Step Into Fear: Ben Bergquam on Courage, Borders and America's Future

SEPTEMBER 3, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

By Jeff Bayard

Step Into Fear Ben Bergquam is more than a book title or a political interview theme. Ten years ago, Bergquam says he was living two lives.

To his wife, children and the outside world, he was a husband, father and businessman. In secret, he was trapped in alcoholism and crack cocaine addiction, lying to the woman he loved and watching his life collapse from the inside. Bergquam believed the road he was on could end in prison or death.

Today, the man Gary Binford interviews on ***United Patriots Uprising*** bears little resemblance to the man Bergquam describes from those years. He is an investigative journalist, host of *Law & Border* on Real America's Voice, and a reporter who has traveled along America's southern border and through the dangerous Darién Gap. His first book, *Step Into Fear: A Journey from Addiction to Courage and Purpose*, is scheduled for release September 8.

Bi interview is about more than border enforcement, election integrity or even Bergquam's remarkable professional ti nation.

At its center is a question Christians cannot escape:

What happens when obedience to God requires walking directly toward what frightens us?

Watch Gary Binford's full conversation with Ben Bergquam:

Ben Bergquam Raises The Curtain On Issues Critical To Our Nation
https://youtube.com/watch?v=6pB3-cMNWoY

Ben Bergquam Says America Must See What Is Happening

Gary begins by asking Bergquam what issue Americans most need to understand.

Bergquam does not hesitate.

Border security and the consequences of illegal immigration remain among his principal concerns. He describes spending years reporting from the United States, Mexico, Central and South America and embedding with federal immigration officers. More recently, he says much of his work has involved accompanying Immigration and Customs Enforcement and Border Patrol personnel while documenting enforcement operations.

Bergquam argues that much of what Americans hear about immigration enforcement reverses the identities of victim and protector.

He praises ICE and Border Patrol agents as men and women attempting to enforce the law while political activists, sanctuary jurisdictions and some media organizations portray them as villains.

That is Bergquam's argument, and it deserves to be distinguished from a broader question Christians must examine carefully: **What does genuine compassion look like?**

Compassion does not require abandoning borders.

It does not require pretending that governments have no legitimate authority to determine who may enter their countries.

And it certainly does not require ignoring the vulnerable people exploited on the journey north.

Bergquam says he has witnessed that exploitation personally.

He describes cartel control, human trafficking, sexual violence and migrants becoming indebted to criminal organizations as they travel toward the United States. His conclusion is blunt: policies advertised as humanitarian can become profoundly inhumane when they encourage desperate people to place themselves in the hands of traffickers and smugglers.

Christians should be capable of holding two truths simultaneously.

The foreigner is made in the image of God and must never be treated as less than human.

The civil magistrate also has a God-given responsibility to restrain evil and maintain order.

Biblical compassion and lawful government are not enemies.

The Darién Gap and a Difficult Question About Compassion

One of the most disturbing moments in the interview comes when Gary asks Bergquam about an item he has displayed publicly while recounting his trips through the Darién Gap.

Bergquam calls it a "rape kit."

That terminology needs some clarification.

Human Rights Watch has independently documented that CARE distributed what the organization called **"sexual violence prevention kits"** to women traveling through the Darién region. According to Human Rights Watch, those kits

included items such as emergency contraception, a whistle for signaling an emergency or assault, menstrual underwear, a privacy changing shelter and other supplies.

Bergquam interprets the existence of such supplies as evidence that humanitarian organizations knew how dangerous the journey was while migrants nevertheless continued entering the jungle.

The organizations involved would frame the matter differently. From their perspective, providing emergency contraception, whistles and other supplies to vulnerable women is harm reduction—an attempt to protect people already making an extremely dangerous journey.

That is the argument Christians should honestly confront rather than caricature.

But it does not dispose of Bergquam's larger question.

If a migration route has become so dangerous that humanitarian organizations must prepare women for the possibility of sexual assault before they enter it, shouldn't policymakers also ask what is encouraging the journey in the first place?

Human Rights Watch has documented extensive violence, including sexual violence, against migrants crossing the Darién Gap. Bergquam says he saw evidence of that danger repeatedly during his own reporting.

Calling attention to those realities is not a lack of compassion.

It may be precisely what compassion demands.

Sometimes love does not consist of making a dangerous road slightly easier to travel.

Sometimes love requires warning people not to walk down that road at all.

The SAVE America Act and the Battle Before the Midterms

The interview then moves from border security to election integrity.

For Bergquam, the issues are connected.

He argues that a nation unable or unwilling to control its borders will eventually face deeper questions about citizenship itself—including the foundational question of who gets to choose the government.

That brings Gary and Bergquam to the SAVE America Act.

The legislation is more complicated than the shorthand often used to describe it. Broadly, the proposal would require documentary proof of United States citizenship for federal voter registration and impose national voter-identification requirements at the polls.

Supporters argue that citizenship verification is a straightforward election-security measure. Federal law already limits voting in federal elections to American citizens; supporters contend that the registration system should require documentary evidence confirming eligibility rather than relying principally upon an applicant's attestation.

Opponents counter that millions of lawful citizens do not routinely possess the qualifying documents contemplated by the legislation and that name changes, lost documents and difficulty obtaining records could create unnecessary obstacles for legitimate voters.

Those concerns should be addressed seriously.

Protecting the franchise means accomplishing **both** objectives: preventing unlawful voting while ensuring that every eligible American citizen can reasonably exercise his or her lawful right to vote.

Bergquam believes Congress has failed the first responsibility.

During the interview, he expresses frustration that Republicans controlling the presidency and Congress had still been unable to enact the SAVE America Act.

That frustration remains relevant.

As of September 3, the Senate still has not passed the legislation. The proposal has been advanced through several procedural and legislative strategies during 2026, but Senate efforts have repeatedly stalled.

For Christians, however, election integrity cannot be reduced to winning for our preferred political party.

Scripture demands something more difficult: **honest scales whether the result favors us or not.**

We should want lawful citizens to vote.

We should want unlawful votes prevented.

We should want legitimate ballots counted accurately.

And we should demand those principles regardless of which candidate benefits.

An election system worthy of public confidence should not fear careful safeguards—or careful scrutiny of those safeguards.

Executive Orders Cannot Substitute for Congress Forever

One of Bergquam's strongest constitutional points receives less drama than some other moments in the interview, but it may be among the most consequential.

He warns that executive action is **temporary**.

A president can reverse the executive actions of his predecessor. The next president can do precisely the same.

That matters greatly in immigration policy.

Bergquam supports President Trump's border and immigration actions, but he argues that supporters should not mistake presidential action for permanent law.

If Americans believe certain border-security policies are essential, Congress ultimately has to legislate.

That is how the constitutional system is supposed to work.

- Presidents execute the laws.
- Congress writes them.
- Courts resolve constitutional and legal disputes.

Executive orders may direct the executive branch within the president's lawful authority, but they cannot permanently substitute for legislators doing the difficult work for which voters sent them to Washington.

That is why Bergquam places such importance on the 2026 midterm elections.

He believes control of Congress will determine not only whether the Trump administration can continue implementing its agenda but whether portions of that agenda ever become durable federal law.

Christians do not have to agree with every policy proposal to recognize the underlying civic principle:

Elections have consequences because governing authority has consequences.

Sitting out the process does not make us spiritually neutral.

It merely leaves decisions to somebody else.

From Addiction and Deception to Freedom

Yet if the interview ended with legislation and immigration enforcement, we would miss the most important part of Bergquam's story.

Gary deliberately turns the conversation away from Washington and back toward the man sitting across from him.

How did a crack addict living a double life become this man?

Bergquam's answer is not politics.

It is God.

"I am where I'm standing today only because of God's hand and provision and direction and His mercy in my life," he tells Gary.

Bergquam says he grew up in the church. His parents had served as missionaries in Africa, and his father later pastored a church.

Yet proximity to Christianity is not the same thing as walking obediently with Christ.

Bergquam recounts choices that eventually led through alcoholism into crack cocaine addiction. For three years, he says, he hid the addiction from his wife.

Outwardly, life continued.

Inwardly, he was dying.

He prayed for God to keep his wife from discovering what he was doing because, he says, he did not want to hurt her.

But finally the deception broke.

Bergquam confessed.

He connects that night with a passage from Peter:

> **"Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered." — 1 Peter 3:7, KJV**

Bergquam says he came to understand that the woman from whom he had been hiding was the very person before whom the truth needed to be exposed.

He describes that moment as the breaking of his chains.

According to his testimony, he was freed from crack cocaine and alcohol and began a completely different journey.

We should be careful not to turn one man's testimony into a formula promising that every addiction disappears instantaneously when someone prays. God works in different lives through different means and circumstances.

But we should be equally careful not to explain away what Bergquam himself declares:

He believes Jesus Christ rescued him.

That is his testimony.

And ten years later, his wife, his children, his work and his public life stand on the other side of that confession.

The man had been hiding in darkness.

Freedom began when the darkness was exposed.

Step Into Fear Ben Bergquam: Turning Fear Into Courage

That transformation explains the title of Bergquam's new book, *Step Into Fear: A Journey from Addiction to Courage and Purpose*.

The phrase sounds almost contradictory.

We usually run from fear.

Bergquam argues that some of the most important moments of his life began when he did the opposite.

Fear itself did not disappear. What changed was his response to it.

He says the circumstances that once immobilized him eventually became opportunities to learn dependence upon God. As his faith grew, he began viewing frightening situations differently—not necessarily as signs to retreat but sometimes as doors through which obedience required him to walk.

Scripture says:

> **"For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." — 2 Timothy 1:7, KJV**

That verse does not say a Christian will never experience fear.

Paul himself knew danger, imprisonment, rejection, beatings and eventually martyrdom.

Biblical courage is not the inability to feel afraid.

It is refusing to allow fear to become lord.

That distinction matters tremendously in an age when fear can silence Christians without a single law being passed.

Fear of offending someone.

Fear of losing friends.

Fear of being labeled.

Fear of speaking at a school-board meeting.

Fear of challenging political leaders.

Fear of talking about Christ.

Fear of admitting our own sin.

Fear of telling the truth inside our own homes.

A person can spend a lifetime constructing an elaborate prison out of things that might happen.

Bergquam says he discovered something different.

The obstacle did not always disappear.

The fear did not always disappear.

But when he trusted God enough to walk forward anyway, the thing he feared sometimes became the very place where God taught him courage.

That is much bigger than politics.

Christian Courage Must Be Rooted in Christ

Bergquam uses the Armor of God to describe what repeated trials have taught him.

His point is not that Christians manufacture armor by becoming tougher people. Scripture teaches that God supplies what His people require for spiritual battle.

The lesson is dependence.

The Christian who has watched God sustain him through yesterday's battle has reason to trust Him in tomorrow's.

And that brings this entire interview together.

Border security matters.

The suffering of migrants matters.

The safety of ICE and Border Patrol agents matters.

Election integrity matters.

The midterms matter.

Congress matters.

But none of those things sits on the throne.

God does.

> **“And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.” — Daniel 2:21, KJV**

That truth prevents civic involvement from becoming political idolatry.

Christians should vote without worshiping elections.

We should defend constitutional government without pretending government can save souls.

We should tell the truth about evil without forgetting that we ourselves require grace.

And we should exhibit courage without confusing courage with anger.

Bergquam’s life is a useful reminder.

Before he was confronting cartels, reporting from the border or interviewing federal agents, he had to confront something much closer to home.

He had to tell the truth about Ben Bergquam.

That may have been the most frightening battlefield of all.

And according to his testimony, when the hiding stopped, God began writing a very different story.

What You Do This Week

- **Know what the SAVE America Act actually says.** Read the legislation and the strongest arguments both for and against it before repeating slogans about it.
- **Contact your senators.** Ask where they stand on citizenship verification, voter identification and protecting lawful access to the ballot before the 2026 midterms.
- **Pray for immigration law-enforcement officers and the vulnerable people they encounter.** Compassion should extend to agents, citizens, lawful immigrants and migrants exploited by criminal organizations.
- **Identify the fear controlling your own obedience.** Is there a truth you need to speak, a sin you need to confess, someone you need to forgive or an act of Christian courage you keep postponing?

Politics may be one battlefield.

The harder battlefield may be much closer to home.

Key Takeaways

- Ben Bergquam says his border reporting has convinced him that illegal migration creates victims as well as political controversy.
- He argues that enforcement and compassion are not opposites.
- Human Rights Watch confirms sexual violence is a serious danger for migrants crossing the Darién Gap.
- CARE distributed “sexual violence prevention kits” to women traveling through the region.

- Bergquam believes sanctuary policies can complicate ICE enforcement and increase confrontations in communities.
- The SAVE America Act would impose documentary citizenship-verification and voter-identification requirements for federal elections.
- Supporters call those provisions election safeguards; opponents warn legitimate voters could face documentation barriers.
- As of September 3, 2026, the SAVE America Act has not cleared the Senate.
- Bergquam argues durable immigration reform requires legislation rather than reliance solely upon executive action.
- His upcoming book, *Step Into Fear*, recounts his journey from addiction through faith to a new sense of purpose.
- Bergquam credits Jesus Christ with freeing him from the life of deception and addiction he once lived.
- Biblical courage is not the absence of fear; it is obedience to God despite fear.

Resources

- **Watch the Full Interview: Ben Bergquam Raises The Curtain On Issues Critical To Our Nation**
- **Ben Bergquam Official Website: Frontline America**
- **United Patriots Uprising Archive: Radio Influence — United Patriots Uprising**
- **Related VCA Content: United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford**
- **Related VCA Content: Communism in America — Trevor Loudon**

Find Gary Binford Online

- **YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive: United Patriots Uprising**
- **X (Twitter):** @gary_binford
- **Facebook:** Gary Binford
- **Truth Social:** @GaryBinford

Find Ben Bergquam Online

- **Website: Frontline America**
- **TV Show: *Law & Border* on Real America's Voice**
- **Book: *Step Into Fear: A Journey from Addiction to Courage and Purpose***
- **Publisher: War Room Books**
- **X: @BenBergquam**
- **Facebook: Frontline America**
- **Substack: Frontline America**

One final question:

What is fear keeping you from doing that God has already made clear you should do?

Do not confuse waiting with obedience.

When God says move, trust Him enough to take the next step.

Christians and Pastors, Please Take a Stand: We Were Told to Sit Out. The Founders Never Did.

JULY 5, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

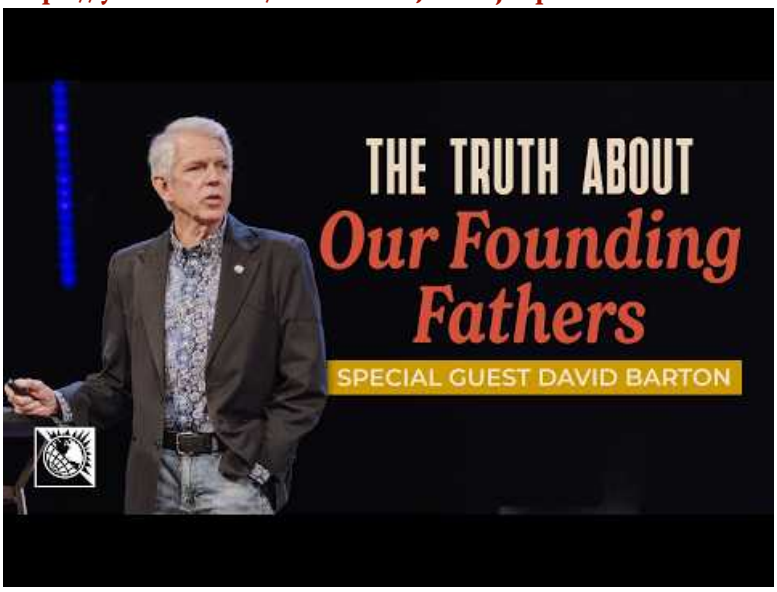
We Were Told to Sit Out. The Founders Never Did.

Somewhere along the way, churchgoers and pastors were handed a quiet rule: you don't talk about politics in church. It sounds like wisdom — like guarding the sanctuary and keeping the peace. But it may be one of the most effective lies ever told to the American church. While we kept quiet to keep the peace, the ground shifted under our feet.

And now the bill is coming due. Here in Virginia, on November 3, we will vote on constitutional amendments that do not merely adjust a policy — they rewrite our Commonwealth's Bill of Rights, and once written in, they are meant to be permanent. Two of them strike at God's created order itself: one would erase marriage as the union of one man and one woman; the other would write a sweeping right to abortion into the constitution, set behind a standard so high that few real limits could survive it. If Christians do not vote — and if pastors do not speak plainly from the pulpit, both to move their people and to teach them what these amendments actually do — then the walls God built will be voted down by the very people He set to guard them.

So how did we ever come to believe the pulpit must fall silent on the questions Scripture speaks to most? A **talk I watched this week from historian David Barton** answers that — and I have not been able to shake it, because it shows a church that once knew better.

The Truth About Our Founding Fathers | Special Guest David Barton
https://youtube.com/watch?v=PJkUY7jEepU



The Half-Story We Believed

You know the version taught in most classrooms: the founders were deists and skeptics, the nation was born secular, and faith is a private thing best kept out of public life. Set that beside the record. In his Farewell Address, George Washington called religion and morality the “indispensable supports” of political prosperity, and warned against any man who would

labor to subvert “these great pillars of human happiness.” John Adams wrote that “our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people” and is “wholly inadequate to the government of any other.” Those are not men asking the church to sit down and be silent.

How did we forget it? Not by conspiracy so much as neglect — textbooks that trimmed the record, a slogan about “separation” stretched far past anything the founders meant, and a church content to let others tell its story. Barton makes a point I cannot argue with: in Scripture, revival often began when a people recovered a record they had lost. Josiah’s reformation started when a forgotten scroll was found in the temple and read aloud.

Watch It — Then Pass It On

In this talk, Barton walks through the signers of the Declaration one by one — their training, their Bibles, the prayer proclamations they issued as governors — and lays the documents on the table. **Watch it.** Weigh it with an open Bible and a careful mind, the way you would test any teacher. Then send it to your pastor, your elders, the believer in your small group who is sure that faith and citizenship belong in separate rooms.

Take Your Stand

So hear this as a plea to get back in the game — pastors first, because the trumpet is yours to sound, and then every believer who will stand. Not to trade the gospel for a party. Not to baptize a candidate. Only to carry the truth we already hold into the public square God never told us to abandon. The sidelines will not stay neutral; someone always fills the space we leave empty. Register. Vote. Speak. And bear the discomfort of it, as Paul charged Timothy, “as a good soldier of Christ Jesus.”

And if the word *politics* is the very thing that makes you flinch, **please read our Editorial Board’s companion piece, *The Word the Enemy Stole* — on why the most political book in history is the one already on your shelf: your Bible.**

The founders were not giants we cannot match. They were ordinary men who refused to sit out their moment — and ours is no smaller. The same God who raised them up can wake His church again; He has never once lost a battle in the history of the world. No video and no article ever changed a human heart — only the Spirit of God does that. But He often begins by helping a forgetful people remember who they are. Watch. Remember. Then take your stand.

Scripture quotation is from the English Standard Version (ESV).

The Story of America: Why We Remember

JULY 1, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

A new White House and Hillsdale College series opens with a question Scripture asked first

This July, America marks 250 years since fifty-six men pledged their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor to a single sheet of parchment. To mark the anniversary, the White House Salute to America 250 Task Force has partnered with Hillsdale College on a video series called *The Story of America*.

The series opens with Hillsdale's president, Larry Arn, standing in the Eisenhower Executive Office Building, making a plain case: before a people can honor a thing, it must first know it. We are grateful for the work, and we want to walk through it with you here — not merely to admire the past, but to remember it rightly.

The Story of America: An Introduction
https://youtube.com/watch?v=LORpUiPlm3s

To Commemorate Is to Remember Together

Arn draws attention to a word we use without weighing it. “Commemorate just means to remember together,” he says. And we cannot remember well what we never learned well in the first place.

That is not only good history. It is Scripture. Remembrance is one of the great commands of the Bible, and God has always tied it to the generation coming up behind us. When Israel crossed the Jordan on dry ground, the Lord commanded twelve stones set up on the far bank — not as a trophy, but as a teaching tool. *"When your children ask in time to come, 'What do these stones mean?'… you shall tell them"* (Joshua 4:6–7). The memorial existed so that a story would not die with the men who lived it.

The Danger of a People Who Forget

Remembrance has an opposite, and Scripture names it plainly. To Israel, on the edge of prosperity, Moses gave a warning: *"Take care lest you forget the Lord your God"* (Deuteronomy 8:11). The peril was never that they would deny God with their lips. The peril was that comfort would make them forgetful.

A nation is no different. A generation that does not know its own story cannot defend it, and a people who forget the God who stood behind their founding will not long keep the liberties He allowed them. This is why the work of remembering is not nostalgia. It is stewardship.

The Laws of Nature and of Nature's God

Arn urges his listeners to read the Declaration again and again — it is barely thirteen hundred words. Read it, and you find that its whole architecture rests on a claim no legislature can grant or repeal: that men are *"endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights."* The rights come from God, not the government. That is the difference between a citizen and a subject.

Scripture said it first. *"God created man in his own image"* (Genesis 1:27). Every human dignity the Founders claimed on parchment was already stamped on us by the hand that made us. Governments exist to secure that dignity; they did not invent it, and they cannot lawfully erase it.

Tell the Next Generation

Here is the purpose of every commemoration, and it is older than 1776: *"We will tell to the coming generation the glorious deeds of the Lord … that they should set their hope in God"* (Psalm 78:4, 7). Notice where the psalm lands. The point of telling the story is not pride in the fathers. It is hope in God, planted in the children.

That is what a video series, a family reading, or a July 4th conversation is finally for. Not to manufacture patriotism, but to hand the next generation something true to stand on.

Dear Christian

This week, take three simple steps. Watch the introduction above with your household — it is only a few minutes. Then read the Declaration of Independence aloud together this Independence Day; it will take less time than the fireworks. And when you do, teach your children not only *what* happened, but *Who* stood behind it — the God of nature and of nature's God.

Then give thanks. Two and a half centuries of ordered liberty is not owed to any people. It is a mercy.

Our Hope Is Not Finally in a Republic

We love this country, and we mean to remember it well. But our hope is not, in the end, in parchment or fireworks or the outcome of any election. *"He removes kings and sets up kings"* (Daniel 2:21). Nations rise and fall inside His hand, and America is no exception to that sovereignty.

So we hold the promise that outlasts every republic: *"Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord"* (Psalm 33:12). He reigns. We remember. And we tell the next generation.

Continue the Series: Walk Through the Story of America

Arn closes his introduction by handing the story to historian Bill McClay, who takes up the first chapter — what happened on April 19, 1775, when a few hundred British regulars marched toward Concord and a bound-together people rose to meet them. Watch that lecture here:

The series continues with the forming of a real army out of scattered militia, and then the hard lesson of Bunker Hill. We'd encourage you to watch them in order — a few minutes each, and a gift to hand your children this Independence Day:

"The Shot Heard Round the World": The Battles of Lexington and Concord
https://youtube.com/watch?v=CawTnediEuU

The Shot Heard Round the World": The Battles of Lexington and Concord (above)

The Story of America: The Formation of the Army
https://youtube.com/watch?v=YOLU7Lp6cmw

The Formation of the Army

The Story of America: The Battle of Bunker Hill
https://youtube.com/watch?v=_0fH4iJie8U

The Battle of Bunker Hill

You can find the complete *Story of America* series — and much more from the Freedom 250 celebration — at the White House's site: **whitehouse.gov/freedom250/story-of-america**. Watch, learn, and remember together.

The Big Three

- Remembrance is a command, not a mood — Scripture ties a people's future to whether they remember.
- Our rights come from the Creator, not the state (the Declaration and Genesis 1:27 agree).
- The whole purpose of commemoration is the next generation (Psalm 78).

For Further Study

- *The Story of America* video series — White House Freedom 250: **whitehouse.gov/freedom250**
- The Declaration of Independence (full text) — **National Archives**
- Wilfred M. McClay, ***Land of Hope: An Invitation to the Great American Story***
- Deuteronomy 8; Joshua 4; Psalm 78 — the biblical theology of remembering

---

America Under Siege: Lt. Col. Allen West Sounds the Alarm

MAY 25, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

He stood at Checkpoint Charlie as a 23-year-old lieutenant and looked straight into the face of communism. What he saw on the other side of that wall — the fear, the gray decay, the cameras, the people too frightened to meet his eyes — never left him. Forty years later, Lt. Col. Allen West says he is watching the same darkness creep across his own country. And he is asking the question every American should be losing sleep over: why are we falling for it?

On *United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford*, West — combat veteran, former congressman, retired Army Lieutenant Colonel — sees America's siege through the eyes of a soldier who has walked the ground where freedom died. He has seen

East Berlin. He has fought in Iraq and Afghanistan. He has buried friends. When a man like that warns you the enemy is already inside the gates, you do not change the channel.

Watch the full interview. Then ask yourself whether you have been a citizen — or a spectator.

America Under Siege Through The Eyes Of A Military Man, Lt. Col. Allen West
https://youtube.com/watch?v=qorz3k0FIe4

What you are about to hear is not a campaign speech. It is a battlefield report from a man who knows exactly what we stand to lose.

The Wall He Walked Behind

West does not theorize about tyranny. He has stood inside it.

"We went from West Berlin over to East Berlin," he told Binford, "and what I saw over there sent chills down my spine." He describes a young paratrooper in dress greens watching people who were "afraid to look at us, definitely afraid to speak to us," trailed by the East German Stasi, surrounded by surveillance cameras and rundown buildings — "the opposite of freedom and liberty."

One side of the wall was lit up and alive. The other was "depression and despondency." That contrast burned into him a lesson he says America has forgotten: the difference between equality of opportunity and equality of outcome. The first is the promise of a free people. The second is the lie that has emptied every nation that swallowed it.

"I never thought that we would have that happen here," West said. And yet here we are.

This is where the believer must pay attention. West roots America's founding not in politics but in the Creator. "In America, the creator God is the one that endows us with those unalienable rights — and that's God with a big G. But what we see right now is government with the little G trying to challenge God with the big G." When the state tries to take God's place as the giver of rights, it is not merely bad policy. It is idolatry with a flag on it.

Why a Free People Forgets

Binford pressed the hard question. We have seen East and West Germany. We can see North and South Korea right now — one side blazing with light, the other swallowed in darkness on every nighttime satellite map. We watched Cuba and Venezuela collapse. So why is America falling for the same con?

West's answer is one every Christian parent should write on the doorpost. "Those who fail to learn from history are doomed to repeat it. We don't teach civics. We don't teach history."

Then he reached for Scripture — and not as decoration. He pointed to Joshua's farewell in Joshua 24:15: *"Choose you this day whom ye will serve… but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD."* The generation that crossed into the Promised Land swore they would never forget what God had done. But turn one page into the book of Judges and you read the tragedy: *"And there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD"* (Judges 2:10). They forgot. They fell down and worshiped the false gods of the nations around them.

That is the warning West is sounding. We have failed to pass the torch of liberty — and of faith — from one generation to the next. "When you create a void, something's going to fill that void," he said. What has rushed in to fill ours is a cultural Marxism that sets us against one another along the fault lines of race, sex, and class. The empty hands of a generation that was taught nothing have grabbed hold of the only thing offered to them.

West points to the wreckage of the family as the clearest evidence. Born in a segregated Atlanta hospital in 1961, he recalls that, in his boyhood, roughly three-quarters of black households had two parents. Today he estimates that figure near 24 percent — and warns the same collapse is now spreading into Hispanic and white communities. "This has been an intentional, purposeful endeavor," he says, part of what he calls the long, slow march of Marxism through "every single aspect of our society." The family is not collapsing by accident. It is being dismantled on purpose, because a people without strong families is a people without defenses.

The Red-Green Axis

Here West names a threat most pulpits will never touch. It is not only Marxism marching through our institutions. It is Marxism in unholy alliance with Islamism — what he and Binford call the red-green axis.

"You forgot to throw in one additional thing," West told Binford. "It's the Islamists as well." He sees two revolutions converging — the ideological long march through schools, media, and even churches, and the physical violence erupting in the streets. He points to a president who has survived multiple assassination attempts, and to Charlie Kirk, shot and killed during an event at Utah Valley University where he was speaking on political issues.

West does not flinch from the spiritual core of it. On Iran, he refuses the secular frame entirely. "This is a spiritual battle because they see it as a spiritual battle. They call us the great Satan for a reason." He explains the theology that Western diplomats willfully ignore — that the regime's clerics await the return of the hidden twelfth imam, the Mahdi, who they believe will usher in global Islamic dominion through a cataclysmic event. "And what do you think a nuclear device is?"

That is why West argues the mutually-assured-destruction logic that kept the Cold War cold does not apply here. A regime that believes a cataclysm summons its messiah is not deterred by the threat of cataclysm. He warns that Iran has been at war with America for nearly fifty years — from the 1979 hostage crisis, to the 1983 Beirut barracks bombing that killed 241 Americans through its proxy Hezbollah, to the explosive penetrators that maimed and killed U.S. troops in Iraq. *"When they chant death to America, you should believe them."*

West also charges that the Obama and Biden administrations "enriched Iran by the tune of some $18 billion," recalling the pallets of cash flown to Tehran in the middle of the night. The cash transfer is a matter of record — the Obama administration transferred $1.7 billion to Iran in 2016, the first $400 million delivered as cash on pallets the same day Iran released four American prisoners. The administration characterized it formally as the settlement of a pre-1979 arbitration claim for Iranian funds plus interest, not as a gift or ransom. West's larger $18 billion figure is his own accounting, not a single documented payment, but his point stands: American leaders sent cash to the nation the U.S. State Department has named the world's foremost state sponsor of terrorism every year since 1984.

The alliance is not abstract to him. West names sitting members of Congress — Rashida Tlaib and Ilhan Omar — and argues that, in his view, some of their public statements and symbolic gestures in support of groups like Hamas cross the line into sedition. He believes free speech must be protected, even speech he despises. But he never imagined, he says, that America would take seriously elected officials who openly embrace the ideologies that killed a hundred million people in the last century, or that our universities and media would hand them a platform and decline to challenge them. He even turns the irony on Antifa, whose name claims opposition to fascism: a movement that beats people for saying things it does not want to hear is, West notes, displaying the very nature of fascism it pretends to fight.

Quit You Like Men

What grieves West most is not the enemy without but the surrender within. "It has even crept into our churches," he laments — pastors going soft, a faith reduced to a feeling. He singles out the popular ad campaign with a sharp word: "God is not there to get us. No, we better get Him."

That is the heart of it. West embodies something our culture has spent two generations dismantling — the man who stands his ground. Not a bully. Not a brute. A protector. A man who walks toward the danger because someone has to, who counts truth as high ground worth holding. "When you have truth on your side, it's kind of like being on high ground. You've got plenty of food, you've got plenty of ammunition — you shouldn't surrender."

Scripture has a phrase for this. *"Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong"* (1 Corinthians 16:13). The word "quit" here is not what it sounds like to modern ears — it has nothing to do with giving up. It comes from the same root as "acquit," and to "quit you like men" means to acquit yourselves, to conduct yourselves with the courage expected of

grown men. The Greek behind it, *andrizesthe*, is a single word: be courageous, be manly. Paul commands it of the whole church. And it is precisely what has gone missing — men who will stand fast, who will not be moved, who understand that retreat is not an option when the wall is being breached. Nehemiah rebuilt Jerusalem's wall with a trowel in one hand and a sword in the other (Nehemiah 4:17). He did not choose between building and defending. He did both, because a man of God does both.

West will not fight on defense. "You have to go on offense. You can't win on the defense against this very virulent, very vicious ideology." He is right. And the question that lands on every Christian man reading this is simple: where is your sword, and why is it still in its sheath?

A Republic, If You Can Keep It

West closes with Benjamin Franklin's famous answer to Mrs. Powel in 1787, when she asked what kind of government the founders had given the nation: "A republic, if you can keep it."

The keeping is on us. "Each and every one of us has an inherent responsibility to maintain this constitutional republic," West says. Be better informed. Study to show yourself approved — and yes, he quotes 2 Timothy 2:15 deliberately. Be engaged at every level, from the school board to the White House. He is disgusted that a recent Dallas County election drew barely eight percent turnout. "Freedom requires you to be engaged, and freedom requires you to accept that responsibility and hold elected officials accountable."

So here is what you do — not someday, this week.

1. **Watch the full interview above** and send it to one man in your life who has gone passive. Not to shame him — to wake him.
2. **Find your next local election** — school board, city council, county bond — put the date in your calendar, and vote in it. The eight-percent turnout West condemns is built one absent Christian at a time.
3. **Read the entire Declaration of Independence** aloud with your family before the 250th anniversary. West is right that many of Jefferson's grievances are happening again. Your children should be able to name them.
4. **Take up the duty you have been avoiding.** Lead the family devotion. Run for the open seat. Say the hard true thing in the meeting everyone else is afraid to say. Quit you like men.

West stood at Checkpoint Charlie and saw what waits on the other side of the wall. The mercy is that we still have a wall, and still have time to man it. The battle is real — but so is our God, who removes kings and raises them up (Daniel 2:21), who has never once lost control of history, and who calls His people not to win every earthly fight but to be found faithful when the King returns.

On Memorial Day, West reminded us it is not a happy day, but a day to honor "those who made the last full measure of devotion." They kept the republic for us. The only question left is whether we will keep it for our children.

Key Takeaways

- Lt. Col. Allen West walked through Checkpoint Charlie into East Berlin and saw communism firsthand — "the opposite of freedom and liberty."
- West warns the real divide today is not Republican vs. Democrat, but classical liberalism vs. Marxism and its offshoots.
- He grounds American rights in "God with a big G" — and warns that government is trying to reverse that order.
- Citing Joshua 24 and Judges 2, West says we failed to pass the torch of liberty and faith to the next generation, creating a void Marxism filled.
- The "red-green axis" — Marxism allied with Islamism — is West's name for the converging ideological and physical threat.

- On Iran, West insists it is a spiritual battle: the regime awaits the Mahdi, summoned by a cataclysmic event, making nuclear deterrence theory dangerously inadequate.
- West charges that past administrations enriched Iran; the documented core is the 2016 cash payment delivered on pallets.
- He laments that cultural surrender has "crept into our churches" and calls men to go on offense, not defense.
- His closing charge echoes Franklin: a republic, "if you can keep it" — and the keeping requires engaged, informed, courageous citizens.
- Hope rests in God's sovereignty over the rise and fall of nations, not in any political outcome.

Resources

Full interview: Available at **RadioInfluence.com**, YouTube, Rumble, GodFamilyAndCountry.tv, the Rose Unplugged Media Network, AmericaFirstWarehouse.com, YourNews.com, OBBNetworkTV, WeSeeMedia.com, and the Queens Village Republican Club.

Lt. Col. Allen West: Executive Director of the **American Constitutional Rights Union** and the Committee to Support and Defend. Host of the *Steadfast and Loyal* podcast. Author of three books, available through his website and major retailers.

Gary Binford Archive: **United Patriots Uprising at Radio Influence** — over 200 episodes including Ben Carson, Charlie Kirk, Judge Jeanine Pirro, Mike Lindell, Bishop E.W. Jackson, Pastor Jack Hibbs, and Lt. Gen. Michael Flynn.

Related VCA Content:

- **Trump's Anointing: Dr. Tarver on the Deliverer's Rise** (United Patriots Uprising series)
- **The Beast System Runs on AI: A Watchman's Warning**

They Paid in Full: A Memorial Day Remembrance

MAY 25, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Memorial Day, 2026

To my fellow Americans: today is not just a long weekend. It is not the unofficial start of summer, not merely a day for cookouts and fireworks and a few hours off work. Today we stop, and we remember the ones who paid in full.

Somewhere in America this morning there is a folded flag on a front porch swing. A pair of boots by the door, still covered in sand. A picture frame holding a younger smile — a life that stopped where it used to stand. Behind every name carved into stone is a family that never stopped feeling the empty chair. Memorial Day belongs to them, and to the men and women they loved and lost.

Before you read another word, watch this. Few have ever said it better than Ronald Reagan.

The Greatest Memorial Day speech of All Time | 2026 Memorial Day Tribute
https://youtube.com/watch?v=vl4P6WiU5wE

*Video tribute via **MatrixNative** on YouTube. Speech: President Ronald Reagan.*

"They gave up two lives," Reagan said — "the one they were living, and the one they would have lived." Sit with that a moment. The fallen did not only surrender the years they had. They surrendered every year they never got. The wedding that never happened. The child never held. The gray hair they never earned. They gave up their chance to grow old so that we could. (FULL SPEECH **HERE**)

Greater Love Hath No Man

There is a reason this kind of sacrifice stirs something deep in us. It is because it echoes the highest love there is.

Jesus said, “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends” (John 15:13). He was speaking of His own coming death on the cross — the love that would purchase our salvation. But He also gave us a measuring rod for love itself. The greatest love a person can show is to lay down his own life for another. That is exactly what the honored dead did. They laid down their lives so that strangers they would never meet — you, me, our children — could live free.

We must be careful here, and clear. The soldier who dies in battle does not save anyone’s soul; only Christ can do that. The blood shed on a battlefield buys freedom for a nation, not forgiveness for a sinner. But Scripture teaches us to honor what is honorable, and there is a holy shadow of Calvary in every grave marked by a cross. The One who laid down His life for the world is mirrored, dimly but truly, in every man and woman who laid down theirs for their country and their neighbor.

That is why we do not merely thank them. We revere them. We owe them, as Reagan said, a debt we can never repay.

They Paid in Full

This next tribute says it in a different key — but the truth is the same.

They Paid in Full | Memorial Day Tribute 2026
https://youtube.com/watch?v=Dqzc3f0aEhM

Video: "They Paid in Full" via MatrixNative on YouTube.

"It's paid in blood, not hashtags." That line cuts through everything. Freedom has never been free, and it has never been cheap. From desert dust to a midnight sea, from the skies above to the jungle floor, they held the line so that we could sleep — and they did not come back through that door.

They were not chasing a hero's name. They did not enlist hoping for a stone in a field. They simply did their job when the call came down and stood their ground when it came. And the freedom they bought with their lives is the freedom we spend every single day, often without a second thought.

One Generation From Forgetting

Here is the only charge I will lay on you this Memorial Day, and it is a heavy one: tell your children.

Freedom is never more than one generation away from being lost. It is not passed down in the bloodstream. It must be taught, deliberately, by every generation to the next — the cost of it, the price that was paid, and the names of those who paid it. Scripture warns us what happens when a people forgets. After Joshua and the generation that had seen God's mighty works passed away, "there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done" (Judges 2:10). They forgot. And forgetting was the beginning of their undoing.

So this week, do not let the day pass as a blur of grilling and ballgames. Sit your children down. Tell them what Memorial Day actually is. Visit a cemetery and let them see the rows of stone. Read them a name. Teach them that the flag is not a decoration — it is a banner soaked in the blood of people who loved this country more than their own lives.

When that anthem plays, stand up straight. Do not look down. Do not hesitate. This is not pride for show. It is gratitude paid to the ones who never got another ordinary day.

We cannot repay them. We were never able to. But we can remember them, and we can raise children who will remember them too. We can live lives worthy of the price that was paid for them. And we can rest in the assurance that the God who holds all of history — who told us that to lay down one's life is the greatest love of all — has not forgotten a single name that the world has carved in stone. He knows them all. He always has.

Today is not a happy day. It is a holy one. It is a day we remember who didn't get one.

God bless our fallen. God bless the families who still carry them. And God bless the United States of America.

Trump's Anointing: Dr. Tarver on the Deliverer's Rise

MAY 14, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

Dear Christian: a billionaire who could vanish to any island in the world instead sat down in the ashes of America and asked the same question David asked at Ziklag (1 Samuel 30:8) — *"Shall I pursue?"* That is not political analysis. That is Dr. Linda Lee Tarver's testimony, and she has now written two books to defend it.

Tarver is a nationally recognized Christian author, election integrity expert, and adviser to President Donald J. Trump. She has met him personally going back to 2015. She has prayed with him. She has watched him over a decade. And on the latest *United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford*, she lays out what most pastors will not touch from their pulpits this Sunday: that Trump is a judge and deliverer in the pattern of Judges 3, not a pastor in the pattern of Ephesians 4 — and confusing the two has caused the church to slander a man God raised up.

You may not like that framing. Watch the interview anyway.

Author Dr. Linda Lee Tarver Chronicles The Trump Presidency And His Ascending Spiritual Growth
https://youtube.com/watch?v=LPH-QJs7iq8

After you watch, you will not be able to un-know what Dr. Tarver said. The only question left is what you intend to do about it.

Shall I Pursue: When a Billionaire Sat in Ashes

Tarver's first book, ***Shall I Pursue?***, takes its title and frame from 1 Samuel 30. David returns to Ziklag and finds his city burned, his wives and children kidnapped, his wealth gone, and his own men ready to stone him. He weeps until he has no tears left. Then he calls for the ephod and asks the Lord one question.

> *"Shall I pursue after this troop? Shall I overtake them? And He answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all"* (1 Samuel 30:8, KJV).

Tarver argues that Trump prayed an identical prayer before the 2024 race. *"He was already catching grief in the courts,"* she told Binford. *"He was already dealing with the lawfare from the Biden administration. But he saw America dead in the ashes and I know that he prayed that prayer. Shall I pursue?"*

Consider the human math. Trump was a billionaire. He was facing what Tarver called *"92 felonies to be prosecuted"* — a number disputed by some, but the lawfare itself is undisputed. *"He didn't need it,"* Tarver said. *"Me and Melania can go to any island and go and not be seen anymore. But he said America was dead. And he sat in the ashes of America like David sat in the ashes of Ziklag." (Editor's link:* "**Donald Trump indictments: Ex-president faces 91 felonies punishable by 700 years in jail**")

This is the parallel that should land hard. David did not pursue out of ambition. He pursued because his people were captive and the Lord said go. If Trump's run was a third act of vanity, the man is a fool. If it was Ziklag, the man is a deliverer. The interview forces you to pick a lane.

Judges, Not Pastors: Why the Pulpit Test Misses Trump

Here is where Tarver dismantles the most common Christian objection in three sentences. *"I tell you, he's a judge and a deliverer of the people. They are raised up for political and military leadership under Judges 3. But nevertheless, these people come and they look for problems."*

Read Judges 3 carefully. Othniel, Ehud, and Shamgar were **Israel's first three judges**. None of them were spiritual leaders. None preached, none prophesied, none held priestly office. They were political and military deliverers raised up by God *because His people cried out under oppression*. *"He raised up a judge, but he didn't call them judges,"* Tarver explained. *"He said, 'I raise up a deliverer.'"*

This reframes the entire debate. The Christian critic who demands Trump quote Spurgeon and confess like Whitefield is applying a standard Scripture itself does not apply to deliverers. Moses murdered an Egyptian. Abraham lied about his wife twice. David committed adultery with Bathsheba and arranged the murder of her husband Uriah. Samson had what Binford memorably called *"the she weakness."* Yet God used every one of them — not because they were perfect, but because they were *willing*.

Steel-man the critics for a moment, because they deserve it. Their concern is real. They fear Christians making Trump into an idol. They fear blurring the gospel with nationalism. Those fears are biblically warranted and the church should heed them. Tarver herself does — she repeatedly distinguishes Trump-the-deliverer from Christ-the-Savior. But the answer to potential idolatry is not to slander the man God raised up. The answer is to keep Jesus on the throne while honoring the deliverer in his lane.

Tarver pushes the point harder by comparing Trump's critics to the Pharisees. *"The religious leaders back in his day were the Pharisees and Sadducees and they looked for things that were wrong with Jesus. And that is what the religious leaders now who*

complain about everything that President Trump does. And they don't complain about their own pastors. They don't complain about their own walk with the Lord."

Sit with that. When was the last time you scrutinized your own elder board with the energy you spend criticizing the president?

The Spiritual Evolution: 2015 to May 17

Tarver's eyewitness timeline is the most underreported part of this interview. She has watched Trump up close for a decade and describes a discernible spiritual progression.

2015, Grand Rapids. First meeting backstage at a rally. *"He was very nice, very much a gentleman. He was not arrogant and that's what drew me to him."* Tarver said Trump told the small group that day: *"Look, I'm well educated. I can talk all of the big use big words… but he said people don't want to hear that. He said, 'I really want to talk to the people like I'm talking to you today and that's what I will run my campaign.'"* His faith was not yet prominent.

2016, Detroit. Tarver helped lay groundwork for Trump's first visit to a black church, hosted by Bishop Wayne T. Jackson. *"He was not uncomfortable with the people of God. He was not awkward… They prayed for him. They gave him a Bible. They gave him a prayer shawl. The media went crazy because they didn't understand the things of God."* Outside the building, Jesse Jackson reportedly led protests as the pastor inside faced threats for hosting Trump.

2020, Good Friday at the White House. With COVID raging and the nation reeling, Trump appeared from the Resolute Desk with the late Bishop Harry Jackson and made what Tarver calls a declaration no other president had made: *"Today we remember the death and the resurrection, the death of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. And on Sunday, we will celebrate his glorious resurrection."*

2024, Butler, Pennsylvania. A bullet grazes the president's ear and a young supporter dies behind him. Trump tells the Republican National Convention that *"the providential hand of God"* spared him. *"He was empowered at that point,"* Tarver said, *"to pursue."*

2025, May 17. Trump publicly rededicates America to God — one nation under God. *"It spits in the face of these atheists and these Democrats and liberals who hate the things of God,"* Tarver said. *"But God is still going to get the glory."*

You can argue the political significance of any one of these moments. What you cannot honestly argue, after listening to Tarver, is that nothing has changed in this man's spiritual posture between 2015 and 2026.

All the President's Men: David's Three, Trump's Three

Tarver's second book, ***All the President's Men***, draws its frame from 2 Samuel 23 — David's final recorded words. On his deathbed, David did not eulogize his battles, his palaces, his wives, or his sons. He named his mighty men. The three. The thirty. The ones who stood with him in the cave when others fled.

"That is what David, beloved King David said in his final words," Tarver told Binford. *"He talked about the men who stood with him in the cave and stood with him in the castle."*

One detail from 2 Samuel 23 should haunt every reader. When David's men crossed enemy lines just to draw water from the well of Bethlehem that he had longed for, he refused to drink it. *"He said that the water was too precious for him to drink because of the blood of the men who would sacrifice themselves to get it for him. So he used that water to give unto the Lord."* That is covenant loyalty — loyalty that costs blood and is treated as holy.

Tarver names Trump's three: Vice President JD Vance, Secretary of War Pete Hegseth, and Secretary of State Marco Rubio. She names more in the book — Tom Homan, Howard Lutnick, Scott Bessent, Brooke Rollins, Scott Turner, Dr. Ben Carson

— and connects them to David's thirty.

Then she takes on the media line directly. When James Comey complained that Trump asked for a *"loyalty oath,"* the press treated loyalty itself as scandalous. Tarver answers from Scripture. When men deserted Saul's house to join David in the caves, they did not say *we like you*. They said: *"We are yours, David, because the hand of the Lord is upon you."*

"The loyalty I speak of in All the President's Men has nothing to do with blind loyalty," Tarver clarified. *"It has something to do with covenant loyalty that we see the hand of God."* That distinction matters. Blind loyalty deifies a man. Covenant loyalty recognizes God's hand on a man and stands with him for the sake of the work.

She closes the parallel with a flourish worth quoting in full: *"David had his three, Trump had his three, and Jesus had his three."* Peter, James, and John — at the Mount of Transfiguration, in the Garden of Gethsemane. The pattern is biblical, not partisan.

The Tormenting Spirit and the Mirror

Tarver does not soften her diagnosis of Trump Derangement Syndrome. *"TDS is not just a mental issue. I believe it is a tormenting spirit."* She points to 1 Samuel 16:14, where the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul and *"an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him."* David was brought in to play music and soothe him. Then Saul, in his torment, hurled spears at the very man trying to help.

That is the spiritual category Tarver is using. Whether you accept her diagnosis or not, you cannot deny the symptoms — a former James Carville salivating on television, a young man riding the train from California to Washington with intent to kill, *"86 47"* chanted in Chicago streets. Something is in the air, and it is not policy disagreement. And if you are a believer who feels your blood pressure spike at the sound of his name, ask yourself honestly whether that reaction is conviction from the Holy Spirit — or the same tormenting spirit, dressed in church clothes.

Now turn the mirror on the church.

Gary Binford asked the question that should pin every Christian critic to the wall:

> **"Where were you when God was taken out of the workplace, the school, and the government? Because that's what got us into this situation."**

Read that twice.

The church handed over the public square decade by decade. Prayer left the schools while Christians complained at potlucks. Abortion became law while pulpits preached self-help. Marriage was redefined while denominations wrote position papers no one read. Now, when a flawed man stands in the gap and tries to rebuild the wall, *the same Christians* who tolerated forty years of cultural surrender are scandalized that he is not Charles Spurgeon.

This is no longer about Trump's grammar at a prayer breakfast. It is about whether you will recognize a deliverer when God sends one — or repeat the Pharisees' mistake one more time.

Hope Grounded in the One Who Holds All Things

The battle is real, but so is our God. Trump is not our Savior — Jesus is. Trump's three are not the church — the body of Christ is. May 17, 2025 will not save America — only the gospel will. Tarver knows this. Binford knows this. Every honest reader of these two books knows this.

But the same God who told David *pursue, for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all* is still on His throne. *"He who dwells in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty"* (Psalm 91:1). Trump is covered as long as he stays in his lane. So are you.

The question Tarver leaves you with is not whether Trump is perfect. He is not. The question is whether *you* will stand with the deliverer God raised up, examine your own loyalty, and stop straining at gnats while swallowing camels.

THIS WEEK, do four things. Not next month. This week.

1. **Buy both books.** *Shall I Pursue?* and *All the President's Men*, available through **drlindaleetarver.com**. Read them. Mark them up. Do not skim. Do not say you will get to it. Buy them by Friday.
2. **Pray for President Trump by name every single day** between now and the end of his term. Not when you remember. Daily. With your morning coffee. With your evening Bible. Add him to your family prayer time so your children hear you do it.
3. **Email your pastor before next Sunday** and ask him one question: *Does our church pray for the president **by name** from the pulpit?* If the answer is no, ask why not. 1 Timothy 2:1-2 commands it.
4. **Examine your own heart.** Where *were* you when God was taken out of the schools? Confess what needs confessing. Then stop holding Trump to a standard you have never held yourself.

The day will come when every knee bows. You will not stand before Christ and explain that you spent the Trump years posting clever critiques on social media. You will give an account for what you did with the deliverer God raised up — and for what you did with your own faithfulness.

Pursue.

Key Takeaways

- Dr. Linda Lee Tarver argues Trump prayed David's Ziklag prayer — *"Shall I pursue?"* — before the 2024 race.
- Judges 3 establishes deliverers as political and military leaders, not pastors. Trump fits that biblical category.
- Critics demanding Trump preach like a pastor apply a standard Scripture itself never applied to deliverers like Moses, David, or Samson.
- Tarver names Trump's spiritual progression from 2015 to 2025 — humble before God, then publicly declaring Christ's resurrection in 2020.
- Butler 2024 was, in Trump's own words, the *"providential hand of God"* — and Tarver argues it confirmed the call to pursue.
- *All the President's Men* parallels Trump's cabinet with David's mighty men from 2 Samuel 23, naming Vance, Hegseth, and Rubio as his three.
- Covenant loyalty differs from blind loyalty — it recognizes God's hand on a leader and stands with him for the work's sake.
- Tarver diagnoses Trump Derangement Syndrome as a tormenting spirit, paralleling Saul in 1 Samuel 16.
- Binford's hardest question is for the church: *"Where were you when God was taken out of the workplace, the school, and the government?"*
- Hope is grounded in God's sovereignty, not political outcomes — but God uses deliverers, and Christians are called to recognize them.

Resources

Full interview: Available at **RadioInfluence.com**, YouTube, Rumble, GodFamilyAndCountry.tv, the Rose Unplugged Media Network, AmericaFirstWarehouse.com, YourNews.com, OBBNetworkTV, WeSeeMedia.com, and the Queens Village

Republican Club.

Dr. Linda Lee Tarver: **drlindaleetarver.com** — order *Shall I Pursue?* and *All the President's Men* directly through her site or via Amazon.

Gary Binford Archive: **United Patriots Uprising at Radio Influence** — over 200 episodes including Ben Carson, Charlie Kirk, Judge Jeanine Pirro, Mike Lindell, Bishop E.W. Jackson, Pastor Jack Hibbs, and Lt. Gen. Michael Flynn.

Related VCA Content:

- **Kay Rubacek: When AI and Tech Replace God** (United Patriots Uprising series)
- **Peter Schweizer's *The Invisible Coup* and Weaponized Immigration** (United Patriots Uprising series)
- **Bill Nowers' Creation Bullets**

We welcome thoughtful and respectful dialogue from all viewpoints. Comments must remain civil, relevant, and free of profanity, personal attacks, or mockery of Christian faith. Disagreement is allowed — disrespect is not.

Glorify God Among the Nations, Seeking Him in All Generations

MAY 5, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

75 Years of Prayer. 250 Years of Providence. One God Who Still Hears.

Dear Christian:

This Thursday, May 7, two anniversaries collide — and most American Christians will let the moment pass without noticing.

Thursday marks the **75th annual National Day of Prayer.** Just two months later, on July 4, our nation marks **250 years since the Declaration of Independence.** A diamond jubilee of organized national prayer arrives in the same year as the semiquincentennial of our founding.

This is no longer about adding another event to the Christian calendar — it's about whether the church in America will still fall on its knees before the God who raised this nation.

The **National Day of Prayer Task Force** chose this year's theme with the convergence in plain sight: *"Glorify God Among the Nations, Seeking Him in All Generations,"* drawn from 1 Chronicles 16:24: *"Tell of His glory among the nations, His wonderful deeds among all the peoples."*

The official 2026 theme artwork is Arnold Friberg's painting *The Prayer at Valley Forge* — George Washington kneeling alone in the snow beside his horse, hat in hand, the Continental Army camped behind him in the worst winter of the Revolution. The image preaches before any sermon begins.

A Republic on Its Knees

Every American school child once knew the Valley Forge story. Two thousand of Washington's eleven thousand soldiers died there in the winter of 1777-1778 — not in battle, but from cold, hunger, and disease. They wrapped bloody feet in rags. They ate bread made from flour and water and called it "fire cake." The Continental Congress had no money to send.

And the commanding general knelt in the snow.

Whether or not every detail in the painting matches history — the often-cited eyewitness account comes from a Quaker named Isaac Potts, who said he stumbled upon Washington at prayer in the woods — the larger truth is beyond dispute. Washington publicly called the army to prayer and fasting. He issued general orders thanking Almighty God for the alliance with France. He attributed the survival of his army and the birth of the republic to "the interposition of Providence."

Two and a half centuries later, the army of the Lord in this nation is also wintering. Not in snow, but in cultural cold. Christian conviction is mocked in the academy, ridiculed in entertainment, and increasingly criminalized in the public square. Pastors who preach the whole counsel of God are smeared as bigots. Children are taught that their bodies are mistakes and that their parents are the enemy.

And so the question for Thursday is the same question Washington faced in 1778: **will the leaders kneel?**

"Glorify God Among the Nations"

The theme verse comes from one of the most explosive moments in Israel's history. King David has just brought the Ark of the Covenant — the visible sign of God's presence — back to Jerusalem after decades of separation. The Ark had been captured by the Philistines, mishandled, and stored away. Israel had stumbled. Then God's people repented, the Ark came home, and David broke into thunderous public worship.

His first command? Not silent meditation. Not private devotion. *"Tell of His glory among the nations."*

Public. Outward. Loud.

This is not a season for whispered Christianity. The Apostle Peter writes that we are *"a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for His own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light"* (1 Peter 2:9). The verb "proclaim" is not passive. It is a herald's word — the kind of announcement made in a public square, not a closet.

When believers gather Thursday on courthouse lawns and Capitol grounds, that gathering is itself a proclamation. The watching nation sees the church remembering Whose the land truly is.

"Seeking Him in All Generations"

The second half of the theme cuts deeper than the first.

"In all generations." That phrase is the harder battle, because the next generation is not automatically the believing generation. Judges 2:10 records the most chilling sentence in the Old Testament: *"And there arose another generation after them who did not know the Lord or the work that He had done for Israel."*

One generation. That is all it took to lose the inheritance.

America's first Great Awakening produced founding fathers who appealed to "the laws of nature and of nature's God." The second produced abolitionists who wielded Scripture against the slave trade. The Jesus Movement of the 1970s produced a

generation of pastors and missionaries still fruitful today. Each awakening came when believers stopped assuming and started seeking.

Our grandchildren will inherit either a believing remnant or a generation that *"did not know the Lord."* The difference is whether their grandparents knelt this Thursday.

What Washington Knew That We Have Forgotten

Read Washington's General Orders from the Continental Army and one fact becomes impossible to ignore: **the man called his soldiers to prayer constantly, by name, with no apology and no embarrassment.**

In May 1778, after the alliance with France was confirmed, Washington ordered the entire army to a day of public thanksgiving and prayer. His order required chaplains to preach. It set aside time for "rejoicing." It explicitly attributed the alliance to "the Divine Goodness" and called soldiers to acknowledge "the great hand of God" in their preservation. This was not chaplain-corps boilerplate. This was the commanding general writing in his own voice.

Two years earlier, on July 9, 1776 — five days after the Declaration was signed — Washington had ordered chaplains assigned to every regiment, and personally instructed each man to *"live and act as becomes a Christian soldier."* When he took the presidential oath in 1789, by long-held tradition he added the words "so help me God" and bent to kiss the Bible. His first proclamation as President called the nation to a day of public thanksgiving to "that great and glorious Being, who is the beneficent Author of all the good that was, that is, or that will be."

Modern Americans have been told for two generations that the founders were skeptical deists who wanted God walled off from public life. The actual record says otherwise. Washington — the indispensable man of the founding — did not separate his Christianity from his governance. He commanded both.

The question is not whether the founders prayed publicly. They did. The question is whether their descendants still will.

What 75 and 250 Mean Together

Skeptics will say a prayer rally cannot reverse the trajectory of a 250-year-old republic in moral free fall. They are partly right. Public prayer alone will not heal **a nation that refuses to repent**. No gathering on a Capitol lawn substitutes for the daily, on-our-knees crying out God requires of His people.

But here is what the cynics miss. The promise of 2 Chronicles 7:14 is still on the books:

> "If My people, who are called by My name, will humble themselves and pray and seek My face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and I will forgive their sin and will heal their land."

Notice who must move first. Not the Supreme Court. Not Congress. Not the academy. *"My people."* God's healing of any land begins with the humbling of the church inside that land.

The 75th National Day of Prayer falls in America's 250th year for a reason. Washington knelt at Valley Forge and the Continental Army survived. The First Great Awakening preached the dignity of the human soul and the colonies declared independence. The God who answered then has not retired.

Just Days

You have just days. Not two months. Not two years. Just this week to rearrange your Thursday so that you are physically present somewhere — a Capitol lawn, a courthouse, a sanctuary, a park — calling on the name of the Lord with other

believers.

A **companion article with Central Virginia gathering locations and times** is already on this site. Find one. Show up. Bring your Bible. Bring your children.

And as you kneel, remember the painting. Washington in the snow at the lowest point of the war that built this nation. He had no guarantee of victory. He had only a God who hears.

So do you.

> *"The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wanting any to perish but for all to come to repentance"* (2 Peter 3:9).

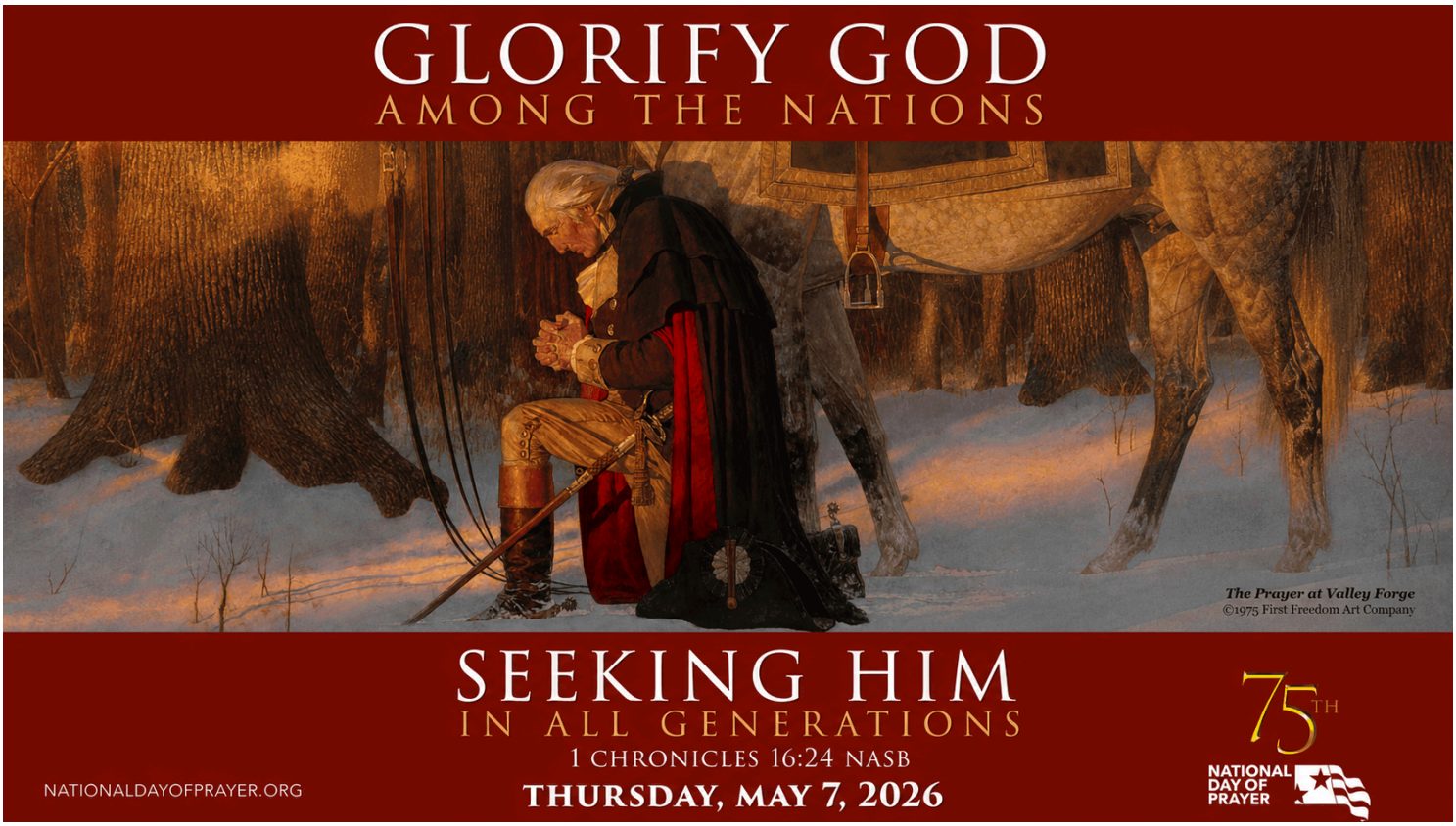
For the glory of God among the nations. For the seeking of God in all generations. For 250 more years if He tarries — and for the return of Christ if He does not.

Our hope is not in another century of American history, but in the Lord who holds history in His hands.

This Thursday. Will you kneel?

Thursday, May 7, National Day of Prayer 2026 Virginia: Find Your Gathering

MAY 4, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Glorify God Among the Nations, Seeking Him in All Generations

Dear Christian:

The 2026 National Day of Prayer is this Thursday, May 7 — the 75th annual observance. Across Virginia, believers will gather on courthouse lawns, in church sanctuaries, in public parks, and on the grounds of our state Capitol, along with dozens of other locations across our Commonwealth, to call on the name of the Lord for our nation.

The 2026 theme is *"Glorify God Among the Nations, Seeking Him in All Generations,"* drawn from 1 Chronicles 16:24: *"Tell of His glory among the nations, His wonderful deeds among all the peoples."*

You are invited to be there.

Find a Gathering Near You

Virginia gatherings list: **nationaldayofprayer.org/events/gatherings-by-state/virginia**

Search by ZIP code: **nationaldayofprayer.org/events/gathering-search**

A Few Central Virginia Gatherings

Richmond — VA Capitol Bell Tower | 12:00–1:00 PM | 101 N. 9th Street
Pastor Dr. Brad Hoffman of Cool Spring Baptist Church speaks. Banner Christian School chorus leads worship. Seven leaders pray over the seven centers of cultural influence — church, family, education, business, military, government, and arts/media.

Henrico — Hatcher Memorial Baptist Church | 8:00 AM–6:30 PM | 2300 Dumbarton Road
Sanctuary and prayer garden open all day. Printed prayer guides provided.

Chesterfield — Historic Courthouse Lunchtime Prayer | 12:30–1:00 PM | 10210 Iron Bridge Road
Scheduled for the noon hour so county employees can join on their lunch break.

Chester — Praise and Pray in the Park | 6:00–7:30 PM | Harrowgate Park, 4001 Cougar Trail
Bring a lawn chair. Worship and prayer for our nation and Commonwealth.

Mechanicsville — Cool Spring Baptist Church | 6:30 PM | 9283 Atlee Station Road
Sanctuary gathering for country, county, community, and family.

Goochland — County Courthouse | 12:15–1:30 PM | 2938 River Road West

Moseley — Swift Creek Presbyterian | 10:30–11:30 AM | 5900 Woolridge Road

Gum Spring — Mizpah Christian Church | 7:00 PM | 5257 Old Columbia Road
Evening service for those unable to attend daytime events.

Why This Matters

Public prayer alone will not heal a nation that refuses to repent. But when God's people gather visibly to call on His name, we are doing exactly what 2 Chronicles 7:14 commands: *"If My people, who are called by My name, will humble themselves and pray and seek My face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and I will forgive their sin and will heal their land."*

The promise is conditional. The promise is also real.

What to Do

Find a gathering. Show up. Bring your Bible. Bring your family.

And then go home and keep praying — Friday, Saturday, and every day until He returns.

A deeper look at the 2026 theme — "Glorify God Among the Nations, Seeking Him in All Generations" — is coming in a follow-up article this week.

First Landing 1607: 419 Years of America's Covenant

APRIL 29, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNCATEGORIZED
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The Big Three:

- On April 29, 2025, President Donald J. Trump issued a formal proclamation recognizing the 418th anniversary of the First Landing and the raising of the Cape Henry Cross — the first federal acknowledgment of this founding moment in American Christian history.
- The proclamation stays rooted in documented history: the First Charter of Virginia's commission to honor "the Glory of His Divine Majesty," the cross raised at Cape Henry, and the covenant the settlers made to place their trust in God.
- As VCA marks the 419th anniversary on April 29, 2026, we give thanks for federal recognition of what Christians in Virginia have long known — and we look toward the 420th anniversary in 2027 as a moment of national significance.

A Presidential Proclamation 419 Years in the Making

Four hundred and nineteen years ago, on April 29, 1607, three small English ships — the Susan Constant, the Godspeed, and the Discovery — completed a grueling 144-day voyage and made landfall at the mouth of the Chesapeake Bay. The colonists aboard those ships did something that would echo across four centuries of American history: they raised a wooden cross on the shore of what they named Cape Henry, gave thanks to God for their safe passage, and dedicated the land to His glory.

Last year, on April 29, 2025, that founding moment received something it had never received before — a formal presidential proclamation. President Donald J. Trump, marking the 418th anniversary, **issued a proclamation** that every American Christian should read, preserve, and celebrate.

The proclamation states plainly what the record shows. The settlers sailed under a royal charter that commissioned them to further "the Glory of His Divine Majesty." They erected a cross at Cape Henry. They consecrated the New World. They dedicated the land to God's glory. And, as the President declared, the raising of the Cape Henry Cross "was a visible symbol of the covenant the settlers made on their first day in the New World — for themselves and their posterity — to obey God, seek His blessing, and place their trust in Him."

For those of us who believe America was founded as a nation under God, this proclamation is not new information. It is, however, newly official.

What the First Charter Actually Says

The proclamation rests on solid historical ground. **The First Charter of Virginia**, issued by King James I on April 10, 1606, under the Great Seal of England, declared that the venture would "tend to the Glory of His Divine Majesty, in propagating of Christian Religion to such People, as yet live in Darkness and miserable Ignorance of the true Knowledge and Worship of God." This was not decorative language. It was the legal and moral authority under which the colonists sailed.

When those colonists stepped ashore at Cape Henry, they were not private adventurers freelancing a religious gesture. They were acting under a royal commission that explicitly tied their venture to the spread of the Gospel. The cross they raised on the beach was the visible expression of the charter's written purpose.

Scripture frames what happened there. "Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD, the people He has chosen as His own inheritance" (Psalm 33:12). Here David declares that a people's relationship to God is not merely personal — it is corporate, national, and generational. When a nation's founding moment includes the public acknowledgment of the true God, that nation has received a blessing no legislation can grant and no court can revoke.

The Work of Faithful Witnesses

Federal proclamations do not emerge from thin air. They come because faithful people labor for years — often decades — to keep a truth alive in the public consciousness until the moment arrives when it can be officially acknowledged.

Don Blake, Chairman of the Virginia Christian Alliance and a founding voice of the First Landing 1607 Project, has labored for years to raise awareness of this consecrated moment in American history. That public witness, along with the work of many others — pastors, historians, intercessors, and citizens who refused to let this story fade from public memory — contributed to the climate in which federal recognition became possible in 2025.

This is how faithfulness works in the Kingdom. Most of the labor is invisible. Most of the prayers go unrecorded. Most of the conversations happen at small gatherings in churches, community halls, and living rooms across Virginia. And then, one day, a President signs a proclamation — and the faithful quietly give thanks that God honored their years of unseen work.

What Scripture Requires of Us Now

A proclamation is a beginning, not an ending. The covenant the settlers made — to "obey God, seek His blessing, and place their trust in Him" — was made for themselves and their posterity. That posterity is us.

Deuteronomy 8:10-11 warns: "When you have eaten and are satisfied, praise the LORD your God for the good land he has given you. Be careful that you do not forget the LORD your God, failing to observe his commands, his laws and his decrees that I am giving you this day." Moses is warning a generation on the verge of inheriting a blessed land that prosperity itself can be spiritually dangerous. When things go well, we forget. When we forget, we drift. When we drift, we lose what our fathers secured.

Four centuries of prosperity have made it easy for Americans to forget. The President's proclamation calls us back. "More than four centuries after the First Landing," the proclamation declares, "we prayerfully renew our covenant to always be one Nation under God and to always seek His blessing and protection."

The ancient promise still applies. "If my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and I will forgive their sin and will heal their land" (2 Chronicles 7:14). The healing of America is not a partisan project. It is a covenantal one. And it begins where it always begins — with God's people, on their knees, remembering who they are.

Looking Toward 2027

Next year marks the 420th anniversary of the First Landing. VCA intends to mark that milestone with a significant push of content, teaching, and public witness. The federal proclamation has given us an enormous gift — a starting line that the nation's highest office has already drawn. Our task is to build on it.

What You Can Do

On April 29, 2026, take twenty minutes to read the President's proclamation aloud in your home. Read it to your children and grandchildren. Read it with your spouse. Then pray — thanking God for the faithfulness of the 1607 settlers, for the preservation of that founding witness across four centuries, and for the grace that has permitted our nation to receive formal recognition of its Christian heritage at the highest level.

Contact your Virginia state representatives and ask them to match the federal proclamation with a state-level recognition of April 29 as First Landing Day. Share this article with your pastor. And prepare your heart for 2027 — because the 420th anniversary will be a national moment, and VCA intends to help make it one.

The battle for America's soul is real. So is our God. He who sits in the heavens laughs at the schemes of men (Psalm 2:4). Our calling is not to win culture wars but to be faithful witnesses — to speak truth, honor what our fathers built, and trust the One who holds all things in His hands. Four hundred and nineteen years ago, a handful of Englishmen knelt in the sand at Cape Henry and raised a cross. That cross still stands. So does the covenant. So does our God.

For Further Study

- Read the full presidential proclamation at the **White House website**.
- Read the First Charter of Virginia (1606) at the **Avalon Project at Yale Law School**.
- Learn about Cape Henry Memorial at the **National Park Service**.
- Explore VCA's ongoing coverage of the First Landing at our **1607 First Landing archive**.

The Climate Cult Is Dying. Will the Church Notice?

APRIL 24, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

A pastoral warning about the false religion of our age — and the biblical vision that must replace it

The Big Three

- The climate cult is not science. It is a rival religion that worships creation rather than the Creator.
- Every false religion is built on a lie. The 2009 endangerment finding declared the breath of life a pollutant — and Satan has used that legal fiction to deceive nations.
- As the legal scaffolding collapses, the church must preach the dominion mandate again. Silence is surrender.

Dear Christian:

Something is shifting. You can feel it.

For fifty years, the West has been told to manage its own decline. Germans were told to lose their industry to save the planet. The British, sitting on one of the largest offshore oil fields in the world, were told to freeze through winter for the sake of windmills. American schoolchildren were taught that human beings are the disease and carbon dioxide — the gas we exhale, the gas trees feed on — is a pollutant.

Commentator Mike Steger, host of the **Promethean Overviews** channel, recently argued in *"Trump's Arsenal of Democracy 2.0: Why Iran's Crisis Is Just the Beginning"* that this entire framework is collapsing in real time. Whatever you think of his political optimism, his diagnosis of the underlying sickness is one every pastor should be preaching.

Trump's Arsenal of Democracy 2.0: Why Iran's Crisis Is Just the Beginning
https://youtube.com/watch?v=5Bx3Ix-jGIw

This is no longer about carbon emissions. It is about *worship*.

What God's Word Says About the Climate Cult

The Apostle Paul gave us the clearest diagnosis of every fallen culture in Romans 1:25: *"They exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is forever praised. Amen."*

Paul is not describing an intellectual mistake. He is describing *idolatry* — the exchange of true worship for false worship. And he names the specific substitution: *the creature* takes the place of *the Creator*.

This is the climate cult in one sentence.

When activists genuflect before Mother Earth, when politicians demand human sacrifice in the form of poverty, cold homes, and economic ruin to appease the climate gods, when children are taught that their very existence is a sin against the planet — this is not environmental concern. It is ancient paganism wearing a lab coat. The Canaanites burned their children to Molech for agricultural prosperity. The modern West aborts its children and freezes its grandparents to lower the thermostat of a planet that belongs to God.

Scripture tells us what mankind's actual relationship to creation is supposed to be. Genesis 1:28 records the first command God ever gave humanity: *"Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth."*

This is the *dominion mandate*. It is not a suggestion. It is not an outdated cultural artifact. It is the foundational charter of human civilization, given by the Creator Himself before the Fall. Human beings, made in God's image (Genesis 1:27), are called to cultivate, develop, build, and steward the earth for the flourishing of coming generations. Industry, agriculture, energy, medicine, technology — these are not rebellions against nature. They are obedience to God.

The Lie at the Heart of the Cult

Every false religion is built on a lie. That is always how the enemy works. Jesus said of Satan in John 8:44, *"He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies."*

The climate cult is no exception. Its scaffolding is elaborate — peer-reviewed journals, United Nations panels, international treaties, federal regulations, classroom curricula — but strip it all away and you find a single lie at the foundation:

That the breath of life is a pollutant.

In 2009, under the Obama administration, the EPA issued what became known as the *endangerment finding* — concluding that carbon dioxide and other greenhouse gases *"endanger public health and welfare"* under the Clean Air Act and thereby opening the door to far-reaching federal regulation. In plain terms, the government of the United States declared the molecular signature of *life itself* to be a contaminant.

Read that again. Slowly. The gas every human being exhales with every breath. The gas every green plant on earth converts into food. The gas God Himself designed into the very architecture of the biosphere. Declared a pollutant.

From that single legal fiction flowed fifteen years of regulatory war against American power plants, refineries, steel mills, auto factories, farms, and cattle ranches. From that single lie flowed a generation of schoolchildren taught that their breath, their hamburgers, their families, and their futures were crimes against the planet.

Satan has used this legal fiction to deceive nations and to teach an entire generation to see their very existence as a problem.

On February 12, 2026, President Trump and EPA Administrator Lee Zeldin publicly announced that the Trump EPA had finalized the **rescission of the 2009 Greenhouse Gas Endangerment Finding**. Zeldin described his goal as *"driving a dagger straight into the heart of the climate change religion."* That is not a politician's metaphor. That is a theological diagnosis, spoken by a federal administrator, about a federal rule. Even the secular world has begun to admit what Scripture named first.

This is what spiritual warfare looks like when it breaks into the realm of policy. Ephesians 6:12 reminds us that *"we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness."* The endangerment finding was never merely an environmental regulation. It was a doctrinal statement. And its rescission is not merely a policy win. It is the exposure of a lie that deceived nations.

How We Got Here

The climate cult did not appear overnight. It grew in the vacuum left when the church stopped teaching Genesis.

When pastors treated the creation account as embarrassing myth rather than literal history, they surrendered the theological ground on which the dominion mandate stands. If Genesis 1 is just poetry, Genesis 1:28 is just a metaphor. And if the command to subdue the earth is just a metaphor, the pagans are free to fill the void with a different story — one in which humanity is a cancer, carbon is sin, and repentance means reducing your carbon footprint until you disappear altogether.

This is why creationism matters. This is why a literal six-day creation matters. The doctrine is not a side issue for eccentric Christians who enjoy arguing about dinosaurs. It is the foundation of a biblical view of man, nature, work, family, and civilization itself.

Remove the Creator, and man becomes an accident. Remove the dominion mandate, and industry becomes a crime. Remove Genesis, and every generation must be taught to hate itself.

Living It Out

What does faithfulness look like in this moment?

Recover the doctrine. If you are a pastor, preach Genesis. If you are a parent, teach your children the dominion mandate. If you are a grandparent, tell the next generation that they were made on purpose, for a purpose, by a God who calls His creation *very good* (Genesis 1:31). The climate cult preys on children who have never been taught who they are. Inoculate them with truth.

Reject the false guilt. You do not need to apologize for driving to work, heating your home, or having children. When activists tell you that human flourishing is itself a sin, answer with Psalm 24:1: *"The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof, the world and those who dwell therein."* The earth belongs to God, not to Gaia, and He gave it to us to cultivate.

Steward wisely. Dominion is not license. Genesis 2:15 tells us that God placed Adam in the garden *"to work it and keep it."* Biblical dominion includes conservation, careful use, and generational thinking. Environmentalists often raise legitimate concerns about pollution, habitat destruction, and genuine stewardship failures. Those concerns deserve serious biblical engagement — just not pagan solutions. The answer to pagan environmentalism is not indifference. It is *biblical* stewardship that treats creation as God's gift, not as God Himself.

Hope and Action

The political scaffolding of the climate cult is cracking.

On April 20, 2026, President Trump issued five presidential determinations under Section 303 of the Defense Production Act of 1950, a statutory framework created after World War II to replicate the kind of industrial mobilization that made America the *"arsenal of democracy."* Each determination declared a different pillar of the U.S. energy system "essential to the national defense" and authorized extraordinary federal support to expand its capacity:

- **The electric grid** — transformers, high-voltage lines, substations, and the manufacturing base required to build them.
- **Large-scale energy infrastructure** — generation, transmission, and the specialized components needed to deploy them.
- **Natural gas and LNG capacity** — pipelines, processing, storage, and export terminals.
- **Coal supply chains and baseload power** — the mining, transport, and generation capacity that keeps the grid stable when the wind does not blow and the sun does not shine.
- **Domestic petroleum production, refining, and logistics** — upstream production, refineries, pipelines, and terminals.

Combined with the rescission of the endangerment finding, this is not a tweak at the edges. It is a declaration, backed by federal statute and financing tools, that America intends to build, produce, and provide for its own people rather than apologize for existing.

Is this politically motivated? Perhaps. But Christians must learn to evaluate policies, not personalities. Whether President Trump is a believer is a matter between him and God. What matters for *our* discernment is whether the policy aligns with the biblical standard. And when a policy reopens the door to abundant energy, affordable heat, reliable electricity, productive industry, and human flourishing, that policy is walking in the direction Scripture pointed from the very first chapter.

Proverbs 13:22 tells us that *"a good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children."* You cannot leave an inheritance if your nation has deindustrialized, your grid cannot carry load, and your grandchildren have been taught to hate their own existence. Rebuilding the industrial and energy foundations of a civilization *is* generational stewardship. It is dominion-mandate obedience in the language of transformers, pipelines, and power plants.

But do not mistake political shifts for spiritual victory. Administrations change. Executive orders can be rescinded by the next president. The determinations of April 2026 could be undone in 2029 — or sooner. If the church leans on Washington to preserve biblical order, we will be disappointed again and again.

Our hope is not in Washington. Our hope is in the sovereign God who sits in the heavens and laughs at the schemes of men (Psalm 2:4), who raises up nations and brings them low (Daniel 2:21), and who will one day return to make all things new. Political victories are gifts of common grace. They are opportunities. They are not salvation.

What political shifts *do* give us is a window — a season in which the lies are easier to name, the idols are easier to expose, and the truth is easier to preach without being immediately silenced. The church must not waste this window.

Teach Genesis. Reject the false guilt. Steward wisely. Raise children who know whose image they bear. Support policies that honor the dominion mandate, and call out policies — from any party, any administration — that do not.

The climate cult is dying. Let us make sure the church is ready with something better than silence — the ancient, unshakable, world-building truth that *"in the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth"* (Genesis 1:1), and that everything flows from there.

Stand firm, Christian. The watchmen are sounding the trumpet. Will the church listen?

For Further Study: Genesis 1:26-28; Psalm 8; Psalm 24:1; Proverbs 13:22; Romans 1:18-25; Ephesians 6:10-18; Colossians 1:15-20; John 8:44

Invisible Coup: Immigration Weaponized Against America — Peter Schweizer on United Patriots Uprising

MARCH 22, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

53 Consulates. One Question. Why?

China has five consulates in the United States. Great Britain has eight. Mexico has **53**. Why does Mexico need 53 consulates on American soil? That is the question at the heart of Peter Schweizer's explosive new book, ***The Invisible Coup: How American Elites and Foreign Powers Use Immigration as a Weapon***. In this interview with Gary Binford on the *United Patriots Uprising* podcast, Schweizer answers that question with hard evidence — much of it from the mouths of foreign officials themselves. **Watch this interview. Then decide what you are going to do about it.**

Author Peter Schweizer Brings Into Plain Sight The Invisible Coup Seeking To Undermine America
https://youtube.com/watch?v=MCybH5gxn_Q

They Are Telling Us What They Are Doing

Schweizer is clear: he supports legal immigration. His own parents came here legally. But what is happening now is something very different. *"Foreign powers and certain domestic elites see immigration as a means by which they can exert political control inside the United States,"* Schweizer told Binford. *"And this is not me just saying this."* To prove it, he quotes

Mexican Senator Felix Salgado, a member of the ruling Morena Party who sits on Mexico's National Defense Committee. Salgado said it plainly: *"Mexicans are in our territory. California, Nevada, Texas, Utah, New Mexico, Arizona, Kansas, Oklahoma, Colorado, and Wyoming. They're going to take back the territory that was stolen from us."* And he is not alone. Schweizer found **dozens of senior Mexican officials** saying the same thing. Mexico has even elected officials who live full-time in the United States but serve in the Mexican Parliament. One of them, Alejandro Robles, was traveling across America in 2025 to — in his own words — *"organize the militancy"* against Donald Trump. These are not rumors. These are their words.

The Oklahoma City Meeting

In **May 2024**, Mexican diplomats from consulates across the country met at the Mexican consulate in Oklahoma City. According to Schweizer, Democratic Party activists were also in the room. The topic? According to Schweizer, the transcript reveals a clear agenda: *"We turned California from red to blue. We turned Arizona from red to blue. How are we going to turn other states from red to blue?"* Foreign diplomats. On American soil. Planning how to shift American elections. Schweizer asks the obvious question: *"Why are we tolerating this?"*

China's Million-Vote Gamble

Mexico is not alone. Schweizer reveals that China has built a massive birth tourism industry. Over **a thousand companies** fly pregnant wives of Chinese elites — including military and intelligence officers — to the United States to give birth. The baby gets American citizenship. Then the family returns to China. And the numbers are staggering. Schweizer reports that roughly **100,000 Chinese babies** have been born on US soil each year for the past 13 years. That adds up to over **one million future American voters** — raised in China, under CCP influence. For context, the 2016 election was decided by **72,000 votes**. So what happens next? The Supreme Court is set to take up birthright citizenship this spring. The ruling could close this door — or leave it wide open.

Why It Keeps Working: Domestic Partners

Foreign powers could not pull this off alone. Schweizer devotes a full chapter — titled "Voter Mills" — to how domestic elites treat mass immigration as an election strategy. In particular, he cites a White House aide's email that described efforts to gut citizenship requirements and speed up the path to voting. The reason is simple math: **85% of new immigrants vote Democrat.** Schweizer also notes a pattern. The biggest years for creating new US citizens? **1996, 2012, and 2024** — all reelection years for Democratic presidents. On top of that, NGOs funded by George Soros and Bill Gates have said openly that mass immigration will *"transform America."* As Schweizer puts it: *"It's not a conspiracy theory to simply quote people that tell you what their motivation is."*

Is Anyone Listening?

Yes. Before the book launched, Schweizer met with President Trump for **55 minutes** at the White House. Treasury Secretary Scott Bessent and Secretary of State Marco Rubio were also in the room. As a result, the China portion has already led to action. Schweizer also briefed a half dozen senators and was set to testify before the Senate Judiciary Committee. But he also offered a warning: *"Most politicians are like people with ADHD. They quickly get distracted. But you've got to keep them focused."* So that means this fight does not belong to Washington alone. It belongs to you.

Why Christians Must Act

Scripture is clear that God established nations with borders. *Acts 17:26* tells us He *"made from one man every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined allotted periods and the boundaries of their dwelling place."* In other words, national boundaries are not political accidents. They are part of God's design. Moreover, *Romans 13:1-4* teaches that government exists to punish evil and protect the innocent. When leaders refuse to enforce their own laws —

or worse, help foreign powers exploit them — they abandon their God-given duty. Ultimately, this is no longer about compassion versus enforcement. It is about whether America remains a sovereign nation under God.

What Will You Do This Week?

1. Watch the full interview above. Share it with someone who needs to see it.

2. Buy ***The Invisible Coup***. Read the evidence for yourself. It has been #1 on the *New York Times* bestseller list for three straight weeks.

3. Contact your **US senators and representative**. Tell them to act on foreign consular political activity and birthright citizenship.

4. Hand this article to your pastor this Sunday. Ask what your church is doing.

5. Follow Schweizer's work at **PeterSchweizer.com** and **TheDrillDown.com**. Follow him on X at **@PeterSchweizer**. The battle is real, but so is our God. *"He who sits in the heavens laughs; the Lord holds them in derision"* (Psalm 2:4). No foreign power and no political scheme can outrun His purposes. Our job is to be faithful — to see clearly, speak truthfully, and act while there is still time.

Resources

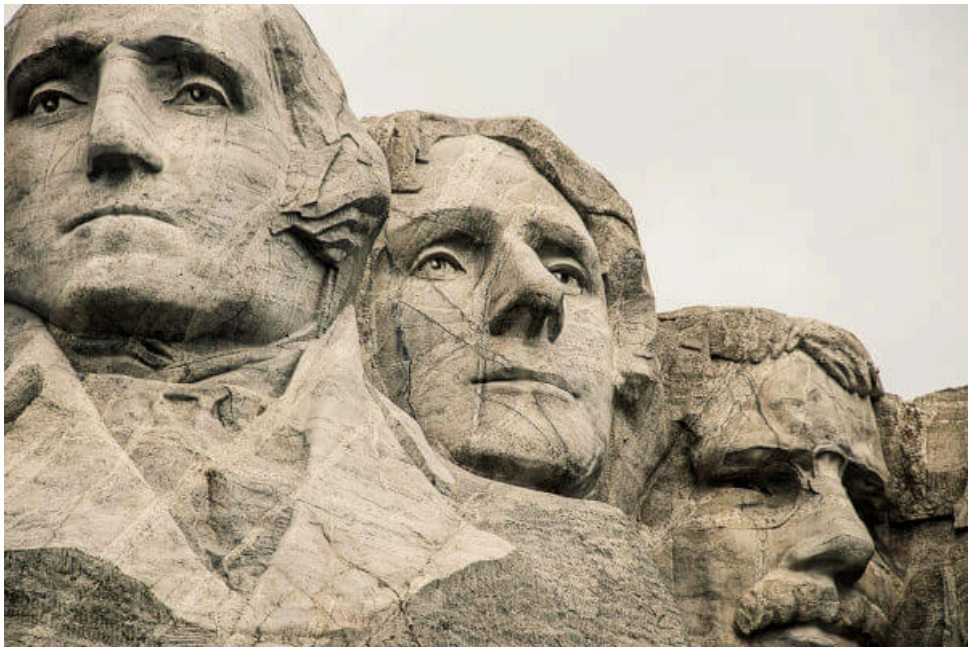
Full Interview: *United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford* — **RadioInfluence.com** | Apple Podcasts | Spotify | YouTube | Rumble **Book:** ***The Invisible Coup*** — Amazon | Barnes & Noble | bookstores nationwide **Peter Schweizer: PeterSchweizer.com** | **@PeterSchweizer** | **The Drill Down Podcast** | **Government Accountability Institute** **Related VCA Articles:**

- **Virginia's Perfect Storm: How One-Party Rule Threatens Life, Liberty, and Law Enforcement**
- **How Should Christians Think About Immigration Amnesty?**
- **Democrats' Sanctuary Cities Are Not God's Sanctuary Cities**

The views and opinions expressed in this article are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the views of the Virginia Christian Alliance. We welcome thoughtful and respectful dialogue from all viewpoints. Comments must remain civil, relevant, and free of profanity, personal attacks, or mockery of Christian faith. Disagreement is allowed — disrespect is not.

When the Law of Nature Is Broken

MARCH 21, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



The Pain Is Already Upon Us

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

- *"So speak and so act as those who are to be judged under the law of liberty."* — James 2:12

Until recent times, most people assumed that certain governing principles of human life belonged to a kind of universal moral inheritance. Societies differed, of course, and within broad limits people were free to deliberate about the best way to order life together—as democratic government especially encourages. But even where legislatures enacted positive law, they did so upon assumptions thought too obvious to require defense. Some things were simply understood before debate even began.

Marriage offers an obvious example. It was commonly accepted that marriage joined persons of different sexes. That understanding might be supported by an appeal to the law of God, but even apart from explicit theology it rested upon what earlier generations called nature—the natural order of things. Philosophers, jurists, and theologians gave formal expression to this conviction through what came to be known as natural law.

But what once stood beyond dispute now requires constant and continual defense.

What happens when what once required no explanation now demands constant justification? What are we to make of a moral vocabulary that for centuries shaped civilization, yet now sounds foreign, even suspect, to educated ears? The phrase *natural law* is often mentioned today only to be dismissed, as though it belongs to an intellectual world modernity has left behind. Yet that raises a more serious question: how did an idea once regarded as indispensable to moral reasoning and civic order recede so far from public understanding?

The intention here is not to present a full doctrinal account of natural law, but to clear away some of the obstacles that prevent thoughtful people from considering it seriously in the first place.

Human Nature and Freedom

Modern civic life rests heavily on legal arrangements—literature certainly, but more importantly documents, declarations, and constitutions that emerged through long intellectual development and were influenced by philosophers down through the ages, beginning with the ancient Greeks.

Yet natural law now receives little respect. It is not merely because the term has fallen out of fashion. It is because the reigning philosophical temper has declared it inadmissible—both intellectually and morally—on the grounds that it is thought to stand in conflict with human freedom. How often do we hear freedom tossed around as if it alone were the arbiter of personal fulfillment?

Most people will spend little time debating the laws of nature, which is another way of speaking of natural law. That is left to our cultural and political influencers, such as they are, bolstered by commentators and critics.

Pierre Manent

Pierre Manent argues that natural law was never a denial of freedom, but rather its proper orientation.

Natural law does not dictate outcomes mechanically, but gives direction to human action, a *vis directiva*—or directing force—the concept in classical legal philosophy, particularly in the thought of Thomas Aquinas, referring to the moral authority and guidance a law provides. This is what reason and prudence must complete. Against the modern belief that freedom means absolute self-creation, Manent shows that natural law presupposes choice, deliberation, and judgment. It affirms that human goods arise from guiding our natural inclinations toward their best expression, not from severing law from nature altogether.

Now picture how closely this aligns with the directives on liberty and freedom presented in Scripture.

- *"But the one who looks into the perfect law, the law of liberty, and perseveres, being no hearer who forgets but a doer who acts, he will be blessed in his doing."* — James 1:25

According to the dominant modern view, speaking of natural law already sounds like a contradiction in terms. If human nature itself supplies a moral law, many will ask: what then becomes of human freedom? If our nature already carries meaning, direction, or limits, doesn't that restrict our ability to define who we are?

The deeper objection goes even further. Modern thought increasingly resists the very idea that man possesses a fixed nature at all. Human beings, it is said, are not primarily creatures shaped by nature, but beings defined by freedom—indeed, by freedom in its purest sense.

This is not freedom in the older Christian or classical sense: not simply free will, or the human capacity for reflective choice within an ordered moral framework, as Aristotle understood and Christian theology later affirmed. Instead, modern

freedom is often understood as the power to detach oneself from every inherited determination—whether from nature, history, tradition, or even divine authority—and to become self-defining.

In this view, freedom means that man is most fully human when he acts as though nothing essential has been given to him. The goal is no longer to discover an order already present, but to create one. What follows is the aspiration toward a world increasingly shaped by human choice alone—a world in which meaning, identity, and even moral boundaries are treated as products of human construction rather than realities received.

This is a curious notion, far removed from the foundational assumption articulated by the Founders:

"When in the Course of human events it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation."

This alone argues against the modern claim that man is not fundamentally a natural being, but a cultural one. That phrase sounds sophisticated, but beneath it lies a serious philosophical assumption: that what matters most about human life is not what we are by nature, but what we choose to become.

Pierre Manent's central argument is that modern political thought did not simply discard moral order; it replaced the language of natural law with the newer language of human rights. Before the age of the Enlightenment, rights and duties were understood within a larger framework grounded in human nature and an objective moral order.

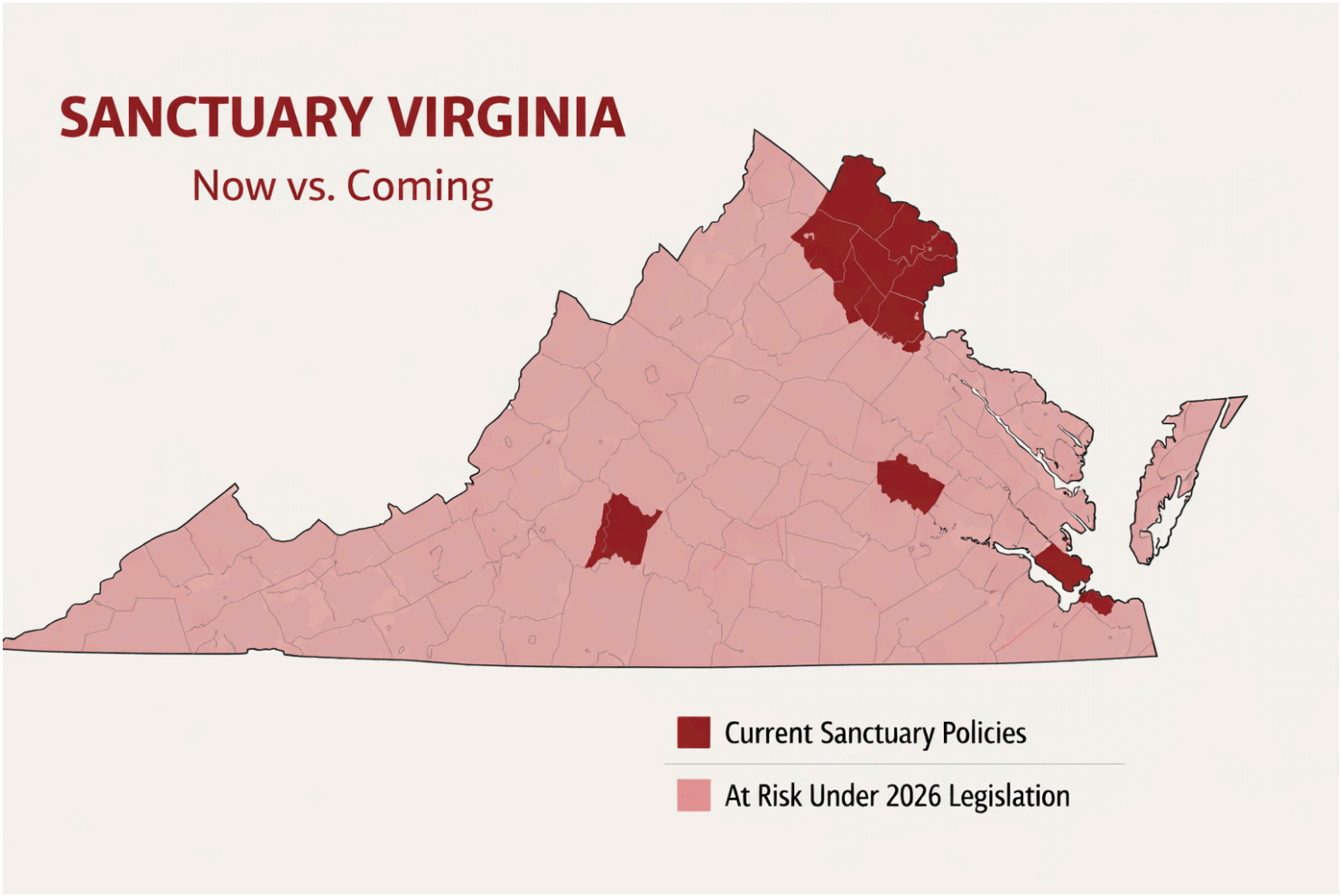
Our cultural elite—philosophers, educators, media pundits, all who affect the social order—have increasingly treated the individual as self-defining. Freedom takes priority over any traditional moral structure. Manent argues that while human rights remain indispensable, they become difficult to justify when detached from the natural law tradition that first gave them coherence.

It is no wonder that these same voices dismiss any law given by God as the directive force for humankind. But Thomas Jefferson and his fellow countrymen understood otherwise. Human rights are meaningless unless His law, and nature itself, are faithfully cherished and preserved.

Photo by **John Bakator** on **Unsplash**

Virginia Sanctuary Funding: Following the Money Trail: Pt 3

FEBRUARY 28, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: VIRGINIA SANCTUARY



The Financial Infrastructure Behind Virginia's Transformation

Part 3 of a 3-part investigative series: Virginia's sanctuary transformation — following the money

In **Part 1**, we documented the sanctuary architecture already built across Virginia. In **Part 2**, we identified the organizations executing the playbook. Now we follow the money—tracing Virginia sanctuary funding to its sources.

Policy campaigns require staff, offices, lobbyists, and lawyers. Someone pays for all of it. Our investigation traces funding flows from major national foundations through policy organizations to Virginia advocacy groups. The trail leads to familiar names.

The Three-Tier Funding Model

Virginia sanctuary funding follows a model refined over two decades. It operates on three tiers.

Tier 1: Major Foundations. At the top sit wealthy foundations that have made immigration policy a strategic priority. The most significant include George Soros's **Open Society Foundations** (OSF), the **Ford Foundation**, and the **Carnegie Corporation**.

Tier 2: National Policy Organizations. Foundation money flows to national groups that develop strategy, create model legislation, and coordinate campaigns. Key players include the **Immigrant Legal Resource Center** (ILRC), the **National Immigration Law Center** (NILC), and the national ACLU.

Tier 3: State Advocacy Groups. Money reaches organizations that execute campaigns in specific states. In Virginia, this includes **CASA**, the **Legal Aid Justice Center** (LAJC), the **Virginia Coalition for Immigrant Rights** (VACIR), and **ACLU of Virginia**.

Money flows down. Model legislation flows up. The coordination is documented. Here's what we found.

Open Society Foundations: The Soros Network

George Soros's Open Society Foundations has committed hundreds of millions to immigration causes. OSF's own **grants database** shows direct funding to organizations shaping Virginia policy.

According to OSF grant records, **CASA received approximately $1.96 million from Open Society Foundations between 2017 and 2023**. The grants funded immigrant organizing, civic participation, and advocacy. Year-by-year totals: $145,000 (2017), $125,100 (2018), $130,000 (2019), $245,000 (2020), $965,000 (2021), $100,000 (2022), and $250,000 (2023).

OSF has also provided multi-million-dollar support to national policy organizations like ILRC and NILC. Grant descriptions reveal the purpose. One ILRC grant funded efforts to "encourage naturalization among eligible immigrants, assist them with the process, and mobilize their civic participation." Another supported work to "dismantle the infrastructure of criminalization, detention, and deportation of immigrants."

OSF has also funded **New Virginia Majority**, a progressive organizing group, with at least $100,000.

Ford Foundation: Millions for Advocacy

The Ford Foundation rivals OSF in its commitment to immigration advocacy. Ford's **grants database** documents substantial support to many of the same organizations.

CASA received $1.35 million from Ford Foundation between 2009 and 2016. Grant records show: $100,000 (2009), $100,000 (2010), $150,000 (2011), $150,000 (2012), $200,000 (2013), $200,000 (2014), $200,000 (2015), and $250,000 (2016). The grants supported immigrant civic participation, leadership development, and organizational capacity.

Ford also funds national policy organizations. In August 2022, Ford approved a **$700,000 grant to the Immigrant Legal Resource Center**. The grant description states its purpose: "General support and core support for the Immigrant Justice Network (IJN) to advocate against criminalization of immigrants in the US." The grant runs through December 2024.

Ford's immigrant rights strategy, as described in its own materials, seeks "to balance the long-term need to develop a more secure and energized pro-immigrant movement… while in the short and medium term, investing in efforts to improve the lives of the millions of undocumented immigrants already here through state, local, and administrative policy interventions."

That phrase—"state, local, and administrative policy interventions"—describes exactly what is happening in Virginia.

But OSF and Ford don't act alone. They coordinate.

The Four Freedoms Fund: Coordinated Grantmaking

In 2003, five major foundations created the **Four Freedoms Fund** to coordinate their immigration grantmaking. The founding funders were Carnegie Corporation, Ford Foundation, Open Society Institute, Mertz Gilmore Foundation, and the John S. and James L. Knight Foundation. The fund is hosted by **NEO Philanthropy**.

Four Freedoms Fund has since attracted additional funders including the Gates Foundation, JPB Foundation, and Kresge Foundation. Its stated priorities include "supporting state and local advocacy and organizing infrastructure" and "blunting immigration enforcement and criminalization."

The Virginia Coalition for Immigrant Rights operates within the state-based immigrant-rights coalition network that the Four Freedoms Fund was created to support. VACIR participates in national coalition structures funded through intermediaries like NEO Philanthropy. This places VACIR within the broader Four Freedoms-backed infrastructure.

CASA: Following the Dollars

CASA's **2022 IRS Form 990** reports approximately **$25.7 million in total revenue**. The organization has grown from a small nonprofit with a $500,000 budget in the 1990s into a major regional operation.

CASA's funding comes from multiple streams. Foundation grants include $1.96 million from Open Society Foundations (2017-2023), $1.35 million from Ford Foundation (2009-2016), and $1 million from the Rockefeller Foundation in partnership with the Chan Zuckerberg Initiative. Additional foundation support has come from the Annie E. Casey Foundation ($275,000), Osprey Foundation ($320,000), and others.

Government grants have historically provided a large share of CASA's budget. A 2011 *Washington Post* profile reported that "nearly half" of CASA's $6 million budget came from "local, state and federal appropriations." As of 2025, CASA had received approximately $3.2 million in federal grants since 2021 from agencies including the Department of Homeland Security, Environmental Protection Agency, Department of Labor, and Department of Treasury.

Labor unions also contribute, including SEIU, AFL-CIO, Communications Workers of America, and Unite Here. The **Democracy Alliance**—a donor collaborative that coordinates giving among wealthy progressive donors—lists CASA as a supported organization.

One donation stands out. In 2008, **Citgo Petroleum Corp. donated $1.5 million to CASA**. Citgo is a subsidiary of PDVSA, Venezuela's state-owned oil company. The donation came one year after CASA's executive director, Gustavo Torres, attended a conference in Venezuela where the main event was a panel entitled "United States: A possible revolution."

CASA isn't alone. Other Virginia advocacy groups also receive substantial outside funding.

Legal Aid Justice Center: Public Funding

The Legal Aid Justice Center's **most recent IRS Form 990** reports approximately **$4.7 million in government grants**. LAJC's FY2022 audited financial statements show roughly $5.06 million in grants and contracts revenue.

LAJC's funding profile relies heavily on government and legal-sector foundations. Private foundation grants have included support from Borealis Philanthropy, Pew Charitable Trusts, and Public Welfare Foundation. The Southern Poverty Law Center provides institutional support.

LAJC conducted the **FOIA investigation that uncovered Virginia's 32 active 287(g) agreements**—a finding now cited by every allied organization pushing for sanctuary legislation. The organization's **stated mission** is to "dismantle systems that create and perpetuate poverty."

How the Model Works

The funding documented above doesn't just support organizations. It shapes strategy.

National organizations like ILRC develop model legislation and policy frameworks. They publish guides tracking state-by-state progress. They train state advocates and provide technical assistance on legislative language.

State organizations like CASA, LAJC, and VACIR adapt national frameworks to local conditions. They lobby legislators, conduct FOIA investigations, organize pressure campaigns, and issue coordinated press releases when victories are achieved.

Foundations provide financial fuel at every stage. Ford's $700,000 grant to ILRC funds model legislation development. OSF's grants to CASA support Virginia-specific implementation. Four Freedoms Fund supports state coalition infrastructure.

This explains why Virginia's sanctuary bills—SB 783, HB 650, HB 1441—mirror legislation in California, Oregon, and Illinois. They emerge from the same policy pipeline, funded by the same foundations, implemented by organizations in the same networks.

What the Funders Say

Foundation representatives defend their grantmaking as supporting immigrant rights and civil liberties. They argue that sanctuary policies protect vulnerable communities and build trust.

These arguments deserve consideration. Foundations have every right to fund causes they believe in. Advocacy organizations have every right to accept funding and pursue their missions. Nothing documented here is illegal.

But Virginians have a right to know who funds the campaigns reshaping their state. When the same foundations that funded sanctuary advocacy in California also fund it in Virginia—and when the legislation looks nearly identical—citizens deserve to understand they're witnessing a coordinated national campaign, not spontaneous local activism.

A Biblical Perspective on Transparency

Scripture speaks to the importance of bringing things into the light. Paul wrote in Ephesians 5:11-13: *"Take no part in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose them. For it is shameful even to speak of the things that they do in secret. But when anything is exposed by the light, it becomes visible."*

Jesus declared in John 3:20-21: *"For everyone who does wicked things hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his works should be exposed. But whoever does what is true comes to the light, so that it may be clearly seen that his works have been carried out in God."*

We do not claim that foundation-funded advocacy is inherently wicked. But policy changes affecting millions of Virginians should happen in the light. When professional campaigns present themselves as grassroots movements, transparency becomes a moral imperative.

What Citizens Can Do

Investigate for yourself. The funding information in this article comes from public sources—IRS Form 990 filings, foundation grant databases, organizational reports, and investigative journalism. CASA's 990s are available at **ProPublica's Nonprofit Explorer**. LAJC's filings are at **the same site**. Foundation databases are searchable online. Verify our claims.

Contact your legislators. SB 783, HB 650, and HB 1441 are pending now. Find your representatives at whosmy.virginiageneralassembly.gov. Ask whether they know who funds these campaigns.

Share this information. Most Virginians have never heard of the Four Freedoms Fund or NEO Philanthropy. They don't know VACIR participates in networks funded by Soros, Ford, and Carnegie. This information is public but not widely known. Change that.

Pray for wisdom. Pray that Virginia's leaders would see clearly and govern according to the biblical purposes of government—rewarding good and restraining evil. Pray for immigrants in our communities, that they would find genuine welcome through lawful means. Pray for our nation.

Conclusion: Whose Agenda?

This three-part series has documented Virginia's sanctuary transformation from multiple angles. We examined the policies, the organizations executing them, and now the funding that makes it possible.

The picture is not of grassroots activism bubbling up from Virginia communities. It is of a sophisticated, well-funded, nationally coordinated campaign deploying a playbook refined in other states. The foundations are real. The money is substantial. The coordination is documented.

Citizens can push back. They can demand transparency. They can hold representatives accountable. They can refuse to accept a transformation they never chose, funded by people they never elected, pursuing an agenda that may not reflect Virginia's values.

The battle is real. The stakes are high. But so is our God.

Daniel reminded us that the Most High "removes kings and sets up kings" (Daniel 2:21). He is sovereign over foundations and legislatures, over governors and advocacy groups, over Virginia and all nations. Whatever happens in Richmond, Christ remains King. And one day, He will return to make all things right.

Until then, we stand firm. We speak truth. We trust the One who holds all things in His hands.

Read the Complete Series

Part 1: Sanctuary Virginia: How Our Leaders Are Undermining Law, Borders, and Justice

Part 2: Virginia's Sanctuary Playbook: By Design?

Part 3: Virginia Sanctuary Funding: Following the Money Trail (This Article)

References

Foundation Grant Databases:

Open Society Foundations Grants Database

Ford Foundation Grants Database

IRS Form 990 Filings:

CASA de Maryland — Form 990 (ProPublica Nonprofit Explorer)

Legal Aid Justice Center — Form 990 (ProPublica Nonprofit Explorer)

Organizational Profiles:

InfluenceWatch: CASA de Maryland

InfluenceWatch: Legal Aid Justice Center

InfluenceWatch: National Immigration Law Center

Four Freedoms Fund:

NEO Philanthropy: Four Freedoms Fund

News Sources:

Washington Post: Citgo Giving $1.5 Million to Maryland Charity (2008)

Inside Philanthropy: Who's Funding Policy Advocacy for Immigration Reform?

2026 Virginia Legislation:

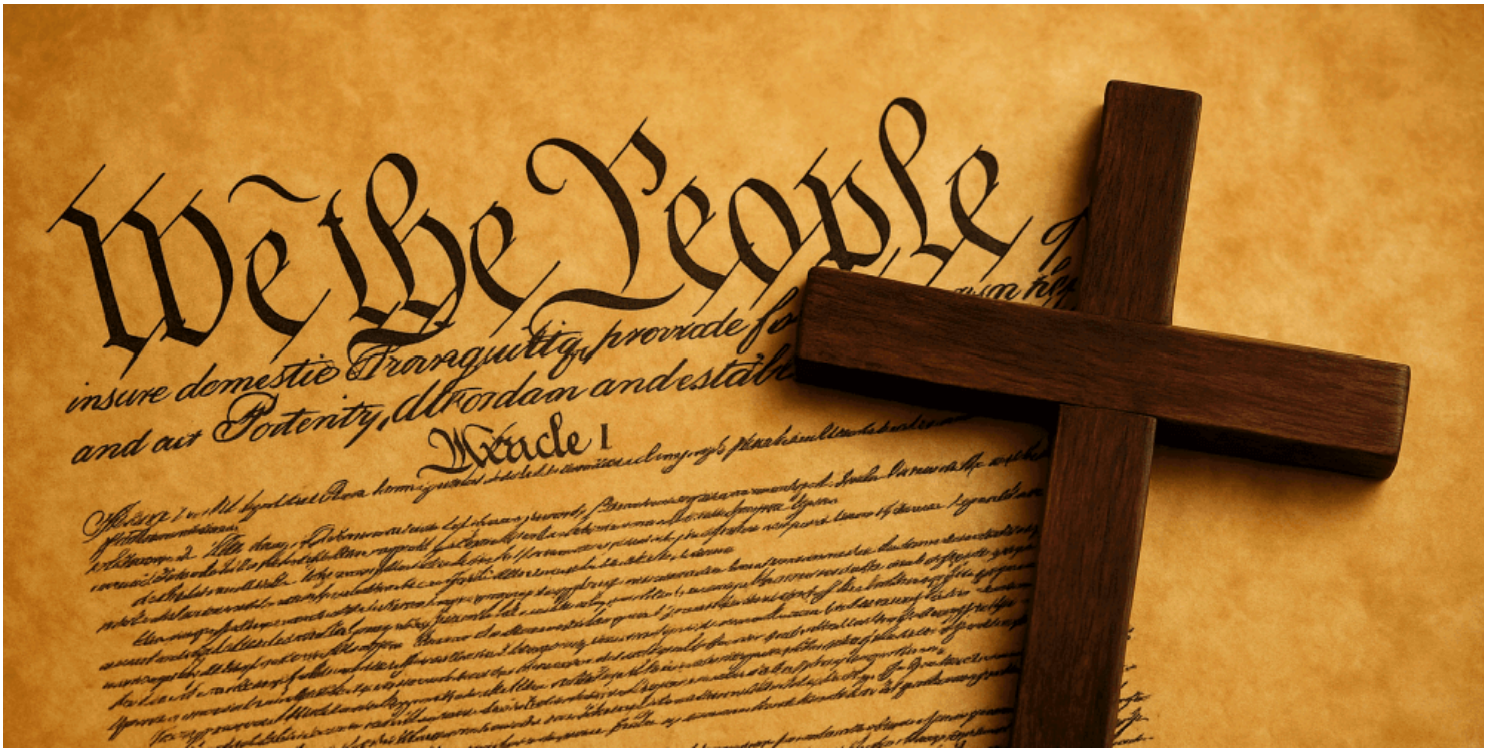
SB 783 — Bill Status and Text

HB 650 — Bill Status and Text

HB 1441 — Bill Status and Text

A Republic, if We Can Keep It

FEBRUARY 26, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Civic Engagement and Responsibility

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

- *And He said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?" They said to Him, "Caesar's." And He said to them, "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."* —Matthew 22:20-21

This week, I am exploring some important questions to determine how well the "American Experiment" appears to be functioning at this point in time. For me at least, the first question should be, "Do political rights and economic liberty have the same importance, and is liberty itself merely a political right?" The answer would depend heavily on the intellectual tradition you and I have adopted.

In the **classical liberal tradition** associated with thinkers like **John Locke** and reflected in the American founding, political rights (speech, voting, assembly) and economic liberties (property, contract, enterprise) were not treated as separate categories. They were understood as different expressions of the same underlying natural liberty. Secured property made independent political judgment possible, freedom of speech and due process protected property from arbitrary confiscation. From this point of view, the two are coequal and mutually reinforcing.

Now contrast this with the modern progressive tradition, which often distinguishes between political and economic rights. Political rights—voting, representation, freedom of expression—are treated as fundamental to democratic legitimacy. Economic liberties, by comparison, are to be regulated in the interest of equality, welfare, or social stability.

A third perspective, associated with libertarian thought, tends to reverse the hierarchy: property rights and voluntary exchange are foundational, while political rights function primarily as safeguards for individual autonomy. Each of these frameworks arrange the relationship differently, but the divergence reveals a deeper philosophical disagreement about the nature of freedom itself.

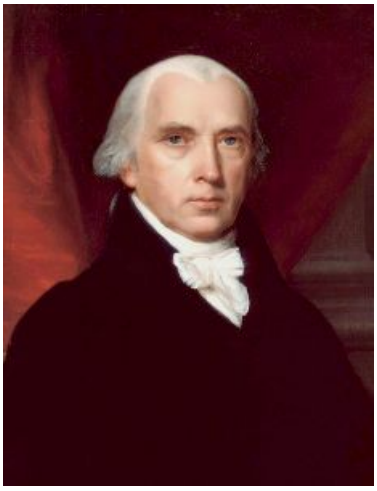
Liberty is not merely a political right within the American founding framework; it is the only condition that can make political rights meaningful.

The Declaration of Independence declares "Life, Liberty, and the pursuit of Happiness" as natural rights—pre-political claims that governments are instituted to secure. Political rights such as voting, representation, and due process are therefore best understood as institutional mechanisms designed to protect liberty, not as liberty's source. Liberty is the principle and political rights are essentially among the tools at its disposal.

While all but purely philosophical by most metrics, these answers describe the developing tensions over the past 80 to 90 years in American political thought and practice.

American political thought is more than philosophy, although philosophy was once highly regarded in the late 18th and early 19th centuries. Political philosophy was believed by many living in these epochs to be all but indestructible—even though **Benjamin Franklin** appears to have been skeptical about codifying it. At the close of the 1787 Constitutional Convention, Franklin was asked by **Elizabeth Willing Powel** if they had created a republic or a monarchy. He famously replied, "A republic, if you can keep it," highlighting that the nation's future relied on the vigilance of its citizens. The quote was recorded by **Dr. James McHenry**, a Maryland delegate, in his notes regarding the final day of the Convention.

Franklin emphasized that while Congress established a representative government, its survival depended on the people maintaining it through **civic engagement and responsibility.** A republic does not preserve itself. It endures only insofar as its people sustain it. The question is whether we are doing that or not.



James Madison

It can be said that free speech is one of the most important rights afforded an active citizenry—to anyone, anywhere. Written by **James Madison** in response to calls from several states for greater constitutional protection for individual liberties, the **Bill of Rights** lists specific prohibitions on governmental power. The Virginia Declaration of Rights, written by **George Mason**, strongly influenced Madison.

Amendment I

"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances."

The First Amendment presumes something deeper than legal restraint. It presumes a people capable of using liberty responsibly. Laws may prohibit Congress from abridging speech, but they cannot generate the moral framework that sustains free expression. Constitutional liberty requires cultural formation. The question, then, is not merely whether the

state protects speech, but whether the institutions that shape conscience and character still understand liberty in principled terms. Among those institutions, the church has historically played a pivotal role.

Now, sociological data suggest that younger Christians—including many evangelicals—exhibit lower confidence in institutions than previous generations. Many prioritize community, identity, and belonging over constitutional theory or abstract political philosophy. Political theology is frequently mediated through contemporary media channels rather than developed through structured theological inquiry. This dynamic can create the perception that questions of liberty are under-theorized in contemporary churches. Yet this pattern is not unique to orthodox or Reformed Protestants; it reflects a wider cultural shift marked by declining civic literacy, institutional fragmentation, and reactive political engagement.

At the same time, the core theological premises of the biblical meta-narrative provide a substantial framework for liberty. The biblical vision insists that authority originates in God, that civil government exercises only delegated power, that conscience is accountable to divine judgment, and that truth is objective rather than a creation of political force. Properly developed, these commitments support a robust defense of liberty of conscience and speech—not because autonomy is supreme, but because no earthly authority is absolute. The tension lies not in theology itself but in whether believers consciously connect these doctrinal convictions to political structures. In many congregations, that connection appears to have weakened, less from theological abandonment than from educational drift and institutional decentralization.

The historical Reformed tradition illustrates the point. **John Calvin** emphasized that magistrates are ministers under God, not autonomous rulers, planting the seeds of limited government. **Samuel Rutherford**, in *Lex, Rex*, argued that the king is under the law and authority is covenantal and conditional—ideas resonant with later constitutionalism. The doctrine of sphere sovereignty by **Abraham Kuyper** insists that the state must not absorb society, but instead, preserve distinct domains of authority. None of these theologians argued for modern expressive absolutism, yet all sharply advocated limited political absolutism.

The "American experiment" depends upon liberty properly understood. The real question is not whether the First Amendment still remains viable, but whether the philosophical and theological foundations that created it remain firmly in our grasp. Political rights and economic liberty were not originally conceived as competing claims, but as complementary expressions of a deeper natural freedom. That freedom required structure, discipline, and moral formation. These concepts flowed from a biblical, Christian tradition.

The church does not exist to preserve constitutional theory. Yet for generations before us it supplied a lexis: an authority under God, limits on power, the authority of conscience—that reinforced the logic of limited government. If these connections show signs of weakening, we are in danger of losing liberty. Already it is becoming thinner, more procedural, and less anchored.

The tensions we see today are not evidence of indifference, but of a disconnect, even though the resources are still available, and certainly within reach. The question now is whether we retrieve them intentionally rather than assume they will just endure on their own.

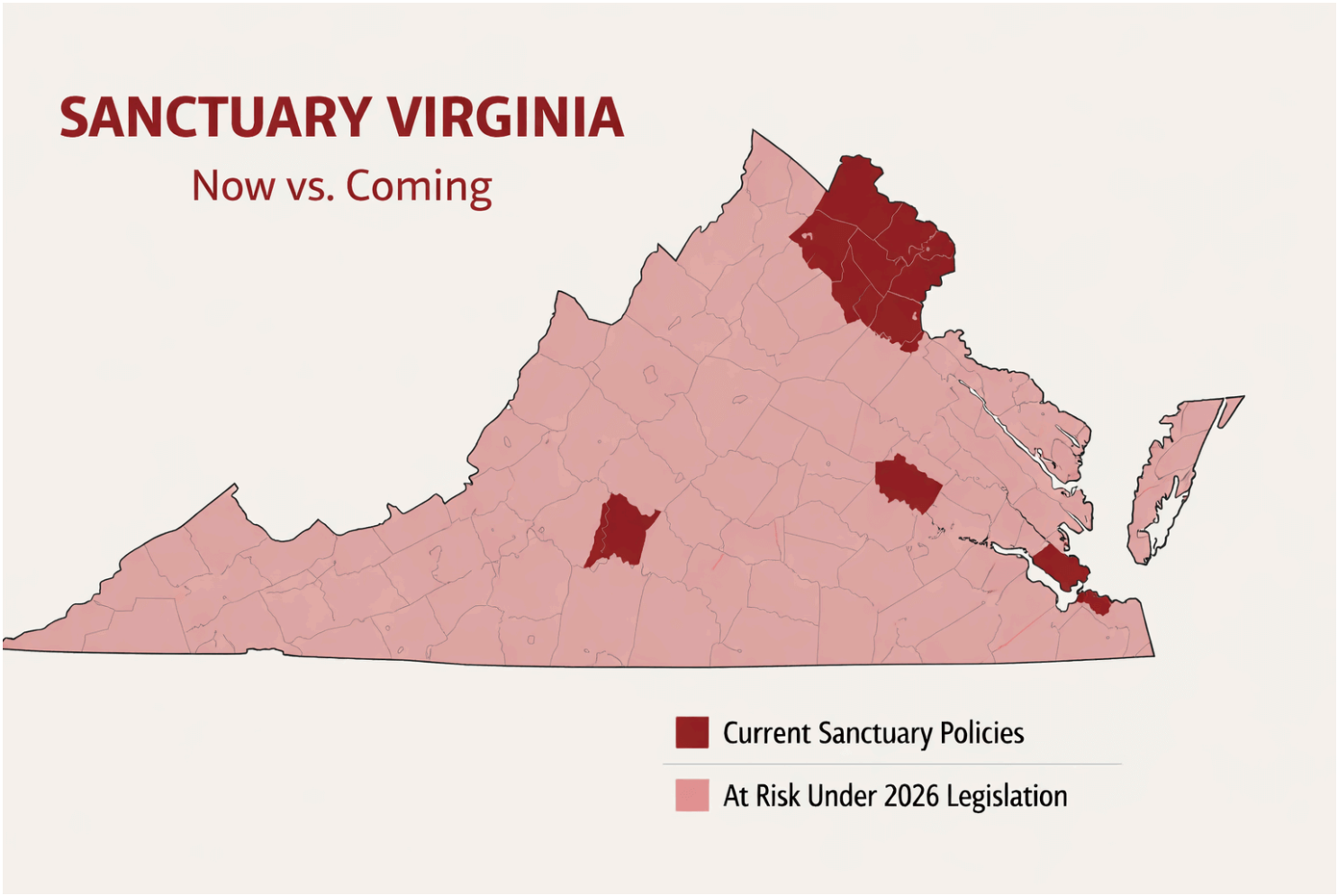
The challenge today is resolving a lack of concern for liberty and overcoming the disconnect between theological depth and its disciplined application.

- *But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men."* —Acts 5:29

Photo: The US Constitution

Sanctuary Virginia: How Our Leaders Are Undermining Law, Borders, and Justice

FEBRUARY 26, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: VIRGINIA SANCTUARY



Sanctuary policies in Virginia are expanding rapidly—and almost no one is asking how we got here. In Part 2 of this series, we will follow the trail to understand who is orchestrating this transformation. But first, citizens must understand what is actually happening in the Commonwealth—what's already here, what's coming, and who will pay the price.

Introduction: A Question Every Virginian Should Ask

Is Virginia becoming a sanctuary state? The honest answer is yes—and it is happening faster than most citizens realize.

Since January 2026, Governor Abigail Spanberger has signed executive actions terminating Virginia's cooperation with federal immigration enforcement. Meanwhile, the General Assembly is advancing bills that would prohibit local police and sheriffs from assisting Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE) in any meaningful way. Furthermore, across Northern Virginia, local governments have adopted "trust policies" that shield illegal immigrants from federal authorities.

This is not merely an abstract policy debate. Instead, it raises concrete questions that affect every Virginia taxpayer, every community, and every family: What happens when state and local government refuses to cooperate with federal law enforcement? Who bears the cost—financial and otherwise—when authorities release criminal illegal immigrants back

into our communities instead of handing them to ICE? And what lessons should Virginia learn from states like Minnesota, California, and Illinois that have gone further down this road?

This analysis examines the facts. We will look at Virginia's statewide laws, local sanctuary policies, the 2026 legislative push, what the data actually shows about costs and consequences, and what other states' experiences tell us about Virginia's likely future.

The goal is not to stir fear but to equip citizens with truth so they can hold their elected officials accountable.

The Constitutional Reality: Immigration Is Federal Law

Before examining Virginia's sanctuary policies, citizens need to understand a basic constitutional fact: **immigration enforcement is exclusively federal jurisdiction. Article I, Section 8** of the Constitution grants Congress the power to establish immigration and naturalization law. The Supreme Court has repeatedly affirmed this as a plenary federal power that states cannot override.

In ***Arizona v. United States* (2012),** the Court stated plainly: "The Government of the United States has broad, undoubted power over the subject of immigration and the status of aliens." Additionally, the Supremacy Clause (Article VI) makes federal law "the supreme Law of the Land."

This means ICE agents do not need state permission or a state-issued warrant to enforce federal immigration law. They are federal officers operating under federal authority. The "judicial warrant" requirements in Virginia's 2026 bills are designed to create friction with federal enforcement—not because the Constitution requires them, but because sanctuary advocates want to obstruct ICE without openly defying federal law.

Localities may decline to actively participate in federal enforcement. However, policies that prohibit communication with ICE, penalize cooperation, or actively shield illegal immigrants from federal authorities cross a line—moving from non-participation into obstruction, a form of nullification the Constitution does not permit.

With that constitutional foundation established, let us examine what "**sanctuary**" actually means in practice.

What Is a Sanctuary Jurisdiction?

The phrase "sanctuary city" or "sanctuary state" has no single legal definition. Politicians often exploit this ambiguity, claiming their jurisdiction "complies with all federal laws" while simultaneously refusing to cooperate with federal immigration enforcement.

In practical terms, sanctuary policies generally do four things: they **prohibit local law enforcement from asking about immigration status**; they **refuse to honor ICE detainers**—requests to hold an individual so ICE can take custody; they **bar local jails from notifying ICE** when an illegal immigrant is about to be released; and they **prohibit participation in 287(g) agreements** that deputize local officers for federal enforcement.

Supporters argue that sanctuary policies build "trust" between immigrant communities and police. They claim immigrants who fear deportation will not report crimes. This argument deserves consideration; however, it fails on closer examination. Sanctuary policies do not merely protect crime victims. They protect criminals. For example, when a sheriff refuses to honor an ICE detainer for someone arrested for assault or drug trafficking, he releases a criminal back into the community. Consequently, the victims of repeat offenses are often immigrants themselves.

Additionally, the "trust" argument assumes local police would otherwise conduct immigration raids. They would not. Federal enforcement is ICE's job. What sanctuary policies actually prevent is cooperation *after* someone has already been arrested and is already in custody. Therefore, the choice is not between raids and sanctuary policies. The choice is between handing a criminal to ICE or releasing him onto the street.

Sanctuary Policies in Virginia: The Architecture Already Built

Virginia's sanctuary infrastructure has been built layer by layer over the past decade. Specifically, it includes statewide laws passed in 2020, local "trust policies" adopted by Northern Virginia jurisdictions, and jail policies that limit or refuse cooperation with ICE detainers. As a result, most of Virginia's major population centers now have some form of sanctuary policy in place.

Statewide Laws (2020)

In 2020, when Democrats controlled both chambers of the General Assembly, Virginia passed two laws that created a sanctuary-leaning framework:

HB 262 prohibits state and local officials from inquiring about the immigration status of any person who claims to be a victim of a crime. It also prohibits status inquiries of the parent or guardian of a minor child who is a crime victim, unless that parent is arrested for a crime against the child.

HB 1150 prohibits reporting juveniles to immigration authorities without prior adjudication of delinquency or guilt. Additionally, it prohibits immigration status inquiries of anyone in custody, except those in custody for a felony.

These laws do not declare Virginia a "sanctuary state" in name. However, they restrict when officials can ask about or report immigration status—thereby creating gaps that shield illegal immigrants from federal enforcement.

Local Sanctuary Policies

The most aggressive sanctuary policies are found at the local level, particularly in Northern Virginia. According to the Federation for American Immigration Reform (FAIR), which tracks sanctuary jurisdictions nationwide:

Alexandria: Resolution 2246 (2007) prohibits immigration status inquiries of those seeking city services. The city pledges no participation in ICE raids, no provision of office space or equipment to ICE, and no compliance with ICE detainers without a formal arrest warrant. Sheriff Sean Casey has stated he will not participate in any type of immigration enforcement "under any circumstances." In January 2025, Mayor Alyia Gaskins declared Alexandria "will always be a welcoming city" that will not participate in federal immigration enforcement. **City of Alexandria Memorandum**

Arlington County: The County Jail is classified as "non-cooperative" with ICE. **Arlington's Trust Policy**, updated in November 2024, prohibits immigration status inquiries, declares use of county resources for federal immigration enforcement "inappropriate," and prohibits detainer compliance without a judicial warrant. The County Board recently voted to further restrict police from contacting ICE even for known gang members, human traffickers, or suspected terrorists.

Fairfax County: Sheriff Stacey Kincaid terminated the county's intergovernmental service agreement with ICE in 2018 and does not honor ICE detainers. The county's **Trust Policy (2021)** prohibits collecting or maintaining immigration status information, prohibits using county funds for civil immigration enforcement, and bars facilitation of enforcement except under court order. Commonwealth's Attorney Steve Descano has a written policy prohibiting his staff from assisting federal agents with civil immigration enforcement.

Other Virginia localities with documented sanctuary-type policies or limited ICE cooperation include: Albemarle County, Charlottesville, Chesterfield County, Harrisonburg, Henrico County, Loudoun County, Lynchburg, Prince William County, Richmond, and Virginia Beach.

According to a June 2024 House report tracking detainer acceptance, Virginia has at least nine jail facilities classified as "non-cooperative" and more than fifteen classified as "limited cooperation." The majority of Virginia's major population centers have some form of sanctuary policy in place.

Governor Spanberger's Executive Actions (2026)

The sanctuary architecture accelerated dramatically when Governor Abigail Spanberger took office in January 2026. On her first day, she signed an executive order **rescinding former Governor Glenn Youngkin's Executive Order 47**, which had required Virginia State Police and the Department of Corrections to enter into 287(g) agreements with ICE.

Then, on February 4, 2026, Spanberger signed **Executive Directive 1**, formally directing all state law enforcement agencies—including Virginia State Police, the Department of Corrections, the Department of Wildlife Resources, and the Virginia Marine Resources Commission—to terminate their 287(g) agreements with ICE. She stated that these agreements "improperly cede accountability and discretion over Virginia law enforcement to the federal government."

According to ICE data compiled by the Legal Aid Justice Center and reported by outlets including the Virginia Mercury and InsideNova, Virginia had 32 active 287(g) agreements as of January 2026—five with state agencies and the rest with local law enforcement. Moreover, according to numbers obtained by The Virginian-Pilot and reported by WVTF, ICE had detained over 6,200 people in Virginia since Youngkin entered into the 287(g) agreement in early 2025.

House Republican Leader Terry Kilgore responded bluntly: "She made Virginia a sanctuary state… She's making Virginia less safe."

Importantly, Spanberger's directive applies only to state agencies. Local 287(g) agreements remain in effect—for now. But the General Assembly is working to change that.

What's Coming: The 2026 Legislative Push

The General Assembly is now considering bills that would codify sanctuary policies into Virginia law and extend them to localities that have not yet adopted them:

SB 783, sponsored by Senator Saddam Azlan Salim (D-Fairfax), would impose new conditions and reporting requirements on any agreement between state or local law enforcement and federal immigration authorities, including limits on duration, scope, and oversight. The bill also expands data-collection requirements under the Virginia Community Policing Act to track federal immigration officers' presence and actions. Supporters say it brings transparency and accountability; critics argue the conditions are designed to make 287(g) cooperation practically impossible. The bill passed the Senate 21-19 on a party-line vote and is now pending in the House.

HB 650, sponsored by Delegate Katrina Callsen (D-Albemarle), prohibits civil immigration arrests in courthouses without a judicial warrant. Anyone conducting such an arrest in violation of the bill "shall be punished with contempt of court." The bill passed the House 63-35 and is now pending in the Senate.

HB 1441, sponsored by Delegate Alfonso Lopez (D-Arlington), would sharply restrict when state and local officers may assist in federal civil immigration enforcement, generally requiring a judicial warrant, subpoena, or qualifying detainer before they can use Virginia resources to help ICE. On February 6, 2026, the House Public Safety Committee incorporated **HB 1438** (originally patroned by Delegate Elizabeth Guzman, D-Prince William) into HB 1441—meaning the provisions requiring all existing 287(g) agreements to be terminated by September 1, 2026 now live inside Lopez's bill.

If these bills become law, Virginia will move toward the same statutory sanctuary model used in Oregon, Illinois, and California—states with broad restrictions on cooperation with federal immigration enforcement.

What the Data Actually Shows

Before examining costs and consequences, citizens deserve an honest look at what the data shows—including data that sanctuary supporters cite.

The “No Crime Wave” Argument

Multiple empirical studies find no overall increase in crime in sanctuary jurisdictions and, in some cases, small decreases in certain crimes. For instance, a University of New Mexico study reports no correlation between sanctuary policies and higher violent or property crime rates overall. Similarly, a Cato Institute review told Congress that “sanctuary cities, broadly defined, do not appear to experience higher violent or property crime than comparable non-sanctuary jurisdictions.”

Sanctuary defenders point to these studies and say, “See, no crime wave.”

However, those aggregate statistics hide something important: specific, preventable crimes committed by people we already had in custody and chose to release instead of handing to ICE. When a sheriff releases a criminal illegal immigrant who then commits robbery, assault, or murder, that crime does not show up as a “sanctuary policy effect” in academic studies. Instead, it shows up as one more data point in the overall crime rate—indistinguishable from any other crime.

Therefore, the question is not whether sanctuary policies cause a measurable crime wave. The question is whether specific crimes could have been prevented if local law enforcement had cooperated with ICE. And the answer, in case after case, is yes.

Who Is ICE Actually Arresting?

Here is where the data becomes uncomfortable for both sides.

By mid-2025, ICE had made 4,264 arrests in Virginia since January of that year—about three times the combined total for the same period in 2021-2024. However, according to ICE’s own data, only about 29% of those arrested had prior criminal convictions. Less than 16% had pending criminal charges. In other words, the majority had no criminal record beyond their immigration status.

This raises a legitimate question: If we’re not targeting the worst offenders, who exactly are we protecting with sanctuary policies—and who is left exposed?

The answer cuts both ways. On one hand, sanctuary policies that release violent criminals back into communities are indefensible. On the other hand, aggressive enforcement that sweeps up workers with no criminal record while missing actual criminals is also a failure. Virginia citizens deserve a policy that prioritizes public safety—not one that protects politicians from criticism by either side.

Who Pays? The Fiscal Reality

There is no single “sanctuary Virginia price tag” in one spreadsheet. Nevertheless, we know enough to understand the direction of fiscal travel.

The National Baseline

FAIR’s 2024 national report estimates illegal immigration costs U.S. taxpayers approximately $182 billion annually in gross costs. After subtracting taxes paid by illegal immigrants, the net cost is approximately $150.7 billion per year. Furthermore, the Manhattan Institute’s 2025 update on immigration’s fiscal impact confirms that while high-skilled immigrants tend to be net fiscal contributors, low-education immigrants (those without a high school diploma) are, on average, large net tax consumers—mainly through education, health, and welfare costs borne by state and local governments.

Virginia's Coming Budget Crunch

Virginia's own budget projections acknowledge that federal changes will shift more of the cost of immigrant care to the state. Specifically, a November 2025 Finance Secretariat outlook notes impending reductions in federal support for emergency Medicaid for undocumented immigrants starting October 1, 2026, which will "increase pressure on state and local safety-net spending."

Additionally, the Commonwealth Institute's analysis of the federal "One Big Beautiful Bill" warns that Virginia will face higher Medicaid and uncompensated-care costs related to undocumented immigrants over the next budget window.

Translation: The bill is coming. Virginia taxpayers will pay it.

The Hidden Cost of Non-Cooperation

When local jails decline ICE detainers or require full judicial warrants, several consequences follow:

First, ICE must commit more agents and money to arrest targets at large rather than simply taking custody in jails. This approach is more expensive, more dangerous, and more disruptive to communities.

Second, local sheriffs and courts deal with repeat offenders who could have been removed after their first serious offense. Each repeat offense brings victims, court costs, incarceration costs, and community impact.

Third, victims—many of whom are themselves immigrants—bear the public safety cost when authorities release known criminal aliens instead of handing them to federal authorities.

In short, the citizens of Fairfax, Arlington, and Alexandria are not saving money by refusing to cooperate with ICE. They are simply shifting costs—and risks—to other parts of the system.

What Other States Show Us

Virginia is not walking this path alone. Other states have gone further down the sanctuary road, and their experiences offer warnings that Virginia should heed.

Minnesota: The Cost of "Welcoming" Without Accountability

Minnesota has one of the largest Somali immigrant populations in the United States. According to the Center for Immigration Studies, roughly 90% of Somali households with children in Minnesota receive means-tested welfare benefits. Moreover, over two-thirds of Somali immigrants live in or near poverty; a large share lack a high school diploma and report limited English.

In November 2025, City Journal documented what federal prosecutors have called "one of the largest welfare-fraud waves in U.S. history"—involving daycare and feeding programs exploited by criminal networks. According to law enforcement sources cited in the investigation, untold millions in stolen funds were sent via hawala networks to Somalia, where some ended up with Al-Shabaab, an al-Qaeda-linked terrorist organization.

As a result, the Treasury Department and House Oversight Committee have both opened investigations.

This is what happens when a state prioritizes "welcoming" policies over accountability. Minnesota's generous welfare system, combined with a political culture that treated any scrutiny of immigrant communities as racism, created the conditions for massive fraud and potential terror financing.

California and Illinois: Budget Strain

Similarly, sanctuary states like California and Illinois have faced surging costs tied to recent migrant influxes—emergency shelter systems, schooling, healthcare—leading to budget fights and service cuts. Attributing every dollar specifically to "sanctuary policy" is debated, but the pattern is clear: states that signal they will not cooperate with federal enforcement attract populations that strain state and local budgets.

The Warning for Virginia

Where enforcement is weak and political leaders are afraid to ask hard questions, you don't just get "diversity"—you get language isolation, welfare dependency, and parallel communities that bad actors can exploit. Minnesota and California are the warning. Virginia is now building the same policy environment.

A Biblical Perspective

For Christians reading this analysis, Scripture speaks directly to the issues at stake.

The Apostle Paul declared in Acts 17:26-27 that God "has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined their preappointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings." National boundaries are not arbitrary human inventions—they are part of God's providential ordering of human society.

Romans 13:3-4 teaches that civil government exists to be "a terror to evil"—to "execute wrath on him who practices evil." When government refuses to cooperate with lawful federal authorities in identifying and removing criminal illegal immigrants, it inverts this divine purpose. Instead of being a terror to evildoers, it becomes a shield for them.

Christians should show compassion to immigrants. Scripture commands kindness to the stranger. But compassion does not require lawlessness. We can love our immigrant neighbors while insisting that immigration laws be enforced and that those who break the law face appropriate consequences.

What Virginia Citizens Should Do

The facts are available for anyone willing to look. Here is what you can do:

First, verify for yourself. Read the bills cited in this article. Examine the FAIR sanctuary map and the House Detainer Acceptance Tracker. Look at your own locality's policies. The links are provided below.

Second, ask your local officials hard questions. Does your sheriff honor ICE detainers? Has your county adopted a "trust policy"? What is the cost to local taxpayers when repeat offenders are released instead of handed to federal authorities?

Third, contact your state legislators. SB 783 and HB 1441 are moving through the General Assembly right now. Let your delegate and senator know where you stand.

Fourth, hold the media accountable. Why are these policies being adopted with so little public scrutiny? Why do Virginia's bills mirror legislation in Oregon and Illinois almost word-for-word? Citizens deserve investigative journalism, not press releases.

Conclusion: Warning and Choice

Virginia stands at a crossroads. The sanctuary architecture is nearly complete. If the 2026 bills become law, the Commonwealth will formally join the ranks of states that obstruct federal immigration enforcement as a matter of official

policy.

This is not merely a policy debate. Rather, it is a question of accountability, public safety, and fiscal responsibility. Who will bear the cost when authorities release criminal illegal immigrants instead of removing them? Who will answer for the preventable crimes? Who will pay the bills that Richmond's own budget analysts admit are coming?

The Prophet Isaiah warned: "Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil." When government calls obstruction of justice "trust" and lawlessness "compassion," citizens must not be deceived by such rhetoric.

Ultimately, this is still a democracy. Virginians can still choose a different path. The question is whether they will demand it.

In Part 2 of this series, we will examine the national network behind Virginia's sanctuary transformation—and what citizens can do to push back.

Read the Complete Series

Part 1: Sanctuary Virginia: How Our Leaders Are Undermining Law, Borders, and Justice

Part 2: Virginia's Sanctuary Playbook: By Design?

Part 3: Virginia Sanctuary Funding: Following the Money Trail

Resources for Further Research

Statewide Laws:

- **HB 262 (2020) – Full Text**
- **HB 1150 (2020) – Full Text**

2026 Executive Actions:

- **Executive Directive 1 (Feb 4, 2026) – Full Text (PDF)**

2026 Legislation:

- **SB 783 – Bill Status and Text**
- **HB 650 – Bill Status and Text**
- **HB 1441 – Bill Status and Text**

Fiscal and Research Data:

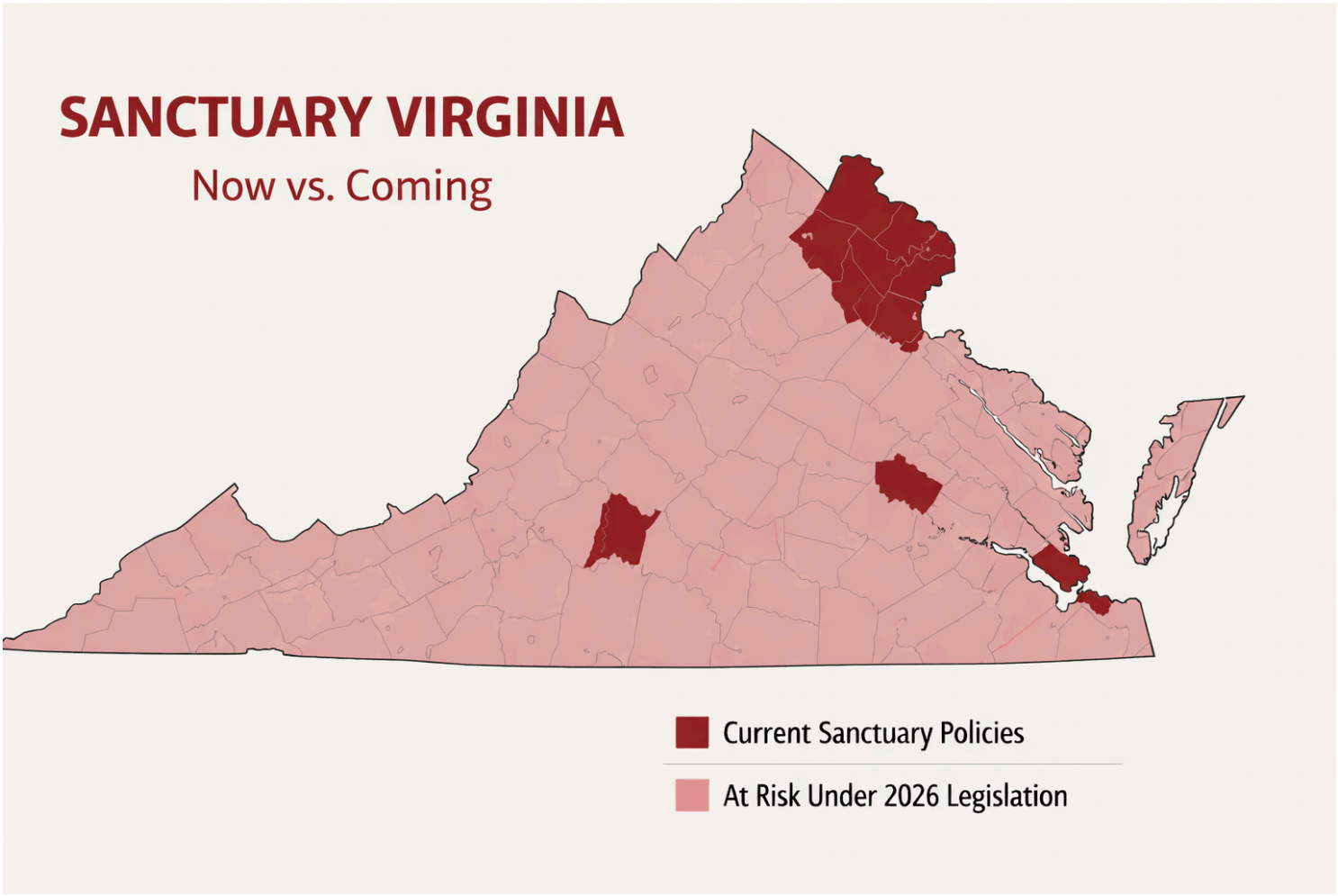
- **FAIR: Annual Costs of Illegal Immigration**
- **Manhattan Institute: Fiscal Impact of Immigration (2025)**
- **VPM: Virginia ICE Arrests Data Project**

Local Policies:

- **FAIR Sanctuary Jurisdictions Map**
- **House Detainer Acceptance Tracker (June 2024)**

Virginia's Sanctuary Playbook: How Virginia Became the Next Target: Pt 2

FEBRUARY 26, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: VIRGINIA SANCTUARY



A Coordinated National Campaign Is Targeting the Commonwealth

Part 2 of a 3-part investigative series: Virginia's sanctuary transformation — happening while you weren't watching

This is not grassroots advocacy. Virginia's sanctuary playbook follows a documented national pattern—one developed by policy organizations, funded by major foundations, and already deployed in California, Oregon, Illinois, and Colorado. Our investigation reveals the coordinated campaign now targeting the Commonwealth.

In **Part 1**, we examined what sanctuary jurisdictions are and the architecture already built across Virginia. Now we expose *how* this happened—and who made it happen.

The Sanctuary Playbook Virginia Is Following

Over the last decade, national advocacy groups have developed a repeatable pattern for sanctuary policy. Their strategy starts by limiting local participation in enforcement. Next comes building out local "trust" policies. Finally, they lock restrictions into state law. Their own materials describe how this approach has spread from early states like California and Oregon to newer targets.

The Immigrant Legal Resource Center states openly that it "continues to craft, support, and advocate for **sanctuary policies** nationwide." They showcase how states have enacted laws that "disentangle local law enforcement from ICE." This isn't hidden. They publish it on their website. (**MAP** and **National Map of Local Entanglement ICE)**

Virginia's path tracks this pattern with striking precision.

Virginia's Sanctuary Playbook Step-by-Step Progression

Step 1: Restrict Status Inquiries (Complete)

The first move prohibits officials from asking about immigration status. Virginia completed this step in 2020 with **HB 262** and **HB 1150**. These laws passed during the first session of unified Democratic control in Richmond.

Step 2: Local "Trust Policies" (Complete)

Progressive localities then adopt formal policies refusing cooperation with federal enforcement. Arlington County, Fairfax County, and Alexandria have all implemented such policies. These create islands of non-cooperation that normalize resistance to federal law.

Step 3: Sheriff and Jail Non-Cooperation (Complete)

Next comes systematic refusal to honor ICE detainers. According to the **Legal Aid Justice Center's FOIA investigation**, at least nine Virginia jails now refuse to cooperate with ICE. Another fifteen offer only limited cooperation. Convicted criminals in these jurisdictions get released back into communities rather than transferred to federal custody.

Step 4: Governor Rescinds Cooperation (Complete)

On February 4, 2026, Governor Spanberger signed **Executive Directive 1**. This directive ordered all participating Virginia state law-enforcement agencies to terminate their 287(g) agreements with ICE, effectively ending state-level participation in the program, even though federal law still commissions ICE to enforce immigration in every state. Under Governor Youngkin's Executive Order 47, these partnerships had resulted in **over 6,200 detentions**; Spanberger shut them down with a stroke of her pen.

Step 5: Statewide Legislative Ban (Pending)

Executive action can be reversed. The permanent solution is legislation. SB 783 and HB 1441 would codify the **end of 287(g) agreements statewide**. These bills are currently pending in the 2026 General Assembly.

Step 6: Courthouse Restrictions (Pending)

HB 650 would prohibit civil immigration arrests in or around Virginia courthouses. This follows models pioneered in California and New York. The provisions include judicial warrant requirements and defined courthouse zones—the same framework used elsewhere.

Step 7: Data-Sharing Restrictions (Emerging)

Provisions in **SB 783** move Virginia toward limiting when state databases can be accessed for immigration enforcement. This represents the final stage of the sanctuary playbook that Virginia advocates are executing.

This sequence isn't a coincidence. It's a campaign — and in Virginia, a small set of organizations is executing it.

The Organizations Executing the Campaign

In Virginia, the day-to-day work of turning this pattern into law falls to a small set of organizations. Their own statements show that they are lobbying, litigating, and pressuring the state to cut every visible tie with ICE.

CASA (We Are CASA)

CASA operates across Maryland, Virginia, and Pennsylvania. Their Virginia offices are in Woodbridge and Falls Church. On January 22, 2026, CASA organized a "TRUST Agenda" lobbying day in Richmond. They brought partner organizations, including **Indivisible NoVA** and **NAKASEC** to the General Assembly.

When **HB 1441** advanced, **CASA celebrated publicly**: "Virginia Bills Limiting Local Role in Federal Immigration Enforcement Headed to House Floor." Their goal is explicit—end all cooperation between Virginia law enforcement and federal immigration authorities.

Legal Aid Justice Center (LAJC)

The **Legal Aid Justice Center** provides much of the factual infrastructure for Virginia's sanctuary push. Their Director of Litigation, Alex Kornya, conducted the **FOIA investigation, uncovering 32 active 287(g) agreements across Virginia**. Every allied organization now cites this finding.

LAJC has stated openly: "Legal Aid Justice Center is supporting legislation calling for the end of all 287(g) agreements in Virginia." Kornya characterized 287(g) as merely "the most visible" form of cooperation—suggesting their advocacy extends further.

Virginia Coalition for Immigrant Rights (VACIR)

VACIR functions as a coalition hub, amplifying messaging from CASA, LAJC, and ACLU-VA. Executive Director Monica Sarmiento issued a **press release on February 4, 2026**. That was the same day Spanberger signed Executive Directive 1. She called it "a powerful step toward restoring basic constitutional protections."

Press releases don't write themselves in hours. The timing reveals advance coordination.

ACLU of Virginia

The Virginia state chapter of the national **ACLU** provides legal expertise and national connections. **Their statement** on Spanberger's executive order was revealing: "Gov. Spanberger's executive order is the *first step* to make sure Virginia law enforcement is not a tool for ICE."

First step. Not the destination—the beginning. They're telling you more is coming.

The Coordination Is Visible

Their coordination is not speculation. It's visible in their own calendars and press releases.

CASA's "TRUST Agenda" **lobbying day brought partner groups to Richmond together on January 22**. Within days of Spanberger's directive, VACIR, CASA, and ACLU-VA all issued statements citing the same LAJC 287(g) investigation. They urged passage of the same bills. They used similar language.

That's how professional advocacy campaigns operate. There is nothing illegal about it. Organizations coordinate across the political spectrum. But Virginians deserve to know this isn't spontaneous local activism. It's an aligned strategy executed by connected groups.

Part of a National Network

Virginia's groups aren't operating in isolation. **They are part of a national ecosystem.**

The Immigrant Legal Resource Center develops model policies for states and localities. The **National Immigration Law Center** provides legal frameworks and advocacy toolkits. The national ACLU coordinates litigation strategies across state chapters. ACLU-VA is part of that structure.

Virginia's bills don't exist in a vacuum.

HB 650's courthouse arrest limits echo earlier bills and settlements in California and New York. The provisions match warrant requirements, defined courthouse zones, and contempt penalties. Similarly, SB 783 and HB 1441 adopt the same toolkit promoted by national sanctuary advocates: judicial warrant standards, bans on using local resources for civil enforcement, and detailed reporting requirements.

The framework is national. The implementation is local. That's the model. But does it serve Virginians?

What the Opposition Says

Proponents of sanctuary policies argue they make communities safer. If people fear deportation, they won't report crimes or serve as witnesses. Sanctuary policies, supporters claim, build trust between immigrant communities and law enforcement.

This concern deserves serious consideration. Community policing does depend on cooperation. Fear can inhibit reporting.

However, this argument fails to address key realities.

- First, 287(g) agreements primarily affect individuals **already** arrested and convicted of crimes, not crime victims or witnesses. The population being shielded isn't the vulnerable immigrant family. **It's the convicted criminal.**
- Second, the "trust" framing sets up a false choice. Cooperation can be calibrated: law enforcement could honor detainers for violent offenders while using discretion in minor cases—a middle ground that sanctuary advocates refuse to entertain.
- Third, each time a convicted criminal is released rather than transferred to federal custody, there's a potential victim. Aggregate statistics don't capture the specific preventable crimes that result from non-cooperation.

A Biblical Perspective

Scripture speaks directly to the government's proper function. Romans 13:3-4 teaches: *"For rulers are not a terror to good conduct, but to bad. Would you have no fear of the one who is in authority? Then do what is good, and you will receive his approval, for he is God's servant for your good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword in vain. For he is the servant of God, an avenger who carries out God's wrath on the wrongdoer."*

God established government to restrain evil and protect the innocent. When sanctuary policies shield convicted criminals from lawful enforcement, they invert this purpose. They protect wrongdoers while leaving potential victims exposed.

The prophet Isaiah warned against such inversion: *"Woe to those who call evil good and good evil, who put darkness for light and light for darkness"* (Isaiah 5:20). Policies that frame cooperation with lawful authority as the problem—and protection of convicted criminals as compassion—embody this moral confusion.

The Picture Comes Into Focus

Taken together, the sanctuary playbook Virginia is experiencing looks far less like isolated local decisions. It looks far more like a coordinated campaign.

The pattern mirrors earlier sanctuary states. A small set of well-connected advocacy groups drives the effort. They draw on national policy frameworks. Major foundations fund those frameworks. The documents are public. The question is whether Virginians see this as their agenda—or someone else's.

Part 3 of this series will follow the money. We'll trace the funding flows from national foundations through policy organizations to Virginia's advocacy groups. Understanding the financial infrastructure reveals how a coordinated national movement transforms state policy in just a few years.

Action Steps

Contact your state legislators about SB 783, HB 650, and HB 1441. Find your representatives at **whosmy.virginiageneralassembly.gov**.

Verify the claims in this article. Visit the source links. Read the organizations' own statements. The documentation is public—we've simply gathered it in one place.

Share this information with your church, neighbors, and community groups. Virginia's sanctuary playbook is experiencing success partly because most citizens don't know it's happening.

Pray for Virginia's leaders. Ask that they would govern according to the biblical purpose of government—rewarding good and restraining evil.

A Word of Hope

The battle is real, but so is our God. Daniel reminded us that the Most High "removes kings and sets up kings" (Daniel 2:21). He is sovereign over Virginia, over America, over all nations.

Our calling is not to despair but to faithful witness. We speak truth. We engage the process. We trust the One who holds all things in His hands. Whatever happens in Richmond, Christ remains King. And one day, He will return to make all things right.

Read the Series

Part 1: Sanctuary Virginia: How Our Leaders Are Undermining Law, Borders, and Justice

Part 2: Virginia's Sanctuary Playbook: By Design?

Part 3: Virginia Sanctuary Funding: Following the Money Trail

Sources

CASA: Virginia Bills Limiting Local Role in Federal Immigration Enforcement

VPM: Virginia Immigration Legislation and 287(g)

ACLU-VA Statement on Spanberger's Executive Order

Immigrant Legal Resource Center: Sanctuary Policies Overview

Frederick Douglass vs Karl Marx: Liberty vs Socialism

FEBRUARY 23, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: ONE NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

The Clash Between Liberty and Socialism | A Perspective Result if Frederick Douglass Had Debated Karl Marx with Author KCarl Smith

On this episode of *United Patriots Uprising*, Gary Binford interviews author KCarl Smith about his new book, ***Douglass vs. Marx: The Battle for America's Soul – How Frederick Douglass' Liberty Message Defeats Marxism and Can Save America Today***. The book imagines 31 historically grounded debates between Douglass and Marx—and shows why Douglass's message still wins.

You can get the book on Amazon here:

https://www.amazon.com/Douglass-vs-Marx-Americas-Frederick/dp/B0G4HJLS15

Both men were born in 1818. One escaped slavery and rose to advise presidents. The other built the intellectual foundation for socialism and communism. Their ideas still collide today.

This conversation explains why that clash matters—and why liberty must be defended now.

Author KCarl Smith Moderates Frederick Douglass Versus Karl Marx In Searing Imagined Debates
https://youtube.com/watch?v=Fk127j0XiDA

Two Men Born in 1818 — Two Opposite Visions

Frederick Douglass escaped slavery at age 20. He educated himself. He became an adviser to five Republican presidents, including Abraham Lincoln.

Karl Marx never lived under American slavery. Instead, he developed theories about oppression and class struggle. He viewed the Constitution as a tool of the elite. He rejected religion. He promoted collective control.

Smith's book imagines 31 debates between them. While fictional in format, the arguments come directly from their writings.

The result? A clear clash between liberty and socialism.

Personal Responsibility vs Collective Dependency

One debate focuses on personal responsibility.

Marx argues that society traps the lower class and that collective action must fix injustice.

Douglass responds differently. He insists liberty demands responsibility. A free society requires individuals who govern themselves.

Douglass did not theorize about oppression. He lived it. He rose from slavery to financial independence—building wealth equal to more than $11 million in today's dollars.

Experience defeated theory.

DEI, Equity, and Government Power

Another debate tackles Diversity, Equity, and Inclusion programs.

Marx supports redistribution enforced by the state.

Douglass rejects forced outcomes. He argues that equality grows from opportunity, character, and responsibility—not quotas.

After each dialogue, Smith includes reflection questions and discussion points. He does not tell readers what to think. Instead, he equips them to think clearly.

That approach matters—especially for students navigating college campuses today.

The Three-Fifths Clause and Historical Accuracy

Smith also addresses the three-fifths clause.

Many claim the Constitution declared Black Americans three-fifths human. Douglass directly challenged that interpretation in his own writings.

Students who read Douglass firsthand discover a different narrative than what modern activists promote.

Understanding history changes the debate.

Why Messaging Matters

Smith argues conservatives lose ground because they lose the messaging battle.

His solution? Anchor modern liberty arguments in Frederick Douglass himself. When people hear Douglass's life story—slave, abolitionist, constitutional defender, successful entrepreneur—the propaganda weakens.

Whether you agree with his messaging strategy or not, one truth stands out:

Ideas win when people communicate them clearly.

Can Liberty Still Win?

Gary presses the question. Have cultural issues moved beyond reason? Gender confusion. Open borders. Moral relativism.

Smith answers plainly. Liberty survives only when people defend it.

That defense starts at the dinner table. It continues in barber shops, churches, and classrooms. It requires calm conversations—not angry confrontations.

Most of all, it requires understanding the principles of freedom.

Why Douglass Wins the Debate

In Smith's imagined debates, Douglass consistently exposes the weakness of Marx's arguments.

> Marx wrote about oppression.
>
> Douglass overcame it.
>
> Marx relied on others financially.
>
> Douglass built wealth through enterprise.
>
> Marx distrusted constitutional limits.
>
> Douglass defended them.

The contrast could not be sharper.

Final Thoughts

The debate between liberty and socialism did not end in the 1800s.

It continues today.

This episode reminds viewers that Frederick Douglass understood freedom at a level few modern commentators can match.

If you want clarity in a confused cultural moment, watch the full conversation.

You can find KCarl Smith's new book on Amazon: *Douglass vs. Marx: The Battle for America's Soul – How Frederick Douglass' Liberty Message Defeats Marxism and Can Save America Today*

Find Gary Binford Online

- **YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive:** *United Patriots Uprising*
- **X (Twitter): @united_gary**
- **Facebook: Gary Binford**
- **Truth Social: @GaryBinford**

SB749: Will Virginia Disarm the Righteous While Criminals Stay Armed?

FEBRUARY 1, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Virginia's Gun Confiscation Regime: SB749, HB919, and the Systematic Disarmament of Law-Abiding Citizens

Remain Armed

By Jeff Bayard
Virginia Christian Alliance

In my article on **Virginia's Perfect Storm**, I documented Virginia Democrats' coordinated assault on God's created order. **SB749 is the next phase of that assault—this time targeting the God-given right of self-defense by disarming the righteous while criminals stay armed."**

If you own a Glock 19 with standard 15-round magazines, an AR-15 with 30-round magazines, a Sig Sauer P320, or a Smith & Wesson M&P, Virginia Senate Bill 749 has a message for you: **Surrender your magazines to the government—or face criminal charges.**

SB749, which passed the Senate Courts of Justice Committee on January 27, 2026 by a 9-5 vote, doesn't just restrict future sales. It **demands confiscation of magazines you already own.** Hundreds of thousands of Virginians—possibly more than a million—own firearms with magazines holding more than 10 rounds. SB749 gives them a choice: surrender lawfully purchased property, pay to permanently destroy it, or become criminals overnight.

While Virginia Democrats eliminated mandatory minimum sentences for violent felonies including rape and sexual exploitation of children (HB863), sued police officers for good-faith decisions (HB1314), and shielded sexually explicit books in elementary school libraries (SB19), they now demand law-abiding gun owners hand over their property to the state.

This is confiscation. And it targets the righteous while protecting the wicked.

The Perfect Storm: A Pattern of Inverted Justice

SB749 is the latest installment in Virginia Democrats' coordinated assault on biblical order and my first piece, The Perfect Storm:

HB863: Eliminates mandatory minimums for violent felonies, blunting consequences for rapists, child predators, and other serious offenders. When the state **protects criminals instead of their victims.**

Virginia's Anti-Police Triple Threat: HB1314, HB7, and HB863 which expose officers to personal lawsuits, strip protections during riots and more.

SB749: Bans so-called "assault weapons" and confiscates standard-capacity magazines from law-abiding citizens.

The pattern is unmistakable: government shields the wicked, targets protectors, and disarms the righteous—Romans 13 inverted.

What SB749 Actually Does

SB749, sponsored by Senator Saddam Salim (D-Fairfax), bans what it calls "assault firearms"—defined as any semi-automatic rifle, pistol, or shotgun with a fixed magazine capacity exceeding ten rounds. This sweeps in many common handguns and rifles Virginians have owned for decades.

The bill operates through four mechanisms:

> **First,** it prohibits manufacturing, importing, selling, transferring, or possessing these firearms after July 1, 2026. If you don't own the firearm before that date, you cannot legally acquire it in Virginia.
>
> **Second,** it grandfathers weapons manufactured before July 1, 2026—but this is a tactical delay, not genuine protection. Senator Salim has openly described this as a strategy to "gradually" remove these firearms from circulation through attrition as grandfathered owners die, move, or sell—*confiscation by time*.
>
> **Third,** SB749 creates a novel three-year firearm prohibition for anyone convicted under its provisions—even for a first-time Class 1 misdemeanor. This means a single violation doesn't just result in fines or jail time; it strips your Second Amendment rights for three years.
>
> **Fourth,** when Senator Ryan McDougle (R-Hanover) offered an amendment to exempt firearms used for self-defense, Democrats rejected it, signaling that even core self-defense uses are not spared.

No Grandfather Clause: Your Magazines Must Go or You Will

Here's what most Virginians don't know: SB749 doesn't just ban future sales of magazines holding more than ten rounds. **It demands confiscation of magazines you already own.**

If you own a Glock 19 and standard 15-round magazines—purchased legally, stored responsibly, never used in a crime—SB749 makes you a criminal on July 1, 2026 unless you:

- Surrender them to government authorities,
- Permanently modify them to accept only ten rounds (through riveting, welding, or blocking the follower), or
- Face Class 1 misdemeanor charges (up to one year in jail, up to $2,500 in fines).

There is no grandfather clause for magazines. Existing magazines over 10 rounds must be surrendered, permanently altered, or they make you a criminal. Period.

This affects hundreds of thousands—possibly more than a million—Virginians. Virginia has issued over 700,000 concealed carry permits in recent years. The Glock 19 is the most popular concealed carry pistol in America—it comes standard with 15-round magazines. Even if only half of Virginia's concealed carry permit holders own Glocks or similar pistols, that's 350,000 Virginians targeted by SB749's confiscation provision. And that doesn't count AR-15 owners (30-round magazines are standard), home defenders with extended magazines, or competition shooters who need specific magazine counts.

Proverbs 22:28 warns: *Do not move the ancient landmark that your fathers have set.* When government confiscates property lawfully acquired and held for years, it moves the landmark. This isn't regulation—it's theft under color of law.

Three Classes of Virginians: Police Keep Theirs, You Surrender Yours, Criminals Ignore the Law

Under SB749, Virginia creates three classes of people:

> **Class 1: Police Officers**
> Police officers keep their 30-round AR-15 magazines and 15-round Glock magazines. They're exempted from SB749's provisions. Virginia Democrats believe officers need standard-capacity magazines to stop violent criminals.
>
> **Class 2: Law-Abiding Citizens**
> Law-abiding citizens must surrender their magazines or face criminal charges. You comply or you're prosecuted. If you own a Glock 19 with 15-round magazines or an AR-15 with 30-round magazines, you have until July 1, 2026 to surrender them—or become a criminal.
>
> **Class 3: Criminals**
> Criminals ignore the law completely. They don't surrender anything. They don't comply with magazine capacity laws any more than they comply with laws against robbery, assault, or murder. SB749 has zero impact on criminals who already operate outside the law.

Now run the scenario:

It's 3am. Two criminals kick in your door in Richmond. They have stolen firearms with standard-capacity magazines (didn't surrender them), no fear of SB749 (they're already committing armed home invasion), and superior firepower (30-round magazines vs. your forced 10-round limit).

You have a legally owned Glock with a 10-round magazine (you complied with SB749), two armed invaders between you and your children, and 8-12 minutes before police arrive.

Who wins?

SB749 doesn't disarm criminals. Criminals don't obey magazine capacity laws any more than they obey laws against breaking into your home. **SB749 disarms YOU**—the law-abiding citizen who complied, who surrendered your property, who trusted Virginia Democrats when they said this was about public safety.

Meanwhile, under HB863, those same home invaders face reduced mandatory minimum sentences. And under HB1314, the officers who finally arrive can be sued for making good-faith decisions to stop the criminals.

Virginia Democrats have effectively endowed criminals with superior firepower while disarming citizens, protected criminals by reducing sentences, targeted police with lawsuits, and stripped citizens of adequate defensive tools.

Ecclesiastes 8:11: *Because the sentence against an evil deed is not executed speedily, the heart of the children of man is fully set to do evil.*

When you reduce sentences for violent crime AND disarm law-abiding citizens, you're not creating safety. You're creating a criminal's paradise.

When Government Arms Itself and Disarms You

If Virginia Democrats truly believed 30-round magazines are weapons of war, that magazines holding more than ten rounds create excessive danger, that these magazines cause mass shootings, that nobody needs more than ten rounds—then **why are police exempt?**

Are criminals less dangerous when facing police? Do police face fewer threats than a single mother in Richmond at 2am?

The exemption proves this isn't about safety. It's about control.

SB749 creates two tiers: government agents who can defend themselves with effective tools, and citizens who must surrender their property and defend their families with inferior capacity.

This is tyranny. When government disarms citizens while keeping agents armed, it's no longer about safety—it's about creating subjects instead of citizens.

First Samuel 13:19-22 records the Philistines' weapon ban against Israel: *Now there was no blacksmith to be found throughout all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make themselves swords or spears.* The Philistines disarmed the Israelites to keep them subjugated. Only Saul and Jonathan—the leaders—had weapons.

SB749 is Virginia's Philistine weapon ban. Police have swords. You must surrender yours.

HB919: Taxing Ammunition and Pricing Out the Poor

As if banning weapons and confiscating magazines weren't enough, House Bill 919 imposes an 11% excise tax on all firearms and ammunition sold in Virginia. This makes self-defense expensive and prices poor families out of their constitutional rights.

Amos 8:4-6 condemns those who oppress the poor through economic manipulation: *Hear this, you who trample on the needy and bring the poor of the land to an end… that we may buy the poor for silver.* When you tax ammunition, you ensure wealthy Virginians can afford to practice and defend themselves while poor families cannot.

The single mother working two jobs to support her children already struggles to afford a firearm. Now Virginia Democrats want to add an 11% tax to every box of ammunition she buys for practice or home defense. This isn't about revenue—it's

about making the Second Amendment a rich person's right.

A Coordinated Agenda: The Full Package

SB749 and HB919 are part of a broader legislative assault:

HB916 expands concealed carry permit curriculum requirements, adding barriers to lawful carry.

HB901 expands Virginia's red flag law, allowing more confiscations based on accusations without due process.

SB272, sponsored by Senator Creigh Deeds, bans campus carry—a bill Governor Youngkin has vetoed three times but which Democrats keep reintroducing.

Together, these bills show a comprehensive strategy: ban the weapons, confiscate the magazines, tax the ammunition, expand red flag confiscations, and prevent carry in more locations.

What Scripture Says About Self-Defense

Scripture establishes clear principles about defending life:

Self-defense is stewardship of life God gave. Genesis 9:6 establishes that human life bears God's image: *Whoever sheds the blood of man, by man shall his blood be shed, for God made man in his own image.* When you defend your life or your family's lives, you're stewarding what belongs to God.

God permits lethal force in home defense. Exodus 22:2-3: *If a thief is found breaking in and is struck so that he dies, there shall be no bloodguilt for him.* God doesn't just permit home defense—He removes guilt from those who use lethal force against invaders. SB749 ensures homeowners are outgunned by the criminals God permits them to stop.

Disarming the righteous enables wickedness. Proverbs 25:26: *Like a muddied spring or a polluted fountain is a righteous man who gives way before the wicked.* When SB749 forces the righteous to surrender their defense while criminals keep theirs, the result is justice perverted, government corrupted, the righteous defenseless, and the wicked emboldened.

Jesus commanded His disciples to arm themselves. Luke 22:36: *Let the one who has no sword sell his cloak and buy one.* If Jesus told His followers to prioritize self-defense over clothing, how much more should Christian families maintain effective tools to protect their children?

Nehemiah 4:17-18 shows God's people working with weapons in hand: *Each labored on the work with one hand and held his weapon with the other.* Building requires defending. Families require protecting. Virginia Democrats say you must do both with inadequate tools.

Romans 13 Inverted: When Government Becomes the Tyrant

Romans 13:4 establishes government's purpose: *He is God's servant for your good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword in vain. For he is the servant of God, an avenger who carries out God's wrath on the wrongdoer.*

Government bears the sword to punish evil and protect the innocent. But as we've already seen with HB863, HB1314/HB7, and SB749, Virginia Democrats have turned Romans 13 on its head:

HB863 eliminated mandatory minimum sentences for violent criminals—rapists, child predators, armed robbers, carjackers. The sword is dulled against evildoers.

HB1314 and HB7 exposed police officers to personal lawsuits for good-faith decisions and banned protective masks during riots. The sword-bearer is targeted and exposed.

SB749 demands law-abiding citizens surrender their magazines while criminals keep theirs and police remain armed. The innocent are disarmed, the wicked remain armed, government agents retain superiority.

The result: Evil is armed and protected. Righteousness is disarmed and punished. Government punishes good and shields wicked.

This is Romans 13 completely inverted. When government refuses to punish criminals, sues officers for doing their jobs, and disarms citizens while keeping agents armed, it has become the tyranny the Second Amendment was designed to resist.

Dear Pastor: Will You Defend Biblical Self-Defense?

For years, you have faithfully preached God's Word, shepherded your flock, and taught biblical principles. Your congregation trusts your leadership, looks to you for wisdom, and follows your example in navigating cultural battles.

But there is a gap between the threats Virginia Democrats are creating and the response from Virginia pulpits. SB749 demands that Christians surrender the tools God permits them to use for defending their families—yet in many churches, defending the biblical right to self-defense is avoided because it's considered politics.

Your congregation includes single mothers in Richmond who keep Glocks with 15-round magazines because home invaders don't attack alone—and SB749 forces them to limit capacity to ten rounds while criminals keep 30. It includes elderly couples whose only equalizer against young, violent criminals is adequate ammunition—and SB749 strips that equalizer while criminals remain fully armed. It includes fathers who recognize their biblical duty to protect their families (1 Timothy 5:8)—and SB749 ensures criminals have superior firepower.

The cost of silence is measurable: When two armed criminals break into a home at 3am with 30-round magazines they refused to surrender, and the homeowner has a 10-round magazine because he obeyed SB749, and police are ten minutes away—**who wins?** That's not a hypothetical. That's Virginia under SB749.

Scripture is explicit: Exodus 22:2-3, Luke 22:36, and Nehemiah 4:17-18 all affirm the legitimacy of self-defense and bearing arms. Will you teach that self-defense is biblical stewardship—even when it requires adequate ammunition? Or will you remain silent while Virginia ensures criminals have superior firepower to God's people?

Will you equip your congregation to understand that when government disarms citizens while keeping agents armed, it has created tyranny? Or will you avoid politics while hundreds of thousands of Virginia gun owners become criminals for refusing to surrender lawfully owned property?

The time for silence has passed. Your congregation needs to hear that defending their families is biblical, that SB749 creates a criminal's paradise, and that Christians have a responsibility to resist laws that punish righteousness and protect wickedness.

> *The lie that "we shouldn't talk politics in church" is powerful—but SB749 is not about partisan labels. It is about life, justice, and the God-given duty to protect our families. When the state attacks biblical principles, silence is not neutrality; it is disobedience. God calls His people to **stand**, not sit on the sidelines, when evil advances*

Spiritual Warfare: Satan's Strategy Exposed

Ephesians 6:12 reminds us: *We do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places.*

SB749 is not just bad policy. **It's spiritual warfare.**

SB749 and its companion bills follow a spiritual pattern: disarm the righteous, shield evildoers, and target those who bear the sword—exactly opposite of God's design in Romans 13. God's design is clear: the righteous bear arms (Nehemiah 4:17-18), the wicked face consequences (Romans 13:4), families defend themselves (Exodus 22:2-3), and government punishes evil and protects good.

Virginia Democrats have inverted every element. The result is a state where criminals operate with superior firepower, citizens are disarmed and defenseless, police are targeted for doing their jobs, and government punishes good while shielding evil.

This is demonic. And it requires a response rooted in spiritual warfare—prayer, fasting, bold preaching, and organized resistance.

What You Can Do Before SB749 Becomes Law

First, understand what SB749 really does.

It doesn't disarm criminals. **Criminals don't obey magazine capacity laws.** They don't surrender their 30-round magazines any more than they surrender their stolen guns or obey laws against home invasion. **SB749 disarms law-abiding Virginians** who comply with the law, who trust government, who surrender their property when ordered.

The result: Criminals with 30-round magazines. Citizens with 10-round magazines. Police ten minutes away.

Second, contact your state senator immediately.

SB749 passed the Senate Courts of Justice Committee on January 27, 2026 and now sits in Senate Finance and Appropriations. If it passes both chambers.

Call your senator's office. Email them. Visit their office if possible. Say this:

I'm calling about SB749. I will not surrender my lawfully owned magazines while criminals keep theirs. You're creating a two-tier system—armed criminals and disarmed citizens. Meanwhile, HB863 reduced sentences for the same criminals SB749 ensures will outgun me. Vote NO on SB749.

Third, mobilize other gun owners.

Virginia has over 700,000 concealed carry permit holders in recent years. If even 10% contact their senators this week, that's 70,000 phone calls and emails. Democrats can ignore 100 calls. They cannot ignore 70,000.

Share this article with every gun owner you know. Print it. Email it. Text it. Post it on social media. Tag your church's men's ministry. **The only way hundreds of thousands of Virginians learn about confiscation is if we tell them.**

Fourth, demand your pastor address this from the pulpit.

Self-defense is not politics—it's biblical stewardship. When Virginia Democrats demand Christians surrender the tools God permits them to use for defending their families, that's spiritual warfare.

Ask your pastor to preach on Exodus 22:2-3, Luke 22:36, Nehemiah 4:17-18, and Romans 13:1-4. Ask him to explain that SB749 inverts God's design by disarming the righteous while criminals remain armed. Ask him to mobilize the congregation to contact senators.

Fifth, prepare for long-term resistance.

If SB749 passes, we believe Virginians will have to weigh conscience before God and the Constitution, even if that means non-compliance. Civil disobedience has a long and honored history when government demands you violate biblical principles or surrender what God permits you to own. The same Virginians who resisted Northam's gun control will resist Salim's confiscation.

Finally, pray.

Pray that God would convict Virginia senators to vote NO on SB749. Pray that pastors would preach boldly on biblical self-defense. Pray that Christians would mobilize in massive numbers. Pray that this bill dies in committee or on the Senate floor.

And pray that if it passes, Virginians would have the courage to resist.

The Line in the Sand

SB749 is not about assault weapons or public safety. It's about control—creating two classes of Virginians (armed government agents and disarmed citizens), ensuring criminals have superior firepower to law-abiding families, and punishing righteousness while protecting wickedness.

Hundreds of thousands of Virginians—possibly more than a million—own magazines holding more than ten rounds. SB749 demands they surrender them or face criminal charges. **This is confiscation, plain and simple.**

Scripture is clear: Self-defense is stewardship (Genesis 9:6), God permits lethal force in home defense (Exodus 22:2-3), Jesus commanded His disciples to arm themselves (Luke 22:36), and disarming the righteous enables wickedness (Proverbs 25:26).

The time for action is now.

Contact your senator. Mobilize your church. Prepare to resist tyranny.

SB749 is the line in the sand. Will Virginia Christians stand firm, or will we surrender our God-given right to defend our families?

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Jeff Bayard serves as Content Manager for Virginia Christian Alliance, providing analysis of legislation and cultural issues from a biblical worldview.

TAKE ACTION

Contact your Virginia state senator: **https://virginiageneralassembly.gov/senate/members/members.php**

Track SB749: **https://lis.virginia.gov/cgi-bin/legp604.exe?261+sum+SB749**

Virginia Christian Alliance: **https://vachristian.org**

References

Virginia General Assembly. (2026). SB749 – 2026 Regular Session. **https://lis.virginia.gov/bill-details/20261/SB749**

NRA-ILA. (2026, January 27). Virginia: Multiple Gun Control Bills Advance in Senate. **https://www.nraila.org/articles/20260127/virginia-multiple-gun-control-bills-advance-in-senate**

Fox News. (2026, January 22). Virginia Democrats propose removing minimum prison time for violent crime, expert warns. **https://www.foxnews.com/us/virginia-democrats-frustrate-law-enforcement-bill-axing-prison-time-violent-crime-expert-warns**

WSET. (2026, January 18). A look at bill proposals in the Virginia state legislature. **https://wset.com/news/local/virginia-state-legislature-richmond-mandatory-minimum-sentences-offense-dui-felony-assault-intellectually-disabled**

American Bazaar Online. (2026, January 28). Virginia considers tougher gun laws in public safety push. **https://americanbazaaronline.com/2026/01/28/virginia-considers-tougher-gun-laws-in-public-safety-push-474114/**

WHRO. (2026, January 27). Virginia Senate panel advances gun safety bills once vetoed by Youngkin. **https://www.whro.org/virginia-government/2026-01-27/virginia-senate-panel-advances-gun-safety-bills-once-vetoed-by-youngkin**

Resist.bot. (2026, January 29). Amend SB749 to Include a Grandfather Clause for Lawfully Owned Magazines. **https://resist.bot/petitions/PPRHXK**

Facebook – VASRC. (2026, January 26). Gun owners beware! If you possess a magazine that holds 10 rounds or more… **https://www.facebook.com/vasrc/posts/1322238396**

VPM. (2019, July 23). PolitiFact Virginia: Stanley Rates False on Concealed Carry Statement. **https://www.vpm.org/news/2019-07-23/politifact-virginia-stanley-rates-false-on-concealed-carry-statement**

Cato Institute. (2026, January 29). State-sponsored Homicide in Minneapolis and the New Gun Rights Debate. **https://www.cato.org/blog/state-sponsored-homicide-minneapolis-new-gun-rights-debate**

NRA-ILA. (2026, January 15). Virginia: More Gun Control Introduced in General Assembly. **https://www.nraila.org/articles/20260115/virginia-more-gun-control-introduced-in-general-assembly**

Scripture quotations are from the ESV Bible (The Holy Bible, English Standard Version), copyright 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Game On: John Di Lemme Ignites 2026 With a No-Apologies Conservative Wake-Up Call

FEBRUARY 1, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

In a high-octane start to the new year, **Gary Binford** welcomes longtime friend and conservative firebrand **John Di Lemme** to *United Patriots Uprising* for an episode that pulls no punches and makes no apologies.
This isn't a polite conversation. It's a rallying cry.

With passion forged by family history, faith, and decades of unapologetic conservatism, Di Lemme delivers a message aimed squarely at Americans who are tired of cultural surrender and ready to stand their ground in 2026.

Watch the full United Patriots Uprising conversation below, then continue reading for highlights and context.

Conservative Firebrand John Di Lemme Brings In The New Year With Gusto
https://youtube.com/watch?v=RQTMoCOQIFM

A Friendship Forged in the Fight

Binford and Di Lemme trace their friendship back to 2020 and the *Rock the Red* conference in Greenville, South Carolina—where Di Lemme first "lit the place on fire" during a live broadcast. Since then, the two have appeared on each other's shows countless times, bonded by shared values and a refusal to back down.

Di Lemme's trademark sign-off—**"Game on."**—isn't a slogan. It's a mindset.

From Legal Immigration to America First

One of the most powerful through-lines in the episode is Di Lemme's personal story. He is the grandson of **legal immigrants** who came to America from Italy in 1913 with just $17 and a dream. That legacy fuels his uncompromising stance on borders, law, work ethic, and gratitude for the freedoms America offers.

For Di Lemme, America First isn't political branding—it's inherited conviction.

Conservatism Means Guarding What Matters

Di Lemme reminds listeners that *conservative* literally means **to protect, to guard, to preserve**. And what must be protected, he argues, are the Judeo-Christian foundations of the nation: faith, family, work, law, and personal responsibility.
He warns that socialism doesn't merely redistribute wealth—it destroys ambition, erases accountability, and replaces excellence with entitlement. Capitalism, by contrast, rewards stewardship, innovation, and God-given talent.

Faith, Courage, and Taking on Goliath

Throughout the episode, Di Lemme returns to a biblical theme: **David and Goliath**. He challenges Christians who prefer silence or passive compassion over courage, urging believers to stop retreating from cultural battlefields.
"Faith doesn't always make sense," he says. "That's why it makes miracles."
One of his most pointed observations lands squarely on leadership:

> *When God can trust you privately, He will promote you publicly.*

Why This Episode Matters

This interview isn't for casual listeners. It's for Americans who are:

- Tired of being told to sit down and be quiet
- Willing to stand for truth even when it costs them
- Ready to influence their families, communities, and culture

Whether discussing immigration, crime, media corruption, faith, or the moral cost of socialism, Di Lemme speaks with urgency—and Binford lets him run.

Final Word

Gary Binford closes the episode with a fitting summary: John Di Lemme is a warrior for **God, family, and country**—and he hasn't lost his fire.

As both men remind their audience:

Game on.

Find Gary Binford Online

- YouTube Channel: **@garybinford1969**
- Podcast Archive: ***United Patriots Uprising***
- X (Twitter): **@gary_binford**
- Facebook: **Gary Binford**
- Truth Social: **@GaryBinford**

Find John Online

- **Website: Di Lemme Development Group**
- **Podcast: Conservative Business Journal**
- **X (Twitter): @John_Di_Lemme**
- **Facebook: John Di Lemme**
- **Instagram: @championjohndilemme**

Disgrace, Desecration, and Delusion

JANUARY 26, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

This is the Way with Crowds

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**
The FACE Act (**Freedom of Access to Clinic Entrances**), signed into law by Bill Clinton in 1994, was intended to prohibit "violent, threatening, damaging, and obstructive conduct" meant to intimidate or interfere with access to so-called reproductive health services. In practice, however, its enforcement reveals a substantially different narrative. From 1994 through 2024, there have been approximately 211 FACE Act prosecutions. Of those, **205 were brought against pro-life activists**, while **only six were brought against pro-abortion activists**, according to data provided by the office of Chip Roy and reported by the *Daily Caller*.

Last year, on June 9, the House Judiciary Committee advanced a bill that would repeal the law that had been weaponized by the Biden administration to target pro-life activists after the Supreme Court overturned *Roe v. Wade*.

Don Lemon

Now, ironically, the Department of Justice is considering taking major legal action using the FACE Act following an anti-ICE protest assault during services at Cities Church in St. Paul, Minnesota, last Sunday (January 18). The FACE Act is being considered for prosecuting the mob that stormed into the church. Bizarrely, appearing among the protestors was former CNN host **Don Lemon**, who decided to film an on-the-spot interview with church **pastor Jonathan Parnell**:

Pastor: "This is unacceptable. It's shameful to interrupt a public gathering of Christians in worship…"
Lemon: "Listen, there's a Constitution—the First Amendment to freedom of speech and freedom to assemble and protest."
Pastor: "We're here to worship Jesus, because the hope of the world is Jesus Christ…"
Lemon: "But did you try to talk to them?"
Pastor: "No one is willing to talk. I have to take care of my church and my family, so I ask that you would also leave this building."

"No one is willing to talk." That is the sum and substance of protest movements in America. No one can talk. They can only shout—without thinking.

Two important observations should be made about Minnesota.

First, the disruption of worship services at a church in St. Paul, amid protests over the fatal shooting of Renée Good by an ICE agent, exposes how poorly much of the media understands the distinction between constitutionally protected worship and the rule of law governing lawful protest and law enforcement actions. Second, for those who still have friends on the left or in progressive circles, this episode illustrates what the "warmth of collectivism" actually feels like—political causes trampling constitutional rights. It serves only to inflame public outrage.

Al Mohler *Southern Baptist Seminary*

Albert Mohler, president of the Southern Baptist Seminary in Louisville, Kentucky, posted this on his Facebook page: "I normally do not post to social media on the Lord's Day, but the unspeakably evil intrusion of a leftist mob into a Christian worship service today in Minneapolis must be called out for what it is—and Federal authorities should be fast and effective in response. May God bless this steadfast pastor, this faithful Gospel church, and the members who were traumatized, including children and youth. This was nothing less than the desecration of Christian worship."

So, given everything we have seen in Minnesota after last week, I couldn't help but wonder just what's going on there when I saw a Facebook post from "**Conservative Christians of Tennessee**," and later reposted by **Jon Harris**: (which I have condensed)

They posted a timeline of 13 migration waves, which I have edited for space. (Go to **the original here**, then scroll down to see the complete list.)

1. Early European Radical Seeding (1848–1870s)

German "Forty-Eighters," along with utopian and cooperative socialists, laid the foundation. These political refugees brought radical republicanism, early socialism, labor politics, and hostility toward traditional church authority. They normalized collectivism long before Marxism became explicit, especially in the Upper Midwest.

2. Scandinavian & Agrarian Socialism (1870s–1890s)

Swedish and Norwegian immigrants introduced socialism framed as fairness, cooperation, and farmers' rights. This version avoided revolutionary rhetoric, making socialism feel humane, communal, and compatible with Protestant ethics.

3. Finnish and Industrial Marxist Radicalism (1890s–1920s)

This was the most militant wave. Finnish Iron Range communities built Marxist halls, Red Guards, communist schools, and newspapers. Alongside Slavic, Italian, and Jewish industrial workers, they fueled the IWW (International Workers of the World) and early Communist Party infrastructure. This was unapologetic Leninism.

4. Bolshevik Shock and Institutional Entry (1917–1940s)

The Russian Revolution made communism feel inevitable. Communist Party activity surged during the Red Scare era, then shifted tactics during the Depression and WWII. Open agitation gave way to union leadership, city politics, and cultural institutions. Communists stopped calling themselves communists and began embedding themselves in education, media, churches, and progressive parties—the bridge to the modern DFL.

5. Post–Red Scare Mutation and Institutional Capture (1950s–1980s)

Communism did not disappear, it adapted. "Class struggle" became "equity." Party cells became "community organizations." Former Marxists became professors, administrators, grant managers, and policy advisors, protected by tenure and bureaucracy while continuing Gramsci's "march through the institutions."

6. Late-Stage Managerial and Refugee Marxism (1990s–Present)

By now, Neo-Marxism is no longer revolutionary, but administrative. It is enforced through HR departments, nonprofits, NGOs, and bureaucratic systems. After 1935, Minnesota stopped having to import communists and started reproducing them internally. Later arrivals had little difficulty partnering with the legacy networks already there. Once the ideology arrived, it never left.

For most people, this history has escaped attention, not to mention close study. Things like this are certainly not taught in American history classes. But what are American students being taught, particularly young Minnesotans?

In Minnesota, the U.S. Constitution is formally included in middle school social studies standards, and high school graduation requires social studies credits that explicitly cover government and citizenship, where constitutional study is required. The Minnesota Department of Education standards reference the Constitution itself, the Bill of Rights, and the rights and responsibilities of citizenship. *While individual districts retain discretion over how the material is taught, they are required to teach it.* The concern today is not whether the Constitution is present in the curriculum, but how it is taught.

Critics will admit that the instruction is, at best, uneven; students often learn *about* the Constitution without reading it closely, and emphasis has increasingly shifted away from constitutional structure toward *identity, policy outcomes, or contemporary issues*. The problem, then, is not absence, but depth, framing, and seriousness.

It will require another post to examine the issue more closely, but even with only a casual reading of the research results, this type of learning is no match for the ideologues promising utopia using the communist/socialist messaging.

One thing we ought to admit so we can appreciate why the enemy *appears* to be gaining the upper hand: they are loud, persistent, in lock-step, and very well prepared. As an example, the same, or nearly the same, printed signs can be purchased online from print entrepreneurs all across the country. If you doubt it, look closely at any of the news photos and videos from last week.

- *There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way to death.* — Proverbs 14:12 ESV

Cover photo creator: Nathan Howard | Credit: REUTERS

2025 Year in Review Part 3: Gary Binford's Final Word on Faith, Family, and the Fight Ahead

JANUARY 11, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: ONE NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

Part 1 and part 2 showed us the battles we faced. Part 3 reminds us why we fight—and why we'll win. From Brigitte Gabriel's warning to Tina Descovich's courage, these voices prove the fight for America is far from over.

We've journeyed through 2025 together—two full episodes of Gary Binford's most powerful conversations.

In Part 1, we heard boldness from voices like Charlie Kirk (in memory), Ted Nugent, and Patriot Barbie calling us back to biblical truth. Meanwhile, Part 2 equipped us to fight back, with Alex Newman, Sam Sorbo, and Tim Rivers showing us how to reclaim our schools, defend our families, and demand justice.

Now, in **Gary Binford's 2025 Year in Review Part 3**, we close the book on 2025—but not the mission.

As Gary himself says, "The guests we had four years ago said things just as relevant today. That tells you we're not losing our minds—we're in a fight that's been raging for decades." Furthermore, the voices in this final installment don't just diagnose the problem—they inspire action. From Brigitte Gabriel's warning about Iran to Stacy Washington's battle cry on the border crisis, from Carl Jackson's HIRE-E framework to Gloria Giorno's story of a college conservative cancelled for celebrating the 4th of July—these aren't cautionary tales.

These are marching orders.

In addition, we'll hear one final clip from Charlie Kirk—whose death became a rallying cry for believers everywhere.

As we step into 2026 with Donald Trump back in the White House, the question isn't *if* we can win. It's *will we have the courage to finish what we've started?*

Let’s find out.

📽️ Watch Part 3 Now

Gary Binford wraps up 2025 with the voices that refuse to back down. Consequently, this Year in Review Part 3 will remind you why this fight matters—and why we’re going to win.

The Year 2025 In Review, Part 3
https://youtube.com/watch?v=rp4b9PhGWFw

Charlie Kirk (In Memory): How Did We Let Them Take Over?

In June 2024, Charlie Kirk appeared on United Patriots Uprising to talk about his book and the future of conservatism. More than a year later, he would give his life for that vision. Here's his answer to a question every patriot has asked.

"How did the left take over every institution in America? It happened in a two-part move. Number one, they wanted it. And number two, we let them."

Charlie explained the left's strategy: **"Rudy Dutschke said, 'We're going to have a long march through the institutions. This will take a hundred years, but we will slowly crawl through and eventually we're going to be in control.' And then we let them."**

We didn't take Joseph McCarthy's warnings seriously. Instead, we were prideful. Arrogant. We thought America was impenetrable.

However, Charlie's message wasn't despair—it was empowerment: **"If we allow them to continue to march forward, we won't have a country. But it is a choice. We have selected to allow them to take over. And so it needs to be a decision for us to say: You are no longer able to take over every power center in this country."**

Charlie's words echo louder than ever. His voice is throughout freedom seekers listed below as a common call for us all. The Lord calls us: TO STAND!

Brigitte Gabriel: Iran Is Contained—Thanks to Trump

National security expert Brigitte Gabriel warned about Iran's nuclear program and why it's now contained.

"It will never be over. But it is contained right now. And thank God we have President Trump in office at such a time as this."

Gabriel explained that Israel has been warning the world about Iran's nuclear program since 2003—and nobody listened. Moreover, Obama sent pallets of cash in the middle of the night. Biden released sanctions. The world hit snooze while Iran weaponized.

Then Trump acted. **Fourteen bombs. Thirty thousand pounds of explosives into Granite Mountain. Iran's nuclear program destroyed.**

"This definitely set Iran years back," Gabriel said. "Hopefully by that time, the Iranian people would have risen, overthrown the regime, and brought about regime change."

The situation is contained. **But only because Trump had the courage to act when the world refused to.**

See full interview here.

Ted Nugent: The Orchestrated Dumbing Down of America

Motor City Madman Ted Nugent didn't just diagnose America's spiritual debt—he reminded us we're wearing the armor of God, and grand times are ahead.

"I couldn't fathom it. When I was born in 1948 in Detroit, Detroit was the work ethic epicenter. Family, Christianity, being the best you can be. The concept of welfare was foreign. It was indecent."

Nugent pointed to Eisenhower's 1953 warning: **"The biggest threat to America was the CIA and the military-industrial-congressional complex. Uncle Sam and the goons."**

Today, we're graduating kids who can't talk, read, write, or spell—and the teachers' union wants more money. **"We're spiritually in debt,"** Nugent said.

Nevertheless, here's his point: **"These are grand times. God sent me for times such as this. I'm wearing the armor of God, and so is Donald Trump. There's a movement—and it's made up of the best people in the world."**

Nugent's message: **Surround yourself with positive, truth-telling people. Embrace self-evident truth. And never stop fighting.**

See full interview here.

Stacy Washington: Evil Doesn't Just Go Away

Radio host Stacy Washington laid out the biblical case for why the border crisis is spiritual warfare—and why we can't sit back even after Trump's election.

"Woke, cancel culture, CRT—people said, 'It'll go away.' But it didn't. Evil doesn't just go away. Evil has to be vanquished. This is a fight between good and evil."

Furthermore, Washington pointed to the southern border as Exhibit A: **"The uptick in crime, kidnappings, rapes, murders, armed assaults—all brought to us by a wide-open border by those who seek to fundamentally change the country."**

She reminded Gary's audience that God gave representative government to the Israelites in Deuteronomy—and the founders gave it to us. Yet when nations disobey, curses follow.

"Deuteronomy says the foreigner will enter your land. The foreigner will be above you. The foreigner will lend to you and you will borrow from him. We were literally being taxed to pay for foreigners—and kicked out of our own schools and community centers."

Washington's hope: **"The Lord has given us a reprieve through the re-election of Donald Trump. But it's not a time to sit back. We need to be moving just as fast at the local level—whether it's dog catcher or Congress."**

See full interview here.

Patriot Barbie: It Was Never About Women's Rights

Lindsey Graham (Patriot Barbie) called out the left's manipulation with one devastating question: If it's about women, why do they sacrifice women for their ideology?

"Their goal is not women's rights. Their goal is: How can I manipulate the situation to bring you back to believing what I believe?"

Graham pointed to the proof: **"If it was about women's rights, the minute a woman said, 'I had an abortion and it hurt me so badly and now I can't conceive,' they would have said, 'Whoa, this hurts women. We're pro-women.' The minute a man started playing in women's sports, they would have said, 'Whoa, we're here to protect women, and you are not one.'"**

But they didn't. Because it was never about women.

"It's a mental illness," Graham said. **"It was never about women. If it were, those two situations would have stopped them in their tracks. It's about: I want you to agree with what I believe or you are a fascist. Period."**

See full interview here.

Dr. Robert Malone: Military-Grade Psychological Warfare

The mRNA vaccine pioneer who got cancelled explained what really happened during COVID—and why Americans went along with it.

"Were you shocked when you got cancelled over your positions on the China COVID virus and the vaccine?"

"Yeah," Malone said. **"I've been at the tip of the spear in five or six outbreaks. But this was different."**

In fact, Malone and his wife wrote a book in February 2020: *How to Prepare and Protect Yourself from the Novel Coronavirus*. Amazon cancelled it—claiming it violated "community standards" but refusing to say how.

Turns out, Amazon met with the White House and WHO just weeks before to coordinate censorship.

"We've been subjected to amazing levels of coordinated propaganda, censorship, and military-grade psychological warfare technology," Malone said. **"That is the topic of my book."**

Why did America go along? **Because they were subjected to psychological warfare designed to control what they were thinking, feeling, and doing.**

See full interview here.

Christina Bobb: It's Far From Over

Christina Bobb, former attorney to Donald Trump, warned: Trump's biggest opposition isn't Democrats—it's Republicans. And the swamp isn't drained yet.

“We’re finally at a place where we can fight back. President Trump has authority to make changes. But we’re seeing resistance from Republicans in the House and Senate. Let’s face it: Trump’s biggest opposition are not Democrats. His biggest opposition is Republicans.”

Additionally, Bobb explained that the MAGA movement has been clearing out RINOs—Liz Cheney, Adam Kinzinger—but **“it’s not cleared out enough.”**

Her warning: **“We’ve got work to do. It’s not over.”**

Some Republicans are just trying to play out the string—survive four years and take it back. However, the MAGA crowd is getting stronger every election cycle.

The swamp isn’t drained yet. But we’re getting closer.

See full interview here.

Chris Salcedo: The Republican Party Is Nothing Without America First

Newsmax host Chris Salcedo made the case that should terrify every RINO: Trump didn’t just win Latino voters—he proved the Republican Party is dead without the America First Coalition.

“President Trump and the America First Coalition is what attracted so many Latinos. By the way, the majority of male Latinos voted for President Trump. It’s the first time a Republican has ever achieved that. And a record number of Latinos at large voting for President Trump more than any other Republican in the past.”

Salcedo explained why: **“President Trump gave a vision, something that was a contrast to the Democrats. The Republican Party has not. The Republican Party has shown almost no contrast to the Democrat Socialist Party.”**

He called out the GOP establishment: **“If you listen to John Cornyn or Mitch McConnell or Liz Cheney or Adam Kinzinger, the number one attribute they believe in is bipartisanship, which is Washington speak for do it all the Democrats’ way.”**

Latinos rejected the insanity: **“The Democrats said little Johnny can be Little Susie. They said men can have babies. They said the best woman for the job is a man. And Latinos said what?”**

Then came the “LatinX” disaster: **“Democrats said, ‘You’re gonna start calling yourselves LatinX.’ And we said, ‘What? You want me to bastardize the Spanish language for you?’ That opened the door to allow the Latino community to go, okay, these people are nuts.”**

Salcedo’s devastating conclusion: **“The Republicans just proved without Trump and the America First Coalition in the 2025 elections what happens. A Marxist wins in New York, the center of American capitalism. The Republicans absent Trump couldn’t even beat a man who said he wanted to see his Republican opponents dead and their children dead.”**

His warning: **“The Republican Party is nothing without the America First Coalition. And the sooner everybody wakes up and recognizes that, the better.”**

See full interview here.

Tina Descovich: Moms for Liberty Under Attack

Moms for Liberty co-founder Tina Descovich faced Satan worshipers, Antifa, the FBI—and didn't back down. Why? "Because we're moms."

"It came from places I didn't know existed. The Southern Poverty Law Center called us a hate group. Anonymous—the international cyber group—invested tens of millions of dollars to cyber attack us and access our membership list."

The enemies kept coming: Teachers' unions, NEA, DOJ, FBI, the Biden administration, the National School Board Association.

At their Philadelphia summit, Antifa showed up. **"The Philly PD had to shut down an entire block. They had riot police shoulder-to-shoulder protecting us."**

The intimidation was relentless: **"We got cards and postcards from Satan, signed by Satan. Witches sent us letters casting spells. Our children were threatened."**

How did they keep going?

"Because we're moms. None of that matters. When you put your child in front of you and look at them, hell can come at us. We don't care. It's our kids."

See full interview here.

Carl Jackson: The HIRE-E Framework for Saving America

Radio host Carl Jackson gave Trump supporters a five-point roadmap to save the country—starting with destroying Obamacare.

"I've developed an acronym: HIRE-E. That's **H**ealthcare, **I**mmigration, **R**egulation, **E**nergy, and **E**ducation."

Jackson's top priority: **Healthcare.**

"Republicans have a great opportunity to destroy Obamacare—and they need to do it. I was paying $180 a month for great insurance before Obamacare. Obama said he'd lower costs. My bill went up 400% to $720 a month. I went without insurance for 10 years."

Healthcare is how they control the masses. The solution? **"Put doctors and patients in charge. Let consumers buy across state lines. Make insurance companies compete."**

On immigration: **"What we're seeing from ICE isn't pretty—but what did you expect? No one complains about the little girls sent by their crappy parents with rape kits so cartels could traffic them."**

Jackson's bottom line: **"I want citizens. If you're not a legal immigrant who will assimilate, you need to go bye-bye. And if you think America is so bad, you can leave too."**

See full interview here.

Gloria Giorno: Cancelled for Celebrating the 4th of July

Author Gloria Giorno's son was elected student body president at a Christian university—then cancelled within 24 hours after posting a photo on Independence Day.

“My son was elected student body president at Belmont University—a Christian school in Nashville. He was endorsed by College Democrats AND College Republicans. Then COVID happened.”

On the 4th of July, Stevie posted a photo in front of the White House thanking the Founders for our freedoms.

Within 24 hours:

- 300 comments: “Go kill yourself. You’re a terrible person.”
- A Change.org petition calling him racist for celebrating a “covertly racist holiday”
- Death threats: “If we see you, it’s on site.”

Belmont’s response? **Nothing.** Administration told Stevie not to come back to campus.

“Hell hath no fury,” Gloria said. **“My son is not staying home. He’s going to class.”**

Consequently, Stevie was escorted by a police officer from class to class for the rest of the year.

At a Christian university. For celebrating the 4th of July.

See full interview here.

Lucas Miles: Charlie Kirk’s Legacy Lives On

Turning Point USA Faith Director Lucas Miles closed Part 3 with a message of hope: God showed up big after Charlie’s death—and revival is spreading.

“It’s been an honor to serve under Charlie Kirk. His integrity was above anybody I’ve ever seen. Who he was in public is exactly who he was in private—and then some. He was a tremendous husband, father, friend, and brother in Christ. He was a martyr for Jesus.”

Miles addressed those struggling with Charlie’s death: **“God is not the author of evil. We have free will—it’s a gift that gives us dignity of choice. Unfortunately, that allows evil men to choose evil things. But God showed up big this week.”**

The aftermath of Charlie’s death sparked revival: **“Churches have literally doubled in size. We’re seeing tremendous growth at Turning Point. Charlie’s widow, Erica Kirk, is now CEO—and she’s determined to lead with strength and vigor to fulfill Charlie’s vision.”**

Miles’ final word: **“This isn’t over. God’s in the aftermath. And glory to His name is going to be made.”**

See full interview here.

🔥 Key Takeaways

As this Year in Review Part 3 demonstrates, the fight for America requires both spiritual clarity and strategic action:

- **The left took over because we let them**—but we can choose to take it back
- **Iran’s nuclear program is contained**—thanks to Trump’s decisive action
- **America’s education system is broken by design**—but the armor of God wins
- **Evil must be vanquished, not tolerated**—the border crisis proves it
- **The left’s “women’s rights” agenda is manipulation**—proof: trans athletes

- **COVID compliance was military-grade psychological warfare**—censorship was coordinated
- **Trump's biggest opposition is Republicans**—but MAGA is clearing them out
- **HIRE-E framework: Healthcare, Immigration, Regulation, Energy, Education**
- **A Christian college cancelled a student for celebrating July 4th**—cancel culture is everywhere
- **Moms for Liberty faced Satan worshipers, Antifa, and the FBI**—and didn't back down
- **Charlie Kirk's legacy sparked revival**—his influence continues to grow

---

Where to Watch & Learn More

ind Gary Binford Online

- **YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive: *United Patriots Uprising***
- **X (Twitter): @gary_binford**
- **Facebook: Gary Binford**
- **Truth Social: @GaryBinford**

Related Virginia Christian Alliance Content

- **2025 Year in Review Part 1** *(link to VCA post)*
- **2025 Year in Review Part 2** *(link to VCA post)*
- **VCA Prophecy Category** *(link to category)*

By Jeff Bayard, Ghostwriter & Editorial Content Manager, Virginia Christian Alliance

2025 Year in Review Part 2: Gary Binford's Bold Voices for Family, Faith, and Freedom

JANUARY 2, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

If Part 1 reminded us why boldness matters, Part 2 shows us how to fight back.
From education to economics, woke corporations to January 6 justice—these conversations won't let you stay neutral.

In Part 1 of Gary Binford's 2025 Year in Review, we heard from warriors like Charlie Kirk (in memory), Lucas Miles, Ted Nugent, and Patriot Barbie—voices calling America back to biblical truth and constitutional order. They reminded us that 2025 wasn't just another year. It was a battle for the soul of the nation.

But knowing *what* we're fighting for is only half the equation. Part 2 shifts gears: **How do we fight back?** How do we reclaim our schools, defend our families, expose corporate corruption, and stand for justice when the system is rigged against patriots?

That's what these twelve powerful conversations are about. From Alex Newman exposing the abandonment of God in America to Sam Sorbo dismantling the public school system, from Charles Gasparino documenting the collapse of woke capitalism to Tim Rivers demanding justice for January 6 prisoners—these aren't talking points. **These are battle plans.**

As Gary Binford reminds us, "The guests we had four years ago said things just as relevant today. That tells you we're not losing our minds—we're in a fight that's been raging for decades." Let's dive into the moments that mattered most in 2025.

Watch Part 2 Now

The Year 2025 In Review, Part 2
https://youtube.com/watch?v=FThbXGIo6SM

Gary Binford and his guests pull no punches. Watch the full Year in Review Part 2 to hear these truth-tellers in their own words—and be equipped to stand stronger in 2026.

Alex Newman: We Turned Our Backs on God

Liberty Sentinel journalist Alex Newman didn't mince words when diagnosing America's crisis.

"We're on the verge of losing it. Cause number one? We turned our backs on God and we stopped obeying His instructions. You cannot understand the history of our nation without understanding the biblical principles that underpin it."

Newman reminded Gary's audience that ideas we take for granted—like the inherent value of human life—are biblical inventions, not universal human instincts. Pagan cultures practiced infanticide, slavery, and child sacrifice. Only the gospel of Christ transformed civilizations.

And yet, today we've handed our children over to godless schools and wondered why they behave like pagans. **When you reject God's instructions, you forfeit the blessings that come with obedience.**

See full interview here.

Clare Lopez: The Red-Green Axis Threatening America

National security expert Clare Lopez returned to explain the unholy alliance between Marxism and radical Islam.

"We've had all too many serious hits recently—Charlie Kirk's assassination, shootings in Minneapolis, Nashville, Uvaldi. We're slipping back into the domestic strife of the 60s and 70s. This is a communist-Marxist revolution in collaboration with the Islamic movement, particularly the Muslim Brotherhood."

Lopez calls it the **Red-Green Axis**—an opportunistic alignment between ideologies that share one goal: **the destruction of the United States.**

As Gary observed, "Communism on one end, Islam on the other—they're coming from different angles, but they're targeting the same thing: our constitutional republic."

Lopez's warning: **They'll fight each other for world domination eventually—but only after they've destroyed us first.**

See full interview here.

Jim Daly: The Root Cause of Poverty Is Divorce

Focus on the Family President Jim Daly made a case that should be obvious—but is rarely stated.

"The data is clear: children thrive best in a two-parent, loving, biological home. Poverty rate with an intact family? 6%. After divorce? 36%. Divorce is the root cause of poverty in America."

Daly challenged Christians to stop merely feeding the poor and start **preventing poverty** by strengthening marriages and keeping families together.

He also called out the toxic shift in modern culture: **"It used to be that parents sacrificed for their children. Now adults expect children to sacrifice for them—through sexual ideology, gender mutilation, and adult selfishness disguised as compassion."**

See full interview here.

Tim Rivers: January 6 Patriots Still Need Our Help

January 6 advocate Tim Rivers brought sobering news: even after Trump's pardons, the fight isn't over.

"We liberated 245 patriots on January 21. But many are in their 40s, 50s, even 60s—starting over with nothing. No job. No credit. No home. A criminal record. Imagine being a teenager again, but with decades of life destroyed."

Rivers explained that while advocacy groups were sending $100 for commissary, now they need to raise $1,700 so a pardoned patriot doesn't lose his home. They need cars so men can get to work. **They need massive donors, grants, and restitution from the government.**

The January 6 persecution didn't end with pardons. **The consequences are still destroying lives.**

See full interview here.

Elena Barbera: Pornography in Our Schools

Elena Barbera exposed the horrifying truth about what's being taught to children.

"From kindergarten to high school, children are being exposed to hardcore pornography in libraries and on summer reading lists. We're talking about instructions on anal masturbation, how to take nudes without getting caught, descriptions of orgies and open marriages."

And it's not just high school. **In Georgia, erotic materials were found in a K-8 school.**

Barbera's message to parents: **"Read this garbage to your school board and ask them, 'Do you think this is for children?' Make them defend it in public."**

The Supreme Court ruled that books can be removed for pervasive vulgarity. **It's time to hold school boards' feet to the fire.**

See full interview here.

Charles Gasparino: How Wokeness Destroyed Silicon Valley Bank

Fox Business journalist Charles Gasparino pulled back the curtain on woke capitalism's collapse.

"Silicon Valley Bank's balance sheet was imploding. And what were they doing? ESG sessions. DEI training. The San Francisco Fed was celebrating Black Lives Matter. They were virtue signaling while the bank was collapsing."

Gasparino's book documents how wokeness infected Disney, Budweiser, Target, and BlackRock—corporations using shareholder money to push radical ideology.

But there's hope: **"The last quarter of my book is how woke is unwinding. Disney ditched its DEI policies. Companies are conforming to Trump's edicts. Woke capitalism is collapsing."**

The tide is turning. Corporations are learning: **Go woke, go broke.**

See full interview here.

Sam Sorbo: Why You Should Homeschool Your Children

Actress and homeschool advocate Sam Sorbo made the case in three minutes—and kept going.

"Homeschoolers score 25-35% higher on standardized tests. But even with degraded definitions of proficiency, public schools can't meet the mark. In Baltimore, not one child reads at grade level."

Sorbo challenged parents to redefine education: **"What do you want for your child? Trigonometry—or a responsible, contributing member of society who loves their family and serves others?"**

She doesn't dismiss academics—she loves math and tutored calculus in college. But she's clear: **"Relationships matter more than trigonometry. And if your child has a proclivity toward math, you can find someone to teach them—but not in a system that's become a child abuse center."**

See full interview here.

Debbie Kraulidis: Moms for America Reclaiming the Culture

Moms for America Vice President Debbie Kraulidis celebrated 20 years of empowering conservative mothers.

"Twenty years ago, Kimberly Fletcher founded Moms for America at her kitchen table in Ohio. Today, we have half a million moms in our network reclaiming our culture for truth, family, freedom, and the Constitution."

Kraulidis described the moment she joined: **"Eight years ago, the pink-headed crazy ladies were claiming to speak for all women. I was like, 'You are NOT speaking on my behalf.' I found Moms for America—and I've been here ever since."**

Their mission: **Empower moms. Promote liberty. Raise patriots.**

See full interview here.

Daniel Greenfield: The Left's Opportunistic Revolution

Journalist Daniel Greenfield explained why the left is turning back to violence.

"The left has lost the battle of ideas. Now they're turning to street violence because their ultimate goal is revolution. They split in the 60s and 70s between those who wanted to work within the system and those who wanted direct action. Now that they've lost politically, they're ready for confrontation."

Greenfield reminded Gary that **the left has no consistent principles.** They'll claim to support free speech, gay rights, democracy—until those things become inconvenient.

"They're like a scam artist on the phone. They'll tell you anything to manipulate you. What they want is power. And they'll use any tactic—even killing—to get it."

See full interview here.

Cheryl Chumley: From Atheism to Christianity—And Why Faith Matters for Freedom

Washington Times columnist Cheryl Chumley shared her journey from atheism to faith—and why it changed everything.

“As an atheist, I cherished individual freedom. I respected the warnings in *1984* and *Animal Farm*. But I realized you can value liberty as an atheist for the short term—but it will never last unless you have faith.”

Chumley explained what changed when she became a Christian: **“I realized that our limited government can only sustain itself so long as its people are moral and virtuous. And that morality can’t come from your own heart—it has to come from a higher power.”**

Her warning: **“The long-term solution for America’s freedoms has to come from the faith-based community. God must be at the forefront of American society.”**

See full interview here.

Cheryl Chumley is online opinion editor, commentary writer and host of the “**Bold and Blunt**” podcast for The Washington Times, and a frequent media guest and public speaker. She is the author of several books, the latest titled, “Lockdown: The Socialist Plan To Take Away Your Freedom,” and “Socialists Don’t Sleep: Christians Must Rise or America Will Fall.

Samuel Tolley: Postmodernism and the Loss of Reality

Host of “Trusting the Truth,” Samuel Tolley confronted the insanity of postmodern culture.

“I grew up in the 60s and 70s. I was out there indulging in my flesh, using psychedelics. But even when I was high, I never lost reality. I knew I couldn’t fly. I knew fire would burn me.”

Tolley contrasted his generation’s recklessness with today’s madness: **“Now we’re told a man can get pregnant. A 5-year-old can determine their sex and get mutilated with cross-sex hormones. This is beyond comprehension. It’s nothing less than demonic activity.”**

His point: **Even at his worst, he held on to common sense. Today’s culture has abandoned reality itself.**

See full interview here.

Charlie Kirk (In Memory): The Right-Wing Revolution

In June 2024, Charlie Kirk appeared on United Patriots Uprising to talk about his book and the future of conservatism. On September 10, 2025, he was martyred for that vision.

“The right-wing revolution is not just about retaking the country. It’s about every individual sovereign citizen making specific decisions to improve their life, their family, and civilization.”

Charlie spoke about executive orders Trump could sign, laws to pass, how to reconfigure federal agencies—but also **the micro: spiritual development, getting married, having children, becoming the best version of yourself.**

“We believe that every person must go through a revolution of the self. That’s how we save this country.”

His words echo louder now than ever.

See full interview here.

Key Takeaways

- **America's crisis is spiritual first, political second**—we turned our backs on God
- **The Red-Green Axis** (Marxism + Islam) is targeting the U.S. for destruction
- **Divorce is the root cause of poverty**—strengthen families to fight economic collapse
- **January 6 patriots still need help**—pardons don't undo destroyed lives
- **Pornography is in K-12 schools**—parents must confront school boards publicly
- **Woke capitalism is collapsing**—Disney, Budweiser, BlackRock are backtracking
- **Homeschooling produces smarter, happier kids**—public schools are child abuse centers
- **Moms for America has 500,000 members**—conservative mothers are reclaiming culture
- **The left has no principles**—they'll use any tactic to seize power
- **Faith is essential for freedom**—without God, liberty cannot last
- **Postmodernism = demonic delusion**—we've abandoned reality itself
- **Charlie Kirk's legacy lives on**—revolution of the self leads to national renewal

---

Where to Watch & Learn More

United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford – Full Episodes on YouTube

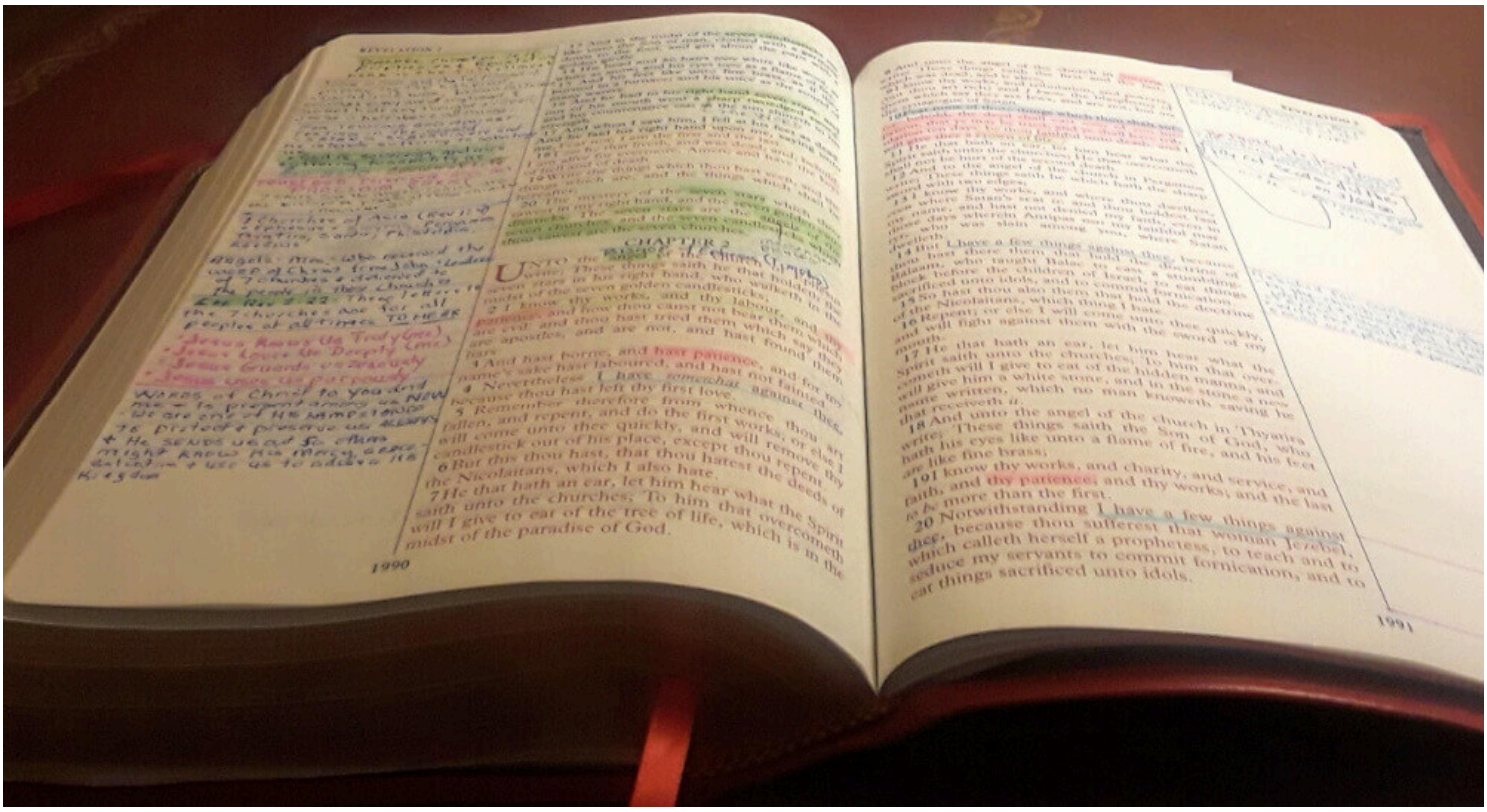
Find Gary Binford Online

- **YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive: *United Patriots Uprising***
- **X (Twitter): @gary_binford**
- **Facebook: Gary Binford**
- **Truth Social: @GaryBinford**

Jeff Bayard
Ghost-Writer | Virginia Christian Alliance
Website Content Manager

Church Attendance Is up in America, and Young People Are Leading the Surge

JANUARY 2, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Mark Tapscott | **The Washington Stand**

America experienced major changes in the spiritual life of its people in 2025, and the most important of them — the surge in church attendance being led by Gen Zers and Millennials — was also the least expected, according to the exas-based Barna survey research firm.

Not only are young people leading the growing congregations on Sunday morning, but 2025 is the first time ever since Barna first began tracking such activities that older people are not the most frequently seen people sitting in the church pews, the group found.

"Millennials and Gen Z Christians are attending church more frequently than before and much more often than are older generations. The typical Gen Z churchgoer now attends 1.9 weekend per month, while Millennial churchgoers average 1.8 times, a steady upward shift since the lows seen during the pandemic," Barna **reported** in a September 2025 analysis.

"These are easily the highest rates of church attendance among young Christians since they first hit Barna's tracking," the study said. The Barna firm was established in 1984, but 1991 was the first year that it began tracking church attendance across the U.S.

"This shift signals a new opportunity for ministry. Younger adults are showing spiritual curiosity and a desire for belonging, but even as they attend more often than older adults, they still attend less than half the time, so every touchpoint matters," Barna observed.

The least frequent church attenders, according to Barna, are members of the Boomer generation and those in the older Elder generation. The overall average for all attenders was 1.6 weekend per month.

Another of the most important spiritual trends in America during the past 12 months was the growth in interest among young people in Jesus Christ, especially among Gen Z men. In an April 7, 2025, analysis, Barna **pointed** to a steady trend upward since the COVID pandemic that began in 2020.

"According to Barna's latest data, 66 percent of all U.S. adults say they have made a personal commitment to Jesus that is still important in their life today. That marks a 12-percent point increase since 2021, when commitment levels reached their lowest in more than three decades of Barna tracking," the April analysis said.

"This shift is not only statistically significant, it may be the clearest indication of meaningful spiritual renewal in the United States. Commitment to Jesus was lowest in 2021 and 2022 when it bottomed out at 54 percent. Since then, the research shows a steady year-over-year increase in this key indicator," Barna explained.

Americans were shaken by the September 10 assassination of Turning Point USA Founder and Executive Director Charlie Kirk during an outdoor rally at Utah Valley University. A September 21 memorial service in State Farm Stadium in Glendale, Arizona, was attended by President Donald Trump, Vice President J.D. Vance, and numerous other prominent political, media and entertainment figures. The service was broadcast on Fox News, generated more than 100 million viewers, and many of the speakers during the event shared their personal testimony about following Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.

Barna's survey research **demonstrated** in a December 2 analysis that the impact of the Kirk assassination was no temporary phenomenon.

"His assassination … shocked the nation and sparked immediate questions about the intersection of politics, free speech, political violence and faith in American public life. Now a new Barna survey shows that Kirk's death has prompted nearly three in ten Americans to take some form of action, with spiritual responses far outpacing political ones," the analysis explained.

"Barna surveyed 5,003 U.S. adults roughly two months after Kirk's death. While most Americans were familiar with Kirk before his passing, the data reveals his killing has sparked a wave of reflection and action, particularly among the younger generations he had worked to reach and among practicing Christians," the analysis continued.

Seventy-one percent of the respondents said they had taken no action since Kirk's death, but among those who did, the vast majority of actions they took were spiritual in nature rather than political, according to Barna.

"These responses were most pronounced among younger Americans and practicing Christians. Among Gen Z, 28 percent reported taking a spiritual action and 13 percent indicated taking a political action — proportions matched by Millennials. Among practicing Christians, 40 percent took spiritual action, and 13 percent chose political action since Kirk's passing," Barna noted.

A fourth major spiritual trend documented by Barna in 2025 focused on the status of marriage and family in American life. The results on this topic were not nearly as encouraging as other aspects of the nation's spiritual condition in the past year.

Barna found in a November analysis that less than half, 46%, of all American adults are married, compared to two-thirds who were married in 1950. "This drop is largely driven by a rise in never-married adults. Younger generations are postponing marriage longer than before. Since 1950, the average age at which adults are first getting married has increased by about eight years — from 22.8 to 30.2 years old for men and from 20.3 to 28.6 years old for women," Barna said.

The divorce rate among Americans, Barna **found**, remained steady at 10%. But remarriage rates remain strong, with 55% of divorced adults remarrying, according to Barna.

Unfortunately, the divorce rate among professing Christians is hardly any different than among non-Christians.

Believers who claim to attend church regularly and say their faith is a priority in their lives are just as likely as non-Christians to have experienced divorce. The percentages are 20% among non-practicing Christians and 16% for practicing Christians and non-Christians alike.

“However, Christians are not likely to stay divorced; overall, 58 percent of Christians who have been divorced say they have remarried. The effect is that Christians remain more likely than their peers of other faith groups to be married, whether once or multiple times,” Barna said.

SOURCE: **THE WASHINGTON STAND**

Mark Tapscott is senior congressional analyst at The Washington Stand.

2025 Year in Review: Part 1 Gary Binford's Most Powerful Voices for Faith, Freedom, and Truth

JANUARY 1, 2026
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

By Jeff Bayard, Ghostwriter & Editorial Content Manager, Virginia Christian Alliance

From spiritual warriors to constitutional defenders, Gary Binford brought America's boldest truth-tellers to United Patriots Uprising in 2025. Here are the moments that mattered most.

What a year 2025 has been. From the tragic assassination of Charlie Kirk to the relentless assault on faith and freedom, America faced tests that demanded courage, clarity, and conviction. Throughout it all, Gary Binford gathered the voices we needed most—pastors, patriots, physicians, and prophetic voices calling the nation back to biblical truth and constitutional order.

This is Part 1 of our 2025 Year in Review, featuring powerful clips from 12 unforgettable conversations. These aren't just soundbites—they're battle cries for believers navigating a culture at war with God. Here are the key moments that defined the year.

The Year 2025 In Review, Part 1
https://youtube.com/watch?v=7l6QT9zFihg

Relive the most powerful moments from 2025. Click play below to hear these champions of truth in their own words—and be inspired to stand even stronger in 2026.

In Memory: Charlie Kirk on Defeating Wokeism

*Charlie Kirk, who was tragically assassinated in September 2025, **appeared on United Patriots Uprising** in June 2024. His warning about the woke agenda has only grown more urgent since his death.*

"Wokeism is a mixture of nihilism, postmodernism, and deconstructionism, all blended together. The woke seek to complain until they control. They constantly complain that something is racist, bigoted, homophobic, or transphobic. Now give me the keys so I can control this place, and then they destroy it."

Charlie understood that **the woke don't build—they only destroy.** His martyrdom serves as a sobering reminder that speaking truth in America now carries a cost. May we honor his memory by refusing to be silenced.

Lucas Miles: Honoring Christian Martyrs

Turning Point USA Faith Director Lucas Miles didn't mince words when calling pastors to honor Charlie Kirk's sacrifice.

"Charlie was by far the most well-known Christian martyr in our generation. The church in Acts wouldn't have ignored their martyrs—they honored them. For a pastor to skirt this because they're afraid of division in their church? Shame on them."

Miles reminded the American church that **faithfulness requires courage**, even when it's uncomfortable. Especially when it's uncomfortable. **See full intervew here**.

Ted Nugent: The Gospel of Self-Reliance and Sacred Space

Rock legend and freedom fighter Ted Nugent joined Gary to talk about music, archery, and the spiritual disciplines that keep evil at bay.

"I've had a Ted Nugent Camp for Kids since 1989. We've graduated tens of thousands of boys and girls to be clean and sober, be conservationists, hunt, fish, trap, and balance the herd. They become hunters and fishermen and archers—and now the parents of the children in our current camps were the kids who came 35 years ago."

Ted's message was clear: **Godly disciplines create godly generations.** Whether it's a bow, a guitar, or a Bible—find your sanctuary and defend it. **See full interview here**.

Patriot Barbie: Looks Don't Define the Message

Lindsey Graham, better known as the Patriot Barbie, explained how her unconventional appearance opens doors for the gospel that traditional Christians can't reach.

"I love that I don't fit the look. Liberals come up to me and start conversations. They look at me and assume I'm not a Bible-thumping, Jesus-loving Trump supporter. And then that allows me to reach them on a level they didn't expect." Lindsey proved that **God uses the unexpected to reach the unreachable.** Don't judge the messenger—judge the message. **See full interview here**.

Dr. Robert Malone: Resist Mass Formation, Rebuild Community

mRNA vaccine pioneer Dr. Robert Malone warned that our greatest threat isn't just government overreach—it's social isolation and propaganda.

"The underlying precursor that has enabled all of this has been our social fragmentation and isolation. So the cure is easy to figure out: live with other humans, make friends, build community, participate in communities of faith. Don't stay isolated behind your cell phone dealing with social media."

Malone's prescription for freedom: **community, truth-seeking, and personal responsibility.** The antidote to tyranny is relationships rooted in reality. **See full interview here**.

Professor Nicholas Giordano: The Power of Local Engagement

Constitutional scholar Nicholas Giordano reminded Americans that our power lies not in passivity, but in participation.

"Members of Congress treat one phone call as a thousand voters. One phone call. If people began calling their members to support or oppose legislation, members of Congress will listen if they're getting bombarded. In 2006, Americans crashed the Capitol Hill switchboard over amnesty—and the bill never passed."

Giordano's challenge: **stop signing petitions and start making calls.** Passive activism doesn't work. Active citizenship does. **See full interview here**.

Bishop E.W. Jackson: Race as False Religion

Bishop E.W. Jackson confronted the uncomfortable truth about identity politics in the black church.

"You tell me what your identity is, and I'll tell you what your God is. If you tell me 'I'm a black man,' then your true God is blackness. If you tell me 'I'm a disciple of Jesus Christ,' that's an entirely different thing. Too many black churches have turned race into a religion."

Jackson's warning: **when race becomes religion, the gospel becomes secondary.** Your identity must be in Christ—not your skin color, not your political party. **See full interview here**.

Chris Adamo: Rules for Defeating Radicals

Author and strategist Chris Adamo exposed the Alinsky playbook and how conservatives can finally fight back.

"Leftists never care about any cause they claim to champion. They just use the plight of others to get on moral high ground and advance their real agenda: the amassing of power. The Alinsky strategy only works on those who allow it. The minute you stand up to it, they lose all power over you."

Adamo's battle plan: **stop playing defense.** The left wins when we accept their premises. Reject the narrative and go on offense. **See full interview here**.

Christina Bobb: Defiant—Exposing the Mar-a-Lago Raid

Attorney and author Christina Bobb pulled back the curtain on the weaponization of justice under the Biden administration.

"The systematic abuse by Democrats of our justice system has to stop. And the only way it can stop is if they're prosecuted. If we stop now, they're still coming for us—and they're going to come harder."

Bobb's message: **accountability isn't optional.** Justice delayed is justice denied. The weaponization must be exposed and punished. **See full interview here**.

Virginia Prodan: Socialism's Deadly Deception

Human rights attorney and Romanian survivor Virginia Prodan warned Americans not to be deceived by socialism's promises.

"Socialism starts with lying and fear. They tell you they will bring heaven on earth—and they will bring hell. They promise equality for all, justice for the oppressed, a society free from poverty. But in reality, the socialist delivers equal misery for the people, richness for the elites, and power for them. For you and me? Loss of individual liberty, freedom of speech, freedom of religion."

Virginia's plea: **wake up before it's too late.** She lived under communism. America is heading down the same path. **See full interview here**.

Kevin McGary: Breaking Free from the Plantation

Author and speaker Kevin McGary challenged black Americans to reject victimhood and embrace true freedom.

"If you say, 'I want to be free, but I love social justice,' there's no such thing. If you're perfectly fine with being on the plantation and serving the exploits of the overlords, that's fine. But for all of us that really want to be free, there's only one way: completely sever any ties with Marxism."

McGary's call: **freedom is binary.** You're either enslaved to leftist ideology or you're free in Christ. Choose wisely. **See full interview here**.

Dr. Carole Lieberman: Trump Derangement Syndrome: A Real Disorder Threatening America's Soul

Psychiatrist Dr. Carole Lieberman explained why Trump hatred isn't just political—it's pathological.

"Trump derangement syndrome isn't just a joke. It's a legitimate psychological phenomenon. My formal diagnosis is an irrational, quasi-psychotic hatred of anything Trump resulting in rage and over-the-top efforts to destroy him and his work. And it's not going away—people are refueling it, generating more anger."

Dr. Lieberman's warning: **the rage is real, and it's dangerous.** This isn't politics. It's spiritual warfare manifesting as mental illness. **See full interview here**.

Key Takeaways

- **Charlie Kirk's martyrdom** reminds us that boldness comes at a cost—but silence costs more
- **The woke agenda** destroys everything it touches—it's time to expose and resist it
- **Community and relationships** are the antidote to mass formation and tyranny
- **Active citizenship—not passive complaining—changes policy**
- **Race must never become religion**—our identity is in Christ alone
- **Socialism always lies**—its promises are poison wrapped in compassion
- **Lawfare must be prosecuted**—accountability is the only way to stop weaponized justice
- **Trump Derangement Syndrome** is a spiritual battle manifesting as psychological breakdown

---

Find Gary Binford Online

- **YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive: *United Patriots Uprising***
- **X (Twitter): @gary_binford**
- **Facebook: Gary Binford**

- **Truth Social: @GaryBinford**

Jeff Bayard
Ghost-Writer | Virginia Christian Alliance
Website Content Manager

“They Tried To Silence My Son—We Didn’t Back Down”

DECEMBER 11, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

Activist/Author Gloria Giorno Sounds Off Against College Students’ Attempt To Destroy Her Son

In this episode of *United Patriots Uprising*, Gary Binford welcomes activist and author Gloria Giorno for a candid conversation about campus intimidation, parental courage, and protecting free speech from the woke mob.

When Belmont University’s student body president, Stevie, thanked America’s Founders on his personal Instagram for Independence Day, the backlash was swift and unforgiving. A petition called the Fourth “covertly racist,” comment storms urged him to “kill yourself,” and whispers turned into threats. Instead of caving, the Giornos documented everything, pressed administrators for safety, and kept speaking truth.

Watch the full conversation

Activist/Author Gloria Giorno Sounds Off Against College Students' Attempt To Destroy Her Son
https://youtube.com/watch?v=BX6aHEgsFYg

Why This Story, and Why Now

Gloria's new book, *Outcast: How the Radical Left Tried to Destroy a Young Conservative*, isn't just about one campus. It's a window into how young conservatives are isolated, labeled, and pressured into silence—often at schools marketed as

“Christian” or “values-based.” Her message: if it can happen there, it can happen anywhere.

From “Happy 4th” Post to Online Mob

A simple thank-you to America’s Founders triggered hundreds of hostile comments and a **Change.org** petition demanding Stevie’s removal as student body president. Overnight, patriotism became “harm.” The point wasn’t debate—it was punishment and removal.

When Safety Became the Issue

Threats escalated to “on sight.” Stevie required a police escort between classes and was told to park far from campus buildings. The family turned over every message and insisted on concrete safety steps. Bureaucracy moved slowly; they didn’t.

“Post the Black Square—or Else”

Stevie was pressured by peers and his fraternity to endorse BLM publicly. As a member of a Gold Star family, he refused to support an anti-police, Marxist-tinged movement. He wouldn’t trade conviction for social approval—and paid the social cost.

Debate Night: Excluded, Then Reinstated

Belmont hosted a presidential debate. Stevie was initially sidelined because of his conservative views. Persistence—and a paper trail—prevailed. He attended and fulfilled his duties. Principle, calmly applied, changed the outcome.

Lessons from Communist Yugoslavia

Gloria lived it. “Free” services come with a bill—your freedom. Property rights disappear; police enforce ideology; dissent is dangerous. Her warning to Americans: authoritarian reflexes grow fast when people are afraid, distracted, or eager to conform.

A Candid Playbook for Parents

Show up locally (school boards, library reviews, curriculum nights). Document everything (screenshots, emails, timelines). Teach your kids to argue facts, not slogans. Build community so your student isn’t isolated when pressure comes.

What Readers Will Learn

- **The shift:** How a patriotic post became a pretext for punishment.
- **The machinery:** Petitions, pile-ons, and procedural exclusion.
- **The stand:** How documentation and steady resolve protect your student.
- **The warning:** What Gloria’s communist upbringing reveals about “soft” authoritarianism on campus.
- **The path forward:** Practical steps for families to defend truth without rage or retreat.

About Gloria Giorno

Gloria Giorno is a Christian conservative activist and entrepreneur, founder of **The Reagan Society**, and co-author of *Outcast*, which chronicles the attempt to intimidate her son Stevie at Belmont University. Drawing on her childhood in

Communist Yugoslavia, she advocates for parental engagement, state-led education reform, and unapologetic free speech.

Scripture for the Moment

> "The wicked flee when no one pursues, but the righteous are bold as a lion." — **Proverbs 28:1**

Get the Book & Share the Episode

- **Book:** *Outcast: How the Radical Left Tried to Destroy a Young Conservative* — **outcastbook.com**
- **Gloria's Site:** **gloriagiorno.com**
- **Speaking & Events:** **reagonsociety.com**

Find Gary Binford Online

- **YouTube Channel:** **@garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive:** *United Patriots Uprising*
- **X (Twitter):** **@gary_binford**
- **Facebook:** **Gary Binford**
- **Truth Social:** **@GaryBinford**

We Should Be Smarter than This

DECEMBER 9, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNCATEGORIZED

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

"*Stupid is as stupid does.*" —**Forrest Gump** (from the movie, *Forrest Gump*)

On Thanksgiving day, following a phone call with the father of 20 year-old National Guardsman, **Sarah Beckstrom**, whom President Trump learned had just died from gunshot wounds inflicted by an Afghan refugee. He was explaining to CBS News correspondent **Nancy Cordes** and other reporters gathered at his Mira Lago Florida home, she died while her father was holding her hand. Cordes pointed out to the President that the suspect had "worked very closely with the CIA in Afghanistan for years that he was vetted, and the vetting came up clean."

"He went cuckoo." Trump replied, "He went nuts. And that happens too often with these people," he explained, insisting that Afghans "came in unvetted."

But Cordes couldn't let that pass. "Your DOJ IG just reported this year that there was thorough vetting by DHS and by the FBI of these Afghans who were brought into the U.S. So why do you blame the Biden administration?"

That was too much for Trump.

"Are you stupid? Are you a stupid person?" he asked her, continuing to repeat to himself as he grew more agitated, "They came in on a plane with thousands of people that shouldn't be here — and you're just asking questions because you're a stupid person."

You can watch the video here: To read and hear the news accounts, you would think Trump had completely lost control, yelling and screaming at her. He was enraged. But I didn't see that. Hit the link and see if you would agree with me.

I will admit though, asking someone if they are stupid is insulting. But only if they actually are. It's especially unbecoming if you are the President of the United States—no matter how warranted. Nevertheless, I can at least relate. Badgering this president is not smart, especially so when following an emotionally charged phone call.

In this present day and age it must be noted, there is a lot of "stupid" going around. Or, if you prefer, a lot of ignorance. Recently, we read that there are 50 million migrants in the US right now. While that may sound alarming, it's plausible depending on how we count them. According to the **Census Bureau's 2022 American Community Survey**, there were about 46.2 million foreign-born people living in the United States. We can expect more than that considering recent immigrant population activity. Illegals aliens? That number is essentially unknown.

Trump's "stupid" was only a prelude for triggering his critics when Trump later deemed Minnesota Governor **Mike Walz** retarded. You can trust me when I say, that more than most, I am very sensitive about this word. My daughter has made it clear she will not bear anyone using it around her.

When pressed, Trump stood firm by this slur by saying, "I think there's something wrong with him," referring to the billions of dollars in fraud under his watch that only recently was uncovered by *City Journal* investigative reporter, **Chris Rufo**.

In blunt parlance, there is stupid, there is retarded, and then there is the intractable ignorance of cognitive dissonance.

In the case of the Minnesota welfare fraud scandal, this may count as one of the most, if not *the* most, dramatic examples of cognitive dissonance (CD) in modern history. If this were a stage play, the players are a ruthless tribal people who lived out their lives without any remorse, corrupt or incompetent bureaucracies, and cognitively dissonant Christians.

It amazes me how brazen and ruthless this scheme has already proven to be. But here is the question I have struggled with up to now: if the Somalis were only relatively recent arrivals—in the grand scheme of things—how did they pull this off all by themselves? The short answer is, they didn't. They had assistance from state agencies, corrupt officials, (we call them corruptocrats) and another, very crucial mediating agency we might not have expected: the Lutheran church. Specifically, the **Evangelical Lutheran Church of America**. (ELCA)

When we look at the extraordinary role the Lutheran churches played in funneling tens of thousands of Somali Muslims into Minnesota, CD is not just a factor, it is one of the main drivers.

We can safely say, Lutheran churches—especially ELCA congregations—see themselves as compassionate, welcoming, nonjudgmental, and defenders of the disadvantaged. This high moral self-image becomes a controlling narrative, but the *reality* of importing overwhelmingly Muslim, clan-based, socially illiberal populations into a fragile American civic culture conflicts with this ideal. This is when CD really kicks in.

The ELCA churches resolved the discomfort of CD by reframing the mass migration as "the Gospel in action." They defined the risk as hospitality, and ignored the long-term consequences by declaring their critics as fear mongers. All that was needed was to recast cultural incompatibility as "bigotry." A charge that almost never fails to silence critics.

For many Lutherans, refugee sponsorship became a substitute for what their churches appeared to be encountering: diminishing evangelistic zeal, shrinking congregations, confidence in trusting non-theological authority, and even moral irrelevance.

Governor Tim Walz

I will not pretend to know why Governor Walz would have turned a blind eye to the graft and corruption, but for ELCA, the equation was simple: *If we help refugees, we remain morally relevant.*

But the refugees did not assimilate, and their presence is straining social cohesion. The church faces an uncomfortable dissonance. Rather than reassess the wisdom of their poor choices, they double down. This is classic cognitive-dissonance management. The better way would be to confront the consequences of their own policies and repent.

Many will prooftext *"I was a stranger and you welcomed me"* —Matthew 25:35 as justification for their ministry. Those same "strangers" now living in their communities respond to the compassion with massive exploitation. They refuse to integrate into the community because their belief system is not just indifferent to The Church, they *hate* the Christian. How then should Christians respond to those Somalis and bureaucrats whose hearts devise wicked schemes? (**2 Samuel 11**) **Through confrontation**. How should the accused respond? **Contrition and repentance.** (**2 Samuel 12**) How does a progressive church encourage that?

All of this is not meant just as an attack on the ELCA. But rather, it is intended to explain what happens when the "Social Gospel" redefines the scriptures to promote a "new" Christianity primarily as social justice activism. It becomes political advocacy for the "marginalized" by administering compassion through social programs. How is it possible to love others by expecting the state to do our charity work? Especially when our brothers must pay for it without knowing the truth.

Compare this to the age old, traditional Christian teachings of sin and redemption, prudence and stewardship, and **clarity concerning good and evil.**

Sources:

https://www.breitbart.com/entertainment/2025/11/30/watch-doctor-tells-kim-kardashian-she-has-low-brain-activity/

https://www.foxnews.com/media/trump-calls-reporter-stupid-person-during-tense-exchange-national-guardsmen-murder-suspect

https://www.outkick.com/culture/donald-trump-wishes-tim-walz-happy-thanksgiving-bringing-back-slur-certainly-trigger-libs

https://www.brookings.edu/wp-content/uploads/2016/06/20060925_singer.pdf

Photo by **Eastman Childs** on **Unsplash**

Revisionist Thanksgiving

NOVEMBER 27, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, BLESSINGS, GIVING THANKS, GOD'S WORD, THANK GOD, THANKSGIVING

Editor's note: see our other posts on Thanksgiving ***https://vachristian.org/tag/thanksgiving/***

Stephen McDowell | **Providence Foundation**

One great factor in the secularization and decline of America is the teaching of revisionist history in our schools. As an example of this, a friend recently wrote me that two American Indian history teachers at Minnesota State University told him that Thanksgiving was the celebration of the massacred 600 Pequot Indians in colonial New England.

Wanting to learn more of why they thought this, my friend found an article that seemed to detail their beliefs, in which is stated:

> Ironically, the first official "Day of Thanksgiving" was proclaimed in 1637 by Massachusetts Governor John Winthrop. He did so to celebrate the safe return of English colony men from Mystic, Connecticut. They massacred 600 Pequots that had laid down their weapons and accepted Christianity. They were rewarded with a vicious and cowardly slaughter by their new "brothers in Christ."

Unfortunately, too many Americans today would readily believe this almost totally false statement.

Having read much about these early settlers, and knowing the lies and half-truths that are presented as history today, I was able to point out why this statement is wrong.

First, the context of the Pequot Indian war was not as they represent. The Pequots had not laid down their weapons nor accepted Christianity. In reality, they were terrorists who had kidnapped and killed many men, women, and children over the prior years.

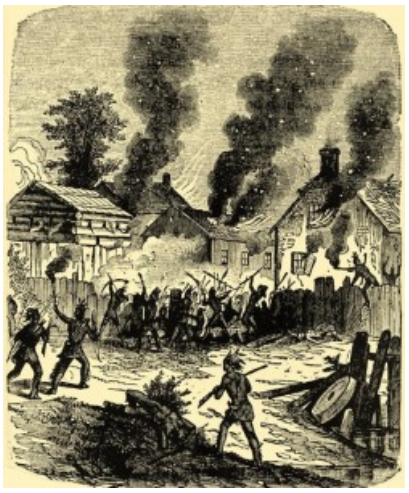
Pequot Indian War

The Pequot Indian war was the first European-Indian war in New England. On one side was the greatly feared Pequot tribe, on the other the colonists and the Narragansett, Mohican, and Mohawk Indians. The Pequots (or Pequods) were a hostile tribe who had fought and lorded over other Indian tribes long before Europeans settled in the area. Their hostility was especially shown to the white settlers who first arrived in late 1620. With the influx and inland settlement of new colonists, hostile encounters increased.

In 1633 Pequot warriors murdered the captain and crew (8 men total) of a small Massachusetts vessel trading in the Connecticut River area. After this they massacred some Indians friendly to the Dutch, who had a garrison in the area. The Dutch retaliated by capturing and hanging a few Pequots, who then took up arms against the Dutch. They sought the friendship of the English, and for that purpose sent four or five ambassadors to Boston in November 1634 to negotiate a treaty. In return for their help, which included negotiating peace with their long-time enemy the Narragansett Indians, the Pequots gave them some land in the Connecticut valley and promised to surrender the remaining two murderers of Captain Stone's party. The leaders of Massachusetts accepted their claim conditionally and then helped reconcile the Pequots and the Narragansetts.

The Pequots, however, never gave up the murderers, nor did they keep the peace with the Englishmen. In fact, they kidnapped children, destroyed or made captive families on the borders of the settlements, and murdered Englishmen they found alone in the woods or on the waters.

In July, 1636, another trader, John Oldham, was murdered and his men carried off by the Pequot Indians on Block Island. At this, "God stirred up the hearts" of Governor Vane and the rest of the magistrates to protect their people. To punish the crime, Massachusetts sent 90 men under the command of John Endicott. This force encountered some Pequots at Block Island and in a brief battle they killed a few Indians and destroyed their wigwams and much property. The Indians fled and Endicott followed them to the mainland. Upon encountering the Pequots, he demanded they surrender the murderers. When they did not, Endicott attacked them, killing a score of them and destroying some of their corn. Such a reprisal only enraged the Pequots, who in subsequent conflicts captured and scalped seven of the Massachusetts men.



Re-enforcements came from Connecticut to assist them in their mission to totally defeat the Pequots and stop the attacks and murders. Showing no signs of remorse, the Pequots sought the alliance of the neighboring Narragansetts and Mohicans (or Mohegans), and continued to murder those whites they came upon. With requests from Massachusetts, Roger Williams traveled alone to the sachem of the Narragansetts to convince him not to align with the Pequots. When Williams arrived, the Pequot ambassadors, "reeking with blood freshly spilled," were already there. For three days Williams lodged and mixed with them, always fearing for his life. In the end he succeeded in keeping the Narragansetts from joining with the Pequots, who remained alone in the war with the English.

Continued attacks and murders roused Connecticut to action. "All through the winter of 1636-37 the Connecticut towns were kept in a state of alarm by the savages. Men going to their work were killed and horribly mangled. A Wethersfield man was kidnapped and roasted alive. Emboldened by the success of this feat, the Pequots attacked Wethersfield, massacred ten people, and carried away two girls." To help bring spiritual aid, Boston had declared a Fast Day on January 19, 1637, recognizing the "dangers of those at Connecticut."

Cotton Mather records this event during this frightening time:

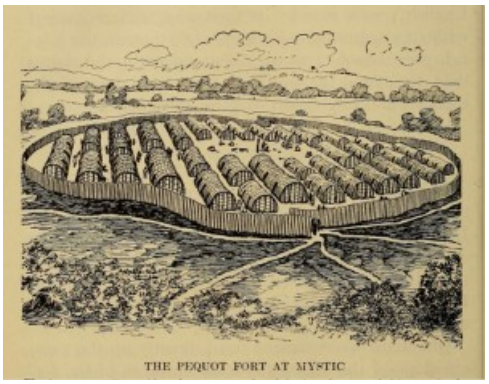
> A Pequot-Indian, in a canoo, was espied by the English, within gunshot, carrying away an English maid, with a design to destroy her or abuse her. The soldiers fearing to kill the maid if they shot at the Indian, asked Mr. Wilson's counsel, who forbad them to fear, and assured them "God will direct the bullet!" They shot accordingly; and killed the Indian, though then moving swiftly upon the water, and saved the maid free from all harm whatever.

In response to the Pequot atrocities, the leaders of the three infant towns meeting at a General Court (legislature) in Hartford, decreed war on May 1, 1637. They sent 60 to 90 men, one third of the whole colony, under the command of Captain John Mason, and accompanied by Rev. Samuel Stone as chaplain, to attempt to stop the Pequots from their

murderous attacks. They were joined by Captain John Underhill and 20 or so men from Massachusetts. Before departing they likely observed a Day of Prayer and heard a sermon from Rev. Thomas Hooker.

Before engaging the Pequots, they first sought help from friendly Indian tribes. The Mohicans, led by their chief Uncas, allied with them, sending 70 men to fight. They met with the Narragansetts, led by Canonicus and Miantonomoh. These chiefs supported them in the efforts against their common enemy but thought the whites were too weak to defeat the mighty Pequots, who had 2000 to 3000 warriors, but nonetheless sent about 400 of their men to join them in battle. The colonists were glad for this support but had some concern of the fidelity of their Indian allies. Captain Underhill said one day he found Chaplain Stone praying with the soldiers, with these words:

> "O Lord God, if it be thy blessed will, vouchsafe so much favor to thy poor distressed servants, as the manifest one pledge of thy love that may confirm us of the fidelity of these Indians toward us, that now pretend friendship and service to us, that our hearts may be encouraged the more in this work of thine."


THE PEQUOT FORT AT MYSTIC

Not long after this prayer, they heard that five Pequots were slain by the Mohicans. One historian records how "the news was welcome to them, and looked upon as a special providence."

As they marched through the wilderness seeking the Pequot fort, they asked for the chaplain's advice in military strategy, which before giving he spent a night in prayer seeking wisdom from God. The captain acknowledged God's leadership in directing them on their way. The day before the fight, a fast day was observed in Massachusetts. On the eve of the battle, the chaplain earnestly prayed for the hungry and tired men. On the morning of the attack he "yielded themselves up to God and entreated his assistance."They needed His assistance for they were greatly outnumbered.

As they approached the stronghold of the Pequots, the allied Indians, who greatly feared the Pequot leader Sassacus, slunk back. So on May 26, 1637, only 77 Englishmen attacked the fort that the Pequots had built on the summit of a hill. "The colonists were fighting for the security of their homes; if defeated, the war-whoop would resound near their cottages, and their wives and children be abandoned to the scalping-knife and the tomahawk." While the English had superior weapons, the Pequots greatly outnumbered them, so during the initial stages of the battle the English decided to burn them out, casting firebrands on the cabins and fort. Everything quickly became inflamed and in the chaos, the English were able to take down the Pequots. About 600 Indians, mostly men but also some women and children, perished in the flames and in the battle. The Pequots who escaped the fighting were caught and killed by the Indian allies who had remained at a distance. Only five got away.

Other Pequot warriors in the surrounding area carried on the fighting after this, but eventually were defeated and surrendered. The Mohawk allies of the whites killed the Pequot sachem, Sassacus. Some of those that surrendered were enslaved and incorporated among the Mohicans and the Narragansetts.

This victory by the English in the first Indian war in New England struck terror into the Indians and secured a long period of peace and security for the settlers in the area. The Pequot Indians had terrorized the area for a long time, both before the English settled there and afterwards. The Mohicans and Narragansetts were as glad as the English of their utter defeat. To some it might seem the English treated the Pequots harshly, but the English were responding to terrorists who considered it normal to torture and slay others. They were fighting for their very existence with a people who knew nothing of civilized warfare, where only the designated army would fight.

Nineteenth century historian John Fiske writes:

As a matter of practical policy the annihilation of the Pequots can be condemned only by those who read history so incorrectly as to suppose that savages, whose business is to torture and slay, can always be dealt with according to the methods in use between civilized peoples. A mighty nation, like the United States, is in honour bound to treat the red man with scrupulous justice and refrain from cruelty in punishing his delinquencies. But if the founders of Connecticut, in confronting a danger which threatened their very existence, struck with savage fierceness, we cannot blame them.

The Pequots were somewhat like the modern ISIS Muslim terrorists, who have indiscriminately murdered innocent men, women, and children and have no interest in living peacefully with those they consider their enemies.

In response to their victory the towns of Connecticut most surely proclaimed days of thanksgiving; however, no record survives of these. Massachusetts observed the 15th of June as a Day of Thanksgiving. Churches in various towns would have observed thanksgiving days as well. It was in the fall that a general day of thanksgiving was kept throughout New England. In his *History of Connecticut*, Trumbull says: "This happy event gave joy to the colonies. A day of public thanksgiving was appointed, and in all the churches of New England devout and animated praises were addressed to Him who giveth his people the victory." The Massachusetts Colonial Records show they observed this day on October 12th and lists some reasons for the Thanksgiving Day including: "for His great mercies in subdewing the Pecoits, bringing the soldiers in safety, the successe of the conference, & good news from Germany."

The conference mentioned was a meeting of church leaders in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in August at which a "plan for union" was proposed. To help facilitate this union, these leaders likely proposed that all the colonies observe a united Day of Thanksgiving. Therefore, the first general Thanksgiving Day in New England was observed on October 12, 1637. But this was not the first official day of Thanksgiving, nor the day we look to as the origin of our Thanksgiving Holiday. (See the article **"Why We Celebrate Thanksgiving"**to learn this history.)

Many thanksgiving days were proclaimed before this and many more would be proclaimed afterwards. In fact, there were at least 1400 Fast or Thanksgiving Days proclaimed by civil government leaders, first on the state and then later the national level, from 1620 until around 1815.

In light of the above history, it is clear that the statement presented at the beginning of this article about "the first official 'Day of Thanksgiving'" contains great distortions and lies. To reiterate a few false points in that paragraph:

This was not the first official Day of Thanksgiving, as the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies had observed such days in prior years. Plymouth had proclaimed Thanksgiving Days for Dec. 20, 1620, in Oct. 1621, on July 30, 1623, in June, 1633, and possibly others as well. They also proclaimed numerous Days of Fasting. Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts had proclaimed Thanksgiving Days on July 8, 1630, Feb. 22, 1631, June 13, 1632, and June 19, 1633. Various towns in Massachusetts proclaimed Thanksgiving Days as well. In addition, there were numerous Fast Days proclaimed during these first years.

The Thanksgiving Day observed on October 12, 1637, may have been the first such day observed by all the New England colonies together. The October 12th proclamation mentions God's "great mercies in subdewing the Pecoits," and Governor Winthrop, no doubt, acknowledged the victory in his June 15thproclamation, but the Pequots had not laid down their weapons nor accepted Christianity. The colonists were fighting a war against an enemy with vastly superior forces. When the fort was attacked they did not know the number of warriors inside. They knew they were greatly outnumbered, and if they did not obtain complete victory they would have been slaughtered, but not just them. All their wives and children who were at their homes in the newly planted towns in Connecticut would have been killed or enslaved or worse. This was not a cowardly slaughter but was a just war against an enemy who had terrorized them for years.

The Christian colonists would have loved to see the Pequots converted to Christ. After all they had come to start a new colony in order to propagate the Gospel – to "win the Natives of the Country to… the Christian Faith," as stated in the Charter of Massachusetts Bay. Many Native Americans had been converted, and many more would be in the decades following, especially due to the efforts of Rev. John Elliot, who translated the Bible into the Algonquin language and set up

14 towns of Christian Indians. The Pequots in general were not interested in the Gospel, but rather in terrorizing the settlers.

In summary, the Pequot War was a just war against an intransigent enemy who had terrorized, killed, and captured whites and other Native Americans for many years. It showed a great courage of the early settlers, a remarkable military achievement against overwhelming odds, and a wonderful deliverance by a just God who fights for the oppressed and afflicted. After obtaining a victory it is no wonder they gave thanks to their God and Father.

***Stephen McDowell*, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation.**

http://www.americanindiansource.com/mourningday.html

Benson J. Lossing, Our Country, A Household History of the United States, New York: James A. Bailey, 1895, Vol. 1, p. 247.

John Fiske, The Beginnings of New England, Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, and Co., 1898, p. 140.

America, Great Crises in Our History Told by Its Makers, Vol. 2, Introduction to "The Pequot Massacre at Fort Mystic," by Captain John Mason, Chicago: Veterans of Foreign Wars, 1925, p. 143.

George Bancroft, History of the United States of America, Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1879, vol. 1, p. 313.

John Fiske, The Beginnings of New England, p. 142.

W. DeLoss Love, The Fast and Thanksgiving Days of New England, Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, and Company, 1895, p. 131.

Cotton Mather, Magnalia Christi Americana (first published in 1702), Hartford: Silas Andrus and Son, 1853, Vol. 1, p. 314, photo-litho reprint by The Banner of Truth Trust, Edinburgh, 1979.

Love, p. 132.

Lossing, p. 247, and America, p. 143.

Love, pp. 132-133.

Love, p. 133.

Ibid.

Love, p. 134.

Bancroft, Vol. 1, p. 315.

Captain Mason records how 150 men came from another Pequot fort the night before the battle as reinforcements. America, "The Pequot Massacre at Fort Mystic," by Captain John Mason, p. 147.

Fiske, p. 145.

Quote in Love, p. 135.

Love, p. 135.

See Love, pp. 464-514, for a listing of these.

See Love, pp. 464-465.

Love, pp. 135-136.

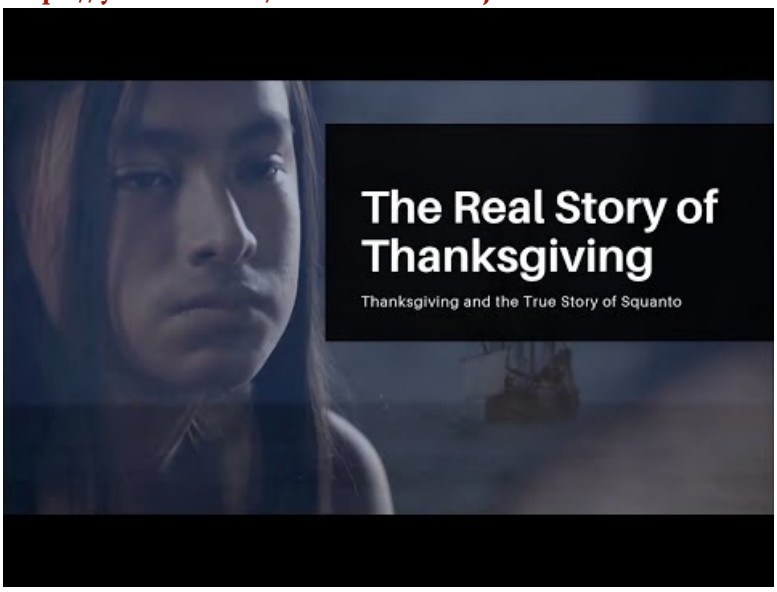
Sources of Our Liberties, Richard L. Perry, editor, New York: American Bar Foundation, 1952, p., 94.

Two Short Historical Accounts of Thanksgiving

NOVEMBER 26, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: THANKSGIVING

Here we go again, time for Thanksgiving, but what's the true story behind Thanksgiving? What role did the native Americans play in the story and what was it like living during that time?

The real story of thanksgiving
https://youtube.com/watch?v=AiYaivj7cek



The Real Story of Thanksgiving

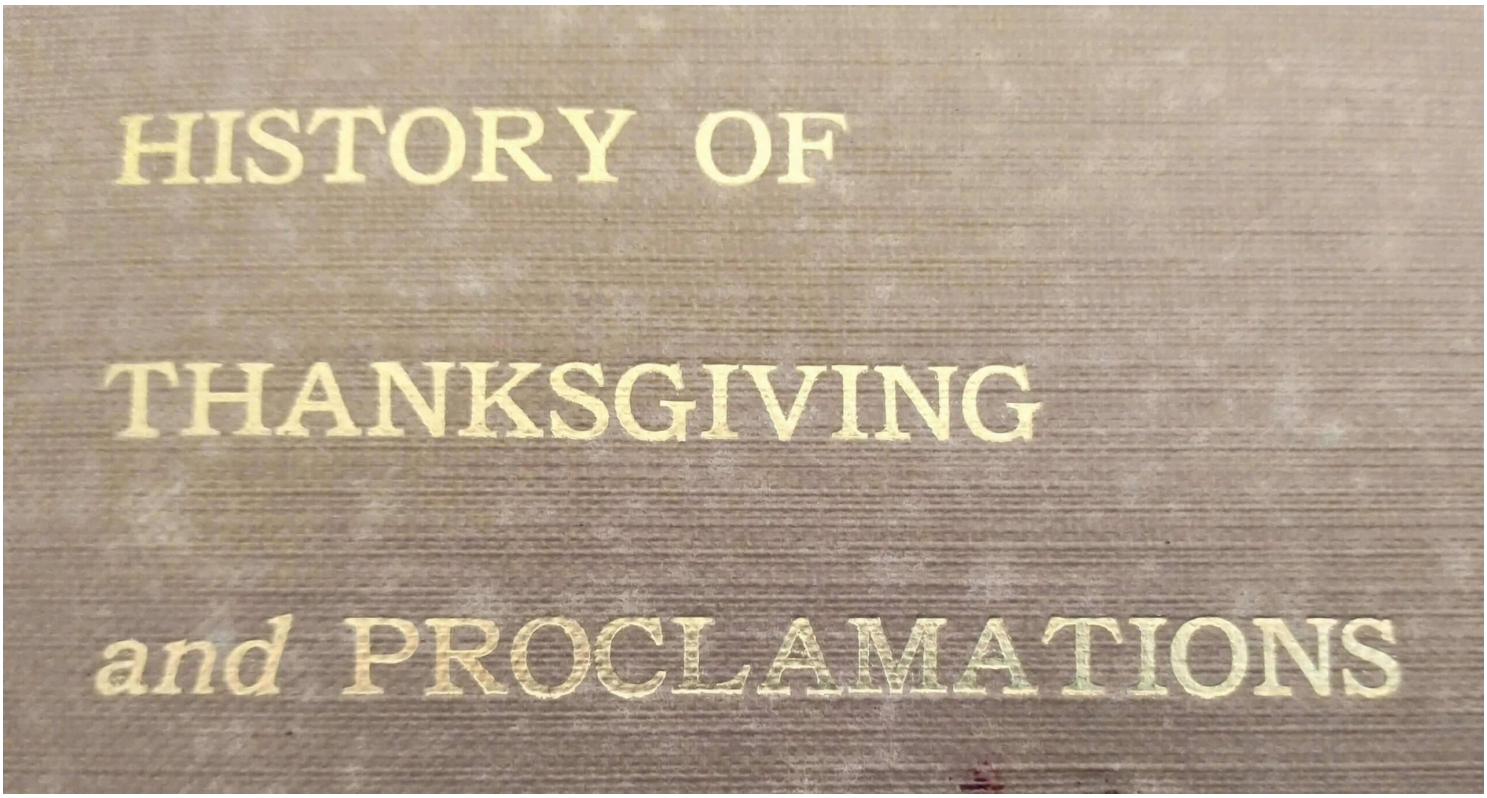
Discover the true story behind an event that started an enduring national holiday. But don't expect the Pilgrims and Native Americans to look like what you see in post cards. This the real story of the first Thanksgiving. This video features the music Autumn: Meditativo and Winter is Coming: Adagio – First Snow by Dee Yan-Key. As well as artwork from The Boy Who Fell Off the Mayflower by P.J. Lynch.

The Real Story of Thanksgiving
https://youtube.com/watch?v=O6krH93pU5Y

First Thanksgiving
The Real Story

Jefferson and Thanksgiving

NOVEMBER 26, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: THANKSGIVING



How he Promoted religious gratitude in both public and private

Mark A. Beliles | **Transform Nation**

As our nation observes the Thanksgiving holiday, it is interesting to note how our Founding Fathers, especially Thomas Jefferson thought of the practice.

Although any connection between government and religion is seized upon by social media today as a sign of dangerous "Christian Nationalism," it was almost universally acceptable among America's public leaders throughout our history.

The Spanish and French colonists in what is today U.S. territory observed public thanksgivings as early as 1540s. In the English colonies it was common as well in the 17th and 18th centuries. The London Company charter specifically required "that the day of our ships arrival at the place assigned for plantation in the land of Virginia shall be yearly and perpetually kept holy as a day of thanksgiving to Almighty God". A notable observance in Virginia occurred in 1619 but the more famous one took place among the Pilgrims of Plymouth in 1621.

A book by H. S. J. Sickel of the Philadelphia Bar was published in 1940 entitled *Thanksgiving: Its Source, Philosophy and History with All National Proclamations and Analytical Study Thereof*. In it Sickel presents evidence of some colonial period proclamations but mainly highlights national ones, from the time of independence in 1776 up to the adoption of the U.S. Constitution in 1789 and thereafter up to 1940 when the book was published. It also includes some data on prayer and fasting proclamations. National Thanksgiving proclamations did not take place from 1816-1861 but otherwise have occurred annually almost without fail to this day.

In so many other ways throughout our nation's history the connection between government and non-denominational religious expression in public life is voluminous. The 3-volume *Church and State in the United States* by Anson Phelps

Stokes provides great documentation of such connections.

But Thomas Jefferson is especially interesting in this regard. Modern secularist scholars claim him to be opposed to any connections of religion and government. For a thorough evaluation of such claims see a book co-authored by myself and Jerry Newcombe entitled *Doubting Thomas: The Religious Life and Legacy of Thomas Jefferson*.

I can document directly from his original writings almost 300 times that Jefferson expressed prayer to God either personally or publicly. But his public support of thanksgiving to God is worthy of remembering during this Thanksgiving holiday. A few examples are below (the excerpts here can be found in full context in my book).

First is his work in his state of Virginia. As a member of the legislature he was part of a Committee of Revisors that worked to change laws in Virginia after it became independent of British control. On June 18, 1779 the committee proposed one revision of the laws (along with the a bill for Religous Freedom, #82) as follows:

85. A Bill for Appointing Days of Public Fasting and Thanksgiving

Be it enacted by the General Assembly, that the power of appointing days of public fasting and humiliation, or ***thanksgiving****, throughout this commonwealth, may in the recess of the General Assembly, be exercised by the Governor,…by a proclamation… Every minister of the gospel shall on each day so to be appointed, attend and perform divine service and preach a sermon, or discourse, suited to the occasion, in his church, on pain of forfeiting fifty pounds for every failure, not having a reasonable excuse.*

_____

Five months later Jefferson, now serving as Virginia's elected Governor, issued the following words that were his own (after copying verbatim the words of a proclamation by the Congress that spoke of the church, the gospel, the Redeemer and the Holy Spirit):

Proclamation Appointing a Day of Publick and Solemn Thanksgiving and Prayer, November 11, 1779

….I do therefore by authority from the General Assembly issue this my proclamation, hereby appointing…a day of publick and solemn ***thanksgiving*** *and prayer to Almighty God, earnestly recommending to all the good people of this commonwealth, to set apart the said day for those purposes, and to the several Ministers of religion to meet their respective societies thereon, to assist them in their prayers, edify them with their discourses…*

_____

Later as President of the United States Jefferson made official messages such as below giving thanks to God:

First Annual Message to Congress, *December 8, 1801*

….whilst we devoutly return thanks to the beneficent being who has been pleased to breathe into them the spirit of conciliation and forgiveness, we are bound, with peculiar gratitude, to be ***thankful*** *to him that our own peace has been preserved through so perilous a season….*

_____

When religious leaders who were his friends and political supporters urged him to refrain from proclaiming a national day of thanksgiving, President Jefferson sought advice from his Attorney General. Unlike his own personal expression to Congress, or his own official proclamation in Virginia (seen previously above), a national proclamation would use the power of the presidency. Jefferson wondered if this (as his Baptist friends believed) would encroach on the authority of state governments, which he had no qualms doing earlier while Governor of Virginia. See below:

To Levi Lincoln THE ATTORNEY GENERAL, January 1, 1802

....The Baptist address , now enclosed, admits of a condemnation of the alliance between Church and State, under the authority of the Constitution. It furnishes an occasion, too, which I have long wished to find, of saying why I do not proclaim fastings and ***thanksgivings****, as my predecessors did. The address, to be sure, does not point at this, and its introduction is awkward. But I foresee no opportunity of doing it more pertinently. I know it will give great offence to the New England clergy; but the advocate of religious freedom is to expect neither peace nor forgiveness from them....*

Four years later President Jefferson in another letter to some Baptist friends who appreciated that he did not use his office to call for official days for prayer and thanksgiving, still sent an offical message to them that gave thanks to God:

To Baptist Churches of Chowan Association in North Carolina , June 24. 1806

I have duly recieved the Address...of the several Baptist churches of the North Carolina Chowan association held at Salem, and I proffer my thanks for the favorable sentiments which it expresses towards myself personally....with gratitude to the being under whose providence these blessings are held. we owe to him especial ***thanks*** *for the right we enjoy to worship him, every one in his own way, and that we have been singled out to prove by experience the innocence of freedom in religious opinions & exercises, the power of reason to maintain itself against error, and the comfort of living under laws which assure us that in these things 'there is none who shall make us afraid.'....Be so kind as to present my thanks to the churches of your association, & to assure them of my prayers for the continuance of every blessing to them now & hereafter....*

After Jefferson retired to private life he would express thanks to God for various ways in which he saw God's hand in national affairs. Although no longer official expressions of an agent of a governing body, they still are interesting to observe. An example is this letter to a Roman Catholic envoy of the Pope, and longtime personal friend:

To Rev. Antonio Dugnani, February 14, 1818

....renewing to you the assurances of the sentiments of friendship and respect engraved on my mind during our residence at Paris, and of their cordial continuance....A few days ago I received a letter from M. Marechal, Archbishop of Baltimore, in which he informs me that...you had...made kind enquiries after myself and my family....During the terrible revolutions of Europe I felt great anxiety for you....and ***thanks*** *be to God the tiger who revelled so long in the blood and spoils of Europe is at length, like another Prometheus, chained to his rock....*

One of Jefferson's last letters ever written just a month before his death, again expressed thanks to God:

To Jacob Taylor and Committee of the Corporn of the city of N.Y.

June 8, 1826

....the few surviving signers of memorable instrument which announced to the world the entrance of their country into the great family of nations owe indeed peculiar ***thanks*** *to Providence for the preservation of their lives until they shall have seen the 50th return of that auspicious day....the most holy of all causes....*

Jefferson's public promotion of religion in public life occurred in multiple other ways as well (these are only a few connected to Thanksgiving) and certainly was not some dangerous "Christian Nationalism" – it was simply the normal Constitutional Americanism that many people today do not learn about. As we celebrate this year's Thanksgiving, I suggest to take a few minutes between feasting and football and use the words of Jefferson's 1779 Thanksgiving Proclamation (found in the subscriber section below) to offer a prayer for our nation.

And if you want to study Jefferson's true religious life and legacy or give as gifts to others, see my publication website for great Christmas season deals **at this link**.

Patriot Barbie Lindsey Graham: From Cancel Culture to Kingdom Culture

NOVEMBER 5, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

Podcast host and biblical patriot Lindsey Graham joins Gary Binford to share her journey from lockdown defiance to national platform—and why America's only hope is revival, not politics.

In this episode of ***United Patriots Uprising***, Gary Binford sits down with Lindsey Graham, better known as the **Patriot Barbie**, to explore her transformation from salon owner to faith-driven activist. When Lindsey reopened her Oregon salon during COVID lockdowns in 2020, she didn't just defy the government—she ignited a movement. What followed was a firestorm of cancel culture, death threats, and the loss of everything she owned. But through it all, God reshaped her identity and gave her a platform to call America back to biblical truth.

In this conversation, Lindsey opens up about her past, her pro-life testimony, why she embraced the "Patriot Barbie" label, and how parents can protect their children in a culture at war with the family. Here are the key takeaways from the conversation.

📽️ Watch the Full Episode

Don't miss Lindsey's powerful story in her own words. **Click play below** to hear how God used loss, persecution, and surrender to birth a bold voice for revival in America.

The Patriot Barbie Heralds For God, Traditional Values, America's Revival
https://youtube.com/watch?v=Admnm-RV1ic

From Salon Owner to National Voice

Lindsey Graham wasn't always a household name in conservative circles. Before 2020, she describes herself as "asleep"—a mom focused on her business, raising her kids, and avoiding political conflict. But when COVID lockdowns forced her

salon to close, something inside her snapped.

> "I was not that person before 2020," she admits. "I was brainwashed, indoctrinated, minding my own business… totally asleep."

When she defied state orders and reopened, the backlash was immediate. She was called a murderer, a white supremacist, and worse. Then came the meme: a faceless critic dubbed her the **Patriot Barbie**. Instead of being offended, Lindsey leaned in.

"I looked up the definition of patriot—to love one's country and defend it. I looked up Barbie—a glamorized female doll. I said, 'Okay, of all the things you've called me, this is not offensive whatsoever.'"

She changed her social media handles, embraced the identity, and never looked back.

Losing Everything—and Finding Jesus

What followed was a season of devastation. Lindsey and her family lost all six of their businesses—a 25-chair salon, a gym, and four tanning salons. They lost their home. They moved to Arizona with nothing.

"The Lord took everything from me," she reflects. "But He pushed me into a new identity."

During that time, God told her to write a book. She poured her story into ***Targeted: One Mom's Fight for Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness***—a memoir that chronicles not only her battle with cancel culture but also her testimony of transformation.

"If I give you an audience again, what are you going to do with it?" she felt God asking. Her answer: "I will glorify You. I will not screw up this time."

Today, Lindsey has over 523,000 followers on Instagram, speaks at events nationwide, and uses her platform to call women back to biblical values and traditional roles.

Revival Over Politics

Lindsey is passionate about pro-life advocacy, the Second Amendment, and protecting children—but she's clear: **revival must come before reform**.

> "We are not in a political war," she says. "We are in a spiritual war."

She explains that no amount of conservative policy will heal the nation if hearts remain far from God. Even leaders like Gavin Newsom, she argues, could change overnight if they truly surrendered to Christ.

"If you were to convince Gavin Newsom to give his life to Jesus truly and follow Jesus truly… he would not endorse abortion. He would not sign bills that advocate for pro-choice movements because he would recognize the God that I love and follow would never be okay with this policy."

Her point is clear: **changed hearts change policy**. And that starts with believers living out their faith boldly and consistently.

The Power of Testimony

One of the most powerful moments in the interview comes when Lindsey shares her own pro-life testimony. In her 20s, she had an abortion—a decision that left her with deep pain and regret.

"I am one of those statistics," she says. "I aborted a child, and here is what it did to me and here is why I regret it and here is why we should never promote abortion—because there's more than one victim in abortion. There's the woman and the baby."

Rather than hiding her past, she uses it to reach others with truth and grace. She believes that storytelling—not just statistics—is what moves hearts.

"The left is very good at telling stories. The right is very good at telling statistics. If we get better at telling our stories, we can reach more people intimately."

Why Her Look Is Her Advantage

With tattoos, bold lipstick, and a fearless presence, Lindsey doesn't fit the mold of a typical conservative speaker. But that's exactly the point.

"I love that I don't fit the look," she says. "Liberals come up to me and start conversations. They look at me and assume I'm not a Bible-thumping, Jesus-loving Trump supporter. And then that allows me to reach them on a level they didn't expect."

She wishes more Christian organizations would embrace unconventional voices like hers—not despite their appearance, but because of the unique doors it opens.

"God has a role for me and a place for me. If He doesn't put me on a stage, I don't want to be on it."

One Simple Way You Can Fight Back

As the conversation wraps up, Lindsey offers one practical action step for every American: **vote with your wallet**.

"Stop supporting companies that fund the liberal agenda," she urges. "If you were in a war and your enemy ran out of bullets, would you give him bullets to shoot you? When you purchase from companies that fund Pride, BLM, and abortion, you're putting bullets in the enemy's gun."

She calls out Starbucks, Netflix, and other corporations that actively oppose Christian values—and challenges listeners to make conscious, sacrificial choices with their spending.

"If you're not going to get on social media and take the hits, if you're not going to do a podcast, at least do that. At least stop funding the people that actively fight against us."

Key Takeaways

- Lindsey Graham embraced the "Patriot Barbie" label after being mocked by the left during COVID lockdowns
- She lost six businesses and her home but gained a national platform and a heart for revival
- Revival must precede reform—changed hearts change policy
- Her pro-life testimony is rooted in personal experience and deep regret
- Unconventional believers can reach people traditional Christians cannot

- Christians must vote with their wallets and stop funding woke corporations
- Testimony is more powerful than statistics when it comes to changing hearts

---

Where to Watch & Learn More

United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford – Full Episode on YouTube

Find Gary Binford Online

Find Gary Binford Online

- **YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive:** ***United Patriots Uprising***
- **X (Twitter): @gary_binford**
- **Facebook: Gary Binford**
- **Truth Social: @GaryBinford**

Connect with Patriot Barbie

- Website: **thepatriotbarbie.com**
- Instagram: **@thepatriotbarbie**
- Book: *Targeted:* ***One Mom's Fight for Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness***
- Children's Book: ***Alphabet Prayers for Toddlers*** (Amazon Bestseller)

By Jeff Bayard, Ghostwriter & Editorial Content Manager, Virginia Christian Alliance

Marx, Mamdani, and the Meltdown

NOVEMBER 4, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Is this Mid-Term's Mix of Madness?

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

- *"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."* John 14:6

Neo-Marxism repeats the same foundational errors Marx made, but only with a new cultural twist. Neo-Marxist thinkers admit that Marx's economic assumptions failed, yet they refuse to abandon his deeper mistake: the belief that humanity's ultimate problem and its hope for redemption lie anywhere other than in what God's Word reveals.

The larger issue as I see it, is how increasingly irrelevant God's Word continues to be for the culture writ large. While the situation is not entirely hopeless, it is becoming dire. Even if you don't live in New York City, it looks like things there are going to get crazy.

Marx saw conflict between economic classes; Neo-Marxists see conflict between cultural ones. But don't think for a minute they have entirely abandoned the class distinctions as we shall see. Where Marx spoke of capitalists and workers, today's ideologues speak of oppressors and oppressed. And while Scripture condemns *real* acts of injustice—protecting the orphan, the widow, and the poor—Neo-Marxist thought replaces moral action with moral identity.

In this view, a person is not an oppressor because of what they *do*, but because of who they *are*. Identity itself becomes the offense. To be European, male, Christian, or heterosexual is to stand accused. Meanwhile, those labeled "oppressed" are urged to awaken to their supposed victimhood and join a cultural revolution.

Neo-Marxist ideas have seeped into nearly every modern institution—shaping gender ideology, fueling radical forms of climate activism, and driving the critical theories that dominate our universities and media.

Critical theory, born of this mindset, divides society into two irreconcilable camps: the oppressors and the oppressed. The oppressors, white men, European colonialists, the able-bodied, and Christians, are said to hold all the power. The oppressed, which means everyone else, must reclaim it by dismantling the structures of society itself: beginning with the family, and then the schools, government, and certainly the church. What once aimed to protect the vulnerable is now portrayed as the enemy.

This is not compassion; it is a revolution of resentment. Critical theory calls the overthrow of moral order "social justice," but it offers no justice at all—only the exchange of one tyranny for another.

As always, the problem begins with a false premise. And when the premise is false, all of its practices must, and will, eventually fail.

Like communism before it, Neo Marxism, will collapse in on itself. The only issue up for debate is the amount of time that will be required for this version to end. If it ends in our lifetime, will there be anything left to rebuild, or will the kindling anger of the Lord finally flare up and put an end to it all?

Previously, in my essay from February 18, *The Great Awokening*, I wrote about "Cultural Marxism" referring to its definition by Voddie Baucham, with this observation, "Here is the problem though: Anyone who is not any or all of those things, is a **minority**. More importantly, they are a **victim**. In this scenario, neither oppressor nor victim can escape the struggle, both must struggle indefinitely. There is no resolution since these descriptors are based on biological absolutes. No strictly political conflict can alter DNA, melanin, or birthplace. Unresolved conflict inevitably results in civil war or revolution. The favored status of revolutionaries is *always* revolution, *never* resolution. To apologize for who or what you are, whether victim or oppressor, is akin to going into battle and just shooting yourself.

That was what I wrote 4 1/2 years ago. Of course by now, the situation has become ridiculously more complicated and precarious. There is another dimension we might have thought was going to simply go away. Marxism, or at the very least a Marxist, has added an alliance to the mix.

Zohran Mamdani is running for mayor of New York City. He is expected to win handily, by double digits if we are to believe the polling. He is both a Marxist *and* a Muslim, if not an Islamist. While all Islamist are Muslims, not all Muslims are Islamists.

Zohran Mamdani

Should his religion be a factor in his politics? That would depend on whether he will adhere to the founding fathers' ideas of liberty and biblical precepts, and how honest he is in how he plans to govern. According to one authority, **David R. Henderson**, writing for The Hoover Institution, he is not being honest. As for biblical precepts, we can dismiss that idea out of hand.

Anderson writes, "Democratic socialism can mean a lot of things. Unfortunately, one of the things it means to Mamdani, as he said in 2021 to a conference of his fellow members of the Democratic Socialists of America, is 'the end goal of seizing the means of production.' The good news is that *in his campaign*, he did not advocate seizing the means of production. The bad news is that he did then and does now advocate for other government interventions that will be very costly. I consider five: (1) higher tax rates on high-income individuals and corporations; (2) tighter rent control combined with subsidies for government housing; (3) an increase in the minimum wage, in steps, to $30 an hour in 2028; (4) government-run grocery stores; and (5) government-subsidized day care combined with a huge boost in costs."

He continued, "How honest has Mamdani been in laying out his proposals? The answer is not very, especially on taxes."

His tax targets are aimed at the so-called "wealthy." These people *are* listening, and reportedly many are planning on leaving New York in droves. An answer to one "AI Overview" query about such an exodus says, "While NYC lost many residents between 2020 and 2023, the city added about 87,000 residents from July 2023 to July 2024, *largely due to international migration*. Do they already vote I wonder?

What does this mean for the rest of the country? After all, New York is but one city—albeit the largest:

Rank	City	Population (approx.)
1	New York, NY	8.6 million
2	Los Angeles, CA	3.9 million
3	Chicago, IL	2.7 million
4	Houston, TX	2.4 million
5	Phoenix, AZ	1.6 million

New York isn't important because it's a big city. It's important because it's the financial capital of the world. America, *and* the world, would be negatively impacted by an ideologue like Mamdani if he manages to make good on his campaign promises.

His opponents have been unable to overcome his charisma because they are either, (A) very unlikely to win, like Curtis Sliwa or (B) have already proven to be both a corruptocrat and a liar, like disgraced former New York governor, Andrew Cuomo.

Admittedly, this election may amount to only a brief period of drama in the long running story of American polity and governance. But, it could just as easily be a precursor to an ominous trend. Even now, it's still too early to predict.

As I have said many times before, these are interesting times in which to be living.

- *"I have told you these things, so that in me you may have peace. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world."* —John 16:33

Photo by **Luca Bravo** on **Unsplash**

Trusting the Truth in a World of Lies: Gary Binford and Samuel Tolley Pull No Punches

OCTOBER 28, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

Podcast host and biblical patriot Samuel Tolley joins Gary Binford to expose cultural deception, defend biblical truth, and remind America who really sets us free.

In this episode of **United Patriots Uprising**, Gary Binford welcomes **Samuel Tolley**, host of the podcast *Trusting the Truth*, for a soul-stirring conversation about spiritual blindness, political bondage, and why only the gospel can make us free.

Scripture Foundation

"Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth."
John 17:17

Straight Shooter for Christ and Country

From the moment Samuel Tolley appears onscreen, it's clear: this is not a man who plays church. He opens his show with a bold declaration: *"We view the world through the lens of Jesus Christ. We do not view Jesus Christ through the lens of the world."* That worldview shapes everything Tolley believes—and everything he stands against.

Illuminating The Need For Trusting The Truth With Podcast Host Samuel Tolley
https://youtube.com/watch?v=S5vlilrt3j4

A former banker and real estate professional turned theologian, Tolley now serves as a **precinct committeeman in Arizona's Maricopa County** and a board member of **Mordecai Mission**, which equips biblically rooted believers to engage every level of government. In other words, he doesn't just preach resistance—he lives it.

The Second Amendment Isn't Optional—It's Biblical

When asked about the imagery on his podcast's banner—a Bible laid over the American flag, flanked by Glock handguns—Tolley doesn't flinch. _"The Bible is central. The flag means I'm American. The guns? That's our God-given right to defend life and liberty."_

He likens the Second Amendment to a plunger: you may not want to use it, but when evil overflows, you'd better have one ready. For Tolley, disarming the citizenry is never about safety—it's about control. History proves it.

"Look at Venezuela, China, or the Soviet Union," he says. "Wherever guns go, tyranny grows."

Postmodern Madness and the War on Reality

Tolley and Binford share an almost bewildered grief over how quickly America has unraveled. Boys pretending to be girls. Children mutilated in the name of identity. Churches packed with worshippers on Sunday—then voting for abortion and transgenderism on Monday.

Tolley calls it what it is: *demonic deception*.

He remembers when even the wayward still had common sense. *"Back in the day, even if I was on psychedelics, I still knew fire burned and gravity worked."* But now? Many in the Church can't tell the difference between biblical compassion and worldly compromise. They no longer know truth, because they no longer know the Word.

Your Truth Is a Lie

Binford offers a practical rebuke to relativism.

"Ask someone who believes in 'your truth' for change for a $20 bill. When they give it to you, hand them back a $10. When they complain, tell them, 'That's your truth. My truth says it's a twenty.'"

The point? Truth isn't subjective. And once you remove God—the source of truth—from schools, government, and culture, you end up where we are today: lost, angry, and enslaved.

Freedom Doesn't Come From Government

Tolley makes it plain: *government doesn't grant freedom—God does.* If government gives it, government can take it away. But if you belong to Christ, your freedom is eternal.

The real slavery today isn't physical. It's spiritual and intellectual. From the victim mentality poisoning black Americans to the victimhood gospel infecting the Church, Tolley says it's time to break free.

"The only victim was Jesus Christ. He broke the bonds of sin. So why are you still acting like a slave?"

Choose Your Side: Communism or Constitution

In a moment of prophetic clarity, Binford observes, _"The middle ground is disappearing. God is removing the gray zone. You'll either follow the Constitution and Christ—or fall into communism and chaos."_

Tolley agrees, pointing to the "Red-Green Axis" of Marxist and Islamic movements aligned against America. Ignorant allies like "Queers for Gaza" are tools in a larger spiritual battle. He warns: they'll eventually destroy each other, but only after first dismantling the last true obstacle—**a free, God-fearing America**.

What Can We Do?

Both men agree: we must **speak up**, **stand firm**, and **stay biblical**.

Tolley reminds listeners that evangelism and engagement go hand-in-hand. His podcast, *Trusting the Truth*, tackles cultural lies with biblical clarity, refusing to bow to either churchianity or secularism.

"We're not here to blend in. We're here to shine. Even if they don't listen, make sure they never forget you stood for Christ."

Scripture Conclusion

"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."
John 8:32

Key Takeaways

- **Truth isn't relative.** It's found in God's Word, not in feelings or culture.
- **The Second Amendment protects all other amendments.** Disarming citizens paves the way to tyranny.
- **America's collapse is spiritual.** Moral rot, not political policy, is our greatest threat.
- **Victimhood is slavery.** Christ died to make you free. Live like it.
- **The Constitution and the Gospel must stand together.** Without God, liberty falls.

Where to Watch & Learn More

Find Gary Binford Online

- **YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive: *United Patriots Uprising***
- **X (Twitter): @gary_binford**
- **Facebook: Gary Binford**
- **Truth Social: @GaryBinford**

Connect with Samuel Tolley

- **Podcast**: ***Trusting the Truth*** (YouTube & Rumble)
- **X (Twitter)**: **@SamuelTolley**
- **Facebook: Samuel Tolley**
- **Substack**: **@SamuelTolley**

So, is it Philosophy or Doctrine?

OCTOBER 24, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

What's History Got to Do With It?

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

Both professional and personal obligations have interfered with my regularly scheduled post. God willing, I will have a fresh one for you next week. Today, I am publishing the following edited reprint from March 12, 2025. It seems like that was not so long ago, yet think how much has happened!

- *"What we have received is not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, so that we may understand what God has freely given us."* —1 Corinthians 2:12

What do we defend, and what do we promote? Is it possible to promote something simply by being philosophical? Why do Christians use the term *apologetics* when defending the faith? Must we explain everything as we go—and if so, do we preach doctrine or share our "philosophy"?

These are questions that should give us pause as we speed down the highway of this new road trip that President Trump has set us on. A lot has happened in the past six weeks, and as I write this, now is a good time to stop long enough to catch our breath. It's time to take stock of it all.

Why this pause matters became clear to me last week. America—and indeed the world—has been made dizzy by the speed of change. Events, actions, and decisions are unfolding at a breakneck pace.

Elon Musk

For example, following recent Senate confirmations, President Trump reminded his Cabinet members that *they* are in charge of their departments—not Elon Musk. To me, this was a sign of political pragmatism on his part—both refreshing and reassuring.

Make no mistake, not everyone is pleased with the change we've experienced. And what do Trump's critics have to offer? Be honest—very little. As the old expression goes, "They got nothin'."

For the CBS pundits, President Trump's joint session speech "signaled a rejection of bi-partisanship."

Well, you think? Save for all but a small minority of Americans, why then, was it so *very* favorable? The CBS News poll showed 76% viewers approved of his speech, with only 23% disproving. In this day and age, that is a remarkable majority of people. 51% of those watching identified as Republicans, 27% as independents, and only 20% admitted to being Democrats.

Well, you think? Save for a small minority of Americans, why then was the speech so favorably received? A CBS News poll showed that 76% of viewers approved of it, with only 23% disapproving. In this day and age, that's a remarkable majority. Of those watching, 51% identified as Republicans, 27% as independents, and 20% as Democrats. **https://www.cbsnews.com/news/trump-speech-joint-address-congress-poll-2025/**

For anyone still able to think objectively, bipartisanship ended long before this speech. Which then raises an obvious question: why have congressional Democrats behaved so poorly, so immaturely? Perhaps because, while they are adults, their minds have not kept pace with their biology. Why else the catcalls and cheap paddles?

Ultimately, it all comes down to what each political party promotes as an agent of governmental authority. Is it philosophy—the ideas they hold to—or doctrine—the demands they impose on others?

I have long been concerned about how conservatism is understood in a world shaped by decades of consistently bad doctrine. Doctrine is not the issue. It's the flawed ideas that give rise to *bad* doctrine that are at the root of the problems conservatism aims to expose.

Judging by how congressional Democrats acted on March 4 in the House Chamber of Congress, I don't believe I have ever witnessed a clearer example of how corrupted our politicians have become. I am far from alone in this estimation.

Donald Trump

Trump's speech was the longest in modern history: over one hour and thirty-nine minutes, beating **Bill Clinton**'s record by more than 10 minutes. For the entire time, with one notable exception, not one Democrat applauded, cheered or rose to their feet to signal agreement, appreciation, or enthusiasm. Yet, there were several opportunities they could have done so. Why didn't they?

The answer is apparent: to a person, they are fully committed to an ideology that will not permit them to evince even the most poignant moments of pride or respect lest they dilute their **doctrinal** gravitas. In plain terms, they are at some stage of losing their humanity, not to mention their minds over what amounts to **bad doctrine**. If this shapes their worldview, then in their world there is no room for agreement with another person's worldview.

What is a Worldview?

Question	**Philosophical Domain**
1. What is?	*Ontology* (model of the present)
2. Where does it all come from?	*Explanation* (model of the past)
3. Where are we going?	*Prediction* (model of the future)
4. What is good and what is evil?	*Axiology* (theory of values)
5. How should we act?	*Praxiology* (theory of actions)
6. What is true and what is false?	*Epistemology* (theory of knowledge)

Table: Summary of the worldview questions, with their corresponding traditional philosophical domain.

What exactly is a Christian, or biblical, world view? This illustration provides what many would agree any worldview ought to answer in the context of a philosophical domain:

Comparing Worldviews

For the committed Progressive Liberal, his *ontology* is materialistic—no God. It is *explained* by scientific observation, and relying only on *predictive* models of the present world. His *axiology* is vague, allowing only scientific inquiry. His *praxiology* offers no guide for constructive action. For him, there is only theory and observation as his *epistemology*.

In time, the scientific worldview, whose origins emerged in the eighteenth century **Enlightenment era, evolved into the Societal** worldview. Here, *ontology* is merely shared culture, *explained* only by the present, and *predicted* by political

forecasts. His *axiology* is unattainable utopia. The *praxiology* relies only on political slogans. The society worldview model of *epistemology* feeds on media sound bites.

For the committed Christian, his worldview is *ontologically* biblical and *explained* in the word of God. His *prediction* holds to the promise of life after death. His *axiology* is fixed and concrete. His *praxiology* encourages precise actions—such as, repent and be saved. His *epistemology* flows from the word of God.

The Final Stages of the Ages

So what do we take away from the stark contrast of the two political party's leadership that we witnessed in the House Chambers last week? Simply put, worldview matters. One party celebrates hope, accomplishment, and optimism; the other seems angry, pouty, and out of good ideas. I mean, really, paddles?

We are witness to the late stage effects of the secular/societal worldview. The Oscar Awards show is but another example of how even entertainers can be manipulated to promote that worldview. They are not satisfied any to longer merely entertain, so they are not truly thankful to receive the award for doing what they are paid to do.

Sharing Our Worldview Comes With Sharing Our Faith

Between the speeches and the Oscars—which I no longer watch—I got my haircut. As my stylist and I discussed world events, I asked how she was doing, knowing she's a single mother to a thirteen-year-old boy. That's when she told me her son needed surgery in three weeks for a spinal defect that doctors had only recently diagnosed. She tried to sound casual, but she was afraid.

As I sat in the chair, our conversation about "worldview" naturally turned to hope and faith. I shared words of encouragement and told her I would be praying for them both. She was touched—and deeply grateful.

Worldview matters, but the Christian worldview matters most when its praxiology inspires specific action. Prayer has the power to bring change, peace, and encouragement. I would ask you to pray for **Jackson** and his mother, **Allie.** Even as you pray for this nation.

Update: Jackson's surgery was a success! He and mom are both doing well. Praise God!

- *"But those who hope in the Lord will renew their strength. They will soar on wings like eagles; they will run and not grow weary, they will walk and not be faint."* —Isaiah 40:31

The Death of Political Opposition

OCTOBER 12, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

And the Rise of Deadly Enemies

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

- "The best lack all conviction, while the worst are full of passionate intensity." —William Butler Yeats

Surely by now, you have heard of **Jerrauld Charles Corey Jones**, who prefers to go by **Jay Jones**. He once served as a member of the Virginia House of Delegates for the 89th District from 2018 until early 2022. He is a Democrat.

It's now three years later, and Jones is running for **Virginia's Attorney General**, having won the Democratic nomination in June. He faces the Republican incumbent, **Jason Miyares**, in the general election. Among the highlights of Jones's résumé was a charge of reckless driving—he was clocked at 116 mph. Avoiding jail time through a plea deal involving community service, it was later discovered that half of that service was performed through his own PAC, drawing tepid criticism.

Recently, text messages from 2022 surfaced in which Jones fantasized about the violent assassination of Republican political figures. In particular, he targeted **Todd Gilbert**, then Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates—saying he wanted to put two bullets into his head and watch his children die in his wife's arms. Jones has yet to apologize for these messages—which, reportedly, were intended for someone else.
Source: ***National Review***

If I were Jason Miyares, I wouldn't consent to any debates with Jones without being surrounded by a phalanx of armed security guards.

While it's being reported that both parties have criticized him, only Republicans rightly see these controversies as outrageous and disqualifying. A mere handful of Democrats have urged him to fully address them, while—individually and through party organizations—the majority continue their "full-throated" endorsement of him.

Before 2020, this kind of story—which was largely ignored by the media at the time—would have been all but unthinkable. By any measure, it would have been an outrage. Twenty years earlier, **William J. Bennett** grimly chronicled its demise,

writing about the Clinton/Lewinsky scandal in *The Death of Outrage: Bill Clinton and the Assault on American Ideals* (Free Press, 1999).

You might be tempted to think this is a political story because it involves politicians. It's not. It's much worse.

It's a raw example of just how incredibly swiftly evil is overwhelming us—as a nation, as a society, as human beings.

We can only hope that the murder of **Charlie Kirk** will galvanize the best among us to condemn and ostracize those who would murder others simply because they disagree with them. But it's no longer about disagreements. That term is utterly inappropriate now—if for no other reason than that decency, along with outrage, has already perished.

The game of politics, among other things, has now become a blood sport.

Ben Shapiro

The corporate media is performing its customary magic—sanitizing the story and downplaying it as best it can. **Ben Shapiro**, writing in *The Daily Wire*, quoted this excerpt from *Politico*, demonstrating the madness of the legacy media with this pull quote:

"A string of text messages from Jay Jones, Virginia's Democratic nominee for attorney general, where he mused about violence directed toward a political rival, is triggering widespread backlash and threatening to shake up the state's November election."

Shapiro writes, "And this is how it always works with the legacy media. If Democrats do a bad thing, the story is, 'Republicans pounce.' If Republicans do a bad thing, the story is 'Republicans did a bad thing.'"

You really have to love the language *Politico* used—how Jay Jones merely "mused" about calling for someone's murder, as though we all do that every now and then. Right? No. Much more accurately, what all decent people really need to muse upon is why Democrats and the Leftist media have such a soft spot in their hearts for murder and violence. It's becoming increasingly obvious with each passing day.

Why is this so? One answer might be the madness of self-hatred cultivated generation after generation since the mid-twentieth century. Now that a new—or perhaps reawakened—conservative movement has emerged in Western culture, the recruits of neo-Marxist rhetoric are growing desperate, and literally going out of their minds.

“Just as Donald Trump’s rallies would come to be a few years later,” writes **David Marcus**, “ Kirk’s TPUSA events were a high-energy party for people who had so long felt ostracized, silenced, and cowed… To the Left—and let’s be honest here, for much of the Democrat Party and much of the mainstream media—Charlie’s success was unforgivable. They spent over a decade painting him as a racist, a bigot, and finally as an actual, real-life fascist.”

William J. Bennett

Bennett added this in an opinion piece for *Fox News* titled, “What Charlie Kirk’s Murder Tells Us About the American Mind”:

“Let me advance an unconventional thesis: Charlie Kirk died because we have forgotten how to hate properly. G.K. Chesterton observed that ‘the true soldier fights not because he hates what is in front of him, but because he loves what is behind him.’ We fight not for hatred of our enemies but love of our fellow soldiers and the ideals of our country. We have inverted this wisdom. We teach our young people to hate their opponents rather than love their own principles. We have made politics a blood sport precisely because we have drained it of transcendent meaning. When you believe in nothing greater than your own righteousness, the only thing left is to destroy those who challenge your certainty.”

John Henry Newman once wrote about the university that once was—before it was replaced by the kind where Kirk died. Newman imagined a university where “a habit of mind is formed which lasts through life, of which the attributes are freedom, equitableness, calmness, moderation, and wisdom.”

These institutions have now become factories of fragility, extorting tuitions averaging $70,000 a year only to have, as Bennett tells us, “their prejudices confirmed and their triggers avoided.”

The evil one has always offered the most alluring promises of what no one will ever truly attain. Our blind efforts to acquire them—only to be continually denied—are sure to drive young men and women certifiably insane.

Politics. To paraphrase Inigo Montoya from *The Princess Bride*: “I don’t think that word means what you think it does.” In a moment of rash honesty, I believe far too many leaders in our most precious mediating institutions have lost the plot when it comes to politics, evangelism, and sacrifice. Many seem to think they can’t even be spoken of in the same sentence.

I also honestly believe that only those like **Charlie Kirk**, who was martyred for all of those things, will be equipped to confront the evil that is now fully out in the open. But we *must* confront it. And for this reason: **Christ promised those who do total victory.**

Jesus, speaking to Peter, declared:

- *“And I tell you, you are Peter* (Πέτρος), *and on this rock* (πέτρα) *I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.”* —Matthew 16:18

Photo by **Jon Tyson** on **Unsplash**

Modern Marxism and the New Wave

OCTOBER 11, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Because They Just Aren't Done

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

In 1989, political change across Eastern Europe and mounting unrest in Germany pressured the East German government to relax restrictions on travel to the West. That same year, on December 25, Romanian president Nicolae Ceaușescu and his wife, Elena, were executed.

On November 9, East German spokesman Günter Schabowski announced at a press conference that citizens could travel into West Germany immediately. He failed to mention that certain regulations would still apply. Western media reported—incorrectly—that the border had been fully opened, and crowds quickly gathered at checkpoints on both sides of the Berlin Wall.

Passport checks soon collapsed, and people began crossing the border freely. The fall of the Wall had immense political, economic, and social impact, further destabilizing East Germany. Less than a year later, on October 3, 1990, Germany was officially reunified.

The collapse of the Wall marked the beginning of the end for the Soviet Union and communist rule in Eastern Europe. The Soviet Union formally dissolved on December 26, 1991. It was the end of a communist empire.

But it was not the end of communism—or Marxism, or socialism, or leftism. I recently came across this truism, supposedly from the Age of Enlightenment:

"Religion breeds violence, and secularism sets us free." History tells a different story.

The so-called "progressive" secular regimes of the twentieth century proved just as capable of brutality—and usually far more so—than any church-entangled state.

Thomas Albert Howard

In *Broken Altars*, Thomas Albert Howard traces how governments bent on secularizing society inevitably brought misery, destruction, and death to countless religious communities. Howard identifies three strands of secularism evident since the Enlightenment: *passive*, which coexists uneasily with faith; *combative*, which seeks to marginalize it; and *eliminationist*—which seeks to erase it altogether. It is the latter two, he argues, that fueled some of the most violent chapters of modern history.

The implications of this observation should be of particular concern for people of faith—especially Christians.

As for a passive example, you may recall the bumper stickers that spelled *COEXIST* with symbols from the major religions. This was the explicit message of the passive variety. Later, I remember my daughter being forced to write an essay on tolerance by her very left-leaning high school history teacher, who later tried to embarrass her in class for being a Christian.

Then came the four years following the release of the COVID pathogen: lockdowns of churches, a redefinition of "tolerance," and the rise of combative rhetoric. The term "White Christian Nationalist" emerged. It's important to know that Leftists and Marxists are masters of inventing and manipulating terms. A Christian can be a Christian, because he loves Christ. A Christian can also be a nationalist, because he loves his nation. To be clear: a nationalist is one who prioritizes the interests, identity, and sovereignty of their nation above outside influence or global concerns.

At this point, evidence for the third phase is already observable. It began, as it always does, with the Jews—this time with wild-eyed students chanting, "From the river to the sea, Palestine will be free." The phrase is understood as a call for the elimination of the State of Israel, since the land "from the river to the sea" encompasses all of modern Israel.

Those in the West often overlook these signs because we mistake passive secularism for the full story. But when we broaden our view—looking to the Soviet Union, Turkey, Mexico, Spain, Czechoslovakia, Albania, Mongolia, China—the myth unravels. What emerges is not the triumph of peace over religious strife, but a sobering reminder: secularism itself, far from being the cure, has often been the source of violence.

If I were to make a prediction (and I am usually loath to do so), I would say the third stage has already begun. Indeed, we have faced eliminationist secularism many times before.

This is when well-meaning students and teachers of Christian theology begin to see signs of the end of the age—the end times. Just because such predictions in the past have failed to materialize, doesn't mean they won't one day be right.

The assassination of Charlie Kirk may well have bent the arc of history, as Andrew Klavan describes it. Then again, many thought the destruction of the World Trade Center would do the same. It didn't. But Kirk's murder has created what some call a national "vibe shift." This time, it could be different. I certainly hope so.

If for no other reason, this event has exposed just how deep the divide has become in our collective response. This is not about making a choice. By following the example Charlie set for us, it is about making a difference.

Winston Churchill, in his typically blunt manner, once wrote of the Muslims (Mohammedans, as they were called in his day): "… the Mohammedan religion increases, instead of lessening, the fury of intolerance. It was originally propagated by the sword, and ever since its votaries have been subject, above the people of all other creeds, to this form of madness. In a moment the fruits of patient toil, the prospects of material prosperity, the fear of death itself, are flung aside."

That remains true today with much of Gaza's Palestinian population. More than 1,200 Jews were slaughtered on October 7, 2023, and the people of Gaza rejoiced. On that very day, protests erupted—even on American college campuses—calling for the end of the Israeli state. Many of those same students also openly advocated socialism and Marxism. Make no mistake: this is a volatile mix ready for ignition.

The new wave of extremism we now face is chaos itself. The latest shootings by the mentally ill, disaffected, and outraged have been absorbed into one of cultural Marxism's most pitiful constructs: the politicized, trans-identified misfit, furiously attacking churches, schools, and public figures. Is everyone they hate always a "fascist"? It would be laughable if it weren't so deadly.

Apart from God, people lose the meaning—and the beauty—of their lives.

- *"In him we live and move and have our being; as even some of your own poets have said, "'For we are indeed his offspring.'"* —Acts 17:28

Photo by **Mikhail Siskoff** on **Unsplash**

The War of Words with the Word

OCTOBER 11, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The Epoch of Foolishness and Wisdom

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

“It was the best of times, it was the worst of times.”

This is the famous opening line from *A Tale of Two Cities* by Charles Dickens. He wrote this classic novel to establish the theme of extreme contradictions within the era of the story, set in 1775, on the brink of the French Revolution.

I was reminded of this very line just this past weekend as I watched and listened to the memorial for Charlie Kirk. In my lifetime, I cannot recall anything quite like what I saw and heard. For that matter, I find little, if any, historical precedent.

Kirk’s assassination was horrifying for countless reasons, not the least of which was its immediate broadcasting. Almost instantly, the video was online for the world to see. Nothing can prevent this murder from becoming the defining event of this era—this *age of rage*, as I called it last week. If we already felt dizzy from the churn of news and events, this tragedy has left us reeling.

His death has catalyzed a political paradigm now ripe for change, much like the French Revolution ushered in the end of monarchies. Those monarchies were almost immediately replaced by populist uprisings and revolutions. Historically, as it turned out, France got the wrong end of the stick. The overthrow ushered in tremendous violence and upheaval. By any account, the First Republic of France was a disaster:

“It was formed on September 22, 1792, by the newly made National Convention. The First Republic lasted only until the First French Empire in 1804 under Napoleon I. It is characterized by the fall of the monarchy, the formation of the National Convention, the infamous Reign of Terror, the Thermidorian Reaction—the period between the ousting of Maximilien Robespierre on July 27, 1794, and the inauguration of the French Directory on November 2, 1795.”

The Thermidorian Reaction, named after the month in which the coup took place, marked the latter part of the National Convention’s rule. It was followed by the Consulate and Napoleon’s rise to power.

These historical events are exemplars of how political power changes will often go. Social and civil pressure, upheaval, uprising by mercenaries and iconoclasts, chaos and bloodshed, and then the paradigm shift.

We are preparing to enter such a period like this once more. I'm praying there will not be the same violence as five years ago.

The reason I can say this is will be found in the man, Charlie Kirk, and his message of political liberty and his faith in his savior, Jesus Christ. Charlie was assassinated for his speech, and his faith in Jesus. It's as simple as that. Yet, the outpouring of shock and grief of death has not been followed by rioting, more bloodshed, burning cities and riots. Instead, it's been followed by strong, yet impassioned messages of resolute determination to honor him with prayer vigils, courageous testimonials, and a refusal to be cowed by threats.

The reason, I believe, is found in the man himself, Charlie Kirk, in his message of political liberty and his faith in his Savior, Jesus Christ. Charlie was assassinated for his speech and his faith in Jesus—it is as simple as that. Yet the outpouring of grief has not been followed by rioting, arson, or looting. Instead, it has produced prayer vigils, courageous testimonies, and a refusal to be cowed by threats.

In other words, people are honoring Charlie by being Charlie. As Doug Wilson said, "We are all Kirkers now."

On September 21, 2025, the memorial service for Charlie at State Farm Stadium in Glendale, Arizona, drew over 90,000 people. Left-leaning pundits and influencers were, for the most part, baffled by what they saw. Many admitted genuine amazement. I believe they were also alarmed.

Matt Walsh commented on one such reaction:

"Thomas Chatterton Williams is supposedly very well-read and well-traveled. He's an intellectual who educates young people. And here's how he responded to Kirk's memorial: 'I've spent half of my adult life living in one foreign country after another, and I don't think I've ever felt so estranged from the surrounding culture as I am from the aesthetics and sensibilities of this movement. I feel more at home in spots where I can't read the road signs than here.'"

Williams, an American cultural critic and staff writer at *The Atlantic*, seems to mean here in America. This is the paradigm we now inhabit. Two worlds stand in stark contrast, fiercely contending for dominance.

Jimmy Kimmel evidently didn't understand what was happening either, though he knew enough to lie about it. His absurd stunt ignored the facts, which were already available. In one world, his lie is received as truth. In the other, we are dismayed at how many believe it.

Megan Basham

Megan Basham, author of *Shepherds for Sale: How Evangelical Leaders Traded the Truth for a Leftist Agenda*, reminded us of how more than a few denominational leaders once predicted the demise of the "Christian Right."

"In 2016, Russell Moore, then head of the political lobbying arm of the largest Protestant denomination in the United States, wrote in *The Washington Post* that Donald Trump had 'snuffed out' the 'Religious Right.'"

She quotes Moore: "The James Dobsons and Jerry Falwells… they are not replicating themselves in the next generation… the evangelical next generation rejects their way."

Basham then observed:

"As Trump's chief of staff Susie Wiles put it at Kirk's memorial on Sunday, 'His life, his words, his courage to speak the truth about God, family, and country built the most powerful youth movement in our time.' That movement is not only unequivocally conservative, but also unequivocally Christian."

Personally, I am not so much surprised as overjoyed at this new paradigm, this "vibe shift." I have long been frustrated that Christians—more than anyone—ought to exercise the right and the responsibility to speak into our culture politically, using Scripture as the basis for their reasoning. But until now, I saw little hope they would anytime soon. Now, I see that young men and women are ready to step into the battle.

- *"But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong."* —1 Cor. 1:27

Photo by **Mayur Deshpande** on **Unsplash**

Virginia First Landing 1607 License Plates!

OCTOBER 7, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

*Virginia Christian Alliance is one of the founding partners of the **First Landing 1607 Project**. To explore our coverage and related articles, visit **1607 First Landing** for more.*

What Is the First Landing 1607 Covenant?

Before Jamestown and the Mayflower, a little-known but momentous event occurred on the shores of present-day Virginia Beach. On April 29, 1607, English settlers landed at Cape Henry and planted a wooden cross, dedicating the land to the glory of God and the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

This historic act became America's first recorded covenant with God—a spiritual declaration that this land would be used for His purposes. The First Landing Covenant is a foundational moment in our national story, yet few Virginians have ever heard of it.

President Trump honored this legacy in his official Proclamation on the 418th Anniversary of the First Landing and the Raising of the Cape Henry Cross (April 29, 2025), calling it a sacred cornerstone in America's biblical and cultural heritage:

Read the White House Proclamation:

Virginia First Landing 1607 License Plate Fundraiser

SHOW YOUR SUPPORT AND APPLY FOR OUR NEW LICENSE PLATE TODAY!

The **First Landing 1607 Project Team** is dedicated to making more Virginians—and Americans—aware of the significance of the historical event that took place on April 29th, 1607 on the shores of the Chesapeake Bay in Virginia Beach, Virginia.

Our goal is to increase awareness of the First Landing 1607 history, and our Team believes that many Virginians, especially those in the Virginia Beach area, will proudly display their First Landing license plates.

To make our First Landing 1607 plate a reality, and to support our efforts, apply to get yours today! We need 450 applications and payments by the opening of the 2026 General Assembly session in January.

God warns in Leviticus 26:39-42 that we will waste away in the lands of our enemies because of our sins and our ancestors' sins; but if we will confess our sins and the sins of our ancestors—their unfaithfulness and hostility towards God, which made God hostile towards them… then God says, "I will remember my covenant with Jacob and my covenant with Isaac and my covenant with Abraham, and I will remember the land."

Likewise, as we humbly repent, God will remember our forefathers' 1607 First Landing Land Dedication Covenant, hear our prayers, forgive our sins and heal our land. (2 Chronicles 7:14)

God warns in **Leviticus 26:39-42** that we will waste away in the lands of our enemies because of our sins and our ancestors' sins; but if we will confess our sins and the sins of our ancestors—their unfaithfulness and hostility towards God, which made God hostile towards them …then God says, "I will remember my covenant with Jacob and my covenant with Isaac and my covenant with Abraham, and I will remember the land." Likewise, as we humbly repent, God will remember our forefathers' 1607 First Landing Land Dedication Covenant, hear our prayers, forgive our sins and heal our land. **(2 Chronicles 7:14)**

CLICK HERE FOR DETAILS AND HOW TO ORDER –

MUST BE RECEIVED BY DECEMBER 31, 2025

Virginia First Landing 1607 License Plate Fundraiser

Related: First Landing 1607

The Danger of Rage-Fueled Politics: Spanberger's Divisive Rhetoric Threatens Virginia

SEPTEMBER 30, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

A Disturbing Pattern of Inflammatory Language

Virginia Democrat gubernatorial candidate Abigail Spanberger has repeatedly urged her supporters to *"let your rage fuel you"* when discussing Republicans. This phrase, first spoken at a June campaign event, has resurfaced amid a wave of political violence—including **a death threat against Virginia Delegate Kim Taylor**.

Taylor, who represents Petersburg in the Virginia House of Delegates, received a politically motivated death threat via text message. Authorities arrested Michael Ray Strawmyer, 33, and charged him with making the threat. The incident came just two weeks after the assassination of Turning Point USA founder Charlie Kirk.

> "Just recently, a candidate for statewide office encouraged supporters to 'let your rage fuel you' when talking about Republicans," Taylor stated. "Words like these have consequences, and my family felt them firsthand."

When Politicians Choose Division Over Unity

Spanberger's campaign claims her words were taken out of context. Yet she continues using this phrase on the campaign trail. At the original June event, she recounted advice from her mother: "*Let your rage fuel you*." She then told supporters to embrace this mindset every time they hear news they dislike.

> "Every time we hear a new story, we let it fuel us," Spanberger said. "Every time we turn on the news, we let it fuel us. Every time something bad is happening, we say, 'Oh, that's motivation.'"

Her Republican opponent, Lieutenant Governor Winsome Earle-Sears, condemned this rhetoric following the attack on Delegate Taylor. "Rage. That's what Abigail Spanberger is calling for," Earle-Sears wrote. "We've seen it with racist signs, cruel jeers, even cheering a father's assassination for daring to disagree."

What Scripture Teaches About Anger and Politics

From a Christian worldview, Spanberger's approach contradicts biblical principles for engagement. Scripture provides clear guidance on how believers should handle anger and political discourse.

Anger Must Be Controlled, Not Cultivated

The Bible acknowledges anger as a human emotion but warns against allowing it to control us. "In your anger do not sin: Do not let the sun go down while you are still angry, and do not give the devil a foothold" (Ephesians 4:26-27). Deliberately stoking rage gives the enemy exactly what he desires—division, hatred, and destruction.

James 1:19-20 instructs believers: "Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak and slow to become angry, because human anger does not produce the righteousness that God desires." Political engagement that weaponizes rage cannot produce godly outcomes.

Soft Answers, Not Inflammatory Words

Proverbs 15:1 teaches, "A gentle answer turns away wrath, but a harsh word stirs up anger." Leaders bear responsibility for the tone they set. When politicians deliberately inflame passions rather than promote understanding, they abandon their God-ordained duty to pursue justice and peace.

The Pattern of Recent Political Violence

Spanberger's rhetoric exists within a troubling context of escalating violence against conservatives:

- The 2017 Congressional Baseball shooting that nearly killed Rep. Steve Scalise
- Multiple assassination attempts against President Donald Trump
- The murder of Charlie Kirk
- Death threats against delegates like Kim Taylor

Each incident followed periods of heated, rage-filled rhetoric from political leaders and media figures. While individuals bear responsibility for their actions, leaders must acknowledge how inflammatory language contributes to a climate where violence feels justified.

Spanberger's Non-Apology

After the death threat against Taylor, Spanberger issued a statement saying she was "horrified" and condemned the threat. Yet she refused to acknowledge any connection between her rhetoric and the hostile political environment.

Her campaign claimed she uses the phrase to "encourage supporters to write postcards and knock doors." This explanation rings hollow when paired with repeated references to rage as a motivating force.

Delegate Taylor rejected this excuse. “Spanberger told supporters to ‘let your rage fuel you’ and now she wants to pretend she didn’t mean it,” Taylor wrote. “Sorry, Abigail, you don’t get to walk it back.”

Constitutional Principles Require Better Leadership

The Founders understood that self-governance requires virtue. John Adams famously wrote, “Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other.” A free society cannot survive when leaders deliberately cultivate anger rather than wisdom.

The Constitution establishes mechanisms for peaceful resolution of disputes—elections, courts, legislative debate. These systems work only when citizens and leaders commit to resolving differences through reason rather than rage.

Spanberger’s approach undermines these foundations. She pits Virginians against one another based on political affiliation. She frames policy disagreements as reasons for fury rather than opportunities for persuasion.

What Virginia Needs Instead

Virginia deserves leadership that brings people together around shared values and common goals. The state’s motto —”Virginia is for lovers”—reflects a commitment to unity, not division.

Lieutenant Governor Earle-Sears offers this alternative vision. “I’m asking for love,” she said in response to Spanberger’s rage rhetoric. “Love for our neighbors and our Commonwealth because Virginia is for lovers, not rage.”

This approach aligns with biblical teaching. Christians engage in politics not to defeat enemies but to serve neighbors. We speak truth in love (Ephesians 4:15). We seek justice while showing mercy (Micah 6:8). We defend our convictions without demonizing those who disagree.

Moving Forward: A Call to Christian Voters

Virginia Christians face a clear choice in this election. Will we reward politicians who stoke division, or will we support leaders who pursue unity?

Examine the Fruit

Jesus taught, “By their fruit you will recognize them” (Matthew 7:16). What fruit has Spanberger’s rhetoric produced? Death threats. Increased hostility. A climate where political opponents face violence rather than vigorous but peaceful debate.

Vote Your Convictions

Christians should vote for candidates who demonstrate wisdom, temperance, and respect for human dignity. We should reject those who deliberately inflame anger for political advantage.

Pray for Leaders

First Timothy 2:1-2 commands believers to pray for all in authority. Pray that God would raise up righteous leaders. Pray that He would convict those currently in power who use destructive rhetoric. Pray for protection of those facing threats.

Speak Truth

Share this information with fellow believers and neighbors. Many Virginians remain unaware of Spanberger’s pattern of divisive language. Christians have a responsibility to inform voters about candidates’ character and conduct.

The Biblical Standard for Political Engagement

Politics should reflect God's justice and uphold human dignity. It exists to promote righteousness and preserve liberty. When politicians instead weaponize rage and pit citizens against one another, they betray their calling.

Delegate Taylor's experience shows the real consequences of inflammatory rhetoric. Her daughter was in tears. Her family lives in fear. These are not abstract political points—they represent genuine harm to real people.

Spanberger has disqualified herself from leadership through her choice to cultivate anger rather than promote understanding. Virginia needs a governor who will unite rather than divide, who will lead with wisdom rather than rage.

The choice is clear. Christians must stand for leaders who honor biblical principles and constitutional values. We must reject those who choose division over unity, rage over reason, and political advantage over the common good.

Take Action:

- Share this article with Virginia voters
- Research all candidates' records and rhetoric
- Register to vote (early voting begins September 19)
- Pray for Virginia's leaders and election
- Discuss these issues with your church community

Virginia's future depends on choosing leaders who pursue righteousness, not rage. Make your voice heard this November.

For Further Reading

Related Articles on Political Rhetoric and Violence:

- **The Daily Signal: Virginia GOP Delegate Who Faced Death Threat Points Finger at Spanberger**
- **The Daily Signal: Virginia Republican Who Faced Death Threat Responds to Spanberger's Attempt to Contextualize Rage Comments**

Biblical Guidance on Political Engagement:

- Romans 13:1-7 – God's Purpose for Government
- Ephesians 4:15-32 – Speaking Truth in Love
- James 1:19-20 – Quick to Listen, Slow to Anger
- Proverbs 15:1 – A Gentle Answer Turns Away Wrath
- Matthew 5:9 – Blessed Are the Peacemakers

Virginia Election Information:

- **Virginia Department of Elections – Register to Vote**
- **Early Voting Information for Virginia**

What Christians Should Know About Rubio's Jerusalem Speech

SEPTEMBER 30, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

In a remarkable moment that transcends typical diplomatic visits, U.S. Secretary of State Marco Rubio delivered a powerful address at the ancient City of David in Jerusalem that resonated far beyond standard political rhetoric. Standing on the newly inaugurated **Pilgrimage Road**—the very path walked by faithful pilgrims 2,000 years ago—Rubio spoke words that acknowledged both America's biblical foundations and God's eternal covenant with Israel.

What makes this moment particularly significant is not just the diplomatic weight it carries, but the spiritual truth it affirms. In an era where political leaders often shy away from explicitly acknowledging God's sovereignty, Rubio's speech stood as a bold declaration of biblical truth in the heart of Jerusalem.

Netanyahu Watches In Awe As Rubio Uses Prophetic Language In Message To Israel

Netanyahu Watches In Awe As Rubio Uses Prophetic Language In Message To Israel!
https://youtube.com/watch?v=QwP2D9diKdE

America's Founding Rooted in Ancient Jerusalem

Rubio began by emphasizing a revolutionary truth that many have forgotten: America's founding principles didn't emerge from human imagination but from ancient biblical teachings. Speaking as the representative of a nation founded just 249 years ago, he humbly acknowledged standing in a place where history stretches back millennia.

The Secretary of State reminded listeners that America was founded on the principle that human rights come from the Creator—not from government. This was revolutionary 250 years ago, and it remains countercultural today. As he noted, this idea was "deeply rooted in the traditions, in the teachings of ancient words thousands and thousands of years that find its genesis here literally on the very spot on which I stand."

The Pilgrimage Road: A Path to the Divine

The occasion itself—the opening of the Pilgrimage Road—carries profound significance. This ancient pathway once led from the Siloam Pool up toward the Temple Mount, where Jewish pilgrims journeyed to draw near to God. Rubio recognized this universal human longing, noting that humanity is "programmed in the DNA" with a desire to be closer to our Creator.

Standing on stones walked upon two millennia ago, Rubio spoke of how archaeological discoveries here don't merely reveal history—they "give life to teachings that we've heard our entire life." This connection between physical evidence and spiritual truth reinforces the reliability of Scripture and God's faithfulness across generations.

Empires Fall, but God's Promises Endure

Perhaps the most powerful moment came in Rubio's conclusion. Observing the layers of history beneath Jerusalem—civilizations that conquered, destroyed, and rebuilt—he made a striking observation:

> "All the civilizations that conquered this city, all the ones who tore it down and built on top are all gone. The Roman Empire is no more, nor any of the others that sought to conquer and rule this land. But one people remain."

This truth echoes biblical prophecy. Despite centuries of exile, persecution, and attempts at annihilation, the Jewish people have returned to their ancient homeland.

As Rubio declared,

> "God's promise is eternal and it is perfect and His word is always true."

Why This Matters for Christians Today

From a Christian worldview, Rubio's speech represents more than diplomatic support—it acknowledges God's active role in history and the fulfillment of His promises. Romans 11 reminds us that God has not rejected His people, and we witness this reality today in Israel's restoration.

For believers engaging in political discourse, this moment provides a model. Rubio spoke truth with clarity and conviction while maintaining respect and humility. He didn't apologize for acknowledging God's sovereignty or minimize biblical truth to accommodate secular sensibilities.

A Historic Moment Often Overlooked

As the commentator noted, amid ongoing conflicts and daily news cycles, this speech may be "the most important thing that happened last week in the land of Israel." While wars continue and diplomatic tensions persist, moments that recognize eternal truth and God's faithfulness carry greater long-term significance than temporary political victories.

This reminds Christians that our perspective should be shaped by eternity, not just current events. While we engage with pressing issues—as we should—we must maintain focus on what truly matters: God's kingdom advancing and His word being fulfilled.

Lessons for Christian Political Engagement

Rubio's speech demonstrates several principles from biblical and constitutional engagement:

Speaking Truth Boldly: He didn't hide his faith or speak in coded language. He openly acknowledged God's role in both American founding and Israel's restoration.

Respecting History: Understanding the biblical and historical context gave his words authority and depth.

Maintaining Humility: Despite representing a global superpower, Rubio acknowledged America's youth compared to Israel's ancient heritage and God's eternal nature.

Focusing on What Endures: Rather than merely discussing temporary political concerns, he emphasized eternal truths and God's unchanging character.

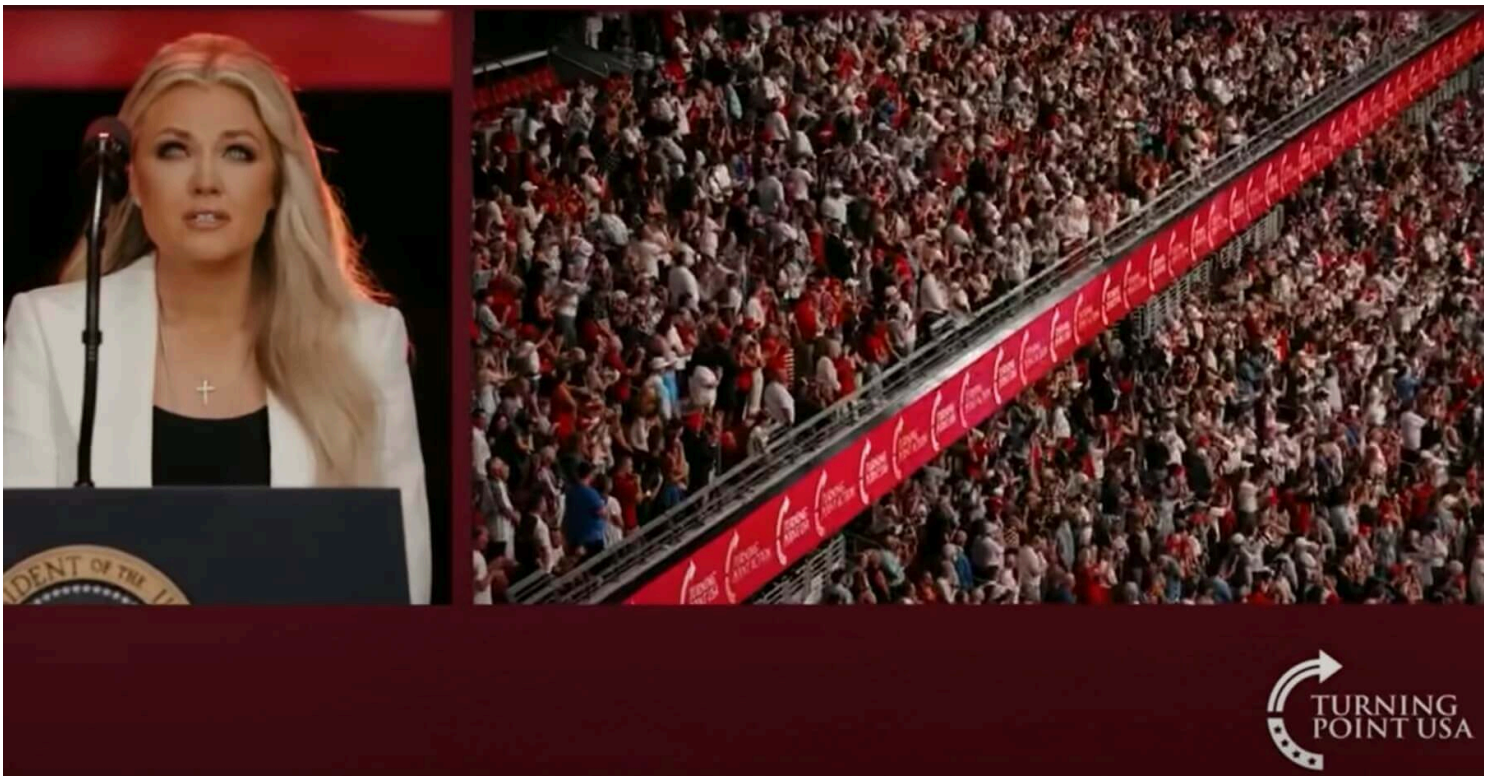
Moving Forward with Biblical Conviction

As Christians navigate increasingly complex political landscapes, we need wisdom to engage effectively. We must speak truth while demonstrating Christ's love, defend biblical principles while respecting those who disagree, and remember that political engagement serves a higher purpose—advancing God's kingdom and pointing others to Christ.

Rubio's speech reminds us that acknowledging God's sovereignty in public discourse isn't outdated or inappropriate—it's essential. When leaders courageously speak biblical truth, they provide witness that transcends their political roles.

America's Unexpected Revival Moment

SEPTEMBER 22, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, REVIVAL



> *200,000 people packed a stadium, overflow. Millions more watched online. And for 5 hours, the gospel of Jesus Christ thundered across America's airwaves like nothing we've seen in our lifetime.*

The Gospel Moment America Witnessed: How Charlie Kirk's Memorial Became the Largest Christian Revival in Modern History

When Tragedy Becomes Testimony: The Unprecedented Scale of Faith

The numbers alone tell an incredible story. State Farm Stadium in Phoenix—home to the Arizona Cardinals—was completely filled with nearly 200,000 mourners. Overflow crowds stretched into the tens of thousands more. But here's what makes this historically unprecedented: **virtually every major news network covered it live**.

Think about that for a moment. When was the last time CNN, Fox News, MSNBC, and every major broadcast network simultaneously aired 5 straight hours of explicit gospel presentation to a combined audience of millions?

Never. This has never happened in American media history.

More Than Civil Religion: This Was Unapologetically Christian

Albert Mohler, in his analysis of the event, made a crucial distinction that every believer needs to understand. This wasn't the typical "civil religion" we see at state funerals—those carefully crafted, inoffensive religious moments designed to include everyone while offending no one.

This was different. This was boldly, specifically, unapologetically Christian.

The Gospel Was Crystal Clear

Pastor Rob McCoy opened the service with a presentation so clear it could have been lifted from a Billy Graham crusade:

> "The wages of sin is death. Charlie knew this, and at an early age, he entrusted his life to the savior of the world."

But it didn't stop there. Frank Turk, speaking as an apologist, went deeper into theological territory than most Christian services dare to venture:

> "He allows the creatures that rebelled against him to torture and kill him so he could place their punishment upon himself. And then by trusting in him, every one of us can be forgiven and thus given his righteousness."

Ladies and gentlemen, this is the greatest story ever told and it happens to be true.

When Government Officials Become Evangelists

Perhaps the most stunning aspect of this memorial was watching high-ranking government officials give explicit Christian testimony on live television.

Secretary of State Marco Rubio's Gospel Presentation

The Secretary of State of the United States stood before millions and declared:

> "Sin entered the world and separated us from our creator. And so God took on the form of a man and came down and lived among us and he suffered like men and he died like a man. But on the third day, he rose unlike any mortal man."

Vice President J.D. Vance's Vulnerable Confession

In perhaps the most moving moment, VP Vance admitted:

> "I have talked more about Jesus Christ in the past two weeks than I have my entire time in public life."

He didn't have to say that. No political calculation required it. He said it because the moment demanded authenticity, and the Spirit was moving.

The Widow's Words That Shook a Nation

Erika Kirk's speech deserves its own analysis (coming soon), but one moment captures the power of what America witnessed. Speaking of her husband's killer, she declared:

> “That young man on the cross, our savior, said, ‘Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.’ That young man, I forgive him.”

When Christians forgive their enemies on national television, the world takes notice.

Take 29 minutes to listen to Erika Kirk’s complete speech from that day. Her words of forgiveness, faith, and challenge to the American church will convict and inspire you in ways that no summary can capture:

FULL REMARKS: Erika Kirk at Charlie Kirk funeral
https://youtube.com/watch?v=lXULd7Ie7zM

This is what biblical womanhood looks like under fire. This is what Christ-centered leadership sounds like in the face of unimaginable tragedy. Listen to every word.

The Revival Albert Mohler Couldn't Ignore

Mohler, who has analyzed American Christianity for decades, called this event "remarkable" multiple times. Why? Because seasoned observers of American Christianity recognize something extraordinary when they see it.

Listen to Dr. Mohler's complete analysis of what made this memorial service historically unprecedented. His theological insight into this moment will help you understand the spiritual significance of what America witnessed:

Monday, September 22, 2025
https://youtube.com/watch?v=wwn65OI5jjU

This wasn't manufactured. This wasn't orchestrated by political operatives looking for religious credibility. **This was authentic Christian testimony flowing from genuine faith in the face of genuine tragedy.**

The Missed Opportunity Most Christians Don't Recognize

Here's what most believers are missing: **Millions of non-Christians just received the clearest gospel presentation they may ever hear.** Not in a church building. Not at a Christian conference. On their living room TVs during what they thought would be a political memorial service.

The Numbers We Need to Grasp

- 200,000 in attendance
- Millions watching live streams
- Every major network carrying it live
- International coverage
- Social media amplification reaching tens of millions more

When has the gospel ever had this kind of platform in modern America?

What This Means for Every Christian Reading This

Erika Kirk said it best in her speech:

> "This past week, we saw people open a Bible for the first time in a decade. We saw people pray for the first time since they were children. We saw people go to a church service for the first time in their entire lives."

The harvest field is white. Are we ready to reap?

Your Church's Moment

If Erika Kirk is right—if millions are opening Bibles and praying for the first time in years—then your church is about to see visitors who haven't been inside a sanctuary since childhood.

Are you ready for them?

Your Personal Moment

When your non-Christian friends, family, and coworkers start asking questions about faith because of what they witnessed, **will you be ready to give an answer for the hope that is within you?**

The Wave Christians Can't Afford to Miss

Tucker Carlson said something at that memorial that should wake up every believer: *"The only real solution is Jesus."*

That message just went out to millions of Americans who desperately need to hear it. Many are responding. The question is: **Will the American church be ready to disciple the harvest that's coming?**

What Comes Next: The Church's Greatest Opportunity in Decades

President Trump called it "like an old-time revival." And in many ways, he was right.

But here's the difference between this and historical revivals: **This one was broadcast live to the entire nation.**

The seeds have been planted in millions of hearts. Now comes the critical work of watering, nurturing, and harvesting what God has begun.

This is our moment, Church. Let's not waste it.

Related Reading:

-
-
-

Trump Restores School Prayer Rights: Will the Church Rise to the Moment?

SEPTEMBER 9, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CONSITUTION, US CONSTITUTION

*VCA's Constitution focus, including Jeff Bayard's **Constitutional Showdown** series, reminds us that school prayer is both a cultural and constitutional battle.*

Trump Declares Total Protection for School Prayer

At the **Museum of the Bible** in Washington, D.C., President Donald J. Trump announced that the Department of Education will issue **new guidance protecting the right to prayer in America's public schools**.

"To have a great nation, you have to have religion," Trump said. "Under the Trump Administration, we're defending our rights and restoring our identity as a nation under God. We are One Nation Under God — and we always will be."

The President described the new policy as offering *"total protection"* for prayer in schools. His words drew on America's founding vision that rights are **endowed by our Creator**, not granted by government.

America Prays: A Call to National Renewal

Trump Announces 'Total Protection' for Right to Prayer in Public Schools
https://youtube.com/watch?v=H2SkVltfPj4

Trump also launched the **America Prays initiative**, inviting believers across the country to gather weekly in prayer for the nation's renewal as America approaches the 250th anniversary of the Declaration of Independence.

"What if believers all across this great nation got together with ten people each week to pray for our country?" asked Secretary of Housing and Urban Development Scott Turner. "Think about the transformation you and I could witness in

communities all across the land."

The initiative already includes more than seventy faith organizations and churches. Trump urged every American congregation and family to join.

Student Testimonies Reveal the Crisis

The event highlighted stories of students punished for expressing their faith:

- **Shay**, a 12-year-old from California, was forced to read a book promoting radical gender ideology to a kindergartner. His parents objected, and the boy endured bullying for his faith.
- **Hannah Allen**, from Honey Grove, Texas, was stopped by her principal for organizing classmates to pray for an injured peer. She refused to back down and won her case.
- **Lydia Booth**, a third-grader in Mississippi, was banned from wearing a mask that read "Jesus Loves Me." Her family, represented by Alliance Defending Freedom, sued the school district and won.

These stories illustrate how far America's classrooms have strayed from their biblical foundation — and why restoring prayer is not optional but essential.

Trump Rebukes Kaine: Rights Come From God

The President also took aim at **Senator Tim Kaine of Virgini**a, who recently claimed it was *"extremely troubling"* to say rights come from God rather than government.

"But as everyone in this room understands, it is tyrants who are denying our rights and the rights that come from God," Trump declared. "It's this Declaration of Independence that proclaims we're endowed by our Creator with the right to Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness. The Senator from Virginia should be ashamed of himself."

Trump's rebuke reminded the nation that our liberty is not a government handout — it is a God-given inheritance.

Constitutional Authority for School Prayer

The **First Amendment** guarantees: *"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof."* Yet for decades, activist courts have twisted that protection.

- **Engel v. Vitale (1962):** The Supreme Court struck down voluntary prayer in public schools.
- **Abington v. Schempp (1963):** Bible reading in classrooms was outlawed.

Neither decision was rooted in the Constitution's text. Both came from activist judges who substituted their will for the nation's founding principles. Sadly, the church largely stood by in silence as God, prayer, and the Ten Commandments were stripped from classrooms.

The Church's Responsibility

The truth is clear: **the government could not have removed God from schools if the church had not allowed it.** For too long, pulpits remained silent while secular ideologies filled the vacuum.

Scripture warns us: *"Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord"* (Psalm 33:12). When America abandoned God in her classrooms, she opened the door to confusion, violence, and moral collapse.

Now, with Trump's announcement, the door is open again — but it is the church's responsibility to walk through it. Pastors must lead their congregations in boldness. Parents must equip their children to stand firm in faith. Christian teachers must model courage in classrooms that often reward compromise.

A Call to Prayer and Action

The America Prays initiative should not be seen as a government program, but as a prophetic wake-up call. The President can provide policy, but only the church can provide spiritual power.

"Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old, he will not depart from it" (Proverbs 22:6). America's children need prayer, truth, and the gospel of Jesus Christ more than ever before.

Trump's announcement gives the church a window of opportunity. The question is whether we will seize it.

Conclusion: One Nation Under God

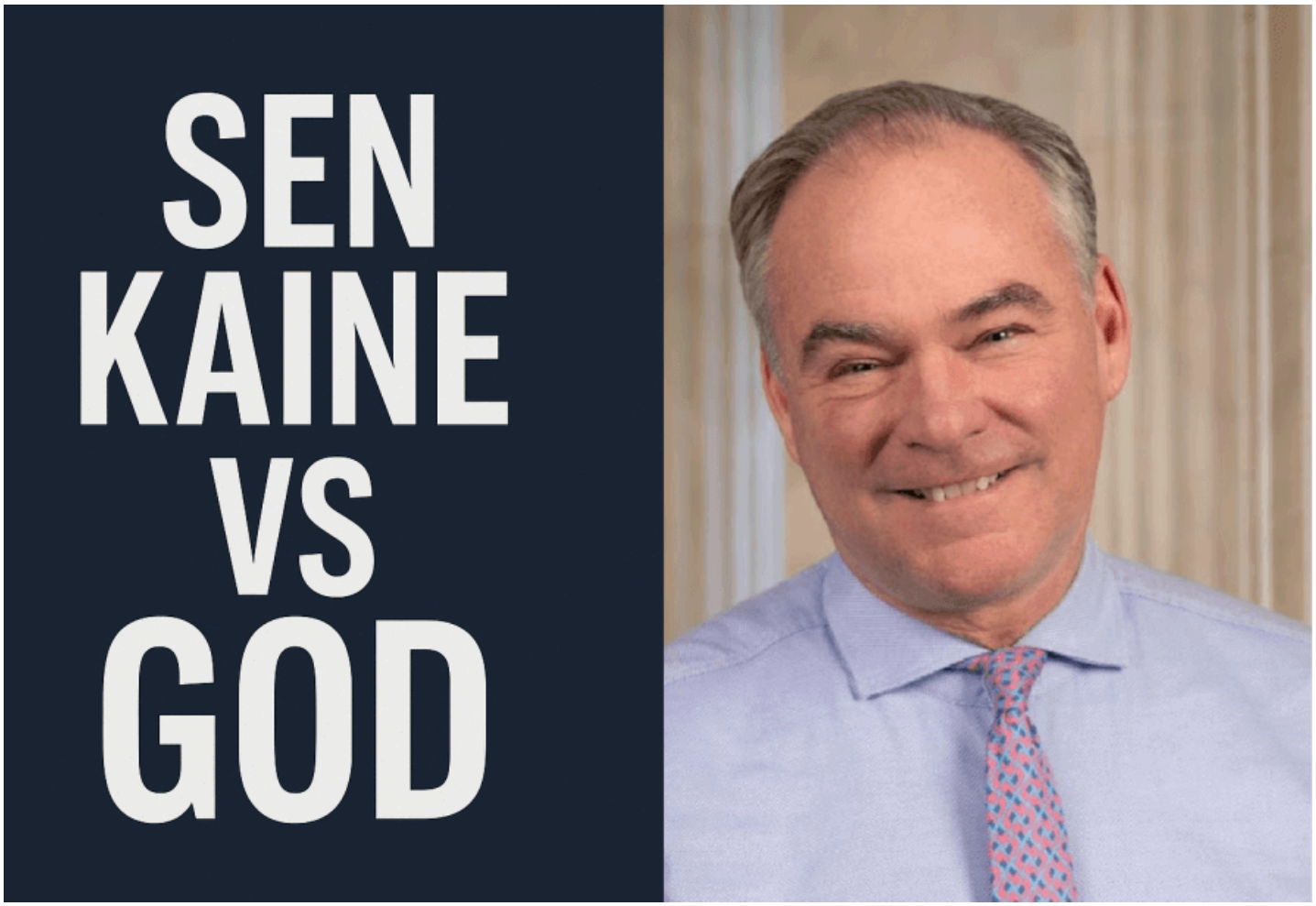
America was founded as **One Nation Under God**, not under bureaucrats or globalists. President Trump has taken an important step toward restoring that vision by defending prayer in schools and calling the nation to collective prayer.

But policies alone will not save us. Renewal will come only when the church rises, repents of past silence, and leads the way back to God.

The time is now. The question is not whether prayer will be protected, but whether the church will **pray, preach, and act with courage**.

Virginia's Senator vs. Virginia's Declaration: Who Gives Rights, God or Government?

SEPTEMBER 8, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



When **Senator Tim Kaine of Virginia** recently declared that Americans should be "very, very nervous" about the belief that rights come from our Creator rather than from government, he revealed more than just a policy disagreement. He denied the very foundation of American liberty—and in so doing, he stood against the words of Thomas Jefferson, the author of the Declaration of Independence and Virginia's most famous son.

Kaine claimed that believing rights come from God is dangerous, even comparing it to Iran's theocracy. According to him, it is the government—and its laws—that give people rights, not the Creator.

But that assertion is flatly and dangerously wrong.

The Declaration's Answer

The Declaration of Independence could not be clearer:

"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights..."

America was not founded on the shifting sands of human opinion, but on the eternal truth that rights are given by God, not granted by governments. Because our rights come from the Creator, they are beyond the reach of politicians to give or

take away. Government exists only to secure what God has already given.

Virginia's Own Constitution Sides with Jefferson, Not Kaine

It is especially troubling that Senator Kaine hails from Virginia, the birthplace of America's constitutional liberty. The very soil he represents testifies against his claim that rights come from government rather than from God.

The **Virginia Declaration of Rights of 1776**, drafted by George Mason, begins by affirming that *"all men are by nature equally free and independent and have certain inherent rights."* These rights, it declares, exist by nature—before any government is formed—and cannot justly be taken away. In other words, Virginians recognized that rights are God-given, not government-made.

Even more pointed is **Article I, Section 16 of the Virginia Constitution**, which acknowledges *"the duty which we owe to our Creator"* and grounds religious liberty in reason and conviction, not force or coercion. The text explicitly places the Creator at the center of our freedoms and conscience.

Thomas Jefferson's **Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom (1786)** reinforces the same truth: religious liberty is a *natural right*, not a gift from rulers. Jefferson warned that to compel belief or deny conscience was "sinful and tyrannical."

Taken together, these foundational documents leave no doubt: Virginia's own constitutional heritage rejects Senator Kaine's notion that rights come from government. Instead, it proclaims that our rights flow from God Himself, and government exists only to secure them.

Kaine's Error

By comparing belief in God-given rights to the tyranny of Iran, Senator Kaine commits a grave error. Iran oppresses minorities not because it acknowledges God, but because it *denies* God's universal moral law. Its rulers place themselves above the natural rights of human beings created in God's image.

Far from being a threat to freedom, grounding rights in the Creator is the only safeguard of religious liberty for all—Christian, Jew, Muslim, atheist, and everyone else. If God grants rights, then government cannot strip them away based on belief or background.

The Danger of Government-Made Rights

What happens if we accept Senator Kaine's premise that rights come from government? Then rights are no longer rights at all—they are mere permissions, subject to revision or revocation.

That is the logic of tyranny. Communists, fascists, and theocrats alike claim to define and dispense rights as they see fit. If government creates rights, then no standard exists by which one government's actions can be condemned as unjust.

Without God as the foundation, there is no answer to the question: *Why was Iran wrong?*

The Christian Worldview & Natural Law

The Christian worldview provides the true foundation of liberty. Scripture teaches that all men and women are created in the image of God (Genesis 1:27). From this flows the dignity and worth of every human being.

Natural law—the moral order written into creation—confirms this truth and was acknowledged by the Founders as "the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God." Religious liberty itself flows from this: God desires voluntary worship, not forced allegiance. Therefore, government has no authority to compel belief or suppress conscience.

The Call of the Hour

For 250 years, America has stood on this sturdy foundation. To tear it up now, as Senator Kaine suggests, is to undermine the very soil in which liberty grows.

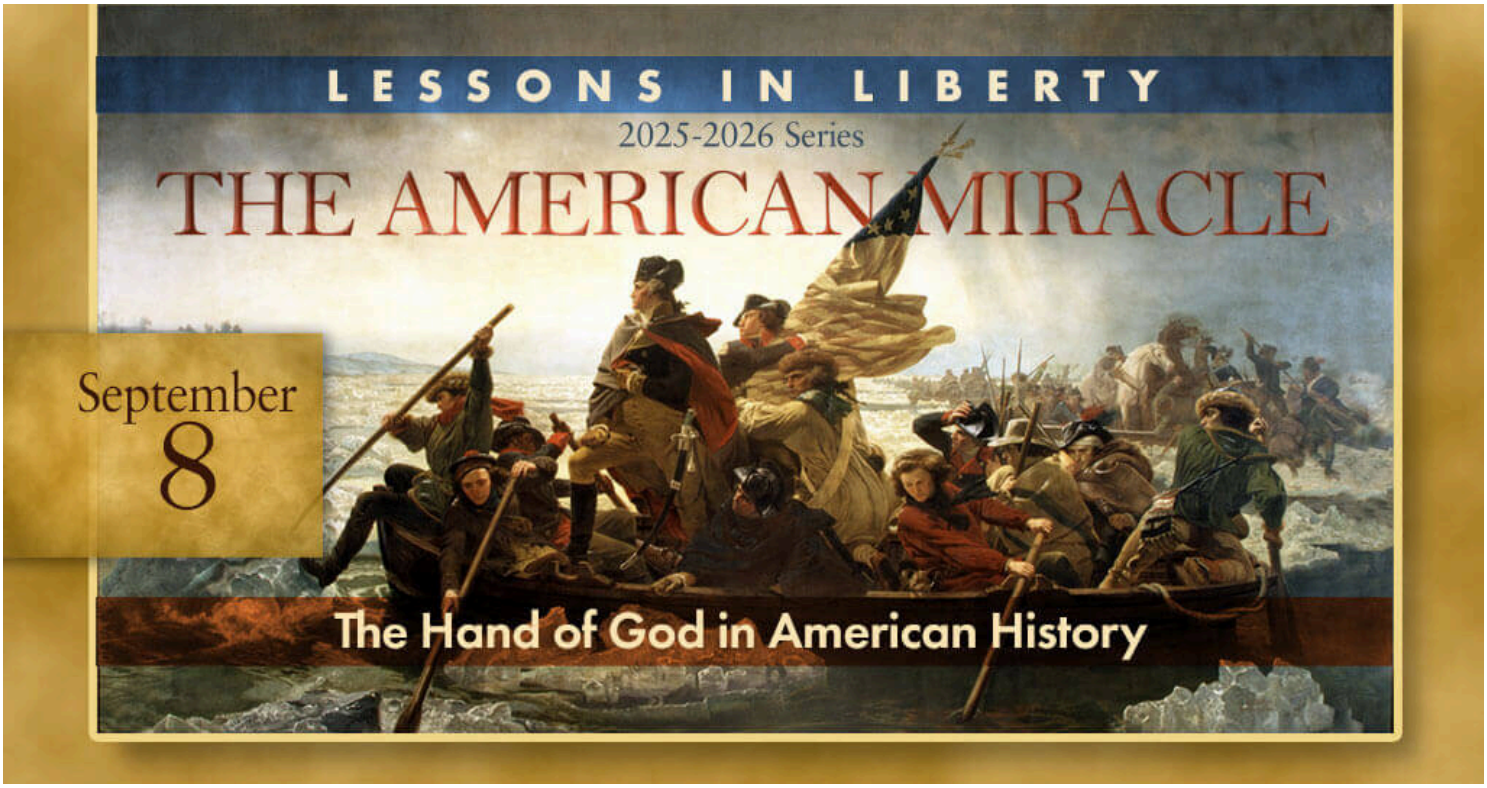
As Christians and patriots, we must not be silent. We must remind our leaders and our neighbors that rights are not political favors—they are divine endowments. They are unalienable because they come from Almighty God.

Jefferson himself warned us: *"Can the liberties of a nation be secure when we have removed a conviction that these liberties are the gift of God?"*

Senator Kaine may reject that truth, but Virginia's Declaration—and America's destiny—rest firmly upon it.

Discover God's Providence in American History: The 2025-26 Lessons in Liberty Series

SEPTEMBER 3, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



In an era where America's Christian foundations are questioned and our national identity seems fractured, understanding **God's providence in American history** has never been more crucial. The Foundation for American Christian Education (FACE) presents a remarkable opportunity to rediscover the divine hand that shaped our nation through their comprehensive **2025-26 Lessons in Liberty series.**

Why Understanding Providence Matters Now

As believers watching cultural upheaval and political division, we often wonder: Where is God in America's story today? The answer lies in understanding how He worked throughout our nation's past. Noah Webster's 1828 dictionary defines providence as "The care and superintendence that God exercises over his creatures… By divine providence is often understood God Himself."

America's founders lived with this Biblical perspective. They recognized every challenge and blessing as coming from God's loving hand for their benefit and His glory. This understanding shaped their response to tyranny, their approach to governance, and their vision for a Christian constitutional republic.

The Forgotten Foundation of American Liberty

Today's confusion about America's identity stems from forgetting our providential story. We've reduced our history to random events rather than recognizing it as "the working out of a mighty system defined by principles as old as creation, and as infallible as divine wisdom."

The Lessons in Liberty series examines compelling evidence that America's history follows divine purpose and direction. From the preparation of the continent to the suffering and miracles that secured our freedom, God's hand guided the establishment of liberty and Christian self-government on American soil.

Nine Transformative Sessions with Distinguished Scholars

The series features renowned Christian historians and educators who bring decades of research to these vital topics:

Dr. Max Lyons opens the series in September exploring "The Hand of God in American History," establishing the Biblical framework for understanding providential history and its meaning for today's believers.

Dr. Mark Beliles examines the mindset of America's founding generation in October, revealing how Cotton Mather and early Puritans understood God's divine providence in the discovery and colonization of America.

Stephen McDowell presents two crucial sessions on the Revolution and Constitutional America, showing how hardship forged representative self-government and how Reformed theology shaped civil government.

The series progresses through expansion, conflicts, modern challenges, and concludes with **Dr. Gai Ferdon** addressing God's providence in today's American family and church.

Practical Application for Modern Christians

This isn't merely academic history. Each session connects historical understanding to current Christian living and cultural engagement. Participants discover how recognizing God's providence:

- Strengthens faith during national uncertainty
- Provides Biblical perspective on current events
- Equips believers for effective cultural influence
- Restores confidence in God's ongoing work in America

The series answers critical questions: Why did founders believe in providence? How does it apply to our individual lives? Is God's providence still active in America today?

Accessible Learning for Busy Lives

FACE designed this series for practical accessibility. Register for the complete nine-session series at just $80 (individual or family rate) and receive:

- Live monthly presentations (starting September 8, 2025)
- Lifetime access to video recordings
- Comprehensive handouts for each session
- Flexibility to attend live or watch at your convenience

Individual sessions are available for $10 each, though the series value becomes clear when topics build upon each other throughout the year.

Join the Community of Liberty-Minded Patriots

Monthly donors receive free access to the entire series, joining a community of believers committed to understanding and preserving America's Christian heritage. This fellowship of "like-minded patriots who love God's Word" studies together to master liberty's lessons and bring every aspect of culture "captive to the obedience of Christ."

The series title, “The American Miracle: The Providential Story of Our Nation,” captures the extraordinary nature of what God accomplished through ordinary people who trusted His sovereignty.

Your Role in God’s Continuing Story

America stands at a crossroads. Understanding how God worked providentially in our past equips us to recognize His work today and participate faithfully in His ongoing plan. As the founders realized their role as a “city on the hill,” modern Christians must rediscover our calling to be salt and light in contemporary culture.

Ready to discover God’s providence in American history? Register now for lifetime access to all nine Lessons in Liberty lectures. Whether you’re a homeschool parent, pastor, teacher, or concerned citizen, this series provides the Biblical foundation and historical understanding necessary for faithful Christian citizenship.

Register for the **complete series** here or sign up for **individual sessions**.

Don’t let another generation forget the miraculous story of God’s hand in American history. Join the 2025-26 Lessons in Liberty series and discover how the same God who guided our founders continues to work His purposes in our nation today.

Christina Bobb Raises The Curtain On The Mar-a-Lago Raid, Leftist Lawfare, “Destroy Trump” Agenda

AUGUST 27, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

> “Take no part in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose them.” — Ephesians 5:11

Christina Bobb has lived the headlines from the inside. A Marine, attorney, and former OAN correspondent who served on President Trump’s legal team, she was on site as custodian of records during the Mar-a-Lago raid. In this episode of **United Patriots Uprising**, Bobb unveils what she calls a coordinated political–legal campaign to crush Trump and intimidate his supporters through “lawfare.”
Her new book, **Defiant: Inside the Mar-a-Lago Raid and the Left’s Ongoing Lawfare**, lays out a granular timeline—texts, emails, meetings—and the personal cost: nine legal battles in three years, subpoenas, a still-open case, and relentless media defamation.

Bobb argues accountability is the only way to stop the abuse—and urges Americans to stay engaged.

Watch the full interview here:

> “The systematic abuse by Democrats of our justice system has to stop. And the only way it can stop is if they’re prosecuted.”
> — Christina Bobb

Christina Bobb Raises The Curtain On The Mar-A-Lago Raid, Leftist Lawfare, "Destroy Trump" Agenda
https://youtube.com/watch?v=pPmkSQBECqA

Inside the Raid—A Firsthand Timeline

Bobb was President Trump's representative during the Mar-a-Lago search and previously the custodian of records in meetings with the DOJ/FBI. In Defiant, she reconstructs the run-up and aftermath with messages and memos, explaining why she believes politics, not law, drove the raid.

Lawfare—When the Process Becomes the Punishment

She defines "lawfare" as weaponized legal actions designed to drain resources, smear reputations, and sideline people from the real work. Beyond courtrooms and legal bills, she details the emotional toll and the chilling effect on attorneys pressured not to take certain cases.

Media "Cover Fire" and Narrative Control

According to Bobb, major outlets acted as "cover," amplifying accusations as if they were convictions while memory-holing dropped charges and weak cases. She challenges claims about January 6 and the documents probe, arguing the media crafted talking points to shape public perception.

A Miraculous Comeback—And Why Accountability Matters

Despite indictments, lawsuits, and even an assassination attempt, Bobb calls Trump's 2024 return a "miraculous" victory. She says investigations and prosecutions of government abuse are essential, not out of vengeance but to prevent future weaponization.

Key Bullet Point Takeaways

- Bobb was on the ground for the Mar-a-Lago raid and documents a step-by-step timeline.
- She says "lawfare" is meant to punish through process—money, time, reputation, and fear.
- Media narratives, in her view, provided "cover fire" that turned allegations into assumed guilt.
- She attributes Trump's 2024 win to perseverance through unprecedented legal and political attacks.
- Bobb argues accountability (including prosecutions) is necessary to deter future abuse.
- Defiant includes a note from President Trump and releases September 9 (available for pre-order).

> "When justice is done, it is a joy to the righteous but terror to evildoers." — Proverbs 21:15

Find Gary Binford Online

YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969

Podcast Archive: *United Patriots Uprising*

X (Twitter): @gary_binford

Facebook: Gary Binford

Truth Social: @GaryBinford

Find Christina Bobb Online

Instagram: @christina_bobb
X (Twitter): @christina_bobb
Truth Social: **@Christina_Bobb**

Book: **Defiant: Inside the Mar-a-Lago Raid and the Left's Ongoing Lawfare** — Releases Sept 9 (pre-order available)

How Much Worse Can it Get?

AUGUST 15, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Liberalism Disaster After 40 Years

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

“The permissiveness of which modern liberals are so proud turns out, in situation after situation, to usher in circumstances liberals — and others — deplore; and so it is time now to check on our hierarchies and integrate our thinking.”
“During the past twenty years, erotic and pornographic books and magazines have become universal. It is as easy to buy Penthouse as the Wall Street Journal.”

“During the past twenty years, information about birth control has become quite generally available. Moreover, technological achievements, most notably The Pill, have made the control of pregnancies easier. Indeed, the word went out that The Pill in and of itself was the great emancipator of women.” —*Wm. F. Buckley Jr., August 20, 1984*

Such critique seems almost quaint by today’s measure. People of Buckley’s generation—who begat mine, would be absolutely stunned by the decline western civilization has experienced in just four decades.

Arlington **Mayor Jim Ross** is facing backlash after newly surfaced footage from 2018 shows him using vulgar language and making explicit remarks toward a Christian street preacher.

The video, recorded by Vice News in 2018, was filmed at the Southern Decadence festival in New Orleans, an LGBTQ event held annually over Labor Day weekends. In the footage, Ross, whose face was blurred, can be heard addressing street preacher **Ruben Israel** with crude language and profanity. It’s so bad that I will not even make veiled references in describing it. But there it is for all the world to see.

Why are our elected officials and politicians so enraged and vulgar? A big part of it comes down to a mix of cultural shifts, media incentives, and changes in how political success is measured.

Today, political discourse has shifted away from measured debate toward more combative exchanges. The 24-hour news cycle and the reach of social media make it harder for careful language to gain attention. Outrage, insults, and soundbites spread quicker, and many politicians use them deliberately to stay visible.

If life imitates art, politics imitates the culture. Public figures present themselves like reality show personalities.

Relying on confrontation and unscripted moments to connect with supporters is deliberate. The intent is to replace policy discussion with performance.

Deep partisan divisions have reinforced the trend. With each party speaking more to its core supporters than to the political middle, sharp or even crude language can be an effective way to demonstrate loyalty to one's base. At the same time, declining trust in institutions has lowered public expectations for formality and decorum from elected officials.

For some voters, blunt speech signals honesty and independence from the political establishment. Whether or not that impression is accurate, it has become a valuable asset in modern campaigning. In this environment, civility is no longer the default—it is one option among many, and not always the one politicians choose.

In the 60s and 70s public speaking was more formal and institutional

Leaders like John F. Kennedy, Lyndon Johnson, and Gerald Ford used plain but measured language in public, even when they were sharp behind closed doors. Television was limited to a few networks, so politicians had to appeal to a broad audience.

Ronald Reagan

In the 80s and 90s, we relied on soundbites and media strategy

Ronald Reagan brought Hollywood-style messaging, while focusing on optimism and controlled imagery. The rise of cable news meant more segmented audiences and more "made for TV" moments. Attack ads became common, but direct vulgarity was rare—insults were usually coded or clever.

The 2000s ushered in partisan media and polarization

Major media giants fostered explicitly partisan spaces. Politicians increasingly played to their base with sharper and more emotional rhetoric. The 24-hour news cycle rewarded sensational moments that could be replayed endlessly.

2010s and the social media disruption

Before they became the gatekeepers, Twitter, Facebook, and YouTube gave politicians direct access to supporters without censorship. Outrage posts, memes, and viral clips built political influence.

Now, in the 2020s, it's Politics as Performance

Many politicians now act as if they're influencers or entertainers, using conflict to drive attention. Culture war issues dominate messaging, and verbal aggression signals loyalty to a political tribe. With trust in institutions at historic lows, voters don't expect traditional civility from leaders.

A big part of it comes down to a mix of cultural shifts, media incentives, and changes in how political success is measured. This is nothing new really. The Bible speaks of our civilizational decline more than once.

Jesus told his followers, *"Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place."* —Matthew 24:34

Regardless of whether you interpret this verse as a distant future generation or the generation living in Jerusalem then, it's crucial we be prepared for the end times.

Generationally speaking, scripture is clear on this point. Everyone will be held accountable for their own actions.

"In those days people will no longer say, 'The parents have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge.' Instead, everyone will die for their own sin; whoever eats sour grapes—their own teeth will be set on edge" —Jeremiah 31:29-30

Who knows? Maybe the generations coming next will see the wisdom and truth… and see liberalism for what it is: a disaster. But I wouldn't hold my breath if I were you.

Photo by **suroor mohmd** on **Unsplash**

Virginia Prodan: “Socialism Promises Heaven but Delivers Hell”

AUGUST 14, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

> **“Stand firm, then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, with the breastplate of righteousness in place.”**
>
> *— Ephesians 6:14*

Virginia Prodan has lived through what too many Americans still think is impossible. As a human rights attorney in Communist Romania, she was arrested, beaten, tortured, and nearly assassinated for defending Christians and sharing the gospel. On this episode of ***United Patriots Uprising***, Virginia issues a sobering warning: **the same patterns that crushed her homeland are already infecting the United States.**

Through the grace of God, she faced down a regime-sent assassin—and won him to Christ. Now she’s fighting for the soul of her adopted country, calling on Americans to reject the lies of socialism before it’s too late.

Watch the full interview here:

“Socialism is already here. Don’t wait until you’re in prison to speak up.” — Virginia Prodan

Assassination Survivor Virginia Prodan Declares America Must Reject Socialism/Communism
https://youtube.com/watch?v=AEmw5bW2Sv4

The Lie of Socialism, the Slavery of Communism

> **"They promise justice, equality, and free healthcare. But what they deliver is misery, silence, and government worship."**

Virginia Prodan understands the progression well: socialism lays the groundwork through false promises—free education, tolerance, equality—and communism finishes the job by criminalizing dissent and crushing faith. Her story is a living testimony to where this leads: **loss of property, freedom, voice, and even life.**

She warns Americans not to be deceived by the pleasant-sounding slogans. **"It all starts with fear and lies,"** she says. "Then you wake up one day, and the government has become your god."

Saving Her Assassin: A Miracle in a Romanian Law Office

> **"Only God could turn a regime killer into a brother in Christ."**

In one of the most gripping testimonies ever shared on the show, Virginia recounts the day a 6'10" assassin—sent directly by dictator Nicolae Ceaușescu—entered her office with a gun aimed at her head. She was 4'10". Terrified but obedient, she heard God whisper, "Share the gospel."

What happened next defies logic but affirms divine power: **he listened. He lowered the gun. He surrendered his life to Jesus on the spot.** Decades later, he reappeared in her office in Dallas—now a pastor, asking to write a chapter in her book *Saving My Assassin*.

The High Cost of Silence: Her Uncle's Regret

> **"There is a time to speak. If you wait too long, you'll lose the chance—and the country."**

Virginia shares the story of her uncle, a wealthy businessman who kept quiet when socialism began creeping into Romania. He believed it would blow over. Instead, he ended up in a psychiatric hospital for speaking out too late—and died in silence, full of regret.

This, she warns, is where too many Americans are today. "We say it can't happen here," she says, "but it's already happening."

"Stand firm, then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, with the breastplate of righteousness in place." — Ephesians 6:14

A Call to Courage, a Vision for Freedom

> **"God didn't ask for my resume. He asked for my obedience."**

Since coming to America in 1988, Virginia has continued her mission—defending human rights, raising godly children, and equipping others through her ministry and podcast. She challenges believers to live their faith publicly, engage politically, and raise bold families that will stand for truth.

She reminds us: freedom doesn't come from government. It comes from God. And God is calling this generation to rise up—not with fear, but with obedience, courage, and clarity.

Key Takeaways

- **Socialism is the gateway drug to totalitarian control.**
- **Silence in the face of evil is not neutrality—it's surrender.**
- **God can redeem anyone, even an assassin, through truth and love.**
- **Christian families are the backbone of freedom.**
- **Faith must be lived publicly—boldly, consistently, and fearlessly.**

> **"Speak up for those who cannot speak for themselves, for the rights of all who are destitute."**
>
> *— Proverbs 31:8*

Find Gary Binford Online

YouTube Channel: **@garybinford1969**

Podcast Archive: *United Patriots Uprising*

X (Twitter): **@gary_binford**

Facebook: **Gary Binford**

Truth Social: **@GaryBinford**

Find Virginia Prodan Online

Book: **Saving My Assassin**

Ministry Website: **VirginiaProdan.com**

Podcast: *Courageous Leadership with Virginia Prodan* (Wednesdays & Saturdays at 10am)

Speaking Inquiries: Available via **virginiaprodanbooks.com**

Would you like the SEO package (meta description, slug, and keyphrase) next?

Left Brains, Right Brains, Half Wits

AUGUST 4, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

What would you do if you had a brain? *

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

The late Jeanne Robertson was renowned for her homespun humor and folksy storytelling. One of her best-loved routines explored the differences between two ways of thinking: the creative and spontaneous versus the precise and methodical.

She jokingly dubbed her husband, Larry, "Left Brain" because of his methodical, logic-driven approach to life. According to Robertson, left-brained people love order, thrive on specifics, and prefer to color only inside the lines. "You know that box people tell you to think outside of?" she quipped. "They're perfectly content to stay inside it."

In one story, Jeanne handed her comedy routine to her husband and asked, "Left Brain, do you think this is funny?" After ten minutes of silence, she realized he was still deeply engrossed in the page. When she finally prompted him, he replied, "I haven't read it for funny yet—I'm still fixing the commas."

Jeanne Robertson

Robertson was one of my favorite comedians to listen to on The Comedy Channel during my drives to and from work. I always found the left-brain/right-brain concept amusing.

But as it turns out, this idea may be more myth than reality.

The Myth and the Facts

The popular belief is that people are "left-brained"—logical, analytical, detail-oriented, and good at math and language—or "right-brained"—creative, intuitive, emotional, and artistic. This concept suggests that each hemisphere dominates certain personality traits or cognitive styles and that people favor one side over the other.

However, recent work by researchers like Dr. Simon Baron-Cohen has shown that the left brain versus right brain theory is largely a myth, or at least a significant oversimplification of how the brain actually works. Modern neuroscience reveals

that:

- Both hemispheres work together on almost all tasks.
- Language is typically more left-lateralized (especially in right-handed people), and spatial awareness can be more right-lateralized—but these are specific functions, not whole personality profiles.
- Creativity, logic, emotion, and reasoning require integration of both hemispheres.
- Brain imaging shows that complex activities—like playing music, solving problems, or reading—involve multiple regions across both sides of the brain.

The myth originated from misinterpretations of 1960s and 1970s research on split-brain patients (those who had the corpus callosum severed to treat epilepsy). While the findings were fascinating, popular media exaggerated them into sweeping claims about personality.

Why Does the Myth Matter?

Believing the left/right brain myth can lead to:

- Stereotyping people's abilities or learning styles.
- Misguided educational strategies—an important point when reconsidering the educational philosophies of figures like John Dewey, Paulo Freire, and Benjamin Bloom.
- Limiting self-understanding and personal growth.

While some specialization exists between the hemispheres, the brain is highly interconnected. We aren't "left-brained" or "right-brained"—we're whole-brained individuals.

Baron-Cohen and Brain Specialization

Dr. Simon Baron-Cohen, a prominent psychologist and autism researcher, does not focus on the left/right dichotomy in the traditional pop-psychology sense. Rather, he works with theories of brain specialization related to empathy, systemizing, and autism spectrum conditions.

Baron-Cohen is best known for his Empathizing-Systemizing (E-S) theory, which proposes that individuals can be understood along two main dimensions:

- **Empathizing:** The ability to identify with and respond to others' emotions (associated more with social brain networks).
- **Systemizing:** The drive to analyze or construct systems. (linked with rule-based, analytical thinking)

On average, females score higher on empathizing, while males score higher on systemizing. People with autism spectrum conditions typically have a "hyper-systemizing" profile and may find empathy more challenging.

Dr. Simon Baron-Cohen

Although Baron-Cohen acknowledges some lateralization (dominance of function in one hemisphere), he does not reduce his model to the simplistic "left equals logical, right equals emotional" formula. Instead, he focuses on specific neural circuits and regions—such as the amygdala, orbitofrontal cortex, superior temporal sulcus (the "empathy circuit"), as well as the prefrontal cortex and parietal lobes for systemizing behavior. These involve both hemispheres.

His research on autism highlights differences in neural connectivity rather than just lateralization. For instance, individuals on the autism spectrum often show reduced activity in areas associated with empathy, such as the medial prefrontal cortex (in the frontal lobe, near the midline), and the temporoparietal junction (located at the intersection of the temporal and parietal lobes on both sides of the brain). Conversely, the inferior parietal regions, which are connected to systemizing, may show increased activity.

Baron-Cohen's work demonstrates that complex traits like social understanding and analytical thinking rely on distributed brain systems, not on isolated hemispheres.

Jordan B. Peterson recently interviewed Dr. Baron-Cohen on "What Do We Actually Know About Autism?" (July 14, 2025), discussing topics such as theory of mind, the differences between cognitive and affective empathy, the evolutionary roots of invention, gender differences in cognition, and how autistic traits relate to creativity and pattern recognition. They also explored the darker side of empathy deficits—including psychopathy and cruelty—raising important questions about compassion and human development.

Rethinking the Brain and the Mind

The more we learn about the science of the mind, the more we may be approaching either a dramatic turning point in human history or a new spiritual awakening. After a century of ideological indoctrination that has undermined education and social cohesion, such insights press upon us to rethink psychology and our understanding of both the mind and the brain.

In his book "*A Whole New Mind: Why Right-Brainers Will Rule the Future*," **Daniel Pink** argued that future success would come from cultivating six creative aptitudes: design, story, symphony, empathy, play, and meaning. Pink compared this new "Conceptual Age" to previous eras of great transformation, such as the Industrial Revolution or the Renaissance.

Ironically, Pink predicted that "left-brained" professions like programming and computer coding would dominate computer age employment. But now, artificial intelligence and large language models are threatening those very same professions. Despite his secular perspective, Pink could only sense the need to use the mind as a divine gift, and that as image-bearers, we are called to something higher.

- *"Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that by testing you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect." —Romans 12:2 (ESV)*

---

* Said Dorothy to the Scarecrow in "The Wizard of Oz."

Daniel Greenfield Exposes America's Radical Unrest and the Revolution Behind It

AUGUST 1, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

> "For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places."
>
> *— Ephesians 6:12*

"The left has been fighting a war to seize control of this country for centuries." — Daniel Greenfield

In this explosive episode of ***United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford***, investigative journalist Daniel Greenfield sounds the alarm on what he calls a "judicial coup" and a rising tide of street-level revolutionary violence. As CEO of the David Horowitz Freedom Center and author of ***Domestic Enemies: The Founding Fathers' Fight Against the Left***, Greenfield connects today's unrest to a longstanding war between liberty and tyranny.

Recorded just before President Trump's takedown of Iran's nuclear sites, this conversation unveils the deeper agenda behind our national chaos—and issues a rallying cry for Christians, Jews, and conservatives to stand firm.

Watch the full episode here:

Journalist Daniel Greenfield Provides Insight Into Our Nation's Increasingly Hostile Unrest
https://youtube.com/watch?v=b0cjDy6fJy8

The Oldest Enemy of the American Republic

"This isn't new. The Founding Fathers were already fighting this battle."

Greenfield contends that the modern left is simply today's version of a rebellion as old as the Republic itself. Drawing a contrast between the American Revolution and the French Revolution, he explains how one sought limited government under God, while the other demanded the power to perfect mankind through force. That latter vision, he says, is still with us—and it's devouring the country from within.

Today's revolutionaries aren't waving muskets; they're leveraging judges, universities, and street mobs. "It's a religious movement for them," Greenfield explains. "They believe they can create heaven on earth by seizing control of every part of society."

A Calculated Collapse of Order

"Chaos is a strategy. They're creating it on purpose."

The riots aren't spontaneous. Greenfield exposes how figures like Gavin Newsom used networks of donors and activists to ignite protests under the guise of immigration outrage, aiming to build political capital and position themselves as saviors amid the flames.

When that failed—when President Trump responded decisively with the National Guard and Marines—Newsom pivoted to playing the victim. "They were counting on Trump doing nothing," Greenfield says. "They guessed wrong." But the plan remains the same: stir unrest, provoke overreaction, and spin it into political opportunity.

Indoctrination, Not Education

"These universities exist to brainwash, not to educate."

Gary Binford and Greenfield lament the state of America's elite campuses, where leftist monoculture has pushed out not only conservatives but even moderate liberals.

> "It's a political cult," Greenfield warns. "They eat their own. And they always spiral into more radicalism."

The result? Jewish students now face open hostility, but they're often left defenseless in an environment built by their own ideological allies. Campuses no longer serve as forums for debate or discovery—they are breeding grounds for activism and rage, where students are conditioned to despise the very country that funds their education.

Corruption and Lawlessness at Every Level

> **"California is a narco state. The whole thing should be raided."**

The corruption Greenfield documents is staggering. Greenfield says there more than 500 California officials under indictment, and says this reveals how nonprofit scams, political laundering, and insider deals funnel taxpayer money into chaos. The state legislature even refuses to disclose how many FBI raids have taken place at the Capitol. "They're hiding criminality behind activism," Greenfield says. "They pretend to serve the people, but they're looting the system."

It's not just about ideology. It's about power—and power without accountability. From Maxine Waters to Adam Schiff, Greenfield accuses the political elite of lying, stealing, and escaping justice under a double standard that punishes patriots and rewards traitors.

What Patriots Must Do Now

"If we don't show up, they win by default."

President Trump, Greenfield believes, cannot fix this alone. The real battle is cultural, spiritual, and local. Christians, retirees, working men and women—all must get off the sidelines and reclaim their neighborhoods, school boards, and towns. "We need a movement," he says. "That's how we win."

Binford echoes the urgency. "They're doubling down. They're not quitting. We have to stand up now." Greenfield calls on believers to volunteer, organize, and hold the line. The left plays to win—so must we.

Key Takeaways

- **The left's goal is not reform—it's total revolution.**
- **Riots are not random—they're orchestrated political tools.**
- **Universities are no longer educational—they're indoctrination factories.**
- **Deep corruption in blue states is fueling national unrest.**
- **Christians must engage at every level—this is spiritual war.**

> "If the foundations are destroyed, what can the righteous do?"
>
> — *Psalm 11:3*

Find Gary Binford Online

YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969

Podcast Archive: *United Patriots Uprising*

X (Twitter): @gary_binford

Facebook: Gary Binford

Truth Social: @GaryBinford

Find Daniel Greenfield Online

Website: FrontPageMag.com

Book: *Domestic Enemies: The Founding Fathers' Fight Against the Left*

Social: Often quoted by Rush Limbaugh, vilified by the SPLC—follow his latest reporting at the David Horowitz Freedom Center.

Failure of the Progressive Project

JULY 25, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

How the West Can Be Won. Again

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

If you were to query an LLM—a **large language model** like ChatGPT or Perplexity—about the post-war progressive project, you will discover this:

"The **post-war progressive project** refers to the set of political, economic, cultural, and institutional efforts that emerged after World War II—primarily in the Western world—to build a more just, stable, and equitable society. It aimed to respond to the devastation of the war, prevent the rise of authoritarianism, and promote social cohesion through a mix of democratic governance, social welfare, international cooperation, and moral reform."

The progressive project is at once a political movement impacting and shaping cultural, economic, and social institutions; and a reaction to the brutality of the Second World War. Some could argue it was an over-reaction. Others might say it was deliberately calculated to allow massive interventions by government to impose sanctions and develop powerful institutions under the auspices of a more centralized government.

The key take-away is that the world, but most especially the West, was determined that we must *never* return to fascism, communism, or authoritarian rule—ever again. This summary amounts to what can only be describes as stunning irony. Since the end of the war, the West has marched inexorably toward those very things until now.

The irony is the these very threats to democracy, and more importantly, to republicanism were in fact the very things that massively grew to the point where we find ourselves today: sweating under the threat of authoritarianism—communism or whatever label we might want give it, largely because of the "success" of the progressive project.

After World War II, the strong urge for building and strengthening liberal democratic institutions to prevent the return of fascism, communism, and authoritarian rule was overwhelming. This post-war effort prioritized the establishment of free and fair elections, the rule of law, civil liberties, and the independence of both the media and the judiciary. The overarching goal was to safeguard individual rights while fostering a shared sense of national purpose and democratic stability.

How did the progressive project actually work out? Did it manage to fully realize its objectives? How has the western world managed to achieve those objectives?

75 years later, free and fair elections would eventually come to be thoroughly corrupted by mail-in balloting, ballot harvesting, controversial initiatives, redistricting, and even last-minute attempts to remove a presidential candidate from the ballots altogether.

Social welfare morphed in the welfare state, a massive dependency on welfare systems that dismantled far better institutions like marriage and family by replacing the head of the household—the father—with government largess. In this particular case, the result was the devastation of the emerging black American family.

The progressive project confronted moral reform by simply redefining morality altogether. Most all institutions embraced the progressive project—often with little understanding of what it was leading to: the replacement of only the labels of fascism, communism, and authoritarianism.

These were the institutions of higher education, the media, central banking—to name a few. It ushered in the idea of globalization, feminism, homogenization—ironically, the latter under the rubric of diversity.

If the goals and objectives of the progressive project were to safeguard the people from such ideologies, why only now are we just waking up to the failure of this project?

Simply put: because we, like sheep, have gone astray, and we always will it would seem. Almost as soon as the opportunities of American prosperity were realized, the erosion of economic and social mobility quickly set in. With a stronger middle class clearly emerging, the aim of the progressive movement geared up to divide the classes by something other than material success and property ownership. A war was waged on Western culture. It was a war on what really made the west great: Christendom. Yes, that's right. Christianity itself.

This idea is certain to invite derision and denouncement, but only because these last 75 years have been a slow, methodical, and successful erosion of social and cultural norms based on the rule of law, civil liberties and independent media. As you read this, you may or may not realize that these things—and many don't—have been overtaken by a cultural hegemony whose sole aim is to divide and alienate the people by prioritizing another set of desired outcomes.

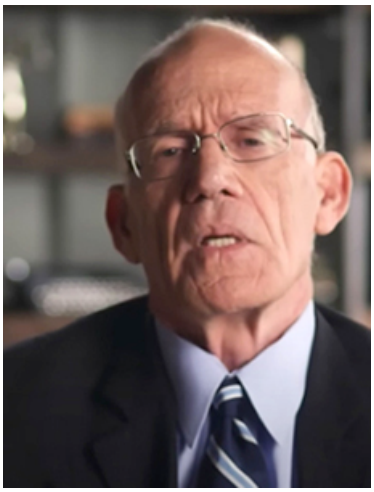
Equality, anti-racism, sexual revolution, genders, agism; all are representative of the new progressive movement. The trouble is, the old and the new progressivism both produce the same recurring outcome: division, unrest and unending turmoil.

The tools of the progressives are those of **Antonio Gramsci**, who died in Mussolini's prison system in 1937. He developed the cultural hegemony that declared by arguing that the ruling class maintains power not just through political and economic control, but by shaping cultural norms and ideas. This made their dominance seem natural or inevitable. This concept has succeeded in influencing sociology, cultural studies, and political theory. This is the continuing goal of Western Marxism or as it is often called, Cultural Marxism.

Victor Davis Hanson

In the league of agitating against Western thought and ideals are some strange bedfellows indeed: transgenderists, anti-colonialists, critical theorists and pedagogs, liberation theologians and post-modernists. And most strangely. They all think they can get in bed with militant Islamists. If they only knew how dangerous that is.

Victor Davis Hanson parsed it out in a *YouTube* mashup titled, "Nobody Noticed What Trump Just Did—Except Victor Davis Hanson"



We still remember how things looked truly bleak, and the game was all but over. With one setback after another, the unthinkable happened—mostly in the Summer run up to election 2024. After months of outrageous criminal trials, assassination attempts, and seemingly never-ending outrage—by the Progressives especially—this one man, seemingly against all odds, emerged to wrest back control and almost single-handedly push Western leadership back onto the world stage by sheer force of will, and almost frenetic activity of executive orders, deals and tariffs is reigniting the embers of the once familiar American ethos.

The skirmishes will continue. The rogue judges will continue to interfere. The last seven decades won't just go away quietly. But for the first time in a long while, the prospects look promising. Dreams are becoming clearer.

"AI and automation are gutting the job market, and open borders flood the system with labor we don't need. The contradictions are now too big to hide. Everyone is pretending they know what's going on—but no one does. Except, maybe, the plumber making $50 an hour under the table… and Donald Trump, who Hanson says may ride off like Shane—unthanked, misunderstood, but victorious."

- *"Let us not lose heart in doing good, for in due time we will reap if we do not grow weary."* Galatians 6:9

Photo by **Natalya Ukolova** on **Unsplash**

Charlie Kirk Exposes Why Woke Must Be Revoked and Why Christians Must Vote

JULY 21, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNCATEGORIZED
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford, Podcast Summary and updates by VCA

Special Note: This interview originally aired on **June 25, 2024,** several months before the presidential election. The urgency expressed by Charlie Kirk reflects that moment in time, and remains just as critical today, **Christians must vote**!

> **"The woke never build anything. They only destroy." — Charlie Kirk**

In this urgent episode of *United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford*, **Turning Point USA** founder Charlie Kirk draws the battle lines in what he calls a spiritual and ideological war against Western civilization. Promoting his latest book, ***Right Wing Revolution: How to Beat the Woke and Save the West***, Kirk boldly names the enemy, woke ideology, and calls for a **return to God**, truth, and personal responsibility.

Host Gary Binford affirms the urgency: *"This is it, right at the end of the road."* The freedom and future of America now hang in the balance, and Kirk makes clear that our survival as a nation demands more than politics; it demands repentance, moral clarity, and a return to biblical values.

Charlie Kirk Dissects How/Why Woke Must Be Revoked
https://youtube.com/watch?v=7CWzoXhHkEw

Wokeism Is a Godless Parasite Bent on Destruction

> **"Wokeism is a mixture of nihilism, postmodernism, and deconstructionism, all blended together."**

Kirk warns that woke ideology is not just bad policy; it is spiritual deception. Like a parasite, it attaches itself to good institutions and hollows them out, offering no vision, no hope, and no truth. *"The woke complain until they control, and **then they destroy**,"* he explains. They never build, because they reject the very foundations that make building possible—such as faith, family, and freedom.

Elon Musk's term "**woke mind virus**" is accurate, Kirk says, because it spreads like a contagion, disabling reason and moral clarity. He reminds listeners that this is a battle of worldviews, and only one leads to life.

They Took the Institutions Because We Let Them

> **"They wanted it. And we let them."**

How did America get here?

Kirk says it happened in two steps: they wanted to take over, and we allowed it to happen. He recalls Marxist theorist Rudi Dutschke's call for a "**long march through the institutions**," a century-long infiltration of media, education, bureaucracy, and culture. We ignored the warnings. We grew prideful. And we assumed America was too strong to fall.

> *"Pride comes before the fall,"* Kirk warns, echoing the wisdom of Proverbs. *"We must humble ourselves before God and take back what we surrendered."*

Christians Must Vote and Live as Salt and Light

"Woke is a cult of lies. The antidote is truth, spoken boldly and lived consistently."

To defeat the woke, Kirk insists, we must start by **reclaiming truth without compromise**. That includes speaking the truth about gender, morality, and politics. *"You don't have to be a jerk,"* he says, *"but you must be a truth-teller."*

But cultural truth must be grounded in spiritual truth. Kirk calls for a personal revolution: get married, raise children, grow spiritually, and live responsibly. A restored nation begins with restored individuals who walk in godly order.

This is not just a political movement; it is a moral and spiritual one. And in that spirit, **Christians must vote** and lead in the public square—not retreat from it.

Complacency Is Not an Option, and Christians Must Vote

> **"Joe Biden is a traitor to this country. We must band together to defeat this parasitic ideology."**

Though this interview originally aired in June 2024 before the presidential election, Charlie Kirk's warning echoes loudly today. With President Trump back in the White House, the cultural war continues. The real fight is now over Congress—and with the 2026 midterms fast approaching, **Christians must vote** and stay engaged like never before.

Midterm elections are often overlooked, yet they are pivotal. Republicans currently hold only a razor-thin majority in the House. That means every vote matters. Kirk's message remains crystal clear: this is not about personalities. It is about truth versus deception, freedom versus tyranny, and God's design versus man's rebellion.

Christians must pray, stand firm in truth, and **get out the vote in overwhelming numbers** in 2026. Complacency could cost us the House, unravel critical reforms, and allow the enemies of righteousness to regain power. If we are serious about saving America, the time to act is now.

Explore the Book

Right Wing Revolution: How to Beat the Woke and Save the West: **Available at 45books.com**

Key Takeaways

- Woke ideology thrives in the absence of truth and God.
- Cultural collapse began when we stopped taking spiritual infiltration seriously.
- The path forward is revival: speak truth, walk in righteousness, and build boldly.
- Real resistance starts with a return to God, family, and moral clarity.
- **Christians must vote**; the 2026 midterms demand urgent action.

Find Gary Binford Online

YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969

Podcast Archive: ***United Patriots Uprising***

Social Media:

- **X: @gary_binford**
- **Facebook: Gary Binford**
- **Truth Social: @GaryBinford**

Find Charlie Kirk Online

- **Book Website: 45books.com**
- **Turning Point USA: tpusa.com**
- **Turning Point Action: tpaction.com**
- **Podcast:** *The Charlie Kirk Show*, available on Apple, Spotify, and Salem Podcast Network

Social Media:

- **X: @charliekirk11**
- **Instagram: @charliekirk1776**
- **Truth Social: @CharlieKirk**
- **Facebook: Charlie Kirk**

About Charlie Kirk:

Charlie Kirk is the Founder and President of Turning Point USA, a national student movement dedicated to promoting

freedom, faith, and biblical principles. He leads Turning Point Action and hosts *The Charlie Kirk Show*, a leading voice for truth and bold resistance in the public square.

Can America Be Saved? Alex Newman Breaks Down What's Really Happening

JULY 17, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

Award-winning international journalist **Alex Newman** returns to *United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford* to answer the question many Christians are quietly asking: ***What's happened to our America—and can we ever get it back?***

Newman, who grew up across four continents and has traveled to more than 100 countries, warns that most Americans don't understand how rare and precious our freedoms truly are. In this powerful interview, he asserts that turning away from God and failing to pass on biblical and constitutional truth are why we're watching our nation unravel before our eyes.

Alex Newman Dissects What's Happened To Our Nation/Can America Be Saved?"
https://youtube.com/watch?v=5761UumdYV8

The Blessings of Liberty—And How We've Squandered Them

According to Newman, America's founding blessings—liberty, prosperity, stability—are rooted in a biblical worldview. But with the collapse of true education and the **erosion of moral courage**, we're now a society confused about gender, justice,

and the government's role. The indoctrination of youth through government-run education is, in his view, "**behavioral conditioning, not education**."

"The Bible teaches more about government than it does about heaven," Newman explains, calling for pastors to stop fearing the IRS and start teaching the full counsel of God, including its implications for government, culture, and family.

Indoctrination and Decline: From Marxism to Moral Chaos

Newman highlights the alarming rise in socialist and communist support among young Americans—a direct result of their miseducation. Most tragically, the government-run schools are not only undermining civic understanding but turning children against biblical truth.

"We're losing everything because we've turned our backs on God and handed our children over to a pagan worldview," Newman warns.

He also outlines how Marxist and Islamist agendas have aligned to weaken America from within—a plan long in motion and now manifesting in chaos, open borders, drag queen story hours, and the normalization of evil.

Two Critical Solutions: Get Education Right, Turn Back to God

Alex Newman pulls no punches: **If we don't fix education and return to God, we will lose everything. Churches must sound the alarm. Parents must reclaim their role. And the remnant of faithful Christians must seek the Lord in repentance and revival.**

"Politics is downstream from culture, and culture is downstream from education," he reminds us.

And what about the future? Newman believes there is still hope—*but only if we return to God*. Drawing from 2 Chronicles 7:14, he believes God can still heal our land *if His people will humble themselves, repent, and pray*.

Find Gary Binford Online:

- **YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive:** ***United Patriots Uprising***
- **Social Media:**
  - X: **@gary_binford**
  - Facebook: **Gary Binford**
  - Truth Social: **@GaryBinford**

Find Alex Newman Online:

- Website: **https://libertysentinel.org**
- YouTube & Media: The Sentinel Report and Behind the Deep State
- Magazine: **The New American**
- Book: *Indoctrinating Our Children to Death* (endorsed by Gen. Michael Flynn and Pete Hegseth)
- Senior Fellow: Classical Conversations Homeschool Network

> **Scripture Reminder:**
>
> "If My people who are called by My name will humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin and heal their land."
>
> —2 Chronicles 7:14

Let's not delay. America can't be saved by politics alone. It begins with God's people turning back to Him.

Only One Thing Left in the Closet: Pastor Allen Jackson Calls Christians to Stand

JULY 7, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

Eight months ago, Pastor Allen Jackson of World Outreach Church in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, delivered a message that still reverberates across the American Church today. Appearing on ***United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford***, Pastor Jackson didn't mince words. His central warning: if Christians do not confront evil and reclaim the ground we've surrendered, America will forfeit its liberty in unprecedented ways.

Jackson emphasized that believers must move beyond passive faith. The Church has spent decades avoiding confrontation with evil in the name of tolerance, relevance, and inclusivity. But evil doesn't go away when ignored—**it advances.**

Pastor Allen Jackson Dissects Why Christians Must Get Involved Now To Retain Our Freedom And Liberty
https://youtube.com/watch?v=kwOf_2ODWoc

Confronting Evil Is Not Optional

In one of the most striking moments of the interview, Pastor Jackson commented that "the only things left in the closet these days are Christians." While the culture proudly flaunts what once was hidden—celebrating rebellion against God's

design—many believers have retreated from the public square. The Church, once a bold witness, now finds itself pressured to stay silent or be labeled hateful. Jackson insists that this retreat must end.

This isn't a political fight; it's a spiritual one. Jackson explained that Christians have been conditioned to be polite and non-confrontational. But the early Church didn't operate that way. The Apostle Paul, when ministering in Ephesus, confronted demonic strongholds and cultural corruption head-on. We must recover that boldness. As Paul wrote in Romans 1:16, *"I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God that brings salvation to everyone who believes."*

Jackson's call is clear: step out of the closet of fear and into the arena of faith. Just as Paul stood before rulers and mobs alike with unwavering courage, so must today's believers stand firm. As 2 Timothy 1:7 reminds us, *"For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind."*

When God Is Removed, Darkness Fills the Void

America's moral decline, Jackson argued, began with one tragic step: the removal of God from public life. Once God was pushed out of schools, government, and the corporate world, evil filled the vacuum. And instead of resisting, **the Church stepped back**.

The Biblical Response: Repentance and Righteousness

Jackson offered a remedy rooted in biblical discipleship. Repentance, righteousness, and holiness are not relics of the past—they are foundational to faithful Christian living. These must once again become the priorities of the Church.

No More Sunday-Only Christianity

Jackson challenged believers to reject compartmentalized faith. Christianity isn't a weekend identity—it's a daily calling. Our convictions should shape every aspect of our lives, including our political participation. Elections, he said, reveal the condition of the Church's heart.

Scripture Must Be Reclaimed as the Authority

The infiltration of Marxist ideologies like DEI and CRT has left many churches divided and disoriented. Jackson stressed the need to reclaim Scripture as the ultimate authority, rejecting compromise and cultural conformity.

Revival Is Still Possible—But It Starts with Us

Hope remains. Jackson believes that revival will not begin in elite institutions but rather with faithful believers on the margins—those who choose to speak the truth, live righteously, and confront evil with courage.

Key Takeaways:

- **Christian silence is not neutrality—it's surrender.**
- **Removing God from public life invites darkness.**
- **Repentance, righteousness, and holiness must be restored.**
- **Faith must be lived 24/7, not just on Sundays.**
- **We must confront evil with truth, boldly and without apology.**

Find Gary Binford Online:

- **YouTube Channel: @garybinford1969**
- **Podcast Archive: *United Patriots Uprising***
- **Social Media:**
  - X: **@gary_binford**
  - Facebook: **Gary Binford**
  - Truth Social: **@GaryBinford**

Find Pastor Allen Jackson Online:

- **Official Website: www.allenjackson.com**
- **Church Website: www.wochurch.org**
- **YouTube Channel: Allen Jackson Ministries**
- **Facebook: @pastorallenjackson**
- **Instagram: @pastorallenjackson**
- **New Book: *Jesus, Followers, and Politics*** — available via his website and major retailers

Scripture Reminder:
"Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them." (Ephesians 5:11)

> Don't retreat. Don't wait. Confront evil. Live holy. And take your faith everywhere you go.

Rethinking the Idea of Nationalism

JULY 6, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Remembering What We Once Forgot

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

- *"Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it! How often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing!"* —Matthew 23:37

In "Athens and Jerusalem," appearing in the Spring edition of *Claremont Review of Books*, **David P. Goldman** critiques the new book by **Josh Hammer**, *Israel and Civilization: The Fate of the Jewish Nation and the Destiny of the West.* (**available on Amazon**) Goldman writes, "Josh Hammer argues that the West should support the State of Israel as an embattled democracy and an indispensable contributor to Western civilization."

This idea is likely supported by the majority of the conservative voter bloc, and for that matter at least a plurality of liberals who still qualify for the moniker, but only when based on the historic definition of liberalism.

Hammer "supports America's alliance with Israel while advancing a "realist" foundation for relations with the Jewish state. American aid as currently structured, he argues, "does far more harm than good for both countries." He embeds this argument in a disquisition on Jewish contributions to Western civilization in general and America's spiritual affinity with Israel in particular." —*Claremont Review of Books, Spring 2025, Book Reviews*

This last idea is more important than we might think at first blush, unless we fully realize that the very pillars of Western civilization were firmly erected on the foundation of the spiritual, biblical, and historical contributions of Israel—and most certainly the people of Israel.

The "Jewish contribution" is certainly remarkable throughout the ages of Jewish diaspora. In the arts, law, science, philosophy, and literature, Jewish contributions are monumental. Looking at what Israel has become since her recognition as an independent state in 1948 is even more impressive.

Goldman opines, "It is perfectly possible to acknowledge the Jewish contribution to civilization and oppose anti-Semitism on moral grounds, while dismissing today's Jews as a vestigial remnant of a long-superseded ancient world, as did G.W.F. Hegel." But should we?

According to the United Nations, Israel and Turkey are, at present, the strongest nations in the Middle East.

Like many nations in the Western world, the working-age population of Turkey is projected to fall 40% by the end of this century. Iran's population will suffer a similar decline. Israel's, by contrast, will double. Israeli per-capita GDP is now around $50,000 US. Even I was surprised at the extent of the technology from Israel.

Computing and Information Technology:

- *The Intel 8088 Microprocessor*—designed at Intel's Haifa laboratory
- The USB Flash Drive—developed by *M-Systems* in 1999
- Voice Over Internet Protocol (VoIP)—eventually giving rise to Zoom

Transportation and Safety:

- *Mobileye*—Advanced Driver-Assistance Systems (ADAS) and autonomous vehicle technology
- *Waze*—community-based navigation app providing real-time traffic updates, acquired by Google and used by millions globally

Agriculture and Water Technology:

- Drip Irrigation *(Netafim)*—by Simcha Blass, maximizes water efficiency transforming agriculture in arid regions worldwide
- Desalination Technology—Israel leads in turning seawater into potable water.

Healthcare:

- *PillCam*—a capsule-sized camera for non-invasive gastrointestinal imaging, revolutionizing diagnostics
- *ReWalk Exoskeleton*—enables individuals with spinal cord injuries to walk again, enhancing mobility and independence
- *Copaxone*—a breakthrough treatment for multiple sclerosis

Security and Defense:

- Iron Dome—the missile defense system that intercepts incoming rockets, saving countless lives
- *Rav Bariach Security Doors*—advanced steel doors with unique locking mechanisms, used worldwide

Energy and Environment:

- Solar Windows—Innovative photovoltaic panels integrated into windows to generate electricity.
- *Watergen*—Extracts potable water from air, providing sustainable water sources for disaster relief and remote areas

Other Notable Contributions:

- Blockchain Technology—Israeli startups are pioneers in blockchain applications for secure and transparent financial transactions.
- Robotics—advanced agricultural and industrial robots improve productivity and efficiency

These developments, and many others, have set the standards in the varied and diverse artifacts of consumer economies all around the world—not just in the West. Israel can support itself, and doesn't need to accept foreign aid with political strings attached.

Politically, this fact is significant to our appreciation of the position American and Israelis have now found themselves in. While it's complicated, we can understand how Jewish contributions to Western civilization completely transformed the ancient world and prepared the way into the modern world.

Judaism introduced the concept of one universal God and a moral law binding on *all* humanity, profoundly shaping the ethical and theological foundations of Western thought.

Honest secularists (as they exist) will admit the Hebrew Bible—what Christians refer to as the Old Testament, became a foundational text for Christianity and through it, for Western culture in providing key narratives, laws, and moral teachings. Christians will tell you the entire Bible—both Old and New Testament are the inspired Word of God.

From the Jewish Torah, the Book of Genesis helped lay the groundwork for Western rationality and the scientific method. It is in this *crucial* experience, and I use the word intentionally, that Christians will need to position themselves and their support for the Jews and the Jewish state, with well-considered circumspection.

Dispensationalism, Covenant Theology, and Blessings

Ted Cruz and **Tucker Carlson** "got into it" on a recent interview on Cruz's podcast, "Verdict," over the bombing of Iran's nuclear bomb facilities. Cruz strongly supports the action the US took in wiping them off the face of the earth. By no means overwhelming, a majority of Americans—as much 57%, would agree with him. Carlson, on the other hand, argued against the action, with 45% of Americans agreeing with him.

Senator Ted Cruz (R TX)

At one point Cruz declared, "'Growing up in Sunday school, I was taught from the Bible, 'Those who bless Israel will be blessed, and those who curse Israel will be cursed.' And from my perspective, I want to be on the blessing side of things." For a Southern Baptist, as Cruz professes to be, that's not at all controversial from a dispensationalist, evangelical perspective.

But this language from Cruz did not sit well with Carlson at all. The internet is still roiling over the ensuing debate. Whether Carlson is a Reformed or a Covenantalist believer, I won't say. Regardless, the issue becomes pertinent to any discussion on the modern state of Israel, the Jewish people, and how believers are prepared, or unprepared, to confront the end of days on earth. Because this is when Christians will debate whether we are living in the pre-millennial, post-millennial, or amillennial age.

I would recommend these URLs to examine Covenant theology and Dispensational theology:

https://www.gotquestions.org/covenant-theology.html

https://www.gotquestions.org/dispensationalism.html

I am not saying that GotQuestions is the most reliable resource for understanding this topic. After all, the editors are premillennial in their eschatology, but they describe these two theologies fairly and comprehensively in their short format. What I would suggest is that we learn how our own church explains the times we are living in; how the Jewish people figure into scripture as God's chosen people, and if we are concerned with Islamic extremists creating and using weapons of mass destruction.

Among premillennial Dispensationalists, end-times events described in Revelation are *literal,* while Amillennial/Postmillennial Covenantalists would disagree, believing the descriptions are *symbolic* of God's plan for His people. For Cruz and Carlson, these differences obviously became very contentious.

We still do not know—yet—how close we are to fulfilling the end time prophesies. But these days a lot of us are thinking about them.

Photo: StoryBlocks

Independence With Purpose: A July 4th Reflection on the Biblical Roots of American Liberty

JULY 4, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

> **"It ought to be commemorated as the day of deliverance by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty." — John Adams**

The 4th of July is more than fireworks, flags, or family fun. It's a divine mile-marker in history—a moment to remember that our liberty came with blood, prayer, and biblical conviction. Our Founders knew this. And so must we.

This year, as the culture tries to redefine America—or erase it—we anchor ourselves in truth. The American experiment wasn't built on humanism or secularism. It was born in reverence, consecrated in sacrifice, and framed by faith.

Let's hear two compelling voices who help us rediscover the truth of our national DNA—**David Barton** and his son **Tim Barton** of WallBuilders. Their Independence Day messages are not only historical—they are deeply spiritual.

David Barton: A Day of Deliverance to God Almighty

> **"We're the longest ongoing constitutional republic in the history of the world."**

In his short message, David Barton reminds us that the average governing document in world history lasts only 17 years. But by God's grace, America's has endured 249 years. Why? Because it was **built on biblical wisdom** and designed to

honor **unalienable rights given by God**.

Watch David Barton's full Independence Day message below:

Happy Fourth of July - From WallBuilders
https://youtube.com/watch?v=p9dBY2-3XkQ

Barton encourages us to look up the stories of the 56 signers of the Declaration of Independence. These were not mythical figures. **They were men of faith, courage, and conviction**—many of whom lost their homes, families, or even lives for

the sake of liberty. Their sacrifice was not in vain.

Tim Barton: Freedom Rooted in Faith

> **"The reason we are free today is because of the countless individuals who have gone before us to protect and preserve freedom."**

Tim Barton goes even deeper—unveiling original Bibles owned and printed by the Founders themselves. He shows us their Christian faith wasn't private or political—it was foundational. From family Bibles to psalm collections, these men were soaked in Scripture.

Watch Tim Barton's Full Message Here

Should we celebrate the Fourth of July?
https://youtube.com/watch?v=evNMZ3AjPtk

Among the many powerful highlights:

- John Witherspoon, signer of the Declaration, was a pastor and president of Princeton who trained more Founders than anyone else.
- Charles Thomson, secretary of the Continental Congress, spent 19 years translating the Greek Septuagint.
- Francis Hopkinson, another signer, turned all 150 Psalms into the first American hymnal with musical notation.

These weren't just patriots. **They were preachers, teachers, theologians, and psalmists**. They fought not merely for independence from Britain—**but dependence on God**.

Standing Firm for the Next Generation

> **"You'll never know how much it cost my generation to preserve your freedom." — John Adams**

We now carry their torch.

Let us never forget the price of liberty. Let us teach our children the names, the stories, and—most importantly—the **faith** of those who gave us this great land.

Celebrate, yes—but with gratitude, discernment, and purpose.

Action Steps for Today:

- **Read the Declaration of Independence aloud with your family.**
- **Look up one lesser-known signer and read their faith story.**
- **Pray Psalm 33 over our nation: "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord."**

Final Warning:

If we fail to remember, we risk surrender. Freedom not grounded in God quickly becomes freedom abused—or lost.

Let us celebrate **Independence Day** the way John Adams envisioned it: "**with solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty**."

“Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.” — 2 Corinthians 3:17

A Prayer for America – July 4, 2025

Father in Heaven,

On this day of national remembrance, we pause to give thanks to You—the Author of liberty, the Source of truth, and the Giver of every good and perfect gift.

We remember the day our forefathers declared independence not just from tyranny, but with bold reliance on Divine Providence. You were there, Lord. You guided their steps, sustained their cause, and blessed their courage.

Yet today, we confess: we have strayed. As a nation, we have often honored You with lips while our hearts are far away. We have called evil good and good evil. We have rejected Your law and replaced Your truth with idols of pride and pleasure.

But still—You are patient. Still—You call. Still—You extend mercy.

So we ask:

- **Forgive us** where we have failed to honor You as a nation.
- **Revive us** with truth, righteousness, and holy fear.
- **Strengthen Your people** to speak boldly, love sacrificially, and live faithfully.
- **Raise up leaders** who fear You more than man, who will govern with wisdom and justice.
- **Protect our children**, preserve our freedoms, and cause Your Church to shine brightly in this dark age.

Let us be among those whose hope is in the Lord. Let us teach our families to fear You. Let us be salt and light until You come again.

And today, as we celebrate freedom, we give You all glory—for **“Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD.”**

In Jesus’ mighty name, Amen.

Discerning the Political Assault on Winsome Earle-Sears by the Extremist Democratic Party of Virginia

JULY 1, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

"Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil…" — Isaiah 5:20

"The Democratic Party of Virginia brands biblical convictions as 'extreme,' yet they champion abortion without limits and moral deviancy. They are the true extremists in this political assault."

The Virginia Democratic Party's latest press release, titled *"Elected Leaders, Virginians Call Out Sears' Extreme Record in Arlington,"* is a thinly veiled attempt to vilify Lieutenant Governor Winsome Earle-Sears for standing on values that millions of Virginians still cherish. Rather than engage her positions in good faith, they launch personal attacks, using emotionally charged rhetoric to paint her as a threat to democracy. But when examined honestly, their objections reveal a deeper hostility to biblical truth and constitutional principles.

What They Condemn, We Commend

Let's examine some of the positions Democrats call "extreme":

- **Pro-Life Convictions**: Sears supports life in the womb and is critical of abortion-on-demand laws like the Texas six-week ban. The left portrays this as radical, but Christians understand from Psalm 139 that life begins in the womb. It is not extreme to protect innocent life—it is righteous. **Read more:** ***Life, Liberty, and the Womb: The Myth of Reproductive Rights***

- **Personal Responsibility**: Sears stated, "We need to make our choices before we're pregnant." The Democratic Party calls this callous, but it's a statement of moral accountability that aligns with biblical wisdom and common sense. Actions have consequences.

- **Defense of Biblical Marriage**: Democrats criticize Sears for being "morally opposed" to bills protecting same-sex marriage. But Sears' stance is consistent with Genesis 2:24 and the teaching of Christ in Matthew 19:4-6. Her refusal to redefine marriage is not hatred—it's conviction. **See also:** ***The Real Threat to Marriage Isn't Winsome Sears – It's a Nation Defying God***

- **Economic Stewardship**: Sears has questioned the media's alarmism over federal job losses and has expressed caution regarding Medicaid expansion. Critics say this proves she "doesn't care" about Virginians, but in truth she advocates for self-reliance and sound governance over bloated bureaucracy.

The Real “Extreme Agenda”

While the Democratic Party paints Sears as dangerous, their platform promotes:

- **Abortion without limits**, even up to birth.
- **Government-backed gender ideology** in schools and legislation.
- **Moral relativism** that rejects biblical absolutes.
- **Top-down economic policies** that grow dependency, not dignity.

They use euphemisms like “reproductive rights” and “equity” to mask what is often rebellion against God’s design for life, family, and society. **See our response to media attacks:** ***Salon Magazine Smears Christians in Defense of Winsome Earle-Sears and Biblical Sexuality***

Why This Matters for Christians and Conservatives in Virginia

Winsome Sears is not the enemy. She is a threat only to those who want to erase the moral foundations of our commonwealth. Her biblical values, her public courage, and her unapologetic patriotism deserve to be applauded, not attacked.

We must discern the times (1 Chronicles 12:32) and stand with those who dare to speak truth in a generation intoxicated with lies.

Call to Action

- **Pray** for leaders like Winsome Earle-Sears who are under attack for standing firm.
- **Equip** your family and community to understand the issues from a biblical worldview.
- **Vote** with conviction, not cultural pressure.

> **“Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them.” — Ephesians 5:11**

Tavistock & the New Age Agenda: Exposing the Deep State's Creepiest Creation

JUNE 27, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: DEEP STATE

What if the real battle isn't political—but spiritual, psychological, and generational?

In this eye-opening interview, Courtenay Turner joins Alex Newman to expose the Tavistock Institute—a globalist weapon hiding in plain sight. The shocking connections revealed in this discussion will change the way you perceive modern culture, education, and media manipulation. Watch it now if you've ever wondered:

- – Why gender confusion and group identity are being weaponized against children
- – How Marxist psychology infiltrated American universities and corporations
- – Whether MK Ultra-style mind control tactics were abandoned, or rebranded
- – What Tavistock's roots in occultism, mysticism, and "collective consciousness" reveal
- – Why decentralization, the "Age of Aquarius," and Game B could signal spiritual deception
- – How to defend your mind, your faith, and your children—starting today

> "This is not theory. It's happening. And it's aimed at replacing God's design with a global counterfeit."

The spiritual battle for hearts and minds is no longer hidden. It is raging in the open. Behind today's gender chaos, globalist agendas, and crumbling moral foundations lies a sinister strategy to replace truth with confusion—and the God of the Bible with the "source" of a new collective religion. In this powerful *__Behind the Deep State__* interview, Alex Newman and Courtenay Turner expose one of the darkest drivers of this deception: the Tavistock Institute.

Founded with Rockefeller money and cloaked in psychological research, Tavistock began by studying trauma in soldiers. But its mission quickly shifted toward using that knowledge to manipulate civilian populations. From the **CIA's MK Ultra experiments** to today's classroom indoctrination and gender confusion, Tavistock laid the groundwork. Its goal? A new global "operating system" where family, faith, and freedom are dismantled—so man can be remade in man's image.

> "This is a war on God's design—for individuals, for children, for society itself."

Tavistock & the Creepy Forces Behind the "New Age"
https://youtube.com/watch?v=7wkDcvqUpjc

Turner reveals the deep connections between Tavistock and the Marxist Frankfurt School, whose toxic doctrines were injected into Western culture through academia, media, and corporate "culture." It's not accidental. It's spiritual. And it's spreading through seductive lies: self-discovery, inclusion, group identity, false freedom. All designed to erase the God-given soul and replace it with a managed, programmable hive mind.

> “Free will is not man’s playground—it’s God’s gift. And the enemy seeks to destroy it.”

This post-Christian deception thrives because too many forget the first commandment: “You shall have no other gods before Me.” Tavistock and its allied powers serve a different god—one that demands the erasure of Christ, the family, and even the created order of male and female. But God’s Word is unchanging. And those who are anchored in it will see through the storm.

“Be not conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind.” – Romans 12:2

Resources for Discerning Families and Bold Believers

Freedom Project Academy provides Christ-centered resources to equip the next generation for faithful education.

Their mission includes:

- A fully accredited online classical academy
- Strategic partnerships with churches and private schools nationwide
- A Common Core-free curriculum built in-house
- Award-winning media and cultural analysis rooted in biblical truth

Explore how to take back your child’s education:

FreedomForSchool.com

Dig deeper into the roots of educational manipulation and globalist influence:

A Brief Retrospective on Efforts to Transform America to a New Social Order by Sandy Szwarc

Read it on VCA

Trump Doctrine: No War with Iran Unless Americans Targeted

JUNE 16, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Trump's Red Line: A Foreign Policy Worth Emulating

Credit to the report from **The Conservative Treehouse for highlighting a major Axios scoop** that most mainstream outlets buried. In a report sourced from Middle East diplomatic channels, President Trump has made it unmistakably clear to allies:

> **"The U.S. will not strike Iran unless Iran strikes Americans."**

The message—reportedly relayed to Saudi Arabia, Jordan, and Qatar—signaled that while the U.S. helped intercept Iranian missile fire, any military offensive by Israel is Israel's alone. Trump's red line is plain: the U.S. will not engage militarily unless American lives are directly endangered.

This isn't weakness—it's strategic restraint. And it's exactly the kind of foreign policy VCA readers can get behind.

Rejecting Neocon Adventurism

> **"Peace through strength isn't just a slogan—it's a doctrine of restraint backed by readiness."**

This strategy echoes the biblical standard for just war—resisting evil when necessary, but not initiating conflict without cause (see Romans 13:4). It affirms sovereignty over globalist entanglements and reminds us that the U.S. military exists to protect Americans, not to serve the interests of foreign elites or international coalitions.

A Clear Moral Framework

> **"Only if Americans are harmed does the red line activate."**

This is consistent with the biblical view of national responsibility and leadership. Leaders are called to be shepherds of their people—not pawns of foreign lobbies or UN global agendas. It also resonates with VCA's long-standing opposition to the military-industrial complex and globalist manipulation that draws the U.S. into perpetual war.

Why VCA Readers Should Pay Attention

For those who believe in God-ordained national sovereignty, Trump's messaging to the Middle East should come as a welcome contrast to decades of Neocon entrapment. It draws a firm line without escalating violence and reaffirms the principle of America First—but not America Alone.

It's also worth noting that this doctrine stands against the same forces VCA warns about in other areas: unaccountable bureaucracies, globalist coalitions, and the erosion of Christian ethics in government decision-making. In rejecting blind support for military escalation, Trump's doctrine reflects a return to measured, principled leadership.

"This isn't isolationism—it's leadership governed by discernment."

Professor Nicholas Giordano Unmasks the Rise of America's Unaccountable Fourth Branch

JUNE 5, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNCATEGORIZED
TAGS: CONSTITUTION, ONE NATION UNDER GOD

What if the real crisis in America isn't happening on the surface—but behind the scenes, in unelected power centers you can't vote out? Professor Nicholas Giordano joined Gary Binford to pull back the curtain—and what he revealed will shock even well-informed patriots.

In this gripping episode of United Patriots Uprising, Giordano lays out the rise of a **fourth branch of government**—one that doesn't answer to Congress, the courts, or even the president. If you're tired of politics as usual, you'll want to hear this.

▶️ Watch or listen now to the full interview:

Professor Nicholas Giordano Aims A Searing Spotlight On The Factions Aligned Against President Trump
https://youtube.com/watch?v=stG-S7gR5kM

- YouTube: **@garybinford1969**
- Podcast: **United Patriots Uprising on Radio Influence**

What You're Not Being Told About Government Power

While many Americans focus on elections, Professor Giordano argues the real danger lies deeper. A massive, unaccountable bureaucracy—agencies like the FBI, DOJ, DHS, and even the USPS—now operates with near-total independence.

You Can't Fire Them—and They Know It

The term "deep state" gets thrown around. But in this episode, Giordano gives it historical, legal, and operational definition. These bureaucrats aren't merely "career employees"—they're political actors with ideological agendas, outlasting presidents and rewriting the rules.

Don't Just Read About It—Respond to It

Giordano challenges Americans to stop outsourcing their citizenship. Phone calls, letters, civic action—these aren't side notes. They're how you restore the balance of power.

Is Trump the Disruptor We Needed All Along?

Giordano doesn't idolize Trump—but he does say there may never be another president like him. Will Trump succeed in reining in the administrative state? Or will the fourth branch strike back harder?

Find Gary Binford & Professor Nicholas Giordano Online

Gary Binford – Host

- **YouTube:** **https://www.youtube.com/@garybinford1969**
- **Podcast:** **https://radioinfluence.com/category/united-patriots-uprising**
- **X (Twitter):** **https://x.com/gary_binford**
- **Facebook:** **https://www.facebook.com/gary.binford** *(or search: United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford)*
- **Truth Social:** **https://truthsocial.com/@GaryBinford**

Professor Nicholas Giordano – Guest

- **Website & Podcast:** **https://pasreport.com**
- **Twitter/X:** **https://twitter.com/PASReport**
- **America's Founding Series:** Linked from homepage or within PAS Report podcast stream

Remembering the Fallen: A Call to Memorial Day Remembrance

MAY 26, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Memorial Day is more than a long weekend. It is a sacred pause for national reflection and honor. As Americans gather across the country in backyards, neighborhoods, and cemeteries, we are called to remember those who gave everything for our freedom. This day demands more than tradition—it demands heartfelt Memorial Day remembrance.

A Presidential Tribute at Arlington National Cemetery

At **11:00 AM today**, President Donald J. Trump and Defense Secretary Pete Hegseth will lead the nation in solemn tribute at **Arlington National Cemetery**. As part of the **157th National Memorial Day Observance**, President Trump will lay a wreath at the **Tomb of the Unknown Soldier** and deliver a heartfelt address honoring the families of the fallen.

This year's observance will feature musical preludes from **"The President's Own" United States Marine Band** and the **U.S. Navy Band Sea Chanters**, along with a parade of colors by veterans' organizations.

Watch the ceremony live at 11:00 AM: **Defense Now YouTube Stream**

President Trump Honors FALLEN HEROES at Arlington National Cemetery!
https://youtube.com/watch?v=awMfNNfGaZU

A President of Peace Calls the Nation to Prayer

In his official **2025 Memorial Day Proclamation**, President Trump has once again shown moral clarity and compassion, designating Memorial Day as a **Day of Prayer for Permanent Peace**. In his words:

> *"The lives lost in war serve as a solemn reminder of why we must pursue peace through strength."*

The proclamation invites every American to unite in prayer at **11:00 AM** and participate in the **National Moment of Remembrance at 3:00 PM**. President Trump also directs that **U.S. flags be flown at half-staff until noon** on all federal buildings, vessels, and homes, as a sign of national mourning and honor.

Full proclamation available here:

Prayer for Peace – Memorial Day 2025

Why Memorial Day Remembrance Matters

Since the Civil War era, Memorial Day has been a time to pause and reflect on the high cost of liberty. The brave men and women we honor did not die for political ideologies or global ambitions. They died for the defense of America—our Constitution, our families, and our God-given rights.

As Scripture reminds us:

“Greater love has no one than this, that someone lay down his life for his friends.” (John 15:13)

Their sacrifice demands not just gratitude, but faithful remembrance.

Pause at 3 PM – National Moment of Remembrance

The Real Meaning of Memorial Day 🇺🇸 (70-Second TAPS Tribute)
https://youtube.com/watch?v=tb1MJfvhgbU

At **3:00 PM local time**, all Americans are called to stop for **one minute of silence** in a shared act of reverence. This **National Moment of Remembrance** was established by Congress through **Public Law 106-579**, and is observed nationwide—wherever Americans are.

Whether you're with family, in the garden, or standing in quiet reflection, please join your fellow citizens in honoring our fallen heroes at this sacred hour.

Let Remembrance Lead to Renewal

The full Arlington observance, including today's events, will also be available for viewing:
DVIDS Livestream & Replay

But remembrance must move us beyond ceremony. It must lead us to gratitude, moral clarity, and a renewed commitment to truth, freedom, and peace. Share the names of those who served and died. Speak with your children. Display your flag. Pray for our nation.

"That this may be a sign among you… when your children ask in time to come, 'What do these stones mean to you?' then you shall tell them…"

— Joshua 4:6–7

Let us remember with reverence. Let us pause with purpose. Let us live worthy of their sacrifice.

Tim Rivers Reveals the Tragedy Still Facing Pardoned J6 Prisoners

MAY 24, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNCATEGORIZED
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

While many Americans believe the January 6 story is behind us, Tim Rivers returns to set the record straight—and what he shares will both shock and stir the soul. The pardons granted by President Trump may have freed patriots from their prison cells, but they did not restore their lives. According to Rivers, the struggle continues in profound and painful ways for many who risked everything for liberty.

Scripture reminds us that truth and justice are not optional for God's people. *"Open your mouth for the mute, for the rights of all who are destitute. Open your mouth, judge righteously, defend the rights of the poor and needy."* (Proverbs 31:8–9)

Rivers—retired Fortune 100 IT executive, veteran advocate, and founder of the "American Gulag Chronicles"—shares what he witnessed firsthand as men emerged from federal lockup into uncertainty. "Crash landing into liberty" is how he describes it. And that crash is ongoing. He also stresses that many of these patriots urgently need help—practical, legal, and financial—to rebuild their lives.

Tim Rivers Reveals The Tragedy/Travesty That Continues For Many Pardoned January 6 Prisoners
https://youtube.com/watch?v=Ukx4aAw-CXU

Watch the full interview with Tim Rivers on YouTube

Stripped of Livelihood, Liberty, and Dignity

Even with pardons, many J6ers are reentering society without jobs, homes, or intact families. Some have lost spouses, been blacklisted, and are battling depression or suicidal despair. Advocacy networks are overwhelmed with requests: housing aid, legal help, basic transportation. Meanwhile, donors have faded, wrongly believing the fight is over.

"They Never Received Due Process"

Rivers insists that most of the nearly 1,700 prosecuted were not violent. "None of them received a fair trial," he states, encouraging Americans to see the evidence for themselves at sites like StopHate.com and open.incJ6. Through projects like the upcoming J6 Testimony Panels and a digital archive initiative, Rivers is working to bring uncensored truth to the public.

The Books That Bear Witness

What started with a single letter of encouragement has grown into three volumes documenting the voices of imprisoned patriots. "The American Gulag Chronicles" series contains original letters from inmates describing torture, lost faith in justice, and the spiritual fortitude it took to survive. The third book, *The Road to Freedom*, covers their final days before release.

Grassroots Justice When Institutions Fail

With Congress slow to act, Rivers and allies are building a nationwide database of testimonies, video footage, court documents, and judge exposés—bypassing gatekeepers to let the public decide. Their mission? Equip Americans to crowdsource justice and expose the narrative that has demonized constitutional conservatives.

Key Takeaways:

- Many pardoned J6ers are homeless, jobless, and forgotten, still fighting to rebuild their lives.
- Most never received a fair trial or due process.
- A grassroots truth and justice movement is stepping in where Congress refuses.
- The "American Gulag Chronicles" preserves firsthand letters from imprisoned patriots.
- Upcoming digital archive and video panels aim to awaken public consciousness ahead of 2026 elections.

Help Restore the Lives of America's Forgotten Patriots

Tim Rivers and his nonprofit are working tirelessly to meet urgent needs—shelter, food, transportation, legal aid—for those unjustly targeted and still struggling. Your support makes a direct impact.

Support and purchase the books: **LettersFromPrison.US**
Donate to advocacy projects: Visit Tim's platform https://j6patriotnews.com/author/furioustim2022 or reach out via social (@FuriousTim) to contribute.

Find Gary Binford & Tim Rivers Online:

Gary Binford on The Virginia Christian Alliance

Gary Binford YouTube: **@garybinford1969**

Gary's Podcast Archive: **United Patriots Uprising**

Gary on Social Media:

- X: **@gary_binford**
- Facebook: **United Patriots Uprising with Gary Binford**
- Truth Social: **@GaryBinford**

Tim Rivers' Work and J6 Links:

- Website: **LettersFromPrison.US**
- Video Interviews: **WTR55 on Rumble**
- **J6 Patriot News**

Don't do nothing. It's not just a slogan—it's a moral stand.

"So whoever knows the right thing to do and fails to do it, for him it is sin." (James 4:17) Silence in the face of injustice is complicity. Support truth. Stand for liberty.

State of the Church in the State

MAY 17, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Relevance, Irrelevance and Tradition

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

- *"I have told you these things, so that in me you may have peace. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world."* —John 16:33—Revelation 5:9

It seems that lately, there is a lot of conversation taking place on a number of Christian religion fronts, most importantly the selection of a new pope, a now forgotten archbishop, and the emerging deconstructed church.

We begin with the election of Pope Leo XIV

Born Robert Francis Prevost on September 14, 1955, in Chicago, Illinois, Prevost made history on May 8, 2025, by becoming the first American-born pope—being selected less than three weeks after the death of Pope Francis—to become the 267th head of the Roman Catholic Church. He is also the first pontiff from the Order of Saint Augustine. He holds dual citizenship with Peru, where he performed extensive missionary work.

Upon his election, Prevost chose the name Leo XIV, in honor of Pope Leo XIII, who is known for his advocacy of workers' rights during the time of the Industrial Revolution. Indeed, during his inaugural address, Pope Leo XIV emphasized the importance of addressing modern challenges, including the ethical implications of artificial intelligence, drawing parallels between the current digital age and past technological transformations.

According to informed sources, Pope Leo XIV is recognized for his balanced approach to leadership, aiming to bridge the Church's ideological divides. He upholds the inclusive practices of his predecessor, Pope Francis, while also embracing traditional aspects of the papacy, such as residing in the Apostolic Palace and wearing traditional papal attire.

We are also told his papacy will be marked by a commitment to unity, social justice, and ethical engagement with contemporary issues, positioning him as a transformative figure in the modern Catholic Church.

It should be noted that Pope Leo XIV is likely to be more moderate in his polity and leadership than his predecessor, Pope Francis. This will affect the 1.4 billion Roman Catholics in the world today.

Consider the Mystery of the Missing Archbishop and the Shrinking Church of England

While we're on the topic of high-ranking prelates, what has happened to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the head of the Church of England? Seriously. What happened? In the grand scheme of things, it may not really matter all that much, but the Anglican Church has been without an archbishop for six months.

Even more fascinating is the absence of interest in, or even knowledge of the Archbishop, even the Church of England itself—once a very powerful influence in evangelizing large parts of the 18th and 19th century world.

This church has been shrinking for years, but especially so in the last five years. Pre-pandemic data showed around 1.1 million people regularly worshipping at Church of England churches, with approximately 690,000 attending Sunday services.

While the Church of England's power has diminished, it still maintains its role as the "established" church, with the monarch, King Charles III as its supreme governor. It continues to have a significant presence in British society, particularly through education, with many Church of England schools. The Church wields a notable influence in politics including bishops holding seats in the House of Lords.

The last prelate, Archbishop of Canterbury, **Justin Selby**, officially resigned in January of 2025 after an independent review found he had covered up decades-long physical, sexual, psychological, and spiritual abuse of boys at the hands of his former friend, **John Smyth** QC. Smyth died at the age of 77 in Zimbabwe before he could be extradited, tried and sentenced for his crimes. Of note, the QC stands for Queen's Council. He was the equivalent of an attorney general in the US.

Welby, who had served as archbishop since 2013, included in his official statement, the need to take personal and institutional responsibility for the Church of England's handling of abuse cases and the protracted period of time between 2013 and 2024. As it turns out, the issue was an open secret. Following his resignation, Welby withdrew from public life.

It serves little or no purpose to moralize over Welby's lack of action, but it does compel some to raise doubts about the Anglican Church and the role it may be guilty of abdicating, which is to say, a genuine Christian response and cultural and societal influence.

In the UK, England, Canada, and Australia, a large decline in the upholding and defending the prescriptions of historical western civilization is obvious. This should be a great concern for Christians in the West.

Protestants Today: The Body of Christ in Dissolution

For several years now, I have written about the trends appearing in the Church, most specifically about the New Age churches in America. The latest trend now is the "Deconstructed Church." What does a deconstructed church look like?

The adherents and converts to deconstruction are an outflow of the "New Age church." These churches refer to spiritual organizations or communities that embrace New Age philosophies, blending elements of mysticism, holistic health, metaphysics, esotericism, and personal spiritual growth. Unlike traditional Christian denominations, New Age churches are often decentralized, diverse, and loosely organized, with a focus on individual transformation and globalist spiritual awakening rather than fixed doctrines or creeds.

It would seem deconstruction overtakes established churches, or more accurately, Christians, who begin by re-assessing or re-examining their belief in Christianity. In the process, deconstructing includes abandoning transcendent truth, rejecting authority, and skepticism of institutions. They also adopt progressive morals and values.

Ref:

Among the notable points to bear in mind are the terms, “decentralized, diverse, and loosely organized.” In contrast, the Roman Catholic Church is very centralized, adheres to conformity, and is extraordinarily organized. The Anglican Church —which relied heavily on human tradition lost its grip on these things over time.

By comparison, the major protestant churches, both in the US and around the world, which number over 840,000,000 Christians globally, variously place more emphasis on the Bible, personal evangelism, fellowship and community, and Spiritual gifting.

Based on Scripture, Numbers Don’t Much Matter to God.

But some numbers are increasingly hopeful, nevertheless. I have recently pointed out that there is a renewed interest in the spiritual, and now, come interesting indications of a change in the catholic (universal) church. In the US, for the first time in decades, young men are now more likely to attend church than young women. Gen Z men, in particular, have shown a 15-percentage point increase in commitment to Jesus between 2019 and 2025. Millennial men have experienced a 19-point rise. The same trend is evidenced in the UK as well.

In France, the Roman Catholic Church has reported its highest number of baptisms in over 40 years. The US and Western Europe have seen a notable surge in young male converts, especially since the pandemic. COVID may well prove to be a gift from God that very few could have foreseen.

- *You intended to harm me, but God intended it for good to accomplish what is now being done, the saving of many lives.* — Genesis 50:20 (NIV)

Photo by **nrd** on **Unsplash**

Trump’s Middle East Reset: Camels, Cybertrucks, and $1.8 Trillion in Sovereignty Deals

MAY 14, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

America First, Not Empire First

In a region long defined by war, regime change, and globalist overreach, President Donald J. Trump is reshaping diplomacy through deals, not drones.

His current Gulf tour—with stops in Saudi Arabia and Qatar, and others reportedly forthcoming—has already yielded over $1.8 trillion in economic agreements. Yet it is the *tone* of this engagement, more than the totals, that signals a seismic shift: honor, restraint, and national sovereignty over coercion and intervention.

President Trump Visits Saudi Arabia: "My Job is to Defend America"
https://youtube.com/watch?v=9PRQftgwJuw

Saudi camel motorcades, Qatari Cybertrucks, and royal-level respect dominate the visuals. But underneath the ceremony lies a principle older than America herself: **“God made from one man every nation… having determined their appointed times and the boundaries of their habitation” (Acts 17:26).**

Sovereign nations matter. And when diplomacy respects that order, peace becomes possible.

Sword Dances and Boeing Deals

Watch: *Benny Johnson captures the striking visuals and cultural weight of President Trump's Gulf reception in this brief, fast-moving recap. While VCA offers a biblical lens on these events, the footage itself underscores the diplomatic gravity and historic warmth Trump received.*

A Camel-Cybertruck Motorcade, His Own Personal McDonalds, a Flying Palace: Trumps EPIC MidEast Trip
https://youtube.com/watch?v=yXXEZNlvjxk

In Saudi Arabia, Trump secured a $600 billion investment commitment—a package spanning defense, energy, AI, health, and cultural partnerships. From Boeing aircraft and GE turbines to Smithsonian collaborations and advanced military cooperation, this is not just a handshake—it's a handshake with ballast.

In Qatar, a $1.2 trillion economic exchange followed. This included a $96 billion aircraft purchase supporting over 1 million American jobs, $8.5 billion in LNG infrastructure, and $3 billion in advanced defense systems. One defense agreement made Qatar the first international customer for Raytheon's new counter-drone technology.

Rather than forcing democracy through bombs, Trump is offering **commerce instead of chaos**. In his Riyadh speech, he said: *"This great transformation has not come from Western interventionists… but by the people of the region themselves."* That principle—self-determination under sovereign rule—is profoundly biblical and deeply American.

Diplomacy with a Biblical Backbone

To be clear: these are not covenants with God-fearing nations. Islam still dominates these governments, and the path to Christ is narrow. But as Christians, we are called to *pray for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead peaceful and quiet lives in all godliness and dignity* (1 Tim 2:1-2). Deals like these may be God's temporary means of opening windows in Muslim-majority lands where tyranny and terrorism have long ruled.

President Trump's clarity on who judges the nations is crucial. *"It is God's job to sit in judgment… my job is to defend America and promote the interests of peace."* This is restraint rooted in wisdom—and miles closer to biblical justice than the globalist lust for dominion.

Reclaiming the Founders' Foreign Policy

George Washington warned against entangling alliances. **Thomas Jefferson preferred commerce with all, alliance with none.** Trump's approach, while modern, rhymes with these foundations. America gains by exporting **value, not ideology**. The Middle East benefits by building its own cities, not being leveled by ours.

Yes, these nations are not covenantal Israel. Nor are they biblically ordered in law or gospel. But neither are we to undermine them simply because they differ. Trump's message—*build, trade, respect* —offers a blueprint that may restrain evil and, in time, allow for gospel access. That is not compromise. That is wisdom.

Conclusion: A Window, Not a Throne

President Trump's Gulf tour is not about glorifying a man. It's about recognizing the rare moment when U.S. diplomacy respects God's design for nationhood. We do not worship strength, nor do we place faith in trade. But we rejoice when peace emerges from restraint and when sovereign nations engage one another without bombs or bulldozers.

This is a moment to observe with discernment, to respond with prayer, and to prepare for whatever God opens next.

Content References:

- Fact Sheet: **President Donald J. Trump Secures Historic $600 Billion Investment Commitment in Saudi Arabia**
- Fact Sheet: **President Donald J. Trump Secures Historic $1.2 Trillion Economic Commitment in Qatar**

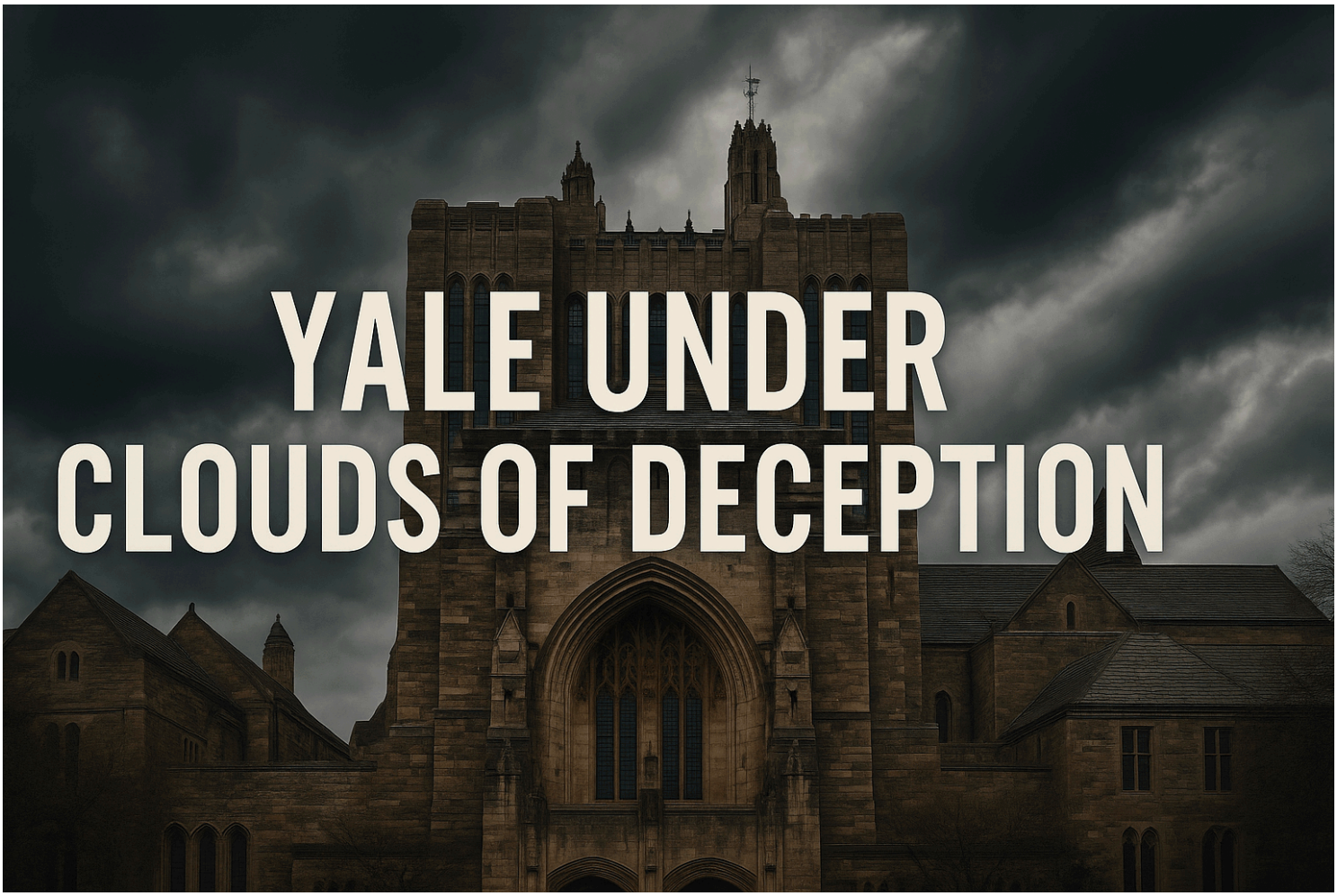
Key Scripture References:

- Acts 17:26
- 1 Timothy 2:1-2
- Proverbs 29:2
- Daniel 2:21

Next Up (Tomorrow): *"Peace Through Sovereignty: Trump's Gulf Tour Defangs the Globalist Agenda"*

Yale's 'America 250' Agenda: Poisoning Young Minds and Rewriting America's Christian Foundations

APRIL 28, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNCATEGORIZED



Yale University, once a citadel of Christian learning, has long since abandoned its biblical and constitutional roots. As we approach America's 250th anniversary, Yale is offering a so-called **"America 250"** history course that, under the guise of academic inquiry, will distort and misrepresent the truth about our nation's founding. Parents, students, and patriotic Americans must beware: this is not education—it is indoctrination.

The professors selected for this course carry an open hostility toward America's Christian heritage, its constitutional ideals, and its founding figures. What follows is a crucial analysis that exposes the true agenda behind Yale's latest deception. Every Christian and Constitution-loving American should read it carefully and prepare to defend the truth for the next generation.

From the Potomac Tea Party:

Potomac TEA PARTY

Yale 'America 250' History Course Will Tilt Left and Poison Minds

April 2025

- *See Potomac Tea Party's Guardians of History 'America 250' page here.*

Yale announced a new history course in light of America's 250th Anniversary. The course will "confront American Identity" in a one-time unique course which will look at American history from our revolutionary period to our present. The course is unique in that three American history scholars at Yale will tackle three periods of American history – the founding-revolutionary period, antebellum-Civil War and Reconstruction period, and the 20th Century to the present.

The aim of the course through a series of eight lectures by each of the historians, is to examine how the national identity and character of America has evolved over time. While the concept may appear benign and presented as a neutral look at American history, We beg to differ because the three professors all have in common anti-American bias in their past analysis of history. Professor Beverly Gage was so anti-conservative that, in 2021 she resigned her position as director of Yale's Brady-Johnson Program in Grand Strategy, citing a **conservative donor's involvement** in forming an oversight board with regard to curriculum as a violation of academic freedom. Professor Dr. Joanna Freeman **brags** about her love of looking at the grittier side of American politics and culture of the revolutionary and infancy periods of the American Republic. And David Blight is presently leading the charge **against** Trump's executive order **Ending Radical Indoctrination in K-12 Schooling**.

The result is students will be introduced to American history as seen through the eyes of a scandal monger, a self-hating white privileged male, and a loose canon who doesn't want any limitations on what she teaches her students. How can we expect young impressionable students to complete the course without seeing the Founders as a bunch of hypocritical morally degenerate men, White Americans as greedy soulless traders in human flesh, and our present society being eternally doomed because of white guilt and black victimhood?

We love history, but it is a two-edged sword. It informs, but it also perpetuates grievances and conflict and is very rarely used as a cautionary tale guiding us in a better direction. It is so sad, we can no longer trust our children will be educated and not seduced by self-righteous self-hating professors who teach from their ideologically biased perspectives. As to how students will define American identity, those completing this class will be as self-loathing and self-righteous as their teachers. Thank heaven those teachers can only poison a few thousand minds during their careers.

END

For Further Insight:

For a comprehensive perspective on the preparations for America's 250th anniversary and to understand the broader context of these educational initiatives, I recommend visiting the Potomac Tea Party's "America 250" page:

https://www.potomacteaparty.com/america-250.html

See For Yourself:

For those who want to verify the growing pattern of deception and ideological bias at Yale, here are a few documented sources:

- **Yale DEI Programs:** Promotes Critical Race Theory values that undermine individual liberty.

  URL: **https://your.yale.edu/community/diversity-and-inclusion**

- **Yale Divinity School:** Endorses LGBTQ+ theology and progressive ideology, rejecting biblical orthodoxy.

  URL: **https://onlineexhibits.library.yale.edu/s/YDS-LGBTQ/page/education**

- **Beverly Gage Resignation:** Professor resigns when conservative oversight is introduced, revealing intolerance for diverse viewpoints.

  URL: **https://www.nytimes.com/2021/09/30/arts/yale-grand-strategy-resignation.html**

- **David Blight's Public Opposition to Patriotic Education:** Denounces efforts like the 1776 Commission to teach America's founding positively.

  URL: **http://www.davidwblight.com/public-history/2025/2/6/trump-may-wish-to-abolish-the-past-we-historians-will-not-the-new-republic**

- **Yale History Department Focus:** Emphasizes race, empire, and oppression over faith, liberty, and constitutional ideals.

  URL: **https://history.yale.edu/about-us/diversity-and-yale-history**

- **Bonus — The 1776 Commission Report:** Defends accurate teaching of America's founding against progressive distortions.

  URL: **https://trumpwhitehouse.archives.gov/wp-content/uploads/2021/01/The-Presidents-Advisory-1776-Commission-Final-Report.pdf**

Judge Arrested for Obstructing ICE: Milwaukee Courtroom Incident

APRIL 25, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CONSITUTION

Judicial Activism on Full Display: Milwaukee Judge Arrested for Obstructing ICE

At the Virginia Christian Alliance (VCA), we are committed to exposing threats to our Constitution, especially when they undermine the rule of law, national sovereignty, and God's standards for justice. True justice is rooted not in man's opinions, but in God's eternal law. Scripture warns that when judges pervert justice, they invite divine judgment (Deuteronomy 16:18-20, Isaiah 10:1-2).

Perfect example:

> "While domestic violence victims waited inside her courtroom, Judge Dugan secretly directed their attacker to escape capture by ICE."

This wasn't a lapse in judgment. It was a deliberate act of obstruction, carried out in the heart of a court of law. It serves as a sobering reminder of the dangers judicial activism poses to both the Constitution and the innocent.

Watch Benny Johnson's full YouTube session covering this shocking incident below:

Kash Patel & Dan Bongino Drag ANOTHER Democrat Judge Out of Courtroom in Handcuffs for INSANE Crimes
https://youtube.com/watch?v=FduHVYQ9jaI

Through our **Constitutional Showdown** series, VCA continues to shine a light on threats to America's God-ordained foundations. Cases like this reveal how far certain aspects of our judicial system have deviated from their true constitutional purpose.

A Judge Turns Activist Behind the Bench

The FBI arrested Milwaukee County Judge Hannah Dugan for allegedly orchestrating the escape of an illegal alien from her own courtroom. As reported by Benny Johnson and former Florida Attorney General Pam Bondi, Judge Dugan screamed at ICE agents, obstructed their lawful duties, and personally guided a violent criminal out a private exit to evade arrest while the victims sat inside the courtroom waiting for justice.

Human courts are meant to reflect God's character — fairness, righteousness, and protection of the innocent. When judges instead shield evildoers, they act in open rebellion against the purpose God ordained for civil authority (Romans 13:1-4).

The Criminal Alien She Shielded

The man Judge Dugan helped flee was no harmless migrant. After being deported in 2013, he illegally reentered the United States and was now facing serious domestic violence charges — having beaten a man and a woman so brutally that both required hospitalization. Rarely do victims in domestic abuse cases cooperate with authorities, but in this case, they did — only to see the judge side with their abuser.

Pam Bondi Exposes the Full Story

Pam Bondi delivered a scathing summary of Dugan's conduct: learning ICE was present, Dugan became enraged, shouted at the officers, then distracted them while sneaking the defendant out through a private door. The audacity to shield a violent offender while victims were present shows the depth of political corruption that has infested parts of our judiciary. This wasn't just obstruction — it was a direct betrayal of those the court was supposed to protect. It wasn't justice Dugan served — it was an ideological agenda.

"Woe to those who acquit the guilty for a bribe, but deny justice to the innocent." (Isaiah 5:23)

The Deeper Danger of Judicial Politicization

This wasn't an isolated incident. Other judges have been exposed for shielding gang members and harboring criminal aliens. When those tasked with upholding the law instead sabotage it from the bench, they turn courthouses into battlegrounds against both the Constitution and the commands of God. Judicial activism like this doesn't just threaten immigration enforcement — it threatens every citizen's right to equal protection under righteous law.

Accountability Must Prevail — Under God

Judge Dugan now faces federal obstruction charges. Justice demands that she — and any other official who weaponizes their position against lawful governance — be held fully accountable. True justice reflects God's righteousness, not man's rebellion. The credibility of our courts, the safety of our communities, and the future of the American republic depend on restoring judicial integrity under God's authority first.

We encourage you to follow our **Constitutional Showdown** series as we continue exposing the threats to America's God-ordained foundations.

April 26 | Lynchburg, VA – Grassroots Training That Equips Christians to Engage and Lead

APRIL 21, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Equip, Engage, and Mobilize: Grassroots Training That Puts Faith into Action

Saturday, April 26 | 9:30 AM – 4:00 PM | Jordan Baptist Church – Lynchburg, VA

The time to act is now. In an age where truth is under assault and our communities are at a crossroads, Christians must be equipped to stand firm, speak boldly, and lead locally.

The Virginia Christian Alliance invites you to attend an empowering day of grassroots training and election operations hosted by Action Mission PAC and the Lynchburg Republican City Committee (LRCC)—a training seminar designed to help you make a tangible impact.

Event Overview

📍 Location: Jordan Baptist Church
📅 Date: Saturday, April 26
🕒 Time: 9:30 AM – 4:00 PM

✒️ Registration: **EVENTBRITE LINK**
💬 Refund Policy: Refunds available up to 7 days prior

From opening prayer to practical application, this one-day, in-person event is packed with tools to equip Christians for action in their communities.

What You'll Learn

This hands-on training seminar includes breakout sessions covering the key elements of effective activism and civic influence:

Breakout Session: The Family Foundation Action

🕛 12:30 PM – 1:30 PM

Led by The Family Foundation Action, this session focuses on:

- Community Engagement Strategies
  Learn to connect with your neighbors, identify local issues, and engage in respectful dialogue from a biblical worldview.
- Voter Education and Mobilization
  Understand how to inform, inspire, and increase voter participation within your church, neighborhood, and beyond.

Why This Matters

In today's cultural climate, Christian voices are often sidelined. But history shows that grassroots movements, driven by truth and conviction, have turned the tide of public policy and restored righteousness in government.

This training is about more than politics—it's about stewarding your influence for the good of your community and the glory of God.

Who Should Attend?

- Concerned citizens looking to take meaningful action
- Church members ready to engage culture biblically
- First-time activists and seasoned patriots alike
- Anyone who wants to make a difference without compromising their values

Join Us—and Bring a Friend

Let's stand together. This is your chance to network with like-minded believers, hear from experienced leaders, and leave with a roadmap for real change.

✝️ Let's equip the saints to engage the culture and glorify Christ.

A Surge of Faith Is Sweeping the Nation

APRIL 19, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

A Surge of Faith: Young Americans Turn to Jesus, Miracles at the Garden Tomb, and the Church's Role in Racial Healing

Across college campuses, city streets, and even sports fields, something extraordinary is happening—young Americans are experiencing a surge of faith. **A recent Barna Group study** found that 13 million more Americans have made commitments to Jesus than just five years ago, with Gen Z and Millennial men leading this revival. David Kinnaman, Barna's CEO, called it "**the clearest indication in more than a decade pointing to a spiritual renewal**."

This is not a manufactured movement. Political voices or marketing campaigns do not lead it. Personal encounters with the living God drive it. College students are coming together in worship. Hundreds are being baptized in public. Football players are glorifying Jesus on national television. The longing for truth, purpose, and healing is being answered in Christ, and young people are boldly stepping forward in faith.

God's Youth Movement: How Many Young Americans are Turning to Jesus | Faith Nation - April 18, 2025
https://youtube.com/watch?v=A3TTU-xvC14

Signs, Wonders, and a Risen Savior

As Christians around the world celebrate Jesus' resurrection, reports of modern-day miracles are emerging from Jerusalem's Garden Tomb, where many believe Jesus rose from the grave. Visitors have testified to supernatural healings, including restored eyesight, deliverance from chronic pain, and even a boy paralyzed by hydrocephalus who was able to

walk again. These events aren't fairy tales—they are genuine moments of divine encounter that echo the same power that raised Christ from the dead.

These testimonies remind us: Jesus is alive, and His power still heals, redeems, and transforms lives today. At the Garden Tomb, a Japanese tourist unfamiliar with the gospel was moved to tears as she declared, "I see a man with a crown of thorns." She had never heard of Jesus' crucifixion before, but Christ revealed Himself to her anyway. This is the grace of God at work.

The Church's Call: Be the Light in Racial Healing

In this same season of revival, Bishop Derek Greer is challenging the Church to lead the way in national healing, especially in the area of race. As the founder of National Unity Weekend (June 7–8), he is encouraging churches across the country to preach from 2 Corinthians 5 and to serve their local communities. Last year, churches distributed more than 100,000 pounds of food to the underserved during this weekend of both preaching and practice.

Racial reconciliation is a heart issue, and the Church, empowered by the Holy Spirit, is uniquely equipped to address it. As Bishop Greer says, "Reconciliation is where God does all His work." The body of Christ must rise and model unity, inviting people of all backgrounds into congregations that reflect the diversity of heaven.

Worship That Transcends Technology

Finally, in Washington, D.C., the Museum of the Bible has unveiled a breathtaking new experience: All Creation Sings. This immersive worship exhibit blends 3D laser projection, Christian music, and Scripture to invite visitors into a dynamic praise journey from Genesis to Revelation. Psalm 148 declares, "Let them praise the name of the Lord." That is precisely what this experience accomplishes—drawing hearts to worship our Creator in awe and joy.

Children, parents, and teachers alike walk away from the exhibit with renewed faith and a sense of wonder. One visitor described it as "a little foretaste of what heaven's like." In a culture increasingly distracted by digital noise, All Creation Sings helps recenter hearts on the true meaning of worship—glorifying God with every breath.

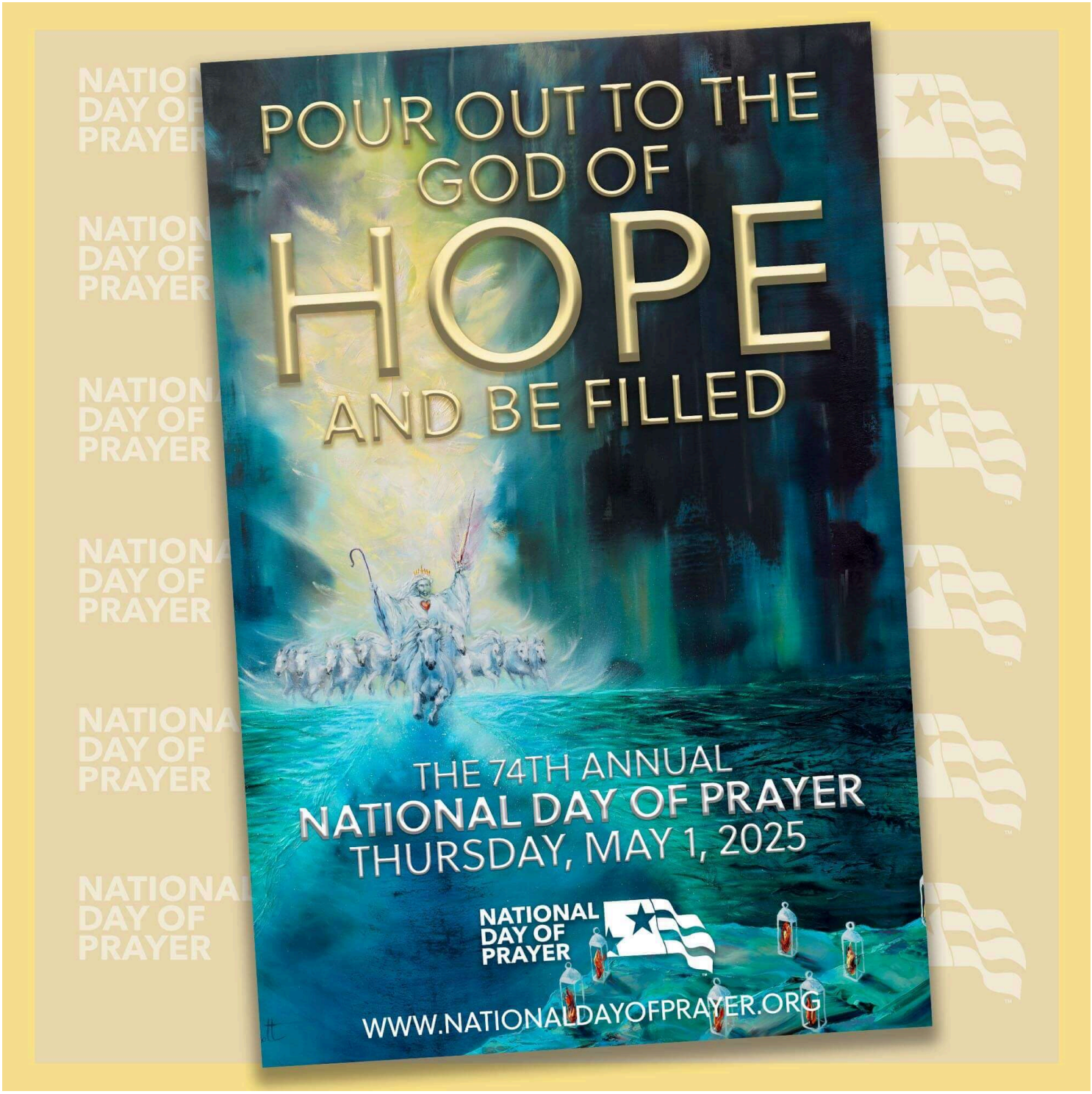
Conclusion: Let the Church Steward the Revival

This surge of faith is not a passing trend. It is a call from heaven. Whether in college dorms or ancient tombs, stadiums or sanctuaries, Jesus is drawing people to Himself. As believers, we must embrace this moment, not merely with applause, but with action. Let's disciple the next generation and share our testimony. Let's lead the way in healing, truth, and grace.

The power comes from the Lord. The glory belongs to Him. And the time is now.

National Day of Prayer – May 1, 2025: Join Us in Chesterfield (location change) or Richmond to Lift Our Nation in Prayer

APRIL 18, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



"Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord." – Psalm 33:12

On Thursday, May 1, 2025, believers across America will gather in public spaces, churches, and civic centers to lift their voices in unified prayer for our nation. Here in Virginia, we invite you to join one of two special gatherings—in

Chesterfield or Richmond—as we come together to seek God's guidance, protection, and revival for our communities and country.

📍 Chesterfield Historical Courthouse on Ironbridge Rd

- Date: Thursday, May 1, 2025
- Time: 5:30 PM – 6:30 PM
- Location: 10011 Iron Bridge Road, Chesterfield, VA 23832
- Contact: Ellery Gotay – gotay72@yahoo.com | 719-210-5932
- **DOWNLOAD THE FLYER AND SHARE**

📍 Bell Tower, Capitol Square Grounds – Richmond

- Date: Thursday, May 1, 2025
- Time: 12:00 PM – 1:00 PM
- Location: 101 North 9th Street, Richmond, VA 23219
- **DOWNLOAD THE CAPITOL SQUARE FLYER AND SHARE**

🙏 Why Gather in Prayer?

The National Day of Prayer is more than a tradition—it's a spiritual responsibility and a moment to unify across denominations, generations, and races. In these uncertain times, we need to boldly pray for our:

- Government leaders
- First responders and law enforcement
- Churches and families
- Schools and youth
- Revival and awakening in America

This year's theme urges us to "Lift Up the Word – Light Up the World." As believers, we recognize that God's Word is a lamp unto our feet and a light unto our path (Psalm 119:105). We gather not to protest, but to proclaim: God is our hope.

✝️ Be the Church in the Public Square

By gathering at the Chesterfield Courthouse or the Bell Tower at Capitol Square, we stand in the heart of our civic communities, offering a public witness that God is still on the throne and that His people still believe in the power of prayer.

🙌 Spread the Word—Bring a Friend

Whether you attend in Chesterfield or Richmond, make it a point to show up, pray boldly, and invite others. Our nation needs believers who are not ashamed to call on the name of the Lord in the public square. Let's unite in faith, seek His face, and trust Him to heal our land.

Let's seek the Lord together on May 1st. Because when God's people pray, He listens.

View this 30-second clip to find out more:

2025 National Day of Prayer 30-Second Promotion
https://vimeo.com/1071595446

A Golden Opportunity: President Trump's Week Ten Wins Signal a Return to American Strength

MARCH 30, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW, CONSTITUTION

A Christian and Constitutional Reflection on the Momentum of the Trump Administration

By **Jeff Bayard** | *Fueled by strong truth, bold conviction, and a splash of righteous fire.*

Securing the Nation: God-Ordained Justice in Action

Romans 13 reminds us that governing authorities are "God's servant for your good." When that authority punishes evil and protects the innocent, it aligns with God's design. In Week Ten, President Trump empowered ICE and law enforcement to apprehend violent criminals. One arrest involved a top MS-13 gang leader. This is not merely policy — it is **Biblical justice**, safeguarding the innocent from evil (Proverbs 21:15).

Furthermore, the administration signed executive orders to secure our elections. These actions require proof of citizenship to vote and aim to eliminate foreign interference. In doing so, the administration defends our Republic. This is **constitutionalism in action**, upholding Article IV and the rule of law.

Economic Revival and Stewardship of Resources

The Apostle Paul urged believers to "work with your hands… so that you may not be dependent on anybody" (1 Thess. 4:11–12). President Trump's economic plan echoes this ethic. For example, Hyundai is investing $20 billion in America. Schneider Electric will invest another $700 million in U.S. energy infrastructure. These are not just economic wins — they reflect **God-honoring labor**.

Additionally, the administration cut unnecessary red tape. Agencies like the Department of Energy and USDA were streamlined. As a result, taxpayer funds now support citizens rather than bloated bureaucracies. This reflects wise stewardship (Matthew 25:14–30).

Restoring Truth in Education and Culture

President Trump's administration is also addressing deception in public education. It has launched investigations into schools that promote gender ideology and conceal it from parents. This decision affirms **God's design for the family** (Genesis 1:27; Ephesians 6:1–4). Parents — not the government — are called to raise their children in truth.

Moreover, the administration removed anti-American propaganda from federal museums and parks. In contrast to previous years, the government is now promoting history grounded in truth. After all, nations rise or fall based on the truths they teach their children (Deuteronomy 6:6–7).

Standing Against Evil: Global and Domestic

President Trump continues to confront evil both globally and at home. For instance, the Department of Justice seized crypto funds meant for Hamas. Additionally, the Commerce Department blacklisted Chinese firms engaged in intellectual theft. These actions protect American values and freedom (Ephesians 6:12).

In another case, President Trump pardoned Devon Archer. Archer had testified in the Biden corruption scandal and was targeted for it. Therefore, the pardon sends a message: **truth must never be silenced**. It is a stand against the misuse of justice.

Conclusion: A Call to Discernment and Engagement

As Sandy Szwarc reminded us in *A Brief Retrospective on Efforts to Transform America to a New Social Order*, globalist elites seek to erase God's image from man. Their aim is to redefine morality and centralize control. However, the Trump administration pushes back. Its actions defend both Biblical truth and the Constitution.

As Christians, we must remain alert. Let us stay informed, speak truth, and pray for our leaders (1 Timothy 2:1–2). This week's wins point to something greater than politics. They point to a **nation returning to God's Word and constitutional order**.

Let us watch, pray, and act.

> "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn." — Proverbs 29:2

SOURCE: WhiteHouse.gov — Week Ten Wins

Ted Nugent: Rocking for Faith, Freedom, and America with Gary Binford

MARCH 6, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

Jeff Bayard | Virginia Christian Alliance

In a world where truth is under attack and patriotism is too often mocked, courageous voices must stand firm and declare that America is worth fighting for.

That's exactly what happened when rock legend, **Second Amendment** champion, and unapologetic patriot **Ted Nugent** joined **Gary Binford** on the *United Patriots Uprising* podcast. Their electrifying conversation delivered a wake-up call to Americans who value God, family, and country—and refuse to bow to the cultural Marxism that seeks to erode our freedoms.

Click and Listen Below

Rocking And Rolling Our Way To Keeping America Safe And Free With Ted Nugent
https://youtube.com/watch?v=D8eDBf1-dj8

Gary Binford: A Voice for Truth in a Time of Deception

Gary Binford's *United Patriots Uprising* podcast has become a beacon for those who stand for faith, freedom, and America's founding principles. His interviews feature bold, unfiltered conversations with leaders who are unafraid to speak the truth. With guests such as Dr. Ben Carson, Lt. Gen. Michael Flynn, Kari Lake, Mike Lindell, Judge Jeanine Pirro, and Kevin Sorbo, Binford provides a powerful platform to counteract mainstream media narratives.

This time, his guest was none other than Ted Nugent—a man whose rock-and-roll roots run as deep as his love for America. Together, they tackled the most pressing issues facing our nation:

- the war on God,
- the erosion of the **Constitution**,
- the attack on our Second Amendment rights,
- and the engineered decline of America under radical leftist policies.

Ted Nugent: A True American Patriot

Ted Nugent has been a high-octane force in American culture for over six decades. **He has sold over 40 million albums and performed at nearly 7,000 concerts**, rocking stages worldwide. But his greatest legacy may not be his music—it's his unyielding fight for freedom.

- **Defender of the Second Amendment** – Nugent has spent years exposing the left's real agenda: disarming Americans to make them helpless against government overreach.

- **Warning Against Cultural Marxism** – He highlighted how leftists follow the dangerous blueprint of Karl Marx and Antonio Gramsci:

    - **Remove God from society** so people turn to government instead.
    - **Disarm the citizens** so they cannot fight back.
    - **Destroy traditional values** and corrupt the culture to weaken the nation from within.

Sound familiar? Look at what's happening at our border, in our schools, and in our justice system—it's clear the radical left has been deliberately pushing America toward tyranny.

The Battle for America's Soul: God, Family, and Country

At the heart of Binford and Nugent's conversation was a call to return to the values that made America great:

- **God first** – America's foundation was built on biblical principles, not secular humanism.
- **Strong families** – The nuclear family is under attack, but it must be defended.
- **Unapologetic patriotism** – America is exceptional, and we must stand for it.

Nugent, who has remained clean and sober for 76 years, stressed that self-reliance, personal responsibility, and faith in God are the cornerstones of a strong nation. He emphasized, "If you don't stand for something, you'll fall for anything. The left wants you weak, dependent, and controlled."

The solution? Get involved. Speak up. Fight back. As Nugent put it, "Your sheriff, your school board, your state representatives need to know YOUR name. Hold them accountable!"

Binford echoed this, reminding listeners that every American must step up—not just those with platforms like his.

How You Can Support These Bold Voices for America

- **Follow Gary Binford & United Patriots Uprising**
    - *Podcast:* Available on **Radio Influence**, YouTube, **Rumble**, *Subscribe, Rate, and Review to United Patriots Uprising on **Apple Podcasts**, **Spotify**, **iHeartRadio**, and **Google Podcasts**. Listen to the **archives** of United Patriots Uprising*
      *Follow Gary on Twitter (**@Gary_Binford**), **Facebook**, Truth Social (@GaryBinford), Like the Podcast on **Facebook**, and check out **Nation Savers 2025 on Facebook.***
- **Stand with Ted Nugent**
    - *Watch his shows:*
        - ***Spirit Campfire*** on Real America's Voice
        - ***Spirit of the Wild TV*** on The Pursuit Channel
    - *Support his charity:* **Ted Nugent Camp for Kids** teaches young Americans to hunt, fish, and respect God's creation.
- **Take Action for God, Family, and Country**
    - **Pray for America** – this is a spiritual battle.
    - **Get involved locally** – your school board, sheriff, and representatives need to hear from you.
    - **Vote!** – Apathy is surrender. Hold politicians accountable.

Conclusion: The Time to Fight is NOW

Ted Nugent and Gary Binford are warriors for truth, liberty, and faith—but they can't do it alone. It's time for every American who loves this country to step up and defend it.

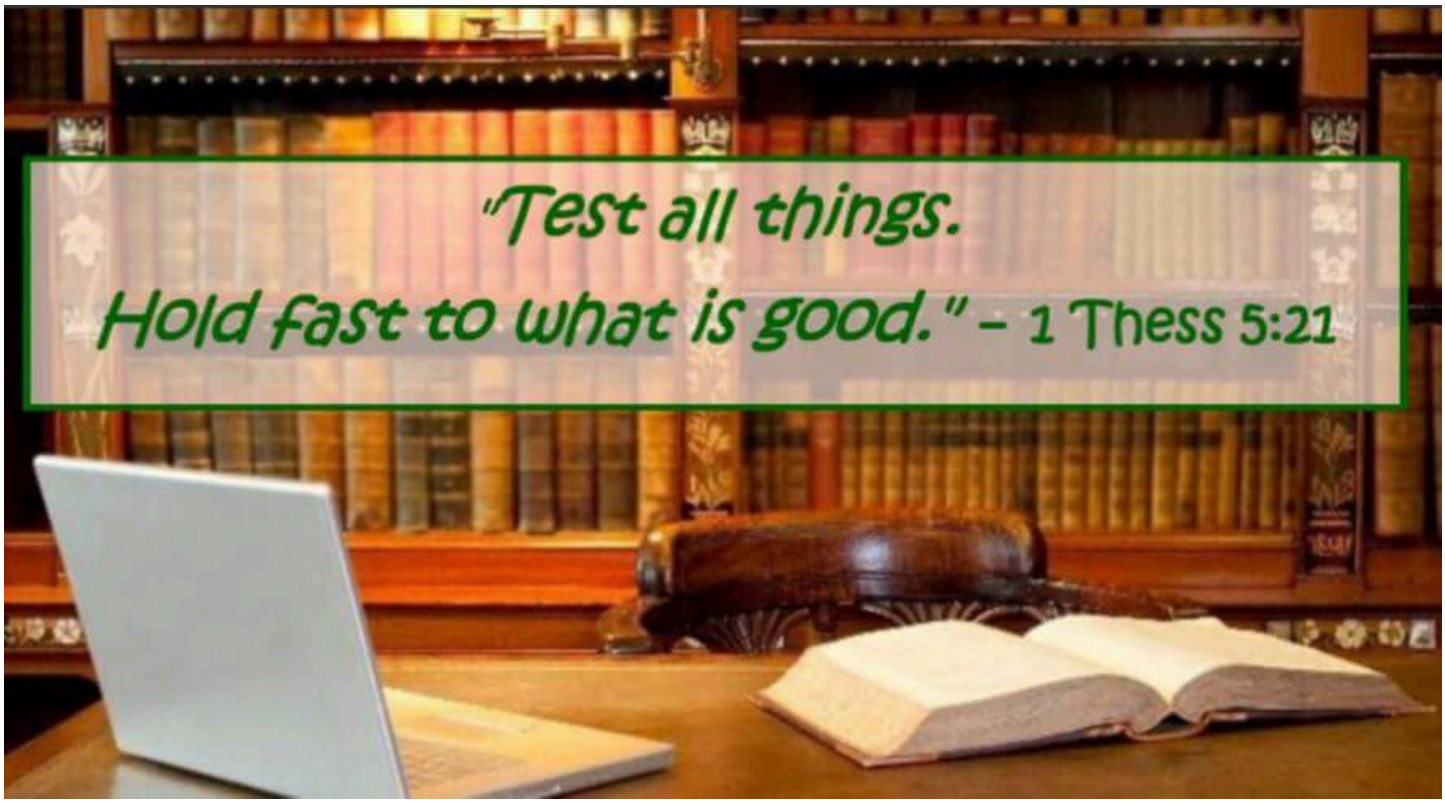
As Binford closed the show, he summed it up best:

"God bless you, God bless your families, and God bless America!"

Don't let them grind you down. Stay bold, stay vocal, and never back down in the fight for freedom!

How Power and Money Shape the Minds of Our Children – Part 2

MARCH 5, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR CHILDREN



By Sandy Szwarc
© Szwarc 2025

Part 1 revealed the sordid roots of UNESCO and its purposeful targeting of America's children, as well as the teachers unions and wealthy foundations behind the effort.

As the globalists advanced their mission through the United Nations' Sustainable Development Goals, education continued to be their core focus. Having successfully torn down America's educational system and made it a function of the state, they turned their sights on the final step: to turn children into global citizens.

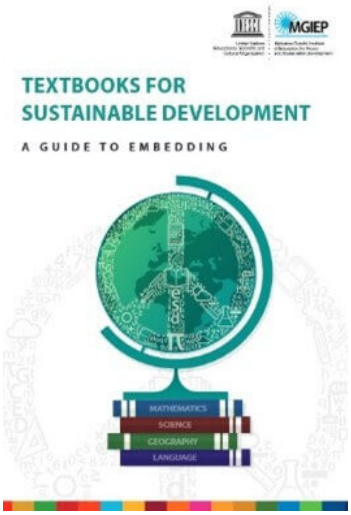
UNESCO is the Lead Organization for UN's Sustainable Development Goals

After years without significant movement, UNESCO's efforts to influence school curriculums began to achieve greater success in 2004 when **it signed** a **Cooperation Agreement** with Bill Gates at Microsoft. It agreed to use "information and communications technologies" (ICT) for education, social, and economic development, and gave Gates' full support for UNESCO to develop a master curriculum for teacher training.

The **core standards this cooperative agreement developed included**:

- ***environmental education integrated into every school subject*,**
- **education to promote UN's sustainable goals, and**
- **teaching on *spiritual beliefs as defined by the global collective*.**

In 2009, UNESCO's **Mahatma Gandhi Institute of Education for Peace and Sustainable Development (MGIEP)** program was launched. It designed *"social and emotional learning"* (**SEL**) to be mainstreamed into global education guidelines – with online courses and all learners connected through AI. *Its courses were to ensure worldwide compliance with UN's 2030 agenda for sustainable development* and included topics such as "climate change: reflect, empathize and act"; biodiversity; global citizenship; identity, and migrants. It also offered a guide to ***embedding all school textbooks*** with "education for sustainable development" (ESD) and global citizenship.



Today, UNESCO is a massive organization of **194 member** organizations and 12 associate members. UNESCO's 2024-2025 budget is over **$1.7 billion**. The U.S. funds 22% of UNESCO's total budget ceiling. Due to the politicization of UNESCO, it's anti-American agenda, and spending abuses, the U.S. **withdrew** from UNESCO in 1984, but then rejoined it in 2003 under George W. Bush (with Congress appropriating $73 million to $84 million in annual assessed contributions). In 2018, under President Trump the U.S. again **withdrew** from UNESCO. But President Biden **rejoined** UNESCO in 2023, increased the number of Americans working in staff roles at UNESCO by 20%, and intensified America's role in UNESCO's network through 22 U.S. university chairs, nine UNESCO "**Creative Cities**" and 25 "**Biosphere Reserves**." This *ensured UNESCO's role in America's top academic and scientific agencies.*

UNESCO is now the lead organization behind the new "Pact for the Future" for accelerating UN's Agenda 2030 and its Sustainable Development Goals. Those are also outlined in UN's Common Agenda for **Transforming Education**.

UNESCO's priorities for 2024-2025 include 250 pages of strategic resolutions and budgets from its Executive Board for: Africa, small developing islands, gender equality and gender transformative education, diversity and inclusion, artificial intelligence, gene-editing, information technology, communication marketing, global citizenship, climate change disasters (stating "the era of global warming has ended, and the era of global boiling has arrived"), biodiversity, water sustainable management, hate speech, and prioritizing its category 1 projects: **International Institute for STEM Education** in **Shanghai, China**, its **International Centre for Theoretical Physics**, and **Intergovernmental Oceanographic Commission**.

Despite the long-standing activism for UNESCO by teacher unions and academia, ***none of these UNESCO priorities have anything to do with helping children academically.***

Digital Transformation and Governance.

UNESCO's education policies include an especially draconian initiative: global "digital governance" and "digital transformation for positive change across our mandated areas." Not only does it call for digital learning content and training of teachers to use remote and hybrid computer-based teachings and AI; it calls for ***national education systems to have an interconnected data base with "digital monitoring" of school policies and curriculums, and their compliance with UN 2030.***

UNESCO works with governments to establish policies to regulate this digital transformation. It grew from UNESCO's 2012 "Open Educational Resources" (**OER**) declaration that governed teaching, learning, and research in all mediums, and promoted the development of expanded digital learning in education. Under UNESCO, *OER must use ICT and contribute to social inclusion, gender equity and special needs education; and improve cost efficiency and compliance with learning outcomes* (assessments and testing). ICT must also facilitate the *gathering and sharing data with government and outside "stakeholders."*

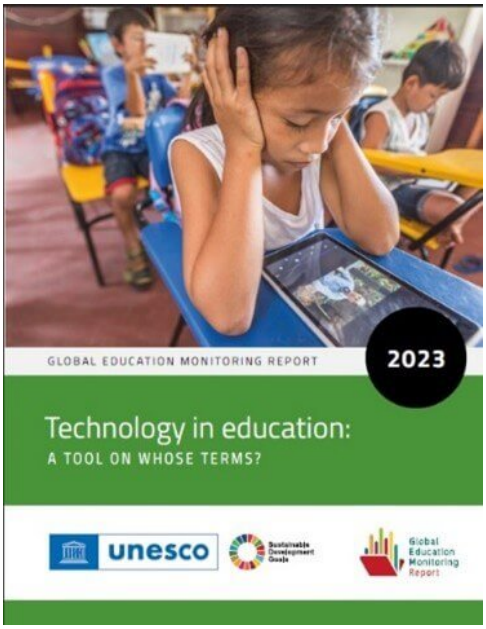
In other words, as Alice Linahan, a parent and founder of Voices Empower, **wrote**, it is cradle to career data collection, exposing our children to "surveillance capitalism."

Digital data *is* where the money is.

Incredibly, an unclassified **document** from the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) reported that with the movement for digital transformation in schools, education-related ICT patents increased. Over the past 20 years, the top 100 firms filing education-related ICT patents ***were major multimedia and/or electronics firms seeking commercialization***.

However, OECD researchers examined if ICT made any difference in education and found that policy makers, industries, and society as a whole are asking schools to use ICT based on an "extremely weak technical core."

Just like the past hundred years, ***education continues to experiment on children,*** using learning psychology and behavior theories that don't apply to practical classroom teaching. Educational research and development continues to be "very weak in producing practical solutions," the OECD researchers said. "*People get sued for doing that in the "real" professions, where the absence of a strong technical core of knowledge and discourse about what effective practice is carries a high price."* They compared it to an airline pilot coming on the intercom and saying, "I've always wanted to try this without the flaps."



Digital learning is *not* where the science is.

UNESCO's own **2023 Global Education Monitoring Report** (funded by Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, Soros' Open Society Foundations, and others) examined the usefulness of digital technology in education. It found *scant solid data* to show a benefit in actual practice. Technology has risks of its own in learning processes, it reported, and *there remains a lack of reliable, unbiased data* about how technology is affecting education or if expensive digital technology the best use of resources.

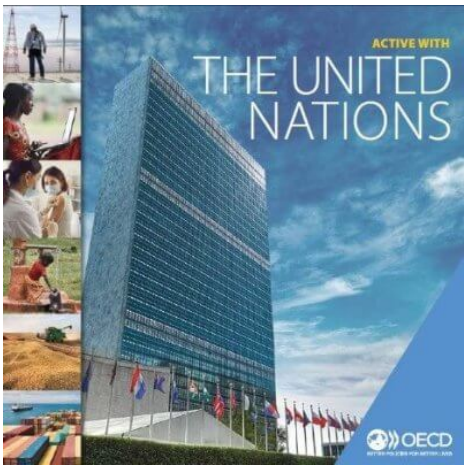
An independent systematic comprehensive review of two decades of evidence also **found** modest positive effects on learning outcomes at best. Investments in ICT and professional development to improve school education have "yet to provide fruitful results," the researchers concluded. As both this study and UNESCO noted, research reporting "favorable" results is filled with bias, such as lack of control groups and failing to control for other factors such as more teaching resources or teacher support.

Commercial interests are both salesman and advisors, and marketing research rarely features classroom use, according to the UNESCO monitoring report. The research being used by policy makers simply reflects *commercial marketing.* Independent evaluations of digital reading and math instruction tools have found negative or null effects on learning, even while the tools continue to be heavily marketed by companies, it said. Commercially popular digital games, for example, while appearing to have math applications, aren't focused on learning objectives. Digital transformation is a rapidly developing field *but not based on evidence.* The report also found that, in actuality, few countries are integrating AI in their education systems.

Ikechukwu Onyekwelu, managing editor at *Edugist,* was similarly unimpressed with the benefits of digital technology in education. Increased ICT use in fourteen nations was associated with poorer student performance. Supplying a million laptops in Peru failed to improve learning, he **reported**, and online remote learning worsened disparities in an analysis of more the 2 million students in the U.S.

OECD – UN's Tyrant

Why was it so surprising that OECD admitted to the failed evidence for digital transformation? **OECD is the primary coordinator of UN organizations**, including **UNESCO**, UNFPA, UNOSSC, and UNICEF, *working for global digital transformation.*



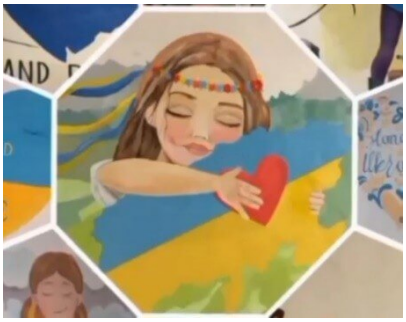
OECD launched in **1961** and is the UN's official watchdog, *monitoring countries for compliance with the UN's agenda.* Lacking enforcement power, it works through public, stakeholder and peer **suasion**.

Its *multilateral surveillance system* and nearly 200 committees determine policies covering every aspect imaginable for governments and private businesses – on economics, global taxation and tax policies, trade and "globalization," banking, science and technology, business, employment, development, food security, sustainable agriculture, fishing, water governance, mineral and fossil fuel, climate change, green energy and low-carbon futures, immigration, health and healthcare policies, promoting universal health coverage and the World Health Organization, social-economic equity, "human rights," gender equity and inclusion, urban planning and development, legal and justice services, *and education*.

Its recent focus has been promoting and *monitoring adherence to UN's 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development Goals, global financing agreements, and the Paris Climate Agreement.* It collects global data on 170,000 data points *on every country*, and maintains the UN's monitoring global database and digital platform.

In 2021, the UN General Assembly approved a stronger role for OECD *to ensure the world would deliver on the UN 2030 agenda*, through financing development and mobilizing resources, developing an international tax system, "anti-corruption" programs, and transformation to a digital economy.

That year, it came up with an **international tax system for a globalized and digitalized economy, with global minimum taxes** imposed on members. Their motivation, **according** to tax professionals with Proskauer Tax Talks, was "to address perceived abuses of 'base erosion and profit shifting' by multinational corporations to reduce their overall effective tax rate." President Trump took swift action on January 20, 2025 against these discriminatory foreign tax policies, issuing a **Memorandum to the Secretary of the Treasury** to restore America's sovereignty and establish protective measures for Americans and American companies.

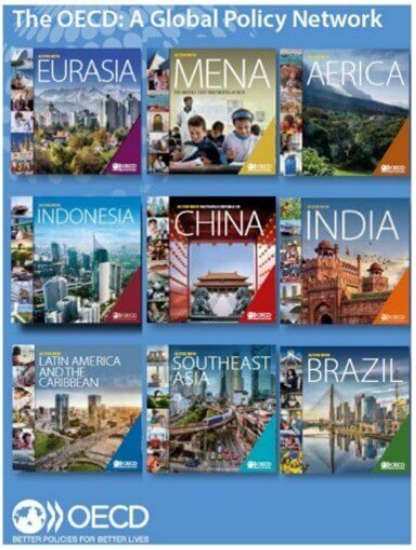


Working with UNESCO, UNICEF and the World Bank, OECD also developed its own international student testing, **PISA** (International Student Assessment), which examines outcomes, education "equity," and "value for the money." This global test hopes to change the way the world teaches children, purportedly for an AI future.

Its priorities for promoting UN's agendas – instead of educating students – is evident. Since 1997, under director **Andreas Schleicher**, PISA has moved away from math, reading and science to "**global competencies**" such as open mindedness, "social cohesion and justice," "**emotional resilience**," global inequity and human rights, and participation in democratic institutions.

The **Vice Chair** of PISA is Peggy Carr, U.S. Commissioner of the National Center for Education Statistics at the Department of Education, **appointed** by President Biden in 2021 after being its **director** since 1993. For more than 20 years, she'd also served on the board of a North Carolina charter school, **investigated** in recent years for **questioned** financial policies. The NCES also administers the **Nation's Report Card**.

OECD also conducts surveys to assess the social and emotional skills of children, and issues policy papers to raise awareness of "*Social Emotional Learning*" (**SEL**), another UN Sustainable Development Goal.



The U.S. is barely mentioned, only once, in its Global Policy Network. Yet, American taxpayers are paying for these globalist agendas that do not in any way benefit Americans, our children, or our schools. In fact, the U.S. funded **18.3%** of OECD's total budget in 2024. OECD's latest *Official Development Assistance* (ODA) data **reported** that in 2023, the U.S. is also the largest provider of ODA for its programs, projects and technical assistance, spending **$66 billion**, and accounting for 30% of its total expenses.

A Century of Evidence is Clear

The motives of teachers unions, academic professionals and government bureaucrats overseeing the education of American children have nothing to do with educating our children. A century of evidence demonstrates that their primary focus is furthering the globalists' vision of a one-world government and indoctrinating young people to be global citizens.

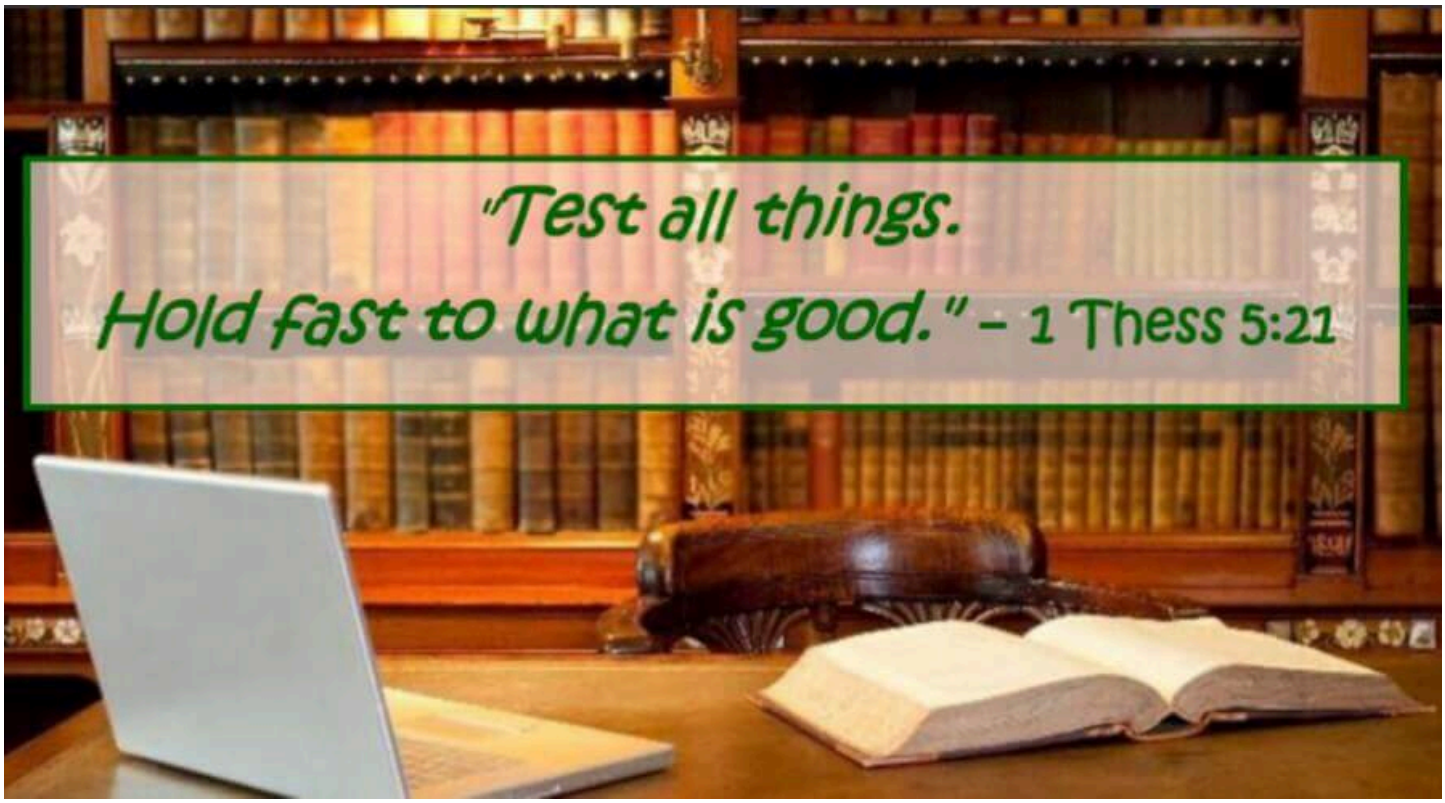
But exactly *what* they are teaching our young people is shocking and goes against every Christian and scientific truth. Next, we'll go inside the global citizenship curriculums to see for ourselves the new age spirituality being taught. It they succeed, it promises to remove the last remnants of Biblical teachings from our children's lives and the planet.

***

Sandy Szwarc, BSN, RN, retired emeritus, has been a researcher and writer for more than forty years. She writes on a wide range of topics – science, health, medicine, diet, energy, medical ethics, and more – always returning to discernment, testing all things against evidence and sound science, and most of all guided by God's Word. She has recently resumed blogging at her new blog: ***https://junkfoodscience.weebly.com/***

How Power and Money Shape the Minds of Our Children – Part 1

MARCH 4, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: EUGENICS, OUR CHILDREN



Sandy Szwarc
© Szwarc 2025

We began this study of education with **John Stormer's** historic 1964 book ***None Dare Call it Treason,*** warning of globalists working from within our government, media, churches and schools to create a new social order. The tactics he revealed have played out as if scripted. The state took over the education of children, removing parents and the Bible from schools, replacing God with humanism. Children have been indoctrinated to socialist ideologies and to believe everything is wrong with America. Curriculums have been dummied down with conformity to the group made as most important. And the last vestiges of patriotism, love of America and Christian beliefs have been erased.

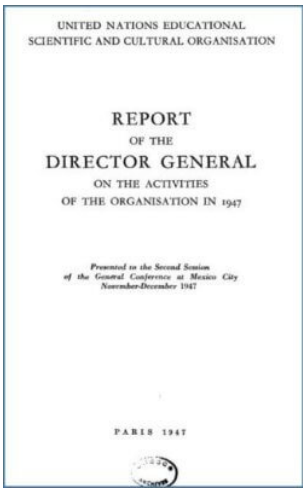
The globalists' final mission is to turn these proselytized children into global citizens. For this, they've had even more powerful and evil interests behind them.

CHRISTIANITY (BIBLICAL ABSOLUTES) Old Religion	**HUMANISM** (RELATIVE VALUES) Killed Religion	**GLOBALISM** (GLOBAL ABSOLUTES) Establish "New" Religion
The Bible reveals reality	Science explains reality	Feelings and experience define reality
God is transcendent and personal	God is a non-existent crutch	A pantheistic god(dess) or force is present in all
God created the earth	The earth evolved by random chance	The earth evolved by its own (or cosmic) power
Trusting God is key to success	Trusting self is key to success	Trusting one's inner god-Self is key to success
Good and evil are incompatible	Good and evil are relative	Joining good and evil brings wholeness

United Nations and Global Education

As previously **reviewed**, the United Nations is the world body established to carry out the globalist's agendas. UN's vision for education is encompassed in the UN Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO). **It oversees the school curricula in every UN member nation.** *All member nations must guarantee their schools abide by UNESCO guidelines, which determine what all children everywhere must be taught.*

UNESCO was established by evolutionary **humanists**, socialists, and eugenicists. Its first **Director-General** (1946-1948) – who laid the foundations for its guidelines and drafted its **constitution** – was all three. His name was **Julian Huxley**.


UNITED NATIONS EDUCATIONAL SCIENTIFIC AND CULTURAL ORGANISATION

REPORT OF THE DIRECTOR GENERAL ON THE ACTIVITIES OF THE ORGANISATION IN 1947

Presented to the Second Session of the General Conference at Mexico City November-December 1947

PARIS 1947

Julian Huxley had a complex and sordid past. He was a Life Fellow of the Eugenics Society from 1925, its Vice-President from 1937-1944, and President from 1959-1962. Not only was he an early campaigner for sterilization legislation in the 1930s, he was a member of International Planned Parenthood Federation and the Family Planning Association in the 1950s, and Vice President of the **Abortion Law Reform Association** from 1969-1970. Huxley was a socialist with a global vision of using "science" for social engineering.

(His brother, Aldous, was the author of the ***Brave New World*** and was a life-long agnostic, as well as a eugenicist.)

Julian Huxley's 1947 **report** on the organization of UNESCO described its master agreement with the UN General Assembly and how its goals were in collaboration with other UN agencies – including World Health Organization, International Bank, International Refugee Organization, Universal Postal Union, and UN Commission on Human Rights (the UN's definition of **human rights** are not as defined by Christians). UNESCO stated its guiding principle was that sciences are the tools of progress and most "successful" when "fully unified all over the world."

UNESCO developed the guidelines for educating students in "***world citizenship;***" curriculums for international textbooks and libraries; the teachers' charter; humanistic studies; and teachings on the dangers of nationalism. It also established **Youth Service Camps** to engage young people in social transformation and climate action, and established the World Federation of Democratic Youth. **WFDY** describes itself as a militant group fighting against "the number one enemy of the peoples: capitalism in its imperialist stage" and it currently campaigns in **solidarity** with Palestine. Its U.S. **wings** are the Young Communist League of the Communist Party and the Young Socialists of the Socialists Workers Party.

Huxley **said** that from the beginning, he "*badly wanted to set up a powerful organization concerned with* ***population control*** *in association with the UN… but religious and nationalist prejudices permitted only a handful of experimental projects. Today I'm thankful to say, not only UNESCO but the UN itself, WHO and also the World Bank are helping with this, in my opinion, the most important task facing mankind."*

According to a 30-year UNESCO retrospective publication, author Paulo E. deBerredo Carneiro wrote that Huxley felt his most important philosophical work was his 1927 book, ***Religion without Revelation***.

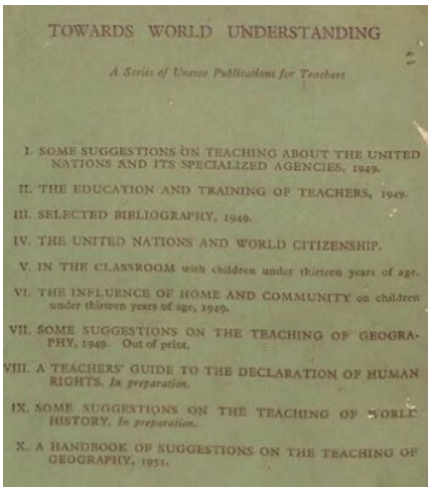
> *"thought it possible to establish a moral system which was purely scientific in inspiration…In his view, love of God should be replaced by love of nature and love of Humanity. His concept was of a religion without revealed dogmas, without deities, without heaven or earth."*

Huxley's book was a distortion of scripture and of science in an effort to make a case for a "**humanist faith**." He wrote that his new religion would achieve "freedom from the sense of sin," adding: *"This scientific humanism is based on the evolutionism of Darwin, but in my view, it has a much closer affinity with the philosophy of **Auguste Comte** and his religion of humanity."*

In 1946, before UNESCO was official, Huxley had written a paper on UNESCO's purpose and philosophy that was so extreme and controversial for its "anti-religious bias" that UNESCO's preparatory commission withheld sponsoring the text. It was only made **public** 30 years later and revealed not only extreme environmental and evolution ideas, but deep eugenics.

UNESCO's Mission to Destroy Patriotism Within Free Countries

It is unimaginable why the United States or any free country would have agreed to subject their children to UNESCO's plans. It made no secret that it set out to indoctrinate children against their parents and abolish any allegiances to churches, home or country. In a series for teachers called *Towards World Understanding*, published in 1949 to 1951, UNESCO went into great depths to explain the indoctrination steps for teachers.


TOWARDS WORLD UNDERSTANDING

A Series of Unesco Publications for Teachers

I. SOME SUGGESTIONS ON TEACHING ABOUT THE UNITED NATIONS AND ITS SPECIALIZED AGENCIES, 1949.

II. THE EDUCATION AND TRAINING OF TEACHERS, 1949.

III. SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY, 1949.

IV. THE UNITED NATIONS AND WORLD CITIZENSHIP.

V. IN THE CLASSROOM with children under thirteen years of age.

VI. THE INFLUENCE OF HOME AND COMMUNITY on children under thirteen years of age, 1949.

VII. SOME SUGGESTIONS ON THE TEACHING OF GEOGRAPHY, 1949. Out of print.

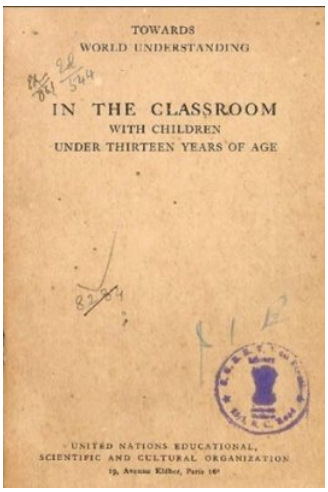
VIII. A TEACHERS' GUIDE TO THE DECLARATION OF HUMAN RIGHTS. *In preparation.*

IX. SOME SUGGESTIONS ON THE TEACHING OF WORLD HISTORY. *In preparation.*

X. A HANDBOOK OF SUGGESTIONS ON THE TEACHING OF GEOGRAPHY, 1951.

Its **edition**, "In the Classroom with Children Under Thirteen Years of Age," stressed the importance of starting in kindergarten or infant school, saying: *"Not only can it correct many of the errors of home training, but it can also prepare the child for membership, at about the age of seven… on his way to membership in the world society."*

It recognized that children learn to feel patriotic within their homes by hearing about the virtues of their country, its history and national heroes. They called these children "infected with nationalism" and that it was "the complete negation of world-mindedness…and the major obstacle" to its development. That can't be allowed.


TOWARDS
WORLD UNDERSTANDING

IN THE CLASSROOM
WITH CHILDREN
UNDER THIRTEEN YEARS OF AGE

UNITED NATIONS EDUCATIONAL,
SCIENTIFIC AND CULTURAL ORGANIZATION

To deal with "nationalism," it wrote:

> *"As long as the child breathes the **poisoned air of nationalism**, education in world-mindedness can produce only rather precarious results. As we have pointed out, it is frequently the family that infects the child with extreme nationalism. The school should therefore use the means described earlier to combat family attitudes that favor **jingoism**. Lucid analysis, the study of the lives and public activities of some — statesman, and the comparison of certain critical periods of ancient, and modern history will illustrate with what regularity the nationalistic — attitude has led people to final disaster and has delayed the advent of international understanding and cooperation."*

It went on to recognize the role of national anthems in bringing feelings of belonging to their national community. That, too, must be squelched. Instead, they promoted folk songs, popular poems and music, and singing in foreign languages, of other cultures to impart feelings of a world "human" community. In place of a national anthem, they proposed an International Anthem to be sung by all children of the world. This is reminiscent of **The Internationale**," part of the socialist movement of Karl Marx.

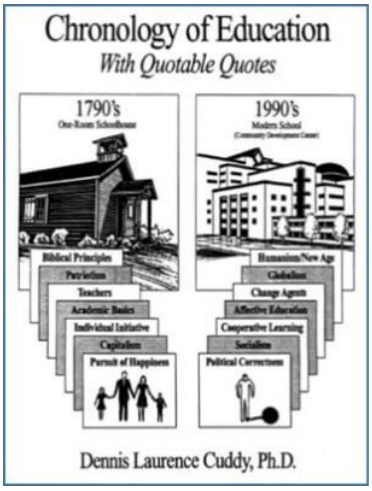
The teaching of history would need to be edited and rewritten, UNESCO wrote, to teach a "universal history" and turn children into global citizens. Instruction should concentrate on teaching about a "universal civilization" that is *the work of all peoples*. Teaching should also be directed "towards international solidarity and understanding," and lead children to consider the whole of humanity as the fatherland where everyone is enrolled. Statements of "international faith" will also lead "the child to grow used to considering the earth as his habitat."

They also called upon teachers to work to influence public opinion and use their professional teachers organizations, which belong to " the international federation," to be politically active. Teacher unions should take the offensive, it said, and "voice their opinions with much authority." Teacher unions took up the call to action.

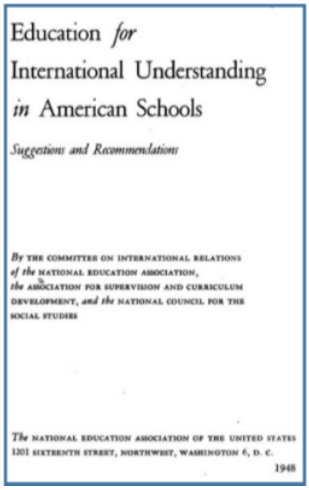
The Activists Behind the Creation of "World-minded" Global Citizens

America's teacher unions, significantly funded by the Carnegie Corporation, were behind the United Nations and its efforts to transform America's school children into global citizens.

The NEA was chartered by an Act of Congress in 1906. It **succeeded** in getting the Hatch Act amended (a law that banned public employees from political activity) in 1945, freeing the NEA to become political activists. The NEA and its *NEA Journal* became increasingly radical after that, as historian **Dennis L. Cuddy, PhD** documented in his 1993 book, ***Chronology of Education***. Carnegie and NEA lobbied diligently through the early 1940s for the establishment of UNESCO and for teaching students about the UN to develop an allegiance to a world community.



A lot of money and political weight was focused on the UN effort. In 2006, Carnegie celebrated its long 60+ year **history** of massive support and funding for the UN Charter and UNESCO, along with Ford, Rockefeller, MacArthur, and UN foundations, as well as working behind the scenes through educators, think tanks, and nongovernmental organizations.


Education *for*
International Understanding
in American Schools
Suggestions and Recommendations
By the committee on international relations of the national education association, the association for supervision and curriculum development, and the national council for the social studies
The national education association of the united states
1201 sixteenth street, northwest, washington 6, d. c.
1948

In 1948, with a grant from **Carnegie Corporation**, the NEA and its Committee on International Relations, its Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development (ASCD), and its National Council for the Social Studies, produced the international guidelines called **Education for International Understanding in American Schools**.

It was a massive two-year project with more than 950 contributors, and centered on UN agendas. According to the U.S. Representative, the UN General Assembly had passed a resolution *calling on all UN member states to provide teaching about the UN in schools,* and to instill in children "intimate feelings of association" in order to become international citizens. The teachers' guidelines for American schools listed ten marks of the "**world-minded American**" to instill in children, focused on "peace." *(*But globalists do not define "peace" as most people think of it.)

"The purpose of education for peace is not education for its own sake, but rather education that will result in intelligent action by world-minded Americans," it said. American patriotism must be modified for a changing world and American children must learn to adapt to *global economic changes* and restructuring of production and distribution.

In 1993, the NEA and its international affiliates joined with the American Federation of Teachers to form the international teachers union, **Education International** (EI). In doing so, they created ***the largest and most powerful international trade union in history***, bringing together the two most powerful education organizations and commanding major political power behind their global policy agenda. EI now includes **375 member** organizations, purportedly representing over 33 million teachers and education support workers around the world.

Globalized, teachers unions are now governed by the **World Congress** and their fervent work is focused on the UN Sustainable Development Goals and achieving UN Agenda 2030. EI's **General Secretary** is "education rights activist" **David Edwards**, formerly with the NEA of the U.S. He's also an education authority to the **World Economic Forum**.

EI makes no secret that its core mission is political **activism** to bring a **socialist world vision**, with campaigns in support of gender equity and inclusion, "**democracy**" and fight against nationalism, **free public schooling** and opposition to **privatization**, support for Palestine and Libya, advocate for open immigration, oppose free market "**capitalist**" systems, support the UN Universal Declaration of Human Rights, and promote its **climate change education for all** manifesto.

Two decades ago, UNESCO received a massive influx of globalist money and weight that finally enabled them to accelerate their efforts to transform America's education. Every school classroom, school subject and textbook would be remade.

> **Part Two will continue this saga as the UN accelerates its Sustainable Development Goals with increasingly tyrannical measures.**

Trump's First Cabinet Meeting: A Bold Move Toward Fiscal Responsibility and National Renewal

FEBRUARY 27, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW, CONSTITUTION

A Government That Acknowledges God

The **first cabinet meeting of President Trump's second term** began with **prayer**—an act that has been missing from the highest levels of American government for too long. Scott Turner, the head of **HUD**, led the room in **thanking God** for His mercy, wisdom, and provision.

Psalm 33:12 states, *"Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, the people whom He has chosen as His heritage."*

This public acknowledgment of God's sovereignty marks a stark contrast to the previous administration, which actively removed faith from the public square. It was a clear reminder that **leadership is a calling**, and those in authority must **serve with righteousness and humility** (Proverbs 29:2).

President Trump Hosts First Cabinet Meeting, Feb. 26, 2025
https://youtube.com/watch?v=OMpL4Hze_4

Eliminating Waste and Cutting the Federal Deficit

One of the most significant revelations in this meeting was Elon Musk's Department of Government Efficiency (DOGE), tasked with eliminating fraud and unnecessary spending across federal agencies. Musk emphasized the urgent need for

these reforms, stating that if the federal deficit—now exceeding **$2 trillion annually**—is left unchecked, America will **become bankrupt**.

Musk and his team have already begun an **audit of federal employees**, uncovering a massive problem:

- Over **1 million federal workers failed to respond** to a basic email verifying their job status.
- Many of these employees **may not even exist**, leading to taxpayer money funding **phantom salaries**.
- Some employees are **double-dipping**—getting paid by the federal government while secretly working for private companies.

As 2 Thessalonians 3:10 states, *"If anyone is not willing to work, let him not eat."* These fraudulent salaries are robbing the American taxpayer. The administration sends termination letters to those who cannot verify their employment, marking one of the largest government downsizing efforts in U.S. history.

In addition, Trump called for an aggressive review of Social Security payments, noting that checks are still being sent to people listed as 200 years old. This level of fraud betrays hardworking Americans who contribute to these programs with the expectation of fairness and stewardship.

Revenue Generation: The $1 Trillion Gold Card Plan

Perhaps the **most innovative proposal** to generate revenue is the **Trump Gold Card Program**—a radical reworking of the **EB-5 visa program**, designed to:

1. Allow high-net-worth individuals to purchase a U.S. residency card for $5 million.
2. Require companies to buy Gold Cards to retain foreign talent, preventing the brain drain of top students graduating from American universities.
3. Use the revenue from Gold Card sales to pay down the national debt and move toward a balanced budget.

There is currently a backlog of 250,000 people waiting for EB-5 visas, meaning that if just 200,000 Gold Cards are sold, it would generate $1 trillion—money that can be directly applied to national debt reduction.

Additionally, the Trump administration is working on reforming the EB-5 investment model to ensure that money brought into the country is properly invested in American businesses rather than being lost to mismanaged projects.

This program aligns with biblical principles of stewardship and economic wisdom. Proverbs 21:5 teaches, *"The plans of the diligent lead surely to abundance, but everyone who is hasty comes only to poverty."* Instead of raising taxes, Trump is seeking creative solutions to reduce debt without burdening American workers.

Tariffs on the EU and Canada: Ending America's Role as a Global Piggy Bank

Another major revenue-generating strategy is the imposition of **25% tariffs on European Union imports**. For too long, the EU has taken advantage of America by implementing trade barriers that restrict U.S. exports while allowing European goods to flood American markets.

Trump made it clear:

- The **EU was formed to "screw the U.S."** through unfair trade deals.
- America has a **$300 billion annual trade deficit** with the EU.
- These tariffs will **protect American industries and workers**.

Trump also set an April 2 deadline for Mexico and Canada to prove they have taken sufficient action against fentanyl smuggling, or else they, too, will face steep tariffs. Fentanyl has killed over 300,000 Americans annually, and these measures are part of Trump's war on drug cartels.

This approach respects national sovereignty, recognizing that America must stop subsidizing foreign nations at the expense of its own people. Deuteronomy 15:6 states, *"For the Lord your God will bless you, as He promised you, and you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow."*

America should not be begging for handouts—it should be leading the global economy.

Returning Power to the States: Education Reform

Trump also announced plans to **strip power from the bloated Department of Education** and **return authority to the states**.

- Federal education spending is at an all-time high, yet American students rank among the lowest in global education rankings.
- Red states like Florida and Texas are proving that state-led education policies outperform federal bureaucracy.
- Local communities—not Washington—should decide what their children learn.

This aligns with Deuteronomy 6:7, which commands parents to be the primary educators of their children. The federal government has no constitutional or biblical authority to dictate woke ideology in classrooms.

Foreign Policy: Making Deals Instead of Funding Endless Wars

One of the boldest moments in the cabinet meeting was Trump's approach to Ukraine.

- Instead of sending billions in aid with no return, Trump negotiated a deal to gain access to Ukraine's rare earth minerals—resources essential for America's energy and technology sectors.
- Trump called out Europe for failing to contribute their fair share, insisting that they take responsibility for security in their own backyard.
- The administration is working on a peace deal with Russia and Ukraine to end the war and save lives, rather than fueling perpetual conflict.

For years, the U.S. has been drawn into endless wars, violating the biblical principle of just warfare (Ecclesiastes 3:8). Trump's strategy is different—using diplomacy and economic leverage instead of bloodshed.

Conclusion: A New Era of Biblical and Constitutional Leadership

President Trump's **first cabinet meeting was a monumental step toward restoring righteous governance, fiscal responsibility, and national sovereignty.**

- The elimination of government waste reflects a commitment to stewardship.
- The Gold Card plan offers a constitutional and biblical method for generating revenue.
- Tariffs and trade negotiations put America First, as the Founders intended.
- Education reform restores parental rights and biblical values in schools.

As Christians, we must **pray for our leaders** (1 Timothy 2:1-2) and **support policies that honor God, defend liberty, and uphold justice**. Let's continue to **stand for truth** and **hold our government accountable** so that America may once again be **a city on a hill (Matthew 5:14).**

References:

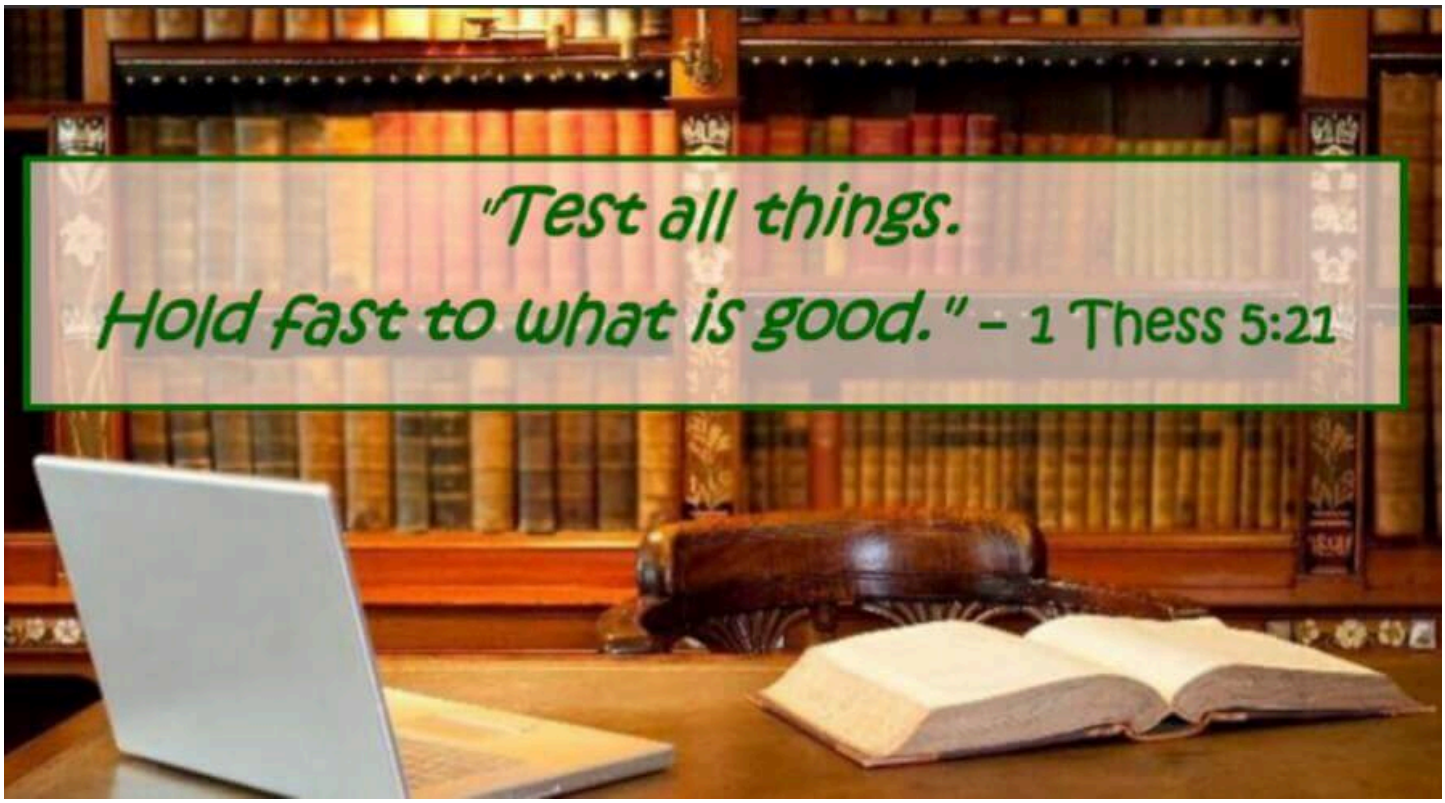
Opening Prayer:

> SECRETARY TURNER: Thank you, Mr. President. Let's pray.
>
> Father, we thank you for this awesome privilege, Father, to be in your presence. God, thank you that you've allowed us to see this day. The Bible says that your mercies are new every morning. And, Father God, we give you the glory and the honor. Thank you, God, for President Trump, Father, for appointing us. Father God, thank you for anointing us to do this job. Father, we pray you'll give the president and the vice president wisdom, Father God, as they lead.
>
> Father, I pray for all of my colleagues that are here around the table and in this room. Lord God, we pray that we would lead with a righteous clarity, Father God, and as we serve the people of this country and every perspective agency, every job that we have, Father, we would humble ourselves before you that we would lead in a manner that you've called us to lead and to serve.
>
> Father, the Bible says the blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord. But, Father, we today honor you. And in your rightful place, Father, thank you for giving us this opportunity to restore faith in this country and be a blessing to the people of America. And, Lord God, today in our meeting, we pray that you will be glorified in our conversation.
>
> In Jesus' name, amen.

MarketWatch: "**Trump wants a $5 million 'gold card' path to citizenship to cut U.S. debt. Here are the obstacles he'll face."**

Removing the Bible and Science from America's Schools Part 2

FEBRUARY 20, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: EUGENICS, OUR CHILDREN



By Sandy Szwarc
© Szwarc 2025

As we left off in **Part 1**, globalism had overtaken every national science and science education organization and government agency in the United States. The globalists next turned their sights on science education.

The complete takeover of science education began taking shape after decades of efforts to consolidate and centralize *all public education* under the government. That first required ignoring the U.S. Constitution – which makes no mention of education nor any role for government in education – and then coercing states to adopt and enforce universal education standards. Those common standards, however, didn't come from parents and teachers, but from progressive interests with a clear mission to transform education to socialist indoctrination.

With the Globalists, the Federal Government Takes Over Public Education.

The 1965 "**Elementary and Secondary Education Act**" was a key part of Lyndon Johnson's progressive legislation for his ***Great Society***. It was the *first intrusion of the federal government into K-12 education*. In the name of equal rights, it committed federal aid to specific populations in schools identified as disadvantaged. The education funding, however, would most benefit teachers' unions and education agencies, which quickly became a powerful lobbying force in Washington.

In 1979, the federal ***Department of Education*** was created and by 1980 was in charge of 500 different federal education programs, with thousands of federal regulations, resulting in plummeting local spending on education coupled with skyrocketing federal spending. With the money came control.

In 1996, globalist **companies and progressive foundations** organized and created **Achieve, Inc.** to push the idea that standards in K-12 education were needed.

The year 2001 brought the "**No Child Left Behind Act**" (NCLB) under George W. Bush that fundamentally expanded the federal government's role in education. The centerpiece of the law required states to establish academic teaching and testing standards and to meet student proficiency levels in order to get federal money – *as long as they also complied with guidelines for racial/ethnic, socioeconomic, disability, non-English speaking, and migrant students.*

Suddenly, school counseling for "**mental health interventions**" and "emotional and social development" were made a function of schools under NCLB, and **school mental health** counseling and **school psychologists** became lucrative fields. Worse, *an entire new experimental learning theory* was created and foisted on school children across the nation – and around the world – with no evidence it was anything but harmful: "**social emotional learning**" (SEL).

SEL – Globalist Programming

Why worldwide? It was part of UN Sustainable Development Goals and USAID-funded programs for **World Learning**, to indoctrinate children to collectivism and a global society.

This new educational field makes no secret that it's about making *transformational changes* in schools and school climates, to create healthy school environments that are culturally responsive and equitable, and build their new social order. There's even a new **Master of Arts in SEL**, described as a deep dive into personal identity, culture, leadership, and community. Teachers are encouraged to uncover and address "trauma," to probe students' psyches, and promote a holistic model for children to view their families and friends.

The leading organization behind SEL is Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning (CASEL), a **$12.6 million** Chicago nonprofit which successfully **lobbied** the U.S. government to include public school funding for SEL learning (**$90 billion from Biden in FY2024 alone**).

SEL is nothing more than psychological manipulations of children's emotions to lead them towards a collectivism worldview. It's ideological brainwashing. "Transformative SEL" includes self-awareness, identity, social justice, examining implicit biases, and racism. Its **five parts** begin with teaching children to seek their true inner self, then get in touch with emotional feelings, social awareness and connections with a group, and finally develop "responsible" decision-making in light of the group. The technique is used beginning in preschool and elementary school age kids, even in art classes.

Children are probed with highly sensitive questions about their mood, beliefs, their families and even their sexuality. Of course, this translates into major risks to the privacy of students and their families, **according to** Max Eden, American Enterprise Institute Senior Fellow. Worse, it puts all children's mental health at risk from unlicensed therapists, with no quality evidence demonstrating any benefit to academic achievement, according to a RAND corporation review of 68 SEL studies.

The radically progressive **National Association of Social Workers** used the NCLB to **expand** into schools and push their agenda, and schools turned into massive **social welfare** providers under social justice social workers. Schools became outlets for mandated federal social service and assistance programs under **Health and Human Services**, down to prescribed school lunches, then breakfasts and snacks.

States and local schools had been developing their own individual curriculum standards. But, predictably, states quickly lowered standards to ensure they'd get the federal bucks and NCLB became a "**race to the bottom**," with schools focusing resources on lower achievers. The **adverse consequences** of federal school guidelines were that gifted children were abandoned and the brightest and hardest working students were the ones *left behind*.

Common Core State Standards – Not From or By the People

Using these *foreseeable consequences of ill-advised government involvement,* the globalist interests with Achieve, Inc. **lobbied** states hard with claims of a crisis of "failed education in America" that was purportedly leaving kids ill-prepared for college and unable to compete in the global market. They told states that if they'd align academic standards with their benchmarks, they'd close the gap and prepare all school children for careers and postsecondary education. In 2005, all 50 governors signed on and agreed to develop a common graduation rate compact and track every student.

Together, the ***National Governors Association (NGA)*** *and* ***Council of Chief State School Officers (CCSSO)*** were behind the development of new curriculum standards outlining what children should know at each grade level. In 2008, they released ***Benchmarking for Success:*** *Ensuring U.S. Students Receive a World-Class Education,* outlining the recommendations for state leaders and stakeholders that had been created by an unnamed International Benchmarking Advisory Group

Their report made no secret that it was a globalist project. (Sixteen globes even appeared on the cover!) Along with selling the belief that American education was a failure was the assertion it suffered from "gross inequity" and that human capital was most needed in the *new global economy* for a "global workforce." Their key recommendations were for states to urgently address racial and socioeconomic inequity and adopt a **common core of *internationally benchmarked standards*** in math and language arts (ELA) for K-12 in order to ensure students would be "globally competitive." To leverage states' "collective influence" they were to align all textbooks, digital media, curriculum and testing, and revise state policies for teachers and school leaders.

NGA and CCSSO needed bankrolling to pull off their transformation of every public school classroom in the country. Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation funded the development of Common Core standards, with **$233 million in grants**. The national standards were written so swiftly there was almost no public awareness or input.

Hence, Common Core State Standards (CCSS) was born. They were released and adopted with *no pilot testing and no evidence they were effective or would accomplish anything being claimed*.

Globalist Money and Influence

According to Capital Research Center, Gates also built "political support across the country, persuading state governments to make systemic and costly changes." Beginning in 2008, hundreds of millions of dollars from Gates Foundation also went to a wide range of teacher organizations including the **American Federation of Teachers**, the **National Education Association**, and the liberal **Center for American Progress**, along with other state and local groups to promote Common Core. Examples **include** $1 million to UC Berkeley and $750,000 to Silicon Valley Education Association in 2014; $1.9 million in 2013 and $3.7 million in 2015 to U.S. Chamber of Commerce; in 2013 $2 million to Council of the Great City Schools and $1.5 million to Aspen Institute; $12.3 million in 2014 to New Venture Fund; and more.

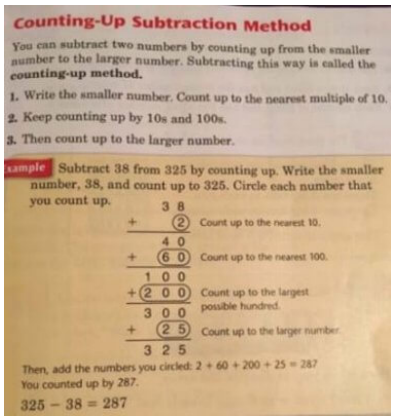
Gates Foundation also provided seed money for the Teaching Channel programing promoting Common Core. It began airing on public television stations in 2011 and was broadcast into classrooms across the country. Gates also **partnered** with Pearson Foundation giving $3 million for common core digital instruction resources.

President Obama's Education Department "had been **populated** with former Gates Foundation staffers and associates," ensuring support from his Administration, the Washington Post reported. Obama offered $4.3 billion in

"**Race to the Top**" grants to key states if they would adopt the standards, and Gates Foundation added $2.7 million to help 24 states write their applications. But that was just the tip of the iceberg.

By 2012, 45 states had adopted CCSS and, per state boards of education **agreements**, had to enact them *verbatim*. States were only permitted to add up to 15% additional standards for their students.

Almost immediately complaints from teachers and parents were making **news**. Teachers found creative writing and favorite literature had been eliminated for "social behavior"-themed nonfiction materials. Elementary school students were being forced to watch homosexual gay-rights films, **identified** in the press as blatant indoctrination under the banners of "tolerance and diversity."


Counting-Up Subtraction Method

You can subtract two numbers by counting up from the smaller number to the larger number. Subtracting this way is called the **counting-up method.**

1. Write the smaller number. Count up to the nearest multiple of 10.
2. Keep counting up by 10s and 100s.
3. Then count up to the larger number.

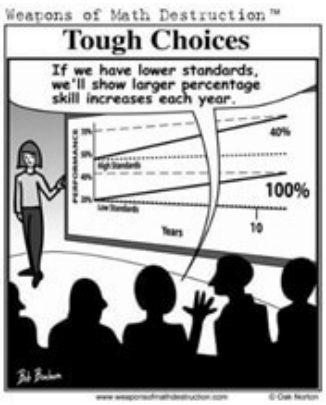
Example Subtract 38 from 325 by counting up. Write the smaller number, 38, and count up to 325. Circle each number that you count up.

38 + (2) = 40 Count up to the nearest 10.
40 + (60) = 100 Count up to the nearest 100.
100 + (200) = 300 Count up to the largest possible hundred.
300 + (25) = 325 Count up to the larger number.

Then, add the numbers you circled: 2 + 60 + 200 + 25 = 287
You counted up by 287.
325 − 38 = 287

Education experts found that even the math curriculum was being used to **indoctrinate** children's minds, as well as make the "new math" virtually useless. Education **publications** were condemning the political indoctrination of "social justice and equity" replacing academics; parents were outraged they were being shut out and not allowed even near their children's classrooms; and teachers were pointing out that the poor education was creating more kids in need of help and more need for government money, intervention, intrusion, and control.

"If a person wanted to destroy our American culture, keep this generation from communicating effectively with older generations, and make sure today's children grow up detesting America instead of valuing our nation's American exceptionalism, the best plan would be to implement the Common Core Standards (CCS) into every school in America, **wrote** Texas teacher, Donna Garner. Nonfiction texts, like the Declaration of Independence, had to be taught without any background information or historical context, "leaving students with a shallow understanding of the courage and revolutionary spirit that moved the signers to voice their opposition to tyranny." And none of the great classic pieces of literature could be covered in only 30% of English class time. The Bible wasn't included at all.



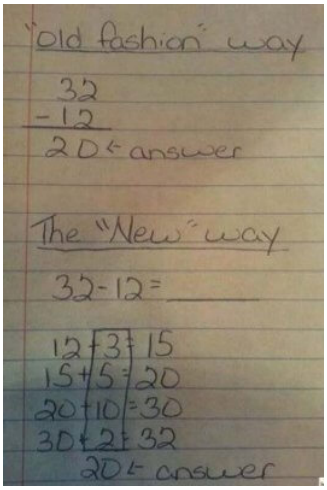
Overwhelming rebellion against Common Core – nicknamed "**Obamacore**" – was in full swing by 2012 and the **exit strategy** movement began. Thousands of articles against CCSS inundated media between 2012-2015 alone. Across the nation, parents and teachers and allies **organized against Common Core**, as in **Utah** and **Idaho**. A **flow chart** was shared in 2013 of controversies and corrupt payouts to agencies, professional education organizations, and especially Pearson Prentice Hall, whose entire business centered around providing curriculum, training and testing for Common Core. Parents especially opposed the government's massive **data mining** of personal details of their children and homes without parental consent. Utahns Against Common Core produced a **powerful booklet** exposing what the state education office wasn't telling the public.

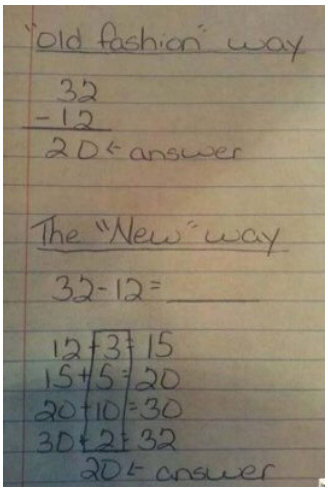
Truth in Education reported that local school districts discovered they were responsible for over 90% of statewide costs to implement CCSS as well as having to purchase new textbooks to align the standards. In 2012, Pioneer Institute and Accountability Works **reported** it would cost participating states about $15.8 billion over seven years to implement.

"People who characterize Common Core as anything other than a national takeover of schooling are either unaware of these sweeping implications or are deliberately hiding this information from the public," **wrote** a Heartland Institute Policy Brief. Research on education standards demonstrates they have NO effect on student achievement, it reported. *"That's right: no effect at all."* Worse, experts examining the math and ELA standards found them so bad, they were below the admission requirement for most state colleges.

An especially **powerful talk** by Dr. Everett Piper, President of Oklahoma Weleyan University, on June 18, 2013, explained why he was against Common Core. *He laid out the moral case for all Christians in opposing the state's control.*

While states began adopting CCSS in 2010, to this day, there is no evidence that Common Core helps children or has had any positive effect on improving student achievement or preparation for careers. There is no correlation between states that have adopted the standards and their educational ranking. In fact, it's **widely recognized** that CCSS was a failure and actually had a negative effects on students' academic math performance.





As of **2024**, four states refused to adopt it, another four have withdrawn and at least 12 others are repealing the standards. But scrapping CCSS does not mean that most states haven't retained much of the curriculum and simply tweaked it. Tennessee's Board of Education, for example, closely followed national Common Core standards and required history classes for seventh graders to have three weeks on **Islam**, while Christianity was eliminated. Teaching even the historical role of Christianity was not on the state's standards. Students were required **to write** "Allah is the only God" and provide the "correct" answer on the state standardized test.

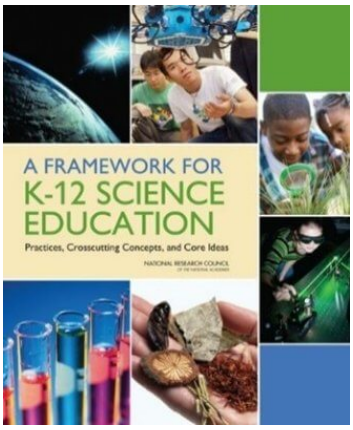
But CCSS only addressed reading and math. There is much more to education. More importantly, globalist indoctrination of children needed "science" to give the false impression that their ideologies were legitimate and proven. The globalists next set their sights on science and technology subjects.

STEM is "Common Core Science"

STEM refers to *Science, Technology, Engineering And Mathematics*. I've long referred to STEM as "Common Core Science," not only because its origins have the same actors and false claims, but because it is a mutation of science into everything science *is not* and every bit as dismal as CCSS. STEM twists science upside down, inside out and backwards. Common Core Science is *anti-science* and the *opposite of the scientific method.*

STEM began with the National Research Council of the National Academy of Science, **funded** largely by the globalist **Carnegie Corporation**, a long time funder of progressive and eugenics causes; and coordinated by Achieve, Inc.. Together they came up with the Next Generation Science Standards (NGSS) for K-12 science education. AAAS and the National Science Teachers Association were also key partners.

Their 2010 ***International Science Benchmarking Report*** again claimed U.S. students were lagging behind other nations and unable to compete in a global environment, and called for the need for science education standards that met their international benchmarks.

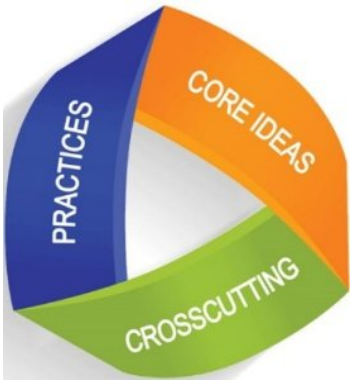


The NAS released its proposed standards **in 2012** which were **aligned with** Common Core State Standards by grade and difficulty, and incorporated CCSS. They proposed an entirely new approach to K-12 science education that would *transform science education*.

According to its ***Framework for K-12 Science Education,*** the NGSS are "intended to reflect a new vision for American science education." The conceptual shifts for this "new science" exhibit the interconnected world. NGSS are student performance expectations, not curriculum. NGSS is not about teaching facts, it states. ***The focus is on core ideas given to the students*** – "not necessarily the facts associated with them."

The performance expectations in high school physical science are the practice of **modeling**. The students are given a predefined physical problem or phenomena and then called to make a model to gather evidence to explain the changes; then use their model to make predictions. Their models are then used to validate their abilities to predict the state of a system.

This is backwards and is not remotely the scientific process or science. Only by seeing these lessons for yourself can you really understand how far STEM departs from teaching real science or any of the hard sciences (also called "**exact sciences**,") based on the scientific method – chemistry, physics, biology, physiology, geology, microbiology, toxicology, chemical engineering, pharmacology, aeronautics, electrical engineering, medicine, etc..



The "phenomenon" identified in the **lessons** make no effort to hide their "core message." It's plain indoctrination. Each lesson starts with an ***environmentalist-globalist claimed phenomenon as a statement of fact*** and then calls on the students to create models for evidence to explain the phenomenon. The term "model" appears *370 times* just in the **electromagnetic radiation lessons** and "consensus" appears *40 times*! Computer simulation models are not observational science or evidence of anything. Consensus or the popularity of an idea is not science or evidence of anything, either. ***Computer models are not science.*** (Didn't the world learn anything from the **totally bogus** Covid-19 computer models from Imperial College in London that were used to predict worldwide genocide and lock down the entire planet for years?)

The topics of STEM lessons (and those "statements of fact" at the start of each lesson) mostly launch from ideological agendas and disproven pseudoscience, for example: man's impact on **climate change**, polar ice melting effect on rising **sea levels**, deforestation, ocean and pond dead zones from fertilizers and sewage, water conservation, why different racial demographics get cancer, effect of urbanization on species, natural selection on antibiotic resistance bacteria, rising temperatures and carbon dioxide concentrations, oyster larvae die-offs with ocean acidification, effect of EMR in microwaves and cell phones and dangers to humans, stars and the big bang theory, how to genetically mutate super cattle (Blue cattle) to meet global food insecurity, plastic pollution and toxins in the food chain, filtration for contaminants in drinking water ("Protect your body, filter your water"), the environment and lifestyle and "evolution of sick humans," and how a small rise in temperature affects droughts and floods.

The **Earth and Human Activity** lesson, for example, tells kids to construct an explanation for how changes in climate have influenced human activity, design solutions for utilizing energy and mineral resources, create a computer simulation to illustrate the relationships between natural resources and "sustainability of human populations and biodiversity," refine a technical solution that reduces impact of human activities on natural systems, analyze global climate models to forecast global or regional climate change and impacts on earth systems, use computers to illustrate the relationships among earth systems and how they are being modified due to human activity.

How did STEM come to be seen as teaching great science and scientific inquiry? Money and politics talk.

Remember John Holdren? The **same day** of his Senate confirmation hearings, Obama **signed** the American Recovery and Reinvestment Act giving **$21.5 billion** for federal science and science education agencies (reviewed in Part 1). Holdren's role at the White House included developing the STEM education program, overseeing the Global Change Research Program, and founding Obama's STEM Master Teachers Corps, which received **$1 billion** in funding in 2013, augmented with **$100 million** to identify and promote effective STEM teachers, and Obama's **$5 billion** new "RESPECT Project" to re-envision science education. An additional 100,000 STEM teachers over the next decade would be funded with **$22 million** from a coalition of 115 organizations led by Carnegie Corporation.

The public was lured into going along with this takeover of science education and massive spending for STEM in schools based on claims of widespread shortages of STEM trained scientists and engineers. These claims go back nearly 80 years to the end of WW II, perpetuated by a few vested interests, **according to** Michael S. Teitelbaum. The only problem, these claims "are quite inconsistent with nearly all available evidence," he said. Numerous reports, analyses and articles have carefully examined demand and supply in STEM fields over decades and found no widespread or lasting shortages.

Their Long-Range Plan Becomes Clearer

The real reasons for the transformation of our entire school system and science education keeps coming back to the march of the globalists working to create their new social order, just as John Stormer warned in ***None Dare Call it Treason***. Since his book, the globalists moved forward on their agenda. Larger, more politically powerful, and heavily financed than ever before, the globalist corporations and foundations, state governors, and teacher and education organizations came together to impose common state curriculum standards. These curriculums were not designed to teach children or improve literacy, but to tear down the last remnants of patriotism and love of America and the religious beliefs of families and churches.

In its place, education was used to teach everything wrong with America and paint for children a very dark world filled with identity politics, racism and "critical race theory," inequity and social injustice, mental illness, victimhood and dependency, coupled with sexualization and gender confusion, and that the very existence of people was destroying the planet and creating a dangerous world with poisonous air, food, and water.

Coming Next: The UN's Final Plan for Education

The final parts of their plans for our schools are now coming together. Next, the United Nations pulls out the big guns, as world, federal and state governments and leaders force even greater transformations of our schools to bring us to their global and godless world.

***

Other articles in this series:

- *American Immigrant a Century Ago*: **https://vachristian.org/the-american-immigrant-one-century-ago/**
- *American Patriotism Time Travel*:
- **https://vachristian.org/american-patriotism-time-travel/**
- *Evolution of America's Classrooms*: **https://vachristian.org/evolution-of-americas-school-classrooms/**
- *The Transformation of America's Schools Begins*: **https://vachristian.org/the-transformation-of-americas-schools-begins**
- *Removing the Bible and Science from America's Schools–Part 1*: ***https://vachristian.org/removing-the-bible-and-science-from-americas-schools-part-1/***

The Little (in the) Red Schoolhouse

FEBRUARY 20, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

And the Real Cost of Indoctrination

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

- *Not many of you should become teachers, my brothers, for you know that we who teach will be judged with greater strictness.* —James 3:1

In fiscal year 2024, the Department of Education (DOE) spent $268 billion. Since 1980, DOE spending has increased 372%, which is almost double the growth rate of the rest of the federal government.

The DOE has become rapidly insane. Most of the DOE funding supports educational institutions that critics have long been arguing producing politically radical graduates in immense numbers, which are already having a grievous impact on our political discourse and systems for decades.

Ben Shapiro has said, "If you didn't like the Hamas "tentifadas" on campuses last year, you can blame the fact that we as a society have decided it is deeply imperative that we send all of our teenagers to institutions of higher education that indoctrinate them in trash. You can blame that on the fact that our lower education institutions, secondary education like high school, primary education has been indoctrinating kids with left-wing values for decades." 1.

When it comes to higher education last year, the Department of Education spent $165 billion on higher education.

It's ironic really. Being a public servant has been the most lucrative, protected job in the history of the republic. We can't compare a bureaucracy to autocracy, theocracy, and certainly not to a democracy. In fact, when Democrats talk about the threat to democracy, bureaucracy is what they are really thinking about.

Hopefully, under the Trump presidency, the DOE's freewheeling history of fraudulent left-wing indoctrination will soon be over. Based on his whirlwind pace, there is a better than good chance it will. Consider:

In just four weeks, President Donald Trump has been upending everything that the Washington DC "swamp" holds "sacred"—if you can call their schemes sacred.

Just last week, he banned the Associated Press from the Oval Office and Air Force One for refusing to use the new name, "Gulf of America."

He imposed 25% tariffs on steel and aluminum imports, and preparing reciprocal tariffs for countries that are taxing American-made goods.

Trump spoke with several foreign leaders, with talks with **Vladimir Putin** and **Volodymyr Zelenskyy** in what is shaping up to be an offramp for both leaders to end the war in Ukraine.

He spoke with Australian Prime Minister **Anthony Albanese**, discussing defense, trade, and mineral supply chains. On Tuesday he hosted King Abdullah II of Jordan to discuss the situation in Gaza.

On Thursday, he hosted India's Prime Minister **Narendra Modi** at the White House for a joint press conference. They announced a new initiative focusing on military cooperation, trade, and technology sharing. Trump will boost military sales to India by "many billions" of dollars, and revealed plans to collaborate on semiconductor development and artificial intelligence technologies.

He appeared with **Elon Musk** in the Oval Office, who detailed how DOGE has been finding waste and fraud—targeting the Consumer Financial Protection Bureau. (CFPB) Trump ordered its 1,700 employees to stop most of their work as he cut off their funding.

Trump managed to secure the release of **Marc Fogel**, who was arrested and thrown in Russia's Rybinsk prison for possessing medical marijuana. His was a bad idea, but hardly deserving three and a half years.

But it was Trump's creation of the Department of Government Efficiency (DOGE) to be headed by **Elon Musk** and **Vivek Ramaswamy** (who later bowed out to run for governor of Ohio) has proved to be nothing less than political genius. Already DOGE is discovering $billions in wasteful, fraudulent, and deeply self-serving projects using our tax-payer money.

While wasting or simply syphoning off other people's money is one thing, using it to further outrageously divisive, ideological, and unpopular schemes is quite another.

Christopher F. Rufo

Shapiro sat with **Christopher F. Rufo**, a senior fellow at the Manhattan Institute, a contributing editor of *City Journal*, and the author of "America's Cultural Revolution: How the Radical Left Conquered Everything" to discuss what was discovered by DOGE. 2.

Their conversation revealed something few of us—certainly parents—ever even knew existed:

Equity Assistance Centers at the Department of Education

These centers were established by legislation going back to the 1960s to provide colorblind equality and education. They are, claims Rufo, "a kind of noble principle, but as with much of our civil rights apparatus it's been hijacked by the radical left."

These education centers receive millions of dollars in public funds and they're in charge of advising public school districts in all 50 states who have been captured by leftwing radicals promoting a Black Lives Matter agenda, and who describe the education system as a "concentration camp." 3. I don't know what's worse: the irony or the hyperbole!

We've already learned how and when the DOE was created in 1979, 4. and deep into the Carter administration. 45 years is plenty of time to corrupt good intentions. After all, as you know, the road to hell is paved with them.

The extent of the systematic infiltration, positioning, and domination of the education systems has *exacted* serious damage, and *extracted* otherwise potentially brilliant minds from learning the orthodoxy of a liberal education—in the classic sense of the word.

According to Rufo, the Department of Education is an "institution that spends billions of dollars every year and it functions in essence as a left-wing patronage machine."

"The **Ibram X Khendi / Robin D'Angelo** style narrative is being pushed by thousands of employees associated with the Department. They're saying America is fundamentally racist. They're saying that all white people function as white supremacists. They're saying you have to give up your power, privilege, and resources to the oppressed."

The havoc this has created in our schools should be obvious by now. Theoretically, this kind of propaganda has linkage to the rise in school shootings, campus strife, and the lower ranking in STEM scores. 5. Many may be discouraged with the curriculum our students need to develop into upwardly mobile adults as their parents—and all their parents before them—have managed to do for generations.

While Trump is already getting predictable pushback for his claim that America's students rank last in the top 40 nations, his claim that, "We're at the top of the list when it comes to cost per pupil," is almost impossible to dispute. It begs the question, "what if our curriculum was geared more toward teaching than with ideological indoctrination?"

When we hear our own children and students claim America is racist, but often struggle with basic math and science, is that something we must assume can't be faced head on?

At the heart of the issue is politicized curriculum, wasted spending, or worse, grifting by political appointees and profiteers. It's been going on for decades. Whatever you might say about DOGE, it's rightly making the Democratic Party *apparatchiks* 6. hysterical.

This is the time when school is out and the jig is up. 7.

Photo by **Meg Boulden** on **Unsplash**

Resources for this article:

1. **https://www.dailywire.com/news/the-department-of-education-a-boondoggle-since-its-inception?topStoryPosition=undefined**

2. **https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xTElMvkD70U&t=879s**

3. **https://youtu.be/xTElMvkD70U?t=879**

4. **https://mailchi.mp/sca4christ/understanding-the-times-18248386**

5. **https://www.pewresearch.org/short-reads/2024/04/24/most-americans-think-us-k-12-stem-education-isnt-above-average-but-test-results-paint-a-mixed-picture/**

6. **https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/apparatchik**

7. **https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/the%20jig%20is%20up**

Charles Gasparino on ‘Go Woke, Go Broke’: How Corporate America Lost Its Way

FEBRUARY 20, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: GARY BINFORD, UNITED PATRIOTS UPRISING WITH GARY BINFORD

Corporate America is at a breaking point. In recent years, major companies have abandoned financial responsibility in favor of woke activism, **ESG mandates**, and **DEI-driven policies**—and the results have been disastrous. Businesses once trusted by the public have alienated their customers, seen their stock values plummet, and faced growing backlash from consumers, investors, and lawmakers.

On a recent episode of *United Patriots Uprising*, host **Gary Binford** sat down with **Charles Gasparino**, veteran **Fox Business Network** correspondent and New York Times best-selling author, to discuss the findings in his latest book, ***Go Woke, Go Broke***. Together, they examined how radical activism infiltrated corporate America and why some of the biggest business names are scrambling to undo the damage.

Taking A Deep Dive Into The Book, "Go Woke, Go Broke," With Author Charles Gasparino
https://youtube.com/watch?v=oGcmVX2AslM

The Cost of Woke Policies

During the conversation, Gasparino outlined the troubling trend that has swept through corporate America, leaving businesses weakened and vulnerable. He pointed to Silicon Valley Bank as a prime example. This financial institution collapsed partly because executives focused more on **diversity training and ESG compliance** than essential risk management. Instead of protecting their clients and stabilizing their balance sheets, SVB leaders were busy signaling their progressive values, and when the economy shifted, the bank folded under its mismanagement.

Then came Bud Light, a brand that had spent decades establishing itself as a staple in American culture. But when the company made a marketing decision that alienated its core customer base by featuring trans activist **Dylan Mulvaney**, the backlash was swift and unforgiving. Sales plummeted overnight, leading to billions in lost revenue and a public relations nightmare from which Bud Light has yet to recover.

Disney found itself in a similar predicament. Once the gold standard for family-friendly entertainment, the company turned sharply into progressive politics, injecting woke messaging into its content. Parents fed up with the ideological shift voted with their wallets, canceling Disney+ subscriptions and skipping visits to the theme parks. The financial strain became evident, and now, Disney is quietly rolling back some of its DEI policies to regain public trust.

How Did Corporate America Get Here?

Gasparino explained that corporate leaders didn't just wake up one day and decide to embrace radical activism—they were pressured into it. The rise of Environmental, Social, and Governance (ESG) scores played a significant role in shaping business decisions. Investment firms like **BlackRock, Vanguard, and State Street** used their financial influence to strong-arm CEOs into adopting progressive policies, tying ESG compliance to access to capital. If companies refused to play along, they risked losing funding and institutional backing.

At the same time, DEI activists infiltrated human resources departments, reshaping hiring and promotion policies. The emphasis shifted away from merit and experience, with companies instead prioritizing racial and gender quotas. This not only eroded workplace morale but also led to weakened leadership structures where ideological conformity mattered more than competence.

Adding to the problem, government intervention and media influence further reinforced woke policies. Gasparino pointed to the Obama administration's role in pushing progressive regulations and left-wing media outlets that worked to smear and discredit companies that resisted. The pressure to comply was immense, and many CEOs went along rather than risk public attacks or activist-led boycotts.

The Growing Backlash

For years, these policies went largely unchallenged. But now, the tide is turning.

Conservative-led states like Florida, Texas, and Tennessee have begun divesting billions from ESG investment firms, cutting off the financial incentives that fueled corporate activism. Lawsuits challenging DEI-based hiring practices are gaining traction, with courts now weighing whether these policies violate civil rights laws.

Meanwhile, consumer-led boycotts have delivered a severe financial blow to brands that went too far. Bud Light's losses continue to mount, Target has seen declining sales after its aggressive Pride Month marketing campaign, and Disney is struggling to recover from its political missteps.

Even some of the biggest ESG pushers are retreating. **BlackRock CEO Larry Fink**, once one of the most vocal proponents of ESG, has begun to soften his stance, acknowledging the backlash from shareholders and conservative lawmakers.

What Comes Next?

Gasparino believes that while the corporate landscape is beginning to shift, the fight is far from over. Businesses that have suffered losses are now quietly reversing course, but many remain deeply entrenched in the woke ideology that led to their decline. Consumers, investors, and policymakers must keep up the pressure to see meaningful change.

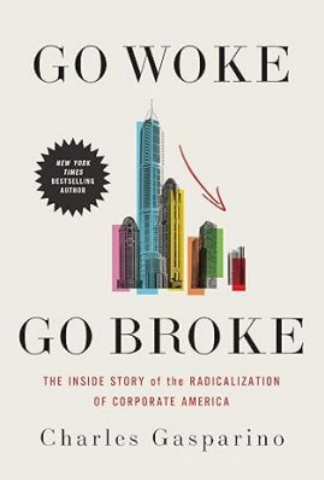
His message to those who want to push back is simple: vote with your wallet. Support businesses that prioritize financial performance over activism. Hold corporations accountable when they promote ideological policies that undermine their success.

Gasparino's book, ***Go Woke, Go Broke***, provides a deep dive into how corporate America lost its way and what can be done to fix it. This book is essential for anyone looking to understand why businesses are in crisis and how the fight against corporate wokeness is playing out.

The full interview with Gary Binford is available on YouTube, Rumble, and other conservative platforms. As businesses continue to face economic fallout from ideological missteps, one thing is clear: corporate America can't afford to ignore its customers any longer.

Listen/subscribe to the podcast audio version (featuring more than 175 high-profile guests):

https://radioinfluence.com/category/u... ***
Social Media: X (formerly Twitter): **https://x.com/gary_binford**
Facebook: **/ gary.binford** Truth Social: **https://truthsocial.com/@GaryBinford**



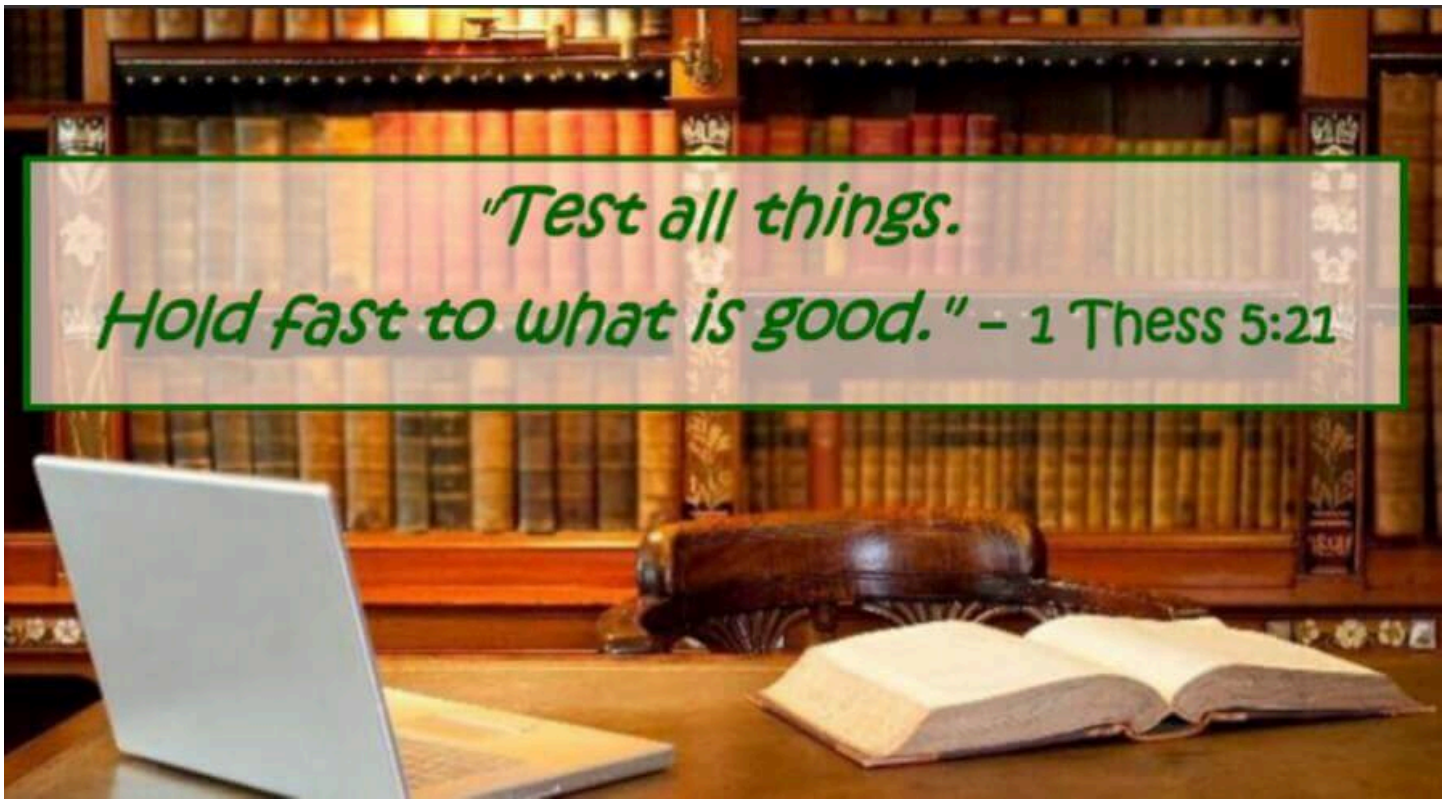
Go Woke, Go Broke: The Inside Story of the Radicalization of Corporate America by **Charles Gasparino** (Author) Format: Kindle Edition

4.5 *4.5 out of 5 stars,* **221 ratings**
3.8 on Goodreads
130 ratings
See all formats and edition.s

A *New York Times* bestselling author and veteran Fox Business financial journalist's explosive deep-dive into the progressive madness that has infected and corrupted the world's biggest corporations, threatening the stability of the global economy—and life as we know it.

Removing the Bible and Science from America's Schools Part 1

FEBRUARY 17, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: EUGENICS, OUR CHILDREN



By Sandy Szwarc
© Szwarc 2025

We are now in the last chapters of the spiritual battle waged against Christians and our country. The United States of America, uniquely established under Biblical beliefs of God-given rights and freedoms, has been the target of well-organized evils working from within – our schools, churches, communities and government – for nearly 200 years. The ultimate goal of these globalists is to fundamentally transform our nation and the world into their socialist vision of utopia. It may all sound like a farfetched conspiracy theory, except it is exactly what Scripture repeatedly cautions against.

Three points to remember may help guide us as we discover what is happening to our children today.

1. **A Biblical Word View**

Throughout the Bible, God **warns us** that many false teachers have gone out into the world. God's Word, *as is the Bible,* is the foundation of wisdom. The Bible tells us to practice discernment and test all things against God's teachings and not to rely on our own understandings; follow what is true, right and good; and shine light on evil. To do that requires we study the Bible and hold its teachings in our hearts. If our Biblical epistemology is weak or our Biblical wisdom flawed, discernment can still help us see false teachings for the evil they are.

Discernment is simply "testing" – that's the scientific method of inquiry. Also called empiric or observational science, it is knowledge gained by evidence from observation using our five God-given senses and demonstrated in repeatable tests. The very core of the scientific method is rooted in the Bible, where God's creation, our world and the creatures he created, are knowable, observable, and orderly.

2. **Biblical Support for the Scientific Method**

Following the scientific method brought the greatest advances that have helped better life for people on our planet. Understanding the scientific method – and what makes a valid test of an hypothesis, and objective and credible evidence, as well as the multitudes of biases and fallacies of logic that can lead us astray – is seldom taught anymore. We now have generations of science teachers, scientists, and medical professionals who don't know this stuff. *And that has been an intentional tactic*, as we'll see, because it cripples the ability to discern truth and helps false ideologies, and political or profit-driven junk science, gain acceptance. It also explains why so much published in science and medical journals, in school textbooks, and popularly believed today … proves to be wrong.

The scientific process builds knowledge, as a theory is repeatedly tested in different ways, but can only show if a theory is false, never *prove* it. A single, well-designed test can disprove an hypothesis and should send an honest researcher to discard that idea and come up with another one to test. Over time, as the body of evidence builds, so does confidence that the theory is true.

Studying the origins of life and other fields of **science** that are not directly testable, repeatable, or falsifiable – such as astronomy and climate, or historical science like evolution and creation – are the most prone to biases and require especially intense discernment to ensure the available observable evidence is credible, accurate, and not **fabricated**; and that we are interpreting the evidence to its clearest and most logical explanation.

Legitimate ***science does not work backward to retrofit data or create computer models to "support" a preconceived conclusion***. This fallacy of logic is often seen in historical science where the evidence is interpreted and evaluated based on assumptions from a one's religious worldview: secular naturalism/materialistic or Biblical.

But it is not a choice between science and the bible. While science, itself, is never truth (that would be the false religion of **scientism**), it may be surprising to know that *observational science always supports the Bible and what scripture tells us about God's creations*.

"God's Word is truth" has never been shown false.

"For the Lord gives wisdom; from his mouth come knowledge and understanding."
– Proverbs 2:6

3. **Arming Ourselves by Understanding Evil**

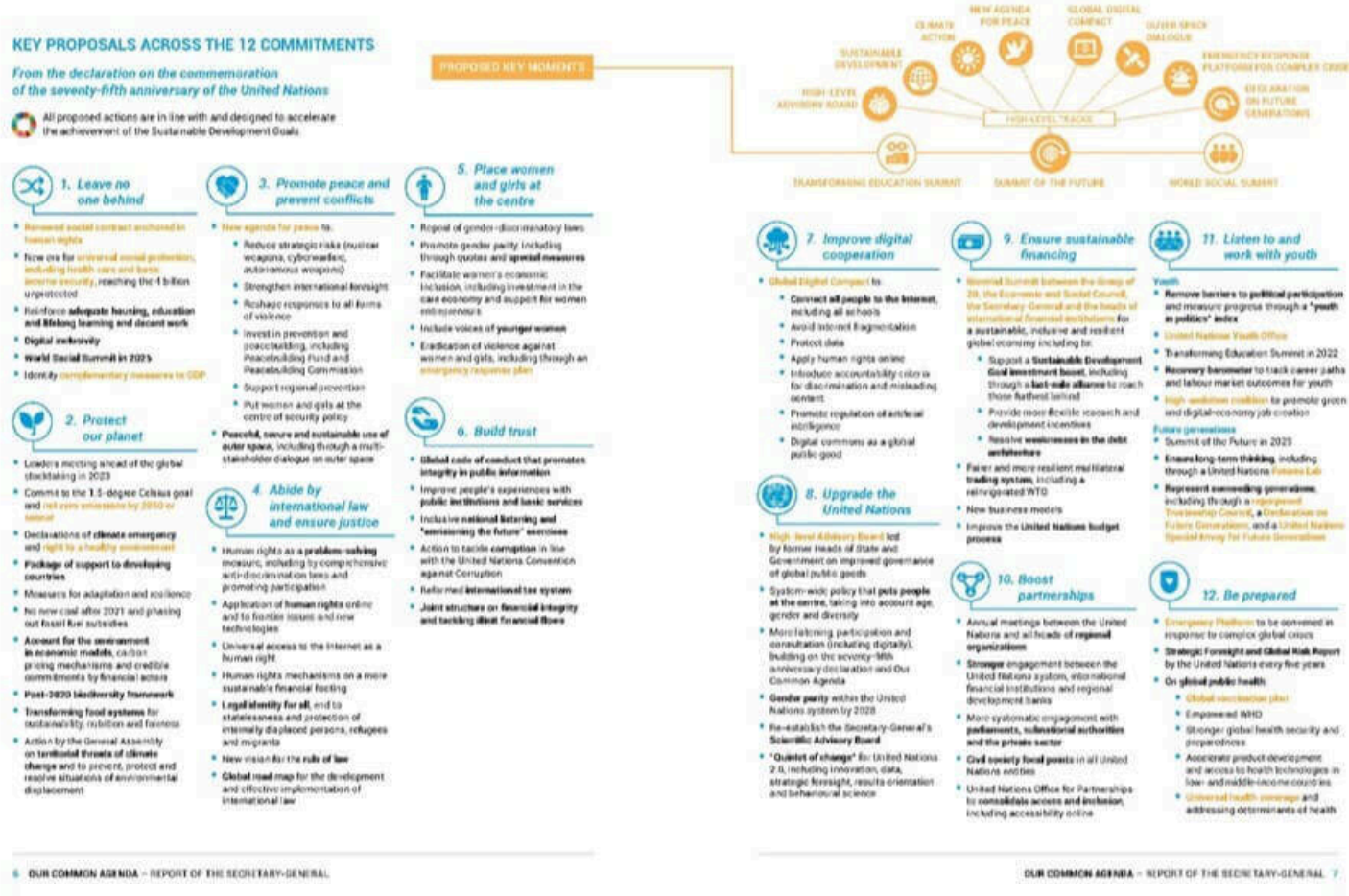
As Christians and Americans, we need to arm ourselves by **understanding the globalists**. Briefly, they are anti-human, anti-life, anti-God, anti-family, and against everything America stands for. Whatever name you call them – Communists, Socialists, Marxists, Progressivists, Globalists – these elite oligarchs want to eliminate sovereign nations (Us!) and impose global totalitarian rule over peoples to benefit themselves and grow their control. Remember, patriotic Americans and Christians are the only thing standing in their way. Behind their real agenda is **eugenics**, exploiting the **false philosophies** of Reverend Thomas Malthus and his belief that God in the Bible lied and really did not create a world that would provide for man and his creations.

Malthusians also rejected God's telling man to *be fruitful and multiple*. Instead, man and human activity were falsely believed to be the *enemy* of God's creation. To justify depopulation efforts, globalists invented the myth of global warming, preach **pantheism** worship of nature, and combine socialism with radical environmentalism in order to completely transform societies and the world economy. Using false science to teach their earth and climate-crisis doctrine, they've been able to gain converts, because so many people fail to practice discernment or know how to test ideas. They achieved this in large part by taking advantage of generations of school children.

The **United Nations** is the world body established in 1945 to carry out the globalist progressive agendas. While it purports to be about world peace, as historian William Federer **noted**, world wars have become *more widespread*, as have human rights violations, under the UN. The UN is nothing more than a front for the globalists.

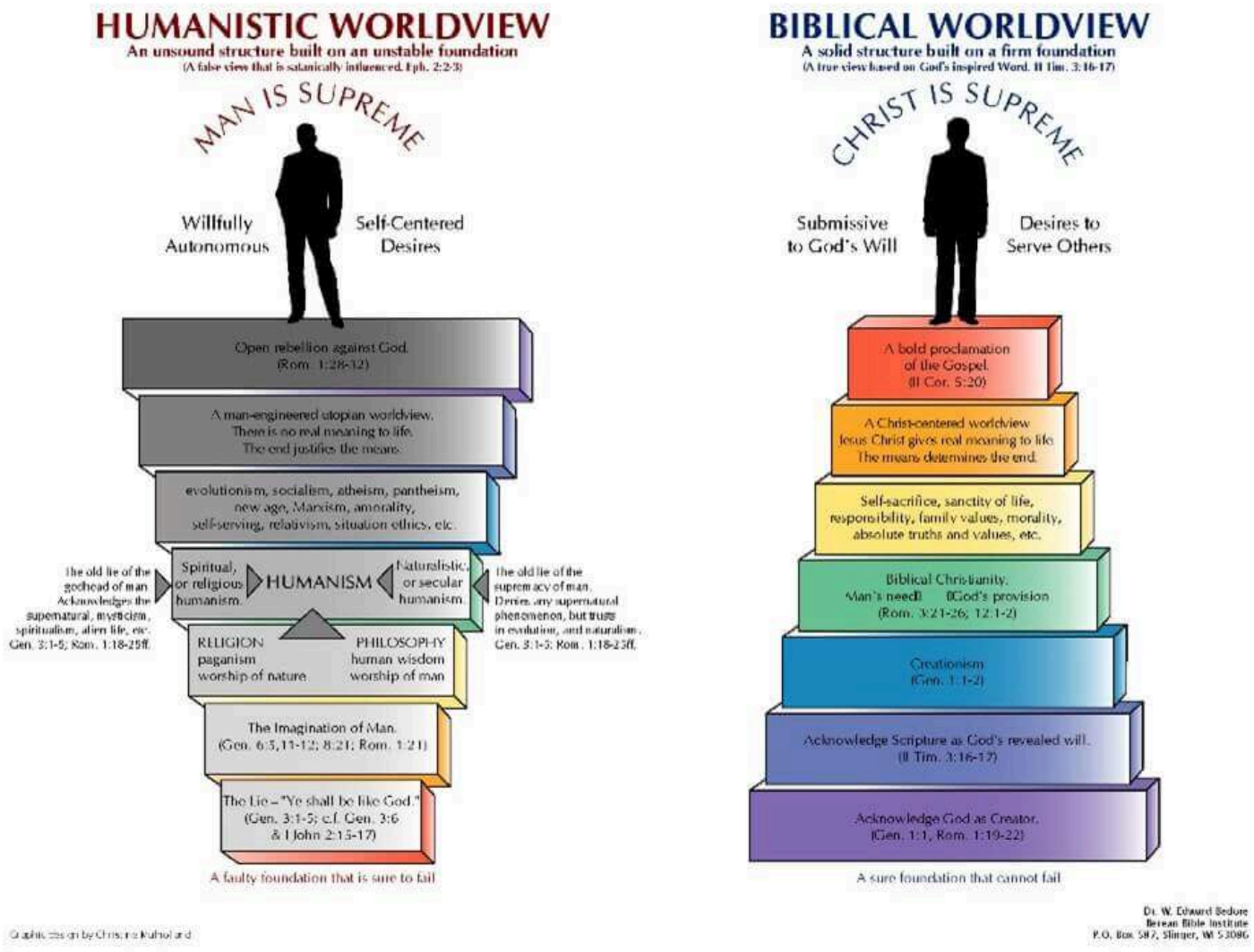
Maurice Strong, Secretary General of the UN in 1972, and his **Earth Charter** led to the **Earth Summit** in Rio de Janeiro in 1992 and the development of the UN "**sustainable development**" goals, which were *officially adopted by every UN member nation* **in 2015**.

Last September, **UN 2.0** was launched and the ***Pact for the Future*** was adopted. It is a complete global socialist manifesto, as we previously **learned**.



The current Secretary-General of the UN, **Antonio Guterres**, is a socialist who was the secretary-general of the Socialist Party from 1992-2002 and then President of **Socialist International** from 1999-2005. **SI** is a top consultant to the UN and directly involved in its sustainable goals and progressive politics, including prioritizing the use of education. The current President of Socialist International is also a **key leader** in the UN.

The point of this brief retrospective is remind us of the ultimate goal of globalists and that the need for discernment has never been more critical. For parents, it is especially important to know that their agenda *has specifically targeted our children* with the aim to completely **transform education**, eliminating Biblical teachings, and replacing them with the false religions of **humanism** and **naturalistic pantheism** (both **philosophies** reject God).



In the often cited 1983 article in *Humanist Magazine,* author John J. Dunphy **wrote**:

> *"**has been and remains an extremely dangerous book**….I am convinced that the battle for humankind's future must be waged and won in the public school classroom by teachers who correctly perceive their role as the proselytizers of a new faith: a religion of humanity that recognizes and respects the spark of what theologians call divinity in every human being. These teachers must embody the same selfless dedication as the most rabid fundamentalist preachers…The classroom must and will become an arena of conflict between the old and the new — **the rotting corpse of Christianity, together with all its adjacent evils and misery,** and the **new faith of humanism**, resplendent in its promise of a world in which the never-realized Christian ideal of "love thy neighbor" will finally be achieved."*

Their tactic has involved a complex web of tentacles, using vast power and money, to make their ideologies appear overwhelmingly accepted *everywhere*… to be what's popular, and to be the "consensus" that everyone is going along with. All other beliefs – of Christians and patriotic Americans – are made to seem extremist, hateful, minority nonconforming viewpoints, and unreasonable. Of course, that's backwards. But, as we **learned**, their strategy has been to silence the majority, because once they've done that, they've won. Just as the Bible taught:

> *"You will be hated by all for my names sake. But the one who endures to the end will be saved."* – **Matthew 10:22**

False Science Teachings

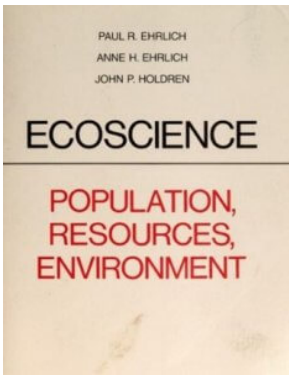
To begin to unravel this web of deception, let's first delve into the **most profound influences in education that have been used to give the appearance of legitimacy to the "new social order" and the globalists' agenda. Since the mid-1900s, it hasn't just been in social studies textbooks, but in "science education."**

"Generations of kids are being taught the religion of naturalism and that the Bible can't be trusted," said Ken Ham, **founder** of Answers in Genesis, during **a debate** with Bill Nye. As a science teacher, Ham said: "*Science education is outlawing observational science that supports creationism and has redefined science as naturalism. It's really about who is the authority in this world: man or God.*" **If you start with naturalism, then morals become subjective, human life of no more value than animals, old people and babies are disposable because they're costing us money, and marriage is whatever you want it to be**, he explained. With God's Word, morals are absolutes and "we care for all people as they are made in the image of God."

False teachers rose to influential positions in education and government, most notably in science. Alarmist "the world is ending" and environmental global warming-**climate change** scaremongering may have begun with Malthus, but went into hyper-drive beginning in the 1960s. The **dire predictions of false prophets** forecasting eco-catastrophes and "over" population crises go back some **six decades**, such as **Paul Uhrlich**, author of *Population Bomb*, his disciple John Holdren, and countless others. However, every one of their prophesies **bombed**.

- Uhrlich's **1968 prediction** that 65 million Americans would die of starvation between 1970 and 1989
- Uhrlich's prediction that by 1999, the U.S. population would decline to 22.6 million
- Uhrlich's prediction that England would not exist by the year 2000
- Holdren's **1986 prediction** that **a billion people** could die from carbon-dioxide induced global warming famine by 2020

Their science all proved bogus, again and again. That should have ended it because legitimate scientists abandon hypotheses once they're shown false. "In reality, civil war, socialist and Marxist economic policies, nature worship, and bureaucratic obstacles contribute more to famine and poor living conditions than overpopulation," said David Chilton, author of ***Productive Christians in An Age of Guilt Manipulators***. But failed scientific evidence did not stop their agenda.



Perhaps the most vocal and widely **discredited** scientist in recent generations has been Obama's "**Science Czar**" John Holdren. Since the 1970s, he's written in global warming publications **warning** that human **population** was the most serious environmental threat of all. Holdren co-authored with Urlich and his wife the controversial **book**, *Ecoscience: Population, Resources, Environment,* that promoted **totalitarian** population control measures that were so extreme, they were equated to humanitarian **atrocities and genocide**.

The economic catastrophes and human suffering in third world countries from his draconian proposals to reduce carbon emissions, however, fit nicely into his population control policies, **noted** Dr. Michael R. Egnor, MD, at State University of NY-Stony Brook.

Holdren's and the globalists' *false theology* with a worldview of the earth and climate contrary to the Bible, *bad science* that confuses theory and computer models for actual evidence, and *flawed economics* that fails to do a reasoned cost-benefit analysis, are unethical, according to **Cornwall Alliance** in its "**A Renewed Call to Truth, Prudence, and Protection of the Poor**." The **most hurt** by climate change policies are the poor, who will be condemned to generations of suffering, poverty and death.

Holdren has been **connected** with large globalists foundations, such as Rockefeller, Clinton Global, Carnegie Corporation, George Soros' Open Society Institute, MacArthur Foundation and others. He was also a member of the four largest environmental activist groups. Despite his failed credibility and clear conflicts of interest, he attained the nation's highest government science positions under Obama when he **became** Director of the Office and Science Technology Policy, Assistant to the President for Science and Technology, and Co-Chair of the President's Council of Advisors on Science and Technology (**PCAST**) behind STEM. He was the country's **longest-serving Science Advisor** to the President in America's history (2009-2017). Holdren's most destructive influence would be in science education, as we'll see.

Holdren not only gained prestigious **positions** at our nation's largest universities, he also became a high ranking member of **top** U.S. science organizations, including National Academy of Science, American Academy of Political and Social Sciences, National Research Council, Department of Energy, Federation of American Scientists (chairman), National Commission on Energy Policy (co-chair), and President of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (2007).

This helps remind us of another important teaching: Those with academic degrees and impressive resumes and high positions don't equate with experts we can trust for sound guidance. This **lesson** also appears throughout the Bible, warning against the Scribes (teachers who were seen as the experts in the Law of Moses) and their **hypocrisy and fraud**.

> *"Beware of the scribes. They like to walk around in long robes, and they love the greetings in the marketplaces, the chief seats in the synagogues, and the places of honor at banquets. They defraud widows..."* – **Mark 12:38**

Leading science and science education organizations are *anti-science* globalist front groups

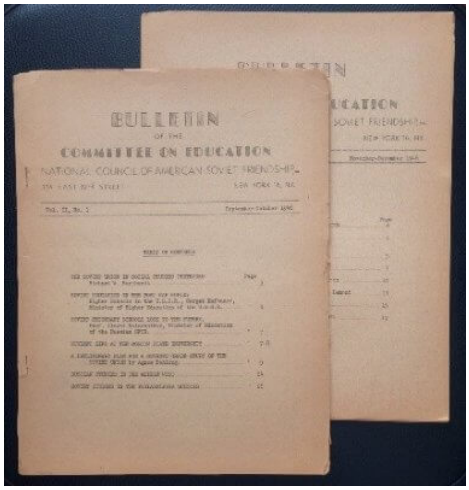
Globalism has completely overtaken ***every*** **national science and science education organization and government agency in the U.S.** Instead of sound objective science and research for the betterment of our country and people, radical progressive politics reigns, masquerading as science. The science they teach isn't science at all.

Let's look at just a few examples from among ***the most prestigious science organizations in the country.*** Learning the facts will forever change your view of science "experts."

NCSE. National Center for Science Education (NCSE), founded in 1980, actually has "opposing creationism" as its **core mission**. **Creationism** is the Biblical teaching and science that the universe, life and all forms of life are products of divine intelligent creation rather than an evolutionary processes. NCSE has been devoted to influencing state standards to teach global warming theories, green energy literacy, and evolution in K-12 public schools. Comprised of activist scientists and educators, it has fought – via government regulations, courts, legislature, school boards and schools – to censor views it disagrees with, including "climate change denial."

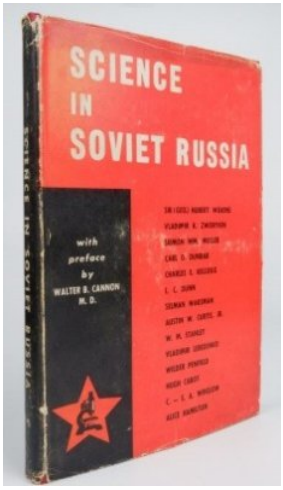
A *Scientific American* **article** last week by NCSE's deputy director touted the bright future of teaching evolution in public schools. He attributed the successes against the "miseducation" of biblical creation science and intelligent design to the NCSE's activism: legal actions and court cases, as well as successfully establishing evolution in state science standards for K-12 life science curriculums. Through science teachers, he wrote, there's now reason to hope every student in U.S. public schools will "appreciate that nothing in biology makes sense except in light of evolution."

AAAS. American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) was founded in 1874 and is the ***largest science association in the world.*** It is also the most extremist. It quickly moved from its initial mission of advocating for scientific research to political activism. Since the 1920s, AAAS has been affiliated with radical organizations. In 1938, AAAS president, Walter Bradford Cannon, began to change the focus of the organization towards socialism and causes sympathetic to the Soviet Union, and remained a supporter to his death.



Cannon headed the medical section of the **National Council of Soviet-American Friendship**, a group of mostly professionals sympathetic to socialism. It grew out of the radical American-Soviet friendship movement of the 1930s. NCASF produced numerous pamphlets and publications with positive accounts of life, education, and science in the Soviet Union until it was shut down after **FBI** and Congressional investigations indicted it for failure to register with the Subversive Activities Control Board in 1947.

In 1935, Soviets generously **funded** a free trip to China and Russia for Cannon to give the keynote address of the World Physiological Congress in Moscow, at the request of his Russian friend Ivan Pavlov. From then on, Cannon's science projected a socialist world view and he became active in the most radical progressive and Communist organizations in the U.S.. Cannon was also President of the **American-Soviet Medical Society**, a group of American doctors sympathetic to Russia, including a member of the Communist Party of the U.S.. It led an exchange of medical science between the two countries and published the *American Review of Soviet Medicine* from 1943-1948. About 41% of the revenue from the journal during its first years came from American pharmaceutical company advertisements.



Cannon was welcomed at the USSR Embassy in 1943 where he and two other American doctors were made honorary members of the **Academy of Sciences of the USSR**. This was a government Communist Party academy working in conformity with the Communist Party to assist the government in its policies. It was also the center of scientific training and research to strengthen the USSR. During 1941-1945, "the Academy and its research played a tremendous role in the reconstruction of the country's economy along war lines," **wrote** Russian historian Victor Borovsky.

Cannon was funded by Carnegie and Rockefeller organizations to reform higher education under their elitist scientific model, as **Colin B. Burke**, Associate Professor at the University of Maryland-Baltimore, **documented** in ***Red Destinies,*** a biography of American Communists. It not only earned Cannon the highest salaries in academia, he was elected to the most prestigious science societies (NAS, NRC, and AAAS) and gained worldwide notoriety.

Cannon married Cornelia James, a Radcliffe College graduate and Unitarian progressive activist in Cambridge and Boston schools. She became a leader in the Eugenics movement with a focus on saving the "race" from physical and mental defects, and founded the organization that would become Boston's Planned Parenthood. Cannon and his entire extended family became one of the four key families in Boston and the Nation behind America's progressive movement.

AAAS' eugenics past is undeniable. As ethics writer, Mary Meehan **reported** in the Fall **2000 issue** of *Human Life Review*: AAAS elevated at least fourteen members of the American Eugenics Society to be president of the AAAS, and appointed other eugenicists to AAAS board of directors, various panels and committees; and permitted the renamed eugenics society, The Society for the Study of Social Biology, to become an official AAAS affiliate.

Between 1931-1951, at least seven other AAAS presidents were members of a Soviet front group and three were presidents of both AAAS and NCSE, **according to** an investigation published by Capital Research Center. Only 9% of AAAS members were conservative Christians, a 2009 study revealed.

Former AAAS presidents also include a long list of UN globalist agenda advocates, genetic researchers, Humanists, and preachers of human-caused **climate change**. In addition to Holdren, here are just three examples.

- AAAS President 1999-2001: Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002), a renowned **Marxist-socialist and Humanist** and **defender** of evolution who fought to remove creationism from public school science curriculum.

- AAAS President in 2020: **Steven Chu**, a globally recognized spokesperson on **climate change**, carbonless energy, and a sustainable future; contributor to the World Economic Forum; **commissioner** on the Global Commission for Post-Pandemic Policy; and was Obama's Secretary of Energy 2009-2013.

- AAAS President in 2009: James McCarthy (1944-2019), **a leader** in the global climate change agenda, including co-chair of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), and chair of one of the most **progressive** and **radical** environmental activist organizations, **Union of Concerned Scientists**.

  UCS participated in the United Nations climate change talks **COP28**, although McCarthy **stated** in 2019 that *even more* drastic reductions in emissions would be needed to avert "environmental and economic disaster from human-induced climate change;" is known for its **poor** to outright **junk** science; and supported COVID-19 government lockdowns and vaccines, accusing anything not in favor of U.S. government and World Health Organization policies as promoting "**disinformation**."

AAAS now includes about 262 affiliated societies and academies of science. It lobbies science and tech issues to the government. Its globalist science is focused on climate change, specifically "climate science in theological education," abortion access, and social justice. For **over 50 years**, it has placed members in key government positions (nearly 300 fellows in 2023) to shape public policy and national research funding priorities. ***Its fellows*** (each given **AAAS funding** of $80,000-$105,000/year plus health insurance) ***still preach DEI, social justice, racism, and anti-Christian "science."***

In AAAS DoSER's **Human and Race** special series, for example, AAAS fellow, Joseph L. Graves, Jr., connected *Christian theology to that of "colonialism, genocide and slavery"* and **said** he grew up in a "*white supremacist racist society"* in the 1960s with no non-white people on television except servants.

(Today's scientists may be too young to remember, but they can research the validity of these claims themselves and learn of the dozens of America's most **beloved black actors** and award-winning **entertainers** from the 60s and earlier. Their numbers grew with the growth of television. Only **9% of American** households owned a TV back in 1950, increasing to 80% by 1960.)

AAAS members are mobilized to foster relationships with key groups, such as journalists, policymakers, judges, and faith communities, to address "misinformation." It sponsors science journalism and media, and advances its own science and research articles, including in its *Science* magazine, with more than a million readers. It became an open access publisher in 2023.

AAAS is the national leader in promoting and embedding DEI in science, research, education, and STEM initiatives through its programs such as **SEA Change** (STEM Equity Achievement) and **ISEED** (Inclusive STEMM Ecosystems for Equity & Diversity).

It **announced** nearly $20 million in DEI awards last month, AAAS' highest award, the first going to **UC Davis**. SEA Change Director, Shirley Malcom, **said** *DEI is the element of STEM's excellence* and they work through federal agencies (NSF, NIH and NASA) to expand DEI.

> AAAS just pulled its DEI webpage and **noted** that science agencies have paused DEI projects per President Trump's directive. It added that NIH hasn't taken any actions on DEI-related grants already awarded. Currently, **NIH lists 134 DEI-related research projects**. NIH research is not all life-saving, non-political, or have scientific value.

AAAS is totally "devoted" to mobilizing science and scientists to advance the United Nation's agenda. Through programs and focus areas under its "**Human Right to Science**" and its "**Scientific Responsibility, Human Rights and Law Program**," for example, AAAS **participated** in the development of the UN International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (**ICESCR**).

In 1985, AAAS launched ***Project 2061*** to *massively reform science education, lay the groundwork for state and national science standards and learning **benchmarks** for grades K-12*, and use common core STEM science ***to affect social values and***

viewpoints. It stated that reforming science education to their social vision will require teacher education and school organizations to change, and that all science education must include computer-based curriculum design. It also redefined scientific inquiry to mean using computer models. Its resources include publications on Evolution, Global Climate Change, and the Nature of Science.

SESPA. Scientists and Engineers for Social and Political Action (SESPA) was a communist organization **from 1969 to 1990** that followed Malthusian and Marxist theories. While it's no longer active, its mark is still evident at top colleges today. Many of its members were Marxist and it became active on school and college campuses such as MIT, Cornell, Yale, Stanford, Berkeley, and Harvard. It worked to change science education to focus on correcting societal ills, and promote genetics and genetic determination, abortion, and population control. Similar groups from that era, **Union of Concerned Scientists** and the **Federation of American Scientists**, are still around.

Its magazine was called ***Science for the People,*** focused on collectivist issues, labor union, anti-war, anti-capitalist, and environmental activism. After years of protests, it successfully changed AAAS who published its literature in 1972 with **perfect agreement** from the publishers.

Evolutionist and recognized Marxist, Stephen Jay Gould wrote in *Science for the People* in 1981 of his contempt for religious creationists and the conservative "right in America" with their anti-abortion and anti-communism beliefs which he saw as threats, not just "a form of unreasoned stupidity."

NAS. National Academy of Science (NAS) was **incorporated** by Congress in 1863 to be a private **honorary** institution to provide "independent" advice on science and technology to the federal government. By late 2024, it had 6,892 members. Members are elected for life and are appointees, primarily from **elite** universities. Quickly after its founding, ***its research and publications proved to be ridden with conflicts of interest. Its research and papers are sponsored*** by a long list of the most progressive globalist foundations, such as:

> **MacArthur Foundation**, **Carnegie Corporation**, Gordon & Betty Moore Foundation, Robert Wood Johnson Foundation, Kavli Foundation, **Chan Zuckerberg Initiative**, California Health Care Foundation, **Commonwealth Fund**, **Tawani Foundation**, **JPB Foundation**, David & Lucile Packard Foundation, **Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation**, Arnold Ventures, Susan Thompson Buffett Foundation, etc.

and nonprofits and corporations, with political and profit-driven interests, like:

> **Gilead Sciences**, American Heart Association, **Center for Science in the Public Interest**, Conagra Brands, General Mills, Obesity Society, Mars Inc., Cargill Inc., **ClimateWorks**, **George & Cynthia Mitchell Endowment for Sustainability**, American Society for Nutrition, Coca-Cola, Danon North America, etc.

Its National Academy of Medicine's **Leadership Consortium**, for example, is entirely comprised of vested interests ("stakeholders") with corporate, governmental and foundation ties. NAS moved to political activism with research projects and consensus papers addressing globalist causes. A few examples include:

Climate Change

Global Roadmap for Healthy Longevity

Science Misinformation

Gender Diversity

LGBTQ Wellbeing

Atmospheric Methane Removal

Sustainability Opportunities

Climate Resilient Global Supply Chains

Electric Vehicle Future

Accelerating Decarbonization of the U.S. Energy System

Population Descriptors in Genetics

Racial Inequality in Crime and Justice

Securing the Vote Protecting American Democracy

Evolution

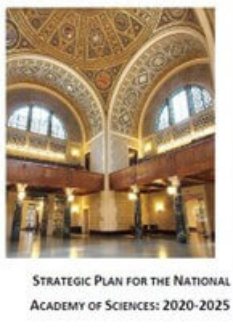
A glance at the **National Academies Press** reveals its overwhelming globalist-progressive slant and ***focus on UN Sustainable Development Goals***...and absence of Biblical teachings.

The National Research Council was organized by NAS in 1916 to be its operating agency and conduct most of the studies for NAS and NAE, and advise federal government agencies on public policy decisions. In turn, ***every U.S. government agency is now part of UN's climate change "literacy" team.***

NRC produces about 200 papers a year, provided to the government and also available to the public through the National Academies Press.

NAS has **grown** to now include its National Academy of Engineering, created in 1964, and National Academy of Medicine (formerly the Institute of Medicine), created in 1970. Proceedings of the NAS (PNAS), founded in 1914, is its journal for NAS member research.

The NAS **2020-2025 Strategic Plan** states it envisions "***a nation and world in which people understand science to be foundational in their lives, and recognize NAS scientific advice as the gold standard for evidence-based decision-making that benefits society.***"



Its first stated goal is to continue to" issue statements on scientific topics of national and international interest to prompt appropriate action." Examples given of its "gold-standard" statements are "the safety of childhood vaccinations to protect against infectious diseases such as measles, the risks of separating children from their parents as a part of border security strategy, and the strong evidence backing anthropogenic climate change," for which it has an entire **website** devoted.

Goal #1 goes on to add international issues, citing its reports *"on responsible conduct in research, a review of climate change science, a sustainable energy future, and the sustainable development goals."* This precisely mirrors UN Agenda 2040 agenda. In fact, the entire plan is right out of UN's common agenda.

It is not that every publication produced from NAS has nothing of value, but its distinct bias does require *especially diligent discernment*, going to the original sources for every reference cited, and determining for yourself what the evidence

actually supports. But, irrefutably, NAS science is not gold standard.

Next, we'll look at how the country's most prestigious science institutions and universities worked to transform our schools and science education into their new world view.

***

Other articles in this series:

- *American Immigrant a Century Ago:* **https://vachristian.org/the-american-immigrant-one-century-ago/**
- *American Patriotism Time Travel:* **https://vachristian.org/american-patriotism-time-travel/**
- *Evolution of America's Classrooms*: **https://vachristian.org/evolution-of-americas-school-classrooms/**
- *The Transformation of America's Schools Begins:* **https://vachristian.org/the-transformation-of-americas-schools-begins**

Sandy Szwarc, BSN, RN, retired emeritus, has been a researcher and writer for more than forty years. She writes on a wide range of topics – science, health, medicine, diet, energy, medical ethics, and more – always returning to discernment, testing all things against evidence and sound science, and most of all guided by God's Word. She has recently resumed blogging at her new site: ***https://junkfoodscience.weebly.com/***

America First: JD Vance on the Future of Artificial Intelligence

FEBRUARY 13, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: AI, BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW, CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW, US CONSTITUTION

Vice President JD Vance delivered a powerful and inspiring speech on the future of artificial intelligence (AI), emphasizing its transformative potential and reaffirming the Trump Administration's commitment to keeping America at the forefront of AI innovation. Unlike the globalist mindset that seeks to shackle technological advancements with unnecessary regulation, Vance laid out a clear, **America First** vision that prioritizes economic growth, national security, free expression, and worker prosperity—all principles deeply rooted in **a Christian worldview and Constitutional values**.

VP JD Vance on the future of artificial intelligence
https://youtube.com/watch?v=64E9O1Gv99o

Unleashing AI Innovation for American Dominance

Vance made it clear: **the United States will remain the global leader in AI.** While some seek to impose restrictive regulations that stifle progress, the Trump Administration understands that AI represents one of the greatest technological revolutions of our time.

> *"This Administration will ensure that American AI technology continues to be the gold standard worldwide."*

To achieve this, Vance outlined a **four-point plan** that places American interests at the center of AI development:

1. **Maintaining American AI Leadership** – The U.S. must be the **partner of choice** for AI innovation, ensuring that businesses and foreign allies turn to American technology over adversarial alternatives.
2. **Fighting Overregulation** – Excessive regulation could **kill AI's potential** before it even takes off. The Trump Administration will encourage a free-market approach that fosters innovation instead of stifling it.
3. **Ensuring AI Remains Free from Ideological Bias** – AI should **not be weaponized** to censor speech or push authoritarian narratives. Vance reaffirmed the administration's commitment to free expression and an AI landscape free from political manipulation, **aligned with the Constitutional protection of free speech and a biblical commitment to truth.**
4. **AI for Job Creation, Not Replacement** – Contrary to fearmongering, AI will **not replace human workers** but will instead be a tool that **enhances productivity, creates better jobs, and increases wages** for American citizens, **empowering families and upholding the dignity of work as affirmed in a Christian worldview.**

America's Competitive Edge in AI

The U.S. possesses **all the components** of a dominant AI ecosystem: **advanced semiconductor design, frontier algorithms, and transformational applications.** However, Vance warned that America's lead is not guaranteed. China and other adversarial nations are aggressively investing in AI, often through unethical means such as intellectual property theft and state-backed subsidies.

> *"The Trump Administration will ensure that the most powerful AI systems are built in the U.S. with American-designed and manufactured chips."*

This means bringing **critical semiconductor production back to American soil** and ensuring that foreign entities do not gain an unfair technological edge through partnerships with authoritarian regimes.

Rejecting Globalist Overreach and Censorship

One of the most pressing concerns Vance highlighted is the growing **push for AI censorship** by globalist entities and big tech corporations. The Biden-era policies empowered AI-driven narratives that **rewrote history, censored dissenting voices, and manipulated truth—directly contradicting both Constitutional liberties and biblical principles of truth and integrity.**

> *"In the U.S., we had AI image generators trying to tell us that George Washington was black or that America's Doughboys in World War I were, in fact, women."*

This is not merely an issue of political correctness—it is an **assault on historical truth and free thought.** The Trump Administration will ensure that AI developed in the United States upholds **free speech, free inquiry, and the values of a constitutional republic under God.**

Keeping America's AI Secure from Foreign Threats

Adversarial nations, particularly **China**, have sought to weaponize AI for surveillance, cyber warfare, and state-sponsored propaganda. Vance issued a strong warning against any collaboration with hostile foreign governments, declaring that **American AI technology will not be compromised.**

> *"We will safeguard American AI and chip technologies from theft and misuse."*

This includes blocking Chinese firms from gaining access to critical AI tools, strengthening cybersecurity defenses, and working with allied nations to counter foreign influence operations.

An AI Economy That Works for American Workers

Unlike the **globalist vision** that views AI as a tool for mass automation and outsourcing, Vance emphasized that **AI should empower American workers, not replace them.** The Trump Administration is committed to ensuring that AI enhances productivity, **raises wages, and strengthens American industries** rather than eliminating jobs or driving wages downward.

Additionally, AI **must not be used as a loophole** for mass immigration policies that undercut American labor. The administration will ensure that AI job opportunities benefit **American citizens first** and that AI education and training programs are prioritized in U.S. schools and businesses, **grounded in an education system that aligns with a Christian worldview and American constitutional freedoms.**

A Future Built on American Innovation, Not Fear

Vance's speech closed with a powerful reminder that **AI, like all great technologies, can be a force for either freedom or control.** America must **choose innovation over fear, leadership over regulation, and liberty over censorship—principles that are in harmony with both our Constitutional rights and the biblical call to seek wisdom and knowledge.**

> *"With great confidence, I can say it is an opportunity that the Trump Administration will not squander."*

The stakes are clear. If America does not lead in AI, adversarial nations will. If we allow regulation to stifle progress, others will surpass us. And if we do not defend free expression in AI, the same forces that push woke ideology and censorship will dictate the future of this technology.

The Trump Administration stands firm: **AI must be built to empower the American people, secure our national interests, and uphold the principles of free speech, economic liberty, and biblical truth.**

America's future in AI is bright—but only if we fight for it.

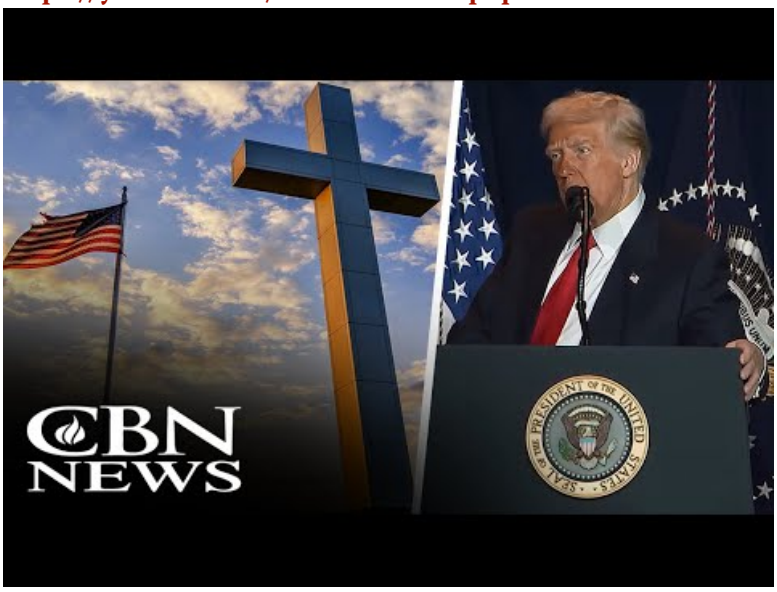
Defending Faith: Trump's Bold Stand Against Anti-Christian Bias

FEBRUARY 7, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNCATEGORIZED
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, RELIGIOUS FREEDOM, US CONSTITUTION

A Landmark Executive Order Restoring Religious Liberty and Ending Government Persecution

The recent **Executive Order on Eradicating Anti-Christian Bias**, (please read that, it is comprehensive!) issued by President Trump, stands as a crucial defense of religious liberty in the United States. Rooted in the **First Amendment**, which guarantees the free exercise of religion, this order reaffirms the nation's foundational principle that faith must be protected from government overreach and hostility. For Christians, this is not merely a policy shift; it is a reaffirmation of biblical truth and justice, ensuring that believers may worship and live out their faith without fear of persecution.

Trump Announces Executive Order to Protect Religious Liberty, 'Eradicate Anti-Christian Bias'
https://youtube.com/watch?v=VUtsqZqFW-0



The Constitutional Foundation of Religious Liberty

The **US Constitution** enshrines religious liberty as a fundamental right. The **First Amendment** states:

> "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof."

This foundational principle is further reinforced by **the Religious Freedom Restoration Act of 1993**, which prohibits the federal government from substantially burdening a person's exercise of religion unless there is a compelling governmental interest pursued in the least restrictive manner. Additionally, **Title VII of the Civil Rights Act of 1964** protects individuals from religious discrimination in employment, underscoring the nation's legal commitment to faith-based protections.

Yet, as highlighted in the executive order, government institutions under previous administrations have weaponized their power against Christians, selectively enforcing laws in ways that disadvantage those who uphold biblical values. Such government actions contradict the **biblical principle of justice**, which calls for equal treatment under the law:

> "You shall do no injustice in judgment; you shall not be partial to the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty. In righteousness you shall judge your neighbor." (Leviticus 19:15)

Addressing Government Hostility Toward Christianity

The executive order identifies numerous instances where Christians have been unfairly targeted:

1. **Pro-Life Persecution** – Peaceful pro-life Christians, including clergy and elderly individuals, were criminally prosecuted for praying outside abortion facilities. In contrast, violent attacks against pro-life centers and churches were largely ignored by federal law enforcement.

2. **Governmental Discrimination** – The **FBI** labeled traditional Catholic groups as domestic terrorist threats, while the **Department of Education**, **Equal Employment Opportunity Commission**, and **Department of Health and Human Services** sought to impose policies contradicting Christian beliefs.

3. **Defiling of Christian Holy Days** – The Biden Administration proclaimed **March 31, 2024—Easter Sunday—as "Transgender Day of Visibility."** Such an act stands in stark contrast to the reverence due to the day commemorating Christ's resurrection, an essential tenet of the Christian faith.

These actions mirror what **Isaiah 5:20** warns against:

> "Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!"

A Biblical Mandate for Action

President Trump's executive order establishes the **Task Force to Eradicate Anti-Christian Bias**, ensuring that federal agencies identify and eliminate policies that discriminate against Christians. This initiative aligns with the biblical mandate to uphold justice and defend the oppressed:

> "Give justice to the weak and the fatherless; maintain the right of the afflicted and the destitute." (Psalm 82:3)

The Task Force's functions include:

- Reviewing past anti-Christian policies and recommending their revocation.
- Investigating and addressing government failures in prosecuting anti-Christian crimes.
- Protecting the rights of faith-based organizations.
- Recommending legal and legislative remedies to safeguard religious freedom.

Christian Witness in a Hostile Culture

Christians are called to stand firm in faith, regardless of cultural or governmental pressures. As **2 Timothy 3:12** states:

> "Indeed, all who desire to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted."

While persecution is expected, Christians are also called to be **salt and light** (Matthew 5:13-16), influencing society with truth and righteousness. This executive order provides an opportunity for believers to **reclaim their voice in the public square** and resist unjust oppression.

Conclusion

This executive order is a vital step toward restoring **constitutional fidelity** and upholding **biblical principles** in governance. It affirms that **the government must not be weaponized against faith**, a principle deeply rooted in **both Scripture and the American founding ideals**. As Christians, we must continue to pray for our leaders (1 Timothy 2:1-2), advocate for justice, and remain steadfast in the face of opposition.

In an age where hostility toward Christianity is rising, this order serves as a reminder that **God is sovereign** and that the battle belongs to Him (2 Chronicles 20:15). Let us remain faithful, standing firm in our convictions while advancing His kingdom through truth and righteousness.

A Nation's Priorities: Taxes, Jobs, and Stewardship in Light of Scripture

FEBRUARY 6, 2025
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, GOD'S WORD, US CONSTITUTION

As policies shift, it's essential to examine how they impact everyday Americans, especially through the lens of faith and constitutional principles. Recent discussions surrounding taxation, government employment, and financial stewardship remind us that **our nation's decisions should reflect biblical wisdom, personal responsibility, and economic fairness.**

No Tax on Tips & Overtime: Honoring Hard Work

Scripture affirms the value of honest labor: *"The laborer deserves his wages."* (Luke 10:7) Removing taxes from tips and overtime pay ensures that workers in service industries and those putting in extra hours **can fully benefit from their efforts**, without additional burdens from the government.

BREAKING NEWS: Leavitt Issues Blunt Message To Federal Workers Who Don't Want To Return To Office
https://youtube.com/watch?v=M3y4tAz2xGY

Takeaways:

- Eliminating **taxes on tips** benefits restaurant, hospitality, and service workers, allowing them to keep what they earn.
- Removing **overtime taxes** rewards those who work extra hours to provide for their families.

- Biblical principle: **Hard work should be honored, not penalized** (Proverbs 14:23).

No Tax on Social Security: Protecting Seniors

Our elders have worked for decades to build this nation. The Bible commands us to honor them: *"Do not cast me off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength is spent."* (Psalm 71:9) Taxing Social Security forces retirees to **pay the government a second time on money they already earned.** Removing this tax restores financial dignity to our seniors.

Takeaways:

- **Eliminating Social Security taxes** ensures retirees keep more of their fixed income.
- This aligns with **biblical stewardship**—caring for the elderly and honoring past labor.
- Seniors should **not be double-taxed** on money they've already paid into the system.

Federal Workforce & Stewardship of Tax Dollars

Government should be **efficient and accountable**, not bloated and wasteful. The **federal employee buyout program** is reducing bureaucracy, allowing those unwilling to work to exit while keeping dedicated workers in place. The Bible warns against laziness: *"The soul of the sluggard craves and gets nothing, while the soul of the diligent is richly supplied."* (Proverbs 13:4)

Takeaways:

- The buyout program saves **millions of taxpayer dollars** while keeping the government **lean and effective**.
- Ensures that **positions are filled with committed workers** who serve with diligence.
- Supports **wise financial stewardship**, preventing government waste.

Biblical Principles in Taxation: Fairness & Accountability

Tax policies should reflect fairness and justice. Closing loopholes for billionaires, cutting taxes on American-made goods, and adjusting unfair tax burdens ensures **working Americans are not overshadowed by special interests.** The Bible teaches that a nation thrives when justice prevails: *"Unequal weights and unequal measures are both alike an abomination to the Lord."* (Proverbs 20:10)

Takeaways:

- **Tax cuts for American-made products** encourage job creation and national economic strength.
- **Closing billionaire tax loopholes** prevents special treatment for the wealthy elite.
- **Adjusting the SALT cap** helps middle-class families, ensuring fairer tax burdens.

Conclusion: A Biblical Approach to Governance

A government aligned with biblical values seeks **justice, fairness, and wise stewardship.** Tax policies should reward hard work, protect retirees, and encourage national prosperity—not burden the people with excessive taxation. As Christians and constitutionalists, we must advocate for policies that uphold **honest labor, responsible governance, and financial fairness** while ensuring that taxpayer dollars are used wisely.

Final Takeaways:

✅ **Encouraging hard work**: No tax on tips, overtime, and Social Security.
✅ **Reducing government waste**: Streamlining federal jobs and cutting inefficiencies.
✅ **Fair taxation**: Closing loopholes for billionaires while cutting taxes for working Americans.
✅ **Biblical stewardship**: Ensuring government policies reflect justice, fairness, and economic wisdom.

As believers, we should **stay informed, pray for our leaders (1 Timothy 2:1-2), and advocate for policies that honor God and bless our nation.**

The Bible: The Heart of Our Country and Constitution

NOVEMBER 24, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

By Sandy Szwarc

© Szwarc 2024

This past week, Texas became the first state in the nation to return the Bible to school classroom curriculums. Despite the feigned lockstep outcry of mainstream media, the Bible has historically held the core of school curriculums in America.

With **77% of Texans** professed Christians and **68% of all Americans** identifying as Christians, it is understandable that Texas **voted to** adopt a school curriculum that includes the historical and literary role of the Bible. Oklahoma and Louisiana have also recently included the Bible and Ten Commandments at their schools.

States and local communities, as well as homes and families, are taking back the role of educating children, *which was the original intent and tradition of education in America.* **Homeschooling** and **Christian schools** have exploded, far outpacing government schools, as parents rush to provide better education for their children.

Our nation is recognizing that the U.S. Constitution **gives no authority** over education to the **federal government**, which has become bloated and **corrupted**, failing scholastically, and **detoured from the Biblical ethics** and values of most of the country. Our Founding Fathers wanted most aspects of life managed by those closest to the citizens and that would reflect and uphold the values of the people.

It is one of the most important ways we can begin to heal our nation and unify and restore our Country. Generations of revisionist secular education has led America to lose its soul. Millions of young people no longer understand or appreciate

what it once meant to be an American, to grasp and value the unique freedoms and self-government established in our Constitution, and hold the guiding protections of Divine providence.

> *"Sad will be the day when the American people forget their traditions and their history, and so longer remember that the country they love, the institutions they cherish, and the freedom they hope to preserve, were born from the throes of armed resistance to tyranny, and nursed in the rugged arms of fearless men."* – **Roger Sherman**, the Founding Father who signed all four of our Country's Founding documents.

No book shaped America's founding more than the Bible.

As God's people, the colonists faced horrendous hardship, sacrifice and danger to flee religious persecution and cross the Atlantic. Known as the "people of the Book," the first colonists carried the Geneva Bible when they departed Holland. They were part of the Virginia Charter for colonization, **primarily guided** by their Christian purpose, believing "the way to achieve good success, is to make yourselves all of one mind for the good of your country and your own, and to serve and fear God, the Giver of all Goodness; for every plantation which our Heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted out."

Upon landing on the shores of Virginia, they knelt in prayer and Thanksgiving, and erected a wooden cross. Three days later, on April 29, 1607, they shared communion and dedicated this land to God, establishing the **First Landing Covenant of Dedication**. They vowed the Gospel of Jesus Christ would go forth through the New World, and to raise up Godly generations as long as this earth remains.

There was broad agreement among the **Founding Fathers**, regardless whether they were all Christians, although most were, that the Bible was essential for nurturing the civic virtues that give citizens the capacity for self-government and that are necessary for a republic form of government to succeed. It promotes the principles of wisdom, justice, dignity, virtue, and goodness. They understood that without a national morality a representative republic form of government could not survive.

> *"The Bible contains the most profound Philosophy, the most perfect Morality, and the most refined Policy, that ever was conceived upon Earth. It is the most Republican Book in the World."-* **John Adams**

The Bible can actually be seen as the fourth Founding document. It was the most frequently read and **cited book** throughout America's founding era and played a major role in the establishment of our government. The Declaration of Independence expressed the soul of the new Country, establishing the moral, spiritual, rational, political and legal grounds for its founding. Each sentence **came from** the Bible.

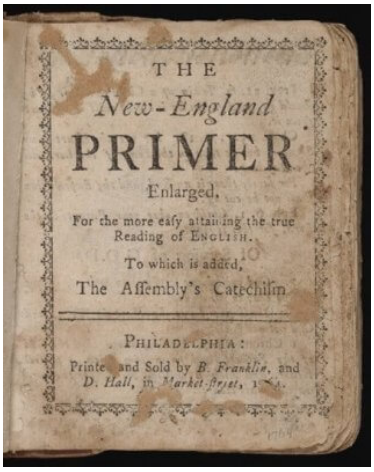
The Constitution laid out the fundamental features of our country's representative republic form of governing. While the authors made no actual mention of God in the Constitution, they didn't need to as the Bible was a core of daily life at that time. Judeo-Christian **concepts** – of covenant, sovereignty, limited government, consent of the governed, social contract, unalienable rights, separation of powers, checks and balances, federalism, rule of law, due process of law and representative government – also all came from the Bible.

The **Bill of Rights** – which laid out the essential principles of human liberty and rights given to all people from the Creator – came from the Bible. First among those rights was the **First Amendment**: **freedom of religion** to believe and practice our faith without interference from the government; the **freedom of speech** and a free press and the **right of people to assemble** and petition to the government. The Founding Fathers understood that religion, speech and assembly were essential for a free and sovereign country. Totalitarian rulers understand this, too, which is why these are the key freedoms they try to destroy.

To recapture the Spirit of '76, the critical first step is to bring understanding of the Bible, the fourth Founding Document of our Country, and the admirable beliefs and qualities of our Founding Fathers. Biblical author, B. Nathaniel Sullivan, shares **twelve essential characteristics** to instill in our children, communities and leaders in order to meet the challenges we face as we work to restore our country.

The Bible had a fundamental role in education and in school curriculum throughout America's early history. The Puritans **strongly supported** education and literacy, which they believed was necessary to read and understand the Bible, and to have an informed citizenry. They believed that building a Christian culture needed knowledge of God's Word and the ability to think and reason through its truths. During America's first 150 years as English colonies, most children were home schooled. The Bible was their primer.

> *"All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; so that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work."* – 2 Timothy 3:16-17


THE
New-England
PRIMER
Enlarged,
For the more eafy attaining the true Reading of ENGLISH.
To which is added,
The Aſſembly's Catechiſm.
PHILADELPHIA:
Printed and Sold by B. Franklin, and D. Hall, in Market-ſtreet, MDCC.

The Puritans passed the first education law, the 1647 Old Deluder Satan Act, requiring large towns of 50 households to set up grammar schools and hire schoolmasters.

The ***New England Primer***, often called "The Little Bible of New England," was the first reader in America and the main textbook for millions of children for more than 150 years. As many as eight million copies had been sold by 1830, in 450 editions. It included Bible stories, poems, hymns, lessons and prayers. It is said to have been instrumental in laying the moral foundation of America and developing American values.

Even the Father of American Education, Noah Webster, believed it was important to teach the worldview of the U.S. Constitution and its underlying Christian principles of liberty and civil governance, **wrote** theological professor, Dr. Elizabeth Youmans. Webster understood that words are the building blocks of ideas and that the "colonies had fought eight years to win independence from England in order to be self-governing under God." His first *1828 American Dictionary* referenced the root meaning of words in Greek and Hebrew and defined them according to how they were used in Scripture.

"In my view, the Christian religion is the most important and one of the first things in which all children under a free government ought to be instructed. . . . No truth is more evident to my mind than that the Christian religion must be the basis of any government intended to secure the rights and privileges of a free people…Education is useless without the Bible." – Noah Webster

In *The Remarkable Role of the Bible in Early American Education,* Dr. Youmans **explains** how Scripture was heavily relied upon by early leaders and in America's public schools in order to produce *thinkers*. The Bible defined "education" and learning in America's schools. And that learning is not gained by passively sitting in front of computer screens, filling out endless worksheets and checking multiple choice boxes, she said. "Christian imagination is cultivated to dream God-sized dreams and to wonder at His glorious creation and His overruling hand in their lives and nations," she said.

Dr. Benjamin Rush, a physician and co-founder of five colleges, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and founder of the Bible Society, **wrote** in 1791 that teaching the Bible in schools could "eradicate infidelity among us and render civil government scarcely necessary in our country." A biblical curriculum was designed to nurture children and give them an understanding of Christian history, with each lesson built on a biblical principle to guide them to reason and rightly apply truth to their own lives.

That's why the Bible matters. If we fail to embrace and teach the Bible and its role in our lives and in the soul of America, we will lose who we are, where we've come from, and what we can become. Bringing the Bible *back* to education is long past due. It is not a radical idea. It is America's educational tradition.

Our work has just begun if we are to save our children and our Country. Scripture calls upon all of us to be Salt and Light. Being passive and uninformed is not an option.

Government Public Schools: Marxist Threat To America

NOVEMBER 5, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Alex Newman, CEO of Liberty Sentinel Media and spokesman for the new film "Beneath Sheep's Clothing," explores the Marxist threat to America's culture, particularly its impact on education and Christianity.

SOURCE: **LIBERTY SENTINEL**

What is Christian Nationalism?

OCTOBER 31, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN NATIONALISM, CHRISTIANITY AND GOVERNANCE, CRITICAL THEORY, FREEDOM

We can now look at Christian Nationalism. What is it? It is a label, simply another critical theory application. Whether the label sticks or not depends upon us. I'm going to open with a few definitions from Webster's 1828 dictionary. Noah Webster, a Founding Father, put this dictionary together. His definitions connect us with America's founding ideas.

Christianity n. – he system of doctrines and precepts taught by Christ, and recorded by the evangelists and apostles.

Christian n. – A believer in the religion of Christ.

Christian a. – Pertaining to Christ, taught by him, or received from him as the *christian* relation; *christian* doctrines.

National a. – Pertaining to a nation; as *national* customs, dress, or language. 2. Public; general; common to a nation; as a *national* calamity. 3. Attached or unduly attached to one's own country. The writer manifested much *national* prejudice. He was too *national* to be impartial.

Patriotism n. – Love of one's country; the passion which aims to serve one's county.

The term nationalism did not appear in the English language at this time. All these terms are either nouns or adjectives. They either name a thing or describe it. The closest word to today's nationalism term is the third meaning for 'national', and it is an adjective rather than a noun. Patriotism is included as Christian nationalism articles often draw a difference between the two.

A Critical Theory Recap

Critical theory is the state religion model's child. Government is sovereign within this model, and generally controls all societal facets. These include; education, art, history, language, literature, music, poetry, and media. The people exist to serve government.

State religion governments instill harmony to society. First, using persuasion. Second, compulsion. Third, using threats or intimidation. If those fail, the final step uses force or war. The initial stages primarily use words. The latter use actions. These are corruptions of the Biblical knowing and doing Christians are to exhibit. When needed, a word's meaning is changed, or new ones created if a suitable word does not exist—like nationalism. Different labels are applied until suitable ones are found supporting the government's idea of harmony.

These terms can come from research studies—where the meaning is defined by the study itself—or the media. The public must accept and act upon a label for it to be useful. These labels identify or create social classes. All state religion societies contain classes. These are the gold (rulers), silver (guardians and auxiliaries), and iron or bronze (craftsmen and farmers) classes described by Plato and Aristotle.

Within state religion societies, truth becomes relative, driven by the state's objectives. Lying is acceptable for controlling society's knowledge and actions. "Moreover, we have to be concerned with truth as well, for if what we said just now is correct, and falsehood, though of no use to the gods, is useful to people as a form of drug, clearly we must allow only doctors to use it, not private citizens." *Within these societies, the ends justify the means—power and control*.

Biblical Model Comparison

The Biblical model is the preceding one's opposite. In the Biblical model, only God is sovereign through His act of creation. He created man in His own image and likeness, granting man authority over the things of the earth (Gen. 1:26-8). This lawful authority is dominion. While giving man use of the things of the earth; they are still God's creation—they are still His.

So, God's image and likeness is instilled in man. Certain rights are inherent in that nature and authority. As everyone has the same nature; all possess the same rights. Also, as man's dominion lies in God's grant alone, man owes a duty to care for creation—including his fellow man. Man's inherent rights are negative in nature, meaning they usually tell us the things we are to avoid doing—avoiding evil.

We must be moral as individuals, and a people, to exercise our authority through righteous choices and actions. This is the knowing and doing proclaimed in Deut. 30:15-7 and Matt. 7:24-7. Government's purpose is serving the people (Mark 10:42-5), primarily by protecting the people's rights. Providing justice. Its leaders are to come from the people, be elected by them, and exercise righteous judgement without prejudice (Deut.1:13-7).

Truth within this society is God's, and man's truth aligns with His. Concentric rings of authority exist over; oneself, family, community (city), and state (nation). All four levels possess the same foundation. These ideas are reflected in the opening section's definitions. They are consistent with America's founding. *In these societies, the means justify the ends—the common good*.

Christian Nationalism

As noted earlier, our Founders didn't use the label 'Christian nationalism'. It began appearing in print during the late 1800's, after America's transition from a republic to a democracy began. Critical theory uses labels dividing people into social classes. It doesn't matter if the distinctions have substance, or are even real. Again, all that matters is whether the public accepts and acts upon the label. Words are changed until a label is found that strikes a chord with the public.

An Example

Christian nationalism's development provides an example of the above approach. The narrative picked up after the January 6th events in DC.

"With images of protestors waving Christian flags and carrying crosses juxtaposed with rioters pouring into the Capitol building, the media began referring to the event as an insurrection carried out by White Christian Nationalists. With the race based qualifier unilaterally inserted, mainstream media supercharged the label with racism even as nothing about January 6th itself indicated racist motivations for the protest.

'Appalled by what they were seeing in the media, many Christian leaders were quick to denounce Christian Nationalism ('white' being quickly dropped as the protesters weren't exclusively white). In the ensuing weeks and months, the media capitalized on this aversion to Christian Nationalism by running numerous pieces explaining the ascent of this 'dangerous' ideology which, at this point, had expanded to include any conservative political involvement by Christians.

'This expanded application of the Christian Nationalism label is where the present rift within evangelicalism originates. Those who had already staked out an anti-Christian Nationalism position recognized that the term was now being applied

to their beliefs and began to try to distinguish Christian Nationalism from run-of-the-mill conservative evangelical political activity. Other Christians, however, began to embrace the label in an attempt to rob the accusation of any rhetorical power."

Belief Expression and Critical Theory

People's reactions to a label give it power. There is no single set of Christian nationalism beliefs. This is not surprising as the term is relatively new. However, the real issue is state religion societies generally focus on people rather than ideas. This is consistent with critical theory's use. In its application to Christian nationalism, it focuses on Christians rather than the idea of governance. People tried addressing the accusations rather than the underlying ideas. Have we forgotten Thomas Aquinas idea; that when attacked we simply need to defend our faith?

America may be a place, but it is first and foremost an idea. One of self-governance derived from the Biblical model. An idea incorporated into our founding documents and common law foundation. The natural rights and law inherent in our nature form these underlying principles. We've seen the state religion model's underlying ideas are contrary and incompatible with the Biblical model. This departure from America's original ideas is the source of contention, not those expressing it. An individual's ideas in a self-governing society are okay, so long as they do not infringe upon another's rights. But when it comes to governance as a people, those fundamental principles forming our country's foundation come first. They are not to be 'changed for light and transient causes'.

Christian Nationalism Talking Points . . .

Rather than Christian nationalism beliefs, there exist a generic set of talking points. They vary depending on the writer, but generally include some form of the following.

- Christianity defines America.
- Government should be active in keeping it that way.
- We lose our identity and freedom if we do not keep it that way.
- Christianity should enjoy a privileged position in the public square.
- The United States does not respect true religious freedom.
- Non-Christians are treated as second class citizens.
- Only the church is authorized to proclaim the name of Jesus.
- Christianity is political.

. . . And a Brief Rebuttal

Some of the above may be true, others false. What matters is just how the ideas are expressed; their consistency with America's underlying principles. We've seen from Rev. Pitts that while America's founding principles came from Christianity, they are not Christianity. Far from it. At America's founding, there were at least seventeen different religions/denominations within the colonies. Biblical principles form America's foundation and supreme law. Everything else is to be consistent with those principles. No man or woman has a privileged position within a Biblical society as all have the same God-given nature.

This also means that one's personal ideas carry no more weight than another's. Instead what matters is their consistency with those founding principles. Do one's ideas violate another's rights, or remove a duty? Often, those holding state religion society ideas project their beliefs (talking points) onto others. Their ideas also place self-interest above self-sacrifice. An 'it's about me' life approach.

The first amendment only states government will make no laws establishing an official religion, or prohibiting its free exercise. That is because our natural rights come from God through His act of creation. *Biblical model government, like America, recognizes those rights*. With America's transition from a republic to a democracy, there is an attempt to convert

our natural rights into government granted privileges. We can choose as a people to do this, but such a decision has a powerful societal impact. For one, it exchanges our natural freedom of choice and action for the freedom of obedience.

False Narratives and Some Ways to Identify Them

The real fight is over what kind of nation do we want America to be? Should it be governed by the Biblical or the state religion model? We can only choose one. Our Founder's were brilliant, and managed to create a framework whereby we could privately live according to the first, but still participate—through commerce—in the second. Necessary as the rest of the world used Roman civil law. A complex governance model; one requiring education to effectively leverage its benefits.

All governance is political; the choice is simply between God's or man's. The same is true for education. It, too, is political; coming down to either God's or man's. Within the Biblical model, religion informs one's ideology. However, within the state religion model, it is ideology that informs one's religion. It's little wonder there are disagreements.

So, are there some relatively easy ways to discern one model from the other? Yes, there are. The table below notes a few of them.

State Religion Model Focus	Biblical Model Focus
People	Ideas
Power and Control	Service
External - Natural	Internal – Spiritual
Division	Unity
Self-interest	Self-sacrifice
Man's truth	God's Truth
Man's Morality	God's morality
Man Granted Privileges	God Endowed Rights
Roman Civil Law	Natural/Common Law
Freedom of Obedience	Freedom of Choice and Action

America is the only country today founded on the Biblical model. It is that choice as a people which brought this country so far. Our underlying principles put first things first—God's principles before man's. Even in our corrupted state today, many people wish to come here. Why is that? Do they recognize what still exists here, even though they may not understand its source? If so, this presents an opportunity to teach others. One of the greatest differences between the two models is service. Does one choose to serve themselves first or others? For those in leadership positions who do not understand the difference, or do not believe in serving others first, it's time the people tell them, "You're fired."

Footnotes:

Webster, Noah, *An American Dictionary of the English Language*, S. Converse, 1828.

Cooper, John M., Ed., p. 1026, *Plato: Complete Works*, Hackett Publishing Company, 1997.

Wolf, Dan, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Wolf, Dan, *Is America a Christian Nation?*, **https://vachristian.org/is-america-a-christian-nation/** .

Daws, Josh, American Reformer, *Christian Nationalism: A Primer for the Layman*, Oct. 4, 2023, **https://americanreformer.org/2023/10/christian-nationalism-a-primer-for-the-layman/** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

Wolf, Dan, *A Prophetic Look at America*, **https://vachristian.org/a-prophetic-look-at-america/** .

Stark, Rodney, p. 208, *The Victory of Reason*, Random House, 2005.

Wolf, Dan, *America's Governance Transition*, **https://vachristian.org/americas-governance-transition/** .

Wolf, Dan, *Is America a Christian Nation?*, **https://vachristian.org/is-america-a-christian-nation/** .

Wolf, Dan, *Ideas Have Consequences,* **https://vachristian.org/ideas-have-consequences-2/** .

Critical Theory and Choice

OCTOBER 23, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN NATIONALISM, CRITICAL THEORY, EDUCATION, FREEDOM

We now have a foundation for understanding critical theory. An idea intended to shape and control society. The state religion model is about control, including education and media. Both Plato and Aristotle believed in public education financed by taxation and under government control. Today's education uses critical theory; it is a tool. With that, we'll begin with our Founders' perspective on education, and then move on to critical theory itself. This discussion lies at the heart of what we as a people call freedom. The choice is ours, but what kind of choice will it be?

Our Founders and Education

Carl Richard's book, *The Founders and the Classics* examines early American education. An education deriving its methods and curricula from the English educational system, "which like other European systems, had originated in the Middle Ages. The medieval 'trivium' (rhetoric, logic, and grammar) and 'quadrivium' (arithmetic, music, geometry and astronomy) continued to dominate western curricula … schoolmasters thoroughly grounded their students in theology, philosophy, Latin, Greek, and the ancient historians Herodotus, Xenophon, Plutarch, Livy, Sallust, Quintus Curtius, and Cornelius Nepos. … The same ancient Romans—Cicero, Horace, Virgil, and Ovid—held sway throughout Europe." This education incorporated the Bible, teaching right behavior models and anti-modals. Our Founders believed studying history prevented tyranny. We learn from our past.

Students often kept commonplace books containing study thoughts and observations. Adams, Jefferson, and Madison kept their books and sometimes referred to passages in their adult correspondence. But even those not receiving formal education also came under this systems influence. One example is George Wythe. " signer of the Declaration of Independence and a member of the Second Continental Congress, the Virginia Ratifying Convention, the Virginia House of Burgesses, and the Virginia High Court of Chancery, never attended college. Yet he learned the classical languages from his mother, an exceeding intelligent woman who had somehow become fluent in them. She instilled such a love and knowledge of the classics in Wythe that he was revered by his law students, including Thomas Jefferson, James Monroe, John Marshall, and Henry Clay."

This educational approach teaches its students *how to think*, improving their ability to handle any future problems they may face. As we'll see, critical theory doesn't do that. Instead, it trains one *what to think*. The difference couldn't be greater.

What is Critical Theory?

Critical theory is a child of the state religion model. We see its ideas in the Greek philosophers writings, including Plato and Aristotle. Both believed government should control all important societal traits. "The citizen should be moulded to suit the form of government under which he lives. … Neither must we suppose that any of the citizens belongs to himself,

for they all belong to the state." Today's idea reiteration comes from Marx, Engels, Bentham and others, and is communist thought's basis.

Its Tenets

State religion societies possessed class systems, and people's purpose was maintaining them. Critical theory serves this goal. Today's version proposes the world consists of two classes; victims and oppressors. Take the phrase 'victim mentality'. It's right in front of us. Do we see and understand it?

With critical theory, class identification is the social scientist's responsibility; philosophers, sociologists, and psychologists. Research identifies a victim group, then society has a moral obligation to right the wrong. Governance power provides the policies, statutes, and enforcement. Religious power provides the needed moral underpinnings. This is the same relationship between those powers existing within the state religion model. The media's narrative supports both powers.

Critical theory glorifies victimhood. The more oppressed groups one belongs to, the greater a person's authority to speak. Classes are based on anything, including; race, age, gender, sexual orientation, profession, social class, economic class, creed, and religion. The Biblical model teaches there is only one class—man. All have the same nature, rights, and obligations. Period. These ideas are incompatible.

Critical theory is not new. We've seen it in America for some time. Think about the 'gay agenda', 'race wars', transgender issue, whether one took the covid shot or not, even the Israeli-Palestinian campus unrest. All are critical theory applications. Christian nationalism is no different. It's just another critical theory case.

Critical theory changes personal responsibility for choices into being a victim of circumstances. A pawn in need of assistance. This creates an endless cycle of oppressor, victim, oppressor, victim, etc.—while increasing governance power. All by dividing society; making it easier to control. It lasts only as long as we are willing to accept such views.

Freedom's Shaping

Critical theory shapes freedom's meaning and purpose. Let's start with a definition, one our Founders would likely agree with. Freedom means, "'the absence of coercion—to the extent that this is feasible in organized society. It means that ability of human beings to act in voluntary fashion, rather than being pushed around and forced to do things.' … The freedom to act on one's own behalf cannot infringe upon another's freedom." This is freedom within the Biblical governance model, where the people are sovereign through God's granting man dominion. It is the knowing and doing of God's will expressed by Moses and Jesus.

Freedom within the pagan state religion model has an entirely different basis. In these societies, government is sovereign rather than the people. You still have a choice, but the choice has already been defined for you. One has instead the freedom of obedience—does one comply with the presented choice or not. This choice is the illusion of freedom. It is present in all the state religion governance forms; monarchy, oligarchy, and democracy. Which freedom do you prefer?

Organic Law

Our Founders recognized the need for people developing to join the republic. The Northwest Ordinance, one of America's founding documents, observes;

"Sec. 13. And, for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions are erected; to fix and establish those principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions, and governments, which forever hereafter shall be formed in the said territory: to provide also for the

establishment of states, and permanent government therein, and for their admission to a share in the federal councils on an equal footing with the original States, at as early periods as may be consistent with the general interest:

‘Sec. 14. It is hereby ordained …

‘Art. 3. Religion, morality, and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.”

Jefferson and Madison both tried to find solutions for offering education with government funding. They failed to find such a solution. I believe that solution does not exist.

An Alternative

Children are our most precious resource; and every community’s future. We are sovereign; therefore education should be left in the people’s hands. I believe a solution exists. While I’ve written about this before, it deserves some attention within this conversation.

Taxation is the collection and spending of the people’s money. Government is a resource consumer, not a producer. The people should keep their money supporting education. Instead a can create a private trust to receive education related money; with the community as the grantor, an appointed board of trustees, and the students and community as beneficiaries. The community could be a county, city, or other unit.

The entire community contributes funds, as they do now using property tax assessments. Total school funding needs determines total collected from the community. Each student receives the same funding, and selects a school to attend. The student and parents pay the school the trust funds received. The parents and student are also responsible for any tuition difference. The indenture agreement lays out the party’s duties and benefits. The trust could be a charitable trust.

Expressed Another Way

- Schools each budget their needs for a 3-5 year period. They also each create their own curricula. A school can specialize if that is in their, and their students, best interests.
- The trust sets rates for collection from the community.
- The trust grants each student the same funding based on average projected school needs.
- Each student and their parents decide on a school to attend.
- Parents and student make up any tuition difference, or schools can establish scholarships.
- Trustees are accountable to students, parents, and the community.
- Schools become accountable to the students they serve. Those doing well increase enrollment; schools doing poorly do not.

The above design encourages marketplace results. Schools delivering a superior product are rewarded; those delivering an inferior one change or go out of business. Focus shifts to the student and their education. The entire community benefits from students better able to productively live and work within the community. The community has an incentive for creating a place the student wishes to continue living in after completing school.

Final Thought

We must realize what critical theory is—a tool of democracy. Democracy is one governance form within the state religion model. This tool has no place in a republic. Critical theory teaches one what to think and believe, rather than coming to a realization on your own with the problems we all face in life. Man defines good rather than God, but man needs God to be complete.

I do not fault the presenter whose ideas generated this discussion. They were just speaking what they'd been taught. It's what they now believe. A society surprised at their children acting upon what they're taught is in trouble. They are sovereigns no longer understanding their true nature. Time to reclaim that nature, before it's too late.

If we want something better, then we need to aim at a better target. We may not reach it, but we will almost certainly be closer than if we aim at the wrong one. The next, and final series article, looks at Christian nationalism within critical theory's context. More is available on critical theory with a series beginning with **Critical Theory Idolatry**.

Footnotes:

For more, see Wolf, Dan, pp. 11-9, *The Light & The Rod, Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Richard, Carl, p. 20, *The Founders and the Classics*, Harvard University Press, 1994.

Ibid, p. 36.

Barnes, Jonathan, Ed., p. 2044, *The Complete Works of Aristotle: The Revised Oxford Translation*, Vol. II, Princeton University Press, 1995. Politics, Book III, Chapter XVII.

See this series first article, *The Two Kingdoms Revisited*.

Wolf, Dan, pp. 2-3, *The Light & The Rod*, *Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

National Archives, *Northwest Ordinance*, **https://www.archives.gov/milestone-documents/northwest-ordinance** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

America's Governance Transition

OCTOBER 15, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN NATIONALISM, CHRISTIANITY AND GOVERNANCE, GOVERNANCE CORRUPTION, UNEARTHING HISTORY

We can now put the previous article's information together to talk about transition. We've seen two primary governance models, their ideas, and implications. Next, we looked at America's foundational documents. These show America's governance integrated both models. The Biblical model for our private lives; the other primarily for commerce. The people exercised sovereignty through the first; the government through the second. Under the latter, though, the choice was still ours through our unlimited ability to contract in Article I, Section 10. We looked at scriptural prophecies last time, concerning America or a country much like it. You decide. I hope this information makes you consider this subject in a different light.

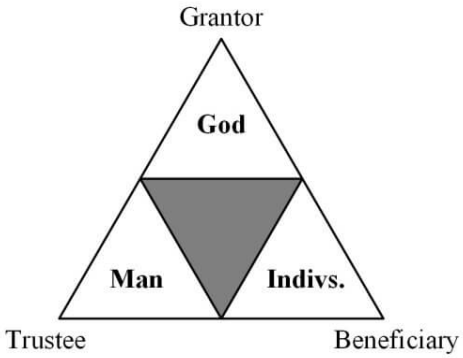
Today's topic is no different, and it's enormous. A matter of where to begin, and how to present the material. The focus is the interrelated areas of; governance, law, and finance. I cover education next time. The presentation is at a high level, so expect some gaps. I'll provide links where I can, but a number of on-line resources are currently unavailable. Two foundational structures; America as a trust (law), and its bankruptcies (finance) present this material.

America Is a Trust

The first trust appears in Gen. 1:26-8. Here God creates man and woman in His image, granting them dominion over the things of the earth. God, as Creator, is sovereign over everything He creates. Dominion is the lawful granting of authority to another by a sovereign. It conveys a lawful right of use, but creation itself still belongs to God. (see **The Two Kingdoms Revisited**)

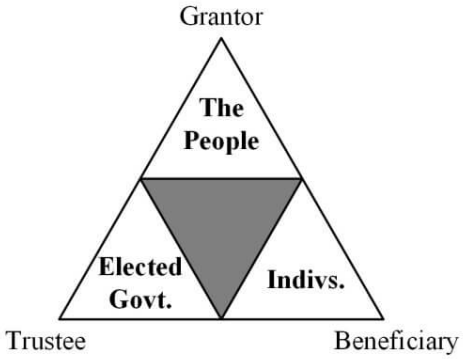
All trusts have three parties; Grantor, Trustee(s), and Beneficiary(s). Grantors create a trust by placing property into trust for another's benefit. In this case, God granted man lawful use of the things of the earth, but not the earth itself. Trustees are responsible for complying with a trust's terms and conditions, as outlined in an indenture agreement. We create these agreements either verbally, in writing, or by our actions. This trust's indenture is the Bible. It outlines God's requirements and compliance benefits. (Deut. 30:15-8) We are this trust's trustees and beneficiaries. First, through a people (the Hebrews), and now by our voluntary entry into covenant with God.

A trust diagram follows;



America's Trust

America used this same trust model. Dominion is lawfully granted authority. Within the Biblical model the people are sovereign. They in turn grant authority over specific items to those they select as leaders. America's trust looks as follows;



We see this in our state constitutions. All of them within their first one or two articles contain the following; the people have inherent rights, they are the source of sovereignty, and government officials are trustees. Virginia's constitution is no exception.

"1. THAT all men are by nature equally free and independent, and have certain inherent rights, of which, when they enter into a state of society, they cannot, by any compact, deprive or divest their posterity; . . .

'2. That all power is vested in, and consequently derived from, the people; that magistrates are their trustees and servants, and at all times amenable to them.

'3. That government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection, and security, of the people, nation, or community,"

One cannot be a trustee unless there is a trust. The people's sovereignty derives from common law, and is supported by court opinions. Trust law requires trusts be voluntarily renewed at least every 70 years, or the trust expires. We see this principle applied in the next section.

Our Government's Bankruptcies

America has been bankrupt at least five times. In addition, it has defaulted on its debt several times. This section looks briefly at each bankruptcy, and one of the defaults. We'll see America changed each time. There is a pattern and relationship between war, inability to pay debt, and governance changes.

Bankruptcy of 1791

America defaulted on notes held by King George related to the War for Independence and prior debts. This bankruptcy occurred about the same time the Constitution's Bill of Rights was ratified. Out of this reorganization came America's first national bank, and the Coinage Act of 1792. The latter established the dollar and minting of gold, silver, and copper coins. This national bank expired when Congress did not renew its charter in 1811; one reason for the War of 1812.

One additional side note, Congress chartered the Second National Bank in 1816, a short time after the war's treaty signing. It's charter was not renewed under Andrew Jackson, and this second national bank closed in 1834. So, who won the war?

Bankruptcy of 1861

America's debt was not yet settled, so it defaulted once again. March of this year marked the final events leading to the War Between the States. This war was initially fought over economic issues including trade, tariffs, and other taxation. Slavery was added during the war as a moral issue. The **previous article** also mentioned a few international aspects of this war.

Several representatives and senators resigned their seats in March, 1861. Others were expelled. The resulting congress no longer had a quorum to continue its Constitutional functions. On April 15, 1861, Abraham Lincoln issued **Presidential Proclamation 80**. This proclamation called congress into executive session under Article II, Section 3. These executive sessions only gave Congress the power to make decisions keeping the federal government operational until the war was resolved, constitutional officers elected once again, and the republic reconvened.

Those events never occurred. Lincoln died exactly four years later on April 15, 1865; just a few days after the war's end. Congress passed two national banking acts during this time. The first in 1863, and a second after Lincoln's death in 1864. During the war, banks offered the north loans with interest rates of 24 to 36 percent. In response, Lincoln convinced congress to authorize printing treasury notes as full legal tender. These 'greenbacks' successfully financed the war. Finally, the federal government incorporated under the District of Columbia Organic Act of 1871 a few years later. This act created a federal government corporation under congress' control within the federal district. Today all federal agencies, bureaus, departments are government corporations, as are all states and almost all counties.

Default of 1912

The new corporate government began generating debt, issuing bonds due in 1912. The corporate government was unable to make payment on the debt. In 1913 the Federal Reserve Bank (the fourth national bank), IRS, and FBI were all created. The XVth Amendment ensuring U.S. citizen's right to vote, and the XVIth Amendment giving Congress the power to lay and collect taxes on income were also ratified that same year.

Bankruptcy of 1931

At this point, settling debts still required the use of gold or silver, as per the Constitution under Article 1, Sections 7 and 8. The market collapse of 1929 put the country into a deep economic depression. The United States could not pay its debts. Franklin Roosevelt signed The Emergency Banking Act on March 9, 1933, using provisions from the 1917 Trading with the Enemies Act. Shortly after, Roosevelt made it illegal to withdraw, export, or hold gold or gold certificates (currency) through Executive Orders 6073, 6102, 6111 and 6260—with certain limited exceptions.

Congress issued House Joint Resolution 192 on June 5. It stated the "right to require payment in gold or a particular kind of coin or currency, . . . is declared to be against public policy . . . Every obligation, . . . shall be discharged upon payment, dollar for dollar, in any coin or currency which at the time of payment is legal tender for public and private debts." At almost the same time, the government issued Federal Reserve Notes (FRNs) as legal tender. These notes are currency, not money. Currency is a money substitute. Further, FRNs are not secured by gold or silver.

Other Actions

A number of relevant actions occurred in the next seven years before World War II. These played a key role in transforming America from a republic into a democracy, and moving sovereignty from the people to government. These include;

- Rules Enabling Act of 1934 – Congress granted the supreme court the ability to create judicial rules for trying cases. The Rules of Civil Procedure came out of this act.
- Social Security Act (1935) – Enabled by the Sheppard-Towner Maternity Act of 1921 creating birth registrations. This act created a public trust and trusts for each registered individual. Such trust accounts are necessary as FRNs are debt—United States obligations. FRNS cannot settle debt; they only represent a mutual agreement to defer settlement.
- Rules of Civil Procedure (1938) – Rules merging equity and common law into one single administrative process based upon (Roman) civil, or Admiralty, law.
- Erie Rail v. Tompkins (1938) – Supreme court case ending use of common law by federal courts.
- Buck Act (1940) – Created federal zone fictions mirroring each state.

From the Congressional Record

America never left this bankruptcy. A March 17, 1993 Congressional Record excerpt by Rep. Traficant (OH) stated, "Mr. Speaker, we are here now in chapter 11 . Members of Congress are official trustees presiding over the greatest reorganization of any bankrupt entity in world history, the U.S. government. We are setting forth hopefully a blueprint for our future. There are some who say it is a coroner's report that will lead to our demise."

Bankruptcy of 2001

On September 10, 2001, Dept. of Defense Secretary Rumsfeld announced that $2.3 trillion in Pentagon funds could not be traced. No one knew where the money went. We do know what happened the following day.

But it gets worse. A project undertaken by Dr. Mark Skidmore of Michigan State University and Catherine Austin Fitts suggests the Departments of Defense and Housing and Urban Development alone had $21 trillion in unsupported journal transactions between 1998 and 2015.

Bankruptcy of 2011

On September 11, 2011, "President Barack Obama made the stunning announcement to the General Assembly of the United Nations that the United States was filing for bankruptcy."

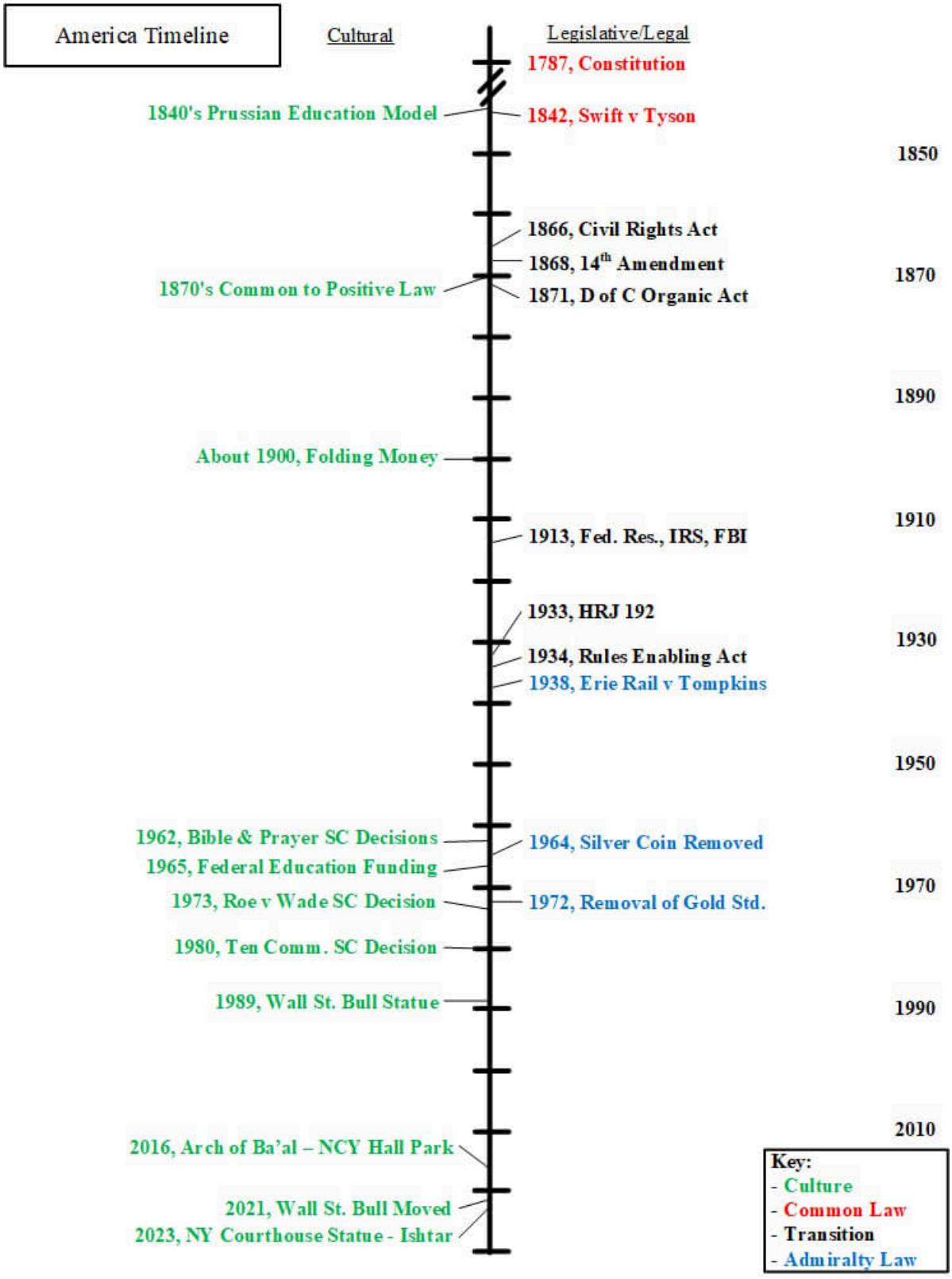
From A Republic to Democracy

America's government changed over several hundred years. Law and finance changes transformed government itself. We reached a tipping point in the 1930's. F. Roosevelt's banking emergency declaration is still in effect today. The declaration gave the federal government broad powers to address the emergency. The changes in currency, basis of law, process of law, congressional acts, and executive orders allowed the people to unknowingly contract themselves out from under the Constitution. That is no different today.

A Senate special committee issued a report on terminating the national emergency in 1993. Its forward says in part, "Since March 9, 1933, the United States has been in a state of declared national emergency. In fact, there are now in effect four presidentially-proclaimed states of national emergency: in addition to the national emergency declared by President Roosevelt in 1933, . . .

‘These proclamations give force to 470 provisions of Federal law. These hundreds of statutes delegate to the President extraordinary powers, ordinarily exercised by the Congress, which affect the lives of American citizens in a host of all-encompassing manners. This vast range of powers, taken together, confer enough authority to rule the country without reference to normal Constitutional processes.” Creating an administrative state, using legal constructs like the Chevron doctrine, amplified this shift. The supreme court recently overturned this doctrine’s use. Some officials today speak of certain changes destroying our democracy. They will, and that is a good thing.

The next time we will move to critical theory and some American education changes. Below is a timeline referencing some article events and related items.



Footnotes:

Library of Virginia, Virginia Constitutions, **https://www.lva.virginia.gov/constitutions/**. Accessed Oct., 2024.

For more, see footnote 8 in *Is America a Christian Nation?*. **https://vachristian.org/is-america-a-christian-nation/**

Federal Reserve, *The First Bank of the United States*, **https://www.federalreservehistory.org/essays/first-bank-of-the-us**. Accessed October, 2024. This sites articles convey a central bank perspective, rather than a Constitutional one.

Federal Reserve, *National Banking Acts of 1863 and 1864*, **https://www.federalreservehistory.org/essays/national-banking-acts** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

See **28 USC §3002**(15)(A), "United States means—(A) a Federal corporation;"

Kosar, Kevin R., *Federal Government Corporations: An Overview*, Congressional Research Service, June 8, 2011. Note this document only cites 17 government corporations, but at the time there were many more. Today there were over 66,000 as of spring of 2023.

University of California Santa Barbara, The American Presidency Project, Executive Order 6073—Reopening Banks, **https://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/documents/executive-order-6073-reopening-banks** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

University of California Santa Barbara, The American Presidency Project, Executive Order 6102—Forbidding the Hoarding of Gold Coin, Gold Bullion and Gold Certificates, **https://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/documents/executive-order-6102-forbidding-the-hoarding-gold-coin-gold-bullion-and-gold-certificates** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

University of California Santa Barbara, The American Presidency Project, Executive Order 6111—Relating to Foreign Exchange and the Earmarking and Export of Gold coin or Bullion or Currency, **https://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/documents/executive-order-6111-relating-foreign-exchange-and-the-earmarking-and-export-gold-coin-or** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

University of California Santa Barbara, The American Presidency Project, Executive Order 6260—Relating to the Hoarding, Export, and Earmarking of Gold Coin, Bullion, or Currency and to Transactions in Foreign Exchange, **https://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/documents/executive-order-6260-relating-the-hoarding-export-and-earmarking-gold-coin-bullion-or** . Accessed Oct., 2024

The Statutes at Large, pp. 112-3, Vol. XLVIII, part 1, United States Govt. Printing Office, 1934.

For more information on this subject, see; Brobst, Lee, *The Law, The Money, and Your Choice,* **https://constitutionwatch.com.au/wp-content/uploads/The-Law-Money-and-Your-Choice-by-Lee-Brobst.pdf** .

See **18 USC §8**. "bligations or other security of the United States includes . . . Federal Reserve bank notes."

Congressional Record—House, Volume 139, Part 4, March 17, 1993, p. 5321. Accessed Oct. 2024.

Skidmore, Mark and Fitts, Catherine Austin, *Summary Report on 'Unsupported Journal Voucher Adjustments' in the Financial Statements of the Office of the Inspector General for the Department of Defense and the Department of Housing and Urban Development*, **https://missingmoney.solari.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/08/Unsupported_Adjustments_Report_Final_4.pdf** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

Fitts, Catherine Austin, DOD and HUD Missing Money: Supporting Documentation for $21 Trillion of Undocumentable Adjustments, *The Solari Report*, Oct. 2, 2017, **https://home.solari.com/dod-and-hud-missing-money-supporting-documentation/** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

Fast Company Newsletter, U.S. Declares Bankruptcy!, July 25, 2011, **https://www.fastcompany.com/1768870/us-declares-bankruptcy** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

Senate, Special Committee on the Termination of the National Emergency, *Report of the Special Committee on the Termination of the National Emergency*, U.S. Government Printing Office, November 19, 1973.

Loper Bright Enterprises v. Raimondo, **https://www.supremecourt.gov/opinions/23pdf/22-451_7m58.pdf** . Accessed Oct., 2024.

A Prophetic Look at America

OCTOBER 6, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: AMERICAS GODLY HERITAGE, BIBLICAL PROPHECY, CHRISTIAN NATIONALISM, CHURCH AND STATE

Previous articles outlined two governance method's differences and some implications. One approach from the pagan kingdoms and a second using Biblical principles. This article extends that discussion. Who are we? Why does it matter? Could the final battle be between champions for each of the two models? After all, the ideas and principles underlying each model cannot coexist, they are incompatible. Rev. F.E. Pitts addressed this subject in the Capital's great hall in 1857. Pitt's book and the Bible provide our primary sources. The content is interesting in light of current events.

The Case for a Different View

One end-time event I've heard about since childhood is the battle at Armageddon. The Jewish people will gather again in the land of Israel. A final battle will be fought there, and God will prevail. But the land's description for this event doesn't match that of Israel's historical homeland. Could this battle be about differences in governance ideas? Rev. Pitts lays out the case as follows.

"What subject could possibly enlist a world in arms, if, it be not the principle of civil and religious liberty? . . . he principle of popular freedom is capable of universal diffusion, and must ultimately be commensurate with the nations of the earth. It lies at the foundation of our being, and forms the very texture and fabric of human nature: nay, the very law of our great Creator, and every specification growing out of that law, bear directly upon this twofold principle. To love God and our neighbor plainly indicates the foundation of all true order in the governmental codes of the earth."

Where government is unfriendly to the free worship of God, it is also contrary to the idea of self-governance. Such governments are the enemy of civil and religious liberty, until "annihilated from the nations of the earth. Both principles are aggressive, and must continue to enlarge their bounds until a final collision must exterminate the one or the other." Sounds like the last several years. Is America the place for this conflict? Rev. Pitts thought so.

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream …

Daniel told Nebuchadnezzar of a dream the king had of a statue. (Daniel 2:31-5) Its head was of gold, the chest and arms silver, the belly and thighs brass. The legs were iron, and its feet part clay and part iron. The statue represented the four state religion kingdoms of; Babylon, Medio-Persia, Greece, and Rome. However, these kingdoms represented a single system; one based on Babylonian ideas, culture, and law. When Rome ended, the system continued and exists today. Roman civil law, its underlying ideas and culture, form its foundation.

A fifth kingdom, represented by a stone cut without hands from a mountain, smashes the statue's feet, breaking them to pieces. The wind scatters the whole statue like chaff. This fifth kingdom will be a republic based upon Biblical governing principles. "For if Republicanism be a failure, it will be overthrown; and if Absolutism be offensive to God, and an outrage upon the people, its days are destined to be numbered."

… And Its Meaning

The clay and iron feet "symbolized the Union of Church and State under Constantine ; that the antagonism of the stone to the image smiting it on the feet, symbolized the genius of our great nation in its opposition to the union of Church and State; that while the stone-kingdom, or government, were not Christianity, the mountain out of which the stone was cut was Christianity." Although bound together, iron and clay do not mix, just like governance and religion within the State Religion model. The ten toes represent ten kingdoms developing from Rome's fall. The stone becomes a mountain after destroying the statue, filling the whole earth and lasting forever.

This battle hasn't yet happened. Only ancient Israel and America were founded on the Biblical model. Neither existed nor destroyed any of the four statue kingdoms. Does America fit the prophecy?

Stone Kingdom Characteristics

The books of Daniel, Isaiah, and Ezekiel mention some of the fifth kingdom's, or stone kingdom's, characteristics. This kingdom represents a restored Israel; one based upon God's ideas and principles rather than a people. This is similar to the expectation of Elijah's coming again before the Messiah. What occurred instead was the spirit of Elijah manifesting within John the Baptist. (Luke 1:17)

Some characteristics mentioned by Rev. Pitts include;

Location

- The land's will be bounded on the east by a sea, and the west by a greater sea. (Ezek. 47:18, 20)
- Its land will have 'long laid waste'. (Ezek. 38:8) This phrase describes land that has been uncultivated, like America's primeval prairies and virgin forests.
- The nation will embrace all the land between the seas. (Psalm 72:8) The Americas—both North and South.
- Foreigners will come from the North and West, the land of Sinim (China). (Isa. 49:12)
- It lies beyond the rivers of Ethiopia (the Nile), sending ambassadors by sea. (Isa. 18:1-2) West of the rivers and North Africa desert lies America.

People

- A people gathered out of the nations will inhabit the land. (Ezek. 38:8) Is there another nation that fits this description like America?
- This nation will be open to all people. (Ezek. 47:22-3) Enough said.
- Its people will enlarge their land's boundaries. (Isa. 48:18-20) America stretched to the Mississippi at its founding, and to the Pacific within 100 years.

Governance

- The kingdom will be a republic (Jer. 30:21, Hos. 1:11, and Isa. 1:26)

Development

- Ships from Tarshish shall bring my sons from afar and gold with them. (Isa. 60:9) Tarshish is the site of Cadiz in Spain, one of the first countries to explore the new world.
- In the land's infancy, it will receive royal attention. (Isa. 49:23) Think of the names of the original 13 colonies and many of their towns and counties.

- The kingdom shall have 13 parts. (Ezek. 47:13) These represent the twelve tribes, with Joseph's double portion.
- The land will be restored from its desolation, its people living prosperously in unwalled towns. (Ezek. 38: 8-12)

Traits

- This land will be remarkable for its majestic rivers. (Isa. 33:21)
- The kingdom will be elevated above the rest of the world. (Isa. 2:2, Ezek. 38:11)
- The people shall be peaceful and easily understood. (Isa. 33:19)
- Their children shall learn the Lord's way, and their knowledge increase. (Isa. 54:13 and Dan. 12:4)

Dates Related to Cyrus's Decree

There are two sets of dates, each with a different start date. The first start date is Cyrus's decree for the Jews return to Jerusalem in 537 BC. An eclipse of the sun puts the date at about 12/6 of that year. There are two end dates for this first measure. The first end date is the crucifixion (29 AD), and the second the end of the daily sacrifice coming with the second temple's destruction (68 AD). An eclipse of the moon confirms the crucifixion date to be about 3/25 of that year. The second temple was destroyed on the 21st of Nisan in 68 AD. The time from the decree to the crucifixion is about 564 years and 109 days. Rev. Pitts puts the number of days to the temple's destruction as 603 years and 129 days.

Seventy weeks (Dan. 9:24-7) were decreed for Israel's transgressions. But these are Hebrew weeks of years, or 490 years. This figure does not include the sabbatic days. Their addition brings the total years to 560. These years are symbolic years of 360 parts each. Adjusting to our 365 day calendar yields 564 years and 109 days. The 39 year difference between the crucifixion and temple destruction are accounted for "by adding the proper sabbatic time of days, weeks, and years, as authorized by the Jewish calendar; for the weeks themselves are 'determined,' nectag, cut short or abbreviated weeks. So that both lengths are accurately fulfilled, and are correctly termed '70 weeks.'"

Dates Related to the Fifth Kingdoms Founding

The second start date is the end of the daily sacrifice at the temple's destruction. The length of time is 3 ½ times. (Dan. 12:5-7) This length is calculated using the standard 360 day year, (3 x 360) + (.5 x 360), or 1,260 symbolic years. Adding the sabbatic days brings this total to 1,440 years. Adjusting for the number of days in our current calendar yields 1,708 years or 326,833 days. The day of the last temple sacrifice was the 189th day of 68 AD. Adding 326,833 days to that date brings us to July 4, 1776.

There is more, but this suffices. I'll close with a few remarks about the final battle itself.

The Monarchies vs. The Republic

Rev. Pitts believed America represents a restored Israel. Monarchies embracing State Religion governance will at some point invade this republic. These monarchies will rise out of ten kingdoms coming from the Western Roman Empire. Their source was the Germanic tribes displaced by the Hun invasion, and the Huns themselves. Pitts believed these monarchies would be led by Russia, while France alone would side with America. The battlefield would be the Mississippi River valley.

If true, we've not reached the final battle. More recent history suggests Russia might side with America and France with the monarchies. During the War Between the States, France invaded Mexico and set up Maximillian as emperor. Britain sent troops to Canada along its American border. Both were ready to enter the war on the southern state's side. However, Russia sent part of its Atlantic fleet to Norfolk, and its Pacific fleet to San Francisco. These ships assisted the north in blockading the southern ports.

Neither France nor Britain wanted an open war with both America and Russia, and therefore neither entered the war. Why did Russia act? Perhaps because it never had a central bank, and President Jackson had just rid America of the third attempt to create one here. Aiding America was in Russia's self-interest.

Final Thoughts

Rev. Pitts concluded "the union of Church and State will never be happy in its combination—never a harmonious and peaceful union—but an illegitimate commerce, unsanctioned by the will of God, and ruinous to the best interests of the human family. . . . That is, a superior order of men will join an inferior order; or the Church shall be joined to the State, and, consequently, such a government must always be partly strong and partly broken—a politico-ecclesiastical concubinage that would curse the nations of the earth."

Rev. Pitts believed America was Israel restored, and he issued a warning if we became complacent.

"We have the one living and true God, one Saviour, and one religion—one Constitution, one Confederacy, one Republic, one nationality; therefore, a true religion and a true civil government is the Israel that was to come, the 'nation born at once'—born on the 4th of July, 1776.

'But let us not be misled by the consecrated name of Israel. For 'all are not Israel who are called Israel.' A nation possessing the true religion, and enjoying an enlightened and liberal civil government, may have many unbelieving and rebellious people in its midst; and, doubtless, millennial glory, and the day of judgment also, will find both the righteous and the wicked, the just and the unjust, the wise and the foolish virgins, for the wheat and tares will grow together until the general harvest, 'which is the end of the world.' Even Israel restored to nationality will not be the Eden of bliss."

Ideas not only shape our governance, but our culture. Let us not forget, and continue holding and striving for what is true.

Footnotes:

Pitts, Rev. F.E., *A Defence of Armageddon*, J.W. Bell, 1859.

Ibid, p. 80.

Ibid, p. 81.

Ibid, p. 82

Ibid, p. vi.

Ibid, pp. 50-75.

Ibid, pp. 20-26.

Ibid, p. 24.

Ibid, p. 27.

Ibid, pp. 44-5.

Is America a Christian Nation?

SEPTEMBER 29, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: AMERICAS GODLY HERITAGE, CHRISTIAN NATIONALISM, CHRISTIANITY AND GOVERNANCE, NATURAL LAW AND HUMAN LAW

Today we look at America's founding. Was America founded as a Christian nation? If so, what does that mean? What are some implications? We'll see in a later article the answers are central to the idea of Christian nationalism (CN) portrayed in our media. Further, those answers are colored by the governance model one puts their faith in. Yes, everyone has faith; it comes down to whether that faith is placed in God or man. Man places faith in God under the Biblical model, whereas under the pagan State Religion model man places faith in man.

What Is a Christian Nation?

Does this term mean that everyone must be a Christian? Maybe it means that America itself is defined by Christianity? Perhaps it means that Christians have a privileged position within society, and governance power must be used to preserve it. Those supporting the CN idea would likely answer yes to the preceding questions. However, they see the world through the lens of the State Religion model. Their societal view has multiple classes. Each class has its own privileges, and government's role is seeing those classes are preserved. You see, rights are no longer inherent in our God-given nature. Instead they are privileges coming from man.

On the other hand, does being a Christian nation simply mean setting society up based on core principles derived from the Bible? Some foundational ideas for this approach were discussed **last time**. Only Israel of the Old Testament and America have been founded on those ideas. The rest of the world has chosen the other governance model, and everything coming with that choice.

We see one quick proof in the Constitution's First Amendment. Religious freedom is mentioned first. This right forms our morality and defines our nature. Anyone can practice any religion they choose, so long as it does not impair another's rights. There is no requirement to be a Christian for this, or any other, right. However, when it comes to societal issues effecting the people, those are governed by the same principles from America's founding. Biblical principles; carried forward through natural and common law.

America's Covenants

Just like ancient Israel, America made a covenant with God. Not just once, but at least three times. The first was the Jamestown landing in 1607. There America was dedicated to God. The first landing Covenant prayer is below.

"We do hereby dedicate this Land, and ourselves, to reach the People within these shores with the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and to raise up Godly generations after us, and with these generations take the Kingdom of God to all the earth. May this Covenant of Dedication remain to all generations, as long as this earth remains, and may this Land, along with England, be Evangelist to the World. May all who see this Cross, remember what we have done here, and may those who come here to inhabit join us in this Covenant and in this most noble work that the Holy Scriptures may be fulfilled."

Plymouth colony made the second in 1620. Originally intending to join the Jamestown settlement, they were blown off course. Outside their original charter area, they created America's first constitution based upon the Biblical ideas of self-government.

The third covenant is our Declaration signed July, 1776. This paper is a medieval document. Such documents had a specific structure and purpose. The Declaration's opening section states certain Biblical ideas and principles. The second section lists their violation by Britain. The final section outlines the remedy. In short, this paper was a promise before God to create a government honoring the principles stated in the opening section. A promise fulfilled by our other founding documents.

Articles of Confederation

In addition to our Declaration, the Articles of Confederation, Northwest Ordinance, and Constitution comprise America's organic law. All other law is inferior to the principles stated in these four papers, and to align with them.

The Articles were signed in 1777. This paper is a pact between sovereign states (Articles I and II). It adopts common law principles and the people's rights as Englishmen (Articles II and IV). Per Blackstone, these natural rights are integrated into common law. They include the private Rights of Personal Security (life), Personal Liberty (thought and action), Personal Property, and Personal Relationships (family/household).

Northwest Ordinance

The Ordinance was signed in 1787. It defines policy for the territories; preparing them for becoming states equal with those already in the union (Section 13). Common law and some natural rights inherent in that law are found in Section 14, Articles 1 and 2. The importance and support of education in religion, morality, and knowledge is within Article 3 of the same section. The territories, and any states thereof, are subject to the Articles of Confederation in Article 4. This relationship is permanent. Finally, Article 6 states no slavery or involuntary servitude would exist within the territories.

Constitution

The Constitution was ratified in 1788 and the first ten Amendments added in 1791. Within America, the people are sovereign. The people granted certain powers to their states via their individual state Constitutions. The states in turn delegated a few powers (18 in Article I, Section 8 to be exact) to the new federal government. All granted powers were limited and related to international issues—things the individual states could not effectively do for themselves.

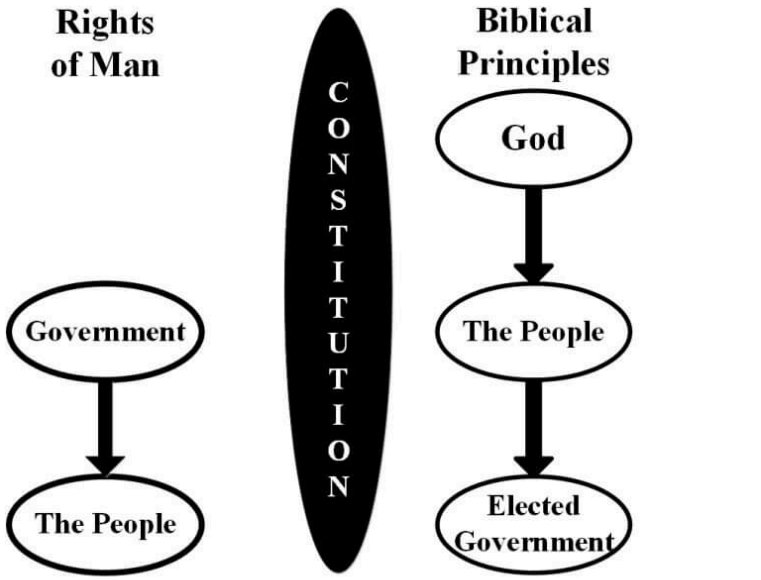
All four documents form links in a chain. None of them have been repealed. The Constitution forms the basis for our present federal government; with its three branches, checks and balances. There were a number of deficiencies in the earlier Articles of Confederation which the Constitution addressed. One was the Articles did not recognize Admiralty (civil) law. This law is all about contracts, and placed American merchants at a disadvantage in international commerce outside the united states. This was done in Article 1, Section 10, "No state shall . . . pass any . . . Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts." This recognized the people's unlimited power to contract.

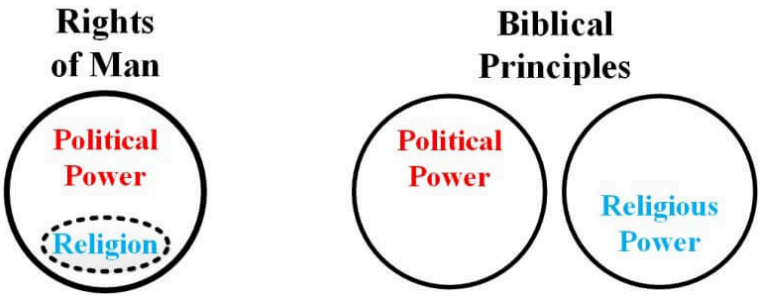
Integrating both common and civil law created a governance model using both the Biblical and State Religion models. The people were intended to live under the constitution's protection using common or equity law. Direct contact between the people and new federal government was rare, and required a contract—normally written using common law complying with all points noted in the **first article**. However, people could choose to enter the admiralty/civil law jurisdiction when it suited their purpose, such as operating in international commerce. This jurisdiction lay under the direct authority of congress as it had power over the federal district, territories, and international commerce.

America's Governance Model

As noted above, within America the people are sovereign. The Constitution does not outline our rights. The Bible does that. Instead, the Constitution is intended to remind the federal government of its limits—with the people's help. State or federal government sovereignty is recognition of equality with other nations under international law. A diagram of this relationship is presented below, but see the implications following it.

Note the State Religion governance model is replaced by one of its two variations, the Rights of Man model. This model is based upon the same ideas as its source, and comes out of the French Revolution. There is no god within this model, although government or man can become a god within these societies. The ruler is generally replaced by one or more governing bodies. Religion is subservient to political power within this model. The Rights of Man model forms the governance basis for most countries and the United Nations today.





	Rights of Man	Biblical Principles
Under Authority of	Congress	The People
Authority Basis	• Art. I, Sec. 8, Cl. 17 (DC) • Art. IV, Sec. 3, Cl. 2 (Terr.)	• Art. IV, Sec. 3, Cl. 1 (State)
Government Form	Politicians (Democracy)	• Art. IV, Sec. 4 (Republic)
Law Jurisdiction	Roman Civil/Admin. Procedure • Art. 1, Sec. 10	Common and Equity • IVth – VIIIth Amend.
Creates	Code, statutes, ordinances, rules, mandates, policies	Law
Basis	Man's principles	God's principles
Operates	In the Public	In the Private
Acts upon	Artificial Beings – Person, Individual, Corporation, etc.	Natural Beings – Man or Woman
Designation	U.S. Citizen	Nationality (State)

The Constitution creates a door allowing one to pass back and forth between the left and right side when it is advantageous to do so. This requires an education and understanding of basic law principles to effectively use. Unfortunately, such an education is no longer provided today.

Some Implications

The preceding model presents several implications, including;

- People submit their sovereignty to the federal government when operating under the left side. One trades their natural rights for man-made privileges.
- The people's power to contract is unlimited. This gives us the power to contract ourselves out from under the Constitution, if we are not careful.
- Contracts and artificial beings (persons, corps., etc.) under the Rights of Man model use Roman civil law creating statutory (public) structures, whereas contracts and natural beings (man, woman, trusts, etc.) under the Biblical model create private structures using primarily common and equity law.
- Each side of the model has citizens of its own, with different rights/privileges, duties, and rules/law.

So What Went Wrong?

So, was America founded as a Christian nation? Yes, from the perspective of using the Biblical governance model, its underlying ideas and principles. This is evident from our Founder's citations in their works. From David Barton, about 65 – 70% of those came from just two sources; the Bible and Blackstone's *Commentaries on the Laws of England*. Another 10% or so came from Montesquieu's works. The rest is just bits and pieces. *There is <u>one</u> class, <u>one</u> common set of rights, and <u>one</u> shared commitment for the common good*. When those on the political left or the right say Donald Trump will destroy our democracy, they are speaking truth. I believe he intends to restore the republic.

How we arrived at this place today is our next topic. However, we'll first make a side trip to cover some scripture that 19th century clergy believed referred to America, at least if one believes the Bible is God's word.

Footnotes:

First Landing 1607 Project, **https://firstlanding1607.com/**. Accessed Sept., 2024.

National Archives, Declaration of Independence, **https://www.archives.gov/founding-docs/declaration-transcript**. Accessed Sept., 2024.

National Archives, Articles of Confederation, **https://www.archives.gov/milestone-documents/articles-of-confederation** . Accessed Sept., 2024.

Blackstone, Sir William, pp. 125-136, *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, *Vol. 1*, Clarendon Press, 1765.

Ibid, pp. 410-454.

National Archives, Northwest Ordinance, **https://www.archives.gov/milestone-documents/northwest-ordinance** . Accessed Sept., 2024.

National Archives, The Constitution of the United States, **https://www.archives.gov/founding-docs/constitution-transcript** . Accessed Sept., 2024.

There are many cases citing this principle. Some significant supreme court opinions are listed below and available from the Library of Congress, **https://www.loc.gov** , and in other places.

– Murphy v. Ramsey, 114 U.S. 15, 44, 45 (1885) – Territories

– Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 370 (1886)

– Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 359 (1901)

– Broadrick v. Oklahoma, 413 U.S. 601, 620 (1973)

– Alden v. Maine, 527 U.S. 706, 706, 706 (1999)

For more information see; Wolf, Dan, *The Light & The Rod: Biblical Governance Corruptions,* Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Some case law related to differing citizenships and rights, include;

Citizenship:

– People v. De La Guerra, 04 Cal. 311, 341, 342 (1870)

– United States v. Anthony, 24 Fed. 829, 830 (1873)

– United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542, 549 (1875)

– Tashiro v. Jordan, 201 Cal. 236, 246 (1927)

– Kitchens v. Steele, 112 F.Supp. 383, 386 (1953)

– Crosse v. Bd. Of Supervisors 221 A.2d 431 (1966)

– United States v. Valentine, 288 F.Supp. 957, 979, 980 (1968) – Territories

Rights:

– Maxwell v. Dow, 176 U.S. 581, 597 (1900)

– Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)

– City of Dallas v. Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 (1922)

– Terry v. Ohio, 392 U.S. 1, 9 (1967)

Why the 1960s Are to Blame for America's Cultural Crisis

SEPTEMBER 25, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Rob Bluey | The Daily Signal

On today's episode of "**The Daily Signal Podcast**," Tim Goeglein discusses his new book, "**Stumbling Toward Utopia: How the 1960s Turned Into a National Nightmare and How We Can Revive the American Dream**."

Goeglein's book explores the dramatic cultural, social, and **political shifts** of the 1960s and how those changes continue to impact **American society** today.

"The reason we're in the spiritual crisis that we are in across all of our institutions is because of the moral and social revolution of the 1960s," he tells The Daily Signal.

Goeglien, who serves as vice president of external and government relations for Focus on the Family, explores what he calls the many "stumbles" of the 1960s—from morality and religion to education and entertainment.

"Progressives ultimately believe in the perfectibility of man and that it can all be socially engineered in places like **Washington** and **Hollywood**," Goeglein says. "But I demonstrate in 'Stumbling Toward Utopia' that this is a bunch of false promises."

He also shares his thoughts on how America can restore its moral foundation and revive the **American Dream**.

“I believe already the seeds are being planted for a restoration,” Goeglein says. “There are all kinds of things happening, and I believe that the American Dream will be restored.”

Listen to hear his insights on education, family values, and the role of government in shaping the future.

SOURCE: **THE DAILY SIGNAL**

Rob Bluey is president and executive editor of The Daily Signal. **Send an email to Rob**.

Awake, Arise, Act: A Clarion Call for Christians to Unite for America's Soul

SEPTEMBER 24, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OBEDIENCE TO GOD, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Church, Unite for the Soul of America! Based on Ezekiel 33:1-5

Fellow believers, today we stand at a crucial crossroads, not just in the life of our nation, but in the stewardship of our faith. As your watchman, appointed to proclaim God's truth, I am compelled by the Spirit to sound the trumpet of warning and call to action, as outlined in Ezekiel 33:1-5.

Church, Unite for the Soul of America! | Ezekiel 33:1-5 | Gary Hamrick
https://youtube.com/watch?v=jAAWC_UROoA

Christians need to be engaged in the 2024 presidential election. The freedoms we enjoy and the country that we love are in jeopardy. But Christians must unite if we are to make a difference. If our voices are not heard, and our votes are not counted, then every evil, demonic philosophy will fill the vacuum. But what if you don't particularly like either candidate? What if you feel apathetic about this year's election? Pastor Gary makes the argument that voting is not just a right, but a duty, and he helps us to understand how Christians can be involved in the political process.

00:00 – Introduction
00:46 – Church, Unite for the Soul of America!
19:32 – What can we do to advance the Kingdom of God for the glory of God, and to stem the tide of evil in our land until Jesus comes?
20:43 – 1) God uses flawed, sinful people
28:10 – 2) Vote Policies over Personalities
28:35 – 1) Judges
30:44 – 2) Border Security
33:10 – 3) Israel
35:04– 4) Religious Liberty
36:41– 5) Biological Sex
38:36 – 6) Family
39:34 – 7) Life
43:29– 3) Voting is not just a right, it's a duty!

The soul of America is under siege, not by foreign powers, but by moral and spiritual decay that threatens the very foundations upon which this great nation was built. Our response cannot be passive. As the scripture charges, it is our duty to act as vigilant watchmen, alerting others to the danger and calling them to righteousness.

In this critical hour, I implore each of you to embrace your roles as ambassadors of Christ. We are called not only to preach the Gospel but to live it out actively in every sphere of life, including the civic arena. We must be salt and light in a world that desperately needs preservation and enlightenment. Our engagement in the political process is not an endorsement of human solutions but a commitment to promote Godly principles in all areas of governance.

The issues before us are clear:

- We must defend the sanctity of life, for every human being is made in the image of God.
- We must protect religious freedom, ensuring that no one is compelled to compromise their beliefs.
- We must uphold the divine institution of family, advocating for policies that strengthen and not undermine this cornerstone of society.

As we face the upcoming elections, let us not be swayed by personality or party loyalty but guided by our unwavering commitment to biblical truths. Let our votes reflect our values, our hope in Christ, and our love for the country that God has entrusted to us.

Remember, government is not our savior; we look only to Jesus Christ for salvation. However, until He returns, we are entrusted with this great land and the freedoms that many have sacrificed to secure. May we be faithful stewards of these gifts.

Therefore, Church, unite! Let your voices be heard in the halls of power.

Vote in a manner that honors God, respects the dignity of all people, and seeks the welfare of our nation. Stand firm in the faith, be courageous and strong, and do everything in love, for the glory of God and the good of America.

I urge you to listen intently to **this message from Gary** and share it with everyone you know. It is time to muster the troops of Christ for the sake of our nation and our children's future. Together, let us rally for the soul of America.

Let us pray for revival — a true turning back to God across our land. May the Lord heal our country and renew our spirit, that once again, we may truly be a nation under God.

Let us not grow weary in doing good, for in due season we will reap a harvest if we do not give up. So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to everyone, and especially to those who are of the household of faith.

God bless you all, and God bless the United States of America!

Ideas Have Consequences

SEPTEMBER 10, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN NATIONALISM, GOVERNANCE, IDEAS

Last time we looked at two governance models, some of their differences, and a few implications. One foundational difference is in the law. This time I will list some of the foundational ideas underlying both societies, and tie those to implications coming from them. The list won't cover everything, but will set the stage for discussing America, both its founding and how it changed to what we have today. These set the stage for examining critical theory and demonstrating its use with Christian nationalism.

Foundational Ideas

Below are some foundational ideas from each governance model in the last article. These could just as well be called principles. Each are listed, with their references. Afterward, we'll compare them. The models presented last time are incompatible as their underlying ideas cannot co-exist.

Biblical Model

- The good of the individual and their people are the proper object of Society. (1 Pet. 2:9)
  - There exists a common set of rights, and shared commitment to the common good.
- All are equal by natural (internal equality). We have a shared ancestry to Adam and Eve. (Gen. 1:26-8, Gal. 3:28)
- Leaders should come from the people, be elected by the people, in order to serve the people—and thereby serve God. (Deut. 1:13-9)
- Peace and harmony within society comes through people's alignment with God's will. (Isaiah 14 and 55, Jeremiah or any of the prophets, 1 Tim. 6:2-4, Rom. 8:26-8)
- War is proper only in defending oneself or another. (Ex. 20:13, Gen. 6:5-7)
- Citizenship in this country is open to all. (Gal. 3:28)
- We are transformed by aligning our will with God's, through the renewing of our mind. (Rom. 12:2)
- All belong to God through His act of creation. However, man has the free will to choose whether he aligns with God's will or goes his own way. (Deut. 30:15-9)

State Governance

- The good of the state is supreme to the good of the people.
- All are not equal, but rather some are more equal than others.
  - Equality is based upon outward appearances; wealth, power, family, position, etc.
- Within these societal classes, there must be at least one with the attributes needed to rule. Therefore, these should rule.

    - Rome, for example. Ruling classes such as the senators, equestrians, and patricians. Plebian classes had their own law, elections, etc., but did not participate in Rome's governance.
- Societal harmony is important, and the state should use persuasion and/or compulsion to create it.
- Some are meant to rule and others serve. For those who will not submit, war is proper.
- Citizenship is only for the elite, those freed from the drudgery of manual labor.
- Citizens should be molded to fit the state's needs.
    - State control of public education, media, music, literature, poetry, history, etc.
- Citizens do not belong to themselves, but to the state.
    - People are property without rights—a special class of slaves.

A Comparison

Putting these ideas side by side shows the stark contrast between them. *We can only choose one set or the other.*

State Religion Ideas	Biblical Ideas
Good of the State and not the individual is the proper subject of political thought	Good of both the individual and people are the proper subjects of society
All are not equal, rather some are more equal than others	All Man is equal by nature
Those most fit should rule	Leaders should come from the people, be elected by the people, to serve the people
Persuasion and compulsion to be used to bring harmony to citizens	Harmony occurs through alignment with God's will
Some are marked for subjection and for those who do not submit, war is proper	War is proper only in defending oneself or another
Citizenship is only for the elite, some are by nature free and others slaves	Citizenship is open to all
Citizens should be molded to suit the form of government under which they live	We are transformed by aligning our will with God's
Citizens do not belong to themselves, but to the State	All belong to God as created by Him, but Man has free will to make his own decisions

Some Implications

Heaven is Our Native Country

Citizenship within the Biblical model is open to all. If you look at the Biblical model's ideas, you'll see they present different principles for God's people from the perspective of a country. Jonathan Edwards thought this as well. The following excerpts are from one section of a sermon referenced as Sermon XIII. The sermon's foundational scripture comes from 1 Pet. 2:9.

Edwards opens with how Christian's beliefs differ. He then moves on to how Christians are both a royal priesthood and kings. However, "The two offices of king and priest were accounted very honourable both among Jews and heathens; but it was a thing not known under the law of Moses, that the same person should sustain both those offices in a stated matter."

Christ is spoken of as "a priest after the order of Melchizedek." Both king and priest. "The reward of the saints is represented as a kingdom, because the possession of a kingdom is the height of human advancement in this world, and as

it is the common opinion that those who have a kingdom have the greatest possible happiness. The happiness of a kingdom, … consists in these things:

> ‘First. The honour of a kingdom.
> ‘Secondly. The possessions of kings.
> ‘Thirdly. The government or authority of kings.”

We are to well execute our office. “Be ready to distribute, willing to communicate, and do good; consider it as part of your office thus to do, to which you are called and anointed, and as a sacrifice well-pleasing to God; pity others in distress; be ready to help one another; God will have mercy and not sacrifice.”

The Christian Nation

As a First Great Awakening leader, Edward’s ideas influenced America’s Founders and their parents. He describes Christians as a holy nation. While on earth, we are ambassadors rather than natives. Just like ambassadors, we have responsibilities and duties we owe to our true homeland. Further attributes include;

- “First. The saints are all of the same native country. Heaven is the native country of the church. They are born from above.”
- “Secondly. All Christians speak the same language. They all profess the same fundamental doctrines; hold fast the form of sounds that was once delivered to the saints.”
- “Thirdly. They are under the same government. The Christians are one society, one body politic; and therefore, as here the church is represented by a nation, so oftentimes is it called a city They are subject to the same King, Jesus Christ. He is the head of the church, he is the head of this body politic. Indeed all men are subject to the power and providence of this King.”

Its Governance

- “They are all governed by the same laws, and all subject themselves to the same rules. The commands of God that are obeyed by the saints, are the same all over the world. There is the same method of government, there are the same means of government, the same outward and visible means, the same officers, gospel, and gospel ministers, in like manner appointed and sent forth by the head of the church, the same visible order and discipline appointed for all.”
- “ow is there free liberty to any to come and join themselves to this nation, and they shall be received and admitted to the same rights and privileges, and be in all respects treated as the same people.”
- “This nation is governed by the most wise and righteous laws.”
- “This nation is a free people. The happy government under which they live, is most consistent with freedom; it does not in the least infringe upon the liberty of the subject, there is nothing like slavery in the kingdom of God. The law of this nation is a law of liberty.”
- “There is no nation that dwell in such love and peace as this holy nation enjoys. The happiness of a people very much consists in its peace; a nation is never more miserable than when it is rent by civil wars, or disturbed by intestine broils.”

A Brief List

Before closing, the following is a partial list of other implications from the ideas embodied in each governance model. This serves as a natural point to stop, and sets up the discussion of America’s founding and corruption. It’s corruption will in turn lead to critical theory, and that theory’s use related to the Christian nationalist label.

	Biblical Model	State Religion Model
Sovereign	The People (God's dominion)	Ruler
Creates	Government	The People
Law	Natural Law	Civil Law
Rights	Natural Rights	Civil Rights = Privileges
Morality	God's	Man's
Freedom	Moral Constraints	License/Coercion
Societal Structure	One class - man	Multiple Classes
Governance	Self (Voluntary)	Directed (Involuntary)
Governance Type	Republic	Monarchy (One) Oligarchy (Few) Democracy (Many)
Control	Decentralized	Highly Centralized
Motivation	Internal/Transformation	External/Conformance
Status	Natural Being	Person
	Born	Registered
	State Nationality	Federal citizen

For more on state nationality. Once again, the above implications could not be any further apart, and it all stems from the difference in each model's underlying ideas. Ideas do indeed have consequences.

Footnotes:

Walsh, Gerald et al, p. 224, Augustine, *City of God*, Doubleday Publishing, 1958. Book XI, Chap. 16. Also see Schaff, Philip, p. 35, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Volume 2, Augustin: City of God, Christian Doctrine*, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1989. Book II, Chap. 21.

Schaff, Philip, p. 407-9, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Volume 2, Augustin: City of God, Christian Doctrine*, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1989. Book XVI, Chap. 12.

Barnes, Jonathan, Ed., p. 2101, *The Complete Works of Aristotle: The Revised Oxford Translation, Volume II,* Princeton University Press, 1995. Politics, VII, II.

Ibid, p. 1991, Politics, I, VI.

Ibid, p. 2044, Politics, III, XVII.

Cooper, John, Ed., p. 1137, *Plato: Complete Works*, Hackett Publishing Company, Inc., 1997.

Barnes, Jonathan, Ed., p. 1990, *The Complete Works of Aristotle: The Revised Oxford Translation, Volume II,* Princeton University Press, 1995. Politics, I, V.

Ibid, p. 1992, Politics, I, VII.

Ibid, p. 2028, Politics, III, V.

Ibid, p. 2121, Politics, VIII, I.

Ibid.

Edwards, Jonathan, pp. 936-949, *The Works of Jonathan Edwards*, *Volume 2*, Hendrickson Publishers, Inc. 2006.

Ibid, p. 940.

Ibid.

Ibid, p. 941.

Ibid, p. 944.

Ibid.

Ibid, p. 945.

Ibid.

Ibid.

Ibid.

Ibid.

Ibid.

GPO Style Manual, p. 95, Section 5.23, Government Publishing Office, 2016.

The Two Kingdoms Revisited

SEPTEMBER 3, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN NATIONALISM, CIVIL LAW, CRITICAL THEORY, PAGAN IDEAS

Over the last several years, a new label appeared in our culture. It is Christian Nationalism or white Christian Nationalism. These are just variations of the same idea. We've been in an open war since 2020, but this one is generally fought with ideas, culture, information, media, economics, and the like, rather than guns and bullets. A total war, or people's war.

There are only two sides in this war. We must each make a choice. Not making a choice is a choice. To fully understand the concept of Christian Nationalism (CN), and its implications, we must first understand the structures and ideas underlying it.

We will find CN is simply another application of critical theory. No different from that theory's recent application to race, transgenderism, or the Israeli/Palestinian conflict and its campus protests. It's all connected. To understand CN, we are first going to look at two governance models, their underlying ideas, and critical theory itself.

I recently heard a speaker discuss white CN. His name doesn't matter. He very much believed everything he said; a product of our current education system. It's sad. I'm not sure which is more disappointing; a society that no longer teaches truth to its young, or one that is surprised when those students act upon what they've been taught. There is at least one thing I agreed with the speaker about, "We owe each other the truth." I'll do my best to provide that in this series. My purpose is to educate. (Eph. 4:13-5)

Biblical Governance

I've written about this model many times before. This time, I'm going to start with its source and an implication. Then move on to the second model. This first model originates from two places within the Bible. The first is Genesis 1:26-8 and the second Deuteronomy 1:13-7. In Genesis 1, God created everything ever created; He is therefore sovereign over creation. It belongs to Him.

Other ideas from the Genesis passage include God's;

- Making man in His own image and likeness.
- Granting man dominion over the things of the earth, but not the earth (land) itself. Dominion is the lawful granting of authority by a sovereign to someone else. More on this later.
- Placing trust in man by granting him dominion over the things of the earth. This granting of trust created the first trust, and is the beginning of all law. More on this, too.

From the Deuteronomy passage;

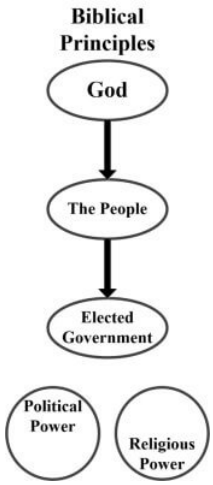
- *Leadership is through service to others*. The judge's were to exercise righteous judgement without prejudice. Within the New Testament, see Mark 10:42-5.
- Leaders were to come from the people, be elected by the people, in order to support the common good. New Testament examples include; Acts 1:23-6 and Acts 6:1-6.

Governance and Religion

God appointed Moses Israel's first judge. The rest were to come from the above process. Aaron and his tribe were appointed by God to serve as priests. (Exodus 28) The Levite's service ended with the second temple's destruction. People today voluntarily choose serving God, as the disciples did in the Gospels. They learned and then taught God's commands; the knowing and doing depicted in Matt. 7:24-5. Judges have continued to judge law violations. These institutions, the powers of governance and religion, were separate—but related. *Religion teaching people the law; governance enacting justice when the law is violated.*

The Model Itself

So what does the model look like? It is diagrammed below.



Within this model, God created the people. The people were given God's image and likeness, and dominion over the things of the earth. The people are sovereign through God's granted authority. They elect their leaders, who are chosen to serve the common good. Within this model, religious and political power are separate, and both serve society in different ways as noted above. While those with political power (the judges) were separate from those with religious power, they were all still subject to God's law. One law applied to all, as *all belonged to one class—man.*

I'll pick up the principles inherent in this model, with their sources, next time. Now, on to the second model.

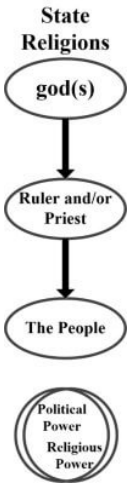
Man's Governance

This model begins with man. It is pagan, and I've referred to it in the past as the State Religion model. It is the general governance model used by most kingdoms we've studied in history; Babylonia, Persia, Assyria, Egypt, Greece, Rome, etc. Each city had its own god(s). They had a religious and/or secular ruler, and they ruled the people. Religious and political power within these societies were not the same, but they were very closely related. *Rule here is about power, not service.*

Political power provided the means for creating policy and statutes. It also had the ability to enforce them via a military and legal system. However, a moral people is easier to govern. Religion provided the moral underpinnings enabling the

state to create policies and statutes in its own best interest. Within these societies, it was the ruler, and those to whom the ruler granted dominion, who were sovereign. The people existed to see this societal structure was successfully preserved and carried into the future. *These societies all had class structures*.

The two models could not be more different. This second model is diagrammed below.



I'll also look at the principles inherent in this model next time. In closing, I mentioned picking up law earlier. This article will close with those thoughts.

What is Law?

Law can be defined as a permanent rule prescribed by a society's supreme authority—its sovereign. Therefore, law is derived from a society's governance model. Within Biblical governance, God is creation's sovereign, and His law is prescribed through both nature and revelation—natural law. There are three areas of law (jurisdictions) created in Genesis. All of these areas come from the verses mentioned earlier in Genesis 1. Note, none of this is legal advice, but is presented for educational purposes only.

Trust Law

The first area is trusts. God placed trust in man when granting him dominion, creating the first trust. All trusts have three parties; a grantor, trustee(s), and beneficiary(s). God as creation's creator is the trust's grantor. God placed the things of the earth into trust with man. A grantor places assets into a trust for benefit of another—service again. Trusts can be created through writing, orally, or even through the parties actions. Trustees are responsible for complying with the trust's rules. Beneficiaries are those for whose benefit a trust is created.

Man is both trustee and beneficiary within this first trust. All trusts have rules which are stated within a contract called an indenture. This first trust's indenture is the Bible. It was likely originally implied by actions, later spoken, and at some point written down. It contains God's rules for the trust (revealed law), and the benefits to be received when the rules are followed.

Think this is not the case? Check out Deuteronomy 27 (curses), 28 (blessings), and 30 (our choice). I believe the Israelites also recognized this trust arrangement. That is one reason why lineages are a significant part of the Old Testament. If one could not trace their lineage back to one of the Old Testament families, clans, or tribes; then they were not a beneficiary of God's promise to Abram.

Common Law

Common law, the second area, concerns rights and title. We'll discuss rights and law first. Three of the four areas within the private side of common law are present in Genesis 1. These are Personal Security, Personal Liberty, and Property. At creation, man was given life (Personal Security), reason and language (Personal Liberty), and placed within abundance meeting his every need (Property). When God created woman in Genesis 2:18, 21-4, the family was created and a fourth area of private common law (Private Relationships) formed. Each area protects rights inherent in our God given nature. Except for the trust law mentioned previously, common law was created before all other law. Common law is therefore superior to all law but trust law.

Notice creation came first. Natural rights are inherent in our nature—our creation. These rights therefore come before law. Natural law recognizes and is derived from our nature. Common law is derived from natural law.

Common Law's Source

What is natural law? It is the law of nature and revelation, prescribed by God.

"Upon these two foundations, the law of nature and the law of revelation, depend all human laws; that is to say, no human laws should be suffered to contradict these."

"The law of nature … is that which God, the sovereign of the universe, has prescribed to all men, not by any formal promulgation, but by the dictate of right reason alone. … t comprehends all the duties we owe either to the Supreme being, to ourselves, or our neighbors."

Natural law is also called the moral law. Christian principles from natural law form common law's foundation. America's law is based upon Common Law.

"*England never accepted the Roman civil law*, … The English civil law is divided into Common Law or lex non scripta (i.e., not written at first), or Statute Law or lex scripta. They are related to each other as oral tradition and the Bible are in theology. … It is Anglo-Saxon in its roots, and moulded by Norman lawyers, *under the influence of Christian principles and equity*. Blackstone, the standard expounder of English law, says, 'Christianity is a part of the Common Law of England.'"

We'll talk more about rights in conjunction with America's founding later. For now, just know that our rights; come from God, and precede natural law. They are unalienable, meaning no lien can be placed against them.

Title

Title has to do with the right of ownership and/or beneficial use. These, too, have their basis in the Bible. A natural person (i.e., a man/woman) may have both or only one type of title in relation to an object. God made a distinction between land and the things of the earth—between real and personal property. The land is not to be permanently sold. We only have the right of its use (Lev. 25:23). Further, we see this same principle at work in the parable of the bags of gold/talents (Luke 19:12-27). The king (God) gave the use of gold to his servants, but retained its ownership. The king demanded an accounting when he returned. We are given beneficial use of the things over which man was given dominion—the things of the earth. We do not own them if we did not create them.

It is different with the things we create through our labor, either directly or indirectly. Labor is a natural right, and we have the right to keep the fruits of our labor. It is God's gift to man (Eccl. 3:12-3). For these things (personal property) we have both ownership and right of beneficial use. This is consistent with God's title through His act of creation; a part of His image and likeness man bears. It also means we are able to create trusts with the things we create through our labor—just as God did. We can pass ownership and/or beneficial use for another's benefit through a trust we create.

Contract Law

The third area is contract law. While a trust is a contract, we also see a clear and separate example in Chapter 2:15-7. God placed man in the Garden to cultivate and care for it, and in return it would supply all man's needs. God placed one condition on the contract. Man must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. When man ate from the tree, he broke the contract and was cast out of the Garden. Man also broke his spiritual relationship with God as man rebelled against God.

Contracts can also be written, oral, or implied by the parties actions. However, common law contracts differ from Roman civil law contracts. Common law contracts require;

- An agreement between like kinds (living men/women ***or*** legal fictions such as corporations—no mixing of types),
- Competency to create a contract,
- A meeting of the minds between parties,
- Free and genuine consent between parties,
- Full disclosure of all terms and conditions,
- An exchange of real value (consideration),
- Signatures of all parties, and
- Privity, meaning only the parties named in the agreement are part of it.

Roman Civil Law

This law is the child of the pagan governance model. As man is sovereign, this law varies from that of the Biblical model. With Rome's fall, its governance disappeared, replaced by Germanic tribal rule. The new kingdoms were generally small, limited in size by the European terrain. The new rulers needed the support of those they attempted to govern. While Rome's influence was gone, the Church remained. These new rulers relied on the Church; they often did not know the people or speak their language. The Church also held records, documents, and provided education.

Roman civil law's influence largely disappeared after the Empire's collapse. England came under Norman influence through William the Conqueror from 1066 – 1087. Additionally, a copy of Justinian's writings was discovered in about 1130. Both almost destroyed Common Law. In Blackstone's words, "And an accident, which soon after happened, had nearly completed its ruin. A copy of Justinian's pandects, being newly discovered at Amalfi, soon brought the civil law into vogue all over the west of Europe, where before it was quite laid aside and in a manner forgotten; though some traces of its authority remained in Italy and the eastern provinces of the empire."

Only two countries have used Biblical governance; Israel of the Bible and America. All others have followed the pagan model. England was different with its common law, which largely came from the island's Germanic invasion by the Angles, Saxons, and Jutes in the 5th century. Common law formed the basis for America's law at the country's founding.

What Are Some of the Differences?

Not all Roman civil law is bad. However, it is rooted in man's nature rather than God's. Roman civil law is declared through statutes, code, regulations, ordinances, etc. This type of law exists in America today; a lower form of law all based upon contracts. How we got there is a topic for another time. Just know America began with Common Law and transitioned over a period of time to Roman civil law.

Some differences from common law include;

- Trusts are constructed from statutes rather than common law. They are recorded (public), whereas common law trusts are often unrecorded (private).

- Rights become privileges, granted by the governing power—derived from civil law. They are conditional rather than inherent, subject to licensing, registration, recording, regulations, etc.
- Title is shared. The governing power owns all property. The right of beneficial use is granted to persons; subject again to licensing, registration, and various rule and regulatory compliance. This forms the basis for property taxation, something America's founders rebelled against.
- Contracts form the basis of pagan governance, including the trusts, rights, and titles just noted. These contracts are between legal fictions, such as corporations, persons, trusts, associations, etc. Below are a few significant differences.
    - The common law requirements for contracts are not necessary.
    - There is no need for a meeting of the minds or disclosure. An offer is made, normally by someone in authority. If the offer is not rejected, it is accepted. Silence presumes acceptance.
    - After acceptance, if a person later changes their mind, they break the contract and must defend their action. There is no longer an assumption of innocence and proving of guilt.

Much is at stake. Do you see it? We've covered a lot of ground, so I'll end for now.

Footnotes:

Blackstone, Sir William, p.42, *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, *Vol. I,* The Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1765.

Bouvier, John, p. 4, *Institutes of American Law*, *Vol. I*, Robert E. Peterson & Co., 1854.

Schaff, Philip, p.348, *History of the Christian Church, Vol. IV*, Christian Classics Ethereal Library, 1910.

For more information see, Wolf, Dan, pp. 4-30, *The Light & The Rod; Biblical Governance Corruption*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Blackstone, Sir William, p. 11, *Commentaries on the Laws of England, Vol. I*, The Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1765.

How Tim Walz's Policies Endanger Our Faith and Religious Freedoms

AUGUST 7, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: RELIGIOUS FREEDOM

Reading the piece from the Daily Caller Foundation News' **Patently Anti-Religious': Tim Walz's History of Restricting Faith-Based Institutions**

The article examines Democratic vice presidential candidate Tim Walz's actions as Minnesota governor, allegedly restricting religious liberties. Religious organizations and faith-based schools have sued Walz for discriminatory policies, especially during the COVID-19 pandemic.

Main Points:

1. COVID-19 Lockdown Policies:

- Walz imposed stricter lockdown rules on churches than on businesses.
- Retailers could reopen at 50% capacity; religious gatherings capped at ten people.

- Catholic and Lutheran churches resisted, prompting a compromise to 25% capacity.
- Churches sued, leading to a settlement treating religious gatherings like secular businesses.

2. Funding Restrictions on Faith-Based Schools:

- Walz signed a law removing funding from faith-based schools requiring faith affirmations.
- A lawsuit followed, and Minnesota agreed not to enforce the law during litigation.

3. Mask Mandates and Capacity Limits:

- Churches sued over mask mandates and capacity limits, claiming violations of religious freedoms.

4. Religious Exemptions Clarified:

- Walz clarified religious exemptions in the Minnesota Human Rights Act.
- The state added "gender identity" as a protected class but lacked a religious exemption initially.

5. Conversion Therapy and Trans Refuge Legislation:

- Walz banned "conversion therapy" for minors.
- He made Minnesota a "trans refuge" state, allowing courts to assume jurisdiction for children seeking gender-affirming care.

Points of Alarm for Christians and Religious Institutions:

Stricter COVID-19 Restrictions: Religious groups were treated more harshly than businesses. This action raised concerns about fairness.

Funding Removal for Faith-Based Schools: Faith-based schools lost funding if they required students to affirm faith. This decision seemed discriminatory against religious education.

Legal Actions Against Religious Gatherings: Churches faced mask mandates and capacity limits, seen as violations of religious liberties.

Lack of Initial Religious Exemption: Adding "gender identity" as a protected class without a religious exemption caused alarm, creating potential conflicts with religious beliefs.

Banning Conversion Therapy and Creating a Trans Refuge State: These actions affected religious freedoms and parental rights. Christians viewed these policies as intrusive on faith and family matters.

Further Reading:

- Following Religious Freedom Wins, Experts Warn 'Christians Are Going to Encounter More of This' (**VCA**)
- The Religious Roots of Freedom (**Hillsdale College**)

Politics and The Vanishing Church

AUGUST 2, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Where Has the Mainline Taken Us?

By J. Jeff Toler for Shenandoah Christian Alliance **j.toler@sca4christ.org**

- ***"And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."*** (Matthew 16:18 NKJV)

It all begins with the *National Review* article, "The Hollowing Out of an American Church" by **Joseph Bottum**. Specifically, the American church to which he's referencing, are the Mainline churches that once were at the peak of their ascendancy in mid-twentieth century.

Bottum's essay begins with a picture of three iconic churches built many years ago: Grace Episcopal in Utica, New York, Congregational church in Fort Pierre, South Dakota, and one church I know pretty well, living as I did in the greater Los Angeles area: the First Baptist Church of Los Angeles on Westmorland Avenue.

"Take any of these or thousands of others." He writes, "This was America, once upon a time: a land of churches one after another down the leafy streets of small towns. Or the run of churches up 16th Street NW, in Washington, D.C., from the White House to the Maryland border. Or the many spires that slip by along the Main Line railroad (the original reference in the phrase "Mainline Protestantism") that connects Philadelphia to its wealthy northwest suburbs."

These churches—or more accurately the denominations to which they belonged: Northern Baptists, the Disciples of Christ, the Congregationalists (later merging with a set of German Reformed churches to create the United Church of Christ), the Episcopalians, the Lutherans, the Methodists, and the Presbyterians, represented 50% of the American population! By 2020, the most recent year complete data is available, these mainline churches now only represent roughly 9%. Realistically, the number is even smaller since now, after the COVID catastrophe closed the doors of hundreds more—many of which, never reopened.

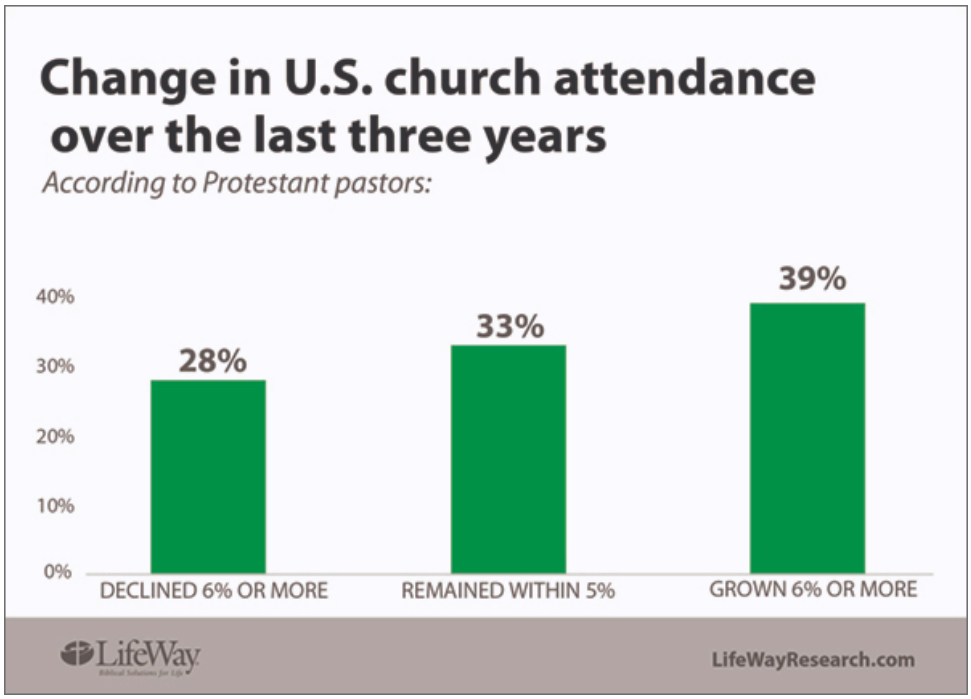
The vanishing churches in America once steered a "national vocabulary: a way to understand ourselves outside political struggles and economic exchanges."

The unintended consequence—not at all surprisingly—is the vanishing cultural footprint of these churches, only to exacerbate the political and economic divisions that have certainly now become nation-threatening.

We must be careful to avoid making any claim that any church should engage in political activism. Historically, at least, it's not a good idea for an important reason. It's already in the past become an open invitation to both critics of the church, and critics of any prevailing political party who attempt politicizing important Christian issues. To the surprise of no one, abortion is owned by the liberal left, so much so, that the most significant victory over abortion activism—the SCOTUS ruling that struck down Roe v. Wade—is just not winning ballot initiatives in most states as many hoped and predicted it would.

What is important however, is the church should not give up; always willing, able, and equipped for influencing the culture—the headwaters from which politics flows. But are we? We must not be fooled into thinking that because something has always been culturally taboo, that it always will be. This one reason, may explain why Mainline churches are becoming increasingly irrelevant.

But the ecclesia, the Body of Christ, should not be anything even approaching irrelevant. Faithful Christian converts should understand that more than anyone. So, why are all but two major denominations in America on the decline in both membership and attendance?



Aaron Earls, writing for *Lifeway Research* gives us some clues, "A new study from *Exponential* by Lifeway Research found 6 in 10 Protestant churches are plateaued or declining in attendance and more than half saw fewer than 10 people become new Christians in the past 12 months."

"'Growth is not absent from American churches,' said Scott McConnell, executive director of Lifeway Research. 'But rapid **growth through conversions** is uncommon.'" (emphasis added)

Compare *growth through conversions* with *growth through transfers*, and the issue should come into focus. There are very few churches or denominations in America that are exhibiting growth. One is the Assemblies of God, a Pentecostal denomination—a significant part of the Holiness Movement, (56%) and another is the Baptists. (45%)

If going by the numbers seems superficial or temporal in some way, what other metrics should we consider? I'm more than a little familiar with how pastors will ask one another, "How many are you running each week?" But is there another

question they are asking as well? How about, "How many conversions or commitments through evangelism and discipling?"

In the world today there are a great number of signs that might be significant for any Christian, but most certainly for the Evangelical, who, being reliant on the scriptures, knows full well that biblical end-times prophesy predicted what he is seeing now.

Pagans are always critical of the Christian church… always determined to defame her any way they can.

For example, why did the organizers of the opening ceremonies of the **Paris Summer Olympics** believe it was important to blaspheme the Lord's Supper? **A key indicator of any culture is when the wicked openly parade their depravity.**

Church leaders and pastors are increasingly accepting woke ideologies, open homosexuality, and the trans-gendered into their flock. Why? **Megan Basham**, (pictured) author of the *newly released* "Shepherds for Sale: How Evangelical Leaders Traded the Truth for a Leftist Agenda," throws the light on the growing number of **Evangelical** churches embracing the most un-Christian, un-biblical beliefs, and twisted doctrines. It's available now on **Amazon Books**. Please check it out.

Basham documents how "progressive powerbrokers—from **George Soros**, to the founder of eBay, to former members of the Obama administration—set out to change the American church. Their goal: to co-opt evangelicals for *political* purposes." Why do most conservative Christians shy away from politics?

There should be no confusion in our messaging: no woman should ever consider abortion; no father should ever accept the mutilation of his daughter—for any reason. Being winsome and welcoming does not mean accepting woke ideologies, open homosexuality, and the trans-gendered. We must repent if we do. Remember: repentance seems to matter to our Savior.

- ***"Then neither do I condemn you," Jesus declared. "Go now and leave your life of sin."*** (John 8:11b NIV)

100 years ago, the old mainline churches reflected a culture *gradually* adapting to increasing social pressures—specifically liberalism in the church. The only thing that's changed since then, when fundamentalists, like **J. Gresham Machen**, were in conflict with liberalists like **Harry Emerson Fosdick** is this: the issues haven't simply worsened, they've done so at breakneck speed.

- ***"Yet a little while and the world will see me no more, but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live."*** (John 14:19 ESV)

Promo Event: August 29, 2024 Give Me Liberty – Pastors and Ministry Leaders Summit

JULY 24, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Please Share with Pastors

Join us in this pivotal moment to uphold and defend Liberty for future generations.

About America's Black Robe Regiment

America's Black Robe Regiment, founded in 2012, is a national association of clergy. We seek to secure the Blessings of Liberty for our generation and the next. Inspired by the bold ministers of the Eighteenth Century, our vision is to have chapters in all fifty states, eventually in every county in America. Today, we have chapters in twenty-eight states, recruiting and mobilizing pastors across America in defense of Liberty.

About the Give Me Liberty Summit

In partnership with several faith-based organizations, we are planning the "Give Me Liberty" pastors and ministry leaders' summit on August 29, 2024. The event will be held at Patrick Henry College in Purcellville, Virginia, from 9:00 AM to 5:00 PM. Consistent with Patrick Henry's legacy, the theme will be "Give Me Liberty."

Participating Organizations

– **The Family Foundation of Virginia**
– **Intercessors for America**
– **Concerned Women for America**
– **Loudoun Awakening**

Goals of the Event

– Unity among patriotic evangelical organizations.
– High evangelical voter turnout in upcoming elections.
– Bold and courageous pulpits nationwide and in Virginia.
– New signatories to our Gideon's 300 Pledge.
– Widespread understanding of biblical worldview principles in churches.

Registration

– $20 fee.
– Fee waived for Pastors, Ministers, and Priests.

REGISTER NOW

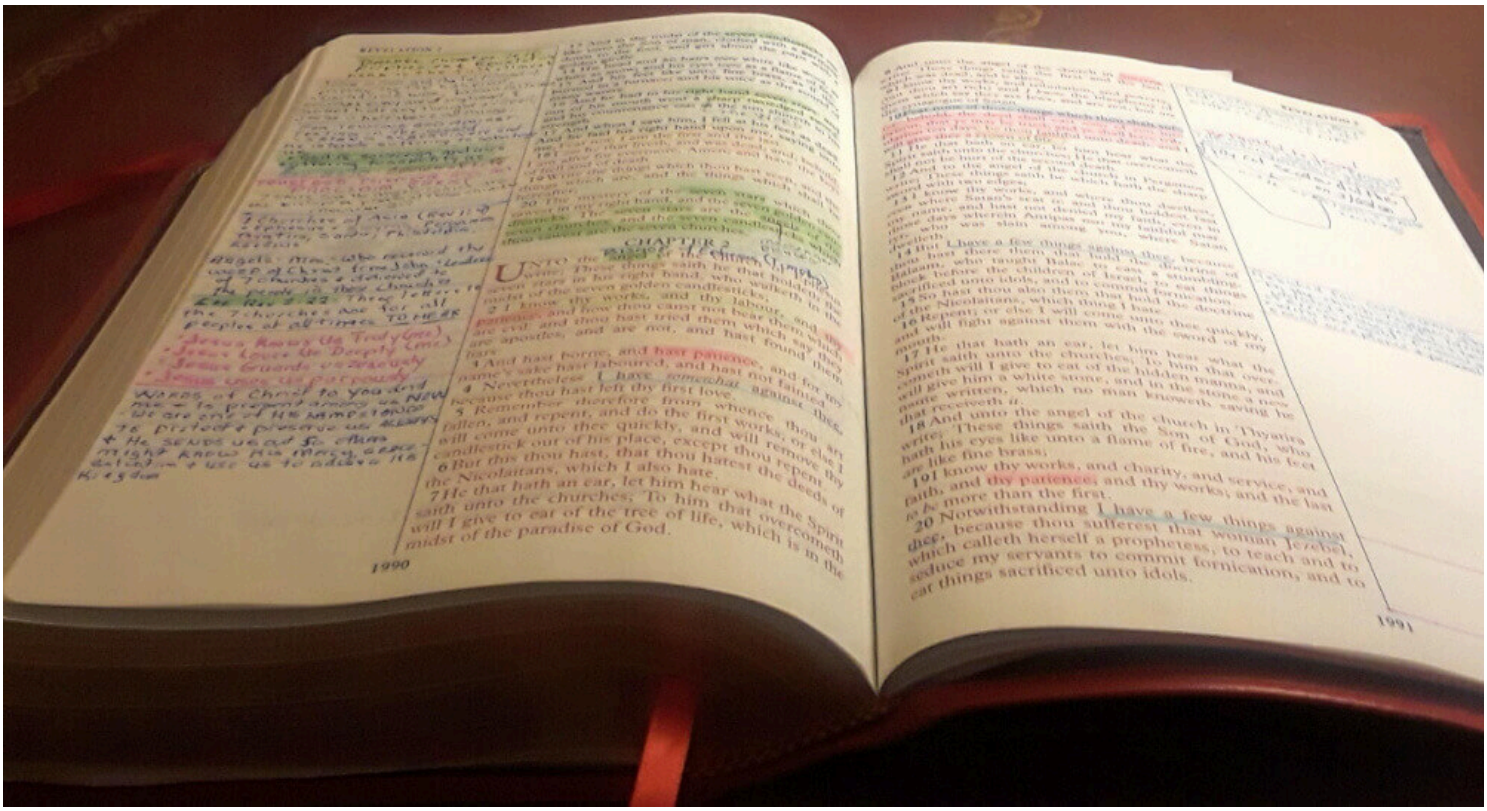
and please support our efforts

Donate / Pay Registration Fee to Help Defray Costs

Join us in this pivotal moment to uphold and defend Liberty for future generations.

The Biblical Roots of American Law and Why It's Necessary to Return to Them

JULY 9, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



EDITORS NOTE: America is currently experiencing an identity crisis, as the foundational principles and truths upon which the nation was built are being overshadowed in the public sphere. The nation is at a crossroads, deciding whether to restore these principles or replace its foundation, potentially leading to chaos and a radically different entity.

S.A. McArthy | **The Washington Stand**

America is at a crisis point. While it's easy to dismiss presidential candidates brashly proclaiming November to be the most important election in the nation's history as mere votemongering, their words may have a kernel of truth at their center. At present, America is facing something of an identity crisis: the principles and truths upon which the nation was founded have been largely shouldered out of the public square, leaving a sort of vacuum which demands to be filled.

The question before the nation now is whether to restore those principles and truths to their rightful place or attempt to retroactively replace the country's foundation, which will likely result in chaos and will certainly result in the creation and proliferation of an entity radically different to the United States which has stood for nearly 250 years.

American Founding Father and the nation's first vice president John Adams famously declared, "Our onstitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other." This truth seems to have been largely forgotten and even inverted today. To read frequent disappointing judicial opinions and listen to the lectures and arguments of legislators, one might think that the Constitution was rather made to tame or shape an otherwise moral and religious people.

Maryland Democrat Jamie Raskin **expressed** this point of view when he chided a fellow state legislator for supporting the biblical definition of marriage. Raskin quipped, "Senator, when you took your oath of office, you placed your hand on the

Bible and swore to uphold the Constitution. You did not place your hand on the Constitution and swear to uphold the Bible."

Yet America's founding principles are rooted in that Bible and in centuries of Christian theology, philosophy, and morality. It is not so much, as Raskin implied, that the Bible and the Constitution are mutually exclusive doctrines, but rather that the Bible itself upholds the Constitution. An attempt to use the Constitution to suppress the Bible is the proverbial attempt to saw off a tree branch that the man with the saw is sitting upon at that very moment.

Who devised the idea of community and society if not God — the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost — who is Society itself? The very first thing in the created world that God named "not good" was solitude, an absence of community and society (Genesis 2:18). Who devised the idea of law, of right and wrong, if not God, who gave to Moses the Ten Commandments and who, through the prophets and finally in the Person of Christ, declared unequivocally what was right and what was wrong? Who devised the idea of government if not God, the King of Kings and Prince of Peace? And who determined that man was fit to rule if not God, who made man in His image and likeness, who gave to him free will, who granted him dominion over all other creatures?

The very tenets which the American Constitution is founded upon were established by God Himself and are in fact rooted in the teachings and truths enumerated in the Bible. Without those teachings and truths, chaos alone would reign. How could society possibly be defined — much less defended and bettered — by its own self? On what authority could a society or a portion of a society claim to enact and enforce law, to govern, or to give or deny others a say in law and government?

Without God and the truths He established in the Bible, there would be no authority. What man may claim to rule or argue that his notion of right and wrong is more right than another man's if the highest authority he might cite is just his own self? All arguments would become circular then, resolved only by violence, by brute force. The only truth which could be relied upon, as C.S. Lewis so brilliantly explained in "The Abolition of Man," would be fickle feelings and irrational appetites.

But those very tenets which the American Constitution was founded upon have been crowded out, silenced, and labeled second-rate. The Jamie Raskins of the world insist that a man's sacred duty is not to uphold a sacred and divinely-ordained moral code, but a legal document written by demonstrably flawed and imperfect men nearly three centuries ago. Turning again to the wisdom of Lewis, we can see, "Where men are forbidden to honor a king they honor millionaires, athletes, or film-stars instead: even famous prostitutes or gangsters. For spiritual nature, like bodily nature, will be served; deny it food and it will gobble poison." Today, men are forbidden to honor the sacred scriptures, and so they honor instead an ever-expanding legal document which, cut off from the Word of God, is rapidly becoming poisonous.

This is not to disparage the Constitution, of course. The men who wrote it were learned and sincere, and many of them were wise. They were largely brought up on the classics, studying both the good ideas and the bad of the past several thousand years, but careful not to confuse the former for the latter or vice versa. Most prudently of all, they based their notions of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness on the truth and morality which Christianity has lovingly preserved for some 2,000 years. The document they wrote, the Constitution, was a good one, but not a divinely-inspired one.

In fact, without the Bible and the truths it safeguards and passes down from generation to generation, the Constitution could not have been written and the American experiment never tried. It was the Christian understanding of the *imago Dei* which emboldened the Framers to declare that man might participate in government. It was the Christian notion of human dignity which enabled the Framers to rule that your vote counts the same as mine. And it was the example of Christ crucified which encouraged these men to not merely write down their ideas but to fight and, in many cases, die for them. A man would not go to war for the sake of a poem he has written, nor would he die for an ingenious work of fiction. It is the biblical truths upon which the Constitution is based which inspired the Founding Fathers to fight and die, in the hopes of preserving and safeguarding these truths for future generations of Americans.

But now the saw is nearly through the branch, and America is hanging precariously by a thread. The demonic anti-sacrament of abortion, the worship of the chief of the seven deadly sins in Pride Month, the diabolical practices of

transgenderism are all clear and sure signs that a ghastly new religion has arisen from Hell to challenge Christianity and supplant it as the basis of Western civilization. If the American Constitution remains rooted — or is rather re-rooted — in Christianity, America will survive, prosper, and thrive. If not — if the cult of leftism has its way — if sin and degeneracy, butchery and debauchery are worshipped and idolized — if the word of man is placed on a par with or higher than the Word of God — then America, and indeed the whole of Western civilization with it, will be plunged into the abyss.

In its place will be erected a soulless facsimile, devoid of life, devoid of virtue, devoid even of the knowledge of virtue or the acknowledgement of the difference between virtue and vice. It will bear the same name, it will have many of the same buildings, the same domed Capitol, the same White House, the same Statue of Liberty, but it will be a radically different entity. The America of the past 250 years will have died, and something else entirely will have taken its dead skin and put it on like a suit, like a costume.

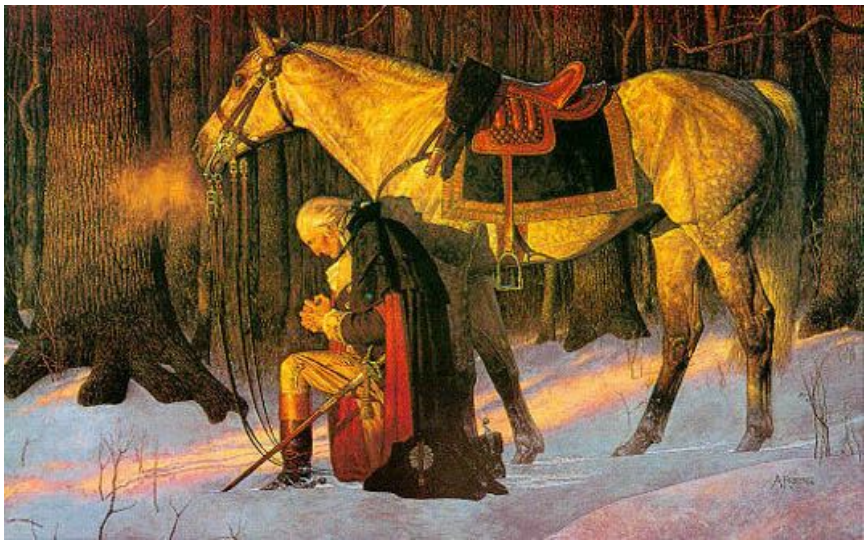
A return to the nation's roots, to the Word of God, to an understanding of goodness and not virtue as defined by God — not by man! — is an urgent necessity if the nation is to live.

SOURCE: **THE WASHINGTON STAND**

S.A. McCarthy serves as a news writer at The Washington Stand.

Calling America to Prayer: Learning from the Great Revivals of Edwards, Finney, and Graham

JULY 4, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Introduction

As we celebrate Independence Day, a time to reflect on our nation's history and values, it is crucial to remember the spiritual foundations that have shaped America. Throughout our history, great theologians like Jonathan Edwards, Charles Finney, and Billy Graham have fervently called for revival and national adherence to Christian principles. Today, as we face numerous challenges, their messages are as relevant as ever. This Independence Day, let us draw inspiration from their legacy and turn back to God through united, fervent prayer.

Jonathan Edwards: The Call for Extraordinary Prayer

Jonathan Edwards, a key figure in the First Great Awakening, was known for his profound emphasis on prayer and revival. In his treatise "An Humble Attempt," Edwards called for Christians to unite in extraordinary prayer for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit and the advancement of Christ's kingdom.

"From the whole we may infer, that it is a very suitable thing, and well-pleasing to God, for many people, in different parts of the world, by express agreement, to come into a visible union in extraordinary, speedy, fervent, and constant prayer, for those great effusions of the Holy Spirit, which shall bring on that advancement of Christ's church and kingdom, that God has so often promised shall be in the latter ages of the world."

Edwards believed that revival was not just a spontaneous act of God but could be brought about by persistent, united prayer. His call for prayer is a powerful reminder that spiritual renewal begins with the humble and collective seeking of God's face.

Charles Finney: The Power of Revival and Moral Reform

Charles Finney, a central figure in the Second Great Awakening, expanded on Edwards' foundation by emphasizing the importance of personal repentance and moral reform. Finney's revivals were marked by intense prayer meetings and a strong call to holiness.

"Revival is not a miracle, but it is brought about by the use of means; the means, however, must be adapted to the end; they must be the kind that will move the mind of God. The right use of means for a revival involves the diligent and united

efforts of Christians in prayer and in the promotion of the work."

Finney's approach highlighted that revival was achievable through the dedicated efforts of believers. His integration of prayer with social action, particularly his advocacy for abolition and temperance, demonstrates the profound impact that faith-driven activism can have on society.

Billy Graham: A Modern Voice for Spiritual Renewal

In the 20th century, Billy Graham emerged as a leading voice for evangelical Christianity. Through his nationwide and global crusades, Graham called millions to Christ, emphasizing the need for personal conversion and national repentance.

"The problems of the world will never be settled unless our national leaders go to God in prayer. It is my firm belief that prayer is the answer to the problems of this great country and the world."

Graham's message was clear: for America to thrive, its leaders and citizens must turn to God in prayer. His crusades were characterized by their simplicity and profound impact, demonstrating that the core message of the Gospel has the power to transform lives and nations.

A Call to Action: Turning to God on This Independence Day

As we celebrate the birth of our nation, let us heed the calls of Edwards, Finney, and Graham. These theologians remind us that the strength and prosperity of America are deeply rooted in its spiritual foundations. Today, our nation faces significant social, political, and economic challenges. In response, we must turn to God, seeking His guidance and intervention through fervent, united prayer.

"If my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and I will forgive their sin and will heal their land." (2 Chronicles 7:14)

This verse encapsulates the heart of the message from Edwards, Finney, and Graham. It is a divine promise that when we humble ourselves, seek God earnestly, and turn from our sinful ways, He will respond with forgiveness and healing.

Conclusion

This Independence Day, let us come together as a nation in prayer. Let us seek God's face, repent of our sins, and ask for His guidance and blessing. Just as in the days of Edwards, Finney, and Graham, God is ready to pour out His Spirit and bring about a great revival. May we rise to the occasion, united in prayer and purpose, to see our nation healed and restored.

As you gather with family and friends to celebrate, take a moment to pray for our country. Reflect on the legacies of these great theologians and their unwavering belief in the power of prayer. Let their examples inspire us to seek God wholeheartedly and work towards a future grounded in faith and righteousness.

Sources for Further Reading

1. **Lectures on Revivals of Religion by Charles Finney**
2. **The Works of Jonathan Edwards**
3. **Billy Graham Evangelistic Association**

By turning back to God and committing ourselves to fervent prayer, we can ensure that the spiritual foundation of America remains strong for generations to come.

“Reviving America’s Spirit: Jonathan Edwards’ Powerful Prayer for Independence Day”

JULY 4, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OBEDIENCE TO GOD, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

How United, Fervent Prayer Can Transform Our Nation

As Americans celebrate Independence Day, it is a fitting time to reflect on the spiritual foundations that have played a crucial role in the nation’s history. Jonathan Edwards, a prominent theologian during the Great Awakening, was a fervent advocate for united prayer. He believed that collective, earnest prayer could lead to profound spiritual awakenings and the advancement of God’s kingdom on Earth. His works, particularly “**An Humble Attempt**,” highlight the power of prayer in bringing about revival and spiritual renewal.

Relevance of Jonathan Edwards’ Prayer for America Today

In the 18th century, Jonathan Edwards called for extraordinary, united prayer, believing it could invoke divine intervention and lead to spiritual revival. This message remains profoundly relevant today as America faces numerous challenges. Edwards’ prayer is a call for unity, fervency, and perseverance in seeking God’s guidance and blessings. His emphasis on collective prayer serves as a powerful reminder of the impact that faith and prayer can have on a nation’s spiritual health.

Excerpt from Jonathan Edwards' Prayer

> From is book (PDF link below)
>
> An Humble Attempt to promote
> Explicit Agreement and Visible Union of
> God's People, in Extraordinary Prayer,
> for the Revival of Religion and the
> Advancement of Christ's Kingdom on
> Earth, Pursuant to Scripture Promises and
> Prophecies concerning the Last Time.
>
> "From the whole we may infer, that it is a very suitable thing, and well-pleasing to God, for many people, in different parts of the world, by express agreement, to come into a visible union in extraordinary, speedy, fervent, and constant prayer, for those great effusions of the Holy Spirit, which shall bring on that advancement of Christ's church and kingdom, that God has so often promised shall be in the latter ages of the world."

Application for Today

Edwards' call to prayer underscores the importance of seeking God's intervention in times of need. Today, as the nation grapples with social, political, and economic issues, Edwards' message encourages believers to unite in prayer, seeking God's wisdom and guidance. His vision of revival through prayer is a timeless appeal for a renewed commitment to faith and spiritual unity.

This call to prayer is not only a reflection on the nation's past but also a hopeful vision for its future, rooted in faith and collective supplication.

Sources for Further Reading and Praying

1. **Jonathan Edwards PDF Booklet**
2. **Christian Union on Jonathan Edwards' Call to Prayer**
3. **9Marks on Jonathan Edwards and Prayer**
4. **Grace Online Library on Jonathan Edwards' Prayers**

These resources offer deeper insights into Edwards' theology of prayer and its enduring significance.

Celebrating the Fourth of July: A Call to Remember Our Christian Heritage

JULY 1, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: ONE NATION UNDER GOD

As we celebrate the Fourth of July, it is vital to remember the significance of this day beyond the fireworks, cookouts, and a day off work. Independence Day is a celebration of liberty, a liberty deeply rooted in the Christian faith, as acknowledged by our Founding Fathers.

John Adams, one of the prominent figures in the American Revolution, envisioned this day as a time for solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty. He believed that Independence Day would be celebrated as "the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty, … from one end of this continent to the other, from this time forward forever more."

Similarly, Elias Boudinot, President of the Continental Congress, encouraged Americans to remember with reverential gratitude the miraculous deliverance from tyranny and oppression, likening it to a second exodus from Egypt. He called for the exercise of every virtue—religious, moral, and political—believing that these principles would lead to a state where "Glory to God in the highest; peace on earth; good will towards men" would be universally proclaimed.

Today, many Americans have forgotten the source and the price of our liberty. We have strayed from the principles that ensure our freedom and happiness, neglecting to acknowledge God as the giver of life and liberty. Consequently, we face challenges that threaten our freedoms. In the spirit of our Founders, let us cry out to God for deliverance from modern forms of bondage and strive to make our nation a beacon of hope and virtue once again.

The Christian Foundation of American Liberty

The Declaration of Independence, adopted on July 4, 1776, marked the birth of a new nation—the United States of America. This document, drafted by Thomas Jefferson and revised by Benjamin Franklin and John Adams, clearly states that all men are created equal and endowed by their Creator with unalienable rights, including life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. These words highlight the belief that true freedom is a gift from God, a principle that guided our forefathers.

The power of choice is one of the greatest freedoms we have, and knowing where to find true wisdom is crucial. Proverbs 2:6 reminds us, "For the Lord gives wisdom; from his mouth comes knowledge and understanding." This wisdom is essential as we navigate the freedoms we celebrate today.

Eight Freedoms to Celebrate

1. **The Freedom to Believe:** America continues to be a refuge for the oppressed, offering opportunities to dream and achieve. However, our faith in God, who provides us with everything for our enjoyment (1 Timothy 6:17), should be our primary reliance.

2. **The Freedom to Live Out Our Faith:** Unlike some countries where serving God can mean instant death, we have the liberty to practice our faith openly. This foundation assures us that God is in control, even amidst chaos.

3. **The Freedom to Worship:** We can worship in any way we desire, strengthening our community and our bond with God.

4. **The Freedom of Prayer:** Submitting our requests to God in prayer is a choice that keeps us reliant on Him, rather than on ourselves.

5. **The Freedom to Have a Say in Government:** Voting is a crucial right that allows us to influence decisions that shape our nation.

6. **The Freedom of Speech:** This right enables us to openly express our opinions, beliefs, and faith, and is fundamental to preaching the Gospel.

7. **The Freedom to Petition the Government:** We can present requests to the government without fear of punishment, a right that supports our ability to influence governance.

8. **The Freedom to Pursue Happiness:** True joy comes from walking in the Holy Spirit (Galatians 5:22), allowing us to experience the fullness of life despite life's challenges.

A Call to Action

As we enjoy the festivities of Independence Day, let us not forget the Christian principles that underpin our liberty. Let us strive to live out these principles daily, acknowledging God as the source of our freedom and working to preserve the values that make our nation great.

In the words of our Founders, may we unite in remembering the miraculous deliverance that Independence Day represents, and may we recommit ourselves to the virtues that ensure our continued freedom and prosperity.

Happy Fourth of July!

The Declaration of Independence

Introduction

- The Declaration of Independence was adopted on July 4, 1776, by the Continental Congress.
- It announced the separation of the thirteen American colonies from Great Britain, forming a new nation—the United States of America.

Unanimous Declaration

- The document was a collective statement from the thirteen united states of America.

Necessity for Separation

- When it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve political ties with another, they must declare the reasons for the separation.
- All people are entitled to separate and equal status according to the laws of nature and God.

Self-Evident Truths

- All men are created equal and have unalienable rights given by their Creator, including life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.
- Governments are instituted to secure these rights and derive their powers from the consent of the governed.
- If a government becomes destructive, the people have the right to alter or abolish it and establish a new government that ensures their safety and happiness.
- Prudence dictates that long-established governments should not be changed for light reasons.
- However, when a government consistently abuses its power, the people have the right and duty to overthrow it and establish new safeguards for their future security.

List of Grievances Against King George III

- Refused to approve necessary laws for the public good.
- Prevented the passage of laws crucial for large districts of people unless they forfeited their right to representation.
- Called legislative bodies to inconvenient and distant locations to fatigue them into compliance.
- Dissolved representative houses for opposing his invasions on the rights of the people.
- Refused to allow new elections, leaving the people vulnerable to external and internal dangers.
- Obstructed the population growth and naturalization of foreigners.
- Denied fair administration of justice by controlling judges.
- Created numerous new offices and sent officers to harass the people.
- Maintained standing armies during peacetime without consent.
- Rendered the military independent of and superior to civil power.
- Subjected the colonies to foreign laws and governance.
- Quartered large bodies of armed troops among the people.
- Protected troops from punishment for crimes against the inhabitants.
- Cut off trade with all parts of the world.
- Imposed taxes without consent.
- Deprived the people of trial by jury.
- Transported individuals overseas for trial.
- Abolished English laws and established arbitrary government in neighboring provinces.
- Took away charters, abolished valuable laws, and altered government forms fundamentally.
- Suspended legislatures and claimed power to legislate for the colonies in all cases.
- Declared the colonies out of his protection and waged war against them.
- Plundered seas, ravaged coasts, burnt towns, and destroyed lives.
- Brought in foreign mercenaries to complete works of tyranny.
- Forced fellow-citizens to bear arms against their country.
- Incited domestic insurrections and frontier attacks by merciless Indian savages.

Attempts at Redress

- The colonies repeatedly petitioned for redress, but were met with repeated injury.
- The British government was deaf to the colonies' appeals for justice and kinship.

Declaration of Independence

- The colonies, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world, declare themselves free and independent states.
- They are absolved from allegiance to the British crown and all political connection to Great Britain.
- As free and independent states, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and perform other acts and things independent states may do.
- The signatories mutually pledge their lives, fortunes, and sacred honor for the support of this declaration.

Signatory

- John Hancock, President of the Continental Congress.

Is America Becoming An Anti-Christ Nation?

JUNE 4, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Once upon a time, America was a Christian nation. I know that many on the left cringe when they read a statement like that, but it is true. For most of our history, the population of the United States was overwhelmingly Christian, and the values that governed our society were primarily Christian values. But of course everything has changed in recent decades. When Barack Obama boldly declared that **"we do not consider ourselves a Christian nation"** in 2009, he was speaking the truth. We are no longer a Christian nation and we haven't been for a very long time. So if we aren't a Christian nation at this point, what exactly are we?

According to the Pew Research Center, 64 percent of Americans still considered themselves to be "Christians" **in 2020**...

> About 64% of Americans call themselves Christian today. That might sound like a lot, but 50 years ago that number was 90%, according to a 2020 Pew Research Center study. That same survey said the Christian majority in the US may disappear by 2070.

If nearly two-thirds of your people consider themselves to be "Christians", that would seem to indicate that you are a Christian nation.

But we obviously aren't.

Just look around.

Many of the signs and symbols and messages that we see all around us are overtly anti-Christian.

So what in the world is going on?

Ultimately, there are lots of Americans that still identify themselves as "Christians" even though they have completely abandoned everything that Christianity represents.

Joe Biden is a perfect example. He says that he is a "Christian" and he attends church regularly.

But then the rest of the time he is working very hard against virtually everything that the Bible teaches.

Of course he is far from alone.

According to George Barna, 6 percent of Americans had a "biblical worldview" in 2020, and by 2023 that figure had dropped **to just 4 percent**...

> The first national study of Americans' worldview since the COVID-19 lockdowns shows that the incidence of biblical worldview has fallen to a mere 4%—a drop of one third from the 6% recorded just three years earlier.
>
> In fact, the 6% benchmark measure recorded in January 2020 may prove to be the high-water mark of biblical worldview among American adults for the foreseeable future, according to a new report from the ***American Worldview Inventory 2023*** from the **Cultural Research Center** at **Arizona Christian University**.

I wish that I could tell you that his numbers aren't accurate.

But I can't.

Barna says that there is a second group that has "a substantial number of beliefs and behaviors consistent with biblical principles", but unfortunately that group fell from 25 percent of the population in 2020 **to just 14 percent in 2023**...

> The number of adults who don't possess a biblical worldview, but still hold "a substantial number of beliefs and behaviors consistent with biblical principles," has also fallen dramatically. Only one of every seven adults (14%) belong to the category of what Barna identifies as an "Emergent Follower." That number was 25% only three years ago.

When you add the first two groups together, it comes to a grand total of 18 percent of the population.

That is just depressing.

So what about everyone else?

Well, just about everyone else would fall into Barna's **"world citizen" category**...

> The bulk of the American adult population—82%—falls into the "World Citizen" category, described as people "who may embrace a few biblical principles but generally believe and behave in ways that are distinct from biblical teaching." According to the report, this group has grown substantially from the 69% registered in 2020.

I think that the term "world citizen" perfectly describes most people these days.

Sadly, on at least some level the vast majority of the population has embraced the new values that are constantly being pushed on us by the western elite.

And this is clearly showing up in the poll numbers.

Survey after survey has shown that close to two-thirds of the U.S. population disapproves of the Supreme Court decision that overturned Roe v. Wade. Here is **just one example**…

> About two-thirds (65%) oppose the 2022 Supreme Court decision, Dobbs v. Jackson Women's Health Organization, and 34% approve, numbers that have remained effectively unchanged in CNN's polling across the nearly two years since the ruling. Those who strongly disapprove of the decision continue to outnumber those who strongly approve by a more than 2-to-1 margin.

We live in a country in which nearly two-thirds of the population claims to be Christian, but nearly two-thirds of the population also wants Roe v. Wade back.

That doesn't make any sense at all.

Surveys on other topics tell a similar story.

According to a Gallup survey that was conducted last year, **71 percent** of the population approves of gay marriage, and a Gallup survey that was conducted earlier this year discovered that 22.3 percent of Generation Z adults **now identify as LGBTQ+**…

> Overall, each younger generation is about twice as likely as the generation that preceded it to identify as LGBTQ+. More than one in five Gen Z adults, ranging in age from 18 to 26 in 2023, identify as LGBTQ+, as do nearly one in 10 millennials (aged 27 to 42). The percentage drops to less than 5% of Generation X, 2% of baby boomers and 1% of the Silent Generation.
>
> Bisexuality is the most common LGBTQ+ status among Generation Z, millennials and Generation X. Fifteen percent of all Generation Z adults — representing more than two-thirds of those with an LGBTQ+ identification — are bisexual.

What values are being relentlessly promoted by just about every major institution in our society?

Is it Christ and His values that are being promoted?

Or is it the opposite?

At this point, **even the U.S. military** is systematically promoting values that are directly opposed to the values that we find in the Bible…

> Judicial Watch announced today it received **25 pages** of records regarding drag shows, drag story hours and other pride events for military personnel and their dependent minors organized and paid for by the U.S. Air Force.
>
> The documents were obtained through a May 5, 2023, Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request submitted to the U.S. Department of Defense (DOD) by Judicial Watch and **CatholicVote** Civic Action. The Defense Department issued at least half a dozen "no records" responses to the FOIA request prior to finally releasing these records.

Jesus said that you would know a tree by the fruit that it produces.

Needless to say, the fruit that America is producing is not Christian fruit.

In fact, most of the fruit that America is producing is the kind of fruit that we would expect from an anti-Christ nation.

But even in the midst of all the darkness, God is still at work, and amazing things are happening.

For example, author John Burke has interviewed **70 different people** that have actually been to heaven and have come back to tell us about it…

> Imagine all the love you've experienced in your entire life, from parents, spouses, friends, and family — and then multiply it by a thousand. That's the kind of love experienced by people who've had near-death experiences. They report being in God's presence. John Burke, the Texas-based bestselling author of "*Imagine Heaven*" and now the follow-up book, "*Imagine the God of Heaven*," writes of the topic vividly. Together with his wife, Kathy, of Gateway Church in Austin, he is also the president of Gateway Leadership Initiative (GLI), a nonprofit organization. He and his family live in Austin.
>
> In an interview, Burke said he spoke with 70 "different people for 'Imagine the God of Heaven' — from every continent, every religious background. And yes, they encountered this God of light and love, but many of them also encountered Him as Jesus."

And all over the world, Muslims are having supernatural encounters with Jesus **that radically change their lives**…

> **Uncharted Ministries** has interviewed former Muslims who now follow Jesus, and many of them had supernatural encounters with Jesus during Ramadan. These former Muslims are sharing their stories of discovering Jesus as their savior and praying that others will have the same experience.
>
> Husein tells Uncharted Ministries that he was once a devout Muslim and extremely anti-Christian. But one year, during the week of Easter, Husein saw a Christian preacher on TV talking all about Jesus. He could not take his eyes off the broadcast. And then something supernatural happened to him.
>
> "Suddenly, the Holy Ghost fell on me! I looked up and Jesus was there in front of me. I'd been a devout Muslim but as soon as I saw Him it was like seeing an old friend that I knew before. And I knew it was Jesus. And I knew something else. I knew that He was the Son of God!"

The God that created all things is still doing supernatural things in our day and time.

But even though we have so much evidence staring us in the face, our society continues to run away from God as rapidly as it can.

If we stay on the road that we are on, **it isn't going to lead anywhere good**.

America needs to change course while there is still an opportunity to do so, and the clock is ticking…

Michael's new book entitled "Chaos" is available in paperback and for the Kindle on Amazon.com, and you can subscribe to his Substack newsletter at michaeltsnyder.substack.com.

SOURCE: **END OF THE AMERICAN DREAM**

The Ten Commandments Make Wise Laws

JUNE 3, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Joshua Arnold | **The Washington Stand**

The Louisiana legislature has **passed** a bill that "requires schools that receive public money to post the Ten Commandments in classrooms," Family Research Council President Tony Perkins **said** on Thursday's "Washington Watch," and "the anti-Christian Left is convulsing."

It isn't hard to imagine their cry: "But what about the separation of church and state?" Posting the Ten Commandments in school classrooms "was common," Perkins countered, "until the Supreme Court ruled in 1980 that such a display was in violation of the Establishment Clause of the Constitution." Of course, the Establishment Clause was in effect for 189 years before that, and for most of that time no one objected to the Ten Commandments in schools. Doing so does not establish any religion.

"We're focused on the historical aspect of the Ten Commandments, which all of our laws are derived from," bill sponsor Louisiana Rep. Dodie Horton (R) explained to Perkins. "We also included that, if a school would like to put up other historical documents like the Mayflower Compact, the Northwest Ordinance, the Bill of Rights, they're able to do so." In other words, displaying the Ten Commandments will teach Louisiana schoolchildren about American history and about how American law developed.

Skeptics will still ask, but why are the Ten Commandments displayed and not other religious ethical statements, like the writings of Confucius or Native American myths? One answer is America's historical development. This great nation was not built by Confucians or Muslims, but by people informed by the Bible and the moral teachings found therein.

A second answer is that the moral principles found in the Ten Commandments are so wise that even people from other nations, religions, and cultures will recognize the wisdom they contain. "See, I have taught you statutes and rules, as the Lord my God commanded me," declared Moses.

“Keep them and do them, for that will be your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, who, when they hear all these statutes, will say, ‘Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.’ For what great nation is there that has a god so near to it as the Lord our God is to us, whenever we call upon him? And what great nation is there, that has statutes and rules so righteous as all this law that I set before you today?” (Deuteronomy 4:5-8)

After this exhortation, Moses proceeded to recite the Ten Commandments in Deuteronomy 5. These form the outline for the rest of the laws set forth in Deuteronomy 6-26, which simply apply these 10. The Ten Commandments, in turn, can be reduced to two: “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind” (Deuteronomy 6:5, Matthew 22:37), and “you shall love your neighbor as yourself” (Leviticus 19:18, Matthew 22:39).

Who could dispute this? Who would take issue with laws that prescribed, “You shall not murder, and you shall not commit adultery, and you shall not steal, and you shall not bear false witness against your neighbor” (Deuteronomy 5:17-20)? None of America’s problems are from people following these rules too closely. “When we look at what’s happening in our schools, we look at what is happening in our culture, and we wring our hands, and policymakers try to figure out what they’re going to do,” Perkins said, “it’s pretty simple: go back to the Ten Commandments.”

Of course, real life offers endless applications for these commandments, and people will differ on exactly when and where they apply. Some people would affirm these principles in theory but then deny obvious practical implications.

For example, some people would assent to the statement, “murder is wrong,” but also support abortion, the premeditated, unjust killing of an unborn human being. “I’ve operated on babies that were 25, 26, 27, 28 weeks gestation, and you have to give them anesthesia. They can feel everything,” **said** retired neurosurgeon Dr. Ben Carson on “Washington Watch” Thursday. “What about all those people who are trying to save snail darters? Now a snail darter is considerably less complex than a fetus, even at a few weeks. So, why are you trying to save the one and not the other?” Caring for **animal life** is arguably related to the prohibition on murder, but caring for unborn human life certainly is.

Yet this backwards reasoning is more common than might be expected. At this week’s World Health Assembly in Geneva, Switzerland, Family Research Council Vice President for Policy and Government Affairs Travis Weber **reported** on “Washington Watch” that national representatives were giving speeches with “references to animal health, about the rights of animals to receive relief,” but also about “reproductive health,” a “euphemistic phrase that includes abortion.” Animals’ lives are never more important than human lives.

Granted, the commandments against murder, adultery, stealing, and false testimony are less controversial in our culture than the rest. But the others provide the basis for these good and wise laws. The tenth commandment, for instance, “you shall not covet…” (Deuteronomy 5:21), is not something governments are competent to enforce, since other fallen human beings can’t know the human heart. But coveting is often the root of many wicked deeds the government should deter. For an example of how coveting can lead to murder, theft, and false testimony, see the account of Ahab and Naboth’s vineyard (1 Kings 21:1-16).

The commandment that will likely provoke the most criticism in a public school setting is the first, “You shall have no other gods before me” (Deuteronomy 5:7). But proponents could respond with a de-escalatory admission followed by a provocative question. “That’s fine, you don’t have to agree with it. We recognize the American tradition of religious freedom. In fact, the God who gave these laws invented religious freedom,” they could say. “But, I wonder, what do you believe the basis is for laws prohibiting murder, adultery, theft, and false testimony?”

According to the Ten Commandments, the ultimate reason is the character of the God who ordered the world. But for a secular humanist, who believes there is no god, and that we are the result of random evolutionary processes, then how do they square these moral principles with the evolutionary principle of the survival of the fittest? Not only do the Ten Commandments present a wiser way to live together in society, they also provide a better reason for living that way.

Therefore, “We want our children to see what God’s standard for our moral conduct is,” urged Horton. “We’re not asking the teachers to teach it, but we want our children to be able to see one — that there is a God, and that he does have a

moral standard which they need to conduct themselves." Perkins agreed. "Teach them that there is truth, and we're accountable to it."

Perkins appealed to President George Washington's farewell address, in which the first president declared that morality and religion were the two indispensable supports for political prosperity. If the famously cautious president would publicly endorse morality and religion — after the Establishment Clause had been enacted — surely the mere presence of the Ten Commandments, a basic statement of morality without any proselytization for any religion, should pass constitutional muster. It might even make the students a little bit wiser, if they ever stopped to heed its wisdom.

SOURCE: **THE WASHINGTON STAND**

Joshua Arnold is a senior writer at The Washington Stand.

Annihilation of a Christian Nation

MAY 30, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: TRIBULATION

by Patra Minocha, Brave Hill Productions, ©2024

Wars raging. Illegal Aliens invading.
Evil's escalating. Freedom is fading.

Depopulation Bioweapons unleashed.
Covid vaccines knocking people off their feet.

More deadly Plan-Demics lay in wait…
Treacherous Tyrants, eager to seal humanity's fate.

*All H*** and mayhem are breaking loose.*
Hot tempers erupting… blowing their fuse.

America the Beautiful's on the brink of destruction.
Cities crippled by crime, chaos and dysfunction.

Pedophilia and perversion are the new norm.
Sex trafficking little children. Killing the unborn.

Gender confusion. Genital mutilation.
Transitioning to the opposite sex…
making a mockery of God's creation.

Weather Warfare. End Times disasters.
Nefarious men 'playing God'…

Worshiping the wrong master.
Political rivals perpetrating racial division.
Marxist agendas ushering in Communism.

Social media censorship…
stripping us of our 1st Amendment Rights.
Our civil liberties are on the line…
America must fight to keep freedom alive.

Persecution of Christians.
Religious Freedoms under attack.
Time for the Body of Christ…
To 'Stand on the Rock' and fight back.

Annihilation of a Christian Nation.
Christ is our refuge…
Amid the ruin and devastation.

Keep peace with your soul.
through life's trials and tribulations.

Draw close to the Lord,
The King of Salvation.

SOURCE: **POST & MAIL**

Appeal to Heaven: A Re-Dedication of America Back to God

MAY 3, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING

> "We do hereby dedicate this Land, and ourselves, to reach the People within these shores with the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and to raise up Godly generations after us, and with these generations take the Kingdom of God to all the earth. May this Covenant of Dedication remain to all generations, as long as this earth remains, and may this Land, along with England, be Evangelist to the World. May all who see this Cross, remember what we have done here, and may those who come here to inhabit join us in this Covenant and in this most noble work that the Holy Scriptures may be fulfilled."

Speakers Begin at the 5:00 Minute Mark

Watch the above "Appeal to Heaven" Recording from April 29th, 2024, Governor's Office @ the Patrick Henry Building, Capitol Square, Richmond, Virginia

Speaker list order

- Greeting: Don Blake, Founder and President of Virginia Christian Alliance, the umbrella organization of FirstLanding1607.com
- Mark Jenkins Associate Pastor of Berea Baptist Church in Rockville VA
- Alan Lese, Founder and Director of Hope For Israel in Richmond Virginia
- Donica Hudson of Pray America Ministries, from North Carolina
- Dr. Xavier Becerra a Messianic Pastor of Williamsburg Va
- Travis Witt, Pastor and a director of Founding Freedom at Liberty University
- Charles " Chuck" Crismier, Pastor and radio host of Viewpoint and Save America for 30 years of daily radio.
- Nancy Schultz of Washington DC, national speaker on current issues.
- Terri Hasdorff of Northern Virginia, author and national speaker
- Dr. Shelia Furey, founder of Virginia Medical Freedom Alliance
- Don Blake, founder Founder and President of Virginia Christian Alliance
- Craig Johnson, Pastor, writer and radio host.
- Chris Evans from Foundation of American Christian Education.

- Dr. Kathryn Camp, PhD in theology
- Teresa Pregnall, Director of Concerned Women of America, Virginia Chapter
- Donica Hudson, Craig Johnson and James Manship aka George Washington
- Leaders of Or Ha Olam Messianic Congregation
- Travis Witt and James Manship
- Pastor Tom Alvis of Mount Moriah Church, Powhatan VA

————————–

FRC Publishes New Edition of Hostility Against Churches Report Indicating a Doubling of Attacks

FEBRUARY 21, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

WASHINGTON, D.C. — Family Research Council (FRC) today released the newest edition of its **Hostility Against Churches** report, updated to include hostility incidents from calendar year 2023. The report's findings suggest that the rise in hostility against U.S. churches that were identified in FRC's inaugural December 2022 report has neither slowed nor plateaued; rather, it has accelerated rapidly. FRC identified 436 hostility incidents in 2023–*more than double* the number identified in 2022 and more than *eight times* the number identified in 2018, the first year for which FRC collected data.

Notable findings in this report include, but are not limited to:

– Over the past six years (2018-2023), FRC has identified 915 acts of hostility against U.S. churches. The types of acts identified included vandalism, arson, gun-related incidents, bomb threats, and more.

– In 2023, at least 436 acts of hostility against churches occurred in the United States, more than double the number identified in 2022.

– In 2023, acts of hostility against churches took place in 48 states and the District of Columbia, with more occurring in states with larger populations. California had the most incidents, with 33. Texas had 28 incidents. Hawaii and Wyoming had none.

– Criminal acts of vandalism and destruction of church property may be symptomatic of a collapse in societal reverence and respect for houses of worship and religion.

Tony Perkins, FRC president and former chair of the U.S. Commission on International Religious Freedom, commented on the report:

"There is a common connection between the growing religious persecution abroad and the rapidly increasing hostility toward churches here at home: our government's policies. The indifference abroad to the fundamental freedom of religion is rivaled only by the increasing antagonism toward the moral absolutes taught by Bible-believing churches here in the U.S., which is fomenting this environment of hostility toward churches."

Arielle Del Turco, Director of the Center for Religious Liberty at FRC and author of the report, commented:

“Although the motivations for many of these acts of hostility remain unknown, the effect is unmistakable: religious intimidation. They send the message that churches are not wanted in the community or respected in general. Our culture is demonstrating a growing disdain for Christianity and core Christian beliefs, and acts of hostility against churches could be a physical manifestation of that. Regardless of the motivations of these crimes, everyone should treat churches and all houses of worship with respect and affirm the importance of religious freedom for all Americans.”

To access the full publication, please visit: **http://frc.org/HostilityAgainstChurches**

A Biblical Response to Increasing Church Attacks: 'Pray to Our God' and 'Post a Guard'

FEBRUARY 15, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD, UNCATEGORIZED

Joshua Arnold | **The Washington Stand**

Yet another church shooting on Sunday underscored the dangerous environment faced by Christians today, even in places once considered "safe" for Christianity. In this environment, church security consultant Tim Miller **said** on "Washington Watch," churches need to take security seriously, as a matter of wisdom.

For those who may not be aware, a 36-year-old Salvadoran woman **entered** Lakewood Church in Houston, Texas between services along with her seven-year-old son. She opened fire with an AR-15 rifle but was quickly taken down by off-duty police officers on the church's security team. She died, her son was shot in the head and remains in critical condition, and one other person was injured.

At this point in the investigation, Miller acknowledged, it is unclear whether the motive was psychological or political. The woman had a criminal record and **history** of mental illness. She might have been motivated by anti-Semitism ("Palestine" was written on her gun, and she recently divorced a man with Jewish family). She might also have been motivated by gender ideology (she sometimes used a male alias, and we've seen **increasing incidents** of violence perpetrated by LGBT-identifying people).

Whatever the reason in this instance, the Lakewood Church shooting extends an increasing trend of attacks on churches. Last year, Family Research Council **documented** more than 500 attacks on American churches from 2018 through March 2023. "We seem to be seeing more of these in recent years," said Family Research Council President Tony Perkins, host of "Washington Watch," adding that they seemed to indicate an "environment of hostility toward churches."

In particular, "We see hostility being directed at religious institutions that hold to traditional morality," Perkins pointed out, "and that's coming from our own government." Luke recorded similar but more extreme circumstances, in which Saul sought and obtained the government's permission to imprison and kill followers of Jesus (Acts 9:1-2).

"We're seeing not only the frequency but the severity of these attacks continue," agreed Miller. "All of us were raised in churches that you didn't even have to think about that." Given the "unparalleled anti-Semitism" now directed towards Jews, he said, "it shouldn't surprise us that that's beginning to pivot now towards Christian communities." He compared the moment to the circumstances of Nehemiah's day, when the enemies of God's people were "very angry" with them for rebuilding Jerusalem's wall, "and they all plotted together to come and fight against Jerusalem and to cause confusion in it" (Nehemiah 4:7-8).

Lakewood Church's pastor, Joel Osteen, and his bestselling book, "Your Best Life Now: 7 Steps to Living Your Full Potential," are widely **identified** with an unorthodox brand of teaching called the prosperity gospel. He **told** The Associated Press in 2004 he wanted his services to "uplift people. They've got to walk away saying, 'You know what, I feel better today."'

Osteen's teachings have been criticized for watering down the gospel message. Bethlehem Seminary Professor Dieudonne Tamfu **called** the prosperity gospel "an idolatrous perversion of the gospel according to which Jesus is a means to God's full blessings, primarily of wealth, health, and might." Pastor Greg Gilbert **critiqued** "Your Best Life Now" as "one more self-help manual focusing on the power of positive thinking." Wrote Gilbert, "There is nothing Christian about this book. … There is no cross. There is no sin. There is no redemption or salvation or eternity."

In his letter to the Galatians, Paul argued, "But if I, brothers, still preach circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? In that case the offense of the cross has been removed" (Galatians 5:11). By "circumcision," Paul meant a more culturally acceptable system of works-based self-righteousness. The "offense of the cross" refers to the fundamental Christian doctrine that the only way for man to be declared righteous is through faith in Jesus Christ's sacrificial death for our sins. Paul's contention was that watering down the gospel message would also remove the grounds for persecution.

Yet Lakewood Church's self-help heterodoxy proved no defense against the rising tide of church attacks. "As the broader culture continues to secularize at an astonishing speed, the theological claims of Christianity are increasingly seen as not only implausible but as bigoted and dangerous, particularly in the area of sexual ethics," remarked David Closson, director of Family Research Council's Center for Biblical Worldview. "In the cultural imagination of many people, the church is the last institution opposing much of the moral drift we've witnessed in the last quarter of a century."

Christian church gatherings have been targets since the first century. Luke recorded that "Saul was ravaging the church, and entering house after house , he dragged off men and women and committed them to prison" (Acts 8:2). Saul, a.k.a. Paul, later admitted, "I not only locked up many of the saints in prison after receiving authority from the chief priests, but when they were put to death I cast my vote against them. And I punished them often in all the synagogues and tried to make them blaspheme, and in raging fury against them I persecuted them even to foreign cities" (Acts 26:10-11).

In fact, Christians have faced intense seasons of persecution for nearly 2,000 years, right up to the present day. "Although the church has been persecuted throughout its existence, the American church is certainly experiencing, in a more personal way, what many of our brothers and sisters in Christ have experienced for a long time," Closson explained.

"Jesus warned his disciples of increased persecution in John 15-16," Closson said. As Jesus told his followers, "If the world hates you, know that it has hated me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love you as its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you" (John 15:18-19). "The reality is, if we believe Scripture, it's only going to get worse," noted Miller.

If churches can expect to face increased hostility, persecution, and violence, then they should be prepared, argued Miller. "Security is about being wise and prepared with a plan," he said. Proverbs says twice, "The prudent sees danger and hides himself, but the simple go on and suffer for it. (Proverbs 22:3, 27:12). If "the church is a hospital, we want broken people to come," Miller urged. "But we also want people to be safe in the process of coming."

Miller drew two principles for church security from Nehemiah 4:9, "And we prayed to our God and set a guard as a protection against them day and night." "We pray to our God first and then we post a guard," he said. This approach acknowledges God as our shield and providential shepherd, and it also acknowledges that God often works through human means to achieve his purposes.

Perkins added one more principle, found in the same chapter. We should "not operate out of fear," he said. "We have no reason to fear if we have prepared and taken the right precautions." Nehemiah encouraged the harried inhabitants of Jerusalem, "Do not be afraid of them. Remember the Lord, who is great and awesome, and fight for your brothers, your sons, your daughters, your wives, and your homes" (Nehemiah 4:13). Church attacks may be on the rise, but remembering our great and awesome Lord should leave us no reason to fear.

SOURCE: **THE WASHINGTON STAND**

Joshua Arnold is a senior writer at The Washington Stand.

An Open Border Policy Is Not a Biblical Mandate

FEBRUARY 12, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Joe Blackholm | **The Washington Stand**

When the Supreme Court **ruled** recently that the federal government could remove razor wire on the border between Texas and Mexico that was put in place by the state of Texas, it set off a legal, political, and even theological debate about the federalism and border policy. Despite the ruling, the state of Texas has said they will continue installing the wire, and several states have decided to send **state troopers** and members of the **National Guard** to Texas to help the effort.

Yes, the federal government generally has had jurisdiction over what happens at our federal border, but we've never faced a situation where the federal government was trying to tear down border barriers to make it easier to illegally enter the country. These are unique times. As Florida Governor Ron DeSantis (R) has pointed out, if the Constitution was intended to force states to accept illegal entry into their borders from foreign governments, there's no way it would have been ratified.

Since the Supreme Court decision, a political debate has erupted in Washington, D.C. An allegedly **bipartisan bill** called for the border to be closed if more than 5,000 people per day illegally cross the border, but any support that may have once existed for the bill fell apart the moment it became public.

Within Christian circles, the political debate has been happening in tandem with a theological debate where some appear to be arguing that allowing open borders is a matter of Christian love. On X, the platform formerly known as Twitter, Carlos A. Rodriguez, **said**, "100% of migrants beyond the razor fences were created in the image of God." The implication appears to be that image bearers of God should generally be allowed to do what they want to do, but he can't possibly mean that.

Using the moment to take a shot at the nation's largest Protestant denomination, another **X user said**, "The southern Baptist convention international mission Board budget is $282,000,000. And the nations are coming to the southern border but Southern Baptists want to see those people trapped in razor wire." Setting aside the obvious slander about those who oppose illegal immigration wanting to see people trapped in razor wire, the assumption here seems to be that we must choose between fulfilling the Great Commission and respecting the rule of law. But this is a false choice.

The Bible unquestionably endorses the idea of welcoming strangers and showing hospitality. It further calls for the just treatment of everyone, because they are created in the image of God (Deuteronomy 24:17). But that's not a rebuke of national borders or a statement that people should be able to go wherever they want whenever they want. "Thou shalt not kill" and "that shalt not steal" are not in conflict, they are complementary. They both recognize that people have dignity and rights by virtue of their humanity, which include the right to life and the right to property. Nations are a way of

recognizing property that is owned by a community and therefore not owned by those outside the community. This means people inside a community have privileges those outside a community do not have. Like the definition of a woman, this hasn't been controversial until very recently.

The book of Nehemiah is dedicated to the idea that the security that comes from walls is a sign of God's blessing and provision. Conversely, the lack of walls is evidence of social decay and vulnerability. God is not troubled that the purpose of walls is to prevent some people from doing things they want to do because He knows some people desire to do things they shouldn't do, like take fentanyl and victims of sex trafficking across international borders for the purpose of killing and exploiting.

Of course, not everyone seeking to cross our border intends harm, but that would also be true of all the people who might want to sleep in your house tonight if they knew it was unlocked, but you lock it anyway.

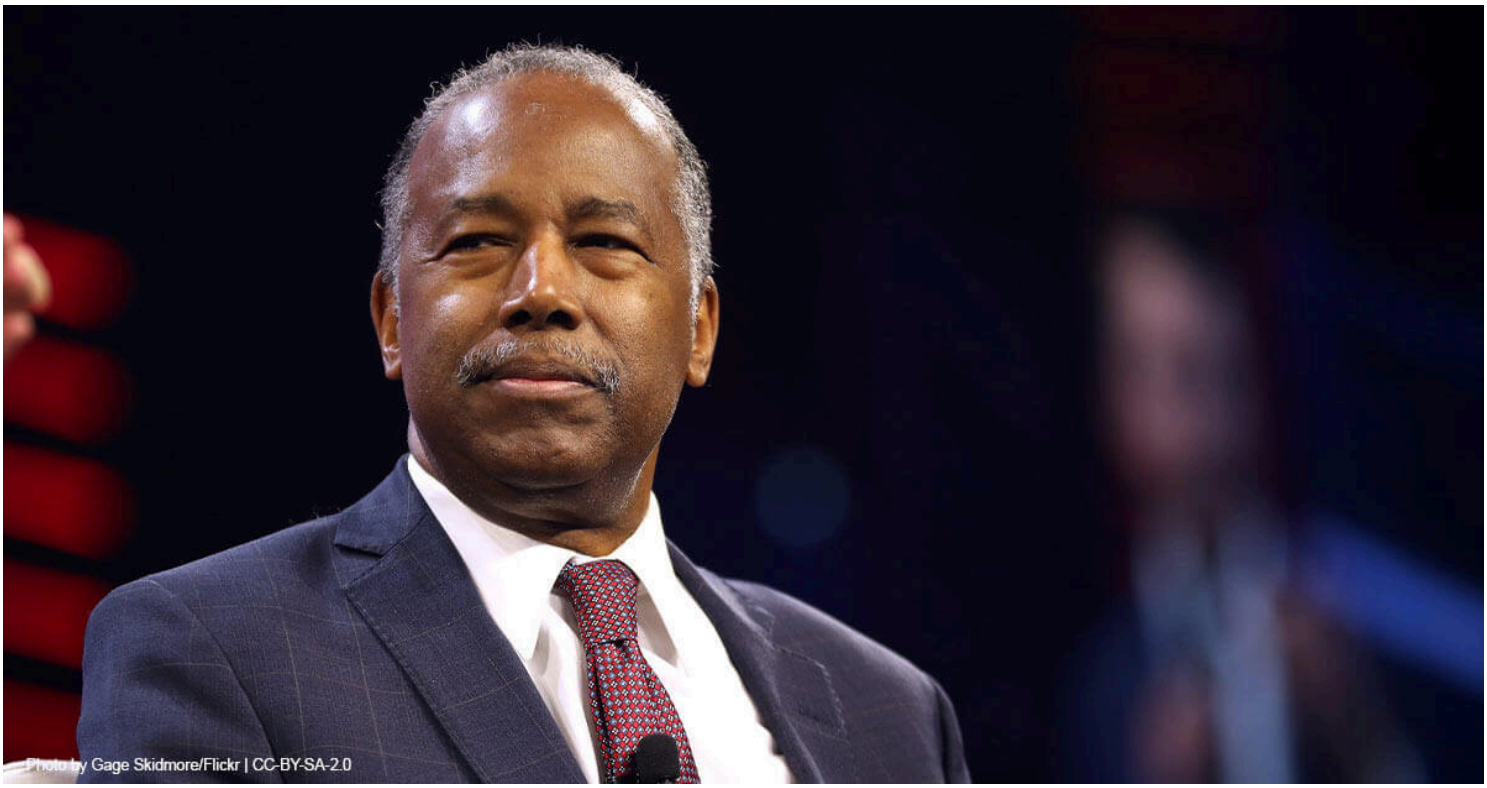
The moral arguments being made in defense of open borders aren't much different than the left-wing moral arguments being made on a range of other issues. It all comes down to the belief that you're not loving your neighbor if you won't let your neighbor do whatever they want. We're supposed to let people come into the country if they want, sleep on the streets if they want, steal iPhones from stores if they want, cut off their genitals if they want, abort their children if they want. The desire itself is the justification. The belief that some greater good could outweigh the current longing of an individual is framed as hatred or bigotry. But none of it is true.

We don't have to choose between love and order, and anyone who suggests otherwise may be well intended, but they certainly aren't speaking for God.

SOURCE: **THE WASHINGTON STAND**

(VIDEO) Ben Carson Warns Christians: 'You'll See the Attacks Ramp Up Significantly as the Election Approaches'

JANUARY 23, 2024
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



TWS Staff Report:

Few people have been a target of the legacy media like Dr. Ben Carson, famed neurosurgeon and former member of the Trump cabinet. Late last week, Family Research Council President Tony Perkins sat down with the longtime conservative on "Washington Watch," and the two men discussed a number of topics, including how Dr. Carson handles the Left's hostility, what the country would look like if Joe Biden hadn't been elected, and how believers can help get America back on the right track. Here's what the former presidential candidate had to say.

Dr. Ben Carson on Media Attacks Against Politically Engaged Christians
https://youtube.com/watch?v=RmicqdYoj7k

TONY PERKINS: Election season is well underway now, and the Left and their legacy media collaborators have ratcheted up their attacks on Christians who participate in the political process. Now, we've seen this before, right? This is not new, but here's what you need to understand: these attacks are designed to silence and intimidate Christians. And as I've said many times, courage breeds courage. As followers of Christ, we cannot allow these attacks to cause us to shrink back and be silent. We know what is true, we know what is right, and we need to be willing to state that. Joining me now to discuss

this is a man who always stands bold for his faith. It's been an honor to work with him, especially when he was in the Trump administration as the secretary of Housing and Urban Development. He was a 2016 presidential candidate, and before that, a pioneering neurosurgeon at Johns Hopkins. He is now the founder and chairman of the American Cornerstone Institute. And he's a great friend. Dr. Ben Carson, welcome back to the program.

BEN CARSON: Well, thank you, Tony. It's always good to be with you. And thank you for being so courageous yourself and being a patriot.

PERKINS: Well, it's a lot easier when I've got others that are willing to stand, and you've done that. And I've talked about this before. You could have easily left the scene after the Trump administration ended, but you've stepped up and you've started your own organization that's helping teach children about America, instilling patriotic values. And you're out there talking and as a result, you're being attacked by the media. I want to play a clip from Joe Scarborough from "Morning Joe" and his attack on you, and I want to allow you to respond to that.

: " got Ben Carson out there, you know, comparing him to the second coming of Jesus too — like it just … . Do we, Alex, do we have that Ben Carson thing where it's just … compared to King David, a man after God's own heart?"

PERKINS: All right, Dr. Carson. What do you say?

CARSON: Well, talk about distortion and lies. First of all, I never compared him to King David. I said, if many of the people who hate and criticize Trump today had been alive at the time of King David, they would have said the same kinds of things about him, because of some of the things that he was involved in. But God can use all kinds of different people for different occasions. And that was the context in which it was said, and I never said anything about the Second coming of Christ or any of these things. They just take it and distort it.

PERKINS: That's the one they want to throw in. I've heard that several times, and I've not heard anybody talking about that. But it is a distortion. this is the leftist media. And you talk about disinformation. I mean, the ones who want a corner on the market when it comes to telling the American people what's going on.

CARSON: Well, also bear in mind when you're talking about Marxism — and a lot of their policies and their ideology stems from Marxism — the last thing that the Marxists want is any other source of dependency or comfort than themselves. And therefore, anything that references God — particularly as a savior — is anathema to them. And they will continue to attack it. And you'll see the attacks ramping up viciously as the election approaches.

PERKINS: I think that is a large part of it. I also think that the more they talk, the more we realize there's a total lack of biblical knowledge when we see what the media has to say and their interpretation of Christianity. But here's the bottom line, Dr. Carson. And again, you're Exhibit A of this. If you're going to step into the arena and you're going to encourage Christians to engage and to allow their faith to guide their vote, you just need to be prepared that the legacy media is going to come after you.

CARSON: There's no question that they will. The way I kind of look at it , how long can they attack you and what can they do against the backdrop of eternity? So it doesn't really worry me too much. I just need to make sure that I'm in the good graces of God. I don't care too much about whether I'm in the good graces of those who oppose God and God's agenda. Courage is something that's so important to liberty, because you cannot be the land of the free if you're not the home of the brave.

PERKINS: Absolutely. And that's where I think as Christians, number one, Jesus warned us that this was going to happen. He told us that … when we came toward the end, there were going to be those that hated us because they hated him. And there was going to be a lot of deception out there — and we needed to follow his teaching, follow the Word, be in the Word, understand the Word, and be bold in standing up for it. I want to play another clip. This clip is from Vice President Kamala Harris, who was on "The View" talking about the upcoming election and 'the crazies.' All right. Play the clip of Kamala Harris.

: It's unfortunate that there are some who would deny fact or overlook it, when in fact, moving toward progress requires that we speak truth.

CARSON:

PERKINS: I do believe we need to speak truth, but I'm not quite sure we're getting it from the Biden administration.

CARSON: Well, one thing I've noticed about that administration is whatever they accuse you of is what they're doing. Projectionism — completely. And you talk about not telling the truth to sit there and say until very recently that there's no problem at the border. "We have complete control of that." And when it reached the point where people were being sent from Texas and Arizona and other border states to New York and to Chicago and to various places — and you could no longer deny that there was a problem, that it was facing everybody — that's the only way you ever get them to admit that there was anything going on.

PERKINS: Right, but see, they have the media. And this is what folks need to understand: the media is complicit with them. And so, they're able to get away with these things, the media during the Trump administration manufactured or — okay, I'll be a little generous — they twisted things to make things appear that were not. As opposed to what they're doing with the Biden administration, actually refusing to cover things just so it's covered up.

CARSON: Well, you know, I was a victim of that when they said that I purchased a $31,000 dining room table while trying to cut the budget for poor people. And of course, I never did purchase a $31,000 table. The whole dining room suit, which was 17 pieces, cost $31,000. That's a big difference. One table, which is 17 pieces, which we never bought, because my wife in particular was upset about the prices of things. And she , "I know some wonderful consignment shops where you could get some quality stuff for a fraction of this cost." But the whole thing incited an IG investigation — inspector general investigation — that cost more than $1 million of taxpayer money over a $31,000 supposed table that was never bought.

PERKINS: … But the media fueled that. The media fueled that, because it was a narrative that they wanted to talk about. But when you talk about real policy issues — like what's happening at the border — if it were not for conservative media outlets, it's just total crickets among the leftist media.

CARSON: But I am actually encouraged by what I'm seeing with so many people not buying into the attempt by the Left to use the Department of Justice to eliminate their political opponent. Because if we allow them to succeed, America will never be the same again.

PERKINS: 100%. I've got this other clip I want to play of Kamala Harris to get you to respond to it…

Joy Behar: "Now, are you scared? First of all, what could happen if Trump ever became, God forbid, president again? And what are you going to do to stop the crazies?" **Kamala Harris:** "I am scared as heck. Yeah. Which is why I'm traveling our country."

PERKINS: Is that why you're traveling the country as well? You know what is at stake in this election?

CARSON: That's exactly the reason. You know, this is a critical election. We've already seen a massive switch in the direction of our country just in the last three years. Imagine what another turn of that kind of philosophy would do. Look at the chaos that's going on in the world. You know, we had a lot of peace initiatives with the Abraham Accords. There was obviously some semblance of camaraderie that was developing there — all destroyed. Putin was holding off. We've empowered him, quite frankly, with our energy policies, making his oil much more valuable and giving him the resources to carry on the kind of warfare that's going on with Ukraine almost indefinitely while draining our resources. China is being emboldened. You know, chaos is prevailing because we show weakness rather than strength.

PERKINS: So, Dr. Carson, you had a front row seat. You were a part of the cabinet of the last administration. … You were there from the start. If, let's just say that we were still we were in the second term of a Trump administration, do you think the world would be as it is today?

CARSON: No, I don't think any of the things that I just talked about would be going on. In addition to that, we would have continued developing our energy resources, and we would be exporting large amounts of liquid natural gas to Europe and other parts of the world — not only supplying their needs, but helping to decrease our budget deficits. And I think we certainly wouldn't be entertaining all of this craziness that's going on in our school system teaching children. I mean, I just feel bad for the little kids today. The stuff that they're being exposed to, it was never meant to be. And some of the books that we exposed them to have things in them that would embarrass an adult looking at them.

PERKINS: Thanks for bringing that up, Dr. Carson, because you have probably — more than most — an appreciation for education, public education, for the ability to have books and read. So when we're talking about these things, obviously, for the moral aspects we oppose . But if you are pushing all this crazy transgender nonsense and all this sexualization of our children, it has to supplant something else. So when they're doing this, they're not doing something that might actually lead to success, which again, you're Exhibit A of what can happen when you have the opportunity for an education.

CARSON: Well, in a recent survey, it was discovered that 77% of high school students in Baltimore were only capable of reading at an elementary school level. You know, that's going to impact their lives. And we're seeing those kinds of statistics all over our country. And when we look at the multi-national evaluations, we have a tendency to end up very close to the bottom, particularly in science and math. These are things that are going to hurt us. They already are hurting us. They will hurt us more in the future if we don't go ahead and deal with them. And let school be school. … But, you know, part of the problem, and we've talked about this on your program before, is the breakdown of the traditional nuclear family, which is where values are generally passed on. So unless we can get that back, it's an uphill battle.

PERKINS: Dr. Carson, we just have about a minute and a half left. As we move the 2024 election cycle, we've talked about a number of issues here, but what are the top three issues that you say we have to get … ?

CARSON: Well, we clearly are going to have to deal with the southern border with, you know, just an open border with all kinds of people coming in, including terrorists. And if the terrorists aren't coming here and planning something really bad, then they're guilty of terrorist malpractice. That's big. That's a big one. And then the economy, we need to go back and understand what the underlying things are. You know, a lot of economists like to say economy is just cyclical — sort of like a sine wave up and down. It doesn't have anything to do with what's going on. That's not true. It has to do with the fact that sometimes we have people in office who know what they're doing and understand the economy — and sometimes we don't. And so we need to deal with that. And then we need to bring back faith. We need to bring God back into our society. That is the most important thing. The other things will fall in line if we do that.

PERKINS: I think you are 100% correct. Dr. Ben Carson, we're out of time for today. But as always, great to see you and thanks so much for joining us

Thanksgiving in America

NOVEMBER 21, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: THANKSGIVING

Wallbuilders

The tradition of Thanksgiving as a time to focus on God and His blessings dates back almost four centuries in America. While such celebrations occurred at Cape Henry Virginia as early as 1607, it is from the Pilgrims that we derive the current tradition of Thanksgiving.

The Pilgrims set sail for America on September 6, 1620, and for two months braved the harsh elements of a storm-tossed sea. After disembarking at Plymouth Rock, they had a prayer service and began building hasty shelters, but unprepared for a harsh New England winter, nearly half died before spring.

Wallbuilders Thanksgiving Document Page is here

Yet, persevering in prayer, and assisted by helpful Indians, they reaped a bountiful harvest the following summer. The grateful Pilgrims then declared a three-day feast in December 1621 to thank God and to celebrate with their Indian friends America's first Thanksgiving Festival. This began an annual tradition in the New England Colonies that slowly spread into other Colonies.

The first national Thanksgiving occurred in 1789. According to the Congressional Record for September 25 of that year, immediately after approving the Bill of Rights:

Mr. Boudinot said he could not think of letting the session pass without offering an opportunity to all the citizens of the United States of joining with one voice in returning to Almighty God their sincere thanks for the many blessings He had poured down upon them. With this view, therefore, he would move the following resolution:

Resolved, That a joint committee of both Houses be directed to wait upon the President of the United States to request that he would recommend to the people of the United States a day of public thanksgiving and prayer. . . .

Mr. Roger Sherman justified the practice of thanksgiving, on any single event, not only as a laudable one in itself but also as warranted by a number of precedents in Holy Writ. . . . This example he thought worthy of a Christian imitation on the present occasion.

The resolution was delivered to President George Washington, who heartily concurred with the congressional request, declaring:

Whereas it is the duty of all nations to acknowledge the providence of Almighty God, to obey His will, to be grateful for His benefits, and humbly to implore His protection and favor. . . . Now, therefore, I do appoint Thursday, the 26th day of November 1789 . . . that we may all unite to render unto Him our sincere and humble thanks for His kind care and protection.

National Thanksgiving Proclamations occurred sporadically following this one, and most official Thanksgiving observances still occurred only at the State level. Much of the credit for the adoption of an annual national Thanksgiving may be attributed to Mrs. Sarah Josepha Hale, the editor of Godey's Lady's Book. For over twenty years, she promoted the idea of a national Thanksgiving Day, contacting President after President until Abraham Lincoln responded in 1863 by setting aside the last Thursday of November, declaring:

We are prone to forget the Source from which come. . . . No human counsel hath devised nor hath any mortal hand worked out these great things. They are the gracious gifts of the Most High God. . . . I do, therefore invite my fellow-citizens in every part of the United States . . . to observe the last Thursday of November next as a day of thanksgiving and praise to our beneficent Father Who dwelleth in the heavens.

For the next seventy-five years, Presidents followed LincolnÌs precedent, annually declaring a national Thanksgiving Day. Then, in 1941, Congress permanently established the fourth Thursday of each November as a national holiday.

As you celebrate the Thanksgiving holiday this year, remember to retain the original gratefulness to God that has always been the spirit of this, the oldest of all American holidays.

recommended . . . thanksgiving and praise that the good people may express the grateful feelings of their hearts and join . . . their supplication that it may please God, through the merits of Jesus Christ to forgive and . . .to enlarge kingdom which consisteth in righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. (Continental Congress, 1777 – Written by Signers of the Declaration Samuel Adams and Richard Henry Lee) appoint . . . a day of public Thanksgiving to Almighty God. . . to Him that He would . . . pour out His Holy Spirit on all ministers of the Gospel; that He would . . . spread the light of Christian knowledge through the remotest corners of the earth; . . . and that He would establish these United States upon the basis of religion and virtue. (Governor Thomas Jefferson, 1779)
I. . appoint . . . a day of public thanksgiving and praise . . . to render to God the tribute of praise for His unmerited goodness towards us . . . us . . . the Holy Scriptures which are able to enlighten and make us wise to eternal salvation. And present our supplications…that He would forgive our manifold sins and . . . cause the benign religion of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ to be known, understood, and practiced among all the inhabitants of the earth. (Governor John Hancock, 1790)

READ MORE at WallBuilders

CBN News | Faith Nation November 1, 2023

NOVEMBER 1, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: FAITH NATION

Covering the intersection of faith and politics from Washington, D.C., daily program Faith Nation brings you prominent national figures from both sides of the political aisle. This program is hosted by CBN News anchors Jenna Browder and John Jessup.

Israeli Ground Operations Intensify | Faith Nation - October 31, 2023
https://youtube.com/watch?v=icANodszUGU

One Million Kids Gather at Flag Poles to Pray for America

SEPTEMBER 28, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Tens of thousands of students around the nation gathered around flag poles to pray for their schools and the nation. The annual "See You At The Pole" rallies took place this morning on campuses across the country.

"We have always been interested in having the moment of See You at the Pole move towards a movement of prayer," spokesman Doug Clark told Baptist Press.

The Todd Starnes Show

NYC to Spend $1 Billion to House Illegals, While Vets Are Homeless

00:00 / 1:53:46

DEVELOPING STORY:

According to the "See You at the Pole" website, Bible clubs, weekly prayer meetings and other ministries have begun on campuses where students participated in the event.

Will you join me as I raise money for Alliance Defending Freedom? They don't charge their clients a penny. It's up to us to protect the truth and God-given rights for our children. Click here to help our friends at ADF!

READ MORE ON **TODD STARNES**

Morality and Religion: The Foundation of Free Societies

SEPTEMBER 27, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Stephen McDowell | **Providence Foundation**

Many people today think that religion should be kept separate from government, but in truth the faith of a people is the most important aspect of civil society. George Washington wrote in his "Farewell Address" in 1796, "Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports."[1]

Our Founders believed that it was not just faith in any god or religion that formed the foundation of free societies, but it was specifically the Christian religion and faith in the true God. Signer of the Declaration, Benjamin Rush wrote in 1806: "Christianity is the only true and perfect religion, and that in proportion as mankind adopt its principles and obeys its precepts, they will be wise and happy."2

All nations are religious. All nations are built upon some religion, that is, upon some set of presuppositions about life, law, right, truth, and morality that is ultimately rooted in the faith of the people. A people's faith determines a people's character and worldview, which in turn determines how free, prosperous, just, and virtuous the nation is. The religion of a people is the life-blood of the nation. It is the primary seed that produces fruit in every sphere of life.

> President John Adams wrote that, "Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other."[3]

Why is this? Only a moral and religious people can provide the power or principles necessary to support our unique form of government. Diagram 1 depicts the power and form of our constitutional republic. The pillars in this diagram represent the framework of our free nation and include such concepts as constitutionalism, decentralization of power, separation of powers, election of representatives, and separation of jurisdictions. This framework has been an important component in the United States becoming the most free and prosperous nation the world has ever seen. But more important than the form is the power of our republic. In fact, the form cannot exist without the power. Good structures are not enough because the best forms of government in bad hands can do nothing great or good. A people must be prepared from within to live in liberty.

The power is the internal principles that must reside in the lives of the American populace. Any people who desire to live free must be self-governed, work together in union for the common good, recognize the value of the individual, protect property rights, and be knowledgeable and moral. Notice from the diagram that the foundational building block of a free nation is faith in God. Each one of the principles that must be a part of people's lives for a free nation to be established and maintained requires the indispensable support of the Creator.

The uniqueness and value of man comes from his being created by God. Man becomes self-governing as he is subject to God and His truth. Morality cannot exist separate from religion. Man's most precious possession, his conscience, responds to right or wrong put in his heart by his Creator. The strongest force to bring union among a people is a common faith. Education that will propagate liberty must sow seeds of truth. All truth originates with God.

For the fundamental rights of man to be secure from government, the people must recognize that these rights are endowed by their Creator, and not granted by government. If people think that government, or man, is the source of rights then government can take away these rights. But if God gives rights to men, they are inalienable.

A fundamental question in securing liberty for all men is: "Who is the source of law in a society?" In reality, the source of law in a society is the god of that society. If man is the final source of the law, then the law will constantly change as man's worldview changes. God is the source of true law and His law is absolute. William Blackstone, the great English legal scholar, said that no human laws are of any validity, if contrary to the higher law of God.

Historically, the Christian faith has been the source of laws of liberty. This truth was once well known by Americans. The chamber of the U.S. House of Representatives contains 23 marble relief portraits of noted lawgivers. Most of them were Christians and had a Biblical view of law. Only one is seen full-faced and is the greatest lawgiver of all — Moses.

Certain aspects of the laws of liberty are revealed by God to all men through creation and their conscience, in what our Founders called the "laws of nature." However, the primary way that God has revealed His law to man is through "the laws of nature's God" as revealed in the Holy Scriptures. To the degree that nations have applied the principles of the Bible, is the degree to which those nations have prospered and been free.

The Christian faith is not only the source of the ideas of liberty, but it also produces the internal character necessary for a people to live free. Christianity has produced the power in the people that leads to liberty and prosperity.

On June 8, 1783, not long before Washington resigned his commission as General of the Army of the newly independent American republic, he wrote a letter to the governors of the thirteen states communicating a number of important points he believed necessary for the support of the new nation. He concluded:

> "I now make it my earnest prayer, that God would have you, and the State over which you preside, in his holy protection, . . . that he would most graciously be pleased to dispose us all, to do Justice, to love mercy, and to demean ourselves with that Charity, humility, and pacific temper of mind, which were the Characteristics of the Divine Author of our blessed Religion, and without an humble imitation of whose example in these things, we can never hope to be a happy Nation."[4]

His advice for the preservation and advancement of the new nation was to imitate the character of Christ Jesus, the founder of the Christian faith. If we follow his wise counsel, we can have the highest hope for the future fortunes of our nation, but if we turn aside from this eternal truth we will cease to exist as the land of the free.

~~~

Stephen McDowell is President and co-founder of the Providence Foundation, a Christian educational organization whose mission is to train and network leaders to transform nations. Stephen has trained people throughout America and from over 100 nations. He has traveled to 40 nations where he has consulted with government officials, assisted in writing
~~~

political documents, advised political parties, and started Christian schools and Biblical worldview training centers. He has authored and co-authored over 30 books, videos, and training courses including *America's Providential History*, *Liberating the Nations*, and *Monumental, Restoring America as the Land of Liberty*. To learn more about ideas presented in this article see these and other books published by the Providence Foundation (website: **www.providencefoundation.com**).

SOURCE: **PROVIDENCE FOUNDATION**

End Notes

1. George Washington's "Farewell Address," September 17, 1796. *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, by James D. Richardson, Washington: Bureau of National Literature and Art, 1910, 1:205-216.

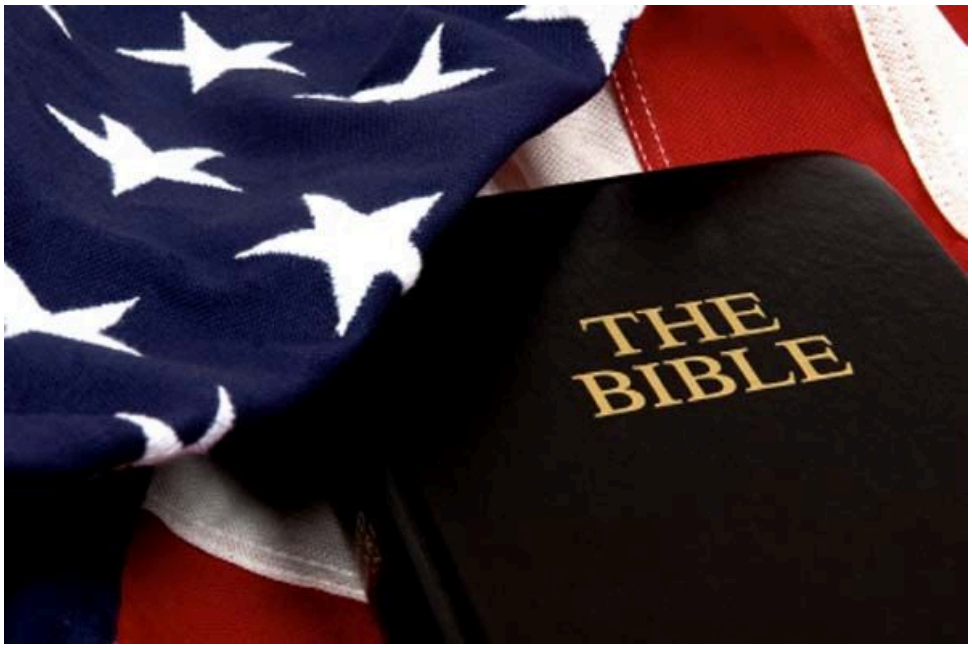
2. Benjamin Rush, *Essays, Literary, Moral and Philosophical*, Philadelphia: printed by Thomas and William Bradford, 1806, p. 93.

3. "A Letter to the Officers of the First Brigade of the Third Division of the Militia of Massachusetts, Oct. 11, 1798," in *The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States*, Boston: Little, Brown and Co., 1854, 9:228-229.

4. "Circular to the Governors of the States," June 8, 1783, *The Writings of George Washington from the Original Manuscript Sources, 1745-1799*, Edited by John C. Fitzpatrick, Washington DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1931, 26:496.

PERKINS: An America with God on the Outskirts

SEPTEMBER 27, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Tony Perkins | **The Washington Stand**

Our nation is in crisis. It isn't a gun crisis. Or fentanyl crisis. It's not a border crisis — or even a government funding crisis.

It is a moral and spiritual crisis.

A sickening video that went viral last weekend fully displays it. The video was of two 17-year-old males, who were apparently identifying as heartless, demon-possessed thugs, recording their joyride in a stolen car. The video shows the two cheering as they ram and force one car off the road.

Then they spotted 64-year-old Andreas Probst, a retired police officer, taking his morning bike ride. The driver **asked his passenger** if he was ready to capture their feat on camera.

Swerving into the bike lane behind Probst, they blew the horn and then plowed into the back of him, throwing him onto the windshield, over the car, and onto the pavement as they accelerated. The punk in the passenger seat turned to catch on camera Probst bounce onto the road, who died of his injuries that day.

The driver was arrested shortly after and taken to the juvenile detention center. The Clark County District Attorney's Office has announced it will try the teenagers as adults.

Don't expect the White House or others, who see violent crime as little more than justification to grab more power over law-abiding citizens, to pay any attention to a drive-over killing. However, this crime is so shocking some are asking how we arrived at such a place where cold-blooded murder is callously carried out like a virtual video game.

But should we really be surprised? As a nation, we've pushed God to the outskirts of society. Instead of teaching our children that they are created in the image of God and therefore have value, we are telling them they come from animals, and then we are shocked when they act like animals.

This is a moral and spiritual crisis. But don't expect political leaders, especially on the Left, to acknowledge that fact because they refuse to look beyond the symptoms.

Take the Mayor of Chicago, Brandon Johnson, who **is calling for city-owned grocery stores** to be placed in neighborhoods that have become what he calls "food deserts" after Walmart and Whole Foods shuttered their stores because of unsustainable losses.

Retailers nationwide are going under and shutting their doors because of a $100 billion-dollar shoplifting epidemic. It's gotten so bad here in Washington, D.C. that almost everything is behind locked plexiglass.

Commentators and conservatives point to lax policies like **California's Prop 47**, which reduced theft from a potential felony to a misdemeanor. These lenient policies only compound the lawlessness fostered by depleted and demoralized police departments in the wake of the Left's Defund the Police movement.

But it's not just civil government that has facilitated this moral and spiritual crisis that threatens the future of our country. I've often been asked this question while in conversation with political leaders. "Tony, why do pastors want us to vote on and speak about issues they won't preach about from the pulpit?"

To be sure, many pastors are preaching on these issues; some were at Family Research Council's recent Pray Vote Stand Summit: Jack Hibbs of Calvary Chapel Chino Hills, Cornerstone Chapel's Gary Hamrick, Bishop Vincent Mathews, and others. But far too many fail to see their God-given role to not just preach the truth but challenge people to live by the truth in every area of life. In the church, pastors must rediscover their prophetic voice to address this moral and spiritual crisis.

Yes, the lawless, anti-God policies of government have fostered this violent and deadly environment, and the church has, for the most part, only whispered its objections. But where are the parents?

I know the government has usurped the role of moms and dads in many ways, hiding critical information from them about their children's mental and spiritual well-being at school. In some cases, they've refused to allow parents to get counseling for their children if it is not in lockstep with leftist ideology.

But a recent report from King's College London suggests parents in the United States are not concerned with their children being civil or even obedient. Coming in nearly dead last in the two dozen surveyed countries, only 21% of American adults said obedience was a priority for children. What did rank near the top of priorities? Tolerance.

There was little tolerance for Mr. Probst.

To 21st century ears, it is archaic to quote a Founding Father. But considering that they did craft what has become the longest-surviving written charter of government in the world, maybe we can learn from them how to keep this experiment in liberty going.

John Adams, America's second president, warned, "Our constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other."

In other words, if we don't go beyond the litany of crises facing our nation, which are just symptoms — whether it be the border, fentanyl, guns, or stolen cars used to run over innocent people — to see what is truly at the heart of this crisis, we will lose this country as we have known it, because we will miss the moral and spiritual crisis confronting us.

We must return to God and to His word.

Tony Perkins is president of Family Research Council and executive editor of The Washington Stand.

SOURCE: **THE WASHINGTON STAND**

Who Serves the Least and the Lost?

SEPTEMBER 18, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

And who gets to decide?

There is today, a developing trend that should be a concern to Christians particularly, and to anyone else, generally, who still considers liberty and freedom of religion to be an asset of inestimable intrinsic value in preserving western civilization. That trend is the slow, methodical encroachment by state agencies to remove those values through legislative fiat, intimidation, and social marginalization. That encroachment, whether we want to face it or not, includes the church, and her ministries.

As a case in point, I would direct your attention to a growing development in the state of **Wisconsin** that may become the opening gambit in redefining the "separation of church and state" dynamics altogether:

For over a century, the **Catholic Charities Bureau of Superior, Wisconsin**, has aided people of all faiths: the developmentally disabled, seniors, and children, many of them low income. As Milwaukee **Archbishop Jerome Listecki** recently noted, since the time of Jesus Christ, the Church has had "a mandate from Scripture to serve the poor." But all that may change—and sooner then we might have ever thought—after a new Wisconsin Supreme Court hears oral arguments this month, following *"…the August swearing-in of* ***Justice-elect Janet Protasiewicz****, a progressive who will give the court a 4-3 leftward tilt after a costly, high-profile* ***election*** *this spring to replace a conservative."* (**From World News Daily**)

> **Whoever oppresses the poor shows contempt for their Maker, but whoever is kind to the needy honors God.** (Proverbs 14:31) and…
>
> **This is how we know what love is: Jesus Christ laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for our brothers and sisters. If anyone has material possessions and sees a brother or sister in need but has no pity on them, how can the love of God be in that person? Dear children, let us not love with words or speech but with actions and in truth.** (1 John 3:16-18)

Now of course, no Christian is gullible enough to think that those who do not know God, and certainly those who do not regard Him as the Lord of all and overall, would have any real concern about Him or what He expects of His followers. But we also have come to think that we who do, should be left alone to honor Him and His injunctions about loving our

neighbors, and by caring for the least and the lost. After all, what's the harm in that to them? It has been this way for many, many generations.

In fact, this tradition of helping widows, orphans, and the homeless has been a feature of the transcendent Christian love of others, because it's born out of our love for God.

> **Then he said to them, "Whoever welcomes this little child in my name welcomes me; and whoever welcomes me welcomes the one who sent me. For it is the one who is least among you all who is the greatest." (Luke 9:48)**

Well, it turns out "the harm in that" is all in the eyes of the state who have seen something very wrong about serving the poor and the needy without getting their piece of the pie. By that I mean, "Paying into Wisconsin's unemployment insurance system." The following is from the **Wisconsin Public Radio's online news:**

"On its first day of oral arguments since liberals took control of the Wisconsin Supreme Court, justices questioned whether a charitable arm of the ***Catholic Diocese of Superior*** *should be exempt from paying into Wisconsin's unemployment insurance system."*

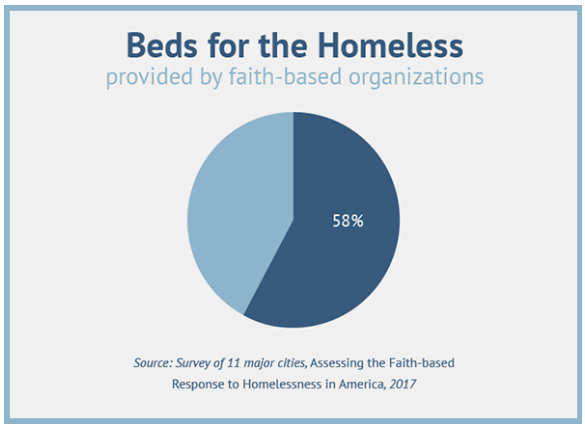
*"****Catholic Charities Bureau, Inc.*** *argues its social welfare programs throughout Wisconsin are operated primarily for religious purposes and should be exempted from state unemployment insurance payments. In 2015, a Douglas County Circuit court judge exempted Challenge Center, Inc., a Catholic Charities subsidiary helping people with developmental disabilities, from having to pay into the state plan."*

"The Catholic Charities Bureau, or CCB, argues its other subsidiaries should also receive an exemption allowing them to pay into a church-run unemployment program. A circuit court agreed in 2020."

During the oral arguments, it became evident how the liberal justices were going to maneuver their biases into the possible ruling they are considering making. *"Liberal Justice* ***Rebecca Dallet*** (pictured) *questioned where to draw the line for exempting charities run by religious organizations when all you have to do is say a religious purpose, which is pretty broad stuff."*

"I mean, these are some pretty broad principles which are the basis of, I would venture to say, most religions, maybe all religions," Dallet said. "So, where is that line?"

Well, that I guess, is the **$64,000 question**. Where *do* we draw the line? And, why does Dallet even need to draw a line at all? Not one to leave anyone in suspense, the answer is because, for leftists and progressives, crossing the line is so much easier if they put it there themselves. There should be no question that the line between fulfilling our obligation to practice the tenets of our faith—particularly those that our Lord and Savior modeled for us to follow—is a line too sacred to cross. For Christians anyway. Leftists have no such restraint.



Still, there are those who might say, “What’s the big deal?” Why not just yield to the state their “right” to collect the contributions to the state unemployment insurance? For starters, we should know the issue will not—indeed—cannot simply end there. The State, you see, honors few boundaries to the demands they impose—*and will impose*—in every subsequent issue that The Church and The State might rub up against.

In 2020, in case we need reminding, most local churches quickly closed their doors when ordered by the state. We ought to have seen this as the **camel’s nose in the tent**. Only a few realized, after a couple of weeks or so, that this order was not only unnecessary, but essentially, unlawful. Those that peacefully and rightly objected were quickly met with marginalization, mocking, and threats by all the forces of the media and political pundits. And, not always very subtle.

This is the thing about The State. It prefers to use the tools of fear, oppression and intimidation, whereas The Church prefers the gift of grace and our fealty to God—through His doctrines concerning the free and open worship of Him; the keeping of the sabbath, according to our faith, “Once and for all given to the saints.”

We may as well be prepared for an unfavorable ruling—in spite of precedent to the contrary. There will be appeals, debate, and bluster of course. But when, and if, the ruling goes against this charity, the *next* contest will be even bigger and more invasive. It might not even remain within the Catholic church.

> *“But Peter and John answered and said to them, ‘Whether it is right in the sight of God to give heed to you rather than to God, you be the judge.’”* (Acts 4:19)

Photo by **Benjamin Disinger** on **Unsplash**

Declaration of Independence: A Transcription

SEPTEMBER 2, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

> **But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.-**

Read the bullet points below and consider the current state of affairs in our country today.

Note: The following text is a transcription of the Stone Engraving of the parchment Declaration of Independence (the document on display in the Rotunda at the National Archives Museum.)

The citizens of the United States are now under similar conditions.

In Congress, July 4, 1776.

The unanimous Declaration of the thirteen united States of America, When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.–That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, –That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.–Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former Systems of Government.

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

- He has refused his Assent to Laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.
- He has forbidden his Governors to pass Laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his Assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.
- He has refused to pass other Laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of Representation in the Legislature, a right inestimable to them and formidable to tyrants only.
- He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public Records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.
- He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.
- He has refused for a long time, after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the Legislative powers, incapable of Annihilation, have returned to the People at large for their exercise; the State remaining in the mean time exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.
- He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the Laws for Naturalization of Foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new Appropriations of Lands.
- He has obstructed the Administration of Justice, by refusing his Assent to Laws for establishing Judiciary powers.
- He has made Judges dependent on his Will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.
- He has erected a multitude of New Offices, and sent hither swarms of Officers to harrass our people, and eat out their substance.
- He has kept among us, in times of peace, Standing Armies without the Consent of our legislatures.
- He has affected to render the Military independent of and superior to the Civil power.
- He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his Assent to their Acts of pretended Legislation:
- For Quartering large bodies of armed troops among us:

For protecting them, by a mock Trial, from punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States:

For cutting off our Trade with all parts of the world:

For imposing Taxes on us without our Consent:

For depriving us in many cases, of the benefits of Trial by Jury:

For transporting us beyond Seas to be tried for pretended offences

For abolishing the free System of English Laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an Arbitrary government, and enlarging its Boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies:

For taking away our Charters, abolishing our most valuable Laws, and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Governments:

For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated Government here, by declaring us out of his Protection and waging War against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large Armies of foreign Mercenaries to compleat the works of death, desolation and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of Cruelty & perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow Citizens taken Captive on the high Seas to bear Arms against their Country, to become the executioners of their friends and Brethren, or to fall themselves by their Hands.

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian Savages, whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions.

In every stage of these Oppressions We have Petitioned for Redress in the most humble terms: Our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A Prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have We been wanting in attentions to our Brittish brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which, would inevitably interrupt our connections and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity, which denounces our Separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, Enemies in War, in Peace Friends.

We, therefore, the Representatives of the united States of America, in General Congress, Assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the Name, and by Authority of the good People of these Colonies, solemnly publish and declare, That these United Colonies are, and of Right ought to be Free and Independent States; that they are Absolved from all Allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain, is and ought to be totally dissolved; and that as Free and Independent States, they have full Power to levy War, conclude Peace, contract Alliances, establish Commerce, and to do all other Acts and Things which Independent States may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes and our sacred Honor.

SOURCE: **GOVERNMENT ARCHIVES**

No Prayer Allowed' Says Suffolk School Board

AUGUST 23, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Victoria Cobb, President | **Family Foundation**

When a citizen at a recent Suffolk Public School Board meeting attempted to conclude her public comments with a prayer, the Chairman of the Board, Tyron D. Riddick, interrupted her and said: **"We can't do that … no, ma'am … it's not permitted at this time."**

Riddick further claimed that prayer is prohibited during the public comment period, and then asked the school board attorney to reinforce his claim, which the attorney did not do during the open meeting.

Then, when numerous citizens in the room responded by reciting the *Lord's Prayer* (Matthew 6:5-15), Riddick moved the board into recess and *ordered security officers to clear everyone out of the room* simply for saying the Lord's Prayer. But before the Board went into recess for five minutes, **Riddick continued his chastisement of the citizens, saying that "a book that is very influential" (i.e., Bible) teaches decency and order, and that "conduct unbecoming will not be tolerated;" and "this is not a place to grandstand."**

Watch the entire exchange and the chairman's comments HERE

August 10, 2023 - School Board Meeting
https://youtube.com/watch?v=ekRTEZBiinQ

Are we now at a place where, to our government officials, prayer is considered unbecoming conduct or grandstanding? Isn't it hypocritical that the Chairman was actually grandstanding by using his position and his faith to disallow a citizen from concluding her remarks with a brief prayer? It is "do as I say, not as I do," and its elitism at its worst.

After the recess, the Chair explained the reasoning of his prohibition on prayer: "…if we allow a Christian prayer to proceed, what do we do if a Satanist was to come in and say, "I want to pray as well"?" So, by his rational, no prayer is allowed since someone could pray in a way they may not like. Perhaps unbeknownst to the Chair, the government is not constitutionally permitted to show that kind of hostility towards religion or the free exercise thereof.

In last summer's SCOTUS opinion in *Kennedy v. Bremerton School District*, the Court held that "The Free Exercise and Free Speech Clauses of the First Amendment protect an individual engaging in a personal religious observance from government reprisal; the Constitution neither mandates nor permits the government to suppress such religious expression."

The Court in *Kennedy* also emphasized that: "Respect for religious expressions is indispensable to life in a free and diverse Republic. Here, a government entity sought to punish an individual for engaging in a personal religious observance, based on a mistaken view that it has a duty to suppress religious observances even as it allows comparable secular speech. The Constitution neither mandates nor tolerates that kind of discrimination."

In listening to the chairman of the Suffolk School Board and the actions of the board, there is little doubt that they were suppressing the public prayer of a citizen and only allowing secular statements.

But as Richard John Neuhaus wrote in *The Naked Public Square,* "people do not and cannot bifurcate themselves so at one moment they are thinking religiously and at another secularly, so to speak.

Reversing the Decline of Christianity

AUGUST 19, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: OBEDIENCE TO GOD, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

We Must Go Back to the Covenant

- ***But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.*** (Matthew 15:12)

Is there any connection with the events of the last several years and the **decline in Christianity**? If so, what explains the decline of the American Church? Low attendance after the COVID lockdowns? Fewer new church plants? Fewer baptisms and fewer conversions? How about the loss of The Church's cultural influence?

Of these reasons—and there are others to be sure—we will focus on the last question: the erosion of our **cultural influence.**

But first, let's consider some necessary background to understand what influence the Church once enjoyed, beginning with an important and influential *earthly* king.

King James, known officially as King James I of England and King James V of Scotland, is well famous for the Bible that bears his name—and appropriately so out of respect for his patronage. It was the work of some 54 scholars James had personally approved in 1604 for translating a new Bible. Seven years went into the work by the time it was first published in 1611. Incorporating rigorous attention to authenticity in rendering the original texts into English, it was also the first Bible to use the vulgar forms of proper names so that the work would be widely appreciated. It was a good choice to make as this Bible has been the most widely used and quoted in modern history.

But King James is credited for something else that we might appreciate as well: **The Virginia Company.** It began as a joint-stock company chartered by James in 1606 to establish a colony in North America. Such a venture would allow the Crown to reap the benefits of colonization—natural resources, new markets for English goods, leverage against the Spanish—all without bearing the costs. In 1607, a few weeks before settling in what became **Jamestown**, 105 settlers, many of them devout Christians, along with 45 seaman, dropped anchor and came ashore at **Cape Henry.** There they raised the large wooden cross that they brought with them from London before shoving off from the River Thames. Once on land, they made a covenant before God led by **Rev. Robert Hunt**, who declared, *"…From these very shores the Gospel shall go forth to not only this New World but the entire world."*

It was an inauspicious start perhaps, that helped in founding the greatest nation on earth.

From King James, to the Virginia Company, to the Virginia General Assembly—the oldest current law-making body in America, and onto today—God's blessing was firmly on this venture for a divine purpose the whole time. Which brings us to…

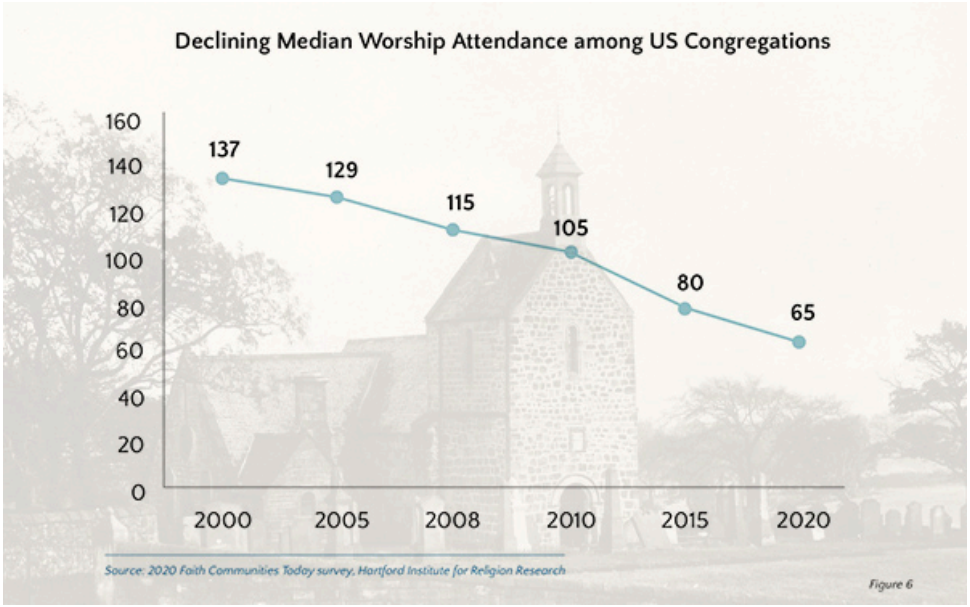
The American Church

What defines, if anything, the American Church? It would be these churches have the commonality of being churches in America, and not a whole lot more. Any institution, because it resides in America, enjoys enormous cachet. The American church is a synecdoche if you will in identifying Christian congregations—the local churches, as they exist in America. By definition, the American church is any church that assembles regularly for the worship, prayer and celebration, teaching, and for equipping the saints as a body of believers in Jesus Christ.

At the present, the number of extant churches in America numbers around **380,000**. But it should be painfully noted that, given all the evidence now in, the number of Christians, or people who identify as Christians, is dwindling in America, and is expected to represent not much more than 35% of the population by 2070.

To consider what significance that number, compare this to the number of people who identified as Christians in 1970: 90%. Say what you will about statistics, that seems like quite a drop among people who are to be advancing the Kingdom of Christ in just 100 years.

It should also be pointed out that among secularists and their media outlets, such statistics are getting a lot of attention and analysis. For them, the outcome may well be welcome news. Yes, I know I'm coming across as sarcastic, but If I were a secularist, such statistics would seem vindicating. But let's be honest. **These numbers are already eclipsed by similar reports all over the world, particularly in Western Europe**.



According to Wikipedia, "In 2014, **Archbishop of Canterbury Rowan Williams** stated that the UK had become a '**Post-Christian** country.' That same year, only 4.3% of the population participated in a **Church of England**, Christmas service. Nevertheless, around 60% of all respondents still identified as Christians in the 2011 Census."

Regardless, these figures fail to account for the reality of the situation; which is to say that whatever statistics, polls, surveys, and computer modeling we study, they can't take into account what the main thing: The Body of Christ, and the advancing of His Kingdom. God, you see, has a way of surprising all of us who rely on inevitability.

True Christians—and this is term I don't give lightly—need not take great concern about the future, because the future, as well we should know by now, is firmly in God's hands. And this brings us to the place of where we are in the great historical plain. To be blunt, **we are living in the last days.**

Yes, that is a polarizing statement, but perhaps it shouldn't be. Here is what local pastor, Bible student, and blogger, **Jeffrey Curtis Poor** (pictured) **has this to say about it:** *"The phrase, 'In the last days' only appears in the Bible times. That might be surprising considering how much it's talked about. But maybe more surprising is that this phrase is not found in Revelation."*

Upon examination of these six passages, we will find no mention of thousand-year reign in the far future, only that, as Poor reminds us, *"The Bible defines the last days as the time between the first coming of Christ to the second coming of Christ."*

Poor's interpretation can only mean one thing about the last days: we're in them.

This is an important, though controversial point to be sure, that if we are living in the last days, Christ will return soon—at any time. **So, what are we to be accomplishing with our church activities?** It ought be a question that pierces our hearts if we hold to the notion that Jesus commissioned us to be disciples, and makers of disciples, up until the day that He returns. I will confess—save for just the last few years, I did not give this question the attention it so desperately deserves.

People whom we could call our ancestors risked their lives and their fortunes so that they might make a covenant before God, *at the foot of His cross*, to dedicate this new land to the furtherance of the Gospel. It started out rough—the move to Jamestown ended tragically for many of the new settlers. It was a painful struggle. But, the rewards of God's blessings have, until now, been manifestly evident…

Until now.

You see, covenants should be a big deal for us, because they're a really big deal for God. Where and when did we lose the plot?

- ***Do not conform to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will.*** (Romans 12:2)

Photo by **BBC Creative** on **Unsplash**

Celebrating the 4th of July with Acts of Devotion to God

JULY 4, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

from Jun 28, 2012
See a presentation by Stephen McDowell in commemoration of American Independence

Christianity is the source of America's liberty and independence. Our Founders understood this and reminded us to give thanks to God every year when we celebrate American Independence.

John Adams wrote that the day of Independence:

> "will be the most memorable epocha in the history of America.—I am apt to believe that it will be celebrated, by succeeding generations … as the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty, … from one end of this continent to the other, from this time forward forever more."

July 4th America's Liberty and Indepen
ProvidenceFoundation

Watch on

Concerning observing American Independence, President of the Continental Congress Elias Boudinot said:

“Let us … unite our endeavors this day to remember with reverential gratitude to our Supreme Benefactor all the wonderful things He has done for us, in a miraculous deliverance from a second Egypt – another house of bondage. This day is kept as a day of joy and gladness, because of the great things the Lord has done for us, when we were delivered from the threatening power of an invading foe. Who knows but the country for which we have fought and bled may hereafter become a theater of greater events than have yet been known to mankind? May these invigorating prospects lead us to the exercise of every virtue, religious, moral, and political. And may these great principles, in the end, become instrumental in bringing about that happy state of the world when from every human breast, joined by the grand chorus of the skies, shall arise, with the profoundest reverence, that divinely celestial anthem of universal praise, “Glory to God in the highest; peace on earth; good will towards men.”

Most Americans today have forgotten the source of, and price paid for, our liberty. We have abandoned the principles necessary to live free. We have failed to acknowledge God Almighty as the giver of life and liberty. Consequently, we have begun to lose our liberty, our happiness, and all the fruit that comes from obeying the King of all nations. Let us cry out with our Founders for God to once again deliver us from a house of bondage and use this nation as a “theater of greater events than have yet been known to mankind.”

See A Sermon in Commemoration of American Independence entitled, “America’s Liberty and Independence: Founded on the Christian Faith”

Learn the story of America’s liberty. Order America’s Providential History today.

God Bless,

Stephen McDowell is co-founder of the Providence Foundation and President of its Biblical Worldview University. In 28 years of full time work with the Foundation, Stephen has trained people from 100 countries to apply Biblical truth in all spheres of life. **He serves as on the Board of Advisors** for the Virginia Christian Alliance

America Rededicated to God at 1607 First Landing Anniversary

JUNE 28, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

VIRGINIA BEACH, Va. — Commemorating the covenant invoked by Rev. Robert Hunt when the first English settlers landed in Virginia in late April, 1607, hundreds of God-fearing patriots from across America and beyond gathered in Virginia Beach on April 26 to rededicate the embattled nation to God and beg for His forgiveness. Hundreds of thousands tuned in from all over the United States and across the globe as the event was livestreamed worldwide in 72 languages. But the primary intended audience was made up of just One: The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob — the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth.

The historic day was filled with powerful speeches, songs, repentance, and prayers from Christian leaders who stirred those in attendance to their feet seemingly endless times. The day even included a proclamation issued by Virginia Governor Glenn Youngkin recognizing First Landing Day, the organizers of the event, and the significance of the Christian faith in founding the American nation. Organizers with the "**First Landing 1607 Project**" vowed to do it again every year going forward.

Despite the growing chaos across the nation, a sense of optimism and the presence of God were described as pervasive by numerous attendees who spoke with *The New American.* With no central leadership aside from on High, organizers said from the stage that they felt it, too. A number of attendees even got baptized at the beach the next morning!

A few days after the event, a major tornado swept through the area, damaging and destroying more than 100 houses and **canceling a major "music" festival called "Something in the Water"** before heading out to sea at the very place where the first settlers landed more than four centuries ago. Nobody was hurt or killed. One of the main organizers, Donica Hudson, told *The New American* it made her think of the biblical account of Satan falling like lighting. "Let it be, Lord," she said. "Our 'Declaration of Covenant' and prayers must've reverberated through the heavens."

The next step, she added, is to fulfill the 1607 Covenant by reaching Americans and the world with the Gospel of Jesus Christ. "The event could not have been more perfect," said Hudson, who authored the "Declaration of Covenant" used in the "re-covenanting" that took place at the event and was compared to "remarrying" God. "God's presence was there. He spoke through amazing people of faith and authority to accomplish our mission."

Radio titan Glenn Beck, the keynote speaker for the event, was clear in expressing his view that returning to God and the covenants formed with Him by America's forefathers was the only way to rescue the nation from the abyss. "We are a covenant people," Beck declared. "This is the only way we save America." Other speakers and organizers agreed: If Americans do not return to God and the covenants made by their ancestors, there will not and cannot be any restoration of the nation.

Incredibly, not even one in 100 Americans said they were familiar with the history of the First Landing, organizers noted, citing a survey. Of course, the Pilgrims and their landing at Plymouth in Massachusetts are much better known, as is the "Mayflower Compact" in which they declared that their goal was "the glory of God, and the advancement of the Christian faith." The Pilgrims were indeed crucial seeds that eventually grew into what became the United States of America, as experts Leo and Nancy Martin with The Jenney Museum at Plymouth explained.

But the settlement in Virginia was critical, too, as was the covenant those settlers invoked. Virginia Christian Alliance founder Don Blake, one of the organizers, suggested the government was deliberately trying to conceal this history from Americans. He noted that the history is not even written on or near the cross on Cape Henry. "It's not in our history books, it's not in our schools, we don't know it," he said. "You're part of the remnant!" In a follow-up interview with *TNA*, he urged everyone to learn the history and share it with their countrymen.

The Historic Day

To start off the day on April 26, the official date of what is known as the "First Landing," a small delegation of participants, including numerous members of the clergy, went to the historic cross at the Cape Henry Memorial. At that site 416 years ago, the British settlers who would eventually create Jamestown erected a giant cross using a spare mast. While the original did not survive beyond the 1800s, a new cross was erected almost a century ago in its place. Those original settlers fasted, thanked God for His blessings and provision, and entered a covenant with Him dedicating the new land to Christ.

“We do hereby dedicate this Land, and ourselves, to reach the People within these shores with the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and to raise up Godly generations after us, and with these generations take the Kingdom of God to all the earth,” declared Rev. Hunt in a foreshadowing of what was to come. “May this Covenant of Dedication remain to all generations, as long as this earth remains, and may this Land, along with England, be Evangelist to the World. May all who see this Cross, remember what we have done here, and may those who come here to inhabit join us in this Covenant and in this most noble work that the Holy Scriptures may be fulfilled.”

That same prayer was read again by those assembled in 2023, both at the cross and later at the events not far from Cape Henry and the First Landing. Pastor Travis Witt, wearing his clergy garb, started his prayer by noting that the forefathers of the American nation were serious about God and their belief that this must be a godly land. “We believe, Father God, that this is a re-setting of the clock,” Witt thundered. “This is our time to be warriors … our time to be Gideon’s Army. You are the God of the impossible.”

At the start of the formal event, Reverend Jack Stagman, a missionary pastor who came to America from South Africa and provided the “vision” for the day’s festivities, dubbed the attendees “the remnant.” He also described them as “Gideon’s 300,” a reference to the biblical account of the man God used along with 300 men, after whittling down the force from tens of thousands, to smash an enemy army that had come against God’s people.

“You’ve been called by God today, and you’re going to see the multiplication, of what he’s going to do with you guys,” added Rev. Stagman, who gave God credit for the ideas. Stagman, who is now based in Virginia, noted that for 400 years, Americans took the Gospel message to every corner of the world. Today, people like him from the “developing world” are coming to America with the Gospel message, hoping that God will continue to use the United States.

Over and over again, speakers and pastors pointed to the history of the nation and declared that America is, in fact, a Christian nation. In one of the early speeches, Rev. Craig Johnson explained how America for centuries was absolutely saturated in biblical morality, from the halls of government and education to entertainment and beyond. And yet, today, “demonic entities” and their human collaborators have turned that on its head, he said.

Historian William Federer offered incredible historical knowledge and context about the enormous significance of what the colonists did in 1607 and what happened in America more broadly. Among other points, he noted that pursuing God’s glory and spreading Christianity around the world was on the minds and hearts of everyone involved, including the king. Hugely significant but little known is how the Hebrew republics described in the Old Testament served as a model for Americans — and even the Constitution, as affirmed by Samuel Langdon of Harvard.

Also speaking was Father James Altman, the Catholic priest from Wisconsin whose bold stand against Covid tyranny imposed by governmental and ecclesiastical authorities reverberated around the world. Noting that many of the “feckless, false shepherds of the Catholic Church hate me,” Altman said everyone needed to take up their cross and carry it. He has not been defrocked, but found himself under fire from his superiors in the Catholic Church’s hierarchy for keeping his church open.

In his talk, Altman praised the first settlers in America, who he said understood the biblical admonition that unless God builds the house, they who build it do so in vain. That is why the first thing they did was plant a giant cross in this new land, believing that, through the sign of the cross, God would raise up another David to slay the Goliaths coming against Christians and righteousness. But he urged listeners to prepare themselves for trials in the meantime.

Speaking to *The New American* later, Altman blasted Christian leaders who went along with the government’s Covid narrative — and especially the idea that church was not essential. Using somewhat harsh language, he also blasted Pope Francis and the Vatican for defrocking priests such as Father Frank Pavone of Priests for Life while not taking serious action against child rapists. But he sounded optimistic through it all.

"Doctrines of Demons": Famous Catholic Priest Roasts "Evil" Pope Francis

Next up was Rev. Bill Cook, founder of America's Black Robed Regiment, who called on pastors to prepare their congregations for the war that is already raging. Pointing to Rev. Jonas Clark and other ministers who laid the foundation for what the Founders eventually built in America through their biblical teaching, Cook said one historian recorded that Clark was more dangerous to the British than all the military officers. Today's ministers, by contrast, are preparing their congregation as sheep for the slaughter.

A war began on January 6, 2020, Cook said. "Your government has been usurped by imposters, your churches were shut down by tyrants asserting authority they do not have, your people have been murdered in hospitals … and they are still being murdered with Covid shots and boosters, and you say, 'well I can't tell you what to do because I'm a pastor and not a doctor,'" he said, speaking to ministers. "God says, 'my people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.' Aren't you supposed to be informed as a pastor?"

Former Congressman Michelle Bachmann (R-Minn.) explained the Gospel. "The essence of Rev. Hunt's prayer was to dedicate this land to God," she said after describing how the event had been recreated that morning at the cross. "In that prayer, they prayed that the entire land would come to know Jesus Christ. And the second portion of the prayer was that from this land, that the Gospel would go out. And this land has sent missionaries around the world." She noted that with the development of satellites, Christian broadcasting went from Virginia Beach to the world, just as those first settlers had prayed.

David Barton of Wallbuilders spoke about biblical covenants, offering historical and biblical context. To illustrate how far America had fallen, he explained that prior to no-fault divorce laws in the 1960s, legislatures actually had to pass a bill to enable a couple to divorce. "There are penalties for violating the contract," he said, noting that there were only seven examples of covenants in the Bible. Barton also explained that the Pilgrims relied on the Bible to develop the free-market system and a justice system that protects rights, laying the foundation for the future United States.

Repentance

A common theme throughout the day was that Americans had turned their back on God. In fact, a whole portion of the event was devoted to begging God for His forgiveness. In the segment of the day's activities devoted to repentance, Rev. Cook repented on behalf of the church for refusing to perform the duties assigned to it by God. He vowed to "preach the whole counsel of God," to weigh in on matters of importance — including politics — and called on other pastors to partner with him in restoring God's proper place in America.

Also speaking was *TNA* show host and missionary Zoe Warren. "God, we deserve your judgment. We deserve to be destroyed. We deserve for our children to be taken captive. We deserve for our lands to be snatched from us," he declared. "Forgive us Lord, forgive us Lord, for we have sinned. We fall down before you now in repentance, we ask you to forgive us.... Do not let the heathen rule over us ... raise up mighty warriors in America to rule and reign in righteousness like your son Jesus. We pray this in Jesus' name."

Ashley Shuell, a writer and mother, echoed a common theme of many of the speakers by repenting on behalf of Americans over the sin of abortion. "The only sacrifice is a broken and contrite spirit for our national sin of abortion. In the name of Jesus and by His blood, please forgive our nation for the terrible sin of abortion," she declared, crying, "Have mercy on our nation."

“We repent for the more than 64 million babies murdered by the legalization of abortion. We acknowledge and repent of the horrific sin of abortion,” she said. “We repent of the babies who were brutally murdered after surviving an abortion. We repent of the silence and apathy of the church regarding abortion. Jesus, I plead your blood over my sins and the sins of my nation. God, end abortion and send revival to the United States of America. Deliver us from this evil, in Jesus’ name.”

Repenting for America’s “education” system was Dr. Kathryn Camp with Living Into the Truth Ministries. “Hear o Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one. We repent for handing our children over to a faceless government education system,” she said. “We sat back as government took prayer out of the schools…. We remained silent when the government banned any mention of Jesus while actively funding Muslim prayer rooms in some states. Evolution was taught as fact. All the while our children drifted further from the truth.”

“We were too busy as parents to check the curriculum, and the school system knew that,” continued Dr. Camp, who serves as a professor of apologetics and biblical studies. “We did not see that the literature was increasingly becoming perverse. We did not notice that the science textbooks were completely materialist or that the history books had completely revised the story of our country…. Even in Christian schools the Bible was being taught as myth. We sat silent as Christianity was taught as just another religion.”

The entire crowd prayed for the children of America. Little cards on tables included a prayer for the audience to recite asking God to protect the nation’s youth from the evil sweeping across the land. God was also asked to protect the children from the ubiquitous sexualization bombarding the nation from the schools, the culture, the entertainment, and more. Those praying asked God to raise up parents who would teach their children properly.

Debbie Gates repented for human trafficking, sexual sin, abuse of women and children, and more. “Satan cannot have America, Satan cannot have our families, Satan cannot have our children,” she said. After the series of speakers repenting, Hudson prayed and asked God to send angels to every corner of America and to the White House as the crowd prayed with her.

Asking for God’s Blessings and Calls to Action

Most of the speakers asked for divine intervention while vowing to fight. Nancy Schulze, founder of the Republican Congressional Wives Prayer Breakfast, offered an emotional speech on the subject. “My heart is broken with what has happened to our country, and I will spend the rest of my days trying to fix this,” she said. “When those first settlers prayed that prayer, they set a standard.”

Schulze highlighted some of the many ways in which God has used America to bless the world, noting that even today, with less than two percent of the land and less than five percent of the world population, America produces a quarter of all the goods and services in the world. Still today, despite the negative turn, “Americans are by far the most giving people on earth, giving more than all other nations combined,” she said.

And yet, it is all at risk. “We are this close to losing a war we didn’t even know we were in,” she said, calling it a war of ideas. “It was the people of God who built this country, and it will be the people of God who rebuild it…. We need to stop letting government and this culture drive us. It is time to go on offense…. We may be hard pressed on every side but we have a great God who with the snap of His finger can turn this around if we do our part.”

After the recovenanting ceremony in which the whole crowd read the “Declaration of Covenant” and pledged allegiance to the “Appeal to Heaven” flag from the Founding era, Dr. John Diamond explained the significance. First, he explained how America’s Founders did, in fact, appeal to heaven. And today, it is time to do that again, Diamond said, even urging civil disobedience in cases where human law conflicts with God’s law. Before leaving the stage he read an imprecatory prayer from Psalms in which David asked God to come against His enemies.

Americans MUST 'Appeal to Heaven' to Save US: Dr. John Diamond

After dinner, some of the organizers discussed next steps, including the Gideon plan to raise up a godly army of believers to take on the wickedness that is running wild across America. Rev. Stagman offered some ideas, and said Christians in South Africa were working on plans to restore Christianity to its rightful place, as well. The parallels between America and South Africa were also a topic of discussion.

"Going forward, besides being an annual event from now on, we will call for a public recognition of First Landing as a public holiday, and secondly, that the First Landing lost history be taught in public schools," Stagman told *The New American* after the event, adding that he and others would be working to get America back on track in the days ahead. "America is at the crossroads in history and it's now all hands on deck. Join us in Taking America Back."

In a talk before Glenn Beck's keynote address, this writer explained that the reason America was no longer producing "godly generations after us," as the settlers pledged to God they would do, was that they had trusted a godless, anti-Christ government with the education and discipling of their children. There will be no restoration of America as long as Christians continue allowing their progeny to be indoctrinated against God and His Word, along with their families and their country.

Radio host Beck, in his keynote address, explained that this was not "right versus left" or Republicans versus Democrats, but rather "elites" versus the people. "We all know what the problems are. It wouldn't take us very long to fix them," he said. "Everything is being changed. Satan thinks he's going to win. He is in for a real surprise.... God only has to say to Satan, 'you're dismissed.' Because we're not God, we have to say, 'in the name of Jesus Christ, get out.'"

All over the world people are seeking answers. America, he said, is the last stand, as it is the only place left in the world "that has enough God in us, that has a remnant that remembers." Beck called on everyone to be attuned to the Holy Spirit as the battle rages.

Pointing to this writer's talk, Beck urged parents to stop sending their children to public schools and to instead provide them with a godly education. He also expressed shock about the widespread idolization of smart phones, saying many people were now literally worshipping their devices with their heads bowed. And as an illustration of the evil that is overtaking the nation, he noted that Minnesota Democrats were removing language from state laws stating that pedophiles are not a protected class.

It is essential for Americans to fix these issues. “This country is the greatest tool for good or evil in the history of the world,” he explained. “I said in 2008, if we don’t reconnect with what is good, we are going to make the Nazis look like rookies. We are fighting madness and evil.” However, God will use the foolish to confound the wise, he explained. “We’re watching it in real time,” he said. “Evil does not understand. Evil is arrogant.”

On a personal note, Beck spoke about his experience with alcoholism and arrogance, saying that by the time he was 30, he had lost everything. But that horrific experience caused him to turn to God and beg, in desperation. “I was so desperate that I challenged God just as my head was about to go under the water,” Beck explained, getting emotional while urging attendees and listeners never to challenge God themselves. And yet, God was faithful, and got him back on the right path, he said.

As the evening wound down, organizers Robert and Aimee Agee discussed next steps, including their upcoming Remnant Revolution Tour across America. “We’re going to take this message of what we did here today, and we’re going to take it to the whole United States,” Robert said, asking attendees and viewers on the livestream to participate. “Everybody needs to know what happened today. This is an historic moment. And I believe it’s going to send ripples throughout our nation and the Earth.”

Billy Ford, president of Restoring the Republic, spoke about the critical role of Texas in restoring the American Republic. And Lieutenant Colonel Pete Chambers, a Green Beret who retired last year, wrapped up the night with words of encouragement and praise for God. Speaking of the “Fifth Generation Warfare” being waged against America, he said the spiritual battle outlined in Ephesians 6 was far more significant.

As he was winding down his own speech, Beck said that for years, God had been telling him to sound the alarm and warn Americans. But in recent times, he said, he has felt God urging him to provide hope to Americans instead. Despite the seemingly overwhelming power of the enemies of faith, family, and freedom, there was a ubiquitous sense among attendees that God was doing something major, and that the tide may be turning as more and more Americans turn to God amid the carnage.

The main takeaway: Be faithful to God, do what you are called to do, and trust Him with the results.

Recap of America Rededicated to God at 1607 First Landing Anniversary

MAY 9, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Alex Newman | **The New American**

VIRGINIA BEACH, Va. — Commemorating the covenant invoked by Rev. Robert Hunt when the first English settlers landed in Virginia in late April, 1607, hundreds of God-fearing patriots from across America and beyond gathered in Virginia Beach on April 26 to rededicate the embattled nation to God and beg for His forgiveness. Hundreds of thousands tuned in from all over the United States and across the globe as the event was livestreamed worldwide in 72 languages.

But the primary intended audience was made up of just One: The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob — the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth.

The historic day was filled with powerful speeches, songs, repentance, and prayers from Christian leaders that stirred those in attendance to their feet seemingly endless times. The day even included a proclamation issued by Virginia Gov. Glenn Youngkin recognizing First Landing Day, the organizers of the event, and the significance of the Christian faith in founding the American nation. Organizers with the "**First Landing 1607 Project**" vowed to do it again every year going forward.

Despite the growing chaos across the nation, a sense of optimism and the presence of God were described as pervasive by numerous attendees who spoke with *The New American*. With no central leadership aside from on High, organizers said from the stage that they felt it, too. A number of attendees even got baptized at the beach the next morning!

A few days after the event, a major tornado swept through the area, damaging and destroying more than 100 houses and **canceling a major "music" festival called "Something in the Water"** before heading out to sea at the very place where the first settlers landed more than four centuries ago. Nobody was hurt or killed. One of the main organizers, Donica Hudson, told *The New American* it made her think of the biblical account of Satan falling like lighting. "Let it be, Lord," she said. "Our '**Declaration of Covenant**' and prayers must've reverberated through the heavens."

The next step, she added, is to fulfill the 1607 Covenant by reaching Americans and the world with the Gospel of Jesus Christ. "The event could not have been more perfect," said Hudson, who authored the "Declaration of Covenant" used in the "re-covenanting" that took place at the event and was compared to "remarrying" God. "God's presence was there. He spoke through amazing people of faith and authority to accomplish our mission."

Radio titan Glenn Beck, the keynote speaker for the event, was clear in expressing his view that returning to God and the covenants formed with Him by America's forefathers was the only way to rescue the nation from the abyss. "We are a covenant people," Beck declared. "This is the only way we save America." Other speakers and organizers agreed: If Americans do not return to God and the covenants made by their ancestors, there will not and cannot be any restoration of the nation.

Incredibly, not even one in 100 Americans said they were familiar with the history of the First Landing, organizers noted, citing a survey. Of course, the Pilgrims and their landing at Plymouth in Massachusetts are much better known, as is the "Mayflower Compact" in which they declared that their goal was "the glory of God, and the advancement of the Christian faith." The Pilgrims were indeed crucial seeds that eventually grew into what became the United States of America, as experts Leo and Nancy Martin with The Jenney Museum at Plymouth explained.

But the settlement in Virginia was critical, too, as was the covenant those settlers invoked. Virginia Christian Alliance founder Don Blake, one of the organizers, suggested the government was deliberately trying to conceal this history from Americans. He noted that the history is not even written on or near the cross on Cape Henry. "It's not in our history books, it's not in our schools, we don't know it," he said. "You're part of the remnant!" In a follow-up interview with *TNA*, he urged everyone to learn the history and share it with their countrymen.

The Historic Day

To start off the day on April 26, the official date of what is known as the "First Landing," a small delegation of participants including numerous members of the clergy went to the historic cross at the Cape Henry Memorial. At that site 416 years ago, the British settlers who would eventually create Jamestown erected a giant cross using a spare mast. While the original did not survive beyond the 1800s, a new cross was erected almost a century ago in its place. Those original settlers fasted, thanked God for His blessings and provision, and entered a covenant with Him dedicating the new land to Christ.

> "We do hereby dedicate this Land, and ourselves, to reach the People within these shores with the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and to raise up Godly generations after us, and with these generations take the Kingdom of God to all the earth," declared Rev. Hunt in a foreshadowing of what was to come. "May this Covenant of Dedication remain to all generations, as long as this earth remains, and may this Land, along with England, be Evangelist to the World. May all who see this Cross, remember what we have done here, and may those who come here to inhabit join us in this Covenant and in this most noble work that the Holy Scriptures may be fulfilled."

That same prayer was read again by those assembled in 2023, both at the cross and later at the events not far from Cape Henry and the First Landing. Pastor Travis Witt, wearing his clergy garb, started his prayer by noting that the forefathers of the American nation were serious about God and their belief that this must be a godly land.

> "We believe, Father God, that this is a re-setting of the clock," Witt thundered. "This is our time to be warriors … our time to be Gideon's Army. You are the God of the impossible."

At the start of the formal event, Reverend Jack Stagman, a missionary pastor who came to America from South Africa and provided the "vision" for the day's festivities, dubbed the attendees "the remnant." He also described them as "Gideon's 300," a reference to the biblical account of the man God used along with 300 men, after whittling down the force from tens of thousands, to smash an enemy army that had come against God's people.

"You've been called by God today, and you're going to see the multiplication, of what he's going to do with you guys," added Rev. Stagman, who gave God credit for the ideas. Stagman, who is now based in Virginia, noted that for 400 years, Americans took the Gospel message to every corner of the world. Today, people like him from the "developing world" are coming to America with the Gospel message, hoping that God will continue to use the United States.

Over and over again, speakers and pastors pointed to the history of the nation and declared that America is, in fact, a Christian nation. In one of the early speeches, Rev. Craig Johnson explained how America for centuries was absolutely saturated in biblical morality, from the halls of government and education to entertainment and beyond. And yet, today, "demonic entities" and their human collaborators have turned that on its head, he said.

Historian William Federer offered incredible historical knowledge and context about the enormous significance of what the colonists did in 1607 and what happened in America more broadly. Among other points, he noted that pursuing God's glory and spreading Christianity around the world was on the minds and hearts of everyone involved, including the king. Hugely significant but little known is how the Hebrew republics described in the Old Testament served as a model for Americans — and even the Constitution, as affirmed by Samuel Langdon of Harvard.

Also speaking was Father James Altman, the Catholic priest from Wisconsin whose bold stand against Covid tyranny imposed by governmental and ecclesiastical authorities reverberated around the world. Noting that many of the "feckless, false shepherds of the Catholic Church hate me," Altman said everyone needed to take up their cross and carry it. He has not been defrocked but has been under fire from his superiors in the Catholic Church's hierarchy for keeping his church open.

In his talk, Altman praised the first settlers in America, who he said understood the biblical admonition that unless God builds the house, they who build it do so in vain. That is why the first thing they did was plant a giant cross in this new land, believing that, through the sign of the cross, God will raise up another David to slay the Goliaths coming against Christians and righteousness. But he urged listeners to prepare themselves for trials in the meantime.

Speaking to The New American later, Altman blasted Christian leaders who went along with the government's Covid narrative — and especially the idea that Church was not essential. Using somewhat harsh language, he also blasted Pope Francis and the Vatican for defrocking priests such as Father Frank Pavone of Priests for Life while not taking serious action against child rapists. But he sounded optimistic through it all.

Next up was Rev. Bill Cook, founder of America's Black Robed Regiment, who called on pastors to prepare their congregations for the war that is already raging. Pointing to Rev. Jonas Clark and other ministers who laid the foundation for what the Founders eventually built in America through their biblical teaching, Cook said one historian recorded that Clark was more dangerous to the British than all the military officers. Today's ministers, by contrast, are preparing their congregation as sheep for the slaughter.

A war began on January 6, 2020, Cook said. "Your government has been usurped by imposters, your churches were shut down by tyrants asserting authority they do not have, your people have been murdered in hospitals … and they are still being murdered with Covid shots and boosters, and you say, 'well I can't tell you what to do because I'm a pastor and not a

doctor'," he said, speaking to ministers. "God says, 'my people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.' Aren't you supposed to be informed as a pastor?"

Former Congressman Michelle Bachmann (R-Minn.) explained the Gospel. "The essence of Rev. Hunt's prayer was to dedicate this land to God," she said after describing how the event had been recreated that morning at the cross. "In that prayer, they prayed that the entire land would come to know Jesus Christ. And the second portion of the prayer was that from this land, that the Gospel would go out. And this land has sent missionaries around the world." She noted that with the development of satellites, Christian broadcasting went from Virginia Beach to the world, just as those First Settlers had prayed.

David Barton of Wallbuilders spoke about biblical covenants, offering historical and biblical context. To illustrate how far America had fallen, he explained that prior to no-fault divorce laws in the 1960s, legislatures actually had to pass a bill to enable a couple to divorce. "There are penalties for violating the contract," he said, noting that there were only seven examples of covenants in the Bible. Barton also explained that the Pilgrims relied on the Bible to develop the free-market system and a justice system that protects rights, laying the foundation for the future United States.

Repentance

A common theme throughout the day was that Americans had turned their back on God. In fact, a whole portion of the event was devoted to begging God for His forgiveness. In the segment of the day's activities devoted to repentance, Rev. Cook repented on behalf of the church for refusing to perform the duties assigned to it by God. He vowed to "preach the whole counsel of God," to weigh in on matters of importance — including politics, and called on other pastors to partner with him in restoring God's proper place in America.

Also speaking was *TNA* magazine contributor and missionary Zoe Warren.

> "God, we deserve your judgment. We deserve to be destroyed. We deserve for our children to be taken captive. We deserve for our lands to be snatched from us," he declared. "Forgive us Lord, forgive us Lord, for we have sinned. We fall down before you now in repentance, we ask you to forgive us.... Do not let the heathen rule over us ... raise up mighty warriors in America to rule and reign in righteousness like your son Jesus. We pray this in Jesus' name."

Next up was Revered Bob Fox, who, citing Daniel's confessions recorded in the Bible's Book of Daniel, confessed the reported sins of the forefathers at Jamestown. "Their sins have become the foundational sins of America," he said, saying those sins were driven by "the love of money" and that many of the settlers had attempted to serve both God and money. Among the sins mentioned by Fox were abuse of Africans, abuse of women, creating a culture of addiction with tobacco, and more.

> "We repent for all these things and we ask that you break the generational penalties," the reverend declared from the stage as attendees prayed with him. "The sins of the fathers have been visited on the children ... they kept rolling down through the generations. Release us from the penalties. Lord, heal America, heal our land, we claim your promises." Joy Lamb also repented for America's sins.

Historian Chris Evans from the Foundation for American Christian Education, who has written books on the First Landing and Jamestown settlement, rejected the idea that those settlers were abusing women, trafficking people, or were otherwise responsible for the alleged sins attributed to them by modern historians. In an interview with *The New American*, she explained that, like all people, they were not perfect. And yet, they were godly men who were attempting to serve and honor their Creator, she said.

Next up, Ashley Shuell, a writer and mother, echoed a common theme from many of the speakers by repenting on behalf of Americans over the sin of abortion.

> "The only sacrifice is a broken and contrite spirit for our national sin of abortion. In the name of Jesus and by His blood, please forgive our nation for the terrible sin of abortion," she declared, crying, "Have mercy on our nation."
>
> "We repent for the more than 64 million babies murdered by the legalization of abortion. We acknowledge and repent of the horrific sin of abortion," she said. "We repent of the babies who were brutally murdered after surviving an abortion. We repent of the silence and apathy of the church regarding abortion. Jesus, I plead your blood over my sins and the sins of my nation. God, end abortion and send revival to the United States of America. Deliver us from this evil, in Jesus' name."

Repenting for America's "education" system was Dr. Kathryn Camp with Living Into the Truth Ministries. "Hear o Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one. We repent for handing our children over to a faceless government education system," she said. "We sat back as government took prayer out of the schools…. We remained silent when the government banned any mention of Jesus while actively funding Muslim prayer rooms in some states. Evolution was taught as fact. All the while our children drifted further from the truth."

> "We were too busy as parents to check the curriculum, and the school system knew that," continued Dr. Camp, who serves as a professor of apologetics and biblical studies. "We did not see that the literature was increasingly becoming perverse. We did not notice that the science textbooks were completely materialist or that the history books had completely revised the story of our country… even in Christian schools the Bible was being taught as myth. We sat silent as Christianity was taught as just another religion."

The entire crowd prayed for the children of America. Little cards on tables included a prayer for the audience to recite asking God to protect the nation's youth from the evil sweeping across the land. God was also asked to protect the children from the ubiquitous sexualization bombarding the nation from the schools, the culture, the entertainment, and more. Those praying asked God to raise up parents who would teach their children properly.

Debbie Gates repented for human trafficking, sexual sin, abuse of women and children, and more. "Satan cannot have America, Satan cannot have our families, Satan cannot have our children," she said. After the series of speakers repenting, Hudson prayed and asked God to send angels to every corner of America and to the White House as the crowd prayed with her.

Asking for God's Blessings and Calls to Action

Most of the speakers asked for divine intervention while vowing to fight. Nancy Schulze, founder of the Republican Congressional Wives Prayer Breakfast, offered an emotional speech on the subject. "My heart is broken with what has happened to our country, and I will spend the rest of my days trying to fix this," she said. "When those first settlers prayed that prayer, they set a standard."

Schulze highlighted some of the many ways in which God has used America to bless the world, noting that even today, with less than two percent of the land and less than five percent of the world population, America produces a quarter of all the goods and services in the world. Still today, despite the negative turn, "Americans are by far the most giving people on earth, giving more than all other nations combined," she said.

And yet, it is all at risk. "We are this close to losing a war we didn't even know we were in," she said, calling it a war of ideas. "It was the people of God who built this country, and it will be the people of God who rebuild it…. We need to stop

letting government and this culture drive us. It is time to go on offense.... We may be hard pressed on every side but we have a great God who with the snap of His finger can turn this around if we do our part."

After the recovenanting ceremony in which the whole crowd read the "**Declaration of Covenant**" and pledged allegiance to the "Appeal to Heaven" flag from the Founding era, Dr. John Diamond explained the significance. First, he explained how America's Founders did, in fact, appeal to heaven. And today, it is time to do that again, Diamond said, even urging civil disobedience in cases where human law conflicts with God's law. Before leaving the stage he read an imprecatory prayer from Psalms in which David asked God to come against His enemies.

After dinner, some of the organizers discussed next steps, including the Gideon plan to raise up a godly army of believers to take on the wickedness that was running wild across America. Rev. Stagman offered some ideas, and said Christians in South Africa were working on plans to restore Christianity to its rightful place, as well. The parallels between America and South Africa were also a topic of discussion.

"Going forward, besides being an annual event from now on, we will call for a public recognition of First Landing as a public holiday, and secondly, that the First Landing lost history be taught in public schools," Stagman told *The New American* after the event, adding that he and others would be working to get America back on track in the days ahead. "America is at the crossroads in history and it's now all hands on deck. Join us in Taking America Back."

In a talk before keynote speaker Beck, this writer explained that the reason America was no longer producing "godly generations after us," as the settlers pledged to God they would do, was that they had trusted a godless, anti-Christ government with the education and discipling of their children. There will be no restoration of America as long as Christians continue allowing their progeny to be indoctrinated against God and His Word, along with their families and their country.

Radio host Beck, in his keynote address, explained that this was not "right versus left" or Republicans versus Democrats, but rather "elites" versus the people. "We all know what the problems are. It wouldn't take us very long to fix them," he said. "Everything is being changed. Satan thinks he's going to win. He is in for a real surprise.... God only has to say to Satan, 'you're dismissed.' Because we're not God, we have to say, 'in the name of Jesus Christ, get out.'"

All over the world people are seeking answers. America, he said, is the last stand, as it is the only place left in the world "that has enough God in us, that has a remnant that remembers." Beck called on everyone to be attuned to the Holy Spirit as the battle rages.

Pointing to this writer's talk, Beck urged parents to stop sending their children to public schools and to instead provide them with a godly education. He also expressed shock about the widespread idolization of smart phones, saying many people were now literally worshipping their devices with their heads bowed. And as an illustration of the evil that is overtaking the nation, he noted that Minnesota Democrats were removing language from state laws stating that pedophiles are not a protected class.

It is essential for Americans to fix these issues. "This country is the greatest tool for good or evil in the history of the world," he explained. "I said in 2008, if we don't reconnect with what is good, we are going to make the Nazis look like rookies. We are fighting madness and evil." However, God will use the foolish to confound the wise, he explained. "We're watching it in real time," he said. "Evil does not understand. Evil is arrogant."

On a personal note, Beck spoke about his experience with alcoholism and arrogance, saying that by the time he was 30, he had lost everything. But that horrific experience caused him to turn to God and beg, in desperation. "I was so desperate that I challenged God just as my head was about to go under the water," Beck explained, getting emotional while urging attendees and listeners never to challenge God themselves. And yet, God was faithful, and got him back on the right path, he said.

As the evening wound down, organizers Robert and Aimee Agee discussed next steps, including their upcoming Remnant Revolution Tour across America. "We're going to take this message of what we did here today, and we're going to take it to the whole United States," Robert said, asking attendees and viewers on the livestream to participate. "Everybody needs to know what happened today. This is an historic moment. And I believe it's going to send ripples throughout our nation and the Earth."

Billy Ford, president of Restoring the Republic, spoke about the critical role of Texas in restoring the American Republic. And Lt. Col. Pete Chambers, a Green Beret who retired last year, wrapped up the night with words of encouragement and praise for God. Speaking of the "Fifth Generation Warfare" being waged against America, he said the spiritual battle outlined in Ephesians 6 was far more significant.

As he was winding down his own speech, Beck said that for years, God had been telling him to sound the alarm and warn Americans. But in recent times, he said, he has felt God urging him to provide hope to Americans instead. Despite the seemingly overwhelming power of the enemies of God, family, and America, there was a ubiquitous sense among attendees that God was doing something major, and that the tide may be turning as more and more Americans turn to God amid the carnage.

The main takeaway: Be faithful to God, do what you are called to do, and trust Him with the results.

SOURCE: **THE NEW AMERICAN**

The First Landing 1607 Project Team Announces Glenn Beck – Keynote Speaker for the "Declaration Of Covenant" Event April 26, 2023

APRIL 24, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Free livestreaming options for individuals and churches here

A Re-dedication of America Back to God

VIRGINIA BEACH, VA – **Glenn Beck**, leading American media personality, political commentator, author, and founder of TheBlaze will serve as keynote speaker for the **First Landing 1607 "Declaration Of Covenant"**event Wednesday, April 26, 2023 in Virginia Beach. On a **Glenn Beck radio broadcast** with "Declaration Of Covenant" author, **Donica Hudson**, Beck recalls a similar "Restoration Of Covenant" event he was planning in Gettysburg that was cancelled due to Covid—then he received a video invitation from Donica Hudson to join the First Landing 1607 "Declaration Of Covenant." Hudson said she was moved to tears by a Glenn Beck broadcast where "Glenn Beck basically made a call to prayer for the nation."

Live stream begins at 12:30pm ET. We will have a brief intermission after the ceremony between 4/4:30 till 6:30pm. There will be several videos playing during the break. About 6:30pm ET the Gala Dinner Reception will begin and continue till 9/9:30pm. Thank you for joining us for this historic event where we Re-Covenant this nation back to God!

Rumble Main Live Stream Link: **https://rumble.com/v2kftvq-first-landing-1607-project-re-covenanting-ceremony.html**

Rumble Embed Live Stream Link: **https://rumble.com/embed/v2huedq/?pub=1w5yn4**

Vimeo Main Live Stream Link: **https://vimeo.com/event/3320818**

Vimeo Embed Live Stream Link: **https://vimeo.com/event/3320818/embed**

CloutHub 72 Languages Main Live Stream Link: **https://clouthub.com/FirstLanding1607**

Hudson states, "I knew at that moment God was urging me to send Glenn the video invitation. The First Landing team had already planned the prayer event and God wanted Glenn Beck there. We are so thankful he's joining us."

Patriots, pastors, priests, government leaders and former military will gather to re-dedicate America back to God where America's first civil covenant, the "1607 Land Dedication Covenant" at First Landing was recorded on April 29, 1607. The **ticketed** "Declaration Of Covenant" event will take place at the Delta Marriott, Virginia Beach, on Wednesday, April 26 from 1–4 P.M. with a Gala Dinner meet and greet following from 6–11 P.M. Folks are also invited to gather for prayer at **Spring Branch Church** following the "Declaration of Covenant" event from 7-8:30 P.M.

Tickets are for sale at **FirstLanding1607.com** The "Declaration Of Covenant" event and the Gala Dinner will be live streamed for free from the website in 72 languages in real time thanks to CloutHub. The livestream is available both to churches and to individuals by registering at **FirstLanding1607.com**.

First Landing visionary and retired VA pastor, Reverend Jack Stagman, laments, "Now that America has turned away from God, the remnant realizes the importance of re-covenanting with God. Evil has taken over our nation in every sphere of influence. Unless America repents and re-covenants, she will continue to decline."

Dean of Government at Regent University and former Senator, Michele Bachmann understands the urgency to restore our nation well. She will speak at the event and issued a **video invitation** for the "Declaration Of Covenant."

The First Landing 1607 Project Core National Team includes Reverend Jack Stagman, Don Blake, Pres. **Virginia Christian Alliance**, Craig Hudgins, **Donica Hudson** and Robert and Jaime Agee, Founders of **Banners 4 Freedom Ministries**. Arthur Mace, Pastor of Spring Branch Church heads up the local Virginia Beach **Intercessory Event** for First Landing.

As Glenn Beck states on the **Glenn Beck show**, "We are a covenant people…this is the only way we save America." Purchase your ticket at **FirstLanding1607.com**. All media must **register** on the website. Upon acceptance, media will be emailed a link to obtain a Press Pass. View the **First Landing promo video** on the website.

Free Livestreaming: The First Landing 1607 Team: “Declaration of Covenant” Event: April 26, Virginia Beach

APRIL 22, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

A Re-dedication of America Back to God

APRIL 26, 2023, VIRGINIA BEACH, VA – Inspired by one pastor’s call to save America by “going back to origin,” patriots, pastors, priests, government leaders and former military will gather to re-dedicate America back to God where America’s first civil covenant, the “1607 Land Dedication Covenant” at First Landing was recorded on April 29,1607. The **ticketed** “Declaration Of Covenant” event will take place at the **Marriott Delta Hotel** near First Landing State Park on Wednesday, April 26 from 1 – 4 P.M., with a special Gala Dinner meet and greet following from 6-11pm. Folks are also invited to gather for prayer at **Spring Branch Church** following the event from 7- 8:30 P.M.

The “Declaration Of Covenant” event and the Gala Dinner will be live streamed for free from the website and is available both to churches and to individuals by registering at **FirstLanding1607.com**.

First Landing visionary, Reverend Jack Stagman, a retired pastor from Leesburg, VA, awoke this past summer at 3:00 A.M. with a sense of grieving. Jack says, “I heard two times very clearly, “GO BACK TO ORIGIN. GO BACK TO ORIGIN.” Eventually, God revealed the meaning and the “place of origin”– First Landing, Virginia Beach, in Jack’s home state where the gospel first influenced the founding of America in 1607, thirteen years before the Pilgrims landed in Plymouth. Jack laments, “Now that America has turned away from God, the remnant realizes the importance of re-covenanting with God. Evil has taken over our nation in every sphere of influence. Unless America repents and re-covenants, she will continue to decline.”

Dean of Government at Regent University and former Senator, Michele Bachmann understands the urgency to restore our nation well. She will speak at the event and issued a **video invitation** for the "Declaration Of Covenant."

vimeo-player
https://vimeo.com/816326881

"America's got marital problems!" says Pray America Great author **Donica Hudson**, who penned the "**Declaration Of Covenant**". "As a nation, we have left our first love and prostituted ourselves with foreign Gods like ancient Israel did

when God issued her a certificate of divorce in Jeremiah 3:8. As the First Landing colonists did, we need to kneel to God in prayer, repent and rededicate this land and ourselves to God. We need to stand for our flag and appeal to heaven to stop the rise of the antichrist one world government threatening our nation's freedom."

The First Landing 1607 Project Core National Team includes Reverend Jack Stagman, Don Blake, Craig Hudgins, Donica Hudson and Robert and Jaime Agee. Arthur Mace, Pastor of Spring Branch Church heads up the local Virginia Beach **Intercessory Event** for First Landing.

Don Blake, founder of the **Virginia Christian Alliance**, has made it his goal to secure a legislative Resolution for an Annual First Landing Day in Virginia Beach and to have the best website on the history of First Landing. Website designer Robert Agee and wife, Jaime, founders of **Banners 4 Freedom**, have made that magnificent website a reality and have spearheaded the planning of the event and the production of the First Landing documentary. **View the First Landing promo video** on the website.

First Landing 1607 Project Event Promo
https://vimeo.com/816311328

In keeping with the colonists' desire that America become "evangelist to the world," Reverend Stagman believes that the "Gideon 300" who will attend the First Landing event will transform America. Craig Hudgins paints a scene from the "The Bible" 2013 movie where Jesus and Peter are getting out of the boat. Peter asks Jesus, "Where are we going, Lord?" Jesus answers, "We are going to change the world.""

This event recognizing brave 1607 First Landing colonists who also "got out of the boat" is expected to sell out. Purchase your ticket at **First Landing 1607**. All media must **register** on the website. Upon acceptance, media will be emailed a link to obtain a Press Pass.

Michele Bachmann Introduces the First Landing 1607 Event on April 26th, 2023

APRIL 12, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Michele Bachmann Introduces the First Landing 1607 Event to be held on April 26th, 2023 and asked for believers to join her, and the First Landing team, to re-covenant this Nation back to God! You have the divine opportunity to be part of eternal history by participating in the “Declaration Of Covenant” ceremony on April 26, 2023.

vimeo-player
https://vimeo.com/816326881

Register soon or join us by livestream at https://firstlanding1607.com/.

Support this mission at: **https://www.givesendgo.com/firstlanding1607**

April 26, 2023 Event: A Rededication of America Back to God

APRIL 10, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OBEDIENCE TO GOD, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Welcome to the First Landing 1607 Project
Declaration of Covenant: A Rededication of America Back to God

> America has a spiritual problem. Therefore, going back to our origin/roots is essential to get us back on track.

April 26th, 2023
2pm-5pm

First Landing State Park

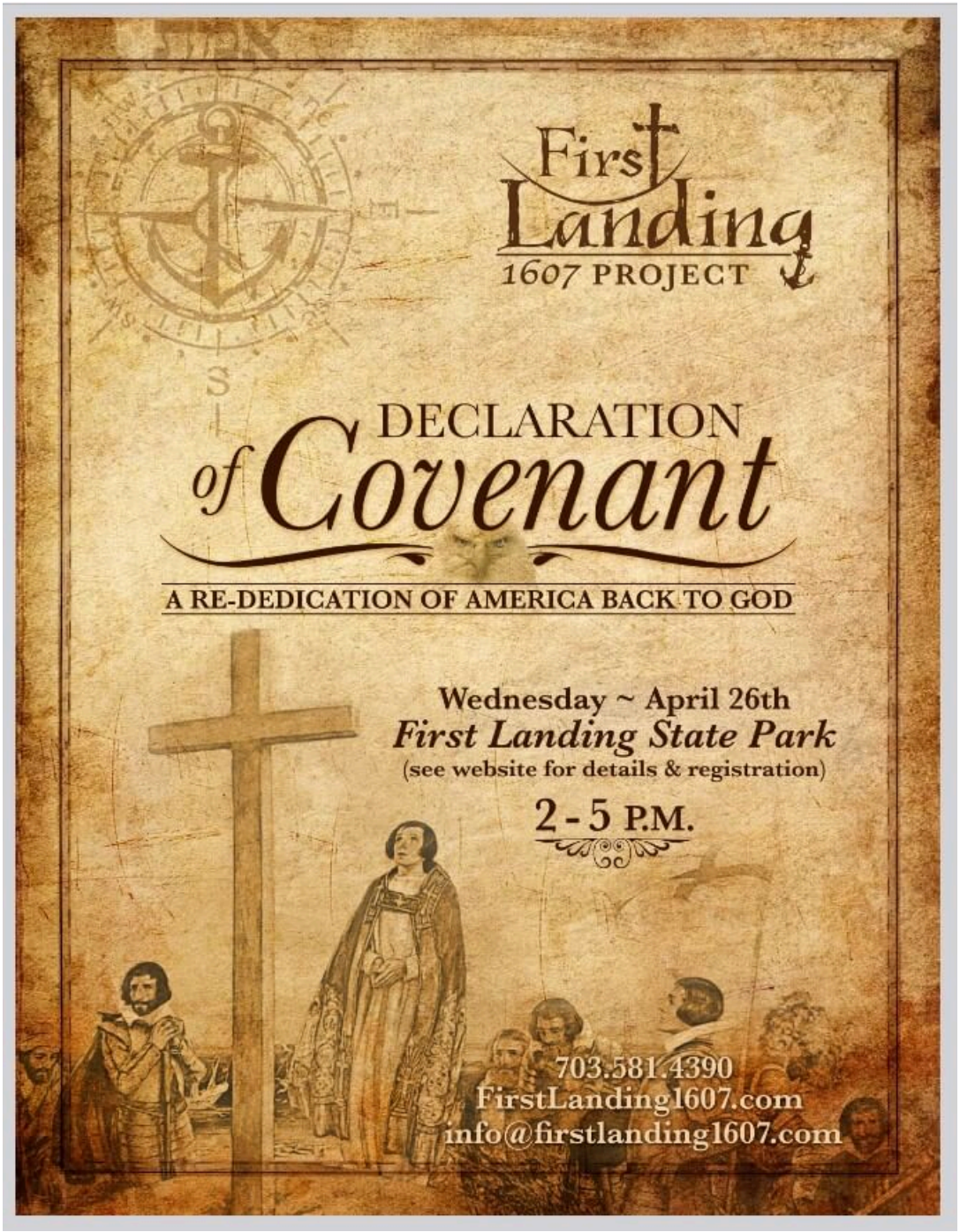
Virginia Beach, Va

See Website for Details and Registration

Celebrating First Landing 1607
https://youtube.com/watch?v=si7ShtJoBlQ

God warns in **Leviticus 26:39-42** that we will waste away in the lands of our enemies because of our sins and our ancestors' sins; but if we will confess our sins and the sins of our ancestors—their unfaithfulness and hostility towards God, which made God hostile towards them …then God says, "I will remember my covenant with Jacob and my covenant with Isaac and my covenant with Abraham, and I will remember the land." Likewise, as we humbly repent, God will

remember our forefathers' 1607 First Landing Land Dedication Covenant, hear our prayers, forgive our sins and heal our land. **(2 Chronicles 7:14)**



April 26th, 2023

First Landing State Park

Virginia Beach, Va

See Website for Details and Registration

As Passover & Easter Begin, Remember the Enemies of Liberty are the Enemies of God

APRIL 7, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: LIBERTY, OUR NATION UNDER GOD, TRYANNY, TYRANNY

by John D. Guandolo | **Understanding the Threat**

The principles revealed in the Old and New Testaments of the Bible are practically and philosophically consistent with reason and liberty. The adversaries of liberty know this, and that is why they must destroy all mention and teachings of the God of the Old and New Testaments for their destructive ideologies to materialize in the world.

> **"I wish to avenge myself against the one who rules above…Thus, Heaven I've forfeited, I know it full well, my soul, once true to God, is chosen for hell."** *Karl Marx 1837*

"Socialism is precisely the religion that must overwhelm Christianity."

Antonio Gramsci – Leader of the Italian Communist Party (1920's)

"The goal of socialism is communism…We would be deceiving both ourselves and the people if we concealed from the masses the necessity of a desperate, bloody war of extermination as the immediate task of the coming

revolutionary action." *Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov, aka Vladimir Lenin – Revolutionary Leader & First Leader of the Soviet Union*

"The most awful name in Allah's sight on the Day of Resurrection will be that of a man calling himself the King of Kings."

Islam's Prophet Mohammed, Sahi al-Bukhari 6205

"Fight and slay the unbelievers wherever you find them and lie in wait for them in every strategem of war."

Koran 9:5

"The Hour will not be established until you fight with the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say "O Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me, so kill him."

Islam's Prophet Mohammed, Sahih al-Bukhari 2926

America's law and government were founded upon the principles of ***The Law of Nature and Of Nature's God*** – legally defined at the time of America's founding – ***Blackstone's Commentaries*** – as the will of God as he reveals himself in nature and Holy Scripture, respectively.

The founders believed, knew, taught, and advocated that America must adhere to the principles upon which U.S. law and government rest, or it could not survive.

Today, America faces a cabal of enemies primarily consisting of the communist and Islamic Movements, their collaborators, and their finaciers.

The first target of every nation communists and jihadis enter is the Christian Church and Jewish communities.

Jewish Passover began last night, April 5th, at sundown.

The Easter Triduum for Christians begins today celebrating The Last Supper and ends on Easter Sunday.

The enemy cabal is putting all of their irons in the fire and coming against all that American's hold dear with a vengeance.

Re-establishing the enduring principles of our Judeo-Christian faiths in our local communities while identifying and flushing out the enemies of liberty is the only way America can and will be liberated.

"Resistance to Tyranny is Obedience to God" is what America's founders taught and did. This teaching is consistent with with America's Judeo-Christian heritage.

SOURCE: **UNDERSTANDING THE THREAT**

GOD & COUNTRY: 1607 PROJECT with DON BLAKE AND REV. JACK STAGMAN

APRIL 5, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OBEDIENCE TO GOD, ONE NATION UNDER GOD, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

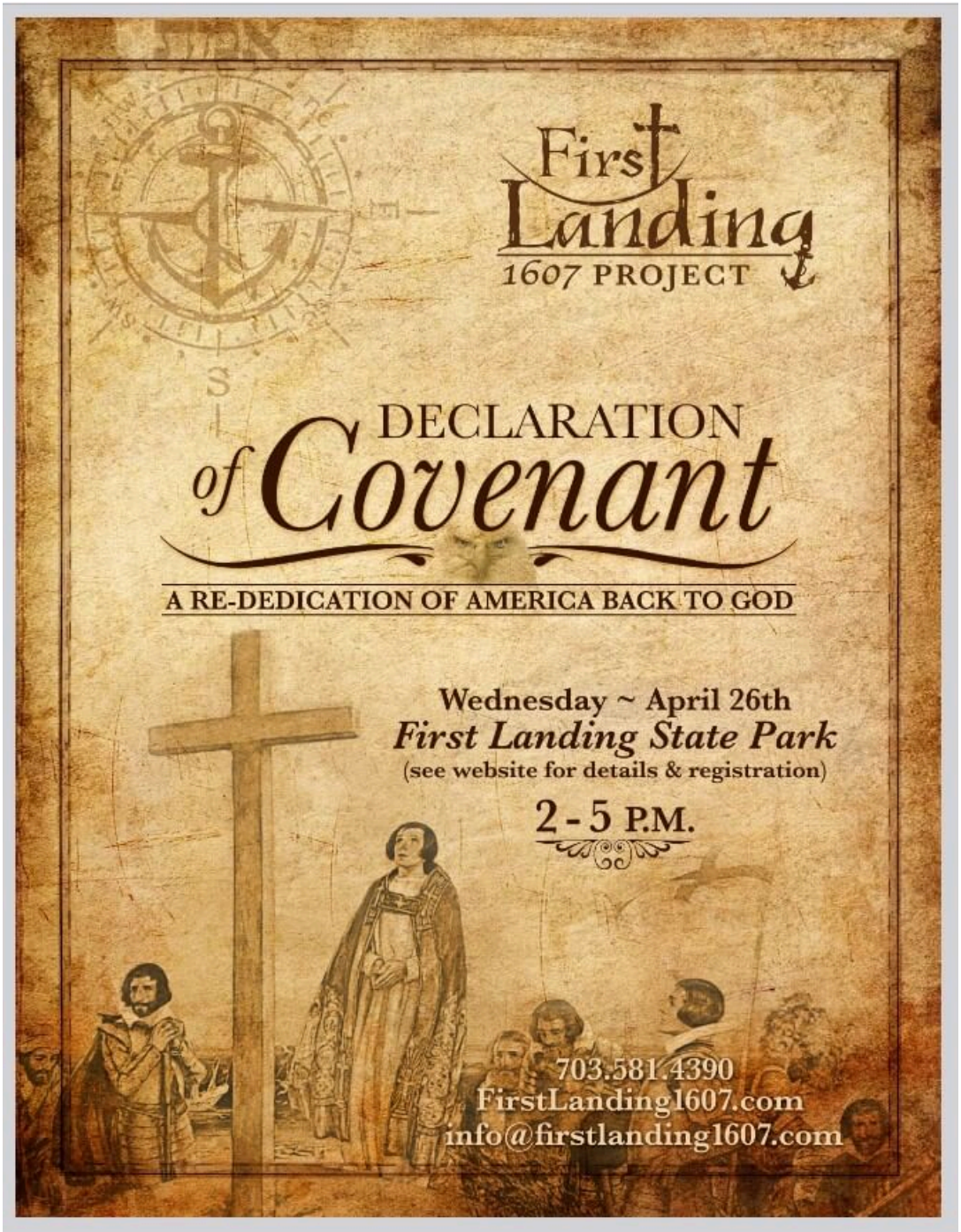
Have you been told that America was not founded on biblical principles? Did you realize that much of the history that we learned in school has been deliberately revised to take any Christian influence out?

Today we have the opportunity to make things right and educate others about our true historical roots. Join me as I chat with Don Blake, Founder and President of the Virginia Christian Alliance and Reverend Jack Stagman, Founder of America Restored as we discuss taking this country back to what made it the most prosperous nation in the world.

Don Blake and Jack Stagman
First Landing 1607 Project Information:
https://firstlanding1607.com/
Cape Henry Information – First Landing
CBN
https://www2.cbn.com/article/thanksgiving/cape-henry-beginning-christian-nation-america
Map of Virginia:
https://mapgeeks.org/virginia/#Janssons_1630_Map_of_Virginia_and_the_Chesapeake_region_based_upon_John_Smiths_map_of_the_region_frist_published_in_1612
Jansson's 1630 Map of Virginia and the Chesapeake region, based upon John Smith's map of the region frist published in 1612.

• Map Date: 1630
• Map Locations: Virginia
• Map Publication:
• Map Type:
• Map Cartographer: Jan Janssonius (1588-1664)

How to reach Don Blake:
www.vachristian.org
How to reach Rev. Jack Stagman:
www.americarestored.us



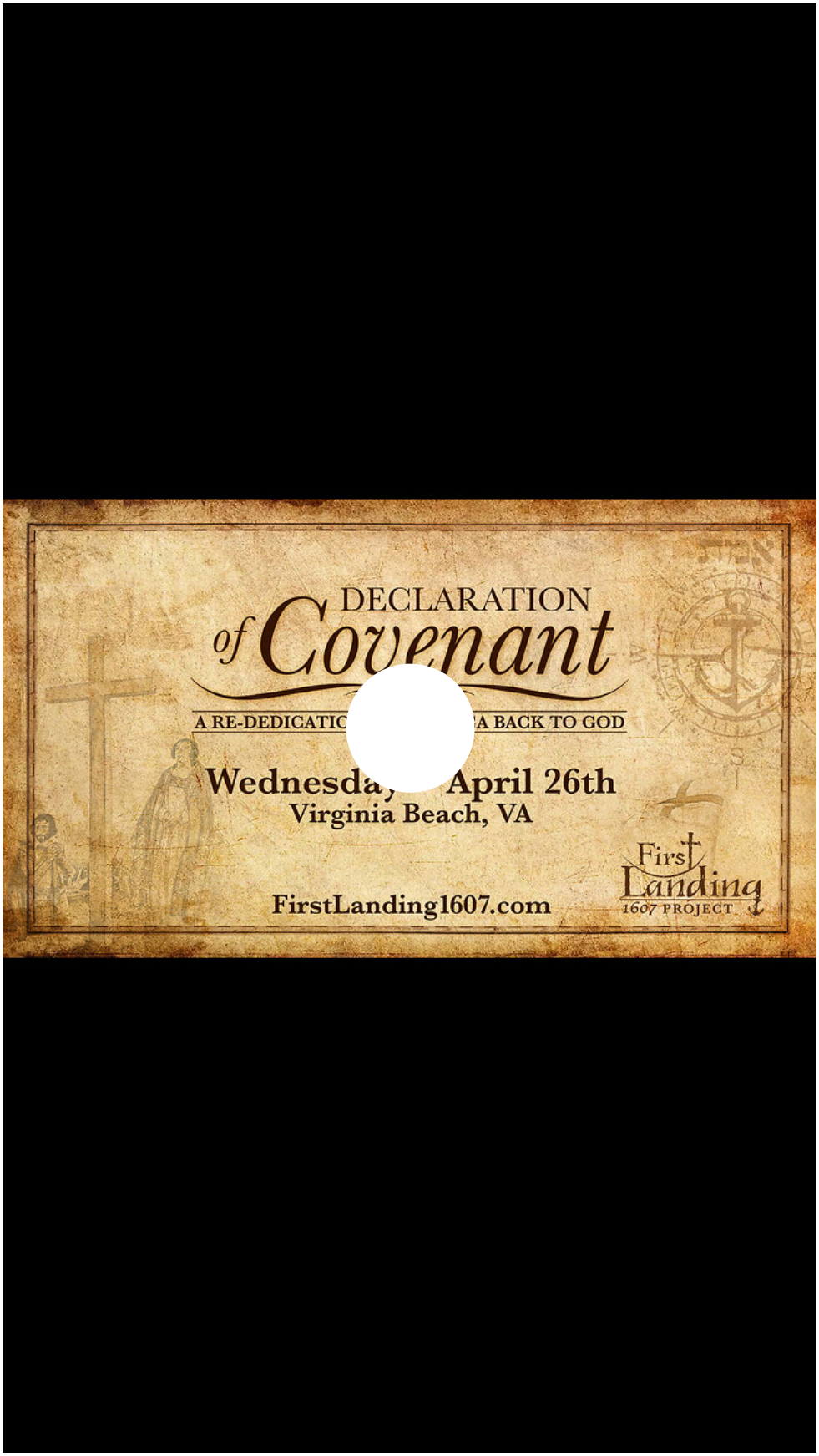
First Landing 1607 Project Declaration of Covenant: A Rededication of America Back to God

MARCH 31, 2023
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1607 FIRST LANDING, OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The Declaration Of Covenant event is a civil "re-covenanting ceremony" where essentially, America remarries God via the original "1607 First Landing Land Dedication Covenant."

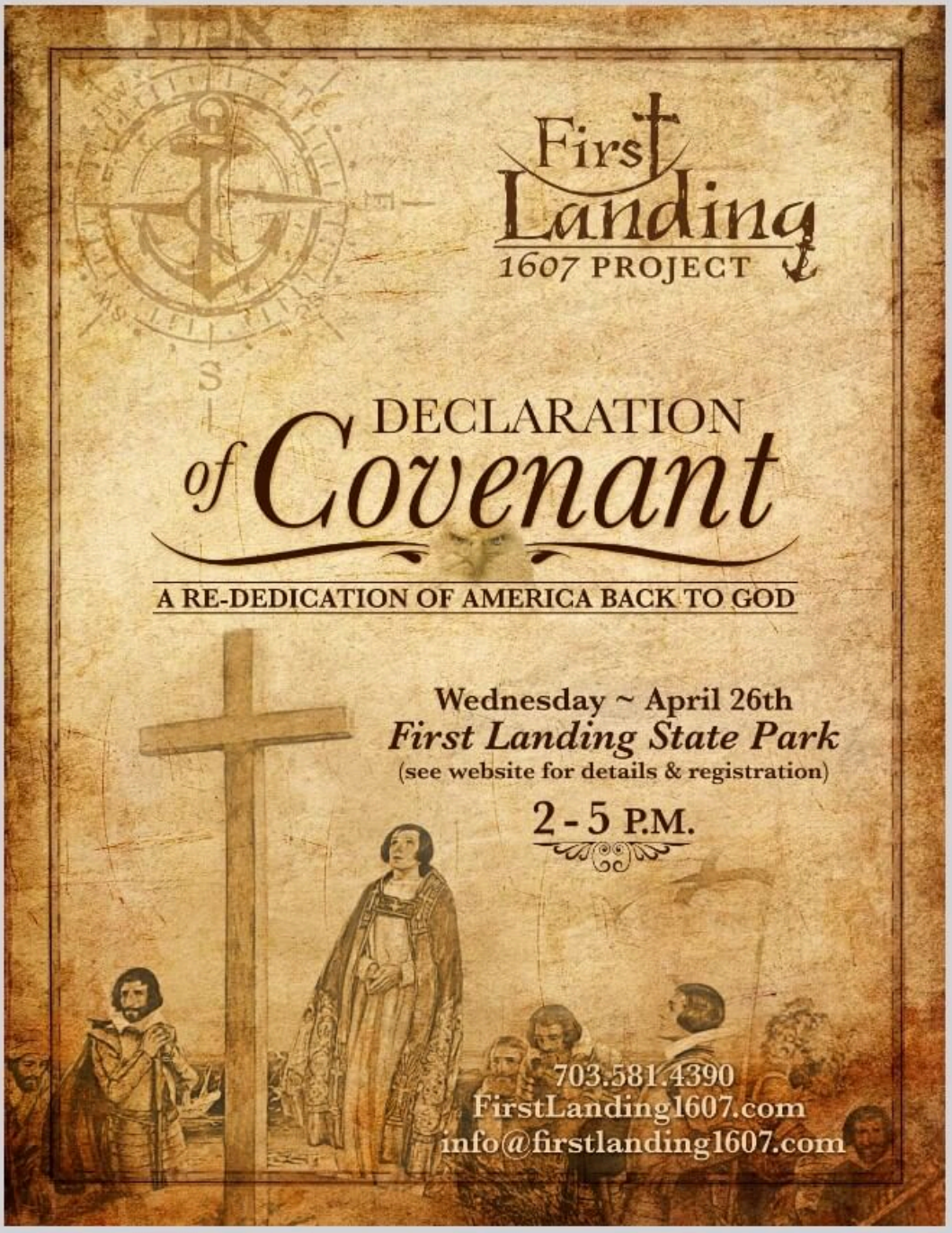
Covenant is the foundation of the Bible and of this nation.

From Genesis to Revelation, God weaves the covenant of grace for all of the ages. Jesus fulfills the old covenant law (Matt. 5:17-20) as the seed of Abraham (Matt. 1:1, Gal. 3:16) forging a new covenant, or more aptly stated, a "re-newed covenant." Both the Greek kainos (Heb. 8:8) and the Hebrew chadash (Jer. 31:31) words for "new" in new covenant translate as "renewed," rather than brand new. So God is all about re-newing covenant!
You have the divine opportunity to be part of eternal history by participating in the "Declaration Of Covenant" ceremony on April 26, 2023. Register soon or join us by livestream at **https://firstlanding1607.com/**.



For God and country,
First Landing 1607 Project Team

Support this mission at: https://www.givesendgo.com/firstlanding1607


First Landing
1607 PROJECT
DECLARATION
of Covenant
A RE-DEDICATION OF AMERICA BACK TO GOD
Wednesday ~ April 26th
First Landing State Park
(see website for details & registration)
2 - 5 P.M.
703.581.4390
FirstLanding1607.com
info@firstlanding1607.com

Why We Celebrate Thanksgiving

NOVEMBER 24, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BLESSINGS, GIVING THANKS, THANK GOD, THANKSGIVING

Innumerable blessings have been bestowed upon the United States of America. Concerning these blessings President Lincoln wrote: "No human counsel hath devised, nor hath any mortal hand worked out these great things. They are the gracious gifts of the Most High God." President Lincoln went on to set apart the last Thursday of November as "a day of thanksgiving and praise to our beneficent Father who dwelleth in the heavens."[1]

While President Lincoln established America's official Thanksgiving holiday in 1863, it was the Pilgrims who first celebrated a day of Thanksgiving in this land in 1621 and who set an example that many followed in the succeeding years.[2]

As the Pilgrims gathered their harvest in the autumn of 1621 and looked back over the preceding year, they had so much for which to be thankful that they decided to set aside a day of Thanksgiving unto God, Whom they acknowledged as the Giver of all blessings and the only reason for their survival. It was indeed a miracle that they did survive their first year in the wilderness of New England and had a good harvest. Desire for a home where they could freely worship God, and the desire to "propagate… the Gospel of the kingdom of Christ" and be stepping stones for others to do the same, motivated a band of Christians later called Pilgrims) to set out on a hazardous voyage to plant a colony in the new world of America.

After sixty-six perilous days at sea, where the storms were so great that they were blown unknowingly hundreds of miles north of their intended destination, they reached Cape Cod. The captain attempted to sail south to Virginia, but the weather forced them to settle in New England. They later learned that the site they chose for a settlement – Plymouth – had been the home of the Patuxet Indians. Had they arrived a few years earlier, there would have been no place for them to settle, but a plague had mysteriously wiped out the Patuxet tribe in 1617, and no other tribe would settle in the area for fear of the same thing occurring to them.

Winter had already set in as they started to build houses to protect themselves from the unrelenting cold. Scurvy and other diseases began to infect the settlers due to the long voyage, lack of provisions, and unaccommodating conditions People began to die so rapidly that in two or three months' time only half of the original 102 persons remained. While this was quite a tragedy, they still fared much better than the early settlers at Jamestown, who saw nine out of ten persons die in the first years of colonization.

During this dark winter in America, the Christian character of the Pilgrims shone brightly. At the time of greatest distress, there were only six or seven persons strong enough to move about. With the sick they "spared no pains night nor day, but with abundance of toil and hazard of their health, fetched them wood, made them fires, dressed them meat, made their beds, washed their loathsome clothes clothed and unclothed them; in a word, did all the homely and necessary offices for them which dainty and queasy stomachs cannot endure to hear named; and all this willingly and cheerfully, without any grudging in the least, showing herein their true love unto their friends and brethren. A rare example and worthy to be remembered."[3]

Though half of their number survived, the prospects of the coming year looked very bleak – they were surrounded by Indians, some hostile, they were short of food and supplies, and they knew little of how to survive in the American wilderness. But to their astonishment, and gratitude to God, an English-speaking Indian named Squanto came among them, took them under his care, and taught them how to survive in the new land.

He showed them how to plant corn, assuring its growth by setting it with fish; he taught them how to catch fish and the times when they could find the creeks stocked with fish (for the Pilgrims had only caught one cod in the preceding four months); he taught them to stalk deer, plant pumpkins, find berries, and catch beaver, whose pelts proved to be their economic deliverance.

Squanto was also helpful in securing a peace treaty between the Pilgrims and surrounding Indian tribes, which lasted over fifty years. In the words of William Bradford, "Squanto… was a special instrument sent of God for their good beyond their expectation."[4] His life story is amazing in itself.

In 1605, Squanto, a member of the Patuxet Indian tribe, was captured by an English explorer and taken to England. He remained there nine years, during which time he learned to speak English. In 1614, Captain John Smith took him back to New England, but shortly after this he was again taken captive and sold into slavery at a port in Spain. Providentially, some local friars bought and rescued him.

From Spain, he eventually went to England where he remained until 1619, when he obtained passage back to his home in New England. As Squanto went ashore at what was to become Plymouth, he found his entire tribe had been killed by a plague. He was the only survivor of the Patuxet tribe. Joining himself to a nearby tribe, he remained there until the spring of 1621 when he joined himself with the Pilgrims, determining to see them survive at the place where his tribe had not.[5]

Thanks to God, his instrument Squanto, and the character and determination of the Pilgrims, half of them had survived an unimaginably difficult first year. Moreover, they harvested a sufficient food supply for their second winter at Plymouth. Even though there was no surplus food, things looked much better than the preceding winter.

Governor Bradford appointed a day of Thanksgiving and invited the nearby Wampanoag Indians (Squanto's adopted tribe) to celebrate and give thanks unto God with them. Chief Massasoit and ninety of his men came and feasted with the Pilgrims. They ate deer, turkey, fish, lobster, eels, vegetables, corn bread, herbs, berries, pies, and the Indians even taught the Pilgrims how to make popcorn. The Pilgrims and Indians also competed in running, wrestling, and shooting games. Massasoit enjoyed himself so much that he and his men stayed for three days.[6] It is easy to see where the American tradition of feasting at Thanksgiving began.

While many people today follow the Pilgrim's example of feasting at Thanksgiving, they too often ignore the entire reason that the Pilgrims set aside a special day – that was to give thanks to Almighty God and acknowledge their utter dependence upon Him for their existence. While many today take ease in having plenty, never seeing a need to cry out to God, the Pilgrims relied upon God in their lack and thanked Him in their abundance. Their trust was in God and not in their abundant provisions. This was seen even more fully in the two years following their first Thanksgiving.

Shortly after their Thanksgiving celebration, thirty-five new persons unexpectedly arrived who planned to remain and live at Plymouth. These being family and friends brought much rejoicing, but when they found out they had no provisions it also brought a soberness. Yet their reliance was upon God, so they gladly shared their food, clothing, and homes. With the new additions, their food, even at half allowance for each person, would last six months at most.

Their provisions had almost completely run out when they spied a boat in May of 1622. They hoped the English Company who had sponsored their colonizing Plymouth had sent provisions; however, this boat not only did not bring any food (nor the hope of any), but seven more hungry people to stay in Plymouth. In their extreme hunger, as in times of plenty, they put their complete trust in God to provide.

No one starved to death yet, it would be over a year before famine was completely removed from their midst. During that time there were many days where they "had need to pray that God would give them their daily bread above all people in the world."[7]

That spring and summer of 1622 God miraculously fed them, even as the ravens fed Elijah in the wilderness. He provided because the Pilgrims had determined to walk in the way of their Lord Jesus. This was most evident in early summer when sixty "lusty" men (as Bradford called them) came to them for help. Even though these men showed no gratitude, the Pilgrims still gladly took care of them, for many were sick. They gave them housing and shared their meager provisions. This they did for almost the entire summer until the men left.

Like the year before, the harvest of 1622 proved insufficient to meet the Pilgrims' needs. Outside help appeared doubtful, so the Pilgrims considered how they could produce a larger harvest. Through God's wisdom they chose to replace the collective farming they had practiced the two preceding years (being imposed upon them by their sponsoring company) with individual farming, assigning to every family a parcel of land.

Bradford wrote: "This had very good success, for it made all hands very industrious, so as much more corn was planted than other wise would have been by any means the Governor or any other could use… and gave far better content. The women now went willingly into the field, and took their little ones with them to set corn, which before would allege weakness and inability; whom to have compelled would have been thought great tyranny and."[8] As they were freed from economic communism and entered into individual enterprise, abundance began to come upon these people.

The Pilgrims learned the hard way that communism doesn't work, even among a covenant community. Bradford wrote that "the experience that was had in this common course and condition, tried sundry years, and that amongst godly and sober men, may well evince the vanity of that conceit of Platos & other ancients, applauded by some of later times; – that the taking away of property, and bringing in community into a common wealth, would make them happy and flourishing; as if they were wiser than God."[9]

The Pilgrims' hard work, resulting from them being able to directly benefit from the fruit of their labors, caused them to plant about six times more crops than the previous year. While labor certainly increases our prosperity, there are other factors. God wanted the Pilgrims to never forget that it is the Lord that gives men the power to get substance or wealth (Deut. 8:18).

The Pilgrims had great hopes for a large crop, yet as Bradford wrote, "the Lord seemed to blast, & take away the same, and to threaten further & more sore famine unto them, by a great drought which continued from the 3. week in May, till about the middle of July, without any rain and with great heat (for the most part) insomuch as the corn began to wither away."[10]

In response to this, "they set a part a solemn day of humiliation to seek the Lord by humble & fervent prayer, in this great distress. And he was pleased to give them a gracious & speedy answer, both to their own & the Indians admiration, that lived amongst them. For all the morning, and greatest part of the day, it was dear weather & very hot, and not a cloud or any sign of rain to be seen, yet toward evening it began to overcast, and shortly after to rain, with such sweet and gentle showers, as gave them cause of rejoicing, & blessing God. It came, without either wind, or thunder, or any violence, and by degrees in that abundance, as that the earth was thoroughly wet and soaked therewith. Which did so apparently revive & quicken the decayed corn & other fruits, as was wonderful to see, and made the Indians astonished to behold."[11]

An Indian named Hobamak who witnessed this event said to a Pilgrim: "Now I see that the Englishman's God is a good God, for he hath heard you, and sent you rain, and that without storms and tempests and thunder, which usually we have with our rain, which breaks down our corn, but yours stands whole and good still; surely your God is a good God."[12]

The harvest of 1623 brought plenty to each person, with the more industrious having excess to sell to others. From the time they started a biblical economic system, no famine or general want ever again existed among them.

That autumn of 1623, the Pilgrims again set apart a day of Thanksgiving unto God. They had much to give thanks for and knew Who to acknowledge.

Each year when we celebrate Thanksgiving, let us remember the heritage of that day and why the Pilgrims, as well as President Lincoln set aside a day of Thanksgiving. In the words of Lincoln, proclaiming the second National Thanksgiving Day: this is "a day of thanksgiving and praise to Almighty God, the beneficent Creator and Ruler of the Universe."[13]

Source: **Providence Foundation**

Stephen McDowell, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation.

End Notes

1. *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents,* Vol. 8 (New York: Bureau of National Literature, Inc., 1897), p. 3374.

2. Some colonists in Virginia actually observed the first Thanksgiving celebration in America. This occurred at the Berkeley plantation in 1619. It is the Pilgrims, however, who provide us with the tradition of a Thanksgiving celebration. Lincoln's proclamation for a day of thanksgiving was certainly not a new event in our history, for various colonies, congresses, and presidents have made many such proclamations throughout our history.

3. William Bradford, *Of Plimoth Plantation* (Boston: Wright & Porter Printing, 1901), p. 111. Spelling has been changed to modern usage in this and the other quotes from Bradford.

4. Ibid., p. 116.

5. Peter Marshall and David Manuel, *The Light and the Glory* (Old Tappon, NJ: Fleming H. Revell Co., 1977), pp. 130-132. See also, Bradford, pp. 116-117; and *Mourt's Relation: A Journal of the Pilgrims of Plymouth* (Plymouth, MA: Plymouth Rock Foundation, 1985), p. 48.

6. *Mourt's Relation,* pp. 72-73; Marshall and Manuel, pp. 135-136; see also, *The Pilgrims and Plymouth Colony,* by the editors of American Heritage (New York: American Heritage Publishing Co., 1961), pp. 102-103.

7. Bradford, p. 164.

8. Ibid., p. 162.

9. Ibid., p. 163.

10. Ibid, p. 170.

11. Ibid., p. 170-171.

12. Nathaniel Morton, *New England Memorial,* pp. 64-65.

13. *Messages and Papers of the Presidents,* Vol. 8, pp. 3429-3430

America's First Official Annual Thanksgiving: 1619 a.d.

NOVEMBER 22, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, BLESSINGS, GIVING THANKS, GOD'S WORD, THANK GOD, THANKSGIVING

Photo from **Berkeley Facebook Page** and a great place to visit

"…yearly and perpetually keept…"

America's first official annual Thanksgiving was a matter of deep prayer and thankfulness

The first English-speaking observance of Thanksgiving occurred in 1619, on the site of what is now Berkeley Plantation.

1619 a.d, Berkeley Plantation, on Virginia's James River, about 40-miles upriver from Jamestown Island:

"Wee ordaine that the day of our ships arrivall at the place assigned for the plantacon in the land of Virginia shall be yearly and perpetually keept holy as a day of Thanksgiving to Almighty God"…

(35 settlers and 19 crewmen aboard the small, but seaworthy English vessel "The Good Ship Margaret", arrived at Berkeley Hundred on 4 Dec, went ashore in a holy hush, knelt and began giving thanks to God for guiding and keeping them safe during their 3,000-mile voyage across the Atlantic Ocean from Bristol, England to this, their destination).

America's first official annual Thanksgiving was a matter of deep prayer and thankfulness: No feasting, no family, no watching tv sports… none of that modern-day, shallow "*Good food, hot meat, Good God, let's eat!*". Not bad for Virginia Company settlers supposedly motivated by greed and lust for profit. … Actually, their prayer-actions that day were quite in keeping with the 1606 First Virginia Charter (Birth Certificate of American Civilization) with its single, written purpose "…***propagating of Christian Religion***…", which purpose was repeated both in the 1609 Second and 1612 Third Virginia Charters, and evidenced by the Cross-raising service at Cape Henry in 1607, directly-followed during the next four weeks by Cross-plantings along the James River up to the famous Christopher Newport Cross on a small island right at the Fall Line (today's Richmond).

The Virginia Company, headquartered in London (which did not come to Virginia, but sent settlers to the "Continent of Virginia"), was a product of sturdy English Reformation men who had searingly-witnessed mis-use of hereditary-governing power, by both State and Church, e.g. Queen Mary burning Protestants at the stake, the **1588 Spanish Armada** attempt to murder Queen Elizabeth I and extirpate all English Protestantism, and the stunning Jesuit-related **1605 Gunpowder Plot** which came within a week of blowing-up, in a great thunder-clap, King James, his heir-apparent Prince Henry, and the entire Parliament.

The Virginia Company was not just an economic venture, but was a Bible-based Christian economic venture, intended to replace "Princehood and Priestcraft with President and Preacher". The Visionary, and chief author of the Virginia Company Charters was Rev. Richard Hakluyt, the Legislative Leader was Sir Edwin Sandys (a prominent puritan-Anglican, and nemesis of anti-representative-government King James), the Establisher on-site was Sir Thomas Dale (puritan-Anglican Governor, headquartered at the 1611 Citty of Henricus, Virginia's first Capitol), who taught Pocahontas to read thru study of the Bible), the puritan-Anglican Minister there was Rev. Alexander Whitaker (who Baptised her in the James River), and the puritan-Anglican Entreprenuer John Rolfe (who, as any true Virginian knows, married and had a son with Pocahontas).

It is worthy to remember that before 1619, along the James River had been established America's 1st Private Property owners, legally referred to as "Ancient Planters" (1616 a.d.), and. just bare months before the solemn 1619 a.d. Berkeley Thanksgiving, were several other historic Firsts in 1619 a.d, notably the Virginia General Assembly (which founded **Henricus Colledge**, 10,000-acre riverfront campus at the Fall Line.

NOTE: That first educational system was revived in 1992 a.d, as Henricus Colledge (1619)®, adapted for Continuing Education and Primary-source Research, focused on America's "*Lineage of Liberty Under Law*") , the arrival of West Africans (who were not kept as slaves, but were entered into the standard system of 7-year Indentured Servants), a shipload of "Maids-for Wives" (recruited thru the Anglican Church, with the intention "*to fix the people upon the soyle*"), and a ship full of Orphans (mostly from London). The 400th Anniversary of these are being celebrated in an international teaching event during 2019 a.d. See…www.firstcolledge.us

What about the Pilgrims?

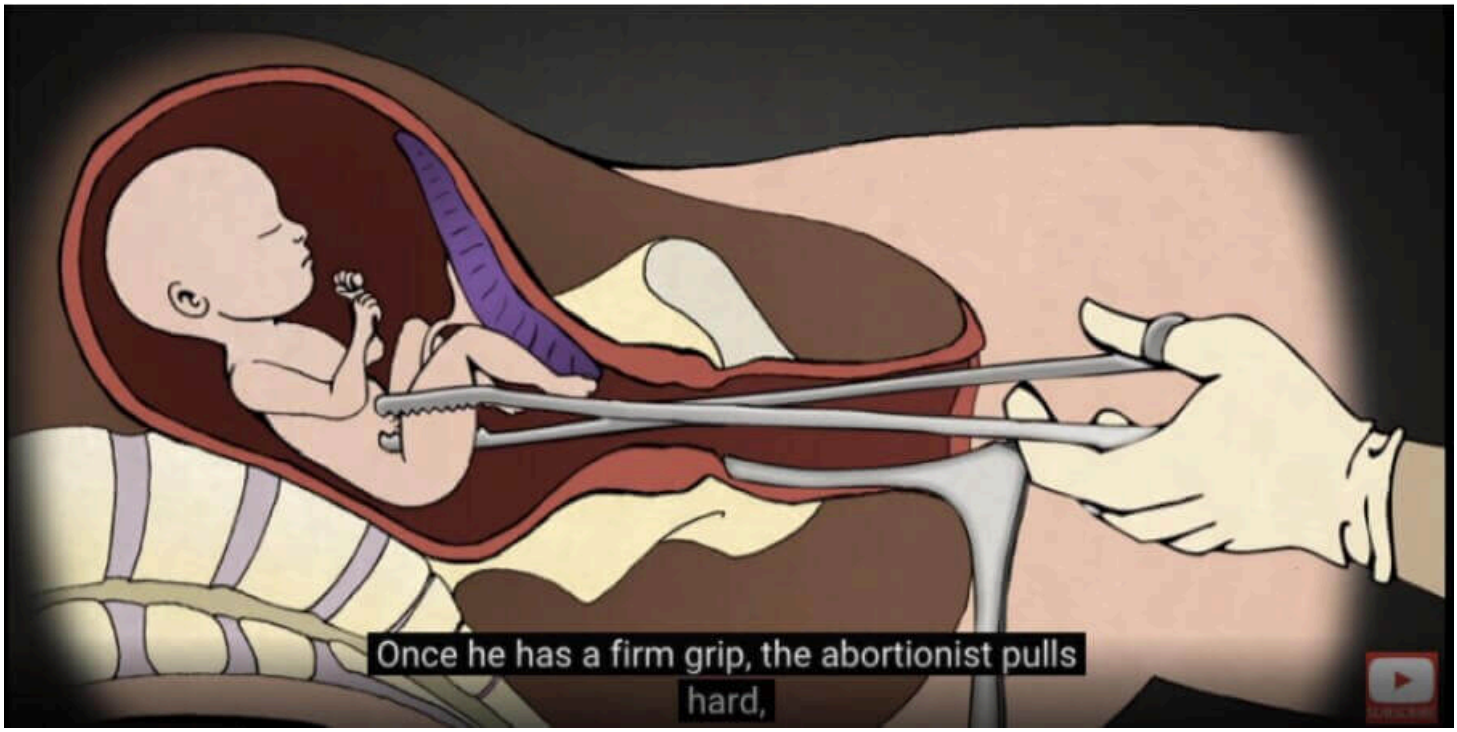
Well… 2-years and 17-days after the 1619 Berkeley Thanksgiving… the religious Mayflower Pilgrims (including their Public Relations writer), in 1621 a.d, finally, over a year after they had landed in 1620 a.d. at Plimouth Rock, had their Thanksgiving, a one-time-only thing, and tho very sincere, there was nothing said about theirs being an annual event.

In 1962 a.d, JFK issued a typical "Plimouth First" Proclamation, but the next year, after he learned (*mostly from Virginia State Senator John Wicker and a delegation of Virginians who traveled to visit both Massachusetts Gov. John Volpe and Plimouth Plantation, giving them Virginia Turkeys plus historically correct information*) of the earlier 1619 James River Thanksgiving, issued a corrected version in 1963 a.d…."***Over three centuries ago, our forefathers in Virginia and Massachusetts, far from home in a lonely wilderness, set aside a time of thanksgiving***"… So… now you know that all of American Civilization was founded by Bible-believing Christians who knew to pray and give God thanks, you as Americans may confidently do so yourselves. Blessings.

©2017(22 Nov), Steven C. Smith; Chancellor, Henricus Colledge (1619)®: www.firstcolledge.us

Three States Face Disastrous Sexual Liberty Amendments

OCTOBER 5, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: EUGENICS, LIBERTY



The US Supreme Court's 2022 *Dobbs* decision reversed the 1973 Supreme Court *Roe v. Wade* ruling which had for nearly 50 years legalized abortion throughout nine months of pregnancy.

Sixty-three million innocent pre-born children were "legally" killed before their birth under *Roe*. Now, baby denier abortionists and their sexual anarchist allies are promising deceptive "reproductive freedom for all individuals."

Their new agenda goes way beyond *Roe* and abortion, and relies heavily on deceit.

For example, three states, **California**, **Michigan** and **Vermont** have "Reproductive Freedom Constitutional Amendments" on their November 8, 2022, ballots to amend each of their respective state Constitutions.

The proposed Amendments provide:

- **California**: "The state shall not deny or interfere with an individual's reproductive freedom in their most intimate decisions."
- **Michigan**: "Every individual has a fundamental right to reproductive freedom."
- **Vermont**: "That an individual's right to personal reproductive autonomy is central to the liberty and dignity to determine one's own life course."

Because these Constitutional Amendments reference individuals, the "rights" bestowed are not limited to adult individuals. The "reproductive freedom" language would turn current sexual felonies involving minors into matters of personal choice. What is now illegal as statutory rape would be perfectly legal. Restrictions on selling or furnishing pornography or sexually explicit pictures, films, sexual devices etc., to minors would be legal.

Criminal sexual trafficking laws protecting minors from sexually predatory adults will be unenforceable because minors would have the legal capacity to "consent" to any sexual behavior with any number of people of any age. Parental consent requirements for birth control, abortion, and "transgender" drugs or surgeries which cause permanent sterilization would

be prohibited. Sexually "progressive" school counselors, administrators, or social welfare employees could groom minors and "affirm" sex and gender changes behind parents' backs.

Nor are these "Amendments" limited to actual legal residents of the three states. If passed, persons of any age, including minors, who visit California, Michigan or Vermont, would have the same right to abort their pre-born children, get sterilized, buy birth control, or have devastating "sex-change" operations without the knowledge or consent of their parents who are otherwise legally responsible for their children's health.

Schools, clubs, fraternal or social welfare agencies, or organizations, which follow the teachings of Moses or Jesus would be violating their state's public policy if they refuse to support this radical sexual "freedom." In the future, state legislators would be bound by their state's "Reproductive Freedom Constitutional Amendments," and prevented from passing legislation violating their state's Constitution.

Religious institutions which resist "Reproductive Freedom for Individuals" will face non-compliance lawsuits, revocation of agency and professional licenses, withdrawal of tax exempt status, loss of state contracts, draconian regulations and mandated employee qualifications, all designed to force Christians to comply with the amoral requirements of the "Reproductive Freedom Amendments." If these Amendments pass, even private schools in California, Michigan, and Vermont could be required to comply with new state defined "standards" of accreditation, or standards of learning, as a condition of satisfying the school attendance laws.

Voters who think they are "simply" codifying *Roe v. Wade* are grossly mistaken. These far-reaching adverse effects are not due to poor legislative drafting. They are intentional. These "Reproductive Freedom Amendments" go far beyond the 1973 Supreme Court *Roe* decision. Under *Roe*, states could ban tax paid abortions, require parental notice or consent before a minor had an abortion, enact waiting periods before abortion, uphold conscience protections for medical personnel or institutions, and preserve the tax exempt status for religious hospitals that refuse to perform abortions or "transgender" surgeries. All of those protections would be unconstitutional in the states that pass these amendments by voter referenda.

The "Reproductive Freedom Amendments," are really "Reproductive Slavery Amendments." Both the Vermont and Michigan Amendments state that reproductive freedom may not be burdened or abridged "unless justified by a compelling state interest achieved by the least restrictive means." Compelling state interest had been used to justify compulsory sterilization under a Eugenics law in Virginia, repealed in 1974. Supreme Court Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes wrote for the Court in *Buck v. Bell* (1927): "The principle that sustains compulsory vaccination is broad enough to cover cutting the Fallopian tubes. *Jacobson v. Massachusetts*, 197 U.S. 11. Three generations of imbeciles are enough."

Interestingly, none of the Amendments require a "doctor" to perform an abortion. Michigan's amendment references the "attending health care professional." **Michigan's law books** define "health care professional" as persons in the following occupations: Acupuncture, Athletic Trainer, Audiology, Chiropractic, Counseling, Genetic Counseling, Massage Therapy, Nursing Home Administrator, Occupational Therapy, Physical Therapy, Respiratory Care, Sanitarian, Social Worker, Speech-Language Pathology, Veterinary Medicine, and finally, nurses and physicians.

Citizens who fail to vote against these disingenuously named "Reproductive Freedom Amendments" or who fail to alert others about them will aid in destroying innocent lives, further damaging the family and eroding the moral fabric of society. Or as Jesus Christ expressed it:

> "Truly, I say to you, as you did it not to one of the least of these, you did it not to me." And they will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.

Bob Marshall served 26 years in the Virginia House of Delegates and was the chief House sponsor of the 2006 voter-approved Virginia Marriage Amendment and a ban on late term abortion. He recently wrote *Reclaiming the Republic: How Christians and Other Conservatives Can Win Back America* (TAN Books). Previously, he co-authored *Blessed are the Barren*, a social history of Planned Parenthood (Ignatius Press). Finally, don't miss Bob's **Civics Lesson for Catholics** in the Catholic Culture Podcast Episode 17. **See the full bio.**

If God Says 'No More' to America

JULY 26, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, GOD'S WORD

Dr. Robert Youngblood | **The Stand**

(Editor's Note: This article appeared in the ***July 2022 print edition*** *of* The Stand*)*

"*You are the light of the world*," we are told in **Matthew 5:14**. "*A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden*" (NKJV). America, once widely perceived as a city on a hill, is losing her brightness.

Independence Day was a good time to measure our brightness factor – individually, as the church, and as a nation.

I love America, and I know she has documented foundations in Judeo-Christian values, laws, and principles. However, I still pray the Lord's Prayer, which includes the potential for God's judgment: "*Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven*."

God's holiness tolerates no sin in His glorious realm, so I can only imagine His righteous anger at America's current behaviors.

Christians must remember the power of our God. As the judge of the quick and the dead, He can change things faster than we can gasp in astonishment or horror.

Have American Christians become too proud in our independence and our faulty desire to "be true to ourselves" that we no longer admit the value of a broken spirit before God?

Are we at the pig trough with the prodigal son finally realizing we should return to our Father – even as a servant instead of a child? (**Luke 15:11-32**).

Are we ready to completely surrender to God instead of our selfishness?

Are we afraid to take up our cross?

We are admonished in **Matthew 10:38-39**:

> And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.

Taking up the cross in today's culture is more than wearing one around your neck, tattooing one on your body, or hanging one in your car. The cross is covered with the blood of the only One who can save those who admit their sin according to God's standards.

The Devil wants us to misunderstand or disregard what God calls sin, because if we do that, then we can neither ask for forgiveness nor understand the need to repent. Satan finds sadistic glee as he injects just enough truth in his lies to tickle many ears, thus deceiving many who are so sure they are saved (**Matthew 7:21-23**).

Jesus never said following Him would be easy. If anyone told you so, remember this: The Bible doesn't support it.

Jesus called people to count the cost while simultaneously reminding them, "*For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul*?" (**Mark 8:36**).

To gain the world is to deny the profit of the Holy Spirit leading each of us to repent through an understanding of sin as God defines it in His Word. Don't let the devil or his minions mislead you.

Right now, America seems to flout God's laws. Lawlessness is called sin in the Bible, and sin always brings judgment. America is like a house in torrential floods of sin rushing toward a waterfall and imminent destruction. Who can rescue us in such a horrible and terrifying situation?

Only God.

God may let America fall, but please, if you call yourself a Christian, don't let it be because the devil has fooled you about what God calls sin. Open your eyes to the evil that the world calls good. Dare to pray the prayer that leads to repentance.

SOURCE: **THE STAND**

8 Freedoms to Thank God for This Independence Day

JULY 4, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, GOD'S WORD

Guy Hatcher | **Crosswalk**
The Legacy Guy

The Declaration of Independence was adopted by the Continental Congress on July 4, 1776, and announced the separation of the thirteen American colonies from Great Britain. With this, a new nation was formed—the United States of America. History verifies Thomas Jefferson as the composer of the original draft. Once completed, Jefferson submitted his draft to Benjamin Franklin and John Adams for their changes. Eventually, it made its final destination to Congress where it was

amended for the last time. Today, we see in its detailed wording why Congress was declaring independence from Great Britain.

The most quoted line from the Declaration is "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness." Our forefathers were declaring they not only deserved freedom, but were willing to continue fighting for it.

Freedom is a great definition of independence, as it is the result of the choices we make in our life. The power of choice is one of the greatest freedoms we have in our country, and knowing where to find it is important, as we see in **Proverbs 2:6**: "For the Lord gives wisdom; from his mouth comes knowledge and understanding." Let's review eight freedoms we should all celebrate this July 4th.

1. **The freedom to believe**

Our country continues to serve as a magnet for oppressed individuals who come to the USA for an opportunity to capture their dreams. Many dream for a good job, food, and shelter for their family. But our government should not be relied upon as the only resource to replace our faith in a God "who richly provides us with everything for our enjoyment" (**1 Timothy 6:17**).

2. **The freedom to live out our faith**

In some countries the mention of serving God or his son means instant death. Our forefathers recognized the creator through their extension of certain God-given rights in the Declaration of Independence. Our faith is the most important of all, as it gives us the foundation and assurance that God is in control of a world in chaos. When life seems out of control, seek the source of all creation — God. He will provide peace in the midst of all your life's storms.

3. **The freedom to worship**

We are allowed the choice to worship in any way we desire. God created us for fellowship. Our individual gifts are stronger when they are joined with our brothers and sisters in Christ. Sadly, statistics show worship attendance is in a decline as more people choose a life of independence which ultimately leads to a life of solitude. Choose today to ask God to direct you to a community in which to be involved. He will direct you to "give and receive" as needed.

4. **The freedom of prayer**

Self-reliance is an American lifestyle demanded and respected in numerous circles. Just as this can be seen as a strength, it can also be a tremendous weakness when it leads us to put God on the sidelines of our life, and call upon him only when we need his rescue. In personal times of self-reliance, I sometimes take on an image of seeing myself as "God-like" which results in my placing other gods before him, namely the god of "Me." By choosing to submit our requests to God in prayer we are making the choice to live out the faith to which he calls us.

5. **The freedom to have a say in government**

In the last Presidential election over 30 million professed Christians did not vote. We must recognize in our nation every vote does count, as issues such as mixed marriage, abortion, social services, and taxes continue to create further divisiveness. Our nation was founded on God, yet we continue to chip away at God's sovereign place of authority through the decisions continually implemented by the Senate, Congress, and Judicial branches. As a body of believers, we must call sin what it is and stand united as we cast our votes through God's divine wisdom and direction.

6. **The freedom of speech**

Free speech is one of the most sacred rights enshrined in the U.S. Constitution, and truly, all the others flow from it. We are guaranteed the right to speak openly and publicly about our opinions, beliefs, and faith. And like many of the other freedoms, it's easy to take this one for granted. This is also an extremely important freedom when it comes to preaching the Gospel. We are blessed to live in a country in which evangelism is not only tolerated, but protected in our founding documents.

7. **The freedom to petition the government**

The freedom to petition the government is guaranteed in the First Amendment to the Constitution. This freedom includes having the right to collect signatures on a petition, to engage in lobbying activities, and to protest government leaders if they do something with which we disagree.

One way the freedom to petition the government has been explained is as follows: "**A more simple definition of the right to** petition, is 'the right to present requests to the government without punishment or reprisal.'"

8. **The freedom to pursue happiness**

If you notice in the Declaration, one of the rights it defines is "the pursuit of happiness." **Galatians 5:22** says we can have real joy in our life as we walk in the Holy Spirit. We don't have to pursue happiness; rather we can choose to live it out in the Spirit. This allows us to receive what we richly deserve. So what about the disease, divorce, death and disappointment we may receive along life's journey? Paul summarizes our responsibility well: "Dear friends, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal that has come on you to test you as though something strange were happening to you. But rejoice inasmuch as you participate in the sufferings of Christ, so that you may be overjoyed when his glory is revealed" (**1 Peter 4:12-13**).

Adapted from the article "*Do You Celebrate These 6 Freedoms on Independence Day?*" by Guy Hatcher, found on *Crosswalk.com*

Reawakening Tour Coming to Virginia Beach July 8-9

JULY 2, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Coming to Virginia Beach July 8!

Gideon's 300 Pastors Summit & Roundtable

PASTOR, AMERICA NEEDS YOU NOW!

YOU ARE AMERICA'S LAST LINE OF DEFENSE!

In conjunction with

Clay Clark & Gen. Flynn's

Reawaken America Tour

July 8-9

Call (703) 986-8096 to request tickets or use the "Register for Gideon's 300" Button below.

"These conferences are amazing and so encouraging!" —Conference Attendee

REGISTER FOR GIDEON'S 300

These conferences are amazing and so encouraging!
—Conference Attendee

About Gideon's 300

PASTOR, AMERICA NEEDS YOU NOW!

YOU ARE AMERICA'S

LAST LINE OF DEFENSE!

Will Gideon's 300 be a "Kairos moment" for pastors and the Church in America?

God is calling the courageous to the battlefront for America. If freedom is lost in America, it will be lost in all nations of the world. On April 19, 1776, one year after the Battle of Lexington, Pastor Jonas Clark, who one year earlier had watched from the door of his parsonage as eight men from his flock were killed by British gunfire only a short distance from where he stood, preached a sermon entitled "The Fate of Blood-Thirsty Oppressors," prophesying, "From this day will be dated the liberty of the world."

Join hundreds of fellow pastors and meet **GENERAL MICHAEL FLYNN**, **DONALD TRUMP JR, ERIC TRUMP**, and **PASTOR BEN GRAHAM**, all of whom understand that *Pastors MUST LEAD the FIGHT to SAVE our Nation!*

Be one of the courageous FEW to lead America's next GREAT AWAKENING! Come to *GIDEON'S 300* on ***Friday July 8, 11:00 AM- 3:30 PM*** at Clay Clark's Reawaken America Tour in Virginia Beach, Virginia and learn how you can join other American Pastors fighting for Liberty.

At GIDEON'S 300 you will meet hundreds of other pastors who understand that LIBERTY is SACRED and worth defending. Meet and hear from General Michael Flynn, General Jerry Boykin, Eric Trump, Donald Trump Jr, Mike Lindell, Pastor Dave Scarlett, Amanda Grace, Scott McKay, Steve Strang, Dr. Richard Bartlett, Frontline Doctors, and many more!

Faith and Governance

MAY 21, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, CHRISTIANITY AND GOVERNANCE, DEEP STATE, GOD'S WORD, GOVERNANCE CORRUPTION

The **previous article** reviewed how man's kingdom differed from God's, and a few implications. The diagram it contained was accurate, but incomplete as it focused on governance alone. We finish that discussion today.

All power comes from God. Two powers given to man are over religion and governance. God gave these to man to promote faith and justice. Two virtues. The first concerns how man should live. The second when God's directives are not followed. They were necessary as man rejected both his initial relationship with God and later His kingship. Bible references are included so you can discern the truth for yourself, and I urge you to do so.

Man's Rejecting God

God created man to have a relationship with Him. It is why God created man in His image and likeness. While dim, there is nothing in all creation closer. Man rejected his relationship with God with his fall in the Garden. (Gen. 3:4-6) Later, God chose the Israelites to be His people. This aligned with God's prophetic word and covenant made with Abram. (Gen. 15:12-21)

The Israelites initially rejected God's kingship while still slaves in Egypt. (Ex. 6:2-8) It wasn't until God made Himself known at Mount Sinai the Israelites committed themselves to Him. (Ex. 19:7-8) However, within a relatively short period of time, the Israelites asked God to give them a king, so they would be like all the surrounding peoples. (1 Sam. 8:6-8, 10:19)

As each one of us are sons of Adam, we are each sovereign. We share the same nature and therefore all possess the same rights. Within God's kingdom, a leader does not gain power, but rather loses it. They submit to leading through service to their people. Because the people are still God's. He has only granted man dominion in this area until He returns.

Therefore, this power still belongs to God, and all leaders are still responsible to Him for how they use His power. This is the opposite of man's kingdom, where man himself possesses the power to rule. It is his, without any accountability to anyone but himself.

Following God

How we must have broken God's heart on those days. But even then, as long as man followed God's commands for us, He would give us life. For that is our purpose. (Deut. 30:19-20)

In administering justice, the Israelites were to appoint judges. They were to come from the people, be elected by the people, in order to serve the people by administering righteous judgment. This story is mentioned not just once, but three times (Ex. 18:19-23, Deut. 1:13-7, and Deut. 16:17-9) Judges were to show no deference to anyone, nor devise any evil toward another (Zech. 7:9-10) One law applied to all. This makes sense only if we all share the same nature and stature. And so it is.

Christ applied this idea to both governance (Matt. 20:25-7, Mark 10:42-4) and religion (Matt. 23:8-12, Mark 9:35). After His death and resurrection, we see the same model used again. First, with the selection of Judas replacement (Acts 1:23-6) and then again with the appointing of the seven to care for the Greek speaking widows (Acts 6:1-6). This model was used by the people to select their bishops until at least the fifth century.

Why It Matters

I know this is probably long winded. However, it is important to know what God put in place for our well-being. It contrasts sharply with Satan's approach. The latter uses lies, deception, and division to accomplish his goal—that of man's destruction. Satan's way is to create the perception of a problem, then to evoke an emotional reaction. And finally, to provide his solution. We see this from the beginning in the Garden (Gen. 3:1-6). His solution is never what he promises. (Gen. 3:7-8)

We see this same approach within the strategy underlying color revolutions of divide, demoralize, destabilize, and crisis creation. This is the pattern we've seen over the last several years with covid, and now with the manufactured food and energy shortages. We see it again with the upcoming threat to hand over our sovereignty to a self-appointed agency (the WHO) within the United Nations within the next few days.

But Biden cannot give what he does not have. Neither can anyone in our elected government. It is not a power given to them as it is inalienable. It is ours and we cannot divest it, because we bear responsibility for its use.

Our executive, legislative, and judicial branches all appear to have failed us. But correcting it does not require blood in the streets. If the power comes from us, all we need do is take it back. We do this by returning to God, standing and saying no, and doing simply what is right. We have God's promise. Per the principles underlying color revolutions, if there is no civil war, as Satan wants, then there must be a foreign invasion. Let the invasion be God's, and an awakening the likes of which the world has never seen before. Amen.

Footnote:

Wolf, Dan, pp. 8-9, *The Light & The Rod: Biblical Governance Corruptions,* Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

The True Root of American Conservatism

APRIL 4, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, GOD'S WORD

Pastor Greg Young | **Chosen Generation Radio**

Our Founders understood the role that government was to play was to secure the rights of the people. Having broken free from an oppressive authoritarian ruler they wrote out a Constitution, based on a Declaration Of Independence that had outlined what they did not want in a government.

They established this United States Constitution and the Bill of Rights to secure life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness for themselves and their posterity.

Our founders also understood that a right granted by men or a group of men could be taken by those same men, but a right granted by God, that was literally a part of who we are could never be taken away and was worth dying for. During their deliberation to produce this Constitution they had reached an impasse. They were tired and they near surrendered on the issue when Benjamin Franklin rose and gave his famous admonition.

Benjamin Franklin Saves America

Mr. President,

The small progress we have made after 4 or five weeks in close attendance and in continual reasonings with each other, with different sentiments on almost every question, is melancholy proof of the imperfection of the Human Understanding. We indeed seem to feel our own want of political wisdom, since we have been running about in search of it. We have gone back to ancient history for models of Government, and examined the different forms of those Republics which having been formed with the seeds of their own dissolution now no longer exist. And we have viewed Modern States all round Europe, but find none of their Constitutions suitable to our circumstances.

In this situation of this Assembly, groping as it were in the dark to find political truth, and scarce able to distinguish it when presented to us, how has it happened, Sir, that we have not hitherto once thought of humbly applying to the Father of lights to illuminate our understandings? In the beginning of the Contest with Great Britain, when we were sensible of

danger we had daily prayer in this room for the divine protection. Our prayers, Sir, were heard, and they were graciously answered. All of us who were engaged in the struggle must have observed frequent instances of a superintending providence in our favor.

To that kind providence we owe this happy opportunity of consulting in peace on the means of establishing our future national felicity. And have we now forgotten that powerful friend? Or do we imagine that we no longer need his assistance? I have lived, Sir, a long time, and the longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of this truth: that God Governs in the affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without his notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without his aid?

We have been assured, Sir, in the Sacred Writings, in Psalm 127:1a, that "Except the Lord build the House, they labor in vain that build it." I firmly believe this. And I also believe that without His concurring aid, we shall succeed in this political building no better than the Builders of Babel. We shall be divided by our little partial local interests; our projects will be confounded, and we ourselves shall become a reproach and bye word down to future ages. And what is worse, mankind may hereafter from this unfortunate instance, despair of establishing Governments by Human wisdom and leave it to chance, war and conquest.

I therefore beg leave to *move* that henceforth prayers imploring the assistance of Heaven, and its blessings on our deliberations, be held in this Assembly every morning before we proceed to business, and that one or more of the Clergy of this City be requested to officiate in that Service.

Thus upon meeting several days later the atmosphere had been changed and the formation of the documents upon which this nation stands were formed. I would suggest that the pillars of conservatism in American politics were laid in this speech. I share the entire scripture reference below.

Psalm 127

> **1**{A Song of degrees for Solomon.} Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.
>
> **2***It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.
>
> **3**Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.
>
> **4**As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.
>
> **5**Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

When You Build Your House On Sand

Unfortunately, conservatives in recent memory have not heeded this admonition and wisdom. Below is a common refrain which reflects the very issue to which Franklin was speaking. Its root founded in the present condition of our education, or indoctrination system. A system I address below using the following quote as a point of entry.

Victimization Of Children is Evil

"There are more important things to worry about in this world than giving eight-year-olds access to pornography in the school library. Far more important, wouldn't you say? "

No, with all due respect, I would not. Sadly, eight year old's in public school have seen more porn at that age than many of their grandparents. Desensitizing the children through porn and grooming them for sexual predators, PC; minor attracted persons. So, they grow up with no concept of right and wrong, believing murder as the answer to unwanted babies,

murder as an answer to old people (Euthanasia) and murder as an answer to settle an argument over whatever they have been told is emotionally important and expedient to them. This is the problem with today's conservatism. It has no morals. Is God's priority Russia or China or the threat of a World War? What should conservatives really care about?

Matthew 18:1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? **2**And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, **3**And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. **4**Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. **5**And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. **6**But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

1 Timothy 3:1 This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. **2**A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; **3**Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; **4**One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; **5**(For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) **6**Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. **7**Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

It's Time to Reveal a Secret

For America to lead the world her house needs to be in order. What made America great was the Christian heritage and America's moral compass. Both Russia and China as well as Islam know that our immorality is what will destroy us from within. That's why eliminating God, by entering the Seminaries in the 60's was a top priority of the subversives that stayed behind during the Vietnam War. Removing prayer, the Bible and the pledge of allegiance are key components of the 45 Goals of the Communist Party. Infiltrating the schools, perverting the minds of our children, and traumatizing them so we have no next generation to lead. We are well down that road. Kinsey's influence on our education system is generations old. Hugh Hefner's life was held up as some great examples of his contributions to our culture. That should tell you the condition of the soul of America. Are there more important things than to protect and defend the most vulnerable in our own nation so that there is a future generation? The liberal schools know the answer to that, and they know that a morally bankrupt conservative movement that has signed on to the mantra "those are social issues" is no threat to their agenda. If our rights come from God and not man, then shouldn't we be paying attention to the things He says are important in order to preserve those rights?

Luke 6:39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? **40**The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. **41**And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? **42**Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

A New Evil Axis Has Formed

In closing let me say that what we are witnessing is the rise of an evil axis, Russia, China and Iran, Putin, Xi and Raisi. All aspire to grow empires and advance their visions of dominance. All have empty, soulless ideologies of death and torture. They are all godless, yes Islam is a godless cult of death and destruction. In fact, they are so ruthless that even the Nazi SS abandoned them in Africa during WWII because their atrocities were too much even for them.

Here in the west, we can hardly conceive or even imagine this kind of evil, yet the atheism that spawns it has made its way into the minds of our children. This is the real battle. There is no power on earth that can repel this kind of evil with its

resolve, save the goodness of God revealed in the sons of God, blood bought through Jesus Christ our King, and America was chosen for such a time as this.

The bible reminds us that the Word does not return void but prospers in everything that it is sent out to do. The seed of the Word of God is deep in the soil of America. Blood was spilt on this land to pay for the freedom the Benjamin Franklin spoke of. More blood was spilt in an attempt to obtain that more perfect union in our civil struggle. Still more American blood has been spilt across this globe in the pursuit of stopping despots like the ones we face today.

Finding the Answer For Victory

First, we must put our house in order and that begins by reestablishing the firm foundation of God and Christian virtue in our children. There fore we must loudly declare that America is God's country and that He is the author of Life, the giver of liberty and the sustainer of happiness. The rights are nonnegotiable and those who would fritter them away are not friends but enemies of our nation. Stop letting them tell you these are "social issues". These are issues of life and death. We must choose God. We must apply the full measure of the Gospel of Jesus Christ so we can wield the most powerful weapon that we have, the Holy Spirit. SO we may be identified like the mighty men of valor who fought with David on the side of God and Israel. What we have access to wield is a mighty weapon, the Faith of the Son of God. It has been deposited in us and if it were not so mighty why would the enemies work so hard to try to disarm us.

God's Power Revealed

In 1997 I was in Washington DC for the Promise Keepers million-man prayer rally for America. "Stand in the Gap" it was called and as I traveled on the train from Long Island New York with two friends, Don and Patrick you could feel the power of God at work. As we approached the grounds where the event was being held we encountered protestors who were there standing against the event. I felt the Holy spirit nudging me to have an encounter with them and so I did. They were yelling at those passing by and were surprised when we stopped at their protest area. They were behind a roped in area and the News Camera's were all focused on this group. None of them wanted to cover the wives of the men who were a block further away and had come out to cheer their husbands on and testify about how great Promise Keepers was and how their husbands had been positively changed.

We spoke to several of them and even got interviewed for a local TV broadcast. They were decidedly against the event and the organization. After a short while one of the individuals we were speaking to came out from behind the barrier and began to walk with us as we were heading to the event. We reached a crosswalk and they were proceeding away from the event and we had to part ways as we were going to the event. Just as the sign said walk and they were going to leave I felt the power of God come over me and in a very gentle manner I placed my hand upon this atheists chest and said "In the name if Jesus Christ I claim your soul" That was it. He looked a little confused but also seemed to be grateful that I cared. There was an elderly couple walking along that had joined the conversation and were quite hostile to our Christian world view. Immediately after I did this, they came unglued. They screamed at me. "What have you done! You have done an evil thing and we are going to report you. This is unfair, you can not do that!" The man I prayed for said not to worry no one was reporting anything and we continued to the event, and they proceeded to cross the street, with the couple still yelling at us. It did not dawn on me at the time, but what was unfair if they were atheists and did not believe in God? Why were they so shaken? I know why, do you? This is my reason for optimism.

Pastor Greg Young is host of a nationally syndicated radio show, Chosen Generation Radio, heard on 50 stations across the country, including USA Radio Network, The Truth Network, Salem Radio Network, No Bull Radio Network and Red State Talk Radio. He also oversees 500 house churches, a Bible School and an orphanage in Punjab India. In addition to his work in ministry, Pastor Greg previously owned several businesses in the private sector and served in the United States Air Force as a Russian linguist during the Cold War. He has been married 34 years, with five children and three grandchildren. Pastor Greg is most thankful to be alive having survived a near death experience in a catastrophic car accident in 2017 where he saved his daughters life.

God's Kingdom

MARCH 25, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES, DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

During America's history, we've had two great awakenings—and the opportunity for a third. We again find ourselves at a similar crossroads today. But with the first two, as a people we had knowledge and notable leaders grounded in faith. They'd received an education in reason and faith and knew God. During that third opportunity our leaders were primarily grounded in man rather than God, but as a people we still had some knowledge and sense of history.

Today, we have neither their education or notable leaders grounded in faith. But we've not lost. We still have a few good leaders; statesmen, warriors, faith leaders, and prophets. While these lead; it is up to us to know, discern, and do what is good. We must learn again to follow God, or we will fall. I believe God is not yet done with us, and His church is still here. Things may seem dark, but is that only because we are only now beginning to truly see? God is delivering us, but we must learn so we are less likely to stray again. We must give ourselves fully to God.

Why? Because He is our creator.

> I form light, I create darkness;
> I make well-being, I create woe;
> I, *Adonai*, do all these things.
>
> "Heavens above, rain down justice;
> let the clouds pour it down.
> Let the earth open,
> so that salvation springs up,
> and justice sprouts with it.
> I, *Adonai*, have created it."

> Woe to anyone who argues with his maker,
> like potsherds lying on the ground!
> Does the clay ask the potter, “What are you doing?”
> or, “What’s this you’re making, that has no hands?” (Isa. 45:7-9)

God’s Ambassadors

Satan became Earth’s ruler when Adam fell. Christ restored our position through his death, burial, and resurrection. When we accept Christ, we become God’s ambassadors, and must live in that manner. What does this mean?

We share one king, one native country, one language, one set of moral precepts, one set of rights, and one law. God is our king. We serve Him. Heaven our native country. Our language is His Word, and we voluntarily obey His commands. We follow the natural rights derived from these things, and the law derived from those rights.

While on this Earth, we live in a foreign land representing our King. We promote His policies, and keep ourselves from the land’s corruption. We communicate with the foreign land’s leaders and others, promoting our kings policies and understanding theirs. While living in the foreign land, we communicate what we learn with both our fellow ambassadors and King. All the while maintaining an attitude of service to others. Some will come. Others will not.

America’s Founding

Our Founders relied on Biblical principles; they leveraged our native country’s ideas, its rights, and laws. These principles include;

How Our Documents Fit In

We see some of these principles stated within America’s Declaration. They are our Founders’ promise to us. Our Founders issued the Declaration only after all attempts at correcting King George’s abuses failed. The document serves as a testimony to God and the world of the British king’s unrighteous behavior. A tyrant’s actions. These declarations served as the basis for separation. Our Declaration only referred to some of our founding principles. It didn’t go into great detail as their knowledge was common within the people, as stated by Jefferson himself.

America’s Constitution fulfills the Declaration’s promises. It set in place principles, ideas, and structures aimed at correcting the king’s abuses. These documents aimed at restoring our natural rights. These rights are almost exclusively negative, in terms of power. They don’t tell us what to do, but what not to do—that is, refraining from doing what is evil. That is why our legislature is to make no laws prohibiting religion, or abridging our freedoms to communicate, or the rights to peaceably assemble and petition our leaders, etc. But exercising these rights properly requires both moral individuals and a people.

God entrusted us with much, so much is expected from us in return. But notice, is life mentioned? No, because without life, none of the rest of these matters. And life was the first inalienable right mentioned in the Declaration. It applies to all. It’s not that we have a right to life, rather life is God’s gift and no one has the right to take it away.

Today

The Two Kingdoms outlined some of the issues our society faces today. It goes into some detail as to why we are here. This article presents the answer—the only real answer. We must educate ourselves, because it is not available from our schools, institutions, or media. In addition, we must return God to all of the places where society has removed him. Again our schools, institutions, media, government, businesses, and art. It all begins with education, and requires removing all government influence from it. I’ve written elsewhere about one possibility for doing this. It’s not hard. It just requires the will to do it, and a desire for our children’s welfare.

All Man is equal by nature.
Leaders should come from the people, be elected by the people, to serve the people.
The good of the individual and the people are the proper object of society.
Citizenship in this society is open to all.
Harmony occurs through our alignment with God's will.
All belong to God as we're created by Him, but we have the free will to make our own decisions.
Aligning our will with God's transforms us into His image—in a word, good.
War is proper only in defending oneself or another.

God is the basis for all good and morality. There is no other as man is insufficient in himself to provide such a basis. Therefore, God is also the basis for all good government. This governance recognizes our natural rights and the law derived from them. These begin with the family, and extend to education. They cover governance and religion. Finally, they include the economy, arts, and media.

I'm confident we will get there. But we must remember who we truly are, stand together, and say with one voice no to all the lies, deceit, and falsehoods. We deserve better, because we are better. We are God's.

Footnotes:

For more, see Wolf, Dan, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018, https://www.amazon.com/Dan-Wolf/e/B01LW7RK7L?ref=sr_ntt_srch_lnk_1&qid=1648153851&sr=8-1.

Jefferson stated his objective was "not to find out new principles, or new arguments, never before thought of, not merely to say things which had never been said before, but to place before mankind the common sense of the subject … Neither aiming at originality of principles or sentiments, nor yet copied from any particular and previous writing, it was intended to be an expression of the American mind."

Wolf, Dan, *America's Dysfunctional Public Education*, Virginia Christian Alliance, May 19, 2019, https://vachristian.org/americas-dysfunctional-public-education/.

The Two Kingdoms

MARCH 14, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, GOD'S WORD, GOOD AND EVIL, GOVERNMENT AND MEDIA CORRUPTION, PANDEMIC, UKRAINE

The last couple of years have been bizarre, and keep leaning more in that direction. Covid, a declining economy, continued election problems, and conflict in parts of the world all indicate we're not headed in the right direction. So why is this happening, and why now?

What Kingdoms?

It is my prayer those who are not yet awake will see this article and hear. It is written for them. Times are about to change even more and there are only two sides. Each side represents one of two kingdoms. This is beautifully illustrated in the story of the Good Samaritan.

The Story

And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him

on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do likewise. (Luke 10:25-37)

What Can We Learn?

To fully understand the story, we must see it through the same eyes as someone who heard Christ tell the story;

- The law expert was one with authority and sought to justify himself by his questions. He answered rightly, according to the law.
- Jerusalem is the city of God; Jericho the city of the moon—that is, Satan.
- The man was headed away from the city of God to the city of Satan. He was headed down to Jericho, and fell among thieves. The Greek word is *peripipto*, and means to fall in with or among. The traveler adopted their ways. He was robbed after falling in with them. After he turned from God. (see Deut. 30:16-9)
- The priest (religion) could not save the man. Neither could the Levite (law) save him. But a Samaritan had compassion on the man. A Samaritan had one Jewish parent, and one who was not. Jesus had a Jewish mother (Mary), and a father who was not (God).
- The Samaritan used oil and wine to bind the man's wounds. He gave the innkeeper two days wages, promising him more if needed when He returned. The Bible says a thousand years are as a day to God. (Psalm 90:4) But no, we don't know the time of His return as he promised to provide more if needed.

The bottom line is Christ alone is the difference. Nothing else. Time is coming to a period of fullness. We see that in the last several year's events. The kingdom of Jericho is trying to assert itself, but needs our acceptance to succeed. Doing nothing is a sign of acceptance. Not rejecting the kingdom of Jericho is also accepting it. When time becomes full, we must make a choice, or one will be made for us.

Seeing With Open Eyes

All we need do is remember what we've been told, and then look at reality as it unfolds. Then ask ourselves do they match? Little today matches what we've been told. Consider just the following four items.

Covid

We were told 2.2 million Americans would die from covid. People gave up freedoms for a false safety in the forms of mandates and economic shutdowns. The CDC has since adjusted their covid death figures to about 6,000 for 2020. The preceding actions hurt people; they lost jobs, businesses were closed, churches ordered to close, and people lost their lives because existing effective treatment was withheld by our healthcare providers and officials.

All to legitimize the use of untested gene therapy drugs. The government paid $1 billion to media outlets to support the drug rollout, while also reporting on the pandemic. We now know Moderna patented the virus three years ago—before the outbreak. There are over 9,000 side-effects from the Pfizer drug. And data indicate 1 in 17 receiving this drug dies (about 59 in 1,000); while only 5 or 6 in 1,000 die from the virus.

Election

Election fraud evidence continues to grow in Arizona, Wisconsin, Michigan, Pennsylvania, Georgia, New Hampshire, and Texas—and other states. Some of the individual discrepancies number in the tens and hundreds of thousands. And there are many such discrepancies in each state examined. These concern the voter rolls, mail-in ballot processes, and machines used to record and tabulate votes.

And it isn't an isolated instance. Just last week in the Texas primaries, Republicans were kept from voting in one county. On March 8, Harris County reported the omission of 10,000 votes from its results. Today (March 9) that county's Election Commissioner resigned. Every state needs to examine and audit its election procedures, data, and equipment. A letter was put together, and signed by state legislators, concerning the need to examine our elections. Representatives from 38 states signed. Virginia was not one of them. Why?

Economy

So many moronic decisions this past year, so little time and space to talk about them. Shutting down the Keystone Pipeline completion and domestic oil and gas production. These moves took us from energy independence to dependence. Massive illegal immigration on the southern border. We simply don't know who they are, or where they are. The current administration running up the national debt by another $7 trillion. We're only early in the second year, but we've crossed $30 trillion in debt. An amount mathematically impossible to repay. In addition, these decisions have created inflation rates not seen in many decades. It will continue until our elected servants make better decisions. It is all self-inflicted, even while blaming others for our own problems.

Brazil, Russia, India, China, and South Africa (BRICS) created their own financial and payment arrangements. Russia is set to remove itself from the SWIFT system on March 11. The BRICS countries represent about 41% of the world's population, and other countries will soon join them. Russia is also set to go with its own gold-backed currency, and to use the Chinese Union Pay credit system after Visa/Master Card both suspended service. Such moves will remove the US dollar from its global position. The US dollar will be worth less. Adding fuel to inflation.

Finally, another 4.3 million people quit or changed jobs in January. The number of job openings is at 11.3 million, a 55% increase from the prior year. This economic direction is unsustainable. If their goal is destroying our economy; they are succeeding.

Conflict

We're being told Russia is bad and destroying Ukraine. Is it true? There's evidence Ukraine is formally not a country as it never completed the necessary process in 1991. If true, it is an administrative territory of Russia. We've been told there are no bioweapons labs in Ukraine. However, the US embassy in Ukraine pulled the documents for their construction off its web site at the beginning of the conflict. Earlier this week the US government expressed concern material could fall into Russia's hands, after admitting it had bioweapon labs in Ukraine. March 9, Russia announced it had materials from our labs and was demanding to know why it was there. China has added its voice demanding the US declare the locations for all such labs.

The main stream media is using old footage in covering this new 'war'. Even stooping to using images from video games in its reporting. The current administration recently tried to persuade Poland to use its US provided fighters in Ukraine, promising to replace any they lost. Poland agreed to the replacement and offered to fly all their jets to the US air base in Germany—for the US to use. Within the last day the US has rejected that offer. Why are we being lied to? More importantly, why aren't we standing up against it? The truck convoy to DC is only a start.

Time to Remember

If one cannot see the above for what they truly are, then I am concerned about you. You must accept the last two years as normal. They are anything but. In a world of absolutes—that is, good and evil—only absolutes can exist. Don't take my word for it. Do the research, but with an open mind. It's time for the rest of us to move on whether you are ready or not. By staying where you are, you only hurt yourself.

You've forgotten who you are. Wonderfully made in God's image. You are His child and therefore share in His inheritance. That you have rights coming from Him. Rights for which you are accountable whether you abdicate, use, or misuse them.

It is time to remember who you are. The solution is simple. Ask God. He's been right beside you all along. Read, study, ask questions of others you respect. Those on the wrong path are the ones who must change. It is time to break things open. Hell is afraid of your praise to God. Darkness ceases to exist in the light. Let your light shine.

Standing in Freedom

FEBRUARY 5, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: AMERICAS GODLY HERITAGE, BIBLE, GOD'S WORD, GOVERNMENT MANDATES

It's beginning to look like people have had enough. They are beginning to put freedom above safety once again. Safety over freedom is always an illusion anyway. The question is what must we do to successfully restore our freedom? How do we go about it?

First, we'll quickly look at freedom itself. Then use scripture and our history to draw some lessons. It's not complicated, but we've forgotten much. And there is one item, that if missed, will cause us to fail.

What is Freedom?

Let's begin with what freedom is not. It is not license to do whatever one wants. That is the illusion of freedom offered by Satan. One satisfied by substituting our appetites for morality. *Real freedom is the absence of coercion—to the extent feasible within an organized society*. Freedom supports our ability to take voluntary actions.

This definition makes perfect sense because of how we were made. We each received the gift of free will. And substantial natural rights that are negative in nature, meaning they tell us what we are not to do. These rights direct us to refrain from doing evil. They are few, direct, and powerful. Effectively exercising our rights requires morality and discernment.

Morality has but one source—God. Man often tries to create his own morality, but he fails as he is insufficient to the task. There is no objectivity with man's morality. We learn discernment when making mistakes in exercising our freedom. By learning along the way. We've seen firsthand government exercising coercion over the last two years. Making decrees derived from a false morality. Hopefully we've learned from this mistake. I pray so.

Scriptural Basis

Every one of us has faith. God made us that way as well. We either choose to put that faith in God or man. If we do not choose God, then we will make our own idols and these will become our gods. In essence, without God we try to become our own creator and make our own religion. We see this in the book of Acts.

> (All the Athenians and the foreigners living there used to spend their spare time talking or hearing about the latest intellectual fads.)
>
> Sha'ul (Paul) stood up in the Council meeting and said, "Men of Athens: I see how very religious you are in every way! For as I was walking around, looking at your shrines, I even found an altar which had been inscribed, 'To An Unknown God.' So, the one whom you are already worshipping in ignorance — this is the one I proclaim to you." (Acts 17:21-3)

Who is God?

Paul declares God to the men of Athens.

> "The God who made the universe and everything in it, and who is Lord of heaven and earth, does not live in man-made temples; nor is he served by human hands, as if he lacked something; since it is he himself who gives life and breath and everything to everyone.
>
> 'From one man he made every nation living on the entire surface of the earth, and he fixed the limits of their territories and the periods when they would flourish." (Acts 17:24-6)

Implications

We were created in such a way that we would look for God, and come to understand who we are and who He Is.

> "God did this so that people would look for him and perhaps reach out and find him although in fact, he is not far from each one of us, 'for in him we live and move and exist.' Indeed, as some of the poets among you have said, 'We are actually his children.' So, since we are children of God, we shouldn't suppose that God's essence resembles gold, silver or stone shaped by human technique and imagination." (Acts 17:27-9)

God wants us to look for Him. He alone is God. Our idols are meaningless. He ends with one final implication. *God expects us to look for Him. He's provided us evidence that could only come from Him.*

> "In the past, God overlooked such ignorance; but now he is commanding all people everywhere to turn to him from their sins. For he has set a Day when he will judge the inhabited world, and do it justly, by means of a man whom he has designated. And he has given public proof of it by resurrecting this man from the dead." (Acts 17:30-1)

Freedom Requires Return

All things come from God. The things remaining hidden belong to Him. Those God's revealed belong to us forever. When we see both the blessings and the curses, we will begin to understand and return to God. We will give Him our heart. (Deut. 29:29-30:2)

We return to God through humbling ourselves, prayer, seeking Him, and turning away from evil. God's promised us several things when we return to Him. He will; hear us, forgive us, and heal our land. (2 Chron. 7:12-4) When we stand in God's covenant with us, He fulfills His word. We'll realize His blessing inherent in our freedom. And that is what God wants for each one of us. So how does this all tie into today's events?

Today's Events

Whenever tyranny seeks to raise its head, there is an event which sparks man's desire for freedom. It can be anything. Mothers and fathers defending their children. A child rightfully standing up against a tyrannical school board. A group of truckers and citizens driving across a country in peaceful protest, demanding their government be dissolved, new elections held, and freedom restored.

These events all share a common trait. They demonstrate discerning evil, and taking a stand against it. With that alone, we can end tyranny—but only for a while. Another will soon replace it. If we just stop here, we won't complete the steps God requires from us. We further need to humble ourselves, pray, and seek His will for us. These require us having a relationship with God.

There is evidence that change is beginning to happen. I've seen videos the last several days of people coming out and singing hymns in Ottawa. Churches and people coming out to pray together. The trucker's convoy providing food for anyone in need, and performing other acts of service. And all those sending food and other items to the truckers. All the notes coming from children thanking those standing in Ottawa. It is the beginning of the spirit necessary for true change to occur. Lasting change restoring our real freedom.

Truckers are organizing a convoy in America. Word today is the bikers also want to join in the stand for freedom. Information about the upcoming event, and ways you can help or participate is at **https://t.me/TruckersForFreedomGlobal**. When we do the things God's asked; He will hear us, forgive us, and heal our land. That's the gift I wish to leave my children and grandchildren. Both freedom and its source.

A History Lesson

We see this pattern in America's founding. Without our early settlers following this pattern, it is unlikely America would ever have existed. We can see the commitment in our founding, and the events from our society's turning away.

Commitment

John Winthrop and company wrote the Mayflower Compact in 1620, as the Mayflower approached what would become Massachusetts Bay. Toward its end, the document states God would dwell among us and bless us. We'd come to see more wisdom, power, goodness, and truth than we'd ever known before. And God would shield us from our enemies.

We'd become the city on a hill in Matt. 5:14. But only if we continued to stay true to the work we've begun. If we dealt falsely with God, our falseness would cause Him to withdraw His help from us. America would become a story, and its enemies would speak evil of God and those professing His name. What do we see today?

These words were both prophetic and became America's covenant with God. Winthrop had an island where he would go to pray in the Bay. It became known as Governor's Island.

George Washington and Congress consecrated this promise on the nation's first day. On 4/30/1789, these men proceeded from Washington's inauguration to St. Paul's Chapel on Broadway in New York City. It was our first capital. There they prayed and dedicated the new nation to God in its first act.

Falling Away

America fell away throughout the 20th century. Increasing reliance on government, removing the Bible and prayer from school, the sexual revolution, abortion, transgenderism, critical theory, and such are evidence of our society's falling away. With that falling away, Winthrop's words began to come true. We lost God's protection.

America's blessings included its economy, built upon trade and the people's creativity. Another was its military power which helped secure the peace. These were shaken on 9/11/2001. The World Trade Center was destroyed; a symbol of America's economic strength. Miraculously, a small church resting in its shadow was spared destruction—the same St. Paul's Chapel where Washington and Congress first prayed.

The Pentagon was also shaken in the same attack. And on the same day ground was broken for its construction—9/11/1941. Finally, the flights used for the attacks came from Logan Int'l Airport in Boston. Governor's Island became part of the airport when built in 1946.

We have before us a blessing and a curse. To realize our freedom again requires returning to God. It's not too late, and we are seeing evidence of that happening again. He who has ears, let him hear. I wish you God's Peace and Blessings.

Footnotes:

Wolf, Dan, pp 2-3, *The Light & The Rod: Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Grant, George, pp.7-19, *The American Patriot's Handbook*, Cumberland House, 2009.

I found many of these facts in Cahn, Jonathan, *The Harbinger II*, FrontLine, 2020.

The Bible and America's Covenant

JANUARY 13, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: AMERICAS GODLY HERITAGE, BIBLE, GOD AND CULTURE, GOD'S WORD

America's War for Independence was a revolution, but what does this word mean? One dictionary defines revolution as an extensive or drastic change. John Adams dealt with this matter regarding America in an 1818 letter. "But what do we mean by the American Revolution? Do we mean the American war? The Revolution was effected before the war commenced. The Revolution was in the minds and hearts of the people; a change in their religious sentiments of their duties and obligations." Their awakening came before the war.

"*This radical change in the principles, opinions, sentiments, and affections of the people, was the real American Revolution."* In Adams words, this was not a common event. "The colonies had grown up under constitutions of government so different, there was so great a variety of religions, they were composed of so many different nations, their customs, manners, and habits had so little resemblance, and their intercourse had been so rare, and their knowledge of each other so imperfect, that to unite them in the same principles in theory and the same system of action, was certainly a very difficult enterprise. The complete accomplishment of it, in so short a time and by such simple means, was perhaps a singular example in the history of mankind."

The real revolution was their recognizing and accepting God's principles of authority rather than man's. It is rare, only happening twice in human history. The first time with ancient Israel and the second with America. All other revolutions merely replaced one man's ideas of authority with another. That is not extensive or drastic change, but only replacing one master with another—each with their own ideas of justice and mercy.

America's Covenant

Turning to God is the first step. Making Him part of our life, in covenant, is the second. A covenant is a sacred promise between two parties. Neither party takes the promise lightly. Each party has something to offer the other. This promise is

so important that one is to sacrifice a family member or themselves in order to keep it. America made such a covenant with God, as individuals and a people. We see it in our Declaration of Independence. It is echoed in the writings of our Founding Fathers, and presented in our Constitution. The Aitken Bible is a sign of America's covenant.

I was very deliberate in mentioning dates in **America's First Bible** for several reasons. First, so we could see how events unfolded and their relationship. More important, however, it was done to see what America's covenant date might be. I believe that date is September 11. It is the date set by Congress for the embargo of British goods to begin (1775). A peace meeting occurred on Staten Island the following year between Admiral Howe and patriots including John Adams and Ben Franklin. *Howe ordered the Colonies to renounce the Declaration. They refused*. *Realizing God's freedom lies within our declaration*. It is also the date Congress considered the clergymen's petition to print Bibles in America. They decided to import them instead as there were problems with getting the necessary materials to print them.

Finally, it is the date members of Congress considered whether to authorize Robert Aitken's Bible. The Chaplains of Congress reported back to them on 9/10/1782. Congress declared its approval in a statement written on 9/12/1782. The approval came from both the individuals and the body, just as we are called as both individuals and a people.

Keeping the Covenant

How do we know if we are keeping a covenant? Moses answered that question for the Israelites. It is the same answer for us.

> "Look! I am presenting you today with, on the one hand, life and good; and on the other, death and evil — in that I am ordering you today to love *Adonai* your God, to follow his ways, and to obey his *mitzvot*, regulations and rulings; for if you do, you will live and increase your numbers; and *Adonai* your God will bless you in the land you are entering in order to take possession of it. But if your heart turns away, if you refuse to listen, if you are drawn away to prostrate yourselves before other gods and serve them; I am announcing to you today that you will certainly perish; you will not live long in the land you are crossing the Yarden to enter and possess." (Deut. 30:15-8)

God does not remove his promises to us. They are always present. However, we lose their blessings when we turn away from Him. Life becomes very hard.

How Have We Done?

September 11 continued to be an important date for America. We won the Battle of Plattsburgh on that date in 1814. This ended the British invasion of the northern states during the War of 1812. The Pentagon's ground breaking occurred on September 11, 1941, just before America entered World War II.

But since then America's government, with its people's submission, has;

- Removed prayer and the Bible from schools,
- Made abortion a human right,
- Created policy supporting transgenderism nonsense.

Since then we had the Starr report released on September 11, leading to President Clinton's impeachment. However, the Senate did not vote to remove him from office. Of course, the attack on the World Trade Center and Pentagon occurred on 9/11/2001. Finally, the attack on the Benghazi consulate also occurred on September 11 just eleven years ago. When our country turns away from God, we lose His blessings—including His hedge of protection.

Today

We've seen lies, deceit, and deception from our government, media, health professionals and others related to the China virus and 2020 election fraud. The people are pushing back against transgenderism and ideas like critical race theory. Such

notions are morally wrong. We are indeed living through a revolution. One of man returning from what is lawful to lawlessness. Lawlessness does not come from God, but rather the Enemy. Just look around. If we cannot see it today, I'm not sure we ever will. Ask yourself are we still receiving God's blessings?

It's been a time of testing. Satan has found hands willing to assist in his work. His fruit is easily seen. But there has been an awakening, not just in America but globally. It continues to grow and find its feet. There remains much work to do. Many are hearing. God's glory is already here. But we need to awaken to see it. Creation is still God's, but we need to occupy what He frees from evil as His stewards. It's time to reclaim what is ours.

What Do We Do?

The following passage comes immediately after Peter's calling Jesus the Messiah. The apostles awakened, then saw the glory.

> About eight days after these sayings, He took along Peter, John, and James, and went up on the mountain to pray. And while He was praying, the appearance of His face became different, and His clothing *became* white *and* gleaming. And behold, two men were talking with Him; and they were Moses and Elijah, who, appearing in glory, were speaking of His departure, which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. Now Peter and his companions had been overcome with sleep; but when they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the two men who were standing with Him. (Luke 9:28-32)

Invite the Holy Spirit into your life. Allow His presence to both guide you and bring His light to others. Just like America's Founders, let His spirit change your religious sentiments of your sense of duties and obligations. It is through serving others you'll find fulfillment, and God's blessings.

I wish you His Peace and Joy in 2022.

Footnote:

Adams, John, *Letter to H. Niles*, 2/13/1818, Founding.com, A Project of the Claremont Institute, https://founding.com/founders-library/american-political-figures/john-adams/letter-to-h-niles/, accessed Jan., 2022.

America's First Bible

JANUARY 6, 2022
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: AMERICAS GODLY HERITAGE, BIBLE, GOD'S WORD

Today we'll look at the first Bible printed in America—the Aitken Bible. In many ways, this Bible is no different from any other. What is relevant is its place in America's founding; what this Bible represents. Those ideas are relevant today. We'll begin with looking at the Aiken Bible itself. The next article covers its relevance.

The Bible and Colonial America

In 1775, there were about 50 presses in the Colonies. These were in the hands of individuals who did various projects. But no English Bible was printed here. Several reasons existed for that being the case. First, the type and paper needed for its printing weren't readily available. Second, these printers used their presses for smaller, less expensive, projects. These included newspapers, pamphlets, tracts, etc. Finally, *the printing of English Bibles outside of England was illegal*.

This last item enabled the Crown to control both the Bible's printing revenues and contents. There were some exceptions though. There were no restrictions on Bible translations, and two were printed in the Colonies. The first in 1663 (Algonquin). The other three were German printings in 1743, 1763, and 1776. There were also no restrictions on printing portions of the Bible. Robert Aitken printed America's first New Testament Bible in 1777. Other printers released similar Bibles in 1779, 1780, and 1781.

Wartime Impacts

The Continental Congress first met in September, 1774. They adopted articles in October declaring an embargo on British goods beginning 9/11/1775; unless Britain repealed the series of laws adopted earlier that year (known as the Intolerable Acts) by December.

The battle at Lexington began the War for Independence on 4/19/1775. After several years of embargo, some supplies were running short. One of those was the English Bible. In July, 1777 three clergymen petitioned Congress about the problem as follows;

“n our present circumstances, books in general, and in particular, the holy Scriptures contained in the old and new Testaments are growing so scarce and dear, that we greatly fear that unless timely care be used to prevent it, we shall not have bibles for our schools and families, and for the publick worship of God in our churches.

‘We therefore think it our duty to our country and to the churches of Christ to lay this danger before this honourable house, humbly requesting that under your care, and by your encouragement, a copy of the holy Bible may be printed.”

Congress considered the petition again on 9/11/77. Due to problems with obtaining paper and type, it recommended importing 20,000 Bibles into the Colonies. We know nothing further about this resolution. Meanwhile, Robert Aitken advertised his New Testament in August, 1777. It was so successful; he published a new edition each of the next five years.

First Bible Printing

Toward the war’s end, Aitken presented a memorial to Congress on 1/21/81 for the printing of an English Bible in America. It read in part;

“our Memorialist begs leave to inform your Honours That he both begun and made considerable progress in a neat Edition of the Holy Scriptures for the use of schools, But being cautious of suffering his copy of the Bible to Issue forth without the sanction of Congress, Humbly prays that your Honours would take this important matter into serious consideration & would be pleased to appoint one Member or Members of your Honourable Body to inspect his work so that the same may be published under the Authority of Congress.”

The appointed committee considered the project on 9/1/1782. It learned at the same time the Aitken Bible was almost ready for publication. The committee appointed the two Chaplains of Congress to review the work.

Congressional Approval

The Chaplains reported back to Congress on 9/10/1782.

“e are of the opinion that it is executed with great accuracy as to the sense, and with a few grammatical and typographical errors as could be expected in an undertaking of such magnitude. Being ourselves witnesses of the demand for this invaluable book, we rejoice in the present prospect of a supply.”

On 9/12/1782, Congress declared;

“THAT the United States in Congress assembled highly approve the pious and laudable undertaking of Mr. Aitken, as subservient to the interest of religion, … they recommend this edition of the Bible to the inhabitants of the United States, and hereby authorize him to publish this Recommendation in the manner he shall think proper.”

Aitken omitted the Apocrypha; consistent with other small King James versions at this time.

Early America

But it doesn’t end here. A few years later Congress enacted the Northwest Ordinance on 7/13/1787. Article 3 of this legislation reads in part, “Religion, morality and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.” The morality and knowledge coming from the Bible was a critical part of education, supplemented by classical works in various areas. This formed the basis of both Protestant and Catholic curricula at that time.

We see similar ideas about morality and virtue expressed by George Washington in his Circular to the States (1783), First Inaugural Address (1789), and Farewell Address (1796). These are not the only places where he made such references. Neither is Washington the only Founding Father who made such statements. Far from it. We can cap this discussion off with our Declaration of Independence (1776). The Declaration didn't create the ideas mentioned above, instead it summarized what already existed and presented it to Britain and the world. As individuals and a nation we choose to put God first, and the Bible is His word.

This isn't about religion, but principles and ideas. Our Founders chose Biblical principles as man's best hope for good society and government. However imperfect, history shows they were right. Each generation choses the ideas and principles it holds. But we must teach and support them so they remain. We'll take up that subject next time.

Footnotes:

The Aitken Bible Historical Foundation, pp. v-vi, *The Aitken Bible*, Ebon Papyrus, 2020.

Ibid, p. x.

Ibid, p. 2.

Ibid, p. 3.

Northwest Ordinance, Yale Law School, Avalon Project, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/18th_century/nworder.asp. Accessed Jan., 2016

Wolf, Dan, pp. 36-43, *The Light & the Rod: Biblical Governance Corruptions*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020. These pages contain just a few examples. https://www.amazon.com/Dan-Wolf/e/B01LW7RK7L?ref=sr_ntt_srch_lnk_1&qid=1641413803&sr=1-1

Truman Christmas Card 1950 – WallBuilders

DECEMBER 20, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

From **Wallbuilders**

Christmas Greetings

1950

As 1950 ebbs to its close our earts turn once more to Bethlehem and to the coming of a little child, the Divine Infant that brought love to a weary world. This is the season of love – the season wherein our thoughts are of the love of friends, the love of home, the love of children, the love of all those little half remembered things which, although they make up the best portion of our days, are too often forgotten in the distractions of troublous times.

We need Christmas to bring us back to a due sense of spiritual values.

And so at this blessed season we are thinking of those faithful members of the White House staff who, day in and day out, have so quietly and with such obtrusive efficiency performed their tasks and by their continuous and often unnoticed labors, lightened our cares and added pleasure to our lives.

May Christmas Day be a day of joy to each and every one.

It is not possible for us personally to know all those to whom we owe so deep a debt of gratitude. But to each we send this heartfelt message of affection and appreciation.

May the Star of Bethlehem, which came so mysteriously and lingered so briefly, shine in our hearts and light our way to joy and peace even as it directed the steps of the Wise Men to the Manger in the City of David in the long ago.

And may we, too, hear the song which the Angel Choir sand on the night of the first Christmas: “Glory to God in the highest and on earth, peace, good will toward men.”

Harry Truman

Bess L. Truman

Christmas Greetings

1950

AS 1950 EBBS TO ITS CLOSE OUR HEARTS TURN ONCE MORE TO BETHLEHEM AND TO THE COMING OF A LITTLE CHILD, THE DIVINE INFANT, THAT BROUGHT LOVE TO a weary world. This is the season of love—the season wherein our thoughts are of the love of friends, the love of home, the love of children, the love of all those little half remembered things which, although they make up the best portion of our days, are too often forgotten in the distractions of troublous times.

¶ We need Christmas to bring us back to a due sense of spiritual values.

¶ And so at this blessed season we are thinking of those faithful members of the White House staff who, day in and day out, have so quietly and with such unobtrusive efficiency performed their tasks and by their continuous and often unnoticed labors, lightened our cares and added pleasure to our lives.

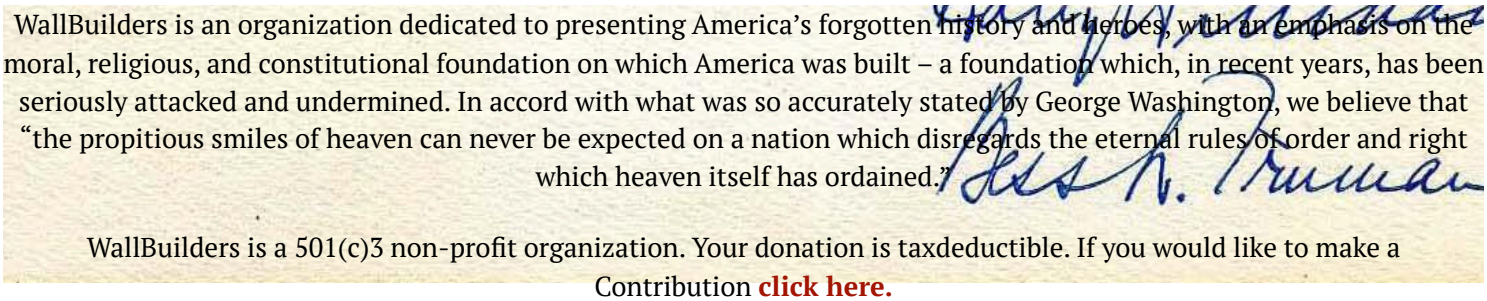
¶ May Christmas Day be a day of joy to each and every one.

¶ It is not possible for us personally to know all those to whom we owe so deep a debt of gratitude. But to each we send this heartfelt message of affection and appreciation.

¶ May the Star of Bethlehem, which came so mysteriously and lingered so briefly, shine in our hearts and light our way to joy and peace even as it directed the steps of the Wise Men to the Manger in the City of David in the long ago.

¶ And may we, too, hear the song which the Angel Choir sang on the night of the first Christmas: "Glory to God in the highest and on earth, peace, good will toward men."

Harry S. Truman



WallBuilders is an organization dedicated to presenting America's forgotten history and heroes, with an emphasis on the moral, religious, and constitutional foundation on which America was built – a foundation which, in recent years, has been seriously attacked and undermined. In accord with what was so accurately stated by George Washington, we believe that "the propitious smiles of heaven can never be expected on a nation which disregards the eternal rules of order and right which heaven itself has ordained."

WallBuilders is a 501(c)3 non-profit organization. Your donation is taxdeductible. If you would like to make a Contribution **click here.**

Virginia Parents Fight Back: Forbidden to Advertise for a Christian Babysitter Because of New State Law

NOVEMBER 13, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Posted by **Bruce Hausknecht** | Nov 5, 2021 | **Religious Freedom**

Scott and Jane Woodruff are Christians living in Loudoun County, Virginia. In 2015 they adopted a daughter with medical conditions that require the couple to hire babysitters to help with her care for several hours each week. A new Virginia law passed in July forbids them from advertising for Christians as babysitters for their child, contrary to their wishes, and the Woodruffs are fighting back.

With the help from the **Parental Rights Foundation** (PRF), the Woodruffs are **suing** Virginia Attorney General Mark Herring (AG) in his official capacity, as the chief law enforcement officer of the Commonwealth, asking the court for a declaration that the new law substantially burdens their religious practice in violation of the Virginia Religious Freedom Restoration Act (VRFRA). They also want the court to issue an injunction prohibiting the AG and his agents and employees from enforcing the new law.

Earlier this year, the Virginia General Assembly passed an amendment to the state's Human Rights Act that forbids taking religion into account when hiring a babysitter. It also prohibits parents from including this preference in their advertisements, according to allegations contained in the Woodruff's Complaint filed in the Circuit Court of Richmond City, Virginia.

CONTINUE TO FULL ARTICLE ON FOCUS ON THE FAMILY:

> **Forbidden to Advertise for a Christian Babysitter Because of New State Law, Virginia Parents Fight Back**

A City Set on a Hill

JULY 12, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, GOD'S WORD

Ed Vitagaliano | **The Stand**

Not all revolutions are fought with rifles and bayonets at the barricades. Sometimes they are fought in high school classrooms, on college campuses, on screens big and small, on radio airwaves, and in print.

It is clear that America has undergone a moral revolution over the last half-century. Not a shot was fired. Few would argue with that assessment.

Some might say that these radical changes in morality are simply because many Americans are adopting postmodernism – i.e., moral relativism – as their philosophy of life. However, that is simply another characterization of *what* is happening, not why.

Others might see the problem as simple apathy – that Americans have just stopped caring about questions of morality. Gertrude Himmelfarb, Professor Emeritus at City University in New York, argues in her book ***One Nation, Two Cultures*** that such (usually downward) changes in the moral environment occur as wealth increases in democratic, capitalistic nations. The very prosperity produced by a capitalistic nation eventually leads to self-indulgence – and a "live and let live" moral framework that lets you have your self-indulgence and lets me have mine.

However, surveys actually appear to demonstrate the opposite: most Americans really do care about morality. Americans seem to have an intrinsic awareness that things are not quite right morally.

The problem is not that Americans don't care about morality, but that they are conflicted over which morality to choose. The heart of our culture's moral crisis seems to be rooted, not in apathy, but moral ambivalence.

Moral paralysis

This indicates a peculiar American double-mindedness about moral values. There are, in effect, two powerful moral magnetic poles in operation – both equally strong – and both exerting influence on American mores that at times makes our beliefs appear contradictory. One pole reflects a still existent, though perhaps fading allegiance to traditional morality, and the other a distinct – and perhaps distinctly American – ethic that is firmly wedded to the concept of libertarian individualism.

In his book ***One Nation, After All***, Boston University sociologist Alan Wolfe suggested this dual-track moral impulse. After interviewing 200 people in Massachusetts, Oklahoma, California, and Georgia for his book, he discovered that the American middle class, while generally strict on themselves morally, had added an 11th commandment: "Thou shalt not judge" other people's actions.

Himmelfarb pointed to the same trends in American culture, saying that most people shrink from appearing "judgmental." She said, "They habitually take refuge in such equivocations as 'Who is to say what is right or wrong?' or 'Personally, I disapprove of pornography, but that is only my own opinion.'"

However, the problem with such ambivalence is that it produces moral paralysis. America is becoming less and less able to form a consistent view concerning moral principles – and perhaps even less willing.

At the same time, this inertia has allowed a more libertine, hedonistic morality to gain the upper hand by default. After all, if Americans refuse to call someone's actions immoral, then by default those actions must be moral – actions cannot be immoral and moral at the same time.

The flourishing values of relativism, once entrenched, will become extremely difficult to challenge, let alone overthrow. Any conservative Christian who has attempted to make a difference on a college or university campus, or in the news media or entertainment industry, could attest to that reality of life.

The church: A city set on a hill

For Christians, our nation's moral confusion is a painful, discouraging fact. Yet God has both charged the church and given it the grace to bring His truth to pagan cultures. It has always been this way, and it is this way still. Our culture – because it appears to be rushing to embrace pre-Christian pagan ideals – needs the church to be the church as much as ever.

"You are the light of the world," Jesus told His disciples in the Sermon on the Mount. *"A city set on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do men light a lamp, and put it under the peck-measure, but on the lampstand; and it gives light to all who are in the house" (**Matthew 5:14f**).*

Light is frequently used in Scripture to denote the spiritual truth of God and His Word, and here it is used of that calling of individual Christians to demonstrate God's light to the surrounding culture.

However, Jesus also uses an example that has a more corporate sense: *"A city set on a hill cannot be hidden."* Such a city is seen for miles around, and its illumination not only guides weary travelers to hearth and home but keeps them from stumbling in the darkness to their own destruction.

Surely this is a reflection of the church's duty in a dark world. Collectively, as a community of faithful disciples, the church is to show fallen men how God intends them to live. As *"the pillar and support of the truth" (**1 Timothy 3:15**)*, the Christian community is to pattern life in God's kingdom *"in order that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places" (**Ephesians 3:10**)*; and, as Jesus said in Matthew 5, to *"men," (v. 16)*.

This addresses the heart of the problem America faces at this critical moment. As society wrestles with issues that are clearly moral in nature, our culture reflexively asks, "Who is to say what is right and what is wrong?"

The church is to say it! The church must rise to the occasion and present a clear message of the absolute and eternal validity of God's laws, the rightful place of those laws in ordering the affairs of men, and the power of the gospel to transform sinful men so that they can obey Him in all things.

It appears the church is either ignorant of this responsibility or negligent in it. In fact, the one thing that Wolfe said surprised him in his research was how milquetoast American Christianity had become. In discussions with Christians in Tulsa suburbs, for example, Wolfe said believers were not comfortable "in expressing themselves in the language of absolutes." He said that even Christians are being influenced by a new moral code that promotes relativism and tolerance.

Compare such a sad state with the passionate words of Paul, that *"we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were entreating through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God," (2 Corinthians 5:20)*. Christians must not only proclaim the offer of reconciliation, but also the need for it.

There are many Christians who are doing exactly as Paul says, but far too many who are not. If the church is pleading with the world's people to be reconciled to God – with the same passion as if it were God Himself entreating them – it is difficult to see it.

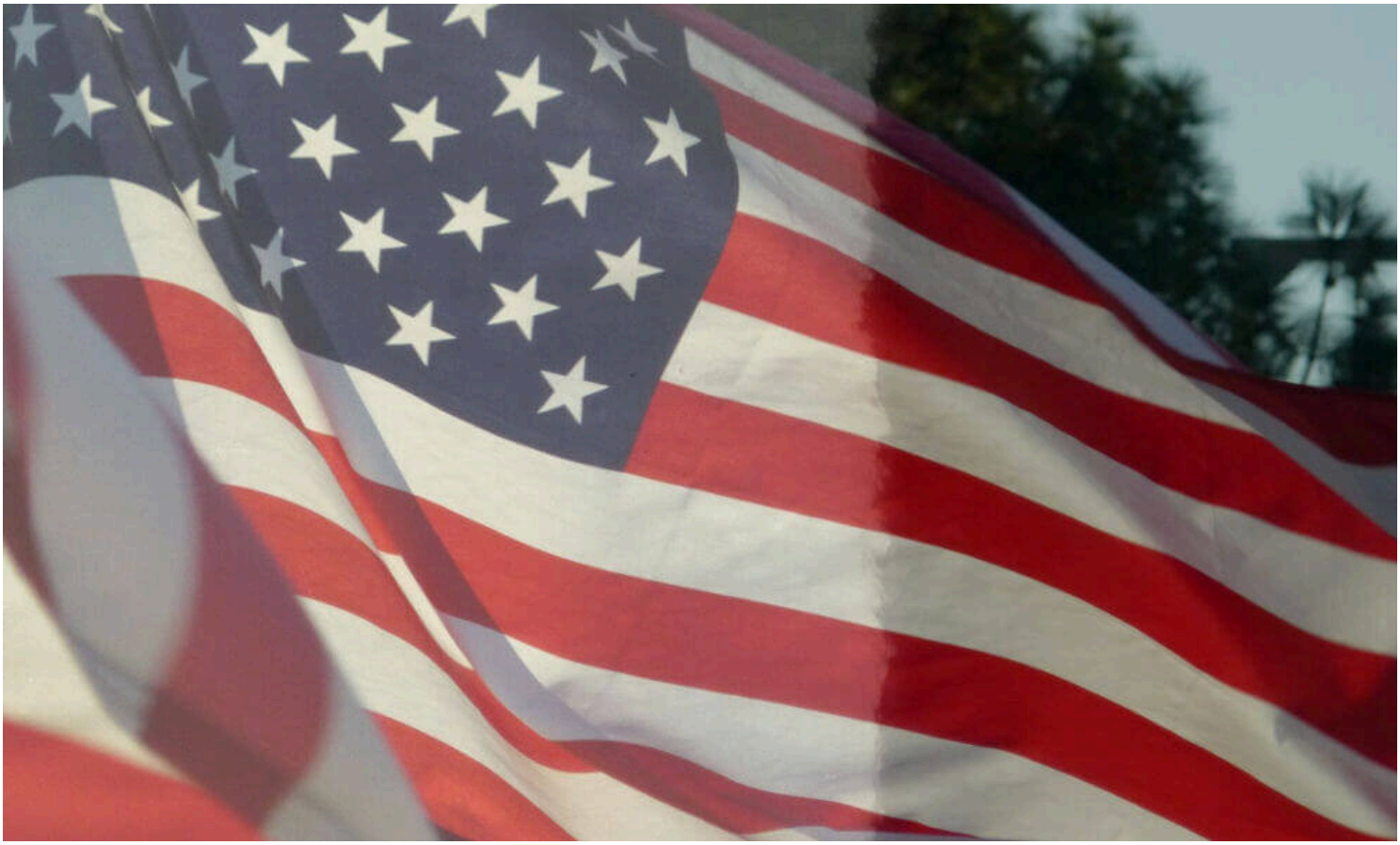
A church that is unwilling to make that proclamation of grace – or because of compromise, unable to make it – has covered its light under a basket. It has ceased being a city set on a hill, and instead become a dark star, which not only fails to emit light but sucks in all the light around it.

God will have His light, however. Perhaps it will yet shine through our generation. Perhaps it will await a more faithful generation to come.

SOURCE: **THE STAND**

Can We Reverse This Downward Spiral?

JULY 1, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Tim Wildmon | **The Stand**

Ron DeSantis is a rock star! Well, actually, I don't know if he sings or plays the electric guitar or not, but I do know he is the governor of Florida. And he is quickly moving up the list of candidates who conservatives would like to see run for president in 2024. In the meantime, DeSantis is doing a fantastic job of standing for freedom and moral values in the Sunshine State.

Just in the last few months, Gov. DeSantis (R) has taken on the liberal social media giants, stood against boys being allowed in girls' sports competitions, spoken out against Critical Race Theory (CRT), and kept his state free from the ridiculous restrictions other more liberal states have imposed on their citizens in the name of COVID-19 "safety."

In a nutshell, CRT promotes Marxist ideology and teaches that white people are what's wrong with the world. Some public schools (and even some private schools) are adopting CRT into their curricula.

> "There is no room in classrooms for things like Critical Race Theory," DeSantis said.

I bring up Gov. DeSantis as an example of a good public official who understands how to fight for constitutional liberty and who doesn't mind taking on all the "progressive" special interest groups that seek to undermine our values that made America great in the first place.

In many ways, DeSantis is like former President Donald Trump, but he has enough discipline to avoid shooting himself in the foot. I respected the former president in so many ways, but I believe his tendency to hurt himself costs him – and his party – some support he otherwise would have had.

But back to good government leaders. There is a revolution against the agenda of the hard Left, and it's being led by legislatures and governors in red (conservative) states. This is encouraging to see! Here are a few examples:

1. Georgia passed a voter integrity law and stood firm when the mainstream media, the president, and the corporate world came down on their head. Several other states including Texas, Michigan, and Pennsylvania are working on similar legislation.
2. Mississippi, Arkansas, Tennessee, and Idaho have passed laws protecting girls' sports. Many other states are expected to follow suit soon.
3. Idaho has already banned CRT, and at the time of this writing, a slew of other states are strongly considering doing the same, including Texas, Mississippi, Tennessee, Arkansas, South Carolina, Louisiana, Rhode Island (blue state), West Virginia, Oklahoma, South Dakota, and New Hampshire.

As you know, we have a lot of problems in our country right now, and I don't know if we can reverse this downward spiral we are in. But in order for big change to occur, first and foremost, we must pray for Almighty God to intervene and bring massive revival among millions of our fellow Americans.

Honestly, we need a spiritual "game changer." Something along the lines of a Third Great Awakening is what's needed.

Second, we need more governors, state attorneys general, and state legislatures standing up to what in many ways has become tyrannical federal government.

And third, we need more troops. We need our fellow Christians to get their heads out of the sand and start fighting for our freedoms, or else we will lose them to the secular Left, and they will seek to round us all up and put us in reeducation camps. I'm not kidding.

Rest assured, our American Family Association is doing all we can to push back against the God-haters trying to destroy our country. Thanks for standing with us!

*(Editor's Note: This originally appeared in the print edition of AFA Journal and online **here**. For a free six-month trial subscription, visit **here**.)*

Responsibility

MAY 8, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: NATURAL RIGHTS

Our society doesn't want to call this word to mind, let alone discuss it today. Why? We hear endless talk about rights, but almost nothing about the responsibility coming with them. The big question comes down to who is responsible for society? There are only two choices, either us or government. That's it, and this is today's topic.

What is Responsibility?

Before we go further, let's first define responsibility. It is simply moral duty or trust. Responsibility complements rights. Remember a right is a specific capability we claim on the basis of just or moral grounds. Rights concern our ability to make decisions and act. Duty shapes the actions we decide to take—often their impact on others. Take stewardship as one example of duty. Stewardship concerns caring for something entrusted to us that we do not own. We have a moral right to use it, and we incur a moral responsibility not to do harm to it or with it.

It once again comes back to love. Our natural rights are almost exclusively negative; they concern the things we are to refrain from doing. Those things include stealing, killing, lying, dishonoring others, committing adultery, and rebelling against God. The things we are to refrain from doing are all bad—evil. If we are not to do evil; we therefore must do good. Those are the only choices. And God is not only good; He is the source of all good. God is only good; He is love. By doing good, we become good—more like God. That is our purpose.

By accepting our God-given rights, we incur the moral obligations coming with them. We cannot legitimately separate them as we try to do today. This leads us to the last principle in this series.

Biblical societies recognize their God-given (natural) rights and accept

the responsibilities coming with them.

Hell's Counterfeit

For everything existing in heaven, Satan has created a counterfeit structure in hell. This is one reason we must learn to discern between good and evil—between the true and the false. Because the imitation may appear to look like the real thing, even if its core is hollow or rotten.

In heaven there is alignment with God. God is one. He has Being, Essence, Nature. He is a combination of transcendence and immanence. God has been described as a single essence containing three persons. Those persons being Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. This relationship can be depicted as shown below.

There is family and love between the persons of God. There is also the relationship of Spirit (Father), Soul (Holy Spirit) and Body (Son). Christ is the Son.

Man was made in God's image. Part of that image is family. Man's family is husband, wife, and child; spirit, soul, and body. When man is aligned with God, there is also alignment between man's family and God. Together, the spirit and soul instruct the body. For that to happen, there must be marriage between spirit and soul; there must be unity of purpose. If there is no unity between husband and wife, differences exist between spirit and soul. The child becomes confused. The family becomes only a shell of what it should be. A corruption.

Church and State

It is no different with the church. The Church is to align with God. Christ is its head. The spirit and soul teach the child—the Church's body, in a word, us. For that to occur there must be unity between the Church's spirit and soul. It's beliefs, words, and actions. Otherwise the child becomes confused. Isn't that what we see today? The Church says one thing, but does another. Or it treats one person in a particular way, and another person differently. It gives absolution for something, but doesn't require change. It accepts something that it denies in another.

This is a sign of hell's counterfeit presence within the Church. And here's the proof. Man cries love me the way I am. I have no reason to change. On the other hand, God says I love you too much to leave you the way you are. He desires we become what He's called us to be—someone much greater than we can ever become on our own. This can only happen when God moves us. Hell's counterfeit presence occurs when man moves us. See the difference?

We see the same counterfeit corruption present in government today. Government gives us the equality act. God desires we recognize our equal nature as beings created in His image. Man says we each define our gender. God created us male and female. Government says look at gender, race, ethnicity, age, and the like. God says consider the human race. The first leads to division, envy, distrust, and unrest. The second to unity, truth, trust, and peace. The first derives from institutional decision making ordering society. The second from our decision-making ordering society. It couldn't be any clearer.

What is the Answer?

The choice is ours, and always has been. Obedience or rebellion. We plant the seeds of our own harvest through our words and actions. Do those produce fruit, or are they like the withered fig tree? Paul wrote,

> And you were dead in your offenses and sins, in which you previously walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience. Among them we too all previously lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the rest. But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He

loved us, even when we were dead in our wrongdoings, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved). Eph. 2:1-5

As Christians, we have the answer. There is no place where God's message does not apply. We can also ask, "Is there any place where God should be excluded?" The answer is no. Church and government are made of men and women, not institutions. We are all to align with God. Spirit, soul, and body. Husband, wife, and child. People, Church, and Government. We cannot repent until spirit and soul are married. On earth as it is in heaven. That is Man's duty, his responsibility and it derives from the inalienable natural rights God's blessed each one of us with. All we need to do is choose, stand, and act. As long as there is breath, it is never too late. But first we must awaken.

Biblical Societal Principles

Below are the Biblical principles underlying society developed in this series. It is not a complete list, but serves as society's foundations.

1. Society recognizes who God is, His sovereignty and authority.
2. All human beings share a common kinship and nature.
3. Natural rights form society's foundation.
4. Natural rights lead to primarily relying on natural law.
5. Individual decision making orders Biblical societies, leading to greater freedom.
6. Justice exists only in societies recognizing God's natural rights.
7. Man's dominion of God's creation comes with the moral duty of stewardship.
8. Biblical societies embody God's charity.
9. Wealth's purpose is supporting the common good.
10. They recognize the natural right of education, and accept its obligation.
11. Biblical societies strive to understand and attain God's truth.
12. Biblical societies recognize their God-given rights (natural rights) and accept the responsibilities coming with them.

Footnotes:

Wolf, Dan, *Man's Purpose*, Virginia Christian Alliance, 2/22/21, https://vachristian.org/mans-purpose/.

Wolf, Dan, p.118, *A War for God*, Living Rightly Publications, 2017.

Unity in Truth

APRIL 30, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, CRITICAL THEORY, CULTURAL MARXISM, FAITH AND REASON, GOD'S WORD

What is truth? The dictionary says it's conforming to facts or reality. But today, that definition just leads to asking who's facts and reality. It doesn't help very much, and that is a big problem. Philosophy and theology are disciplines that both search for truth. This article looks at philosophy's roots, and some differences between the two disciplines, in identifying our next principle. This voyage influences the education, morality, and virtue discussed in prior articles.

Philosophy

Man's possesses an inborn desire for truth. This led to his searching for the ultimate source of all things. Greek philosophers referred to this source as first cause.

Beyond the Greeks

When talking philosophy, we often think of Greek philosophy. But is that correct? According to Clement of Alexandria (second century AD), that answer is no. Thales, the first of the seven sages, was born in the 7th century BC. It would be another two hundred years before philosophy produced the likes of Plato and Aristotle. Where did these men's knowledge come from?

Clement asserts Greek philosophy had its roots in either Indian or Egyptian thought (what he termed Barbarians) or the Hebrew Tanakh (Bible Old Testament). He cites Moses living in the 16th century BC, and the Tanakh being put into its current form in the middle of the 6th century BC during the Babylonian exile from documents far older. This exile occurred roughly during the lives of Thales and Pythagoras.

Clement states many of the great philosophers were not Greek. Examples include Pythagoras as a Tuscan or Tyrian who learned from Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Magi; Orpheus as an Odrysian or Thracian; Homer an Egyptian; and Thales as a Phoenician influenced by Egyptians. Also, philosophy's use of symbols, enigmas, and allegories in referring to first principle is similar to that found in the Tanakh. He connects some writings from Pythagoras, Homer, and other philosophers to it.

This is significant as the Tanakh developed first, especially the first five books referred to as the Torah. The relationship is so plain the philosopher Numenius said, "For what is Plato, but Moses speaking Attic Greek." Plato did travel to Egypt. It is interesting that only about fifty years after his death, Ptolemy I created the Library of Alexandria and a little latter Hebrew scholars translated the Tanakh into Greek in this city.

Philosophy's Usefulness ...

Make no mistake, while Plato understood the Hebrew writings, his beliefs were pagan. But his writings came closer to Christian ideas than any other pagan philosopher. Clement used those to identify the differences between pagan and Christian thought.

And it was not just the differences that mattered. Augustine suggested that philosophy prepared Man for understanding God more fully. "Perhaps this may be said of the best disciples of Plato—of those who followed most closely and understood most clearly the teachings of a master rightly esteemed above all other pagan philosophers—that they have perceived, at least, these truths about God: that in Him is to be found the cause of all being, the reason of all thinking, the rule of all living. The first of these truths belongs to natural, the second to rational, the third to moral philosophy."

Theology is the study of religion. The tools developed by disciplines like philosophy are useful in studying the things of God. Pagan philosophy largely dealt with Man's purpose and relationship to others. It prepared one for understanding the things of God within the Bible and theology. Philosophy developed skills such as logic, rhetoric, discernment, and critical thinking. Its goal of building virtue is also important, although its pagan definition is false. Discernment is at the heart of our Christian purpose; learning to tell good from evil. This understanding has implications for how we choose to live. Philosophy helps us understand and apply God's truth.

... *And Corruption*

When using philosophical arguments in talking with church leaders, they sometimes attempt to negate the argument by simply stating philosophy is corrupt. Only the Bible provides answers. Yes, it provides the answers, but not necessarily the understanding for applying them. Those come from the types of skills philosophy intends to build. Their application assists in building virtue. Both are needed.

This line of thought leads to a place where one may know the Bible, but be unable to understand or apply it. And if their argument was true then why were some of Christianity's greatest theologians—such as Clement and Augustine—originally pagan philosophy teachers before converting to Christianity? Their search for truth led them to Christianity. It is no different today.

The Renaissance

There is, however, corruption within philosophy—and theology today as well. This has nothing to do with the tools, but rather what is taught and its misuse. Take critical theory and cultural Marxism in all their forms. They are antithetical to both God and the Bible. We see their effects on display through the covid insanity, election fraud, social justice injustice, division perpetrated by Black Lives Matter and the like, and liberation theology.

This shift in thought became prominent during the Renaissance; with the writings of those like Machiavelli, Spinoza, and Hobbes. Their influence is still felt today. These writers shifted focus onto the ends alone, with little regards for the means of getting there. We've moved from searching for God's truth to simply looking for Man's. Reason alone became sufficient,

but man's reason is also corrupt. It requires outside guidance to stay on course. That guidance comes from God alone. Both reason and faith are therefore necessary. From Clement,

> The exercise of faith directly becomes knowledge, reposing on a sure foundation. Knowledge, accordingly, is defined by the sons of the philosophers as a habit, which cannot be overthrown by reason. Is there any other true condition such as this, except piety, of which alone the Word is teacher? I think not.

Neither is knowledge without faith, or faith without knowledge.

Implication

When we accept God, He becomes our king and heaven our country. We are also to be a single people—His people. Fulfilling this requires recognizing a single set of rights and shared commitment to the common good. Moral relativism does not work because it does not come from God. It is placing faith in Man rather than God, and based on positive rights rather than His negative rights and responsibilities. Moral relativism creates division rather than unity, because it only contains man's 'truth.' A truth that is at best partial and only preparation for the real thing.

Truth is usually simple—even when its application is not. This creates a consistency not found within man's truth alone. Augustine noted this and said,

> But let us … return to the philosophers from whom we digressed to these things. They seem to have labored in their studies for no other end than to find out how to live in a way proper for laying hold of blessedness. Why, then, have the disciples dissented from their masters, and the fellow-disciples from one another? … Now, although there might be among them a desire of glory … yet I may grant that there were some … whose love of truth severed them from their teachers or fellow-disciples, that they might strive for what they thought was the truth, whether it was so or not. But what can human misery do, or how or where can it reach forth, so as to attain blessedness, if divine authority does not lead it? Finally, let our authors, among whom the canon of the sacred books is fixed and bounded, be far from disagreeing in any respect.

Corruption

In the end we must each ask who we serve and our purpose. We are now ready for our next principle.

Biblical societies strive to understand and attain God's truth.

Footnotes:

Wolf, Dan, pp. 30-8, *The Light & The Rod: Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Walsh, Gerald G. et al, *City of God*, pp. 149-50, Doubleday Publishing, 1958. Book VIII, Chapter 4.

See series beginning with Wolf, Dan, *Critical Theory Idolatry*, Virginia Christian Alliance, 9/24/20. https://vachristian.org/critical-theory-idolatry/.

Roberts, Alexander, Rev. and Donaldson, James, p. 307, *The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Fathers of the Second Century: Hermas, Tatian, Athenagora, Theophilus, and Clement of Alexandria (Entire)*, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1989. Stromata Book I, Chapter VI.

Wolf, Dan, *The Man of Great Wealth*, Virginia Christian Alliance, 4/19/21. https://vachristian.org/the-man-of-great-wealth/.

Schaff, Philip, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Vol. 2, Augustin: City of God, Christian Doctrine*, p. 384, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1989, XVIII, 41.

The Right of Education

APRIL 25, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: NATURAL RIGHTS

There is finally something the other side and I agree upon. But while we both see education as a right, that is also where our agreement ends. They view education as a human right; I see it as a natural right. That difference makes all the difference.

All natural rights come with a corresponding moral duty. That's a topic we'll return to in the final article. For today, we'll briefly look again at who man is, our obligation in regards to education, and what knowledge we are to pass on to the next generation.

Our next Biblical based society principle is,

They recognize the natural right of education, and accept its obligation.

Who Is Man?

In all creation, God created Man alone in His image. While it is a remote image, there is nothing else closer in all creation. Man was also given free will (freedom) to make his own choices. This freedom even allows us to choose whether we accept God. However, we don't receive the benefit of His gifts to us without that relationship.

This list isn't comprehensive, but only concerned with a few relevant points. First, we do belong to God. He has called us by name and is with us. (Isa. 43:1-3) It is He who molds us. (Rom. 9:9-21) Second, God created Man to do good. (Eph. 2:10) He gave Man dominion over the earth to care for it until His return (Gen. 1:26-8)

Third, we are all equal by nature and heirs. (Mal. 2:10) We are all to be under the same law without any distinction (Num. 15:15-6 and Rom. 10:12-3) Fourth, we are not slaves, but God's children. (John 15:15-7 and Gal. 5:13-4) Finally, God calls

us to be a single people, His people (1 Peter 2:9-10)

Being a single people goes back to the governance outlined in the **last article**. We are fallen through sin, but redeemed by God's grace. For the promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God will call to Himself. (Acts 2:30)

Education's Obligation

We are to educate others through our words and deeds. (1 Tim. 4:11-2) Parents are to educate their children in the things of God. (Deut. 6:4-7)

This obligation comes from our natural right not to have our life taken from us. We incur a moral obligation to use it well. We are to do as God asks, out of the same love He's shown to us. (Matt. 7:24-7) Using our life well, means doing good. Doing good requires building virtue and becoming obedient (Col. 3:12-7 and 1 Tim. 1:8-11)

We are not born with virtue, but Man is adapted for learning and acquiring it. This requires those being educated to both learn and practice. They must see good and bad models of behavior, and the natural outcomes of both. Much of today's public education corrupts what is good, and compounds that by not showing the consequences of choosing what is bad. This approach damages our children. *It's like taking abortion one step further. We allow our children to be born, but then sacrifice them in life. It must end*.

What Knowledge?

There is one simple answer—we are to know God. And this is another of our natural rights. This is the basis for America's freedom of religion. But once we know God, don't we have a moral obligation to follow Him? How can it be any other way?

Knowing requires several things: first, understanding knowledge's source; second, accepting what is taught through belief—faith accompanied with respect and obedience to one's teacher; and third, testing through practice what is learned, to discern the true from the false. We are to apply this knowing to ourselves, our children, families, and foreigners—in short, to all people. I believe this is one reason why there is so much intolerance today among those on the left. By taking their ideas to their natural end, one will see they are nothing but a corrupt fiction. They fail.

Through our practice and words, we create the seeds for God's future harvest. (Psalm 78:5-7) So we must therefore walk the talk (Rom. 2:21-3) We cannot know good without knowing God, as God is Good. By knowing Him, we are released from sin's slavery. So how do we come to know Him? *By studying His creation, His word, and understanding ourselves*.

Education is about ideas; identifying and keeping the ideas that work—they produce good fruit. Ideas form our choices and decisions. Those determine our actions, and our actions shape our character. Our choices transform us, for both the good and the bad. (2 Cor. 3:17-8 and Rom. 1:28-32) *We must therefore choose to do good in service to others*. Part of that service is educating our young, so they too may prosper.

This series closes with looking at truth and responsibility.

Shalom

Footnote:

Wolf, Dan, p. 53, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

The Man of Great Wealth

APRIL 19, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, CHARITY, CRITICAL THEORY, GOD'S WORD, STEWARDSHIP

We are coming down to the last few principles in this series. Today's principle builds on those discussed in the previous articles. It concerns the role of wealth within society. We'll see that it doesn't matter how much wealth we have; the only essential thing is what we do with it.

We've previously seen Biblical principled societies put self-sacrifice over self-interest. They place stewardship above ownership. There are several reasons why this is so, and we see them at our country's founding. First, Biblical principled societies recognize a common set of rights that all share. Second, they hold a shared commitment to the common good. Our first institutions including; schools, hospitals, and libraries were all created by individuals wanting to give back to society. Look it up. Third, they recognize our rights come from God, and we have a duty to care for our fellow man. Because everything belongs to God, and He's asked us to learn how to properly use them while we are here. Within Biblical principled societies,

Wealth's purpose is supporting the common good.

Government's Purpose ...

To see this, we're going to look briefly at governance. Thomas Aquinas made a distinction between divine and human governance. Divine governance is supreme; human governance's purpose is to secure the common good by instilling virtue within its citizens. It does this through enacting law reflecting our natural rights. Further, the church is to teach society what these natural rights are, and it is parent's responsibility to teach their children by modeling them. Bear in mind this was all written over seven hundred years ago.

> For we observe among beings of nature that what is best comes to pass either always or most of the time. This would not be the case were not there some providence guiding such beings to an end, the good. Such guidance is what government means.... Now the highest perfection of any being consists in the attaining of its end. Hence it is appropriate to God's goodness that, as he has brought things into being, he also guides them towards their end. This is what governing them means.
>
> We gain a good in many ways. One is by its becoming a quality inhering in us.... A second is by the good's being something produced by us.... A third way is by the good's being held or owned by us.
>
> The Law excluded no race from the worship of God and from whatever conduced to the salvation of the soul. Note this difference, however, that what creatures receive from God constitutes their natures; what a man imposes artificially on the beings of nature is a coercion.

What comes from God comprises our very nature—who we all are. Human governance at best only builds upon that foundation.

... and Its Structure

So what does this governance look like?

> There are two things to be observed concerning the right ordering of rulers in a state or people. One is that all should have some share in government; this makes for peace among the people, and commends itself to all.... The other regards the kind of government, or how the rulers are instituted. There are various kinds of regimen ... but the principal ones are monarchy, in which one man rules as specially qualified, and aristocracy, that is the rule of the best.... Hence the best system in any state or kingdom is one in which one man, as specially qualified, rules over all, and under him are others governing as having special endowments, yet all have a share inasmuch as those are elected from all, and also are elected by all. This is the best form of constitution, a mixture of monarchy, in that one man is at the head, or aristocracy, in that many rule as specially qualified, and democracy, in that the rulers can be chosen from the people and by them. This was the form established by divine law.

Wealth's Biblical Basis

So what does all this have to do with wealth? Good question. It comes down to charity and stewardship. The latter being what we do, and the first why we do it. These come from the Bible. Within the Beatitudes, Jesus said, "Pray, then, in this way:

> 'Our Father, who is in heaven,
> Hallowed be Your name.
> Your kingdom come.
> Your will be done,
> On earth as it is in heaven." (Matt. 6:9-10)

So what does heaven look like? Within God's kingdom, we will know no want or sorrow. (Isa. 62:8-9, Isa. 51:11-12) In fact, the city's foundation is decorated with every type of precious stone. (Rev. 21:19-21) *There is no poverty in heaven*.

The proverb of the talents is a test of prosperity. (Matt. 25:14-30) Will we each choose to use what we have in a way that produces more; or will we simply hoard, squander, and consume it? In other words, will we use it to increase God's kingdom by caring for others? This test goes beyond money. It concerns every ability, talent, skill, and resource we've been blessed with. *After all, they all came from God. We are to use them to assist those in need*. Money is just a tool. It is the love of it that is evil. (Matt. 6:24)

Clement of Alexandria knew this in the second century; it comes from learning who we are. Understanding our true identity. “It is then, as appears, the greatest of all lessons to know one’s self. For if one knows himself, he will know God; and knowing God, he will be made like God, not by wearing gold or long robes, but by well doing, and by requiring as few things as possible.” This is the man of great wealth.

A Lesson for Today

Why am I going through this? Today, the world seems like it’s upside down. What is good is called evil, and what is evil is called good. Make no mistake, those embracing such ideas will not succeed. (Isa. 5:20) But when I consider the preceding passages, it is clear as a country we’ve strayed far from this series’ principles. What we are seeing today is the result of doing so.

What I am about to say is not aimed at our small businesses. They are an integral part of our communities. It is also not aimed at employees, who are just trying to make a living and care for their families. Instead, it is aimed at those who see themselves as the elite. The globalists, corporatists, their flunkies within the governmental deep state, the CCCP, media, and entertainers who buy into that culture. They’ve committed themselves to evil.

They’ve also all failed the prosperity test. There is a time yet to repent and change; soon that time will pass if it is not already closed. We are living in the day of Revelation 12. The woman is Israel; the child is the Church. I believe we are entering a great awakening, a return to the first century for the church. God has already won (Rev.12:10)

Those supporting the economic lockdowns, mask use, gene therapies, drug trade, human trafficking, adrenochrome production, and legislation contrary to God’s commands and values are guilty of crimes against humanity. Justice will roll at every level. It is truly right and fitting.

The Evidence

Are there any big businesses not preaching today that diversity is our strength? That do not follow the gospel of critical theory and social justice? It is their religion. They are wrong. Unity is our strength in both ideas and sense of purpose. The only true justice is God’s. *There is no God within critical theory’s framework. These people are slaves.*

They try to divide us by whether we comply with their silly mandates such as the lockdowns, masks, and taking experimental gene therapies as vaccines. These actions are illegitimate, immoral, and illegal. Business tries to deflect by taking a page from the deep state playbook. They simply hire someone else to implement what they want so they do not appear responsible. News flash. It is the action that is evil, regardless of who performs it, and they are responsible.

The reality is they need every one of us, and we don’t need a damn one of them. They’ve forgotten who serves, and it is those proclaiming to be the elite. They’ve tried to influence legislation and policy. As it backfires, they now want to seek “common ground.” *There is no common ground with evil*. We must use our purpose to act and remind these businesses of their purpose. They cannot divide us if we do not let them. Their time is up.

I believe we are entering a time unlike any in human history. We have the opportunity to see and know God in a very special way. Our focus on God, truth, unity, and related actions are the means. The battle in the heavens has been won; the battle for the earth begun. God’s already won; Satan has lost.

Footnotes:

Wolf, Dan, *Whose Charity—Man’s or God’s,* Virginia Christian Alliance, 4/11/2021, https://vachristian.org/whose-charity-mans-or-gods/.

Wolf, Dan, *What Do We Own?*, Virginia Christian Alliance, 4/9/2021, https://vachristian.org/whose-charity-mans-or-gods/.

Aquinas, St. Thomas, *Summa Theologicae,* Vol. 14, pp. 5-7, McGraw-Hill Publishing Co. 1970. Part 1a, 103, 1.

Ibid, Vol. 14, p. 11, 1a, 103, 2.

Ibid, Vol. 29, p. 299*,* 1a2ae, 105, 3.

Ibid, Vol. 14, pp. 7-9*,* 1a, 103, 1.

Ibid, Vol. 29, p. 269*,* 1a2ae, 105, 1.

Rev. Alexander Roberts and James Donaldson, *The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Fathers of the Second Century: Hermas, Tatian, Athenagora, Theophilus, and Clement of Alexandria (Entire),* Vol. 2, p. 271, Wm. B Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1989. *Paedagogus,* III, I.

Whose Charity—Man's or God's?

APRIL 11, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, FAITH, FAITH AND FREEDOM, GOD'S WORD, HOPE, VIRTUE AND MORALITY

The last article covered the Biblical principle of stewardship. Today it's time to talk about the other side of the coin—charity. This article covers several aspects, including; what is charity, its purpose, a model of charity, and some implications from the discussion. So, shall we start?

What is Charity?

Today's discussion focuses on charity's Biblical nature. Its dictionary definitions include: providing of help to the poor; an institution, organization, fund to aid those in need; and an inclination to think well of others, tolerance. But we'll see these are all pagan (i.e., man's) definitions.

Pagan charity is all about the giver. *It is a public display of their virtue based on self-interest*. During the last days of Rome, just a few thousand family's wealth supported the entire city. Extreme income and wealth inequalities existed, the result of its government's centralized and concentrated power and corruption.

The definitions also include institutions. Rome provides a relevant example here, too. Rome's emperors created massive welfare programs after the empire reached its peak. These programs provided a 'living wage' to those who could not support themselves. The government provided food and entertainment—bread and circuses—to keep the masses fed and entertained, so they could do what they wished. Sound familiar?

Governments also took steps to control their money supply. In those days, kingdoms used precious metal coins made from gold, silver, copper, etc. Governments would devalue their currency by mixing other materials into the coins. This expanded the number of coins they could mint with the same amount of precious metal, but each coin was worth less. In principle, this is no different from the Federal Reserve's endless money printing today. Governments also issued edicts

requiring all earlier coins (those with more precious metal) be returned to the state. After all, the money was theirs, not yours. Failing to return the more valuable coins resulted in their confiscation. You 'owned' only what those in power allowed you to have.

The above notions were corrupt, because their underlying ideas were corrupt. We see these same ideas in our governance today.

The Christian Alternative …

We previously discussed the difference between pagan and Christian **virtue**. Those differences lead to differences in charity. From a Christian perspective, we will use the following definition for charity. *The funding or aiding of those in need in a way building virtue in both the giver and receiver*. This definition has several advantages. First, it doesn't confine charity's form. Second, it does not specify to whom charity should be shown, or who should provide it. Third, it does not dictate how to provide charity. It simply states charity is between two or more individuals; at least one person has a need they cannot fulfill on their own, and at least one other person acts to assist them in fulfilling that need. *The sole motivation is love for the person in need*.

We see this idea expressed throughout the Bible. Consider as examples Lev. 19:18, Matt. 19:19, and Rom. 5:6-8. Jonathan Edwards was one of America's First Great Awakening preachers. He spoke extensively about charity. "The word properly signifies *love*, or *that disposition or affection whereby one is dear to another*, and the original *agape* which is here translated 'charity' might better have been rendered 'love,' for that is the proper English of it." We can add one more advantage to this second definition. The building of virtue in both the giver and receiver supports the Christian transformative nature we are all to embrace. We should try becoming better tomorrow than we are today, something we cannot do without God.

This leads us to our next Biblical principle.

Biblical societies embody God's charity.

… And Our Purpose

Our purpose, if we follow God, is to become good. Becoming good requires our transformation. Charity is the means. God's charity requires grace, faith, hope, love, virtue, and freedom.

A Model of Charity

Faith, hope, and love are virtues. The following comes from *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, and its development can be found in *Collectivism and Charity*.

A friend asked Augustine, "What is man's chief end in life?" He responded knowing thoroughly the proper objects of faith, hope, and love. Faith, hope, and love are the means to that end, and defended by reason springing from

1. Our bodily senses (knowing creation);
2. Intuitions of the mind (knowing God's image within us);
3. The testimony of those witnesses who wrote the Scriptures (knowing revelation).

Faith is the beginning for hope and love. Without faith, these other two cannot exist. Faith is belief, and it is concerned with the past, present, and future. Faith may have both good and evil as its object, because both good and evil are believed, but the faith that believes them is not evil, but good.

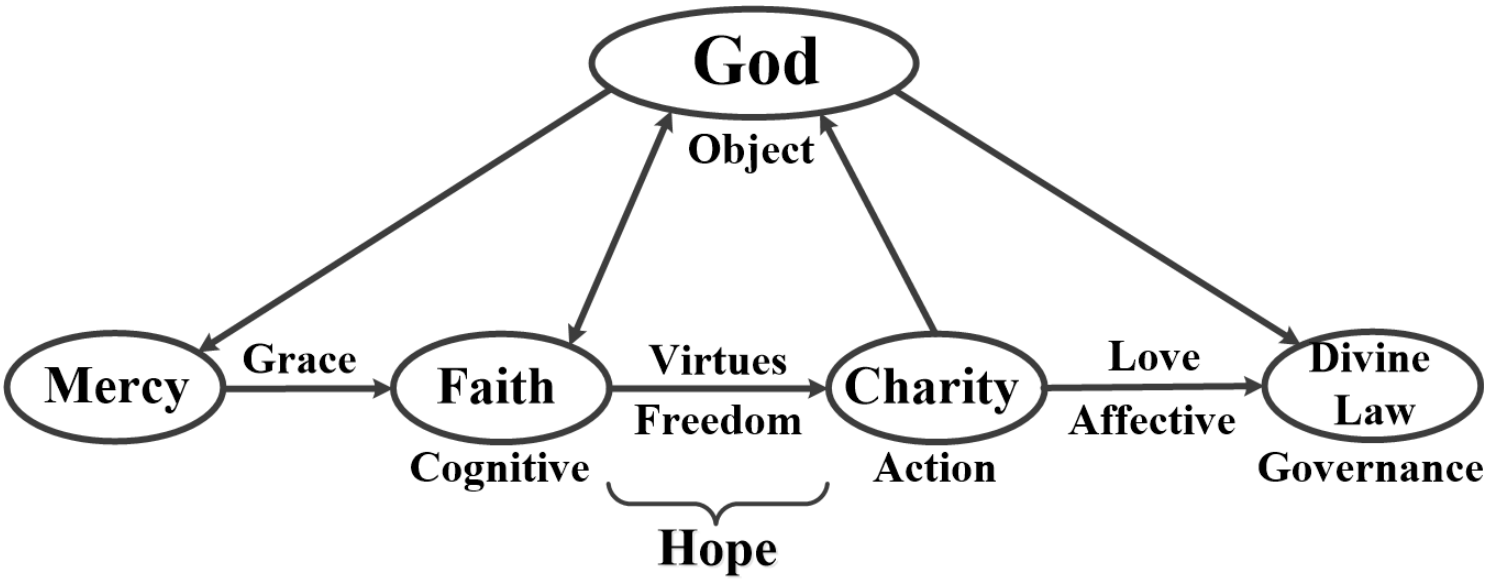
But faith itself is not the beginning. For Paul said, "I have obtained mercy that I might be faithful." God's mercy is His freely given love to man: grace. A love we did nothing to earn—another gift. But, even after one has become justified by

faith, grace should accompany us on our journey, and we should lean upon it, lest we fall.

Hope differs from faith in that it has only good as its object. It is the expectation of good things to come. It is the light that shines in the darkness. Hope is the basis for our actions and, unlike faith, it is concerned only with the future. Lastly, the virtue of hope doesn't change with circumstances.

Finally, God instructs us to love: first to love Him and then our fellow man. For without love, faith profits nothing, and in its absence, hope cannot exist. The Apostle Paul approves and commends the "faith which worketh by love," and this certainly cannot exist without hope. Therefore, there is no love without hope, no hope without love, and neither love nor hope without faith. Love is faith and hope's fulfillment.

Thomas called faith, hope, and love the cardinal virtues, because each oriented us toward God. Further, the Greek word for this type of love—agape—is translated as both love and charity. The first translation refers to love's affect and the second to its actions. All we've discussed is also voluntary, it requires the use of our free will—freedom. From these notions, we can derive the following model.



There is one additional item to add to this diagram, and that is peace. Peace comes through fulfilling our purpose, performing acts of charity out of love in obedience with divine law. This is true peace, eternal peace, and cannot be achieved without faith, hope, and love.

Some Things to Consider

I cannot end this article without mentioning a few things from today. All oriented around our 'safety and security.' I hope you consider them in the light of the things just discussed.

1. Government issued stimulus checks in response to illegitimate, immoral, and illegal economic shutdowns. How much harm have the shutdowns caused?
2. Continued economic restrictions for a patented virus no one has been able to isolate, and has a recovery rate of over 98%.
3. Our current open borders, and new legislation to give non-citizens stimulus payments more than ten times greater than given to America's citizens. They are also given preference to services such as foster care, schooling, and travel. Is this to corporatize illegal aliens?
4. Executive order limiting an individual's right to defend themselves.
5. Offering free gene therapies as vaccines. One thing they do well is alter your genetic structure. If one would not eat genetically modified organisms (GMOs), why would one allow themselves to become a GMO?

6. The IMF recently cancelling the debt of 28 developing countries. An action it has never taken before. Why, and why now?

Do these things seem right? Who do they help or hurt? Luciferians get joy from hurting others. Those following God get joy from helping others. I suggest the above are the pretense of charity. The underlying reality is self-interest rather than self-sacrifice—aimed at concentrating control and all paid for with your money.

It's time to confront the deception. I recently heard a statement by Dr. Everett Piper. I believe we must answer the question he posed as both individuals and a people. Patrick Henry said "Give me liberty or give me death." Today's attitude he summarized as, "I fear death, so take my liberty." Which do we want? Which will we choose? We can only have one or the other. Just bear in mind any organization that ever promises to deliver safety and security has never done either, and the people they oversee likely deserve neither. All we need to do is wake up and say no to the deception.

Footnotes:

For more, see the series on Critical Theory beginning with *Critical Theory Idolatry*, https://vachristian.org/critical-theory-idolatry/.

Wolf, Dan, pp. 8-9, *Collectivism and Charity: The Great Deception*, Living Rightly Publications, 2016.

Edward, Jonathan, p. 2, *Charity and Its Fruits*, from the Chapel Library, at http://www.hisonelife.com/uploads/4/9/8/6/4986072/Edwards_-_charity_and_its_fruits.pdf. Accessed 2015.

Wolf, Dan, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Wolf, Dan, *Collectivism and Charity: The Great Deception*, Living Rightly Publications, 2016

Augustine, p. 483, *The Enchiridion*, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. III, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1970. Ch. 3.

Ibid, p. 486.

Augustine, p. 1239, *Treatise on Grace and Free Will*, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. V, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1970. Ch. 13.

1 Cor. 7:25, *Vulgate*.

Augustine, p. 1239, *Treatise on Grace and Free Will*, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. V, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1970. Ch. 13.

Augustine, p. 488, *The Enchiridion*, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. III, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1970. Chapter 8. The Bible quotation is Gal. 5:6.

More information can be found in:

Model – Wolf, Dan, Chapter 1, *Collectivism and Charity*, living rightly publications, 2016.

Components – Wolf, Dan, Chapters, 3,4,and 5, *The Light & The Rod: Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

What Do We Own?

APRIL 9, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: STEWARDSHIP

The next two articles concern the principles of charity and stewardship. I'd originally planned on presenting charity first, but with recent events I think it better to begin with stewardship. We'll see the order really doesn't matter. They are two sides of the same coin.

Before we begin, we need to define several related terms. These include; ownership, dominion, and stewardship. Ownership concerns having the legitimate right to possess something. Dominion is simply rightful authority over something one possesses. Dominion originates from ownership. You own something; therefore, you have dominion over it. This brings us to stewardship. Stewardship is the responsibility one has to care for something another has entrusted to their care. Stewardship is the duty owed an owner who's delegated their authority.

We're going to take a quick look at ownership versus stewardship—using creation. Then proceed to a few implications for us as individuals and a society.

In the Beginning

This topic takes us back to the very first Biblical principle.

Society recognizes who God is, His sovereignty and authority.

God's sovereignty comes from His rightful ownership. He created everything ever created. (Gen. 2:1-2 and Psalm 24:1-2) God's act of creating gives Him rightful ownership. Therefore, God also has dominion over all creation. He gave dominion over the things of the earth to man. (Gen. 1:29-30) By God granting man His lawful dominion over the earth, man incurred

the moral duty of stewardship. God didn't transfer His ownership to man, but rather His authority to use these things for man's benefit. It is a display of God's love for us.

We can see this in three passages. First, the land is not to be permanently sold, because it still belongs to God. (Lev. 25:23). Second, man is to care for what God entrusted to him (Gen. 2:15). Finally, God's granting dominion to man is right, based on man bearing God's image. (Hebrews 2:6-8)

There is yet another way we can look at this. Man has a natural right to keep the fruit of his labor. (1 Cor. 3:7-9 and Ecc. 5:18-20) *If man has the right to keep the fruit of his labor, then doesn't God have the right to keep the fruit of His labor?* Why would it be different? I think by granting man dominion, God is teaching us a lesson about charity. This is a subject we'll pick up next time.

We'll close this section with the next Biblical principle.

Man's dominion of God's creation comes with the moral duty of stewardship.

All natural rights come with a corresponding moral duty. A duty incurred out of love—grace.

An Implication for Individuals

Man is finite, meaning we don't live forever. Man's dominion over creation is temporary; only lasting until God returns or revokes it. To continue exercising dominion until He returns, and thereby fulfill our stewardship duty, we must have children. We therefore have a natural right to procreate. This right comes with the moral duty to provide. This duty relates first to our family (1 Tim. 5:8), but also extends to all of humanity as we are all made in God's image (1 John 3:17-8)

When God returns, He will expect each of us to show how good a steward we've been over what He's entrusted to us. This is Christ's parable of the talents. (Matt. 25:14-33) Each of us has different skills and abilities—in a word, gifts. *We are not all alike. Why should we expect the same outcome?* No gifts are greater than others, the only difference is in how well we use them. To think differently is wrong.

We are responsible for how we use God's gifts. Do our actions bear fruit increasing the harvest, or do we bury and hoard them instead? This doesn't mean we are to give everything away and live in poverty either. (Ecc. 2:24-5) Instead we are to help others as we can, while everyone provides for themselves as best they can. *It's not about what we have, but how we use it.*

So what are some things we can do?

- Surround ourselves with good people.
- Act as God's ambassador rather than a worldly citizen.
- Sow good seed through our words and actions, so God's harvest will be great.
- Learn and do what God's commands.

Societal Implications

This article's principle also applies to society, for we are called as individuals and a people. God created the spheres of governance and religion. (Ex. 18:13 and 28:1) God's act of creation gives Him lawful authority to rule, that is sovereignty. He granted man dominion over two specific powers within God's people. The first to govern, the second religion. This dominion came with the moral duty of stewardship. *Those in leadership positions are only exercising God's authority—until He returns*. God will judge them for their words and action's fruit.

There are only two forms of governance and religion. One exercises rightful authority; the second does not. The first recognizes God's image we each carry and follows His teaching; the second do not. The first uses our dominion over the

material in fulfilling the spiritual; the second looks to the material alone. This second has many names, because it fails each time it is tried. So you can call it communism, fascism, humanism, liberalism, progressivism, rationalism, socialism, etc. It doesn't matter. The same deceptions underly each label, and we know where those come from. Satan. Only man devises ways to make the simple more complicated. Why?

Governance and Religion

We see man rejecting God's governance in 1 Sam. 8. Governance concerns justice, receiving what one is due from their actions. Justice attempts to recognize our equality of nature and restore that equality when it's been violated. In this way it protects our natural rights. Judgement is to be fair and impartial. Moses was Israel's first judge.

Religion concerns our relationship with God—learning how to walk with Him. Adam and Eve forsook their relationship in Gen. 3. Christ is the second Adam, and His resurrection restores our original relationship—if we choose to pick it up. Christ paid the price for our sins, but only if we claim Him as Savior. Aaron was Israel's first high priest..

We are to select our leaders. But when they no longer act as God's stewards, we are left with a choice. Do we follow God or man? Those serving as leaders only retain dominion so long as they apply moral stewardship. *A leaders dominion is not theirs by right, but rather by God granting it to man in His absence*. All morality comes from God. He says we are to know and do what is good out of love. (Isa. 5:20-3) When man directs us to do what is wrong, we must stand and do what is good—we must follow God. (Acts 5:29)

So what do we own? We own the things we speak and act into creation. Those things we create from our work, and develop through our relationship with others. All carried out in God's love. Our choices reflect our stewardship. For what do we choose to stand? As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Footnote:

Wolf, Dan, *Rights*, Virginia Christian Alliance, Feb. 28, 2021, https://vachristian.org/rights/, and

Wolf, Dan, *Man's Purpose*, Virginia Christian Alliance, Feb. 22, 2021, https://vachristian.org/mans-purpose/.

And Justice Rolls

MARCH 14, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: FAITH AND FREEDOM, NATURAL LAW AND HUMAN LAW, NATURAL RIGHTS AND HUMAN RIGHTS, PANDEMIC

We've looked at differences in rights, law, and how those determine who orders society. We'll do a quick recap of the main points, then move into today's topic—justice. We'll see how society is ordered shapes justice.

The following table comes from *The Light & The Rod*. The points coming from Augustine's writing are relevant here as well. God's divine and natural rights form the City of God's foundation, while the city of Man uses human law alone. When we recognize and follow God, we accept the rights He gifted to us and the laws derived from them—and receive their benefit. Our decisions order society. We don't always get it right; what matters is we try.

	City of God	City of Man
God's Nature	· Was, Is, and Always Will Be. · Existed before creation.	· gods are Man's creation.
Good	· The Good and many goods.	· Many goods.
Truth	· The Truth and many truths.	· Many truths.

	City of God	City of Man
Creation	· God created everything ever created.	· Creation is eternal. · Goes through endless cycles of death and rebirth.
Rights	· Divine and natural rights come from God; only He can change them. · Other rights can come from the people, but must align with divine and natural rights.	· The state creates rights and can change them at any time based upon its goals and needs.
Law	· Creator's laws (divine and natural) are supreme. · Man's laws lie below.	· Man's laws (human) supreme.

Recapping Differences in Rights

The differences in rights shape law, how society is ordered, and ultimately justice. The next table presents some of these differences. We'll use the information from both tables to discuss what justice looks like within the two societies.

	Natural Rights	Human Rights
Basis	· God	· Man
Motivation	· Doing good, morality	· Obedience
Number	· Relatively few	· Many
Actions	· Refrain from doing	· To do or receive
Freedom to Choose	· Relatively great	· Compliance, Yes/No decisions
Values	· God's	· Man's
Who Orders Society	· The people	· The state

	Natural Rights	Human Rights
Virtue	· Only choose Good or Evil. Both distinct and fully present	· Good and Evil a mixture · Implies some Evil is acceptable

Justice

Let's start by defining justice. *Justice is a virtue; one related to receiving what you are due*. In short, it is about accountability for our actions. One having the freedom to make their own choices incurs a moral obligation to do good. When someone chooses doing bad, whether by accident or on purpose, justice is the act of setting things right. We'll compare what justice looks like within societies based on natural rights versus those relying on human rights.

But first, our next principle

Justice exists only in societies recognizing God's natural rights.

Natural Rights

First of all, there are absolute values for right and wrong coming from God through scripture. Natural rights are implicit in these values, and individuals accountable for their decisions. We are to both know and do what is right. Individual decision making orders society. Those decisions create rules for what society considers just. These rules apply to everyone. Society creates law for one of two reasons. Either to punish for wrong behavior, or correct a specific situation where injustice occurs. *Law is secondary to rights; those charged by the people with making law serve as stewards for what the people create*. This approach creates unity as all people have the same rights and participate in creating society's rules.

A quick example. At the Roman Empire's end, transacting business required using gold or silver coin. But there were two problems. One, it was heavy and difficult to transport large quantities. Second, one coin looked like another. If you lost it, how could you claim a specific coin was yours? As a result business was largely local in nature.

Somewhere around the ninth century, someone had a brilliant idea. Instead of moving gold, they created a paper representing its ownership. Someone just took the paper to pay for something they needed. The gold stayed in the counting house. Business boomed over greater distances. Society created rules for when, how, and who used these new documents in transactions. Society kept what worked and discarded what didn't. Only later was law created when someone broke the rules, or where following the rules created an unjust outcome. A negative test for justice exists within societies built on natural rights.

Human Rights

Compare that to a society based on human rights. Only man's temporary values exist. Human law creates rights, and those rights apply to specific groups. Freedom becomes a yes/no decision, do you comply or not? Making law is the sole domain of the legislature. Instead of exercising stewardship over society's values, law making becomes an exercise in power and dominion over our fellow man. What passes for justice in such societies comes down to was the law complied with? I would argue such societies lead to injustice and sanctioned criminal behavior.

We'll look at another quick example—the China virus. It is a fitting example of a society relying primarily on human rights. Consider;

- Most states implemented lockdowns. These were manufactured on statistics and fear. Many lost work. These actions bankrupted or enslaved many small businesses.
- Some governors sent China virus patients into long-term care facilities.
- Governors implemented mask requirements. But masks don't work in stopping the virus. It's like trying to swat a gnat with a piece of chicken wire, and masks create long-term health conditions.
- Injections offered by states as vaccines are experimental and not even patented as vaccines. We now hear rumblings of creating passports and giving those taking the vaccine additional rights. Some are more equal than others in this world, and the state determines who is more equal.
- Treatments like hydroxychloroquine, budesonide, and ivermectin work and were withheld from those needing it during the 'pandemic'.
- And you *might* receive a $1,400 stimulus check that only costs you $41,000 per household for your trouble. Where did the rest of it go? Who benefited? Follow the money.

These actions are not only immoral, but criminal. The states were left to determine how to address the virus. They are now accountable for their actions.

What Should We Do?

We largely speak our future into existence. What we speak creates a seed, and from that seed certain crops grow. Some are better than others, but God harvests them all. That is a difference between Elohim and Yahweh. Elohim creates; Yahweh harvests. *But the crop is ours; we create the seed*.

There are several things we can do to create a good harvest. All require us standing in God's truth and speaking for what is right. We must demand justice. All those state officials supporting the criminal actions just mentioned must be held to account for their decisions and actions. We see it beginning in New York, where governor Cuomo is being called to resign. He, and others, must also be held to account for the deaths coming from their wrongful actions. People died needlessly by being denied existing treatments, and now some are taking shots of unproven chemicals.

Two, we must ask our local leaders where they stand. What do they support? Is it the natural rights of our founding, or the human rights proclaimed today? This includes those serving on boards and councils, and as judges or sheriffs. We must replace those choosing the latter. If they choose the former, we must hold them to account. They play an important role, as servants and stewards. This should extend to our state officials as well; delegates, senators, attorney generals, governors, etc.

Finally, we should demand our rightful President's return, rather than the corrupt puppet claiming to hold it. President Trump, I'm asking you to resume your office. It is yours. You won. We know the election was rigged and stolen. Please accept it.

One final point. *Our silence doesn't impress Satan, but he quakes in fear when we stand in God's word and speak. We must speak*.

Footnotes:

Wolf, Dan, pp. 126-8, *The Light & The Rod: Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Bigtree, Del, *Covid Testing Fraud Uncovered*, The Highwire, https://thehighwire.com/videos/covid-testing-fraud-uncovered/. Fraud discussion begins at about 11:30. Accessed March, 2021. Also see my previous articles using the CDC's own numbers.

Meehan, Jim, MD, *An Evidence Based Scientific Analysis of Why Masks Ineffective, Unnecessary, and Harmful*, Nov. 20, 2020, https://meehanmd.com/blog/post/173679/an-evidence-based-scientific-analysis-of-why-masks-are-ineffective-unnecessary-and-harmful. Accessed December, 2020.

Vanden Bosche, Geert, with McMillan, Dr. Philip, *Mass Vaccination in a Pandemic- Benefits versus Risks,* Mar. 6, 2021, http://bit.ly/GeertV. Accessed March, 2021.

Thrivetime Show, *Dr. Christiane Northup: What's Inside the Covid-19 Vaccines?*, https://www.thrivetimeshow.com/business-podcasts/dr-christiane-northrup-whats-inside-the-covid-19-vaccines/. Also see the extensive citations in the podcast's show notes. Accessed March, 2021.

Here are a few.

Budesonide Works, https://budesonideworks.com/. Accessed March, 2021.

Kory, Pierre, MD, Senate Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs Committee hearing, https://www.bitchute.com/video/OzrAVkI3nLIf/. Accessed March, 2021.

Can also examine African covid deaths where hydroxychloroquine is used.

Wolf, Dan, *Why the Lies?*, Virginia Christian Alliance, Sept. 6, 2020, https://vachristian.org/why-the-lies/.

Wolf, Dan, *The New Jihad, Part I*, Virginia Christian Alliance, Nov. 23, 2020, https://vachristian.org/the-new-jihad-part-i/.

… And Order

MARCH 11, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: NATURAL LAW AND HUMAN LAW, NATURAL RIGHTS AND HUMAN RIGHTS

The first implication coming from the type of rights and law we choose is order. But who orders society? Is it the individual or the state? We're going to use history to answer these questions.

Until Rome's fall, many theologians referred to Platonic or neo-Platonic writings to support Christian ideas. The early church fathers used Plato's works because, while still pagan, they came closer to many Christian ideas than other philosophers. After Rome's fall, the links became dimmer and dimmer, until at some point the ancient philosophers were lost to church leaders.

Averroes

This changed in the thirteenth century. The Mu'tazilites integrated Aristotelian rationality into Islam during the 8th century, when they held some influence within the late Umayyad and early Abbasid dynasties. This rationalism was influential in reshaping the Arab sunna and developing shari'a law. But not everyone accepted such ideas. Later clerics argued both for and against removing Aristotle's influence from Islam.

Islam considers Al-Ghazali one of its most prominent clerics. He wrote against Aristotelian logic within Islam during the 11th and early 12th centuries, . In essence, his view was only the Qur'an should guide Islam. He saw Aristotelian logic as a corrupting force. The Moorish philosopher Averroes countered Al-Ghazali's arguments in the late 12th century. Averroes argued Aristotelian logic should order all societies.

St. Thomas Aquinas

Averroes's writings not only influenced Islam. They also found an audience within Christianity, where they reawakened interest in Aristotle's writings. Thomas Aquinas returned to the University of Paris during the final years of his life (in 1268) to teach against the rising tide of Averroism. Averroes's writing led to the first complete set of Aristotle's work being translated into languages understood by that day's European scholars. Groups like the "radical Sicilians" developed who agreed society should be ordered around Aristotelian logic.

Plato's complete works would not be translated and read once again for another hundred years. Remember the early church fathers often used Plato to discern the pagan from Christian. But Thomas writings also relied largely on Aristotle's ideas. Thomas also drew extensively from Augustine and other early church fathers, but those sources connections with Plato, Cicero, and others were largely lost. Make no mistake, both Plato and Aristotle are pagan philosophers. Therefore, no reconciliation is possible between their ideas and Judeo-Christian principles.

The early church fathers taught the complete fall of man—both will and reason. But Thomas taught only a partial fall. Man's will is corrupt, but his reason is not. Man's reason became autonomous, no longer solely reliant on God's principles and values. The integration of Aristotelian logic into the Christian church's theology helped lay the foundation for today's liberation theology.

Nineteenth Century America

The above ideas spread throughout Europe, coming to America during the nineteenth century. They came through education and found their way into philosophy, politics, and law.

The education influence came from Germany's Prussian schooling. It combined ideas of the duties of state, with some of Locke's and Rousseau's writings. This school of thought influenced Hegel. People like Edward Everett and Horace Mann brought this education to America. It began in Massachusetts and entered the south after the War Between the States. It received funding from the Rockefeller, Carnegie, Whitney, and Peabody families. The objective was eliminating the one room school house, and thereby our independent thought.

Natural rights devolved into social Darwinism, particularly in the human sciences like politics and law. Its core principles included there being were no fixed or eternal principles, contrary to natural rights and natural law. That principle itself is self-contradictory. Second, the state is organic and needs to grow; contrary to America's ideas of limited government. Finally, the state only exists in the process of history and must therefore occasionally need steering. Society requires an elite class(es); contrary to the Biblical principle of equality. A return to paganism.

This brings us to legal positivism. Its roots lie in the writings of those like Hobbes, Hume, and Jeremy Bentham. Their ideas were advanced further through social theories of those like Marx and Weber. Law becomes a way for shaping society to a desired end. Its context depending on social facts, not merit. "Law phenomenon of societies with a sovereign," a commander requiring obedience. "Human law is artefact and artifice; and not a conclusion from moral premises." It's an abstract ideal designed to regulate the conditions under which governments may use coercive force over their subjects. Citizens no longer exist.

Relevance to Today

From the Renaissance and Enlightenment to today, man's reason became unbound from God. But this created a problem. Without God, there was no longer any basis for Man's existence, morality, or reason. By freeing himself, man made himself a slave. Here are some simple questions to determine whether you live in a Biblical principled society or not. Does government exist to serve you, or do you exist to serve government? Are you a customer at the businesses and institutions you frequent, or pressed to accept what they choose to offer? Once a society turns from Biblical principles, that decision permeates all society.

How else do you know? Is all speech welcome, or only certain views? If you don't hold those views, are you heard or censured? Does your society emphasize natural law and rights, or human law and rights? Are you isolated, perhaps using the pretext of a virus, and your freedoms forfeit and businesses closed? Does society follow God, or remove Him from the public square?

Societies following natural rights rely primarily on natural law. Individual decision making orders these societies. When human laws create human rights, as in America today, government orders society. A society can only choose one or the other. This brings us to our next principle.

Individual decision making orders Biblical societies, leading to greater freedom.

Footnotes:

Goldziher, Ignaz, *Introduction to Islamic Theology and Law*, pp. 85-90, Princeton University Press, 1981.

Wolf, Dan, p. 88, *The Light & The Rod, Biblical Governance Corruptions*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Ibid.

Schaeffer, Francis A., pp. 9-12, *Escape from Reason*, InterVarsity Press, 1968.

Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy, *Legal Positivism*, Dec. 17, 2019, https://plato.stanford.edu/entries/legal-positivism/#pagetopright.

Ibid.

Law …

MARCH 6, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: NATURAL LAW AND HUMAN LAW, NATURAL RIGHTS AND HUMAN RIGHTS

The last article discussed **rights**. This time it's law itself. Next time we'll look at their societal role. Few subjects are more relevant to us today than these two. Again, I'm only going to hit the high points. There are plenty of other places where I've discussed these issues in more detail.

Relationship Between Law and Rights

I'm going to start with defining both terms. Then we'll move on to whether a relationship exists between the two. We defined a right last time. *A right is a specific capability claimed on the basis of just or moral grounds*. A right concerns some specific thing such as; being, the ability to act, or dominion. However, a legal definition of a right would go along the lines of *a proper claim or title to, or interest in, a thing*.

Therein lies the difference. A right *is* a proper moral claim, whereas a law concerns something *about* that claim. *Laws are derived from a right; they cannot properly create them*. God's natural and divine law have their basis in His natural and divine rights. God commands something because it is right; man is right because he commands. Man uses positive human laws to create human rights. God's changeless values provide natural laws source; man's changeable values the second. Nothing could be more different. The first lead to freedom; the second slavery.

The differences in values is critical. Man needs God's changeless values to stay on course. Take our brothers and sisters in progressive churches applying man's values to God's word. They are leaving truth behind; heading into a no-man's land of assumptions where one loses their way. It is a dark place, but not too late to change. *Only when walking in God's word do we receive the benefit from His natural rights*. (Matt. 7:24-7)

This leads to our next principle.

Natural rights lead to primarily relying on natural law.

At America's founding, we relied primarily on natural rights and laws. Do we still? We'll discuss that next time.

Universals and Particulars

The problem just mentioned is an old one. It concerns the philosophical area of epistemology—the problem of knowing. Pagan Greek philosophers struggled with this problem, and never found an answer. It's the problem of universals and particulars; the one and the many. Particulars are the things we see all around us in the world. Universals provide meaning to the particulars. Plato provides an example using the word "apple." When discussing apples, we do not refer to all of the different kinds of apples that exist each and every time. Instead we put all of these together under the word "apple" to convey meaning.

Greek philosophers looked for a universal providing meaning for their existence. They first looked at the *polis* as a possible universal. This word originally meant more than just a mere city-state. It referred to the society within the city-state. They realized this was insufficient. They next turned to their gods to provide a universal. But while their gods were personal, they were not substantial enough to provide a universal. A Biblical answer can be found in the writings of Clement of Alexandria based on reason and faith.

Reason and Faith

Clement responded to second century Platonic philosophy in advocating Christianity. He had to address two concepts. The first was the one and the many mentioned above. The second a theological argument concerning transcendence (remote/beyond human knowledge) versus immanence (knowable/present in the world). I'll begin with the second concept. God the Creator, Elohim, is one, transcendent and directly unknowable by human knowledge. However, God's power—expressed through Yahweh—must be immanent as scripture associates many different positive attributes with it. Yet both are one as God is one. (Deut. 6:4)

As God is transcendent, we cannot know Him directly. But does that mean we can have no understanding of Him? No. We know God through a process of confession, contemplation, and analysis that strips away *"not what He is but what He is not."* This process suggests that "*In reasoning, it is possible to divine respecting God,"* by moving within the world of thought. However, reason alone is insufficient.

"Should one say that Knowledge is founded on demonstration by a process of reasoning, let him hear that first principles are incapable of demonstration; for they are known neither by art nor sagacity.... Hence ... the first cause of the universe can be apprehended by faith alone."

We come to know God through faith. Knowledge of Him comes not from man, but by His power through the Word—for "*the grace of knowledge is from Him by the Son*." God is both one and many, three persons or natures within one Being.

Types of Law

Thomas Aquinas classified law into eternal, divine, natural, and human. Law is meant to direct people. We develop it using reason supporting the common good, and grant authority(s) as stewards to care for a community.

Eternal Law

Eternal law is the source of all law, as God is all law's source. He stands outside of time. "Promulgation is made by words spoken or written down. In both ways an Eternal Law is proclaimed by God's utterance, since the Divine Word and the Book of Life are eternal." Divine and natural law are also derived from the His will.

Divine Law

Man needs divine law to guide his conduct, because our nature is not inherently good, so human law alone is insufficient. Divine law orders Man to God and directs Man's behavior with his fellow man, thereby supporting justice and our purpose. God's ordained us for an end greater than we can achieve on our own. Man needs divine law to direct him as his nature and human law are insufficient.

Natural Law

Natural law (1) derives from Eternal Law, (2) like divine law comes from the divine will therefore Man cannot change it, (3) requires divine or human law to be applied, and (4) relates to moral precepts—that is, virtue.

Natural rights encompass both the laws of nature and nature's God. The first relates to creation, much of which Man shares with it. The second is unique to Man because of Man's reason and God's revelations to him. Man can choose to make additions, but rarely, if ever, should there be deletions, as Man's will lies below God's.

Human Law

Human law is to be consistent with the divine will through divine and natural law, and support the common good. Unjust laws are contrary to God's will. In these cases, Man is to obey God. Positive law is part of human law. Human laws are also subject to change as they have their basis in Man's nature, but the people should sanction the human law they create. Finally, human law is to apply equally to all—just as divine and natural law do.

The next several articles examine some significant societal implications derived from the type of rights and laws we choose.

Footnotes:

Rev. Alexander Roberts and James Donaldson, *The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Fathers of the Second Century: Hermas, Tatian, Athenagora, Theophilus, and Clement of Alexandria (Entire),* Vol. 2, p. 461, Wm. B Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1989. *Stromata*, V, XI.

Ibid, p. 462, *Stromata*, V, XI.

Ibid, p. 350, *Stromata,* II, IV.

Ibid, p. 461, *Stromata,* V, XI.

Wolf, Dan, pp. 50-9, *The Light & The Rod, Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Wolf, Dan, pp. 149-163, *The Light & The Rod, Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Aquinas, St. Thomas, *Summa Theologicae,* Vol. 28, p. 19-21, McGraw-Hill Publishing Co., 1970, 1a2ae, 91, 1.

Rights

FEBRUARY 28, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLICAL SOCIETY PRINCIPLES, NATURAL RIGHTS

Last time we looked at who God is and how that knowledge relates to our purpose. We can derive two principles just from that idea. As God is creator of everything that has ever been created;

Society recognizes who God is, His sovereignty and authority.

This principle goes beyond religion. It also goes beyond the individuals within a society. Instead, the people itself must embrace the principle and society incorporate this rule into its purpose.

God created two human beings, with the second coming from the first. All humanity since has derived from this pair. We share a common source and kinship. Therefore,

All human beings share a common kinship and nature.

Adam and Eve. Male and female; God created them. Funny, but it seems only some human beings do not recognize this point. The rest of creation knows it and follows it. Only man, who alone in all creation has reason, sometimes advocates another notion. Maybe because the people supporting this view are turned from God? Who's left when someone turns from Him?

A Foundational Principle

God has many characteristics. One is love. Out of that love we've received gifts given to us simply because of who man is—in a word, grace. One such gift is freedom; free will to make our own decisions. With that gift comes the obligation of making good choices. We are all stewards, and therefore responsible for what God has entrusted to us.

Why should we make good choices? Because God is Good. By choosing good we both learn more about God and become more like Him. Such choices are based upon His just or moral principles. Choosing good forms the basis for all rights. *A right is a specific capability claimed on the basis of just or moral grounds*. It emanates from righteousness and is therefore grounded in virtue. All virtues are righteous. Examples include justice, patience, fortitude, joy, endurance, hospitality, liberality, and piety.

Natural rights are those grounded in God's unchangeable goodness, as His goodness is the source of all righteousness.

Natural rights form society's foundation.

This principle provides a flexible framework that does not tell us specifically what those things are, but at the same time one's freedom to act cannot infringe upon another's freedom. Each citizen has equal liberty, necessary to prevent any individual or group, whether minority or majority, from becoming repressive. It takes the club of government out of the hands of those who wish to rule rather than serve.

Some Natural Right Properties

All rights are either divine, natural, or human. All rights coming from God are higher than those created by man. God alone is infinite and has the power to create by His own volition. He also has the power to change or end anything at any time. His claim is therefore superior to man's, as man was created by God—man is finite. He can only transform what God has already created. Divine and natural rights have their basis in God, human their basis in man. The current emphasis on human rights should tell us all we need to know about today's deceptions. Deception we've recently heard in the testimonies of Merrick Garland and Biden's transgender health nominee about "genital mutilation".

There is another important distinction between natural and human rights. Natural rights are almost exclusively negative. What do I mean by that? Negative in this sense does not mean bad, but rather represents force, power, or action. They tell us what we are to refrain from doing. Human rights, on the other hand, are almost exclusively positive. They tell us the things we are to do, or describe some benefit we are due.

We often talk about natural rights today in positive terms. This is a sad statement that we no longer understand their basis, why they matter. One example. We hear all the time we have a right to life, but that is not quite correct. All life is God's gift. It comes from Him. Therefore, no one has the right to take that gift away. (Gen. 9:5) Such a taking comes at a cost to the one who takes. What we really have is the right not to have our life taken away. See the difference?

What Are These Rights?

I can give you a list of at least some of them. At a high level, I would classify them as relating to the areas of being, actions, and dominion. Being because of who we are. Actions because of what we are to do. And dominion because of man's role as God's steward over creation. The first six apply to us as individuals; the last four to we as a people.

Our natural rights include;

- Not to have our life taken away
- Not denied the ability to love God – fulfill His law
- Not deprived of knowing God – can we love God without knowing Him?
- Not forbade doing good – can we know God without experiencing good?
- Not prevented fulfilling our purpose – finding the happiness God wants for us
- Not denied the ability to procreate
- Not prevented from assembling as a people
- Not forbid communicating with others
- Not deprived of the fruits of our labor
- Not denied justice – equality under the law

I'm not sure if there is a single one of these rights that isn't under attack today. The deception runs deep. Consider the 'covid relief' bill recently passed. It contains $1.9 trillion in spending, but less than $200 billion actually goes to covid relief. The rest goes to payoffs and corruption. Bailing out states that enforced shut-downs. Propping up pension funds impacted by the shut-downs. Paying federal employees $1,400/week for 15 weeks to cover the hardship associated with their children having on-line schooling. And you? You get a $1,400 check that only cost you $41,000 per household. Do you still believe covid was only about a virus? One that no one has yet been able to find?

Next Time

I'll end here. Natural rights and human rights bring order to society in incompatible ways. We'll begin exploring that topic next time.

Footnote:

Wolf, Dan, pp. 2-3, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Revelation 13: Government That Serves Satan

FEBRUARY 25, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, GOD'S WORD

Ed Vitagliano | **The Stand**

It is common in America to complain about our government, but the Bible makes it clear that a political system can become far, far worse than simply being inefficient or even corrupt.

The Romans 13 model of government is at one end of the biblical spectrum, in which proper political authority keeps order, protects citizens, promotes what is good, and punishes what is evil. (See *AFA Journal*, **9/20**)

However, sometimes a government can get it so wrong that it drifts from the Romans 13 model toward the Revelation 13 end of the spectrum. In that famous passage in John's Apocalypse, we see a terrifying image of governmental power that has turned utterly demonic.

Certainly, Revelation 13 has application to a final political form that will appear in the end times. Yet there is a sense in which the pictured governmental form represents an amalgamation of political villains throughout scriptural history. The Revelation 13 description of the beast that comes out of the sea recalls empires such as Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Persia, Greece, and Rome.

Understanding the nature of this political beast in the Apocalypse provides us with insights into the moment when a system takes a turn for the worse and follows the dark path to demonic governance.

Enemy of heaven

In Revelation 13, the beast arises as an enemy of the true God, the true faith, and the true servants of God at the end of the age. Yet previous governments in human history have waged war against God and His people too. Why?

Psalm 2 indicates that human rebellion against God begins with the impulse to separate a culture from His commandments. The picture is one of political leaders – "the kings of the earth … and the rulers" – actively resisting the Lord and the Messiah ("His Anointed"). The reason? They want to free society from the moral restraints of God's laws. They shout in unison, "Let us tear their fetters apart and cast away their cords from us!"

As Romans 1 makes clear, such rebellion always leads into a death spiral that proceeds into deeper forms of spiritual blindness. In America, it is heartbreaking to chronicle our nation's turn away from God, His Word, prayer in schools, and the Ten Commandments.

The resulting devastation is clear, as marriages and families disintegrate; the violent death of the unborn is funded with tax dollars; gross immorality is championed; and some of our major cities are filled with bloodshed while entire city blocks are burned down.

It is terrifying to contemplate where such a journey of defiance could wind up. This beast in Revelation 13 winds up "speaking arrogant words and blasphemies" against God and all that is holy (vv 5-7).

Yet, the beast doesn't stop with words; it proceeds "to make war with the saints." It is a truism of human nature: A heart filled with complete darkness will eventually plummet into hellish violence.

That is why communist governments, for example, begin to make war against Christianity soon after they have come to power. It is no coincidence that a government that springs from an ideology that rebels against God eventually gorges itself on the blood of those created in His image.

State as idol

We also see in Romans 1 that sin drives men to refuse to give God glory, but Paul points out that people *do* give glory to *something* – idols.

In Revelation 13, the beast exalts itself to replace God. It becomes an idol. Scripturally speaking, this is fairly typical human behavior as people and governments grow in power and accomplishment. For example, the taunt against the king in Babylon in Isaiah 14 and the king of Tyre in Ezekiel 28 echo the fall of Lucifer precisely because these human leaders arrogantly saw themselves as deities.

Over the last century or so, we have become all too familiar with this human tendency to make government – even its human leaders – into god-like entities. In fascism, for example, the state becomes a modern idol. Benito Mussolini, the originator of the concept of fascism, said this in 1932: "The fascist conception of the state is all embracing; outside of it no human or spiritual values can exist, much less have value. Thus understood, fascism is totalitarian, and the fascist state – a synthesis and a unit inclusive of all values – interprets, develops, and potentates the whole life of a people."

Such ideas are clearly rooted in a human attempt to become "God" to a nation's people. Mussolini goes on to say that the state refashions individuals inside and out, including a person's "character and his faith." How does it do this? He says the state "enforces discipline and uses authority, entering into the soul and ruling with undisputed sway."

We see similar tendencies growing stronger in America, instituted by the "progressive" Left: Public education has become in many districts an instrument of propaganda; the federal government attempts to force Christian ministries to support abortion and homosexuality; state colleges and universities actively suppress Christian viewpoints; parental rights are eroded as the state increasingly absorbs their roles as caretakers for children; and so on.

Turning demonic

A state that becomes an idol – a false god – is not morally neutral. Not only does such a government often wage war against God's people, but it often succeeds in drawing the affection of everyone else. In Revelation 13, the unmatched power of the beast turns the hearts of the people to himself as they declare, "Who is like the beast, and who is able to wage war with him?" (v 4).

The reason such governmental forms are demonic, however, is that the apostle Paul declares that behind every idol is a demon (**1 Corinthians 10:20**). Once Satan has succeeded in turning people away from honoring the true God to honoring idols, the Enemy has succeeded in turning the subsequent worship to himself.

This is why the worship of the beast in Revelation 13 is ultimately seen as the worship of the dragon behind it – Satan (v 4).

Revelation 13 portrays governmental power at the furthest end of corruption and abuse. It is the gold standard, if you will, of an evil state.

However, like other aspects of end times theology, we are meant to learn the warning signs about when this process begins. Recognizing those signs allows the church to anticipate the trajectory of a nation as it veers away from Romans 13 to a darker path.

America has clearly strayed onto that darker way. Christians must remain vigilant, pray for boldness to proclaim the truth, and actively work for righteousness while we have the opportunity to do so. If we fail to be faithful and obedient stewards of the freedoms we have been given, we might one day be facing a monstrous entity that is at war with the truth. After a while, that monster will turn its hungry eyes to us.

*(Editor's Note: This was first published online **HERE** for the March 2021 edition of the AFA Journal. To subscribe to the print edition, please visit **HERE**.)*

Man's Purpose

FEBRUARY 22, 2021
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES, GOD'S WORD, PURPOSE

This article starts the new series mentioned **last time**. The plan is reviewing ten principles underlying Biblical based societies—like America. That plan may vary a little; we may decide to take a side road in places. These principles are simple, but leads to several questions. First, why aren't we following them? Do we either not know them, or did we make a choice to leave them?

As this was being written, the supreme court denied hearing any election fraud cases. They've shown its majority either no longer knows or cares about these principles. It's now up to us. They can only take what we give them.

I'm going to start where we'll end; each of us is responsible. That probably doesn't mean much right now, but I want you to think about this again after we've finished. Take time to make a short list of the things you think we're responsible for now, and compare that to your thoughts when we finish. Before we can look at these ten principles, we need to understand who we are—man's purpose. But to understand man, and his purpose, we must have some understanding of his Maker, so that is where we'll open.

The Names of God

The Hebrews believed names conveyed meaning about a person's identity. The scriptures bear proof of that belief. There are many names for God in the Bible. I'll mention the ones used most often. These include; Elohim (Father/Creator), Yahweh (Jehovah/God), El (God, usually used with other terms), Elyon (Highest), Shaddai (Almighty), Adonai (Lord), and Tzva'ot (Hosts). The Bible often uses these words together as in El Shaddai (Almighty God) or Elohim Tzva'ot (God of Hosts). Or they may describe some of God's characteristics such as; Yahweh Elohim (My God), Yahweh Yir'eh (God provides), Yahweh Nissie (My Banner/Refuge) or Immanu El (God with us). Each word tells us something more about God.

Elohim

Genesis 1 uses only one word for God—appearing 32 times—Elohim. This name has several unusual properties within Hebrew. Its ending is common with many plural nouns, and when not referring to God it takes a plural form. But yet when referencing God it appears grammatically in the singular. This captures the plurality of persons within one Being laid out in John 1. Genesis chapter 1 covers the creation of the heavens and earth, including mankind.

Yahweh

In Genesis 2, Elohim occurs three times as the chapter opens. The remainder refers to God as Yahweh Elohim; the point at which God creates man and woman to cultivate and care for His garden. (Gen. 2:15) Yahweh is the name used for God most often in the Bible, occurring over 6,800 times. It is a verb meaning 'to be'; in the first person 'I am'. He is self-existing, self-sufficient, or 'He who lives'. The name excites emotions of love, joy, and praise. It also indicates relationship, my God.

It is God's personal name and connected to the place He choose to record His name—the Temple altar or sanctuary. I believe God also chose us; God breathed life into man. He gave His image to man, our ability to reason—man's connection to God. It's a dim image, but nothing else in all creation is closer. Man was also created to tend God's creation, to exercise stewardship over His domain. It is God's.

God's Nature

Using God's act of creating, Clement of Alexandria said the following in the second century. It is a long passage, but I come back to it because it beautifully lays out the case for a good and loving God.

"For assuredly He does not hate anything, and yet wish that which He hates to exist. Nor does He wish anything not to exist, and yet become the cause of existence to that which he wishes not to exist. Nor does He wish anything not to exist which yet exists. If, then, the Word hates anything, He does not wish it to exist. But nothing exists, that cause of whose existence is not supplied by God. Nothing, then, is hated by God, nor yet by the Word. For both are one—that is, God.... If then He hates none of the things which He has made, it follows that He loves them. Much more than the rest, and with reason, will He love man, the noblest of all objects created by Him, and a God-loving being. Therefore God is loving; consequently the Word is loving.

'But he who loves anything wishes to do it good. And that which does good must be every way better than that which does not good. But nothing is better than the Good. The Good, then, does good. And God is admitted to be good. God therefore does good. And the Good, in virtue of its being good, does nothing else than do good. Consequently God does all good. And He does no good to man without caring for him, and He does not care for him without taking care of him. For that which does good purposely, is better than what does no good purposely. But nothing is better than God. And to do good purposely, is nothing else than to take care of man. God therefore cares for man, and takes care of him.... But the good is not said to be good, on account of its being possessed of virtue ... but on account of its being in itself and by itself good."

Our Purpose

God is both good and loving. God is love. (1 John 4:8). Therefore, anything that is not good or loving does not come from God. They must therefore come from creation. But God made creation and it was very good. (Gen. 1:31) Only something possessing a will can be made good and yet choose to become what is not good. Those things possessing wills include man and the angels (spiritual beings). What is not good nor loving must therefore come from man or fallen angels—that is, the Enemy.

This is why developing the ability to discern good from evil is so important. *By this ability we distinguish between what is of God and what is not.* Our purpose is to know God better, to become good. We cannot do that if we cannot discern. Man is not born with this ability; he must therefore be taught. Man requires education.

It is no wonder forces have removed the Bible, prayer, and even the teaching of virtue, logic, and critical thinking from schools. These are the actions of people aligned with the Enemy, and not with God. We can look at the world around us today to see the results. But it is not too late to change. We must bring principles based teaching back into the classroom so that our children both know their purpose and are equipped to fulfill it. Thereafter, we must each continue growing. There is no higher calling than that.

Footnotes:

Green, Jay P., Sr., Editor, pp. 1-2, *The Interlinear Bible; Hebrew-English-Greek*, Hendrickson Publishers, 2007.

Stern, David H., Editor, p. 74, *The Complete Jewish Study Bible*, Hendrickson Bibles, 2016.

Ibid.

Rev. Alexander Roberts and James Donaldson, *The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Fathers of the Second Century: Hermas, Tatian, Athenagora, Theophilus, and Clement of Alexandria (Entire),* Vol. 2, p. 225, Wm. B Eerdmans Publishing Co., *Paed,* I, VIII.

A 2020 Christmas Wish

DECEMBER 16, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: HOPE

2020 is special in many ways. Maybe that is why there has been so much chaos this year. The governor recently weighed in with his ideas about religion. Saying it can be done anywhere by anybody at any time. In short, we don't need church. No doubt preparation for future changes. He is right for someone who worships at the altar of man, because such worship doesn't matter.

But maybe it is not too late. Maybe he can still be reached. This is not said in derision, but is simply a fact. It is for those like him, who don't know God, and a reminder for those of us who do, that this article is written at this special time.

God speaks to us in many ways. This isn't surprising as He is the Creator of everything that has ever been created. One of those ways is through numbers. Hanukkah this year began on December 12, a double double (12/12/2020). The Bethlehem Star is present for the first time since the Middle Ages. It will be at its most visible on December 21 (12/21). This is just nine days after Hanukkah begins—three 3's, a sign of divinity. Christmas Eve is just three days later on December 24 (12/24), and Christmas of course the following day.

Much has been revealed this past week about China's influence and corruption within America and globally, along with globalists and corporatists (more **here**). But God laughs at the plans of the wicked. (Psalm 2:1-6) Their plans are futile. We only need to stand fast and place our faith in the Lord.

Hope

God alone is eternal, the Creator of every thing that has ever been created. (John 1:1-5) He cannot lie. God has said He will never leave us. In Him we have our hope.

Do not fear, for I am with you;
Do not be afraid, for I am your God.
I will strengthen you, I will also help you,
I will also uphold you with My righteous right hand.'

Behold, all those who are angered at you will be shamed and dishonored;
Those who contend with you will be as nothing and will perish.

You will seek those who quarrel with you, but will not find them,
Those who war with you will be as nothing and non-existent.

For I am the Lord your God who takes hold of your right hand,
Who says to you, 'Do not fear, I will help you.'

Do not fear, you worm Jacob, you people of Israel;
I will help you," declares the Lord, "and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel.

(Isa. 41:10-14)

Love

We can have hope because God loves us. He has told us so, and His love never changes. It is always with us.

But now, this is what the Lord says, *He who is* your Creator, Jacob,
And He who formed you, Israel:
"Do not fear, for I have redeemed you;
I have called you by name; you are Mine!

When you pass through the waters, I will be with you;
And through the rivers, they will not overflow you.
When you walk through the fire, you will not be scorched,
Nor will the flame burn you.

For I am the Lord your God,
The Holy One of Israel, your Savior;
I have given Egypt as your ransom,
Cush and Seba in exchange for you.

Since you are precious in My sight,
Since you are honored and I love you,
I will give *other* people in your place and *other* nations in exchange for your life.

Do not fear, for I am with you;
I will bring your offspring from the east,
And gather you from the west.

I will say to the north, 'Give *them* up!'
And to the south, 'Do not hold *them* back.'
Bring My sons from afar
And My daughters from the ends of the earth,

Everyone who is called by My name,
And whom I have created for My glory,
Whom I have formed, even whom I have made."

(Isa. 43:1-7)

Joy

God's love for us is so great, that He came into the world to save us—after man chose to leave Him. While we were yet still in rebellion against Him, He laid down his life for us. (John 10:10-1).

The people who walk in darkness
Will see a great light;
Those who live in a dark land,
The light will shine on them.

You will multiply the nation,
You will increase their joy;
They will rejoice in Your presence
As with the joy of harvest,
As *people* rejoice when they divide the spoils.

For You will break the yoke of their burden and the staff on their shoulders,
The rod of their oppressor, as at the battle of Midian.

For every boot of the marching warrior in the roar *of battle*,
And cloak rolled in blood, will be for burning, fuel for the fire.

For a Child will be born to us, a Son will be given to us;
And the government will rest on His shoulders;
And His name will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God,
Eternal Father, Prince of Peace.

There will be no end to the increase of *His* government or of peace
On the throne of David and over his kingdom,
To establish it and to uphold it with justice and righteousness
From then on and forevermore.
The zeal of the Lord of armies will accomplish this.

(Isa. 9:2-7)

Peace

In following the Lord we find peace, not just earthly peace but eternal peace in His presence. What a joyful day that will be.

Therefore, My people shall know My name; therefore on that day I am the one who is speaking, 'Here I am.'

How delightful on the mountains
Are the feet of one who brings good news,
Who announces peace
And brings good news of happiness,
Who announces salvation,
And says to Zion, "Your God reigns!"

Listen! Your watchmen raise *their* voices,
They shout joyfully together;
For they will see with their own eyes
When the Lord restores Zion.

Be cheerful, shout joyfully together,
You ruins of Jerusalem;
For the Lord has comforted His people,
He has redeemed Jerusalem.

The Lord has bared His holy arm
In the sight of all the nations,

So that all the ends of the earth may see
The salvation of our God.

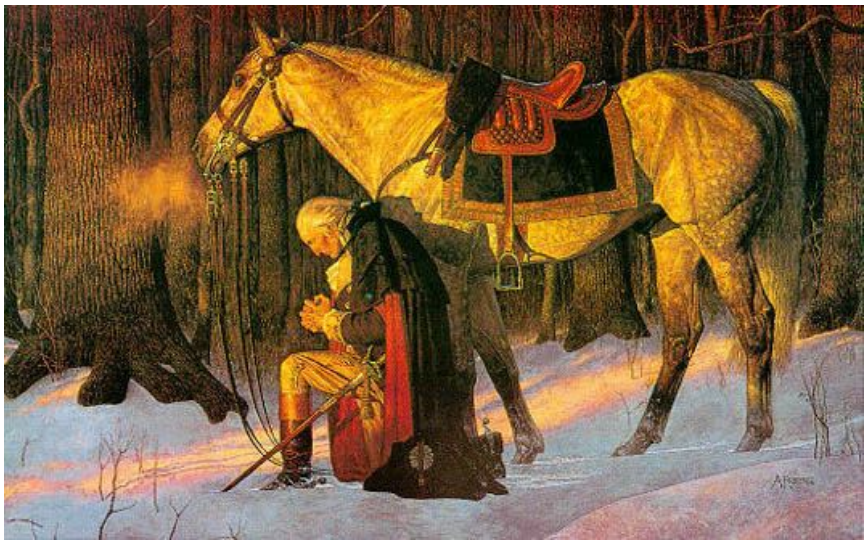
(Isa. 52:7-10)

We have seen much chaos this year, but God is moving. He has already won the battle. May He keep us safe in his ever-loving arms.

Peace and Blessings to you all, and Merry Christmas.

Thanksgiving, Washington and God

NOVEMBER 25, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BLESSINGS, GIVING THANKS, THANK GOD, THANKSGIVING



by Michael Giere

Thanksgiving is *the* distinctive American holiday, born out of the triumph of faith over adversity; a day set aside to recall the blessings and bounty from God delivered to His faithful people.

President George Washington, a man who knew a thing or two about overcoming adversity and riding the Stallion of Faith to victory, issued the first **Thanksgiving Day Proclamation** for the new nation on October 14, 1789 from New York City. It acknowledged how bereft of merit the people were, yet how grateful they must be of the Almighty's blessings, for they received those things that they could not provide for themselves;

" acknowledge the providence of Almighty God, to obey His will, to be grateful for His benefits, and humbly to implore His protection and favor."

Washington, the greatest in an era of great men, took the counsel of God seriously, and was well known for his study of Scripture and employing that knowledge liberally throughout his military and political career. (At his home in Mount Vernon, his prayer kneeler still sits next to his bed, where he kept a meticulous journal of his prayer life, reportedly spending two hours many evenings in prayer.) He understood, and spoke, and wrote often about the Divine intersection of events that brought the new Republic into existence, and what would insure the continued blessings of liberty.

Today's secularists and atheist apologists, constantly attacking and trying to strip religion and faith from every aspect of public life, have vapors every Thanksgiving, trying to pretend that the day was set aside as a generic celebration of sentimentality; begging the question, a Thanksgiving for what and to whom?

Washington set the day of Thanksgiving in the bedrock from which it cannot be removed, save the Republic ceases to exist. It wasn't a day to honor hard work, but hard praying. Not luck, but faith. Nor was it a day celebrating chance and circumstance, but instead rejoicing in the rich blessings of being the children of the Most High. A day Washington proclaimed;

" be devoted by the people of these States to the service of that great and glorious Being who is the beneficent author of all the good that was, that is, or that will be; that we may then all unite in rendering unto Him our sincere and humble thanks for His kind care and protection of the people of this country previous to their becoming a nation; for the signal and manifold mercies and the favor, able interpositions of His providence in

the course and conclusion of the late war; for the great degree of tranquility, union, and plenty which we have since enjoyed; for the peaceable and rational manner in which we have been enabled to establish constitutions of government for our safety and happiness, and particularly the national one now lately instituted."

Of course, the first President understood and supported the adoption of the **Bill of Rights** that were ratified in 1791, and was well versed in the high standard of the First Amendment: **"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof."** But nowhere does the Constitution say that government can't extol or promote the virtue of faith, only that it may not make it a mandatory component of citizenship.

But today's radial deconstructionists consider the First Amendment an anti-establishment clause allowing them – *and them alone* – carte blanche to remove faith from the public square in any fashion whatsoever – *down to crosses in veteran cemetery's* – and they are hard at work to disassociate anything and everything outside the walls of the church from its spiritual moorings.

The Founders would be appalled at them for doing so, and at the rest of us for allowing them to do so.

Washington's proclamation was bold and clear, calling on the nation to give thanks for "the civil and religious liberty with which we are blessed, and the means we have of acquiring and diffusing useful knowledge; and, in general, for all the great and various favors which He has been pleased to confer upon us."

Today's leaders, secular and religious, sadly have refused to employ Washington's boldness and clarity. Largely, today's leaders have allowed a determined and small minority to redefine the character and historical purpose of faith in the public life without meaningful protest. They haven't even made the compelling case that civic virtue and civil and religious liberty are inseparable.

The President, future presidential candidates and other public officials would serve a valuable role if they reintroduced, with vigor and depth, the historical role of civic faith in their own campaigns and declarations. And people of faith – the vast majority of Americans – should stand up in every available forum and take back their legitimate role in the civil society. They need to employ the same "in the street" tactics of the radicals in courtrooms, community centers, and in elections; and start on their knees.

This doesn't mean, of course, that the expression of civil faith in the nation comports with, establishes or defines individual faith. But one takes energy from the other. And our culture – without question – is so much poorer without the robust intellectual heritage of the former.

How Should Christians Respond?

OCTOBER 30, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES, CHRISTIANITY AND GOVERNANCE

I've recently received a number of articles about whether Christians should vote in this election, the moral implications they should consider, etc. All interesting and well meaning. But with due respect to those authors, I'm going to present a somewhat different view. Until about a century ago, there was no question about whether Christians should vote or participate in government. The answer was a resounding yes. Why the change?

America's founding ideas came from biblical principles and are being corrupted. I've recently completed a series about the current corruption—**critical theory**. Its false pagan ideas must be continually repackaged and trotted out again and again, because they don't—and can't ever—work. However, many of American society initial beliefs have been corrupted.

This article outlines the connection between a few of America's founding ideas and governance. and relate to voting in elections. I've written about these ideas in prior articles, but with next week's election, it seems like a good time to present them again.

Some Relevant Biblical Ideas

- *All power comes from God*. He's established two earthly powers—the church and governance. We see evidence of God's governance even in the Bible's first books, with Adam and Eve, Noah, and Moses among many others. Moses became Israel's first judge, and his brother Aaron God's high priest. Initially, God was Israel's king, but later the people asked to have a human king instead, like the neighboring kingdoms.
- *The Israelites selected their leaders from among their families, clans, and tribes*. *They were selected to serve, not rule, their people*. They were responsible for the people's welfare. These leaders settled disputes, acting as judges. By supporting righteous behavior, they supported the common good. God warned these leaders He would hold them accountable for their judgement.

- *The priests also served the people by teaching what it meant to follow God's word, performing religious ceremonies, and observing religious days*. The knowledge they imparted to the people laid the foundation for individuals choosing to become God's disciples.
- *One set of laws apply to all*. It didn't matter whether one was rich or poor, powerful or weak, Hebrew or foreigner. God's divine and natural laws, supplemented by human law were to be applied evenly. They recognize our shared common nature. *But America no longer recognizes natural law today, only human positive law*. Just one means of moving God from our society.

Principles, Natural Rights and Laws

Life

All life comes from God. No one has the right to take it away, giving you the right to defend yourself. God requires an accounting from someone taking life. Abortion is contrary to this principle.

Love God

We are to have no other gods, no idols, keep the sabbath, and not profane His name. Out of love we are to obey Him and live according to His teaching. This is religious liberty. State shut-downs are contrary to this principle. They prevent us from living our values on many different levels.

Love People

We have a duty to use wealth righteously, by caring for those in need from our abundance. We are to honor God and our parents. These actions all relate biblical charity. Biblical charity involves voluntary actions beginning in faith. They require virtue, discerning good from evil, and result in actions performed out of love for another. *Biblical charity builds virtue in both the giver and receiver*. Those individuals and organizations providing money to groups supporting this summer's rioters, looters, and killers violate this principle.

Know and Act

This principle complements the previous one. We are not born knowing what we need to do. *Therefore, we need an education—in both reason and faith*. We have the freedom to choose. It comes with the duty to respect others. Moral principles are to direct our freedom. We are to discern good from evil and do good. After all, we are not to lie. School shut-downs and some public school curricula like common core and the 1619 project are contrary to this principle.

Fulfill Our Purpose

By knowing and choosing good we become like our teacher; we become His disciple. Then we in turn are to teach others. *Facilitating this discipleship is the church's purpose, and the duty of every one of its members*. Discipleship embodies the biblical notions of freedom and individual liberty we are to observe. Lock downs, restrictions on religious observances, and taking away an individual's ability to act in their best interest are contrary to this principle. *Contrary principles assume man is bad and some 'superior' human must instruct man, rather than God.*

Creation's Purpose

Creation was made for man's use. Creation is God's, not man's. We therefore owe a duty to care for it—we owe God stewardship. We are to use it, but do so responsibly. As it was made for our use, we also have the right to keep what we create or produce. Otherwise, would there be moral directions not to steal or covet? Preventing people from earning a living, or taking away their ability to choose, through forced lock downs are contrary to this principle.

Procreate

We are to procreate, produce children. We therefore have a responsibility to care for them. They are part of our fruit, our first charges in creating disciples. Producing children requires a family of one man and one women in marriage. All the gender related corruption being advocated today is contrary to this principle.

We're a Single People

All Christians have one God, one language, are citizens of one country (heaven), and one set of laws we all share. God is head of the one true global government. Everything in heaven has a corrupt counterpart in hell, such as a single global human government.

Being a people requires assembling, communicating, and making our own decisions. Morally using our freedom. These principles have been violated by this year's lock-downs, removing God from the public square, and free speech suppression occurring over the last several years.

Christians and Governance

The preceding ideas and principles were part of the human governance the Israelites were to implement after rejecting God's kingship. Their covenant with God didn't change. The Israelites were still God's people, and He their God. Whether successfully implemented doesn't matter. They were part of God's instructions to His followers. Instructions moving from actions alone to one's heart in the New Testament.

Judges like Moses initially handed out justice when someone did wrong. Later, it came to be the role of kings appointed by God, and later still kings inheriting their position. *Moral governance comes through service and justice; bad through rule and power*. *Moral governance limits power and scope to those areas that individuals can't readily address on their own. Bad governance uses concentrated unlimited power over all life's aspects*. Most state government's responses to this year's virus were immoral and incompetent instances of bad governance.

Silence Implications

So, back to the initial question. How should Christians respond to any election? *Anyone can choose not to vote; we have the freedom to do so. But I submit that decision is not biblically based. In any self-governing society, each individual is an integral part of its governance*. Those taking such action are abdicating their responsibility. It's like trying to leave society without actually leaving. To restore society, we must work to reimplement its founding ideas.

We only select someone to represent us in our stead. If we don't like the choices, then we have a moral duty to change them. We do that by finding and supporting those who share our ideas, turning out those who govern immorally, or running for office ourselves. There are many local offices for school boards, county/city supervisors, commissioners, mayors, etc. Allowing incompetent officials to remain in office is not right. Just look at this year's actions by New York's, Michigan's, California's, and Virginia's governors. Isaiah's prophecy rings true today, "I will put children in authority; capriciousness will govern them." (Isaiah 3:4-5)

We Understand, But …

Yet, we were no different. Until 2016 we were largely uninvolved with politics. It felt unclean. But that changed with the previous administration's actions. Like our current president, we realized if we wanted to set things right, we had to get involved. The stakes are high. We see and hear them almost every day in the media. Most, but not all, the corruption currently comes from one party. A party that's removed God from its platform. This party looks solely to humanity to solve today's problems.

Take the recent supreme court nomination uproar as just one example. Several politicians sent us letters about the nominee's threats to our healthcare, the coronavirus handling, and women's right to choose. But this party's worked for decades undermining America's institutions and founding principles. The same principles discussed above. They couldn't get enough support to create law the right way through legislation, so they simply changed the rules to get what they wanted. They used executive orders and judicial activism instead. This party's built its house on sand, and it has no one to blame but itself. They perversely advocate evil in the name of good.

If good people don't vote, use their vote wisely, or run for office—who's left? When people who know won't do as they ought, God has a way of accomplishing His purpose with the most unlikely of people. These last three years should be an example to us all. Do we have eyes to see and ears to hear? God's hoping we do.

Critical Theory's Immorality

OCTOBER 23, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CRITICAL THEORY, OPPRESSION, PAGAN IDEAS, PANDEMIC

We've reached our discussion's final point; critical theory's means for correcting oppression. Its objective is making society more just. Being just requires morality. Morality is a quality of rightness; virtue. It relates to character or conduct from the point of view of right and wrong.

Critical theory pursues society's transformation using democratic (government) institutions. Imposing morality from the outside by changing its conduct. Government orders society, rather than individual decision making. Critical theory implies character doesn't matter. Only the outcome, one's actions, does. However, this idea is false.

Our actions shape our character. Those actions are the result of our choices, and our choices influenced by the ideas we choose to hold. Ideas matter, they determine who and what we become. Morality is all about character; character reflected in our conduct. But all this begins with ideas. Punishment is sometimes imposed to change conduct. It's imposed for three reasons. First, correcting someone's behavior. Second, serving as an example to others. Third, protecting people from harm. But simply imposing conduct by redefining morality seldom works. However, it does create an incentive to cheat. *More deception likely to increase immoral behavior*.

Character or Conduct?

Charity is moral, helping others in need. For example, I can voluntarily choose to give 30% of my earnings to those in need. These actions help shape my character. On the other hand, a democratic institution can simply take 30% of my earnings and give it to the same individuals in various forms of aid. Critical theory's ideas argue both instances are equivalent as they achieve the same outcome. The ends alone matter, not the means used to attain them.

In the first case, these actions create or enhance virtue in both charity's give and receiver. Those receiving charity become better at standing on their own, and those giving develop better stewardship. Tomorrow, the situation could be reversed, and I could need aid from others—maybe even from the same people I'd helped earlier. This creates a virtuous cycle of caring for our fellow man. Isn't that one of the Gospel's main ideas? We first love God, and through that love develop love for our fellow man.

And the second case doesn't lead to the same end. After government takes from my income, I may have nothing left to share with others. Without that sharing, my character changes. Likely for the worse. I could choose to hide income out of spite, or so I have some to share with others. Those receiving help are also hurt. They lose their dignity and independence—freedom. Society loses the relationships we all are to build with each other.

Government is also affected. The ability to both take from others and spend creates incentives for it to cheat. Government may take more than needed, or begin putting conditions on what it gives, and to whom. *All these behaviors lead to less morality—not more*. We'll pick this up again in a bit.

Critical Theory's Ideas About Morality

So, a few final critical theory ideas concerning morality. First, critical theory's connection to philosophy enables it to "link empirical and interpretive social science to normative claims of truth, morality, and justice." Philosophy provides reason, and science the means of applying it. Man is all that is needed. As mentioned in the first article, under critical theory's ideas man's reason takes God's place and applying reason His presence in the world. This claim is used to rationalize making decisions impacting truth, morality, and justice. *But how can one be moral when they remove morality's source?*

Critical theory's ideas present a pagan world view. It suggests reason and freedom are turned into their opposites without its philosophy and science. "Rather than being liberating and progressive, reason has become dominating and controlling." Reason is one of God's gifts to man, and in all creation man alone possesses it. But you don't lose your reason or freedom. When you turn away from God, you lose their benefit. Freedom becomes undirected, license to do whatever one wants leading to oppression. Self-sacrifice becomes self-interest. Charity is no longer directed using virtue; it becomes entitlement. Reason shifts from what's moral to man's desires. *Our focus shifts from the spiritual to the material. Critical theory is only occupied with the material*.

Implications

Critical theory recognizes the problem, but denies the only solution—God. It focuses on man. *Using deception to persuade man to deny his true nature*. We see an example in the United Nations. Its Universal Declaration of Human Rights is a strictly secular document. On a park wall, across the street from its headquarters, is the following:

They shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears, into pruning hooks; nation shall not life up sword against nation. Neither shall they learn war any more. (Isaiah 2:4)

This passage reflects the U.N.'s mission of creating peace. Peace is man's natural state when turned toward God. He strives to serve others. When turned to himself, man's natural state is seen by philosophers as one of war, an implication from Hobbes state of nature. Peace becomes the absence of war, rather than our natural state. *But man's nature hasn't changed. Instead he loses God's gift of peace, the fruit of man's real natural state*. The above passage occurs in the last days, when people will go to God's house to learn His ways so they may walk in His paths. The U.N.'s goal is noble, but how well has it done? Should we expect anything different from critical theory, which holds similar ideas? No.

Heaven and hell are mutually exclusive—opposites. You can only choose one or the other. Heaven is light. Hell, light's absence—darkness. Heaven, God's presence. Hell, His absence—idolatry. Heaven has truth. Hell, its absence—deception. In heaven is freedom. Hell—slavery. One finds God's justice in heaven. Hell, its absence—injustice. In heaven is morality. In hell—sin and vice. All things found in hell are a counterfeit of those in heaven. Heaven has angels; hell demons. Heaven has charity and mercy, hell only oppression.

A Final Example …

But it's not just people who oppress, it can also be things. From critical theory's perspective, it doesn't matter. The response is the same. Take the coronavirus outbreak. We initially knew little about it. Some tried to create fear. People are easier to manage when they're afraid.

Many states declared emergencies. We were told to shelter in place. Economies were shut down. Some recommendations, such as the federal government's guidelines, were common sense. Wash your hand. Don't touch your face. Stay home if you're sick. Keep more space between you and others. But by and large, the ability to make our own decisions to adjust for the virus was taken from us by state government.

Later, we were told to wear masks, even though the CDC initially stated that action only provides a false sense of security. Science says masks don't work. Isolation doesn't work. We can also see that in the numbers. And we are paying a high price for failing. Increases in suicides, substance abuse, violence, depression, and other mental illnesses. Our children missing out on their social development. Time is the one thing we cannot ever get back.

… And Now …

Now we know more. We know who's at risk. Those over 65 or have health conditions. Eighty percent of the claimed deaths are 65 or older. There are almost no deaths for those under twenty. So why are we still shutting down our schools and economies? We also have therapeutics that work. Why weren't they used? Needless numbers died. The death rate throughout central Africa has been much lower than elsewhere in the world, even though there is a higher rate of people having the virus. Science can't explain it. But there is a simple explanation. They use hydroxychloroquine for malaria. They've not shut down their economies or even anti-socially distanced. And they've been far less impacted than developed countries. We've not had an emergency for months.

But our reaction to the virus is an application of critical theory. Reason determines we must be kept safe and secure. Democratic institutions must provide that safety and security—whether we want it or not. Government orders society. *Freedom, rights, justice, and morality take their pagan forms; rather than what God intended. The result of our choices*.

… Now to Act

When immoral people grab power, they don't want to let it go. We have such a person in our current governor. If he had honor, he'd resign. But we know that won't happen. He's abused the power granted to him by those he serves. The legislature has the means to correct this situation, but it has also failed to act. They share the same ideas. But we have a solution. Vote them out of office. Although the governor is not on the ballot until next year, we do have a senator on it this year. An incumbent that, despite his words, votes in alignment with critical theory's underlying ideology. Ideas contrary to our society's founding principles under God.

We are to obey our officials, but they are also to act morally in serving the people. If they don't act with righteousness, we have a duty to correct things. We have a moral duty to act. Do we want to learn and walk in God's ways? Do we wish to realize His gifts benefits? The last three plus years have been a reprieve. The choice is ours. All we need to do is know and act accordingly—with morality.

Comparison of Christian, critical theory, and pagan ideas

Below is a final table, based on these article's contents.

Idea	Christianity	Critical theory	Greek philosophy

Supreme Authority	God	Man	First cause
Religion Focus	God	Man	god(s), created by man
Ideology	Man, influenced by God's natural rights and divine law	Man, influenced by his own reason	Man, search for truth of existence, morality, and knowledge
Man's nature	Equality of nature, only one race – the human race	Some more equal than others, class existence	Some more equal than others, class existence
Values	God. Man's values to align with God's	Man	Man
Motivation	Self-sacrifice	Self-interest	Self-interest
Basis for Choice	Reason and discernment	Appetite and emotions	Reason and discernment
Virtue	Good or evil – absolute choices	Good and evil – a mixture	Good and evil – a mixture
Basis for Rights	Righteousness God	Power Human law	Power Human law
Existence	God	Various	First cause

Morality	God	Man	Man
Knowledge	God	Man	Man
Freedom	Man's natural state	Oppression's absence	Oppression's absence
Rights	God's natural rights. Human rights align with God's	Human rights	Human rights
Justice	God's final. Man in this life applying divine, natural, with human law	Human law	Human law
Society's Order	Individual decision making	Democratic institutions	Those in power – the elite
Basis for Man's Actions	Ideas forming character	Allowed conduct	Pagan virtue

Footnotes:

Bohman, James, "Critical Theory", *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* (Winter 2019 Edition), Edward N. Zalta (ed.), URL = <https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/win2019/entries/critical-theory/>. Accessed Sept., 2020.

Ibid.

Nordling, Linda, *The pandemic appears to have spared Africa so far. Scientists are struggling to explain why*, Aug. 11, 2020. https://www.sciencemag.org/news/2020/08/pandemic-appears-have-spared-africa-so-far-scientists-are-struggling-explain-why. Accessed, Oct., 2020.

Critical Theory's Injustice

OCTOBER 11, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PRINCIPLES, FREEDOM WITH MORALITY, JUSTICE, NATURAL RIGHTS AND HUMAN RIGHTS, OPPRESSION, PAGAN IDEAS

We're now ready to discuss critical theory's objectives of identifying oppression and transforming society. This article discusses oppression and the next transformation. It begins with two things. First, defining oppression. Second, a recap of the previous article's main points used for this discussion.

So, what is oppression? A dictionary defines it as, "to burden or keep in subjugation by harsh and unjust use of force or authority; to tyrannize." *Oppression is about one person or group using immoral means to control another individual or group*. In political terms, it's about tyranny. Implicit in this definition are notions of societal classes (division) and power.

As to the second item, a quick recap of critical theory's main ideas so far includes;

- Man is without God.
- Critical theory combines philosophy with the social sciences. Man uses his own values and applies them through societal (governing) institutions.
- As mentioned above, man uses his judgment and values to identify oppression and remove it by transforming society.

Implications from these ideas include;

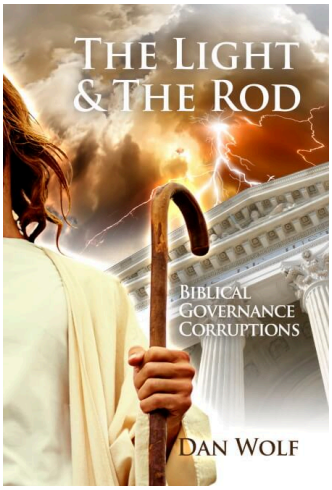
- God's authority, values, and words are not recognized.
- Human governance is the only institution left after man denies God's authority.
- Man's values are transient as man is finite. He redefines words to fit the current situation, intending to gather power.

What could possibly go wrong? The rest of this article covers a little more about oppression, using these points to discuss implications for freedom, rights, and justice. Like critical theory's ideas outlined earlier, we'll see these are no more than repackaged far older pagan ideas.

Oppression

The above brings us to critical theory's first problem. Without God, man bases society on what its people can provide it. Outward things such as wealth, skills, abilities, knowledge, leadership, etc. There is equality within these groups, but not across them. For any society to succeed, there must also be order. This class structure provides both order and oppression's source. Some classes have the ability or means to rule—to exercise power. Force and coercion are justified against those who won't submit. These ideas come from the Greek philosophers like Aristotle and Plato. The ruling power(s) create oppression through their institutions. *Oppression arises when one is unwilling submit to their betters*.

Societies based on Judeo-Christian principles are radically different. Christian principles look to man's shared nature. This is true equality as there is only one class—the human race. *God is our king, heaven our country, and God's word our law*. Moral individual decision making orders such societies, with morality coming from God. What matters here is does everyone have equal opportunity to make the most of their gifts? Human governance and law play minor roles; they step in when chance or immoral decisions create injustice.



Critical theory looks only at outcomes. There will never be equality in this sense as we do not all share the same skills, knowledge, or abilities. Equality only occurs in such societies when no one has power, so no one oppresses. All are equally miserable. But this is man's state of nature according to Hobbes, written in the seventeenth century. Further, this state of nature drives man to form societies in the first place, giving some humans power to govern—the power to oppress.

So To Whom Do We Belong?

Man has a choice. He can choose whether to belong to himself or God. This goes back to the implications for man rejecting God in the last article (Critical Theory's 'Truth'). Critical theory contains another older pagan notion. This one from Spinoza. The prophets become simply men with vivid imaginations. It is up to man to divine scripture's truth. Man using his own values and measures for morality. Why? *Within critical theory's ideas, God is seen as the ultimate oppressor. Man realizes his freedom only when removed from God's oppression.* Hmm. I seem to remember this argument in the Garden of Eden. It didn't end well.

Freedom

Under critical theory, freedom also takes on a pagan flavor. Within this world-view man by nature is oppressed. Freedom exists only when oppression is absent. *Freedom is the negation of man's natural state of being oppressed. But only when you have power are you not oppressed*. However, according to critical theory's own ideas those who have power oppress those who do not. The oppressed becomes oppressor in an endless negative spiral. *Critical theory fails the logic test*.

Within Christianity, freedom is the free will we each have to make choices. It is part of our nature, and used in accomplishing our purpose. A positive gift, not the absence of a negative state. Man's natural state is to live in freedom. But this gift's benefit is only realized when man turns to God—the gift's source. *Freedom is directed toward good by Christian principles*, and means learning to discern good from evil. *On the other hand, freedom within critical theory is simply license for man to do whatever he can justify*, and he can change words and values to make sure he can justify whatever he wants.

Rights

With critical theory, "Democratic norms of freedom can be made explicit in various rights … Such norms are often violated explicitly in exercises of power for various ends." Rights are created through citizen's deliberations. "Democratic institutions have the proper reflexive structure … In them citizens deliberate as free and equal persons." "he results of deliberation must be expressed through law."

These are human rights. They are almost exclusively positive; they command something you either should or must do. Morality becomes defined by law. Consider abortion and today's gender issues. There are many positive rights because each law is about a single specific thing, and they often conflict with one another. Laws are carried out by the administrative state—democratic institutions. Critical theory does acknowledge this approach's limitations. First, such "explicit rules requires further rules apply them … Second, this approach cannot capture how norms are often only implicit in practices rather than explicitly expressed." Each law is about control and increasing power, and power about building coalitions to create enough influence to 'steer' these democratic institutions. So much for equality.

The Christian Response

We can compare these to God's natural rights; these are also His gifts to man. These rights are almost exclusively negative in terms of power. There are relatively few of them because they outline the few things man is to avoid doing. The rest is up to us. This approach requires a moral people to exercise freedom.

A people's choices order society rather than law through the principles, standards of behavior, and customs it develops. This is why becoming a citizen of another country often took a long time. For the Israelites of the Bible, becoming a citizen took three generations. It took a long time to learn these largely unwritten principles and how to act under them. Law is only used to correct some injustice. Injustice occurs through chance or someone's immoral behavior. *Justice under this approach is about accountability for one's actions, rather than obedience to law*.

A people create their society, but the peoples adhering to Judeo-Christian principles share a common kinship. They acknowledge the same God, His authority and word. They have a higher calling than this world. This places the material as the means for achieving the spiritual. This is order. *God commands things because they are right (moral).* Man makes things right because he commands them.

Justice

Within Christianity, justice is a virtue whereby each person receives their due. Justice is about accountability for one's actions, be they good or bad. All virtues are righteous. They all voluntarily begin in faith and end in acts of charity. Acts performed out of love for another simply because we share the same nature. They fulfill divine law by showing love for God and our fellow man. *Without God, man's morality is cast adrift in the same way as his reason.* It too becomes autonomous, subject to man's control and desires.

Negative rights based societies employ a negative test for justice. Again, not in terms of right or wrong, but instead of power. People behaving morally make decisions approaching justice, but seldom reach it on their own. Law assists in correcting some injustice. Justice also evolves to meet changing conditions through society's amending its customs, standards, and expectations. What truly matters is our effort to be just. You reach what you aim for. *Within critical theory there is no accountability for actions; only for violating law.*

Within critical theory's world, justice is about submission. Obedience. Obedience to human law. Think again about abortion, gender issues, and the attacks on our religious liberty. *But there is no liberty within a society employing critical theory.* Only injustice. It is ironic that critical theory attempts to eliminate oppression and create justice through the very institution's creating oppression and injustice in the first place. *This shouldn't surprise us. The Enemy works through deception, and critical theory is all about deception*.

Footnotes:

Bohman, James, "Critical Theory", *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* (Winter 2019 Edition), Edward N. Zalta (ed.), URL = <https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/win2019/entries/critical-theory/>. Accessed Sept., 2020.

Ibid.

Ibid.

Critical Theory's 'Truth'

OCTOBER 4, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: PAGAN IDEAS, VIRTUE AND MORALITY

Today's article concerns epistemology. Epistemology is philosophy's branch investigating the nature and validity of human knowledge—truth. Philosophy historically tries to answer questions related to existence, morality, and knowledge. It searches for truth. As noted **last time**, critical theory is simply an ideology, one where philosophy plays a key role in defining truth. As with all ideologies, this one too centers around governance—in a word, politics.

Critical theory makes claims for transforming society. To wit, "a capitalist society could be transformed only by becoming more democratic to make it such that 'all conditions of social life that are controllable by human beings depend on real consensus' in a rational society." Transformation requires consensus, rationality, and what critical theory labels democracy. We'll cover this democracy latter. Consensus requires truth, and critical theory states it embraces truth. " critical theory is concerned with preventing the loss of truth that past knowledge has labored to attain." So what truth does this theory embrace?

Modern Ideology's Common Problem

All modern ideologies share a common problem. They are contrary to man's nature and purpose. This is one reason they fail. Critical theory is also irrational. However, some people choose to believe failure rests not with the ideas, but rather their implementation. They say, if we'd only done such and such instead, things would've been different. Well yes, different but still a failure. Critical theory's ideas are flawed.

Below is a diagram from Schaeffer's *Escape from Reason*. A few Christian ideas about God, man, and their relationship include the following. God is both personal and infinite. Man is personal but finite; made to have a relationship with God —his Creator. As all things were created by God, and man is part of creation, man belongs to God. In this respect man has

no choice. However, man was given the gift of free will—freedom—expressed through his ability to reason. Man chooses whether to recognize God's authority or rebel. Those supporting critical theory choose rebellion.

Schaeffer's diagram expresses these Christian ideas. God is personal and infinite. The right side represents the infinite aspect. God alone stands outside of time and space. Man and the rest of creation are finite. There is separation between all creation and God from this aspect. The left side represents the personal aspect. There man alone in all of existence possesses reason—God's image. Man has the ability to communicate with his Creator. To choose to do good or evil. To love or hate. This separates man from the rest of creation, but not from God within this personal aspect.

The Problem

When ideologies such as critical theory deny God, they cut man loose from reason's source. Reason becomes autonomous. Man becomes either a mere machine or makes an irrational leap to explain his existence, morality, and knowledge. Just like all God's gifts, when we deny their source we lose the gift's benefit. God's gifts to us remain, but they do us no good.

Some may say we support critical theory, but don't deny God. But they must explain why critical theory denies the absolute truths forming society's foundations for the last two thousand years. The truths supporting the miraculous developments improving lives beginning the in Middle Ages up through the Industrial Revolution. The creation of ideas such as individual freedom and personal liberty, in addition to all the inventions springing from those ideas enabling us to do so much today. Christian absolute truths provide their source. These ideas began with Rome's fall. More about this next time. Bottom line is one cannot say they support God's absolute truth, but then deny it because it contradicts a relative truth.

Such 'modern' ideologies as critical theory cannot even explain the simplest of things. Take language. Rousseau, Hobbes, and others go through pages and pages trying to explain how language developed. But in the end, all such attempts fail. However, scripture provides a very simple answer. Man received the gift of language when created. It was man who named all God's creatures—not God. (Gen. 2:19) I mention language specifically because it is a fundamental part of critical theory. Critical theory relies on something it cannot explain.

The Christian Answer

Before we end this section, a few words about this topic's Judeo-Christian concepts. They are really quite simple. God alone is infinite; therefore He alone is the source for all existence, morality, and knowledge. He is Creator of everything that has ever been created. God is not only good, but the source of all good. The proof lies in both His giving creation existence in the first place, and then providing the means for its continued existence. *God is love. Love is good*.

Finally, God provides man with a basis for knowledge through His creation, scripture, Christ's example, and His image we each possess. Our purpose is to become good as He is good. Becoming good requires learning to discern good from evil, and then choosing good. Through study, reflection, and a better understanding of ourselves, we gain a greater understanding of God—our maker. By comparison, critical theory makes man the final arbitrator of God's gifts, scripture, and example; allowing man to pick and choose what he accepts and rejects. Man attempting to justify his rebellion, at least to himself.

Implications

Christianity states man was created good, but corrupted by his own choices. It is our rebellion against God that results in evil (sin). Critical theory believes the opposite. Man is bad. Therefore, not all good ends can be achieved by good means. This thought isn't new. It comes directly from Machiavelli and others, and lead us back to pagan forms of virtue and morality. It's a lie.

Critical theory examines an outcome to identify oppression (injustice), and then suggests its cause (oppressor). *Society's institutions are then used to transform it*. "This project shifts the goal of critical social inquiry from human emancipation as

such, to the primary concern with democratic institutions as the location for the realization of freedom and equality." *Freedom and equality come from government, not God*.

Such ideas also leave critical theory with pagan notions of concepts such as the basis for choice, values, and rights. These appear in the table at the article's end.

Critical Theory and 'Democracy'

Critical theory achieves its human emancipation goal through societal institutions. Democratic institutions. Within critical theory, democracy is a "particular structure of free and open communication." Its democracy uses a "special form of reflective and reciprocal communication and public testing of claims to validity … Democratic institutions have the proper reflexive structure … In them, citizens deliberate as free and equal persons." Fancy words. But citizens are no longer free and equal by nature, but rather through society's institutions created by man. Within this approach "rationality consists not so much in the possession of knowledge … but rather in 'how speaking and acting subjects acquire and use knowledge.'"

Emphasis shifts from belief to the means for its use and evolution. There is no room for absolutes. Communication produces a consensus developing societal norms. These norms "can be made explicit in various rights, including civil rights of participation and free expression." However, these norms "must be expressed through law." Again, the notions of equality of nature and inherent rights are rejected. Replaced by societal norms expressed through human law alone. These ideas also go back to Hobbes, Spinoza, and Rousseau—among others. These ideas have profound implications for rights and justice, where we'll pick up next time.

One final point in closing. Within critical theory's framework, ideology is seen as bad. "*Ideology* restricts or limits such processes of communication, and undermines the conditions of success within them." And, as noted above, critical theory emphasizes using communication within democratic institutions. This is fantastic as critical theory is nothing more than ideology. By its own definition, critical theory undermines democratic institutions and therefore must create oppression. Go figure.

Comparison of Christian, critical theory, and pagan ideas

Idea	Christianity	Critical theory	Greek philosophy
Supreme Authority	God	Man	First cause
Religion Focus	God	Man	god(s), created by man
Ideology	Man, influenced by God's natural rights and divine law	Man, influenced by his own reason	Man, search for truth of existence, morality, and knowledge
Man's nature	Equality of nature, only one race – the human race	Some more equal than others, class existence	Some more equal than others, class existence

Values	God/man's values to align with God's	Man	Man
Motivation	Self-sacrifice	Self-interest	Self-interest
Basis for Choice	Reason and discernment	Appetite and emotions	Reason and discernment
Virtue	Good or evil – absolute choices	Good and evil – a mixture	Good and evil – a mixture
Basis for Rights	Righteousness God	Power Human law	Power Human law
Existence	God	Various	First cause
Morality	God	Man	Man
Knowledge	God	Man	Man

Footnotes:

Bohman, James, "Critical Theory", *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* (Winter 2019 Edition), Edward N. Zalta (ed.), URL = <https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/win2019/entries/critical-theory/>. Accessed Sept., 2020.

Ibid.

Wolf, Dan, pp. 1-138, *The Light & The Rod, Vol. 2, Biblical Governance Corruptions*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Schaeffer, Francis A., p. 26, *Escape from Reason*, InterVarsity Press, 1968.

Bohman, James, "Critical Theory", *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* (Winter 2019 Edition), Edward N. Zalta (ed.), URL = <https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/win2019/entries/critical-theory/>. Accessed Sept., 2020. "

Ibid, as are the remaining quotations.

What is Critical Theory?

SEPTEMBER 27, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: DECEPTION, OPPRESSION

Part two looks at some of critical theory's primary ideas and history. Critical theory has been around for several hundred years, but we'll see its roots are far older. Today's version is a fusion of the critical theory school of thought and post-modernism. Both pieces firmly rooted in politics. Unless otherwise noted, all quotes come from Stanford's Encyclopedia of Philosophy.

What is It?

At its most basic level, critical theory attempts to "explain and transform all the circumstances that enslave human beings." Its goals are to; (1) identify all forms of oppression, and (2) transform those conditions creating a "world which satisfies the needs and powers" of human beings. Who can argue with that? However, it's not just the ends that matter, but the means used to attain them.

Critical theory's ideas center on identifying oppression and transforming society to remove it. It is a marriage, or merging, of philosophy and science. As explained in the previous article, man's reason within this world-view becomes god. Reason is transcendent and its application immanent. Man's reason is expressed using philosophy, and applied to critical theory's goals using today's social sciences.

There are two levels to critical theory. The Stanford Encyclopedia article identifies them as "a narrow and broad meaning in philosophy and in the history of social science." The narrow sense is attributed to the Frankfurt School and Marxism. The broader sense is the application of its ideas to all of the different instances where oppression is identified. Therefore, many individual theories identify different cases or types of oppression such as; racism, sexism, classism, transgender oppression, ageism, heterosexism, etc. If you have a grudge, you can find or create your own oppressed class.

Under critical theory you are either a victim or a sinner (oppressor). Both fated based on characteristics you largely have no control over. A very fatalistic view of life relating to critical theory's idea of freedom, which we'll pick up in the next article.

Its History …

So how did critical theory enter America's culture? The answer is primarily through the administrative state. The administrative state began with Woodrow Wilson. Within this state unelected bureaucracies replace our founding institution's functions. We no longer have a government consisting of separate executive, legislative, and judicial branches; each having limited powers. Instead we've created departments, bureaus, and agencies possessing concentrated powers to legislate, execute, and adjudicate. Overturning what America's Founders intended.

This bureaucracy expanded under FDR's New Deal programs, a means of providing for the common man through public works creation. But it also began shifting attitudes from self-reliance to entitlement. This shift expanded more during the 1960's with social scientists implementing Johnson's Great Society programs. Today attempts are made to 'transform' America's society into a welfare state. Obamacare is one such step in the goal of creating a single-payer healthcare system. *All these attempts have failed. After spending trillions of dollars, there are still as many today in need as there were when the programs first began, and it is likely people today are more dependent on these programs than when they were first implemented*.

… and Progression

Critical theory has also undergone an evolution in thought. It began with classical Marxism, oriented around economics. Critical theory found its way to America from the Frankfurt School through John Dewey and Columbia University's sociology department. It then turned from economics to culture, the cultural Marxism embodied in identity politics. At its heart, identity politics seeks to divide and categorize all society—that is, create classes within society. These classes cross race, religion, creed, gender, age, economic, and social groups. Anything you can think of.

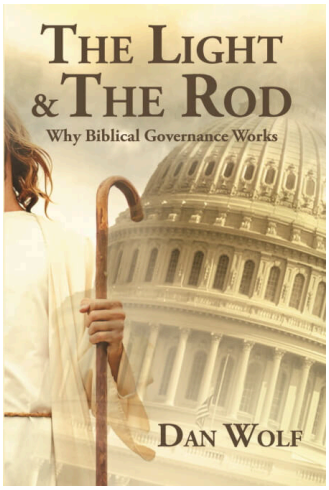
Social science identifies oppression within these groups and attempts to remove it through transforming society. Identifying oppressed group members is the idea of intersectionality. Contemporary critical theory argues that oppressed group members 'lived experience' gives them special access to truth. The more oppressed groups you belong to, the greater your intersectionality—the more truth you possess.

Oppressor groups maintain power over those they oppress by imposing their ideology and disguising their oppression as objectivity. This is straight out of Saul Alinsky's rules for radicals. Accuse others of what you yourself do. The same factors used to identify the oppressed identify the oppressors. *If one is classified as an oppressor, you cannot really do anything about it. It is part of whatever 'privilege' you've known and experienced, based largely on traits you cannot control. The most you can do is renounce your privilege, by renouncing who you are.* This approach is akin to the Chinese re-education camps. It is simply deception—that is, evil.

Wrapping Up

Understanding critical theory is these articles purpose, and requires understanding its ideas and assumptions. The **last article** examined one of those ideas. Ideology versus religion. Before we go very far with these terms though, we need to define them.

Religion is simply the relationship between man and some supreme deity, entity, being, essence, or nature. There is separation between man and this supreme authority. The relationship extends from the material to the spiritual, from the earth to the heavens. Ideology, on the other hand, concerns how man orders his relationships with his fellow man, particularly in the area of governance. It is all about man and the material.



While separate, Christianity's religion is intended to influence its follower's ideology. Ideas like critical theory begin and end with man, they are nothing but ideology. This is interesting because critical theory rejects ideology as a source of oppression. However, critical theory is nothing but ideology as it is all about man ordering his interactions with others to remove oppression. It seeks to deny what it is, because ideology is inconsistent with its ideas.

But there is little need for logic with such ideas. All that is required is faith; faith in man. Critical theory, and other ideas like it, simply create a new religion. One ordered around man's reason, or man himself. Francis Schaeffer's irrational leap, man as machine—that is, naturalism.

The next few articles examine critical theory's ideas around truth, oppression, and societal transformation. Along the way we'll complete the diagram below comparing Christianity, critical theory, and Greek philosophy. I hope you'll find it useful.

Idea Comparison

Idea	Christianity	Critical theory	Greek philosophy
Supreme Authority	God	Man	First cause
Religion Focus	God	Man	god(s), created by man
Ideology	Man, influenced by God's natural rights and divine law	Man, influenced by his own reason	Man, search for truth of existence, morality, and knowledge
Man's nature	Equality of nature, only one race – the human race	Some more equal than others, class existence	Some more equal than others, class existence

Footnotes:

Bohman, James, "Critical Theory", *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* (Winter 2019 Edition), Edward N. Zalta (ed.), URL = <https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/win2019/entries/critical-theory/>. Accessed Sept., 2020.

Augustine's *City of God* discusses this. Those views related to freedom can be found in Wolf, Dan, pp. 100-2,*The Light & The Rod: Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Schaeffer, Francis A., *Escape from Reason*, InterVarsity Press, 1968.

Critical Theory Idolatry

SEPTEMBER 24, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PRINCIPLES, EDUCATION, FREEDOM WITH MORALITY, JUSTICE, PAGAN IDEAS

Critical theory. While mentioned a lot, we hear little about what it is. It is a tool creating material taught to our children, business and government employees, and even finding acceptance in some churches. It is also the basis for being 'woke'. We see its ideas flowering within this summer's violent actions by groups like Black Lives Matter.

But it is contrary to our society's founding principles and Christianity itself. Therefore, you should understand it. Some will cite these thoughts as error. Let them. History provides proof for what I say. Some of what you'll read will likely make you uncomfortable or angry. It should. But you need to understand something before you can confront it.

At least two ways exist to understand things. One explains and critiques an idea using its terms and principles. However, in this case that approach leaves us comparing error with error. It therefore makes no difference. A better approach is beginning with truth. That requires understanding what you know and why you believe it. Then one can examine differences, determining whether they matter and why. I am taking this second approach. Christian principles are good, they are derived from God's word. Ideas inconsistent with Christian principles are therefore bad. We are each called to discern good from bad and then choose doing good. This is the knowing and doing Christ called us to in the Sermon on the Mount.

The Road Ahead

We will define terms using their classical sense. Critical theory deconstructs. It attempts to attack what we know, but only in areas contrary to its goals. Many terms we use actually have a very different meaning within this theory's underlying ideology. We must learn and understand these differences.

We'll begin with what critical theory is, looking at its history and ideas. Then compare those with Christian principles. But to set the stage for that discussion, I'll end these thoughts with a little more about why this discussion matters.

America is a representative republic. Its founding ideas include; there is a God, He is active in His creation, He gifted man with certain rights, and when following Him we realize those gift's benefits. A *society's people must be educated, moral, and religious to succeed. A case can be made we are none of these today*. *We will only realize His gift's benefits again when we turn to God and begin doing the right things. It's that simple.*

One result of turning away is we are losing our rights. *Their benefit is being taken from us*. But under America's framework, power comes from the people itself. *To prevent this taking, we must reclaim our rights*. If we do not, others will be more than happy to take them and use them for their own purpose. *We must fight for what we believe, or be willing to accept what someone else offers*. Those are the only choices.

Man or God?

I'll end this first article with the following thought. *Do you believe God exists*? Even the pagan Greek philosophers believed there was a first cause of everything and it was separate from man. They laid out their arguments in terms of transcendence and immanence. Fancy words meaning something is either remote from the world and beyond human knowledge, or present in—and perhaps even identical with—the world.

Christianity

The early church fathers laid out their arguments about God in terms of His transcendence and immanence, often responding to Plato's ideas. Clement of Alexandria's works are some of the earliest, dating to the late second century. Clement's view of God can be summarized as follows. "He is transcendent and therefore One, and cannot be known by us through human wisdom. He is outside of time and space, a simple unity. It is God's power which is immanent, and it appears to be a complex unity as there are different positive attributes associated with that power." He uses these ideas to talk about the Father and Son, both distinct, but yet One.

Critical Theory

Compare the above to critical theory. There "transcendental philosophy has two distinct roles: first, as the tribunal of Reason, the ultimate court of appeal before which disciplines stand and must justify themselves and secondly, as the domain for normative questions." Further, "critics must immanently discover those transformative agents whose struggles take up these normative contents of philosophy." Critics are those seeking to discover 'truth' through the things critical theory 'reveals'.

There is no room for God within critical theory. Only Man. *Man's reason is transcendent. Its application is immanent*. Man's reason becomes god. It is only a short step to man making himself god. *This is Satan's rebellion against God.* So whose ideas do critical theory's worshipers follow? Further, a few pages later the author admits critical theory abandoned its transcendent philosophy goal as unattainable. Imagine that. More about this in a later article.

We'll find critical theory's applications, just like our governor's orders shutting down Virginia's economy and wearing masks, don't work. Instead, they intend to do at least three things. First, to separate you from truth. Second, to teach you submission, Third, creating division where there is to be unity. The only way to combat these efforts is to; know the truth, stand in the truth, act as God commanded, and pray and love others—even those who hold to such evil ideas.

I hope you consider forwarding these messages to others who need to understand this topic, and attending the 9/26 prayer march in Washington.

Footnotes:

Wolf, Dan, p. 53, *The Light & The Rod, Vol. 1, Why Biblical Governance Works*, Living Rightly Publications, 2020.

Bohman, James, "Critical Theory", *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* (Winter 2019 Edition), Edward N. Zalta (ed.), URL = <https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/win2019/entries/critical-theory/>. Accessed Sept., 2020.

Ibid.

The Rest of the Story

SEPTEMBER 7, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES, FREEDOM WITH MORALITY, PANDEMIC

Why the Lies? looked at some differences in tone, vision, and content between the two recent political conventions. The first event was primarily lecturing and painted a picture of things seen as wrong. All of which government would correct for you. The second presented a vision. One where you experienced greater independence and freedom in building and living your own life. The first tore down; the second built up. There is nothing wrong with having differences. What matters is how we address them.

I used information related to the pandemic, economic growth and job creation, inclusiveness, and acting lawfully from the last four years. These facts were compared to a picture drawn at the other convention. A fabrication largely created using lies. While harsh, it is true.

Character played an important role in both convention's presentation. The ideas we choose shape our character. That character influences how we make decisions and act. There is no such thing as a little corruption—that thought too is a lie. *You either conform to the world and material, or commit yourself to a path of transformation and the spiritual. There are no other choices*. The first is empty. The second offers eternal life and peace. It is the fulfillment of our purpose. This time we'll cover how these choices influence society.

How the Choice Influences Society

The first convention presented a top down management approach. This was the Democratic convention. They have a plan. There's always a plan. The plan described all the things they would fix for you—whether you want it or not. It is right because they say it is. They even tell you how much it will cost you. No government creates. It can only take from someone who already has. That also may seem harsh, but it too is true.

Some groups are more favored than others under this governing approach. Some win, some lose. Everyone can say, 'My lot would be better if only … .' And they would be correct. Every single person would be better off if some specific change were made to the plan. This creates division and self-interest. A focus on the material over the spiritual. The ends matter much more than the means used to achieve them. Man uses his own values to determine what those ends should be. Lies, deceit, and immorality follow. It can be no other way.

This first approach is a religion. It's just one created by man for man. One serious flaw in the first approach is that God alone is the source of all morality—not man. This is one reason why this approach has never, and can never, work.

The Alternative

There is one alternative. *Only one*. We must each, as both individuals and a society, choose this same approach. It requires faith and submission to God over man. It is a life of transformation. Learning to discern good from evil, and then choosing good. It is no more complicated than that, but as we all know it's not always easy to do.

You may not agree with the Republican convention's vision, but it used this approach. It made extensive use of testimonies. They provided many heart-filled stories of both the good and bad. They showed the results of choosing good and evil. Our human nature is corrupted. So we won't always make the right decisions. However, we are more likely to do better if we are pointed to the right target—that is, God. That connection requires us to look outside ourselves to something greater.

The Alternative's Principles

Underlying principles of this second approach include;

- Recognizing our equality of nature.
- Focus on lawfulness in relation to God's laws, rather than lawlessness and man's laws.
- Emphasizing the spiritual over the material. Ask yourself which approach seeks to keep casinos open while closing down churches? Which attempts to remove us from God?
- This approach requires building morality, speaking truth, discerning good from evil and choosing good. *It requires education in both reason and faith, not reason alone*.
- Acknowledging God's presence in all areas of society; including church, education, government, the public square, the press, justice system, etc.

This alternative gives you greater freedom to make your own choices, but requires morality to effectively exercise that freedom. As long as everyone has the same opportunity, then it is your effort and abilities that make the difference. You are in charge of your success. This creates unity and leads to self-sacrifice as we recognize our true nature as brothers and sisters.

The Results

No choice could be more stark or absolute. It is the choice presented to us this November. Do we select people who support the first approach or the alternative? Do we choose our own oppressors or those willing to serve by allowing us to achieve our own potential?

The results speak for themselves. When you travel a long distance today, you likely travel in an airplane. An American invention. Many tried to create the first airplane, but it was first done in America. If you live or work in a high-rise building, it is made possible by two American inventions, the skyscraper and elevator. Listen to recorded music? The phonograph is an American invention. You likely use a telephone to talk to others, another American invention. You use lights to see at night and watch television. Both American inventions. Get the picture?

But we've seen this before. We need only look to history. The Roman Empire embodies the first approach. After its fall, there were numerous inventions for centuries throughout the Middle Ages leading to the Industrial Revolution. The result of societies formed around the alternative approach relying on Christian principles. Do we really want to return to the first approach? Are we tired of success?

The first approach seldom creates, it usually only improves on something that already exists. Things changed little in the Empire as it relied primarily on slave labor. This approach doesn't produce the dreams allowing us to make things better. There is no incentive to create. That only comes through the second approach.

What Can We Do?

So what can we do? Plenty. We need to learn the issues and facts, and cannot rely on the media, campaign literature, or politicians. It is our duty to become informed. Second, we need to discern what is right and good. Pray, study, and reflect to determine what is true. Talk with others. Then act by choosing good.

Third, register to vote if you haven't, and then vote in the upcoming election. You have a moral and civic duty to do so. You have a say and a responsibility not to stay silent. Fourth, offer to serve. Volunteer to help register voters or work at the polls. Create a voter registration event at your church. A 2019 study suggested fifteen million Christian's haven't even registered to vote, and another forty million don't vote. Finally, consider running for office yourself. *If those willing to serve do not hold office, it will be left to those who wish to rule.*

We must both know and do. First discern who supports the alternative approach described above. These are part of the biblical principles forming this country's foundations. Then act upon your choice. The old adage is true. Freedom is never free. It comes at a cost that requires your time and commitment. The choice, as always, is ours—at least for now.

Why the Lies?

SEPTEMBER 6, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES, DEMOCRATS, PANDEMIC

Both political conventions are over. They presented a stark contrast in both tone and vision. The first was at times fearful, intimidating, divisive, and deceptive. Almost all its 34 listed speakers were government officials telling us what we needed to do—a self-appointed ruling elite. The second offered a vision both hopeful and inclusive. Over half its 69 listed speakers were ordinary citizens. They offered personal testimony about the vision's importance and effectiveness.

The first event's speakers assured government would care for us. The second why enabling us to make more of our own decisions mattered. The first event left me with several nagging questions. Why the exclusion, anger, and lecturing? More importantly, why the lies?

Lies are morally wrong. God's appointed us watchmen. Therefore, when we see something wrong, we have a duty to warn others. (Ezekiel 33:7-9) *We are our brother's keepers*, and it makes a difference. This article lays out the case for the differences. The next examines some implications.

Character Matters

Most of the first event's speakers possessed money, power, and position. While there was little they lacked, their words were empty and bitter. Why? *Ideas shape our character*. We are to offer ourselves as living sacrifices, a form of spiritual worship. We are to be transformed by, rather than conform to this world. (Rom. 12:1-2) When we conform to this world, we end up misusing wealth, position, and power. We focus on the material rather than the spiritual. James speaks to this.

You have lived luxuriously on the earth and led a life of wanton pleasure; you have fattened your hearts in a day of slaughter. You have condemned and put to death the righteous man; he does not resist you. (James 5:5-6)

They produce worldly fruit. But James also provides us an answer. We are to be patient as the prophets, and stay steadfast in God's truth. By caring for each other we show God's love.

Our choices transform us, be they good or bad. *Good choices lead us toward more fully realizing God's image. We grow in spirit*. (2 Cor. 3:17-18). However, bad choices shift us toward the material. *God allows us to make such choices*. (Rom. 1:28-32) We lose our way, surrounding ourselves with like-minded people as bad company corrupts good morals. *Instead we are to surround ourselves with the righteous*. (2 Cor. 6:14-15)

Satan is the father of all lies. It is his nature. But making good choices requires discernment—the ability to distinguish between good and evil. Discernment is much needed today.

Some Examples

This tension in character plays itself out in society today, more than in a long time. We face some stark choices. But we cannot choose good if we do not recognize it. I only listened to part of the first event's speakers, but was struck by the amount of misinformation presented. They lied. We'll take a short look at a few specific examples.

Covid Pandemic

I heard several times we weren't prepared for the pandemic and have taken no action since. As for being unprepared, the previous administration left the cupboards bare. The current administration called upon businesses in a massive effort to successfully replenish and create a medical supply storehouse for the future.

As for actions, travel restrictions were quickly placed on areas where the virus was present. The administration recommended some common sense health measures in an effort to blunt the threat, which included not wearing masks. Plans were made and implemented to develop therapeutics and vaccines. They coordinated resources with the states to make sure they had the supplies and manpower needed. It deployed military resources to some locations where beds and medical personnel were in short supply. Daily briefings communicated and informed us about those and other actions. Therefore, the first events statements were lies.

Some More Lies

Initial scientific estimates for covid death were 2.2 million. So far there are less than 200,000. The CDC initially recommended no masks, but later changed its mind. Many governors were happy to comply, and almost six months later their orders are still in place. But there's a problem. Masks don't help. To date more than 80 studies indicate masks do not help with covid.

Therapeutics matter as much or more than vaccines. They prevent one from becoming ill, or assist in recovering. Several inexpensive treatments show promise against the virus. But scientists say only a vaccine will help. On the other hand, as of today 53 studies show hydroxychloroquine helps if administered early. There are only 14 showing this drug doesn't help. The subjects in ten of these latter studies had advanced cases. No treatment would've worked for them—the study designs were biased. The subject groups in two others were unlikely to become ill. There was no upside potential in these studies—they too are biased. The final two came from a flawed Brazilian study, and one of those has been retracted. *Our scientists are rejecting science, as are some of our state and CDC officials*. This isn't right. Why?

About 80% of all U.S. covid deaths have been 65 or older, and goes to 90% when you include those over 55. The elderly are most at risk. Many deaths occurred within our long-term care facilities. Some directly from governor's actions. One example, New York governor Cuomo's decision to house covid patients in state healthcare facilities. This put covid patients in the same facilities with those most at risk. Those deaths are on his hands. Why no outcry?

The Economy

The deaths matter for another reason. Many governors used them to justify shutting-down their economies, closing churches, and restricting personal liberty. But generally, those most at risk are not actively working in the economy. This is at best insanity, and a grave misuse of power. Finally, lockdowns don't work either. They are morally wrong and ineffective.

The first event's speakers peddled the previous administration's record economic and job growth achievements. But it's not true. Clinton created more jobs, and Reagan a larger percentage of jobs. Obama ranks ninth on one list, and benefited from coming into office in the depths of a recession. Most noteworthy about the recovery under his watch was its lukewarm growth.

We can compare those achievements to the current administration's record, before covid;

- Best low unemployment rate.
- Greatest employment level for many minorities and women.
- Record home ownership among many minority groups.
- Real pay increases for many workers for the first time in decades.
- Enacting a first step in justice reform, undoing harm done to the black community. (Biden supported the original legislation causing this harm.)
- Reforming the Veteran's Administration.
- Supporting the education provided by black colleges.

Closing the Loop on Jobs

There are eight states whose governors did not follow the federal covid guidelines. All are doing much better than most states whose officials followed the herd. They did better both with the virus and minimizing its impact on their economies. *The current economic slowdown is mostly self-inflicted. The product of state official's decisions and policies*. Why their support for actions that don't work? Why are they punishing their citizens? Who is really denying the facts?

But let me close the loop on job creation. The current administration created 6.6 million jobs in its first three years. March and April of this year saw over 21 million jobs lost to the pandemic. Happily, July and August saw the recovery of over six million jobs—far faster than experts projected. Most of these losses were created by the way some governor's responded to the pandemic. *If yours did a bad job, then remove them from office*. They didn't give you the opportunity to control your own life.

Closing

There are many more areas I could cover, but the above are enough. I'll just mention a couple other items. The first event's speakers condemned the present administration as being exclusive—leaving many behind. The economic data above expose that narrative as another lie.

The first event's speakers also criticized the use of federal resources to attack 'peaceful protesters'. BLM and Antifa are anything but peaceful, as indicated by the rioting in New York, Portland, Chicago, D.C., Kenosha, and other Democrat controlled areas. Lawlessness leading to death and destruction primarily hurting minority communities and businesses. This too is wrong. Why this lie?

The first event's speakers often referred to 'The Plan', so I took a look at it. Two things stood out. First, the most specific item mentioned was the investments (taxes) they will spend. Second, only general goals were mentioned, with no specifics to achieve them or benefits. But all the actions would be imposed from the top through government control and reregulation.

I'll end here. The lies matter, and that is where we'll pick up next time. In the meantime, I hope you'll pause, remember, reflect, and pray for those who lost their jobs and lives during the pandemic. And how senseless much of it has been.

Footnotes:

Fischer, Bryan, *Masks Do Not Work, Period*, **https://vachristian.org/masks-do-not-work-period/**.

Risch, Dr. Harvey interview, Life, Liberty & Levin, **https://www.foxnews.com/shows/life-liberty-levin**. August, 2020.

Fischer, Bryan, *Lockdowns Don't Work. Period.*, **https://vachristian.org/lockdowns-dont-work-period/**.

Amaden, Kimberly, *Which President Created the Most Jobs*, The Balance, Sept., 2020. **https://www.thebalance.com/job-creation-by-president-by-number-and-percent-3863218**

Wolf, Dan, Searching for Truth in Babylon, **https://vachristian.org/searching-for-truth-in-babylon/**.

Wolf, Dan, *Erasing History*, **https://vachristian.org/erasing-history/**.

The American Dream?

AUGUST 19, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: EQUALITY, GODLY RELATIONSHIPS, LIBERALISM, NATURAL RIGHTS

I recently heard someone speak at a church. The overall message was good, but in some places it felt a bit off. But I couldn't put my finger on just what it was. Then they reached a point where they mentioned the American Dream, a dream they condemned because it meant pursuing stuff.

At that moment everything fell into place. The person understood the Dream relating only to the material when in fact it's the result of the spiritual. They missed the connection. Like many other terms today, this one too has been corrupted.

I know the person who spoke. They are good and mean well. But if a good person can be so far wrong, there are likely others who are in the same boat. It's a teachable moment.

What is the American Dream?

Our society today emphasizes stuff such as; houses, cars, a good job, entertainment, being free from want—just buy our product. But that is not the American Dream. When I looked it up, I found the following definition. The ideal by which equality of opportunity is available to any American, allowing the highest aspirations and goals to be achieved. The Dream is about opportunity. We choose the what—that is, the end. *But the American Dream is about the means*.

Compare this to the ideologies of communism, fascism, progressivism, socialism, etc. These care only about the ends; the means don't matter. Today's protestors call us to accept violence, looting, killing, and oppression as the means to justice. How ignorant. It is a morally bankrupt position, because such ideas come from man alone. Man turned away from God. This is one of the corrupt ideas underlying liberation theology. That the spiritual is achieved through the material, rather than through the spiritual an equitable material distribution achieved. *Such ideas place faith in man rather than God*.

Opportunity's Basis

So what's opportunity? It is a favorable moment occurring in the normal course of events. Opportunity is not random or by chance. It is a normal state. It also has purpose. We realize an opportunity by employing our talents and abilities—God's gifts—for some specific purpose and achieving an outcome. The outcome won't always be what we desire, but that doesn't matter nearly so much. *What matters is we had the opportunity to try, and even if we fail we still have the opportunity to try again*.

But it is not just opportunity; it is the *equality of opportunity*. The deck is neither stacked for nor against someone. Equality of opportunity comes about only in a society recognizing man's God-given natural rights. Because only then is our inherent equality recognized. America's Founders cited three important ones; life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. These concern man's natural rights in the areas of being, actions, and dominion—all to be used within the context of pursuing happiness through a relationship with God.

The Need for Natural Rights

Life is God's gift to each one of us, and evidence of His goodness. No one has the right to take that away. Second is the gift of free will to make our own choices. We choose how to morally care for ourselves, our families, and community. No government authority has the right to dictate how we should choose to live. It is by our choices alone we become better and grow in our relationship with God. Making choices while exercising stewardship requires morality—discerning good from evil. These actions are morally right because God gave man dominion over His creation, but that dominion comes with the duty of stewardship. Because creation belongs to God; He made it.

The third is man's relationship with God. This last item is critical as God is the source of all morality. Without a relationship with God, man's actions become driven by his emotions—what he wants. God wants us to do what is good (Isa. 56:1) Man left alone will choose pursuing immoral means to achieve his desired ends. Those immoral means destroy the opportunity inherent in the American Dream. We have only to look at today's protestors for a solid example.

An Analogy

This year's spring was pretty wet. The crops generally went in late, but everything was green and growing. Then came July. It suddenly turned hot and dry for the entire month. Plants began to stress and go dormant. But a week or so of rain in August, and everything is green again. Almost like nothing happened. Almost. The dry conditions came about the time the corn crop would begin filling out its ears. This year's crop will be less than it would have been.

It's the same with us. Beliefs such as the corrupted one I heard expressed about the American Dream, our governor's actions around the coronavirus, and the protestors cruel destruction of people and property. All are based on bad ideas having their basis in man alone without God. Just like rain ending the drought, changing our ideas toward natural rights and Biblical principles turns us again toward God. It makes us whole again. In the words of Augustine, "or Thou hast formed us for Thyself, and our hearts are restless till they find rest in Thee."

But it won't be without cost. Just as the crops will likely be less due to the drought, our fruit too will be less because we surrendered the opportunity to do what is right and good. It is time to hold our state officials and the protestors to account for their actions. That is justice, and ensures we can continue to realize the American Dream.

Footnote:

Augustine, p. 63, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Series I, Volume I*, *The Confessions and Letters of St. Au-gustine, with a Sketch of his Life and Work*, Christian Classics Ethereal Library, https://ccel.org/ccel/s/schaff/npnf101/cache/npnf101.pdf, accessed August, 2020.

Searching for Truth in Babylon

AUGUST 2, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CORRUPTION, COVID, DECEPTION, GOD, PANDEMIC, VIRTUE

Our society is more divided today than in a very long time. There are so many 'sides'. This creates confusion. We see different worlds when listening to our politicians, media, academics, talking heads, business leaders, and even many of our churches. Welcome to Babylon. Babylon means confusion.

With all this confusion, how do we know what is right, who is honest and speaking truth? How do we make good choices with the chaos and fear? First, I submit there are only two sides. One is those who've accepted God and try to live by His directions. A second those who live according to themselves. The first serves others, the latter themselves. One builds, the other destroys. The first provides unity, the second divides.

Confusion results when man turns away from God, because man by himself is insufficient. He needs something greater than himself to stay on track. That greater something is God. He alone brings the opportunity for unity, truth, and good.

Truth and Virtue

Prudence is a virtue relevant to this discussion. So important it was specifically mentioned in America's Declaration of Independence. Prudence is the ability to discern good from evil. It's that simple. While simple, it is not easy to do without practice—as with all virtues.

Virtue matters. It is the means by which Man approaches God's truth. "o the whole human race, then, discipline and virtue are a necessity if they would pursue after happiness." "Now Plato the philosopher, defining the end of happiness, says it is the likeness to God as far as possible."

Only when we voluntarily commit ourselves to God do we begin to be transformed. To more fully develop His image within each of us. There becomes more of Him and less of ourselves. But that requires developing prudence. Only when we can discern good from evil can we choose good—that is, God.

We are all free to make our own choices, and are each accountable for them. Therefore, shouldn't we understand what we are choosing? Let's demonstrate with a few current examples. There are many to choose from, but we'll use Black Lives Matter and the current covid pandemic. Both significantly impact our society.

Black Lives Matter

Black lives matter. True enough as all life comes from God, so it all matters. *We all have the same natural right not to have our life taken away*. On the surface it sounds good, but does it support good? Satan is the father of all lies. There is no truth in him, for lies are a part of his nature. (John 8:44) Those aligned with Satan practice deception.

Do Black Lives Matter to Black Lives Matter?

We can consider their actions. The statues torn down include abolitionists such as Frederick Douglas, Hans Christian Heg, and Ulysses Grant. There have even been threats and destruction of statues to Jesus and Mary as symbols of 'white oppression'. Really? *Last time I checked Jesus was a Jew of Middle-Eastern descent, and his teachings concerned peace among all Man*. But facts don't matter when practicing deceit. It's back to the 1960's idea of 'if it feels good, do it'. Emotions rule over reason. *God's image is denied*. Satan uses deception.

But there is an even more telling atrocity. Planned Parenthood's support of Black Lives Matter and its founders. They are being honored this year. Consider Planned Parenthood is America's largest abortion provider. A few abortion statistics.

- Of the 62 million abortion deaths since 1973, over 21 million have been black.
- Blacks account for about 12% of America's population, but 36% of all abortions.
- 52% of all black pregnancies end in abortion.
- There are more babies aborted than born in New York City, Philadelphia, and Los Angeles.
- Planned Parenthood locates its clinics in or near minority communities.

Margaret Sanger founded Planned Parenthood. I could also relate her views such as giving "certain dysgenic groups in our population their choice of segregation or sterilization." *But the above figures speak for themselves*.

If Black Lives Matter supports black lives, then why does it work with Planned Parenthood, America's largest destroyer of black lives? God doesn't care about race. Only people do. *When one uses race to define something, the resulting act or action itself is racist.* Satan uses deception.

Covid Pandemic

So let's turn to the covid outbreak. There are some common sense things that work for all outbreaks.

- Keep some distance from others. (This is really anti-social distancing, but what's in a name?)
- Wash your hands.
- Don't touch your face.
- Stay home if you're sick.

Pretty straight forward. Wearing masks is also advocated and there is confusion over whether some cures exist. We'll look briefly at both.

Wearing Masks

Virginia requires wearing masks in most places. Their claim is they prevent water droplets containing the virus from becoming airborne if you are sick. *They might prevent you from getting others sick, but don't keep you from getting the virus*.

But if masks work at all, it is very limited. While the masks may stop some water droplets, they do not prevent the virus from passing through them. Damp mask material allows the virus to pass through it. Even N95 masks cannot completely block the virus. And those masks have a vent because they are difficult to breathe through. The vent allows carbon dioxide and other bad things your body needs to get rid of to exit. But what else can also pass through the vent—the virus. Some locations do not allow the public to use such masks.

If one wants to limit becoming infected, then we can look to AIDS researchers who faced a similar problem and virus. They wore face shields and gloves, and had very strict protocols in place including some of those mentioned in this section's first paragraph. The idea was to completely cover the skin, so you did not come into contact with the virus. If you really want to keep from getting this virus, you should do something similar for the duration—which could be the rest of your life. *Wearing masks and other orders give the appearance of doing something, all the while decreasing your ability to make your own choices*. Satan uses deception.

Man's Actions

Only man in his arrogance thinks he can control nature. Once something is in the environment, it's there. All diseases go through phases, passing through populations, leaving some sick and others dead. But those who survive develop immunities. Take the 1918 Spanish flu epidemic for example. The CDC estimates one-third of the world's population became infected, and at least 50 million died. But most deaths during the 1957 pandemic were among the young, because the elderly still carried an immunity from the earlier pandemic.

Actions such as wearing masks try to prevent nature from taking its course. *Man's arrogance that is more likely to prolong an event rather than end it.* Satan uses deception.

Therapeutics

More relevant, and likely to help, are therapeutics. These are treatments developed for a disease. Several treatments show promise. Using hydroxychloroquine with zinc and vitamin c as a prophylactic (preventative). Another using the same drug with zinc and zithromax once someone is sick. A third is nebulizing the steroid budesonide, similar to what an asthmatic might do for treating asthma. The two treatments show promise when administered early. They don't eliminate a disease, but allow one to recover.

So why all the hostility toward using some of the above treatments. After all, for a few groups the death rate is quite high. *Many claim we've not done a proper study. But we have data between countries using different treatments, and within countries where some hospitals are using the same and different treatments*. We'll come back to this in a moment.

Why are some in authority allowing people to needlessly die when treatments exist that appear to work, and the alternative for some is almost certain death? Some governors use their power to prevent prescriptions for these drugs from being filled. Some medical institutions refuse to use them when they make sense. *Moral actions dictate we should help when we have the ability to. Instead we get words about why something can't be done, while others go about the work of 'illegally' saving lives*. Satan uses deception.

Vaccines

The covid vaccine potential excites many people. They can't wait to line up. There are currently about 80 in the pipeline. Vaccines work by imitating an infection. They usually don't cause an illness, but instead stimulate the body's immune system to produce antibodies that fight a disease.

But many of these new vaccines use plant, animal, and aborted baby material to deliver their cure. Some materials are toxic, and some immoral. Toxins in today's vaccines include poultry eggs, aluminum, and mercury. Using any abortion materials is just wrong. Some virologists suggest that current vaccines contribute to autism and other illness increases during the last century.

Enter Dr. Fauci and Bill Gates who are pushing a brand new approach. *One that inserts a piece of the covid genetic code into the human body through a vaccine. This alters the recipients DNA forever*. This covid virus was made in a lab. It jumped a thousand years of evolution in a short period of time. Their vaccine approach has never been tried before, but that hasn't stopped it from moving to the head of the line. What could possibly go wrong?

Using Therapeutics

Dr. Fauci is also one of the main opponents to using known therapeutics against this virus, citing inadequate research on the existing drugs. Really? Sounds more like Margaret Sanger's approach for peace. Man choosing who will live, who will die, how, and when. Man playing at being God. Just like Satan.

Finally, medical personnel having firsthand knowledge report; *some labs are faking covid test results, media are reporting the lie there are not enough hospital beds, and government agencies and pharmacies interfering with successful treatment protocols*. What is true is there is a shortage of medical personnel. A side-effect from shutting down hospitals during the pandemic, forcing institutions to lay off people when they are needed. Satan uses deception.

Conclusion

People taking immoral actions must be held to account. These include our governor, Black Lives Matter, healthcare related institutions and agency leaders, and others. To do that we must discern the true from the false. It requires developing virtue, particularly the virtue of prudence. The above are serious societal problems, and not taken lightly. However, complying with immoral commands, actions, or laws is itself immoral. *When you comply with evil, you end up standing with evil*. That's the truth.

Footnotes

Rev. Alexander Roberts and James Donaldson, *The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Fathers of the Second Century: Hermas, Tatian, Athenagora, Theophilus, and Clement of Alexandria (Entire),* Vol. 2, p. 420, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co, 1989. Stromata, IV, VIII.

Ibid, p. 369. Stromata, II, XIX.

Sanger, Margaret, *A Plan for Peace,* pp. 107-8, *Birth Control Review*, April, 1932. https://www.issues4life.org/pdfs/1932_peaceplan_margaretsanger.pdf. Accessed July, 2020.

Centers for Disease Control, *1918 Pandemic (H1N1 virus)*, https://www.cdc.gov/flu/pandemic-resources/1918-pandemic-h1n1.html, accessed July, 2020.

More on the subject of medical tyranny can be found at sites such as this year's Health Freedom Summit, put together by Alana Newman and Stephanie Lind. See https://www.prnewswire.com/news-releases/announcing-health-freedom-summit-2020-a-grassroots-response-to-covid-crisis-301046870.html. May require registration and fee.

Centers for Disease Control, *Understanding How Vaccines Work*, July 2018, https://www.cdc.gov/vaccines/hcp/conversations/downloads/vacsafe-understand-color-office.pdf?fbclid=IwAR1n8hXXk_ZJtbiu7yfGW9sUiIiIsK68HVgASBrFQreMogRqIcyP8bVtBFY. Accessed July, 2018.

Erasing History

JULY 18, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES, GOVERNMENT CORRUPTION, NATURAL RIGHTS, PANDEMIC

The **last article** presented why corruption has grown in our society as we've fallen away from God. Today we'll take a brief look at how erasing our history contributes to this change.

Our War for Independence began after Britain's king failed to restore the colonist's rights as Englishmen. Rights acknowledged as coming from God. They tried for over ten years to peacefully resolve the situation, but those efforts failed and led to America's Declaration of Independence in July, 1776.

Why the Declaration Matters

The Declaration has a medieval document's structure and content. It is not a product of the Renaissance or Enlightenment, but its opposite. Other significant medieval documents include; the Capitulary of Charlemagne (802), Constitutions of Clarendon (1164), Magna Charta (1215), and Act of Abjuration (1581). There are many many more.

These documents share some common traits. First, they acknowledge God and His authority. Second, they limit government's scope and power. The state stands below God's natural law and above human positive law. Third, a ruler lies below the people he leads. Fourth, man's God gifted natural rights are confirmed. The church limited the state's power by challenging its transgressions when it violated biblical principles. Fifth, not only were rights laid out, but each party's duties were also listed. All natural rights come with moral duties. Nothing is ever free, but may be freely given.

We see these same governance limits in the early church fathers writings. From Ambrose, "For the Emperor is within the Church, not above it. … Some threaten us with fire, sword, exile; we have learnt as servants of Christ not to fear. To those who have no fear, nothing is ever a serious cause of dread." And from Augustine, "The man, however, who has learned

what ought to be done, but does it not, has not as yet been "taught of God" according to grace, but only according to the law,—not according to the spirit, but only according to the letter." Augustine's quote has its basis in James 4:11.

When Biblical Principles Are Put Aside

Medieval documents also detail government's exceeding its limits and society's responsibility when this occurs. The following ideas come from two such documents; the Netherland's *Act of Abjuration* and Huguenot's *A Defense of Liberty Against Tyrants*. Both address instances when government no longer served its people. Some biblical principles mentioned include:

- God institutes rules to lead a people as its shepherd, even to death, to defend and preserve them.
- God's authority is absolute. He is creator and good. Man's authority is limited as he is God's creation. God is sovereign; man receives laws and conditions from his sovereign.
- God commands rulers obey His laws. When rulers choose to disobey, they lose the benefit of their rights and privilege to lead.
- Magistrates opposing an unjust ruler should be obeyed. But if they approve an irreligious ruler's actions, the people are to listen to Christ's counsel instead.
- Leaders make two covenants. One with God and a second with the people. With the first they incur a duty to piety, and the second to justice.
- No leader can rule without a people, but a people can exist without a ruler. Rulers must therefore have first been created by the people.
- We are bound to serve God for His own sake only, but we honor our ruler, and love our neighbor, because of and for the love of God.

Locke agrees. When a state's legislative or executive functions act contrary to the trust placed in them by the people, its government is dissolved.

How America's Declaration Fits the Medieval Pattern

America's Declaration follows the same medieval document structure, principles, and content. Consider it;

- Recognizes God, His authority and morality. We are to do what is right using virtues such as prudence—the ability to discern good from evil.
- Man's nature, created by his Creator and all man sharing an equal nature.
- God's natural rights including life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.
- People consenting to create a government whose purpose is to secure our God gifted natural rights.
- When government abuses its authority and becomes destructive of its just ends, the people have a duty to change it.
- Reliance is placed on God and His Providence—requiring
- The delegate's actions served those sending them; they were not taken for the delegate's own benefit.

As mentioned **elsewhere**, natural rights are God's gifts, almost exclusively negative, and come with corresponding moral duties when accepted. There is no doubt that life, the freedom to make our own decisions, and fulfilling our purpose are essential gifts. While the pursuit of happiness is sometimes identified as property, such as in Locke's work, this restricts us to only the material. Our Founders are clearly including the spiritual in their opening references to God, man, and their relationship. To say otherwise is simply settling for the city of man—as Locke did.

Erasing History

So what does all this have to do with erasing our history? Plenty. The Black Lives Matters, Antifa, and liberal fools all say America is bad. *I agree because the America they seek to create has no God. America without God is no different from any other*

country. It is only our recognition of God, His natural rights, and our Biblical governing principles that make the difference.

But you can't choose something you don't know about. We must each learn the things of God through our family, education, and society. Some argue today's events are only about statues, monuments, school names, and other such material things created by man—so who cares? They couldn't be more wrong. They've already forgotten the connection those things had with God through our founding principles. The people, events, and actions they draw attention to, both the good and the bad. *They've already forgotten history and are lost without even knowing it*.

What Course Do We Have?

Consider, we have a morally unjust leader in our governor. He supports immoral policies such as abortion, same sex marriage, and gender neutralization. His pandemic related actions needlessly impacted many employers and employees, putting them either out of work or underemployed. His pandemic health related requirements such as wearing masks do little, if anything, to stop a virus spread—and may harm people in the long run. This is not serving those you are supposed to lead. He is at best morally immature and unfit to lead.

Eight states rejected following the federal coronavirus guidelines. The most recent figures still indicate these states are all doing much better than average, as shown below.

	State	Death Rate/ 100,000	Unemp. Rate
States not following federal guidelines	WY	3.8	8.8
	UT	7.4	8.5
	OK	10.9	12.6
	AR	11.1	9.5
	ND	11.7	9.1
	SD	12.6	9.4
	NE	15.1	5.2
	IA	24.3	10
National average	**USA**	**41.7**	**13.3**
States following federal guidelines	VA	23.6	9.4
	NY	78.6	14.5
	RI	93.3	16.3
	MA	121.2	16.3
	CT	122.6	9.4
	NJ	175.5	15.2
	NYC	278.3	NA

Our governor continues to misuse the people's trust. *At best he reaches the bottom rung of the states more closely following our founding principles, but he is far from alone*.

The state legislators have the means to constitutionally address the situation, but they've not even acted. They too have misused the trust placed in them by the people. That leaves today's magistrates to fulfill the obligations placed upon our government by our state constitution. These are the county supervisors, administrators, city mayors, school board members, etc. *If the power comes from us, and government can no longer faithfully execute its responsibilities, we have a moral duty to follow God instead and change it*.

Footnotes:

Schaff, Philip, p. 928, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers Series II, Volume 10, Ambrose: Selected Works and Letters,* Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, www.ccel.org.

Schaff, Philip, p. 652, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers Series I, Volume 5, St. Augustine: Anti-Pelagian Letters,* Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, www.ccel.org.

Thatcher, Oliver J., ed., pp. 189-97, *The Library of Original Sources*, Vol. V: 9th to 16th Centuries, University Research Extension Co., 1907.

Brutus, Junius, *Vindiciae contra Tyrannos*, York University, http://www.yorku.ca/comninel/courses/3020pdf/vindiciae.pdf, accessed July, 2020.

Locke, John, *Two Treatises of Government*¸ p. 412, Cambridge University Press, Student Edition, 1988.

Living in Exile

JUNE 30, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: GOVERNANCE CORRUPTION, GREAT AWAKENING, OBEDIENCE, PANDEMIC

Things just get stranger as the year goes on. This weekend is the July 4th holiday, celebrating the American Colonies declaring independence from Britain. Their actions acknowledge our Creator, His law, our equal nature, His endowing man with certain natural rights, and government's purpose in securing those rights.

My how things have changed. Living those beliefs in America today can get you harassed, sued, or fired. Because God's values are increasingly inconsistent with society's. This is persecution. That may offend some, but *persecution is harassing or oppressing someone based on factors such as race, beliefs, or religion*. It is only a matter of degree between what is occurring here and overseas where being Christian can cost you your life. And we are headed in the wrong direction.

America in Exile

In many ways, Christian's today trying to live by Biblical values face a situation more like the Israelites when exiled in Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar attempted to integrate Jewish society into Babylon's. Many fell away in the process, and only a few returned to Jerusalem seventy years later. It's little different today. America's educators, media, politicians, talking heads, etc. spout complying with their values rather than Gods. Doing all in the name of perverted notions of equality and justice. At times we don't even get the truth from some churches. When one is not taught truth, they usually become lost. Many in our country today are truly lost.

But we must remember, God did not abandon the Israelites. Instead, the Israelites fell away from God. He gave the Israelites over to the Babylonians after they turned away from Him (Joshua 23:16). Is it any different in America today? We've removed the Bible and prayer from our classrooms. We've accepted killing the most innocent among us—the unborn through abortion. Society advocates debasing marriage and eliminating gender. Many Christian's buying into the Supreme

Court's separation of church and state corruption. All man's values contrary and incompatible with God's. This shift's implications are massive.

Our Great Awakenings

Since the 18th century, America's experienced an awakening opportunity about every hundred years. That's every four or five generations. The first occurred during the 1730's. It shaped our Founder's minds, and led to the ideas expressed in our Declaration and Constitution. Ideas aligned with God's values, law, and rights. The second began in the late 1700's lasting until the 1830's. This awakening helped end slavery and gave women the right to vote. All improving American society, and bringing us closer to true justice.

The 1930's presented a third opportunity. This time we turned toward government rather than God, and we're seeing that choice's fruit today. But this change began several decades earlier with the ideas underlying the progressive movement. Replacing charity with government programs; social security, Medicare, Medicaid, and the war on poverty to name a few. Turning over education and many of our other responsibilities to a federal bureaucracy. It started small over time becoming large.

If the pattern holds, we are about ten years from another opportunity. This year's events support this idea.

Governance and Corruption

Government cannot create anything. It can only consume; taking from others. This is one reason why ideologies such as communism, socialism, and progressivism always fail. They are inefficient, and can never deliver on their promises. They don't intend to. More importantly such governance forms prevent us from fulfilling our purpose. They do so by promoting vice; separating us from good—that is, from God.

Think this is wrong? Consider what we see today. The vast power grabs during the recent corona virus pandemic, power that has yet to be relinquished. People taking to the streets to senselessly destroy and hurt. History erased by tearing down statues, businesses and homes destroyed, lives ended, and first responders prevented from restoring order. And big business supporting the mayhem by pledging millions to Black Lives Matter. All in the name of justice no less. How perverse. *They say America is a racist country, but every year countless immigrants—many of them minorities—come here to live. Do they come to be abused, or do they come for personal liberty?* Their arguments are false, but many believe them.

Government did not create us, we created government. God is allowing America's to be an instrument of judgment. Judgment we brought on ourselves through our choices. We've only received a reprieve with President Trump's election. Power and government have become the object of worship for some—their idol. James speaks to this saying those seeking friendship with the world are hostile toward God (James 4:4).

The Only Answer

So what's the answer? We are called to know what God asks of us and then to do (Matt. 7:24-6). Many today neither know nor do what is right. They must be taught—by Christians. They must also be willing to hear, but that is another matter. Remaining quiet won't help. Living sinfully won't help. Christians abandoning government service won't help. If we want things to become better again, we must act accordingly. The responsibility is ours.

The answer for what to do is simple. James provided it a few verses later. "Submit therefore to God." (James 4:7) The rest is learning how, and that takes a lifetime of commitment. We have a decision to make. Whom will we serve? Will it be God or man? Will we choose to return from exile? This weekend is a perfect time to remember, reflect on our values, and change course.

Weaponizing Deception

JUNE 17, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: COVID 19, GOOD AND EVIL, PANDEMIC, RACISM

Deception is the act of misleading someone using falsehoods—that is, using lies. This subject underlies many of the articles I've written over the last seven years. Deception put forth by those in our government, media, academics, and sometimes even the church. The purpose has been to expose the lies, present some facts supporting that position, and offer some solutions.

Satan and Deception

We cannot know truth when we begin trusting lies. To fully understand that, we need to look briefly at Satan. He is only mentioned a few times in the entire Bible, and called "that ancient serpent, also known as the Devil and Satan ." (Rev. 12:9) The Bible tells us;

- Satan fell from heaven, (Luke 10:18)
- He is the father of all lies (John 8:44) and deceiver of the world (Rev. 12:9),
- Satan looks for people to devour (1 Peter 5:8),
- He is not divided with himself, (Mark 3:23-7)
- Those who listen to Satan belong to him; we know them by their words, actions, and the fruit they bear (John 8:39-51)

Satan's deception is more than his actions. Deception is his character. Character coming from his ideas. Ideas manifesting themself in acts of rebellion and disobedience to God.

Identifying Satan and his lies requires developing discernment, becoming able to tell good from evil. God is truth and light; Satan lies and darkness. When we can't tell one from the other, we easily become lost.

An Example

We experienced this at one of the churches we attend this past weekend. The message given concerned the present riots, racism in America, etc. While well-intended, it could have come directly from Alinsky's *Rules for Radicals* or Marx's *The Communist Manifesto*. It was pure liberation theology.

We know the man and he is a decent fellow. I'm sure he thought himself a social justice warrior. However, I remember almost nothing he said. I was much more interested in what was going on in the church. It became darker the longer he spoke. The air became heavier, and you could see people's demeanor change. The response after his message was muffled. His words invited death into the church, and it came. Sadly, I don't think he even realized it. This is what happens when one can no longer discern good from evil, and we see it in many places within our society today.

Can Justice Coexist With Deception?

We are each called to hate evil and love good. (Amos 5:15) In following God we are to seek justice, righteousness, and humility—that is, virtue. (Zeph. 2:3) Justice sweeps away lies. (Isa. 28:17) Finally, acting with justice brings joy to the righteous, but terrifies those doing evil. (Prov. 21:15)

Truth matters because justice cannot exist without it. God is truth and morality's source; therefore justice cannot exist when man turns from Him—as individuals and a society. Following God requires we voluntarily accept and act using His values rather than our own. The latter are lies man chooses to accept.

What do I mean? There are so many examples we can't possibly cover them all. I'll just pose a few from current events.

The Covid 19 Outbreak

Only eight of fifty governors rejected the federal pandemic guidelines. The early results suggest those states did much better than the rest. What were some of the lies? They include;

Deception	Truth
We were safer staying home and sheltering in place.	About 65% of people caught the virus while at home. The next closest cause was using mass transit at about 15%.
Stay inside to protect yourself.	While the virus is highly contagious, it is pretty fragile. It tends to die in sunlight.
Wear masks to protect yourself and others.	This is a big one. The virus is so small even medical grade masks will not stop it. Once a mask becomes damp from the moisture in your breath, it does nothing to stop transmission. Further, you exhale to breath out bad stuff, and wearing a mask prevents that from happening. It also weakens your immune system, making you more susceptible to future illness.

Close certain business as unessential, and allow others to remain open.	All businesses are essential in a community. We are social, and depriving us of that aspect increases abuse, addiction, suicides, and other problem behaviors.
Closing down the economy was for our own protection.	Eighty percent of the stated covid deaths occurred in people 65 or older. State data, where reported, reveals between 18 and 50% of those deaths occurred in long-term care facilities. The leading causes of death among the elderly are; heart disease, cancer, and *chronic respiratory disease*.

So why did some governors order covid patients be housed in long-term care facilities with the elderly? *They bear responsibility for their deaths. Shouldn't these governors be held accountable and prosecuted?*

The Current Riots

Another set of deceptions.

Deception	Truth
America is racist.	No society is perfect, but no one has owned slaves for over two hundred years. Only government programs breeding dependency come close to creating a slave class, along with those who support such policies. To be clear, this is today's political left.
Blacks are more likely to be shot by police.	Simply not true. Recent figures I've seen in the media indicate blacks are 18 times more likely to be shot by other blacks.
The current riots are about civil rights.	The riots are about lawlessness and desensitizing people to violence. They are anti-civil rights.
The new autonomous zones are patriotic.	The real question is patriotic to whom or what? Patriotism is devotion, usually to one's country. In this case it is devotion to Satan's cause and not God's.

We could simply go on, but I think the point has been made.

The answer is simple, but requires courage and conviction. Return to God. Accept His authority. Repent and ask for forgiveness. Begin to learn who He is, and what He asks of us. Then do as he commands. That is how we learn to discern good from evil. Only then can we recognize deception for what it is. If we, as a society, do not make that choice—things will not get better.

We are entering an age of lawlessness like the Old West, Prohibition, and the late 1960's. But we have many examples to learn from. The leaders of the real civil rights movement, women's suffrage, and nineteenth century abolitionists. Along with justice being enforced when people choose doing what is wrong. Lawless actions must have consequences. When government fails to act morally, its authority returns back to the people from whom it came.

Footnote:

When Leadership Fails, **https://vachristian.org/when-leadership-fails/**, May, 2020.

America the Godless?

JUNE 1, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: PANDEMIC, STEWARDSHIP

I know. If you're like me just seeing the question grates against my nature. America is great because it is good. But given the age we live in and this year's events, we should at least stop and reflect upon the question.

These articles used stewardship to frame the discussion. Stewardship is a duty—our duty. We've considered what this means. Its relevance to relationships; family, governance, and religion. We are left with just a couple of topics to finish the discussion. Those are society itself and creation. The first relates to us. Governance and religion's leaders come from us. *If we lose morality, then why should we expect to find it in our leaders?* The second concerns what God created for man, granting him dominion over it.

God's Plan Prevails

The last couple of articles looked at today's corruption among governance and religious leaders. But no matter how corrupt man becomes; God's ends are achieved—and those against Him follow their leader into Hell. (Rev. 20:10-15)

Magna Charta

We can look at our own history for proof. We previously wrote about Stephen Langton and Magna Charta. England's bishops and some of its barons confronting a king's corruption. But Magna Charta's rights were not new. They reaffirmed rights recognized earlier by Edward I in the 11th century and Henry I in the 12th.

We don't know when these rights were first recognized, but it could have been as early as the 6th century with the English Isle's Christianization under pope Gregory I. From these efforts came the likes of St. Boniface (d. 672), the Venerable Bede (d. 735), and Alcuin (d. 804). If you don't recognize these names, you should and I urge you to look them up. Whatever their source, Magna Charta is a medieval document where each side's rights and duties are spelled out. *These rights and duties express Biblical principles which is why they work*.

Colonial America

Advance about 550 years. England's governing and religious powers are once again corrupt. Some colonial upstarts took on one of the world's greatest military powers of its day—and won. Our Founder's ideas were shaped by religious leaders such as Cotton Mather, James Davenport, Samuel Davies, George Whitefield, Jonathan Edwards, and many others. *The good fruit those ideas produced helped create prosperity the likes the world has never seen before*.

Today

We once again face a great deal of corruption among our governance and religious leaders. Obama was right about one thing, there wasn't a smidgen of corruption in his administration. Recently released documents are revealing how corrupt his entire administration was. The fix was also in to give Hillary Clinton the presidential nod. But along the way a man named Trump was elected. God often uses the most unlikely people to accomplish his will when leaders turn away from Him. I thank God every day for President Trump and those who support him. But he is a reprieve. We still have much to do.

Stewardship's Relations

We've looked at the rights and duties within Godly relationships. From family we have the right to procreate and duty to provide. As a society we have the rights to assemble and communicate. Those come with a duty to support the common good. What we see this week in the current protests is exercising rights without recognizing duty. These acts are therefore immoral. With governance we have the right to justice and a duty to serve. Those governor's standing idly by while this week's protests occur are not leading. They are not serving those they are to protect. They encourage lawlessness. Their actions are therefore also immoral. We'll come to religious power in a moment.

Concerning our actions we have the right to choose—to make our own choices. This right comes with the duty to respect others; another reason why this week's protests express a false idea. We also have a right to know God, but with this right comes the duty to obey Him. This is where religious power comes in. One way parents provide for their children is overseeing their education. The principles necessary for a moral society come from Biblical principles the church is to teach. Not abortion, nor same sex marriage. Not gender neutrality, or any of the other claptrap accepted today. Those reflect man's values. Values contradictory to God's and therefore immoral.

Why It Matters

I agree we have a natural right to education, but it is not education as the left defines it. *Education in false ideas and ideology is not education, but indoctrination leading to man's separation from God*. We need to return to the original idea of education through teaching Biblical principles, provided under the parent's care for their children. I can just hear the left's support for this idea now. *Their desire is to separate church from state*. America's public schools today embrace immoral ideas. They therefore teach corruption and are immoral institutions.

Our rights to know and choose (act or do), lead us to a further right—a right to happiness. This happiness does not come from material things, government, a church hierarchy or building; but only from a right relationship with God, and then with man. That right to happiness comes with the duty of charity to others. Real charity, not the giving of stuff we often pass off as charity today.

These rights and duties have their basis in man's nature—the way God created us. We have a right to love God. This right comes with the duty to have a relationship with Him—what God desires for us. This leads us to a brief look at creation and dominion. We'll then finish with looking at Christianity in America today.

Creation and Dominion

God created everything that's ever been created.(Gen. 2:1-2) All life comes from Him. This includes man. As all life is God's gift, we have a duty to protect it.(Gen. 9:3-6) We belong to God through His act of creation. In this man has no choice. However, man chooses whether he obeys God or not. This arises from our right to choose noted above. Receiving life though comes with the duty to fulfill your purpose. That purpose is to do good in the form of charity, by both knowing and doing what God asks of us. This requires we each have a relationship with Him. *We have the right to choose otherwise, but such an act is immoral as God is the source of all morality*.

God gave man dominion over His creation.(Gen. 1:26-8) He's only been given dominion to use it, which comes with the duty of stewardship to protect it—because it does not belong to man. Even the land is not man's.(Lev. 25:23) No one can take anything from creation with them when they leave. If you think you've found a way, I'd love to hear it.

Our duty as creation's stewards means we are to care for it today, so it in turn can provide for those who come after us. This is simply a form of charity across time. So how well are we doing today?

Christianity in America

Last fall, the Pew Research Center released its latest report on American Christianity. There are just three items I want to mention. All are relevant to the subject at hand. First, those identifying themselves as Christians declined to 65%, while at the same time those describing their religious identity as "nothing in particular" grew from 17 to 26%. Church attendance continues to decline.

Second, this shift is most pronounced among Millennials. Those born from 1981 to 1996. Only 49% of this group now identify themselves as Christian. We as parents have failed in our duty to educate our children, and the church failed its duty to teach Biblical principles. But this did not occur in a vacuum. Government backed public schooling and judicial malfeasance facilitated the corruption. Another immoral act.

The decline in those identifying themselves as Christians occurs across gender and all races, education levels, and geographic regions. It also occurs among those identifying with a particular political party. This is the third item. Those identifying themselves as Christians among republicans decreased by 7% and 17% among democrats. "Religious 'nones' now make up fully one-third of Democrats. And about six-in-ten people who identify with or lean toward the Democratic Party say they attend religious services no more than a few times a year." This casts light on the democratic governor's actions both during the pandemic and riots. But make no mistake, the same trends are present among those identifying as republicans. *How can a society remain moral detached from God?*

The Good News

There is good news, and it is appropriate to reflect upon it as part of Pentecost. We have a choice. We can fight to restore our heritage coming from God, just as Stephan Langton and America's Founders did. God's got this. He always has and always will. All that is required of us is to stand and do what we've been called to do; repent, pray to Him, and overturn the present corruption by leading others into the light. Live taking actions according to His will, principles, and values rather than man's.

Becoming and doing good is the only road to true happiness, but this requires becoming a good steward—performing our duty. Electing leaders of good character this fall is a step. Choosing whether we follow man's immoral actions based on their power alone is another.(3 John 1:11) The choices are ours.

Footnotes:

Images. Ralph Northam, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ralph_Northam#/media/File:Governor_Ralph_Northam_Gives_Inaugural_Address_(39348612584)_(cropped).jpg, Andrew Cuomo, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Andrew_Cuomo, and Gavin Newsom, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Governor_of_California#/media/File:Gavin_Newsom_official_photo_(cropped).jpg. All accessed May, 2020.

For more see Wolf, Dan, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Ibid, pp. 134-40.

Pew Research Center, *In the U.S., Decline of Christianity Continues at Rapid Pace*, October 17, 2019, https://www.pewforum.org/2019/10/17/in-u-s-decline-of-christianity-continues-at-rapid-pace/. Accessed May, 2020.

Ibid.

Choosing Life over Death

MAY 22, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PRINCIPLES, CHURCH CORRUPTION, GOVERNANCE CORRUPTION, PAGAN IDEAS, PANDEMIC

As mentioned **last time**, God designated two spheres of power where man exercises dominion, and therefore stewardship. They are religion and governance. We previously focused on today's governance corruption and failure. But seldom is only one sphere corrupted. Today's article turns to the church. Not attacking it, but examining where we are versus where we should be. Understanding where correction is needed—and how to go about it.

Does this matter? Yes. We live in the age of the church, the time between Christ's resurrection and second coming. *Man is free from Satan's deception, unless man chooses otherwise*. (Rev. 20:2-3) The church's purpose is teaching what it means to be God's people, discerning good from evil. The morality derived from those principles provides society's proper foundation. *Self-governance cannot occur without this morality*. Both spheres duty is serving the people by supporting the common good, and in turn serving God. Christ's Church is its people; not the buildings, institutions, or hierarchies created by man.

History provides some useful lessons about today—if we choose to learn from them.

Some History Lessons

These brief examples come from Jerusalem, the Middle Ages, and Renaissance. At the risk of receiving a speeding ticket, we'll cover about two thousand years of history in less than eight hundred words—so buckle up.

Jerusalem

Israel's chief priests plotted to do away with Christ. They saw Him as a threat rather than messiah. After Christ's arrest, Pilate presented Jesus to the crowd. They responded shouting Pilate was no friend of Caesar's if Christ was released. Pilate

asked, “Shall I crucify your king?” The chief priests responded, “We have no king but Caesar.” (John 19:5-15)

At that moment these priests openly rejected God as their king. Less than forty years later, the Roman army burned Jerusalem and destroyed the temple. The lesson is clear. Stand in the way of God’s plan, and you will be removed. *If this can happen to His beloved Jerusalem, are we arrogant enough to believe it cannot happen here now?*

The Middle Ages

The Middle Ages begin after Rome’s fall in the fifth century, with the Germanic tribes and Huns invasion. The Germanic tribes generally elected their leaders and people elected their bishops. Leaders came from the people, were elected by the people, and served the people.

These conditions did not last long. The German chiefs were relatively weak; they needed the people’s support to rule. Bishops provided the chiefs a local connection. Additionally, the church spoke a common language (Latin), provided education, and possessed important historical records. The chiefs increasingly relied on the bishops. So much so they became known as the ‘king’s man.’ *The bishops and chiefs became too important to allow the people to elect*.

The pope and local rulers fought over who should appoint bishops. This battle lasted for centuries, reaching a peak in 800 when Pope Leo III crowned Charlemagne Holy Roman Emperor in Rome at St. Peter’s basilica. Both asserted they held power over the other. There is a clear lesson here as well. *When either sphere turns from God’s purpose, it becomes corrupt*.

Correcting the Balance

The story’s not good so far. What changed? We must go to the 1200’s and pope Innocent III. He continued the battle above, and asserted religious power’s superiority over political power. He believed all power derives from the spiritual, and as God’s spiritual leader the pope held power over the rulers. Innocent had the intellect and authority to enforce his view, and shrewdly did so.

At this time, England had a terrible king. King John. Innocent appointed a fellow Paris student and friend as Archbishop of Canterbury—Stephen Langton. Langton believed both religious and political power existed to serve its. Under his leadership, Magna Charta was written and signed in 1215. He defied both pope and king. But Langton didn’t do it alone. He brought enough barons and bishops together forcing King John to sign it, and live by its conditions.

A couple critical lessons here. First, power rests in the people. Our duty supporting the common good requires replacing corrupt leaders. *Corruption turns people away from God, and therefore must be removed*. King John repeatedly tried violating Magna Charta. He died from dysentery fighting his barons. *A second lesson is corrupt leaders seldom change.* Another reason they must be replaced. America’s founding leveraged both lessons. Many came to America fleeing religious persecution and corrupt political leadership. Today there is no longer any place to run.

The Renaissance

The Renaissance began around 1350. While things changed in England, much of Europe was not as lucky. Placing religious power over political corrupted both. Corruption reaching a high point under the Borgia and Medici popes between 1455 and 1565. Luther penned his theses in 1517 in response to this corruption. Henry VIII used it to break away from Rome’s control and increase his own power. The latter act marked a return to ideas underlying Roman pagan rule.

The Islamic scholar Averroes also greatly influenced Christian scholars beginning in the 1200’s. He was heavily influenced by Aristotle’s ideas. The scholars interest led to translating Aristotle’s complete works—first from Arabic and later Greek manuscripts. Plato’s complete works would not be translated for another hundred years. Christianity’s early fathers often used Plato’s writings instead. They viewed Plato’s ideas as being closer to Christianity, but still pagan.

Aristotle believed in governing power's superiority. Man created his own gods. Intellectuals like Machiavelli, Hobbes, Spinoza, Locke, and Rousseau all replaced one corruption with another. They each put religion under governance in different ways. Their train of thought forms communism's, fascism's, humanism's, Marxism's, modern liberalism's, progressivism's, and socialism's basis. Those ideas also entered the church through liberation theology. The lesson here is also clear. *Man needs something greater than himself for guidance, guidance coming from God alone. This marks the basis for knowing versus believing—fact versus opinion.*

Today's Events

Hope that wasn't too painful. At its heart, the Renaissance attempted returning to pagan rule like the Roman Empire's. *Without God man fails to become good because man's nature doesn't change*.

Coronavirus Update

Previous articles pretty thoroughly covered governance corruption relating to the recent outbreak—at least for what is known so far. I won't repeat that here. What I'll add is over this past week evidence is emerging showing how much this pandemic was overblown by officials, the medical community, and media. As predicted, coronavirus deaths appear to be over-reported. Colorado lowered its virus death toll by over 300 (almost 30%). Other states should follow suit.

Additionally, 80% of the CDC's current 68,998 deaths were 65 or older. *So why did we lock down our entire society through stay at home orders when those most at risk were not even in the work force? Virginia's governor, and others, have much to answer for.* The probable answer lies in using the opportunity to increase their power as they are turned away from God.

But our government leaders are not alone. Many churches and communities reacted in fear. Worship services were not held as usual, unlike during the last administration's swine flu pandemic. Some were arrested when they tried to gather in worship, even when complying with social distancing guidelines. This at a time when we should renew our focus toward God.

Religious Corruption

Yes, it's true we are to obey governing authority. But all authority comes from God (Rom. 13:1-3), and rulers are to be God's servants (Rom. 13:4-10). When governing power turns away from God, we are left with choosing between man and God. When that occurs we are to follow God (Acts 5:29). Virginia's governor supports abortion, same sex marriage, gender nullification, and infanticide. *He is not one who follows God*.

But it doesn't end there. We see it in the abuse and corruption within the Catholic Church enabled by its hierarchy. Corruption involving sex, power, and money. Pope Francis receives support from the left and shares its views on issues like climate change, immigration, and globalism. *The Vatican is confusing our Christian faith with the religion of humanity*. The first is true, and the second false. But it's not just within the Catholic Church. We see corrupt cultural values being promoted within the Episcopal, Presbyterian, Anglican, and Methodist churches. Denominations whose hierarchies are choosing to follow man rather than God.

Even Southern Baptists are not immune. Their last convention affirmed using critical race theory as an 'analytical tool.' I must ask, "What has Athens to do with Jerusalem?" Critical race theory comes from pagan ideas peddled by racists as big as those they say their theory identifies. How do I know? Their fruit is division, jealousy, and hate. These come from Satan, not God. You cannot reconcile Aristotle and the Bible. Their ideas are contradictory and incompatible. *We must stand and proclaim what we know to be true, relying on God and the Holy Spirit to give us what we need.*

Implications

I'll close with just two implications. There are more, but these suffice for now. First, there is no such thing as partial power. Either power can change nothing or it can change everything. Our Constitution says Congress shall make no law concerning religion, and many states contain similar provisions. However, if government tells you when, or how, you can meet—they have power. When they tell you when and how you can begin to meet again—they have power. *You've lost, and the only way to get it back is to reassert your claim given to you by God.* You must become like Stephen Langton.

Second, our principles bind us together. *But to use them we must know them, and then go do them—we must act.* We are each at different points in our faith walk, and each has different skills, abilities and aptitudes. The way we apply those principles, just as how we apply God's laws, changes based on where we are at. A common end using our unique gifts to get there. *But whatever our actions, they must be without fear in obedience to God.*

The age of the church will end. God knows when this will occur, but our decisions determine the time. We are not victims, as promoted by critical race theory and other crackpot notions. Nor are alone or without hope. *We are God's children and need to live like it. Then demand those we select as leaders do the same—or replace them with someone who will*. Leaders have a special duty to serve, whether in religion or governance. The choice is ours; we are in a war of ideas. Warriors of all types are needed. Are you willing to follow Him?

Footnotes:

Wolf, Dan, *The Light & the Rod, Vol. 2, Biblical Governance Corruptions,* Living Rightly Publications, forthcoming.

Center for Disease Control, *Provisional COVID-19 Death Counts by Sex, Age, and State,* May 20, 2020. https://data.cdc.gov/NCHS/Provisional-COVID-19-Death-Counts-by-Sex-Age-and-S/9bhg-hcku, accessed May, 2020.

Just a few recent examples from various programming sources. All accessed May, 2020.

> https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aw4j5sAT1A8

The Download — Exposing Church Corruption
https://youtube.com/watch?v=DdMWY4Lpwlc

https://www.churchmilitant.com/news/article/wayward-shepherd

When Leadership Fails

MAY 15, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: IDEOLOGY, MAN'S VALUES, PANDEMIC

God designated two spheres of power where man is to exercise dominion. They are God's through His act of creation and not man's. He provides their basis so both require stewardship. They are religion and governance. The first teaches people what is right and good. The second enacts justice when someone acts unjustly. Our natural rights to assemble and communicate give us the opportunity to learn and practice doing good as individuals and a society. This occurs through the customs, behavioral expectations and standards we create through our choices.

Justice is the sphere of service given to governance. It concerns getting what you are due based upon your actions—in a word, accountability. We serve others through actions promoting their good, assisting them becoming independent. *The one who would lead all serves all*. But unlike religion, governance receives a double portion of stewardship. *God granted man dominion in ruling himself. Government also owes its people stewardship as its authority derives from the people themself.*

Only two types of society exist. Each based on a different set of ideas. Ideas ultimately shape our choices and character. One society recognizes God's values including; He is creation's king, man's equality of nature, God's laws applied justly and even-handedly, man's purpose of becoming good, and government serving its people. The second employs man's values. Here man creates his own gods (idols), some are more equal than others, laws serve the state's needs, the individual's purpose is to perpetuate society, and people exist to serve the elite—those who rule. Socialism is one example. *Societies based on man's values are always corrupt*.

Leadership

Governing concerns leadership. We know we live in the end times from **current events**. The beast and false prophet in Revelation represent corrupt political systems and ideology. We can look at our leaders, and our own, reactions to events to discern whose values we possess.

The following Bible passage goes to the heart of the matter.

> Let no one in any way deceive you, for it will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, who opposes and exalts himself above every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, displaying himself as being God. 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4

True leadership serves others first. It requires decisions promoting good, executing even-handed justice, and accepting responsibility for one's actions. We see these traits in the eight governors who tried to balance personal liberty with safety by not issuing stay at home orders during the pandemic. We see it in President Trump's rapid actions to blunt China's coronavirus threat.

Compare those actions to the governors making bad choices or refusing to act, and blaming others for the results. Then asking for federal money for their incompetent self-serving decisions. Recently released transcripts also reveal the Obama administration's corruption. These actions are anti-Biblical. I'm not saying any of them are the anti-Christ, only such people each hold his ideas. Ideas and actions incompatible with a free society turned toward God as they lead to division, vice, and corruption—revealing a poor leader's character.

A New Age

We've entered a new age. One using economic warfare. Military warfare still exists, but leaders holding man's values prefer to use fraud rather than force. This age began with the Cold War against the former Soviet Union. Churchill and Reagan both recognized this shift. But communism didn't end with the Soviet's fall. China's waged economic warfare against America for over thirty years, and America's leaders since have been ignorant or complicit. To his credit, President Trump recognizes the situation and is directly addressing the threat.

China bears responsibility for this virus; their leaders must be held accountable. That is justice. I've **previously** outlined two ways to do this. One by offsetting the treasury bills China owns against America's coronavirus costs. A second refusing to trade with China while rebuilding our own capabilities—increasing our independence. Another approach supports putting China's U.S. holdings into receivership, allowing individuals to sue China and recover costs from those assets. All are legitimate actions during war, especially when you are the one attacked.

Other countries have also been knowingly damaged by China's actions. They too should consider similar actions, and we should support them in their effort.

Where Lies Success?

Results are the fruit our actions bring forth. Let's compare actions and results to see where good is done. Consider President Trump's economic success. Success not limited to a few but benefiting many who've historically been left out. Success also in coping with the virus by taking early decisive actions, coordinating business efforts to produce needed resources, and serving by assisting states and local communities.

The eight states not issuing stay at home orders attempted to maintain personal liberty and public safety, while minimizing the virus economic impact. They maintained personal liberty allowing individuals and communities the opportunity to comply with the federal coronavirus guidelines. In terms of public safety, we can look at the death rate per capita (deaths/100,000). The table below compares the ten states with the highest death rates on the left, with the eight states without a stay at home order on the right. The media won't likely report such success, or failure.

Top 10 States	Death Rate per Capita	States Not Issuing Order	Death Rate per Capita

NY	51.5	OK	2.5
NJ	27.4	IA	1.4
LA	19.0	ND	1.2
CT	16.9	NE	1.0
MI	16.0	AR	1.0
MA	12.2	SD	.7
WA	7.0	UT	.6
RI	6.9	WY	.2
IL	6.3		
CO	5.4		

Only Virginia does not appear in the list on the left side. They ranked 28th with a death rate per capita of 1.7.

The Road Ahead

It's too soon to know the economic impact from each governor's decisions. But some states have dug themselves a deep hole. In just one month, the national unemployment rate rose 10.3 points to 14.7 percent in April. This is noteworthy as seventeen states reached record low unemployment levels in the first quarter of this year.

The table below compares the ten states losing the largest percentage of their workforce to the same eight states presented above.

Top 10 States	New Jobless Claims	Labor Force Pct.	States Not Issuing Order	New Jobless Claims	Labor Force Pct.
HI	171,706	25.7	IA	232,913	13.5
KY	499,572	24.4	ND	51,149	12.6

MI	1,177,221	24.0	OK	224.982	12.2
RI	131,977	23.3	AR	158,982	11.5
PA	1,492,717	22.8	NE	96,098	9.1
NV	343,075	21.9	WY	25,707	8.7
GA	1,099,350	21.4	UT	125,050	7.7
LA	442,151	20.5	SD	28,187	6.0
NH	144,342	18.8			
WA	717,570	18.4			

Those Following Man's Values

Have the other governors, such as New York, Michigan, or Virginia's been successful? I submit they have irresponsibly put the people they serve at risk through mismanagement and poor choices. To begin, they've implemented guidelines in ways that will have negative economic consequences for some time to come. They've exceeded their authority through executive orders aimed at limiting our rights, such as religion, defending ourselves, and providing for our families. Finally, they've created circumstances increasing mental illness, suicides, and drug use.

They had us shelter in place. But most people caught the virus at home. They arbitrarily closed businesses. It's somehow okay to have normal crowds in places like Wal-Mart, hardware, and grocery stores. But restaurants, barber shops, and churches must be closed. They also made decisions putting some of their most vulnerable citizens in harm's way. These are only a few examples. Instead of looking at the guidelines and allowing individuals to determine how they can best comply, command and control procedures were implemented over-riding the individual's duty to provide, and their rights to assemble and communicate.

Who is exhibiting Biblical leadership? The fruit of our actions tell us everything. *God often uses the most unlikely individuals to work His will—but we must surrender to Him.* It's not complicated. We only need to look at what we treasure, serving others or ourselves.

A Final Thought

One final question. Within a free society, where individual decision making orders society, shouldn't the most unessential service be government? Are we free? Is governance exercising greater or less control? We have serious choices to make in this fall's elections. It's time to learn what is important, determine what candidate best supports that position, and then support their election. *All authority comes from God and leaders are to be His servants. Self-governance comes with the duty to serve God and execute the virtue of justice*.

Footnotes:

See Revelation Chapters 13,16, and 17.

These states include Arkansas, Iowa, Nebraska, North Dakota, Oklahoma, South Dakota, Utah, and Wyoming.

Thomas C. Frolich, USA Today, *New York, New Jersey are among the states with the highest number of COVID-19 cases*, 4/17/20. https://www.usatoday.com/story/money/2020/04/17/states-with-the-highest-number-of-covid-19-cases/111552340/, accessed May, 2020.

Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Current Unemployment Rates for States and Historical Highs/Lows, Seasonally Adjusted*, April 17, 2020. https://www.bls.gov/web/laus/lauhsthl.htm, accessed May, 2020.

Kiertz, Andy, Business Insider, *The US states where the most jobs have been destroyed by the coronavirus crisis, in one map,* April 26, 2020. https://www.businessinsider.in/careers/news/the-us-states-where-the-most-jobs-have-been-destroyed-by-the-coronavirus-crisis-in-one-map/articleshow/75130437.cms, accessed May, 2020.

Our Rights Matter More than Ever

MAY 10, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: MORALITY, NATURAL RIGHTS

Today wraps up the discussion about the stewardship we have for relationships, and relating those to current events. Last time we applied our natural rights to procreate and assemble. Today we'll use the natural rights to communicate and receive justice. These wrap up what it means to be a people which then leads to governance. This last item touches on leadership, the next article's focus.

Our natural rights matter more today than before. They keep us from going astray, especially in an immoral society. As noted in **Today's Four Horsemen**, current events describe the last days beginning. Timothy describes society's transformation to man's values during the last days.

> But realize this, that in the last days difficult times will come. For men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, revilers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, unloving, irreconcilable, malicious gossips, without self-control, brutal, haters of good, treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power. 2 Tim. 3:1-5

Being a People

The rights to procreate and assemble cover stewardship for relationships with respect to family and being a people. With the right to procreate comes the duty to provide. But as mentioned **last time** this only begins with family. This duty extends to our neighbors, community, and those we meet.

Stewardship includes not only material items, but the spiritual as well. In this regard, parents are responsible for educating their children. Education is necessary because man is not born with the knowledge he needs to succeed. We acquire this knowledge only through our own effort—by both knowing and doing. By this process we learn to discern good

from evil. The basis for all stewardship is love. The means matter as we are to do good. *Man needs someone greater than himself to direct him to that end. That means is God.*

Why does this matter? Because being a people requires a single set of mutually agreed upon rights and shared commitment to the common good. Those must include the natural rights we've received from God as they are to form society's basis. Without these, there is no people. Being successful requires unity of purpose, trust, faith, charity, justice, and freedom. *These come only when a people turns to God—individually and as a society.*

Communication and Assembly—Why They Matter

Our natural rights to assemble and communicate are intended to hold us together as a people. They help us stay grounded in morality (good), keep a unity of purpose, and worship God. Compare this to the left's talk over the last week. They want a new normal based on transformation—turning over our natural rights to others who say they can guide us better than we can do ourselves. Leftist politicians and media pedal such trash today. They're hoping you'll just accept what they have to say. But they know nothing of truth. It's hard to see when you've gone so far into darkness there is no longer any light.

The rights of assembly and communication are complementary. Assembly provides the opportunity to teach, encourage others through our actions (to do), and sustain fellowship and worship to God—morality's source. Communication provides opportunities to encourage others by our words (to know), speak truth, and serve others. With these rights come the responsibility to do good in love and service to others.

Today's Events

We can look at the left's words alone, but those don't really matter. They are only the means to an end, and for them the means do not matter. The left's words have no value as they are empty. So let's consider some of their actions. New York's governor arrogantly declared in early March there was nothing to worry about with the virus; that New York's healthcare system could handle whatever came about. A few weeks later he was demanding help as they were afraid of running out of space and ventilators. Deaths began to skyrocket in part because he ordered covid-19 cases be housed in retirement communities—after admitting those communities were among the most vulnerable to the virus.

Temporary hospitals were built with federal assistance and ventilators produced by businesses at his request—many of which were never needed nor used. But that's the way it is when man uses his own values and someone else's money. Now some states have the nerve to ask for a 'bailout' for their incompetence. *Their actions can be summed up as, 'Just give me what I want when I want it.' It's becomes all about self-interest.*

Michigan's governor has virtually locked down her state. She doesn't complain on calls with federal officials coordinating resources with each state's needs, but then does so openly after the calls are finished. Not voicing her concerns to those who can help is both dishonest and irresponsible. Not having concerns but using her position to create division is an abuse of power. So which is it? Regardless, such a person lacking in virtue is not fit to lead at all.

Locally

We can also look at Virginia's governor who refuses to begin reopening the state based on differing conditions. As of this past weekend almost 50% of Virginia's confirmed virus cases were in just three counties and two cities in northern Virginia. Another 10% were in the counties of Henrico, Chesterfield, and the city of Richmond. Of course more will be diagnosed with the virus as testing is ramped up. Because the number of cases has been underreported, and the number of deaths overreported.

The left is using current events as the means to an end. Many of those who've had the virus never even knew it. While quite contagious, it also appears quite fragile—unless you have an underlying health condition.

But not all governors have behaved like those just noted. Eight states rejected issuing stay at home orders. These include; Arkansas, Iowa, Nebraska, North Dakota, Oklahoma, South Dakota, Utah, and Wyoming. They left it to the people and local governments to decide what is in their best interest, and stepped up to assist where needed like the meat packing plant in South Dakota. Additionally, President Trump did not extend outbreak guidelines, and rejected the CDC's plan for reopening America. *They sought to preserve liberty while at the same time serve to help keep the public safe.*

Power and Service

Many states suspended religious services and arbitrarily shut down businesses. All in the name of safety. Man using his own values in determining what is essential. All businesses are essential; especially to those who own them, those who work for them, and other companies who in turn rely on them for their business. It's all linked together. *To arbitrarily pick winners and losers is the height of elitism*—the very opposite of the rights we have and the stewardship we are to exercise. It is time to recognize these unjust actions for what they are.

Only recently has Virginia's governor agreed to reopen churches. A right which no government has any power to infringe upon. There is no such thing as partial power. They either have the power to so something or they do not. But the governor's not changed his mind because it is the right thing to do. Instead, he faces a lawsuit he would likely lose and a potential federal investigation. A person given to craven injustice who does not know what it means to serve.

Getting It Back

We know we live in an immoral society by the presence of; abortion, same sex marriage, gender denial, intolerance expressed when rejecting immorality, legislatures exempting themselves from laws they write, and some governors using a crisis as cover for preempting our rights. These represent vices rather than virtues. This brings us to governance, specifically leadership, which is where we'll pick up again.

In closing, civil disobedience has a special place in America's founding and history. Refusing to submit to a king's immoral actions, slavery, women's suffrage, civil rights have all been achieved by people standing and deciding to follow God's principles—Biblical principles—rather than man's. If we wish to remove immorality from society, we must do so again. But it will only come about when we focus again on God.

Footnotes:

For about the Biblical basis for these natural rights can be found in Wolf, Dan, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Examples include Jeremiah 22:13, 1 Timothy 5:8, and 1 John 3:17-8.

For a recent example, see the New York Times, *We the People, in Order to Defeat the Coronavirus*, May 1, 2020. https://www.nytimes.com/2020/05/01/opinion/coronavirus-civil-liberties.html, accessed May, 2020.

See Psalm 37:30-2, Matthew 12:37, and Ephesians 4:15.

See Hebrews 6:10-2 and 1 Peter 4:8-10.

Los Angeles Times, *These eight states haven't issued stay-at-home orders to fight the coronavirus outbreak*, April 22, 2020. https://www.latimes.com/politics/story/2020-04-22/states-without-coronavirus-stay-at-home-order, accessed May, 2020.

Profiles in Leadership, Fear, and Morality

MARCH 24, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: FREEDOM, PANDEMIC

This article examines the link between leadership and fear, using our reactions to current events. The flu occurs every year, with different strains and virility. Past methods for controlling it include; isolation, quarantine, good hygiene, disinfectants, and restricting public gatherings. These limit transmission. They are common sense and should be voluntarily observed in a free society.

Freedom is not license to do whatever one wants, but directed toward doing good—it is moral and therefore responsible. You can act, but not in a way that knowingly harms another. Choices are an made by individuals, and just laws enacted for instances where doing wrong is chosen. *But whose values should be used to determine what's wrong?*

Morality's true basis lies in our God given negative rights. These support individual's making decisions. Jewish authorities and Christian church fathers have written about these for centuries. Man's morality has its basis in what he wants today. The difference lies in this. *God commands something because it is right;* man is right because he commands something. *God's values should be used to determine wrong.*

Historic Context

Let's begin by looking at last century's pandemics. They are instructive. All statistics come from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). The 2003 SARS outbreak is included as it is a coronavirus; this year's flu is a new variation.

Year	Origination	Global Cases	Global Deaths	U.S. Cases	U.S. Deaths
1918	Unknown*	500 Million	50 Million	35 Million	675 Thousand

1957	China	?	1.1 Million	?	116 Thousand
1968	Hong Kong	?	1 Million	?	100 Thousand
2003 (SARS)	China	8,096	774	8	–
2009	U.S.	?	151-575 Thou.	60.8 Million	12.5 Thousand
2020	China	332,930	14,510	33,404	400

* First American cases within soldiers returning from World War I in Europe.

The figures for the current outbreak were as of March 23, the most current ones available when this was written. The risk is serious if we do not act wisely.

So far, this outbreak is smaller than earlier pandemics. The protective measures cited above and restricting travel from infected areas are reasonable. Those actions are intended to lessen the disease's impact. *We must remember the U.S. government did nothing during the 2009 swine flu pandemic, and no concern was expressed.* But it turned into the largest flu outbreak since 1918. *So why is this year different?* Why the fear this time?

Our Actions …

I've seen a little of both the President's and Virginia Governor's news conferences and releases. They are quite different. The President calls us to help and provides guidelines so we know how to go about it. His updates are full of people and organizations stepping forward to help—serving others. And he thanks them for their efforts. He displays leadership through service, as taught in the Bible. We decide how to help, and we are called to help.

He took early action limiting travel from infected areas and asked for limits on crowd sizes. The actions have merit. We have only to look at Iran. *They recently encouraged people to come to Qom for the annual pilgrimage made by Shia Muslims. Millions came, and today it is one of the largest flu hotspots outside China.*

Virginia's Governor, on the other hand, has dictated who would be allowed to remain open, and under what conditions, enforcing compliance through closure and criminal charges. The first approach asks our help, the latter commands our obedience through command and control.

.. and Why They Matter

Virginia's Governor is liberal, and liberal actions have a common theme. There is an end that must be achieved. The means used matter little. Their actions employ man's morality; not God's.

Internal controls (checks and balances) are put into place, not for when good men hold office, but when bad ones do. Crises provide opportunity to change these controls through prerogative. Prerogative is privilege granted to one with authority. It is based on moral character, and used when current law and policies are insufficient. Good men should be granted greater prerogative, and bad men less.

You are either free or not. There is no such thing as partial power. Do you responsibly make your own decisions, or are they made for you? The first is proper, the latter morally wrong. Losing one's freedom often occurs during panic—whether real or manufactured. Look for government to help, and it often will. The difference lies in how.

Vice President Pence beautifully outlined federalism this weekend. Local decision makers act, states coordinate, and federal government supports. Liberalism, on the other hand, is about power. Man's morality reigns; government

commands. Government help comes with strings, one's increasing its power at your expense. Crises set precedents. Declare a new emergency later and use it to expand them. *No free people remains free long when they abdicate their personal responsibility*. *You cannot have freedom without personal responsibility*.

We each should make responsible decisions to help using God's values. *While the Governor may have some legitimate ends, his means are not.* He is morally wrong. He should be coordinating and supporting local Virginia governments.

A History Lesson

Think this is far-fetched? It's already happened. Christopher Caldwell's timely article titled ***The Roots of Our Partisan Divide*** discusses why today's party and ideological divisions exist.

I'll cut to the chase. Liberals (Democrats) won the 1960's debates. The Bible and prayer were removed from school. Sex liberated. A few years later, judges approved killing the unborn in Roe vs. Wade. War on poverty legislation reduced some to economic servitude. Finally, civil rights laws also passed. The article focuses on civil rights law abuses.

Initially aimed at correcting racial discrimination within the south, these laws were used to create additional rulings and rights for women, the disabled, aged, immigrants, today's gender insanity, etc. All supported and enforced by a judiciary and bureaucracy developed under the Wilson administration and greatly expanded by Franklin Delano Roosevelt. *These actions are neither constitutional nor moral.* They create different classes of citizens; when we are all created equal by God. The law's application denies that core truth. So why were they done?

Two Shared Characteristics

Ironically, these government actions were made in the name of morality. It just happens to be man's morality and values, applying pagan ideas that always fail. They rely on man alone. Man by himself is inadequate. He requires something greater than himself to succeed. For more on this topic, see two previous article on **liberalism's fruit** and **its ideas**.

The author calls the second characteristic intersectionality. This one is sociological. Civil rights legislation was originally limited to preventing racism in the southern states. It had history behind it. *However, other groups soon learned to leverage this law for their own purposes, and a bureaucracy and judiciary eager to assist*. The process created new political coalitions, each aiming to increase its power. *These had no basis for existence without human law; the results of man defining his own morality*.

This is history repeating itself. Rome's republic ended when Caesar, Crassus, and Pompey plotted to divide the republic among themselves. Use pagan ideas, and you get their results—division, jealousy, envy, civil unrest, and war. These are Satan's fruit, not God's. *The real issue is man looking to himself for the answers. He won't find them there*.

Are We Living in Fear?

I believe yes, many are. I'm reminded when I go into a grocery store and see the shelves these past couple of weeks. All the toilet paper is gone, but the threat is an upper respiratory disease. I've also witnessed a number of rather fearful conversations. Add to that the media's overlooking its own hysteria. One minute warning us about becoming overly emotional, and the next irresponsibly ratcheting up fear themselves. This is emotional, and fear a strong emotion. The outages indicate some are afraid of being without for a long period of time. It could become a self-fulfilling prophecy if emotions are allowed to drive our behavior. *Fear occurs when man places faith in himself, and realizes he is insufficient to the task—he has no control.*

But we also have a great opportunity with these events. One to show Christ to others through our actions. *This too requires faith—man turned toward God*.

What's the Answer?

Some won't like the answer, but it's simple. Live without fear, as we are called to do. It's how we are called to live. This is a time to place our faith in God. Pray. Repent if you need to, and I know of no one who doesn't. Then ask for mercy, give thanks for what you've been blessed with, and pray for others. Whatever you do, do it for the good of others in service—out of love. This is what we are called to do. What we choose to while we live matters. *We only need to stand; the battle's already won*.

This is not our first trial. Whatever happens, we will get through it together. We must look after each other, care for each other, and make our own choices out of reason and not fear. Use our reason. That is God's image. His gift to us all.

Caldwell, Christopher, *The Roots of Our Partisan Divide*, Imprimus, Vol. 49, Number 2, Hillsdale College, February, 2002.

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, https://www.cdc.gov/flu/pandemic-resources/1918-pandemic-h1n1.html. Accessed March, 2020.

Liberalism's Fruit—Will You Find It Tasty?

JANUARY 25, 2020
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: FREEDOM, GOVERNANCE, STEWARDSHIP

This week's events display some of modern liberalism's fruit. I'm speaking specifically about the impeachment process underway in Washington, and Virginia Governor Northam's actions surrounding the recent lobby day on the Martin Luther King holiday. Both events reveal the liberal perversion of principles such as stewardship. Stewardship is important for a number of reasons, and this short series explores that topic.

But first we need to define what stewardship is—and is not. Then draw its relevance to the events just mentioned. We'll see stewardship not only concerns the use of material things, but relationships as well.

Stewardship

Stewardship's basis lies in dominion, and dominion is concerned with authority. Sovereign authority rests with a ruler, but some of that authority can be granted to another to exercise. That is a republic's governing basis. *Authority rests in the people who in turn grant some authority in specific areas to those they select to govern in their stead*. We see this idea present in the Israelites of the Old Testament and the Christian people's election of their political and religious leaders in the early Middle Ages after Rome's collapse.

Someone exercising a ruler's authority in their place incurs a moral duty of stewardship, the responsibility of caring for whatever has been entrusted to them. In other words, as delegated authority is not theirs by right, they have a duty to use it well—to do good. If they use it poorly that authority can be recalled by the source from whom it originated.

God, as creation's creator, is its sovereign. God's authority is moral through His act of creation, and His power over creation is absolute. Man, as part of creation, also lies under His authority. Yet God granted man dominion over His creation. With exercising God's authority in this area comes the duty of stewardship, which includes not only due care

over the things of creation, but also over our relationships with others. The basis and nature of this duty will be examined in future articles.

Modern Liberalism's Basis …

But back to this week's events mentioned earlier. It all originates with the ideas we hold. Everyone has faith, it is almost impossible to live well without it. It's just some have faith in God and others in man. Those placing their faith in God try to recognize his authority and live in obedience. Even though we often miss the mark, we live in the virtue of hope and by trying to transform ourselves things get better. That simple concept underlies all of the progress we've seen over the last two thousand years, beginning with the early Middle Ages. *Within this framework, all men are created equal, with the free will and freedom to make their own decisions.* But this freedom is directly by God's divine and natural law.

Those who place their faith in man are guided by principles from the writings of people such as Machiavelli, Hobbes, Spinoza, Locke, and Rousseau—among many others who in turn derived their thought from these authors. This thread of thought is pagan because it in some way rejects God's authority. One basic idea within this line of thought is man is basically bad. *Therefore, some earthly power must exist to control man's natural tendencies—to rule man*.

This core idea underlies the modern left's notion of governance. In Machiavelli's words, "It is necessary for a prince, if he wants to preserve himself, to learn how not to be good, and to use this knowledge and not use it as necessity dictates." So, it is also important the people be deceived by those in authority. Their leaders must only appear to be good, but are to be free to do whatever is needed to preserve society. *Freedom in such societies becomes license to do whatever one wants*.

… and Its Relationship to Current Events

In such a world virtue becomes vice and vice virtuous. This happens because man begins to substitute his values for God's, when man places his faith in man. We see it today in many areas such as abortion, marriage, the gender insanity, education, and healthcare—just to name a few.

A favorite tactic of those practicing this deception is to manufacture a crisis. But care must be used in its creation so they can advance their position regardless of what happens. If the predicted catastrophe doesn't occur, then the steps they took prevented it. If the worst happens, they can say I tried to warn you—and we need more power to prevent it from happening again. *All because only the ends matter, the means used to achieve them not so much*.

Impeachment

This is where the current impeachment and lobby day events come in. Democrats have worked for almost four years on impeaching the current president. They created a crisis by falsifying information and using government resources to spy on another citizen. However, they have failed to produce any evidence to support their claim of high crimes or misdemeanors. Instead, we have an economy that is growing, wages that are growing, and more importantly, many of those who have been left out previously are benefiting.

Congressional Democratic leadership is currently advocating they only need more time by adding witnesses to the Senate proceedings. Something has to be there and we will find it. This is a farce, and should clearly be labeled as such. Underlying this notion is the idea the president must be like us as he too is a man. But the ideas he holds are more aligned with having faith in God rather than man, and that difference makes all the difference. Witness his actions, such as this year's attending the March for Life.

Taking the Democrat's notion to its ultimate end, everyone in America is a potential witness and we must not end the investigation until we interview them all. This is an asinine idea pronounced by a party of corrupt ideas. If there were something real in their allegations, they would have found it after four years, and all of the millions of dollars wasted pursuing their lie.

Virginia's Lobby Day

Governor Northam's actions share the same basis. A crisis was manufactured when Senate Majority Leader Dick Saslaw submitted sweeping legislation impacting gun rights in Virginia. My understanding is he promptly left town for a couple of weeks. The bill was quietly withdrawn a few weeks later, but enough damage was done. People were properly concerned about the further infringement of their natural rights. The Governor responded by placing a weapon ban on state grounds, installing fences, restricting access, and having people pass through metal detectors to enter the grounds.

Nothing happened, so he can now claim his actions were proper. However, the threat to our rights is real. There were eight pieces of legislature considered this week that all infringe on our right to keep and bear arms—a right outside the scope of both the federal and state constitution.

The truth is the groups supporting and coordinating the gun rights rally day event have always been peaceful. I have been in attendance for the last four or five years, and this year was no different. Estimates place the crowd at over 22,000, but it was likely much larger as many of the people were outside the fenced area. They even took the time to clean up the capital grounds after the event. Now there's a threat. A government job might be in danger if it happens too often.

Liberalism and Violence

A further truth is that violence is almost always a product of modern liberalism's ideas. When man places his faith in man, then the ends matter much more than the means used to achieve them. This idea is supported by all of the authors underlying modern liberalism's tenets noted earlier. But Man can only achieve his purpose and become good when he turns to ideas that are larger than himself—that is, God's ideas.

We only need to look at groups like Antifa and Black Lives Matter for current examples. The 'right wing' militia groups are no different. They share the same ideas as modern liberalism; they just differ in who should have power and how they should get there. *As these groups share the same bed with Democratic leadership, they produce the same fruit*. Finally, this is not an attack on people, as some will no doubt claim. Instead it is an attack on the ideas they hold, as those ideas in turn shape one's character.

Many bills are being considered, and a significant number this year are likely to pass, regarding abortion, gender, gun ownership, and other significant rights. But Virginia's citizens voted these people into office. If we want different outcomes, we need to make better choices—and to become better involved. The power rests with us, but we must make sure it is used wisely if we wish to keep it.

We will try to notify you when bills impacting our religious and civil liberties are presented during this year's legislative session. It will not always be possible as the time frame between notice and action is noticeably short this year. But it will give you the opportunity to express your feelings to those you elected.

Liberalism's Effect on Society

DECEMBER 7, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHOICE, FREEDOM, OBEDIENCE, RIGHTS, VIRTUE

This upcoming year is likely to be a rough one. Our basic rights are under assault. This article is a repost of one written a year ago. We will likely see the Equal Rights Amendment (ERA) passed by the legislature and signed by the governor this time. Like it or not, we are in a war—one of ideas. Legislation like the ERA represent one thread of ideas, a pagan thread. The other comes from Judeo-Christian principles derived from God's word in the Bible.

One can say they only care about life, or equality, or traditional marriage, or education, or erasing our history, or whatever issue you choose. The thing is, these issues are all connected by the set of ideas underlying them. It's an all or nothing proposition. We can choose to sit on the fence on some issues. That is our right. However, the Devil owns the fence.

On example of this from yesterday. A Saudi national here at one of our military bases for training opened fire on those around him. Three of his companions were there. They did not try to stop him, instead they filmed his actions. A righteous guest does not dishonor himself by such actions. But they are the fruit of these same pagan ideas. Ideas that built empires such as Rome, where at its height 40% of its populations were slaves, women were possessions without rights, and only about 10% of its people were citizens. It is insanity to believe that one can follow a set of ideas and expect a different outcome. It is time to choose. Who will you serve?

Why the ERA is Unequal

As a people we are deeply divided today. This division comes mainly from changes in how we view rights, a shift also changing how we govern.

From a biblical view there are at least two types of rights, natural and human. God grants natural rights and they are almost exclusively negative. Man creates human rights and they are almost entirely positive. Positive and negative in this

case do not imply good or bad. Think of them instead like force or power. Positive attracts you to something, while negative repels you from it. Natural rights repel us from evil, while human ones attract to what man wants.

God's rights are higher than man's. First, God is creation's creator. It belongs to Him. Second, God is good. Creation and His gifts to man are proof of His goodness. Third, God does not change, so His rights do not change. Fourth, we are all Adam's children, so everyone has the same nature and natural rights. Only God is infinitely good, wise, and powerful. Man is one of God's creations. Human rights come from man's character. They apply only to who man decides they should apply.

The Equal Rights Amendment represents a positive human right. It corrupts the true equality based on our nature by creating equalities based on what we see. Nothing could be more wrong or morally corrupt.

How Positive and Negative Rights Differ

Negative rights set our expectations for the few things we are to avoid doing. There are normally many positive rights as each set's expectations about a specific thing we are to do or benefit we are to receive.

Both types set limits, just in different ways. Negative rights allow us to choose our actions unless they are prohibited. Negative rights promote freedom, but goodness and personal responsibility are needed to morally use that freedom. Positive rights, on the other hand, simply direct what you are to do. Your choice (freedom) becomes one of obedience. Negative rights focus on serving others. Positive rights with serving ourselves. The Equal Rights Amendment is a positive right. Negative rights recognize our true equality, human rights define equality by the group to which you belong.

Why the Differences Matter

First, negative rights promote peace as we each make our own decisions. Positive rights cannot do that. There are usually many positive rights, so they often conflict—and all infringe on negative rights. When society recognizes positive rights, inequality and division grow. Second, negative rights require morality so they promote good—that is, virtue. Positive rights only require obedience. They corrupt virtue, including the virtue of justice.

Governing also differs. Negative rights societies develop rules based on everyone's decisions. Rules bringing success are kept; they become custom. Customs are usually unwritten, so each generation must learn them. Legislative power is limited as law is created either to punish for violating a rule, or when following a rule creates injustice. By supporting society's rules in making law, politicians serve the people—and in turn serve God.

America was founded upon the preceding principle, using rules derived from Judeo-Christian beliefs. We've sometimes missed the mark because we forgot to follow them. We always have our natural rights, but only realize their benefits when turned toward God.

Positive rights, however, simply direct what we are to do. They aim to achieve specific goals created by law. Legislative power becomes nearly absolute within positive right societies, and governing requires uniting enough groups to create a majority. Each group receives some things it wants, at everyone else's expense, what amounts to legalized bribery. The Equal Rights Amendment is a human right that corrupts freedom and governance.

I saw a policy debate in Houston between James Baker and Barack Obama. The two agreed much more than they disagreed. Mr. Obama observed, "We are a nation governed by politicians." With all due respect to both, they couldn't be more wrong. Principles govern our nation. When serving those principles, we serve each other—and thereby serve God.

Reducing Violence

AUGUST 12, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: GOD, MAN'S VALUES, MORALITY, RACISM, VIRTUE

Well, we had two more mass shootings this past week. Both done by people who held very different beliefs. But their cause is the same. I believe there is a solution that solves both cases, if we are courageous enough a people to accept it and act accordingly.

Many media, political pundits, and politicians (particularly on the left) were all over the events, almost before the shooting stopped. How sad and pathetic. This week's drumbeat was; guns are the problem (we need more control), anyone opposing what we want is a racist, and the president is promoting division. I want to take a moment to address each item to point out a solution. In the process we'll see both shooters were more alike than different.

Guns are the Problem

I've written about this several times before. Guns are only a tool. They cannot fire without someone pulling the trigger, and that takes human intent. An act ultimately driven by hate and division. *Therefore human beings are the problem*. *Humans who make an evil choice*.

Yes, mental instability is an issue, but we handed those institutions off to government years ago. How's that worked out for us? Many no longer receive needed care. Instead they are left on their own under the false pretense of individual compassion as institutionalizing someone is seen as demeaning the individual. It also prevents them from receiving care. A twisted thought at best.

Any solution must incorporate the human element, but the mentally ill are a very small population segment and a very small part of the problem. That group would benefit more as a whole from receiving the care they are not currently

getting. Guns should certainly be kept out of the hands of those who are unstable, but can we trust a government who is trying to take away our rights to make such decisions? I think not.

Disagree, and You Must Hate People

Anyone opposing adding laws (i.e., taking away rights) must hate people. They are racists as minorities are most impacted by gun violence. *But people are the problem*. People who choose to do evil. The left is correct, but not in the way they want us to believe. *Gun violence is only an effect of the real cause. The left is happier having us treat the effect because it gives them what they want—today.* Their ideas demonstrate they care less about life than themselves. Witness the left's support for abortion, and the personal destruction accompanying their gender confusion stance.

The real issue is ideas. It has always been so. However, the left does not want to argue ideas, because theirs cannot be rationally supported. There are ultimately only two choices, no matter how much man tries to obscure the picture. Those choices are choosing God's values or man's. *God's values lead to greater peace, stability, and unity because our individual decisions order society*. Decisions that should be ordered around serving others. *Man's values lead to greater conflict, instability, hate, and division because society is ordered solely through law*. Law focused on self-interest, depending on the group(s) those making the law place you in. Their decisions, not yours.

I can go further with this argument. Racism is viewing an issue solely through race, sexism solely through gender, etc. *The left today views everything through differences in race, gender, sexual orientation, age, economic status, etc*. Who are the real racists, the real sexists? If the left wishes to get a good look, they have only to look in the mirror.

Creating Division

This brings me to the last point. I think the shooters were much more alike than different. The left wants you to believe that ideology played a big part in the shootings, at least in El Paso. And they are right, but again not in the way they want you to believe. One was a white supremacist and the other a leftist and Bernie Sanders supporter. They would have you believe one belongs to the right and the other the left.

Both shooters believe in ideologies ordered around man's values as noted above. It's just some of their specific ideas are different. *They aren't right and left; they are just two sides of the same coin. A coin deriving its value from man's choosing his own values*. We are simply beginning to see the fruit man's values produces.

But the media and left promote the idea that division is being created by the president and those supporting his ideas. From the left's view, division is created whenever one does not agree with their position. They are elitist who care most of all about control; control they should have because they are in some way superior. The left's ideas are grounded in man's values and devoted to using law alone to order society. *A typical tactic of those advocating man's values is to accuse their opposition of the very things they do and promote. We should be smart enough to recognize this tactic for what it is*, *voice our opposition to doing what is wrong, and take action to see that good is done.*

A Solution

So what's the answer. At one level it's really quite simple. *The preceding items all point to a common problem, a lack of morality*. If a lack of morality is the problem, then building morality is the answer. *There is only one source of morality in all creation—that is, God*.

Morality is righteousness, and righteousness requires virtue. Any solution must therefore include education as man is not born with virtue. However, he is especially adapted to acquiring it. This comes through learning and practice.

Our society, however, has been active for over fifty years in removing God from our education, government, churches, work place, and public space. In short, removing God from everywhere He should be present. To set things right requires

reducing the role of government in education and other places where it has replaced God's values with man's. *The morality instilled through religion was always intended to influence governance, not the other way around.*

The proper role of religious power within a society governed by biblical principles (as America was founded upon) is to educate. This education is the responsibility of the parents and community. We can delegate our responsibility to another, such as schools, but it is still ours. Political power's proper role is to see that justice is carried out, and justice is a virtue where each person receives what they are due based upon their actions. *How can virtue exist within justice when morality is removed from government*?

Will we be bold enough to demand such a radical notion? I pray we are. If we want our society to bear different fruit, we must change our ideas. We must, as individuals and a people, turn back to God. It will not end all evil, but to reduce it we must aim at the right target—that target requires morality.

Footnotes:

Evil Raises Its Head Again, http://www.livingrightly.net/Blog/tabid/87/ID/69/Evil-Raises-Its-Head-Again.aspx, Feb., 2018, and *Failing to Protect Our Children*, http://www.livingrightly.net/Blog/tabid/87/ID/69/Evil-Raises-Its-Head-Again.aspx, Mar., 2018.

US priest: Leaving God out of politics is ‘illogical, immoral, and un-American’

AUGUST 7, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Lisa Bourne | **Follow Lisa**

August 6, 2019 (**LifeSiteNews**) – A Florida Catholic priest told a recent GOP political gathering that leaving God out of politics is "illogical, immoral and un-American."

Politics is something that pastors usually stay away from, **Father Michael Orsi** said.

"However if your pastor is staying away from politics, tell him he's an illegitimate pastor," he said. "The reason I say that is because politics affect our lives. And when we talk about our lives, we necessarily have to remind ourselves that we are called to be moral creatures."

"And the important part about politics is that God is important in our political life," Orsi said.

A lot of people think it's not chic to talk about God, he told the Collier County, FL, Republican Executive Committee in a July meeting that was published on YouTube August 2.

"Let me tell you, Republicans, if you want to win, I think it's time that you talk openly about God," the priest said, "openly, because that's what people's hearts are and people know what's right when they hear the truth."

He continued saying that people urge sugarcoated language that excludes mentioning the Creator, adding that if Republicans do that, and do not mention God, then they're going to lose the battle – which is what the enemy wants.

"I'm convinced from what I have seen when I have seen the devil has his hand in this,' said Orsi. "The devil has his hand in this. This is illogical. It is immoral it is un-American."

Orsi, a priest of the Diocese of Camden, New Jersey, who currently serves as parochial vicar for St. Agnes Parish in Naples, Florida, **is also** a **writer** and host of the weekly cable television series on pro-life issues, "Action for Life TV." **He is the former** chaplain of Ave Maria School of Law in Naples.

Now more and more God is trying to be removed from the public square and from the political discourse, he told the GOP gathering in **an address last month**, continuing that this was, "Very foolish, very stupid, very un-American."

This is because our country is founded on the principle that there is a God who guarantees our rights, he explained.

The men who composed the early documents of our country were God-fearing men, he added, "And they realized that in order to have a virtuous country you have to believe in God. Why? God guarantees you your rights."

"Without God guaranteeing you your rights, who gives you your right?" Orsi questioned. "The state? The politicians?"

"God gives you your rights," he stated. "They are anchored in God."

"And so God sets the standard for what is right and what is wrong," continued Orsi. "And in order to have a healthy political system, in order to have America as we know America, God has to play an important role in our civil discourse."

God is there in the national motto of "One nation under God, indivisible, with liberty and justice for all," said Orsi, and thus if your pastor is not talking about politics and God – he is failing you.

A lot of people have the idea that as long as you're a nice person, get along with everybody and be politically correct that they're going to be saved, he said.

"Well maybe not," Orsi stated, "because you're called to speak the truth."

"Where do we find the truth? Where's our nation rooted?" he asked. "In God, but God in the Bible, in the Judeo Christian tradition. That's where God is found and that's where we learn how to live as good human beings."

Orsi listed specific current examples where pastors should be invoking God and thus influence the political realm and the nation's culture, including the just war theory, immigration and gender ideology, and explained the Church's approach to each.

These examples are right out of the Bible, he said.

"I want to tell you to speak openly about our rights given to us by God," Orsi told the republican group in conclusion. "Our obligation to live as God-like people, following God's instruction to us in the Bible."

"Tell your pastors," he said. "Tell your pastors that you want to hear the truth. Because it's only the truth that will set you free."

Pro-China Communists Working to Mobilize 40 Million New Voters Against Trump

JULY 16, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHINA

Trevor Loudon | Epoch Times

President Donald Trump and the Republican Party had better be ready for a tsunami of new Democratic voters coming their way in 2020.

Far from the easy victory many pundits are predicting, there's a strong chance that the president and his party (strong economy notwithstanding) may be overwhelmed by an unexpected wave of new voters coming mainly from the South and Southwest.

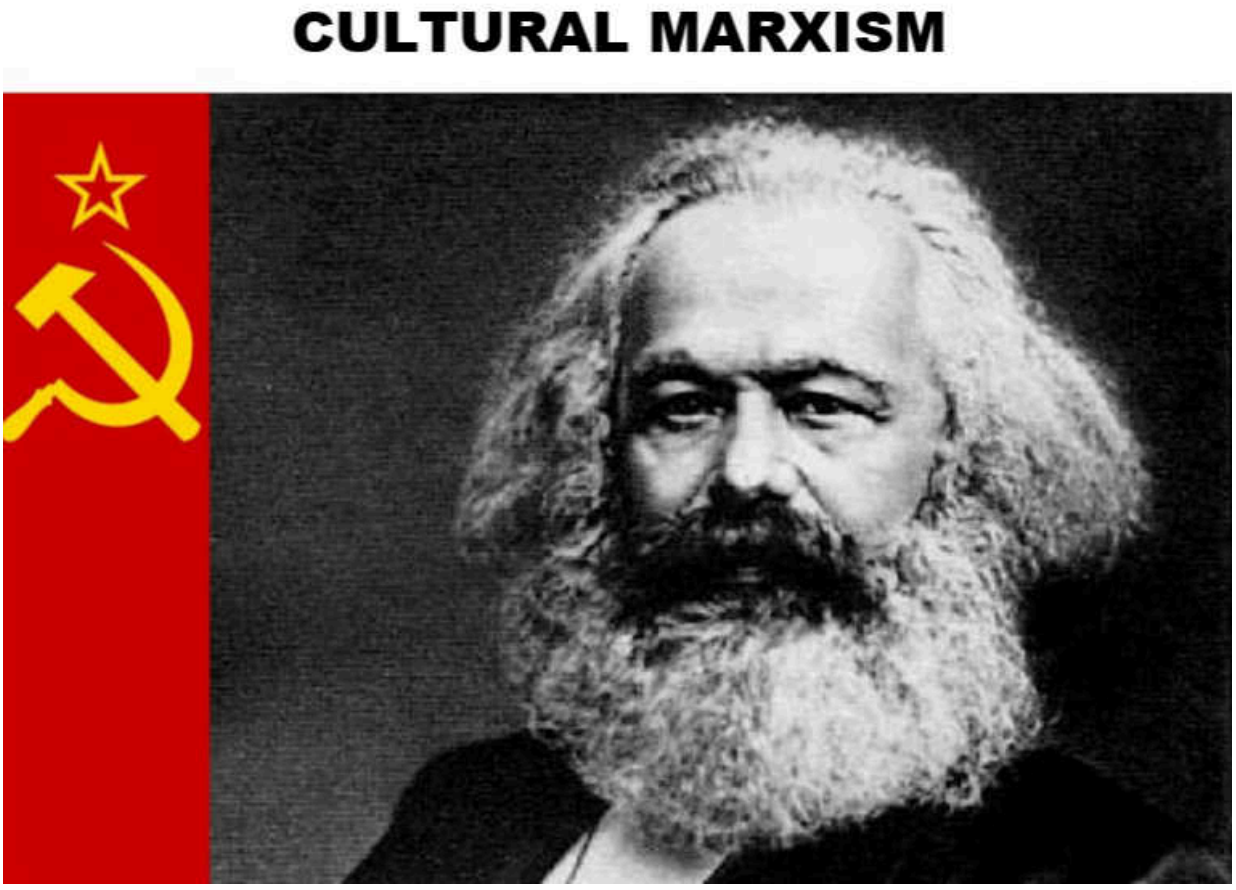
The same pro-China, communist-led organizations that almost won gubernatorial races in **Florida** and Georgia in 2018, and have almost turned once-reliably Republican **Virginia** blue, are aiming to mobilize a staggering 40 million new voters against President Trump.

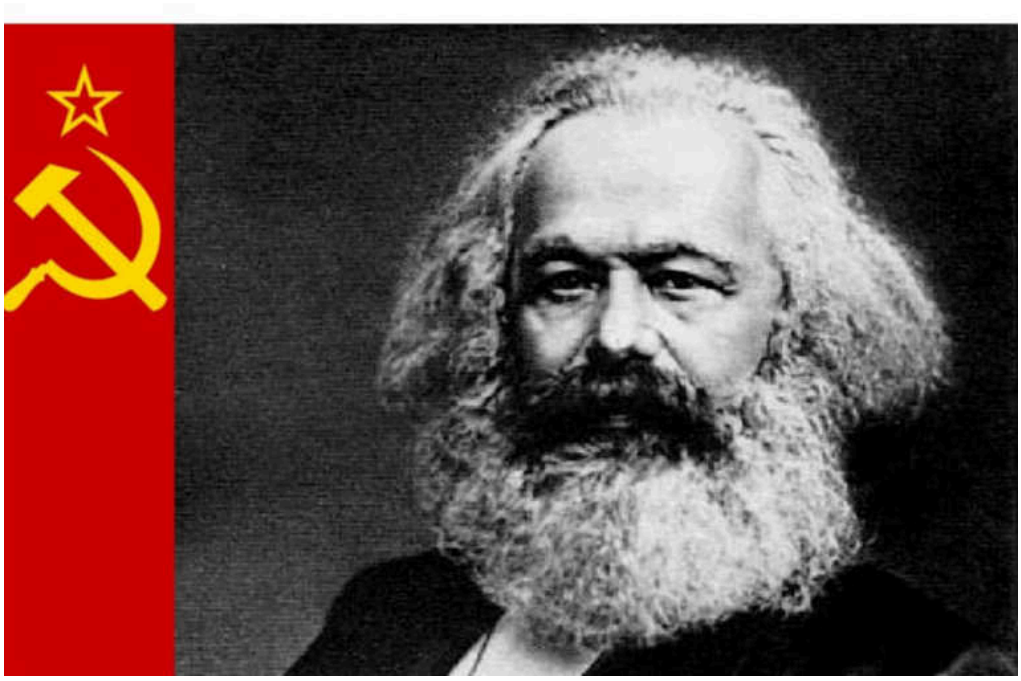
If this network can mobilize just 20 percent of the new voters they are targeting, Trump will be a one-term president. Donald Trump Jr.'s recent prediction that the 2020 election will be a battle between "freedom and communism" will prove horribly accurate.

CONTINUE TO THE EPOCH TIMES TO READ FULL ARTICLE

“If we don’t speak now”

JULY 15, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: DIVERSITY, LGBTQ





by Tabitha Korol

"Speak now or forever hold your peace" is based upon the marriage liturgy of the Christians' Book of Common Prayer. Today it may refer to our self-monitoring for the irrational fear of not being politically correct.

After reading my essay, "**An Assumption of Dignity**," on the Internet, a reader commented, "I circulated it to our editorial board who found it very moving. However, based entirely on the reality of it not being "politically correct," I am recommending that it will not be posted on our educational site. That said, given its compelling nature, I will circulate it privately and selectively."

This poignant communication appears to be from an academic, corporate or military milieu, who wants to share it but is constrained by a fear of being classified "intolerant." In years past, he'd have thought nothing about forwarding and posting the article with his observations on said educational site. Today, in this post-Obama era, he is threatened by the vitriol that would explode were he to dispatch ideas antithetical to those who set the political agenda, intimidated by the possibilities that harm would come to his family, and concerned that he could be summarily dismissed from his position if the first two and harassed if the third.

Although our First Amendment remains unchanged, with its protections extended to all individuals in the United States, the writer nevertheless reasoned that sharing information contradictory to the views of the ruling class could *offend* and must be done surreptitiously and with extreme caution. He is judicious and self-monitoring, but feeling defenseless in his isolated position, he is slowly conforming to "the plan." Guarded, he is gradually growing fearful and more submissive to those in power.

The purveyors of hate-speech accusations work to divide us into groups based on their immutable features – race, religion, ethnicity, national origin, gender, sexual orientation, family breakdown, and views on innumerable subjects. They have always existed in history but are far more forcefully promoted by those who now hold sway over our schools, government, and the workplace.

When these were still insufficient to more completely affect our massive population, the ruling class devised issues for additional divisiveness – climate, abortion and post-partum infanticide, American monuments and symbols, slavery and LGBTQ reparations, a unique foreign invasion, and so many more. And when our young adults leave the schools to join the mainstream of American life, they will take with them not only their learned prejudices, but also their ways of stifling the free speech of others who would dare to disagree.

The left has worked doggedly to insert their values into our lives, and because they use compassion as their tactic, traditional Americans failed to see that the compassion was highly selective. Compassion for the mother is denied the unborn child; compassion for the gender-confused is denied the healthy heterosexual; compassion for the Muslim newcomer is denied the indigenous Christian and Jew. We have even witnessed the compassion shown more for the criminal than for his victim in a court of law.

This selective compassion is denied our President, a man who serves his country selflessly, even donating his paychecks to worthy causes. Why does the left rant about President Trump, insult his every sentence, mannerism, activity? For one thing, it serves to comfort the left, to keep them engaged with trivia to dodge the discomfort of acknowledging his triumphs. For another, and perhaps the crux of the issue, is that when they cannot suppress his speech, they can still suppress what they hear. They impose their will on others by censoring what's available to the public, such as Google, Facebook and Twitter, and discredit the rest. The **Shangri La** for the left is when society is so controlled that it becomes self-censoring. We are almost there.

Our founding fathers ensured that freedom of speech became the unambiguous law of our land, yet many who claim to support that freedom work to silence the views of others, to eliminate dissent and satisfy their desire for power – even dictatorially seeking to inflict harm on those who disagree. By making full use of the conflicts inherent in

multiculturalism, and further dividing the population into their own cultural attributes and values, now identified as **intersectionality**, social havoc has been created with political liberty.

Our United States has been fragmented into warring tribes, as we see those who insist on protection from ideas they find intolerable have, themselves, become intolerant of the speaking rights others. Mainstream media publishes and reports only their leftist view on any subject and event. Muslims who insist on shari'a law for themselves are dedicated to overtaking their host by denying Americans their Constitutionally guaranteed culture and religious worship. Demeaning insults abound against any opposition, and democrats now debase men in general and white males in particular for the ills of racial segregation, although they were enacted by the democrat-mandated **Jim Crow laws** of racial segregation, from the 1870s, after the Reconstruction era, to 1965.

The ideological tactic is also defined as **cultural Marxism**, when one party can issue invectives to force the other party into "politically correct" silence. This unhealthy situation has replaced honest debate that arrives at understanding and/or gracious compromise. The resultant increasing levels of antagonism are causing a decline in our social stability – allowing invasion, crime by overpopulation, escalating disease, homelessness, drug abuse, rising sexual crimes, heightened loneliness and suicide, violence – all adding a serious strain to our national debt, as well. Allowing these failures results from one side's preying on the compassion of others. We must recognize that "Limited speech must come from debate, not before debate." – **Izzy Kalman**.

We have to condemn publicly the very idea that some people have the right to repress others. In keeping silent about evil, in burying it so deep within us that no sign of it appears on the surface, we are implanting it, and it will rise up a thousandfold in the future. – Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. The Gulag Archipelago.

If you enjoyed this article, consider Korol's book, "Confronting the Deception," available on Amazon.

Women's World Cup Team Excludes Rare Black Player for her Christian Faith

JULY 14, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

After yelling about inclusion, exclusionary Women's World Cup Team illustrates the ultimate hypocrisy…

Making the words "F— Trump" its battle cry, its rebel yell to rally itself, the women's World Cup team comes with a lot of wokeness. According to the **Washington Times**:

> The World Cup team's activism is well established. Team captain Megan Rapinoe, who calls herself a "walking protest" against the Trump administration, accused President Trump of "excluding people" in a Tuesday interview on CNN.
>
> "Your message is excluding people. You're excluding me. You're excluding people that look like me. You're excluding people of color," Rapinoe said in a message to the president.

Weird thing to say to a president who invited her to the White House, win or lose, but the hypocrisy doesn't stop there. Here's the doozy the Washington Times based its piece on:

Jaelene Hinkle, a 26-year-old star for the North Carolina Courage professional team, has been called the top left defender in the U.S. game, but she wasn't selected for the national team — a decision that may have had more to do with politics than prowess. **READ FULL ARTICLE ON AMERICAN THINKER**

US schools achieve high Marx

JUNE 30, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: DIVERSITY, EDUCATION, INDOCTRINATION, LGBTQ, MORALITY

> Vladimir Lenin said, "Give me four years to teach the children and the seed I have sown will never be uprooted."

To understand a culture, one must look to its treatment of the children. In Africa, for instance, there are countries such as Sudan, Libya, Mali, Chad, Sierra Leone, Somalia, Liberia, Mozambique and Uganda, where war profiteers use child soldiers to battle their government. They may be recruited or kidnapped, some forced to kill family members so that they may never return to their homes. Most are boys but as many as 40% may be girls who are also used as sex slaves for the military. These are majority- or significantly-Muslim countries.

In Islam, military might is the rock upon which the faithful community is instituted. Whereas the religious message of Judaism and Christianity promotes the faith, it is the political and military strength that promote the Islamic religious message. Violent jihad is not a secondary concept in Islam's development, but exists in the very origin of Islam, the sine qua non of the faith, which is why the Islamic culture cannot and must not adapt and accept modernity or embrace tolerance.

The children are taught to carry out violence and terror, to slaughter Jews and work towards the extermination of Israel, to kill all infidels who prevent their seizure of land, and to welcome martyrdom as needed to discharge their duty. The Internet has disturbing footage of young **Muslim children** wearing jihadi scarves, singing about killing for Allah, and capturing "Palestine" – in Philadelphia. **Boy & Girl Scouts** in Michigan are learning to support terror.

Under Nazism, all youth groups were banned and replaced by the **Hitler Youth**, which took millions of children away from parental influence, indoctrinated them into Hitler's ideology, and trained them for the paramilitary. They numbered 50,000 in January 1933, and in June, Hitler warned, "If the older generation cannot get accustomed to us, we shall take

their children away from them and rear them as needful to the Fatherland." By that year's end, they numbered two million and formed the nucleus of a dedicated and fanatic Nazi force.

Stalin was another who understood the value of child indoctrination. For the Marxist Revolution to succeed, the youth had to be treated well and educated politically. The Communist Party formalized a cult that **idealized Soviet childhood** beginning with kindergarten, and in youth organizations**.** Bearing the chilling name of "Child Science," children were viewed as mere resources for use by the State. As parents went to work or "disappeared," the children were kept from their family structure, taught loyalty to the state through heroic tales, and were ideologically manipulated for political gain.

And now, let's consider our country. American patriotism is defined as a cultural attachment to the United States of America. Despite many diverse ethnic backgrounds, American nationalism is the American way of life common among its citizens, with the US Constitution at the center of this national pride.

Our culture emphasizes basic human rights, that "all men are created equal," that people have "unalienable rights," and the right to "life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." Included is the privilege of education in a system of free public schools and libraries; and religion, morality and knowledge guarded by good government.

There is now a major attack, a war, against morality, focused on and raging against our children, systematized by the Red/Green (Communist/Islamic) Axis and globalists. Notwithstanding our western ideals and the UN's **Convention on the Rights of the Child**, our children's rights are being replaced at every level.

Common Core was never implemented to raise students' academic success, but to crush American exceptionalism, to reduce scholastic achievement so as to imbue the children with the social justice agenda. Educator Donna Garner said on August 7, 2013, "If a person wanted **to destroy our American culture**, keep this generation from communicating effectively with older generations, and make sure today's children grow up detesting America instead of valuing our nation's American exceptionalism, the best plan would be to implement the Common Core Standards (CCS) into every school in America." And so public education was weaponized to change our nation.

Think: Child Science.

Other objectives include disrespecting the **family unit**, discouraging births and encouraging abortions (doomed to evolve into euthanasia for the elderly), promoting victimhood (encouraging anger and cruelty), endorsing the LGBTQ community and inciting inappropriate and toxic **sex education** (including emotionally and physically damaging sex-reassignment surgeries), portraying Israel and America as the enemy (to support terrorism), and lobbying for gun control (for an unarmed, defenseless population). By allowing ourselves to be overwhelmed by migrants with ethics antithetical to our own, we welcome a perilous environment for our children, severely strained resources, reduced academic levels, and an exploitable labor force. It should be glaringly obvious to all that the ultimate purposes of this is the destruction of traditional America and its rebirth as a collectivist State.

A recently introduced assault on our children, couched in new reading and speaking techniques, is "**Flocabulary**," a digitized, Common Core-aligned tool to continue the Bill and Melinda Gates leftist plan, using clever animation, hip-hop/rap lyrics, misspelled words and incorrect grammar, designed for K-12 grades. The company's self-acclaimed "**nontraditional approach**" overrides the knowledge and skills that brought success and happiness to our forebears, and subtly appropriates our freedom of speech.

The children are being trained to ridicule the "old white men" who created our Constitutional Republic; to violently denounce and disrespect differing political opinions; to waive achievement for wealth redistribution; to ignore science for the globalist distraction of climate change; and to hate straight white males, Christians and Jews. No longer judged on the merit system, students are graded on how well they adapt to the disunity and envy, based on race, heritage and political party. For comprehensive clarification, read **Donna Garner's educationview.org.**

Wars, by their very nature, are meant to reduce population, and although Communists and Islamists are waging recognizable wars against groups worldwide, using familiar weaponry, the situations herein are meant to produce the same results. As the masses are promoting the **devaluation of life** with advocates of abortion, or discouraging marriage and procreation by promoting gender dysphoria, statistics show that our young are more despairing than before, more inclined to seek suicide as an escape from their emotional and physical pain.

A **callousness about life** is now coming out of some US states, as well as from Iceland, the Netherlands, Belgium and other countries, and the fact that that we are being moved toward the cultures of death is becoming more evident. The **Black Book of Communism** estimates 100 million deaths at the hands of the communist ideology, considered the greatest criminal system. The **Islamic ideology** is estimated to have caused 900 million deaths (**600 million Hindus** alone) over 14 centuries.

These indicators clarify the overall intent.

A war is being conducted against Israel, America and Europe with the purpose of destroying our morality and way of life, of reducing our population before some "old white men" can seize the opportunity to save our republic, and before our enemy manages to establish a tyrannical regime over all the globe — under which, from birth to death, we will be nothing more than a serfdom ruled by a One World Order.

The stakes couldn't be higher: winner takes all.

Tabitha Korol

https://tinyurl.com/y7e6z63d

Common Ground?

JUNE 17, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHOICE, HUMAN RIGHTS, JUSTICE, NATURAL RIGHTS

We hear today compromise is needed to get things done. But what exactly does this mean? Surely compromise requires common ground? This article explores some items likely to appear in the Left's platform for this and next year's elections, and why those items contradict our natural rights and biblical governing principles. While aimed at Christians, the arguments should matter to anyone who wants to truly remain free.

The Left's position shouldn't come as a surprise. In 2012, Ohio's Gov. Strickland presented an amendment at the **Democratic National Convention** to add the statement "Our faith and belief in God is central to the American story and informs the values we've expressed in our party's platform." Two-thirds of the delegates present needed to say yes to add the statement to their platform. Three times a voice vote was called for and three times the delegates said no.

I'll start by looking at the issue of rights before moving on to governance. This article is somewhat long, but it's important to discuss the whole and not just parts in a series. Besides, it will take less time than listening to one of the Left's speeches, and contain more content.

A Different View of Rights

Rights can be **positive or negative**. This doesn't mean good or bad, rather think of them as a force or power. Negative ones repel while positive rights attract. Rights can also come from God or man. Man was created by God, and we've received gifts of God's love we call natural rights. They are grounded in His goodness. Only God is inherently good. His natural rights are changeless and timeless. Man is not inherently good. Human rights are grounded in man's changeable character. Through God's act of creation, His rights and laws supersede man's.

Our natural rights are almost exclusively negative, whereas human rights are almost entirely positive. As God's nature is good, His natural rights come down to instructing us to avoid evil. On the other hand positive human rights direct us as to what we are to do. The Left has recently voiced many positive human rights such as abortion, infanticide, same sex marriage, and gender choice—just to name a few. Positive rights always infringe on negative rights. In fact, they often infringe on other positive (human) rights as well.

As negative rights instruct us in the few things we are to avoid doing, the rest is up to us—through our choices. Those choices order society. Positive rights, on the other hand, either tell you what to do or inform you about benefits you are to receive. Man creates these rights through law, and it is the law supporting positive rights that orders society. This difference has profound implications for justice.

How Right's Impact on Justice

Within negative right societies, our choices create rules and society keeps those bringing good—the ones it benefits from—and drops what doesn't work. Law only comes in to play to remove instances where injustice occurs. Legislative power is confined to those instances, and law makers are stewards of society's rules. Justice in large part comes from the people itself. This requires a people be moral to effectively carry out justice.

Compare that to what is called justice in positive rights societies. Rules within such societies come only from law, and law does not exist until written by the law makers. Over time power becomes unlimited and absolute, and rests entirely in the law maker's hands. Justice becomes what they say it is at the moment. Man's values provide the moral basis underlying the liberation theology present today and many of the so-called human rights today's Left trafficks (see above).

Some items likely to appear in the Left's upcoming platform include infanticide, gun control, education, equal rights, healthcare, immigration, and climate change. We'll take a quick look at each positive right before moving to governance.

Infanticide and Gun Control

Seems like a strange combination, but it's not. Both concern our *natural right to life*. We all received the gift of life from our Creator. Life is not to be taken by another, for a man will be held accountable by God for shedding another man's blood.

Accepting a gift given in love creates a moral obligation to return love. Man has the free will to choose otherwise, but such a choice is morally wrong—it is unrighteous. The Left has deemed man alone determines when life begins, and therefore when taking life is immoral. When man makes his own values, any exception puts everyone at risk.

Taking any life is wrong. Abortion and infanticide are murder as all life is sacred. With the natural right to life comes the *duty to fulfill our purpose by becoming good*. That cannot be done if a life is taken. We also have a *duty to protect another's life* when someone seeks to do them harm. Justice is about accountability for one's actions. It is virtuous as protecting life is good.

Gun Control

This is where guns come into the picture. It's true that guns kill people, but only when a human being chooses to pull the trigger and take a life. A choice worthy of the killer's death as the deliberate taking of another life, except in self-defense, cannot be undone. No restitution is possible.

The Left wants you to believe at issue are people or things. But it's not, ideas matter. They want you to believe just taking away guns makes everything okay. It won't. Criminals choose not to follow the law. What the Left wants through 'fixing' gun control laws is to treat an effect whose cause is an idea. An idea the Left's ideology promotes as their ideas turn man away from God. If you want to change behavior, then you must first change the ideas you hold.

Equal Rights

The so-called Equal Rights Amendment (ERA) asks us to embrace a corrupt view of man's nature. *We share an equality of nature and have a natural right that shared nature be recognized*. One person should be treated no differently than another.

God could have chosen to make many different people during creation, but He did not. We're all descended from the same man—Adam. We therefore all share the same nature and kinship. The ERA creates a positive human right making a distinction between male and female where none is to exist. It is another lie.

Civil rights legislation serves as an example of what will likely happen. It too was well intended, removing discrimination based on race, creed, color, or religion. Racism is seeing people through the lens of race, what they can observe instead of who they are. This legislation institutionalized a kind of racism through affirmative action and other such programs, and created a class of people whose purpose prevents whatever division exists from going away—because they've derived their living maintaining the division. It will be no different should the ERA ever be enacted. The battlefield will just broaden and additional people enslaved in the name of 'equality.' An equality based on shared misery rather than man's nature.

Greater peace comes from observing our natural rights. As they are negative, we make our own choices. Man is more content when making his own choices, when he can take steps to influence his outcomes. Positive rights remove our ability to choose; creating greater division, jealousy, and discord. The fruit of man turned away from God.

Healthcare

This leads us into healthcare. Healthcare should be all about choice, our choice. We were created with free will—freedom. Free will is a positive attribute. One essential to fulfilling our purpose. That purpose entails learning to discern good from evil, thereby becoming good as God is good. We have a natural right to choose—that is, to do.

We should be the ones making health related choices with our healthcare providers. It should not be either government or insurers. That is backwards, but exactly what the so-called affordable care act (Obamacare) did. It flaunted a false compassion in order to justify its existence and requirements.

False Charity

Obamacare purports to do this in the name of the poor. Those without access to healthcare, but Obamacare didn't provide healthcare. Instead it forced the purchase of insurance where government directed the terms, conditions, and cost. Your choice became a choice among what government chose to offer you. An untruthful choice, and another lie.

Such actions are false compassion because charity isn't the government's responsibility. It is ours. Christ's sermon on the mount directed what we are to know (hear) and do. Following God's commands puts our actions on a solid foundation. He did not give that sermon to the Roman or Jewish governing authorities, nor to the religious leaders of the Sanhedrin. *He gave it to the individuals who came to hear him as to what they should know and do, and therefore what we should also know and do*.

We are to act with charity out of our means. Many early schools, hospitals, libraries, and other such institutions were created not by government or religious organizations, but by individuals who had done well in life and wanted to give back to their communities. It should be no different today, but government regulations (read law) prevents much of that from happening—often in the name of 'fairness.'

Education

Healthcare is about choice—doing. Education is about knowing. We have a *natural right to know God*. Man was created to know Him. He gave us His image. An inward image, our ability to reason. Although it is a very remote image, there is also nothing else closer in all creation.

We are not born with the knowledge we need to become good. We must learn, and we are especially adapted to do so unlike any other creature in all of creation. Classical education did this by presenting models and anti-models of behavior—that is, morality. These came from both classical texts and the Bible. God, through His nature, is the source of all morality. Proof of this comes not only from His act of creation, but in creating the things enabling us to survive and thrive.

But we've removed this moral content from our education. Government has inserted itself, and since there must be separation between church and state, there is no room for faith based teaching within education. Once again, this is backwards. We'll see the difference reflected in the two governance models in a moment.

For now, America was founded upon biblical ideas and principles. Those principles separate the spheres of governance and religion. Each has a very specific purpose. Religion's purpose is to educate people about what it means to live according to God's requirements. However, not everyone chooses to do what is right (back to gun control). Government exists to see the virtue of justice is executed when someone fails to do what is right. Government's purpose is to protect our natural rights. It is to do so impartially and with an even-hand.

Governance

It's now time to talk about governance, and several policies presenting other corruptions of biblical principles—and our natural rights.

Immigration

We come back to justice again. Justice is the virtue whereby we each receive what we are due. It's about accountability for our actions, both good and bad. We'll begin with a bit of history, and then move into the related natural rights and duties.

Let's take a quick look at immigration into ancient Israelite society. It took immigrants three generations to enter Jewish society, and some were never allowed to become part of it. Why? I mentioned earlier in negative rights based societies man's choices created rules. These rules consist of customs, standards of behavior, common practices, etc. Most of these are unwritten. Law is a small part of these rules as it is limited to specific instances where following the rules leads to an unjust outcome or to punish for violating the rules.

It takes time to learn these rules. It is best done by living within the culture, and making choices yourself. Learning to discern the good from the bad. Why? Because people wishing to enter Israelite society were to voluntarily set aside whatever norms they had followed before. They were to accept the norms of Israelite society, norms derived from God's law and the natural rights we each possess. Judges were not to show any deference to rich or poor, nor make any distinction between Israelite or foreigner. One law was to rule them all.

Open Border Implications

We are called not just as individuals, but to also be a single people. Man has the *natural rights to assemble, communicate, and receive justice*. We also have the *duties to support the common good and serve others*. These cannot be done unless we share common values—God's values. Freedom is not license to do whatever you want. *Our individual choices are not to infringe upon another person's natural rights*. That can only come about when negative rights are recognized.

Those advocating open borders and unlimited immigration are making the issue about people and not ideas. They advocate a positive human right whose freedom is license to do whatever one wants. It is simply wrong. It is anti-biblical because such notions turn man toward himself and away from God. Those supporting immigration regardless of law advocate anarchy and lawlessness, man making his own values and disregarding God's. Man's rights and values lead to division instead of unity. We cannot be a single people without God's principles and values.

Climate Change

We mentioned stewardship earlier. We have the *natural right to keep the fruits of our labor*. With this right comes *the duty of stewardship*. Creation does not belong to man. It is God's. God entrusted its care to man.

Man was to care not just for creation, but his fellow man as well. We are to use the material things of the world to help us with our spiritual development—back to discerning good and evil. This stewardship is a form a charity for those of the present and future generations. However, that does not mean we are not to use what we have. We are instead to *use it with wisdom* (another virtue).

Those advocating climate change legislation focus on an end of achieving some outcome equality based on material wealth. This is not what we are called to do. By voluntarily embracing our spiritual calling, those in need should be helped as we're called to serve others. No country in modern history has provided as much aid, both private and public, as America.

It is not just the ends, but the means used to achieve them that matter. Climate change amounts to man's agreement with himself on the values to be used to redistribute wealth in the name of 'fairness,' when nothing could be further from the truth. Life is not about the material things. It is about the ideas we choose to hold and the opportunity to become better. Those ideas influence the choices we consider and the actions we take. Those actions in turn shape our character. *They determine who we choose to become*. We can only achieve our purpose of becoming good when turned toward God—the source of all good.

Governance Models

There are two contrary and incompatible sets of ideas shaping all societies. One relies on biblical principles and values, the other on man's. We'll close with a brief look at each.

Biblical Model

The biblical model relies on scripture. God as creator is creation's ruler, its king. He has the absolute power to create, end, or change anything at any time. We are His, and He governs His creation. Man rejected that rule.

Religious authority is to teach what it means to be God's people. How to make choices and act. It is charged with instilling God's morality within His people. It is this moral basis that enables a society to exist where our individual choices bring order. Leaders are to come from the people, be elected by the people, to serve the people. By serving the people, they in turn serve God. Governance exists to serve the people.

This model can be diagramed as follows.

Rights of Man Model

This model has its roots in writers such as Machiavelli, Hobbes, Spinoza, Locke, and Rousseau. But the ideas are far older and come from Greek philosophers such as Plato and Aristotle. It is a variation of the model used by the state religion societies such as Egypt, Babylon, Assyria, Greece, Aztecs, Mayans, etc.

Within this second type of society equality is not based upon our nature; but rather on our skills, abilities, and knowledge —what we can do. Instead of all being equal, some or more equal than others. Within these groups (classes) there must exist at least one group with the capabilities to rule. This group should rule because of the skills and abilities they possess. The people exist to see that society is successfully carried forward. The people exist to serve its state (government).

If God exists, He is to be placed under government control. Within this type of society, belief in God is viewed as a two-edged sword. On the one hand this belief is useful because it instills morality in the people, and a moral people is easier to

rule. On the other hand, it also teaches belief in an after-life. The latter poses a threat to man's governance, because man may choose to obey God instead of the governing body. This threat is controlled by placing belief in God under government control. This is why there is so much animosity towards Christianity and Christians in America today.

The rights of man model can be diagrammed as follows.

Conclusion

These two models cannot coexist. America was founded on the biblical model. Today's Left is trying to transform America into a society based on the rights of man model. It doesn't matter whether they call themselves communists, fascists, progressives, socialists, or something else. It's all the same thing and comes from the same root.

We can change directions at any time, because we are free to change the ideas we hold. Accepting ideas is the first step. It must be followed by both education and action—knowing and doing. We can choose to do nothing. That is a choice. But choosing nothing means you accept whatever change comes about. What will you choose? If you accept your natural rights, will you also perform your duty?

Footnotes:

More about the basis of our natural rights and their duties can be found in, Wolf, Dan, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Genesis 1:26.

Deuteronomy 6:1-2 and 30:11-4, 1 John 2:3-6.

Aquinas, St. Thomas, pp. 243-6, *Summa Theologica*, Benziger Bros., 1947. Part 1a2ae, Question 105, Article 3.

Leviticus 19:15-6.

Deuteronomy 24:14-5, Zechariah 7:9-10, and Numbers 15:15-6.

1 Corinthians 3:7-9 and Ecclesiastes 2:24-5, 5:18-20, 2:18-9.

Genesis 1:29-30.

Psalm 50:10-2 and 95:3-5.

Genesis 2:15, Hebrews 2:6-8, and 1 Peter 4:8-10.

There are many examples here. Some include 2 Corinthians 1:35, Jeremiah 22:13, 1 Timothy 5:8, 1 John 3:17-8, Leviticus 19:9-10, and 25:35-7.

Isaiah 41:21-4.

Isaiah 43:1-3.

1 Peter 2:9-10 and Hosea 1:10.

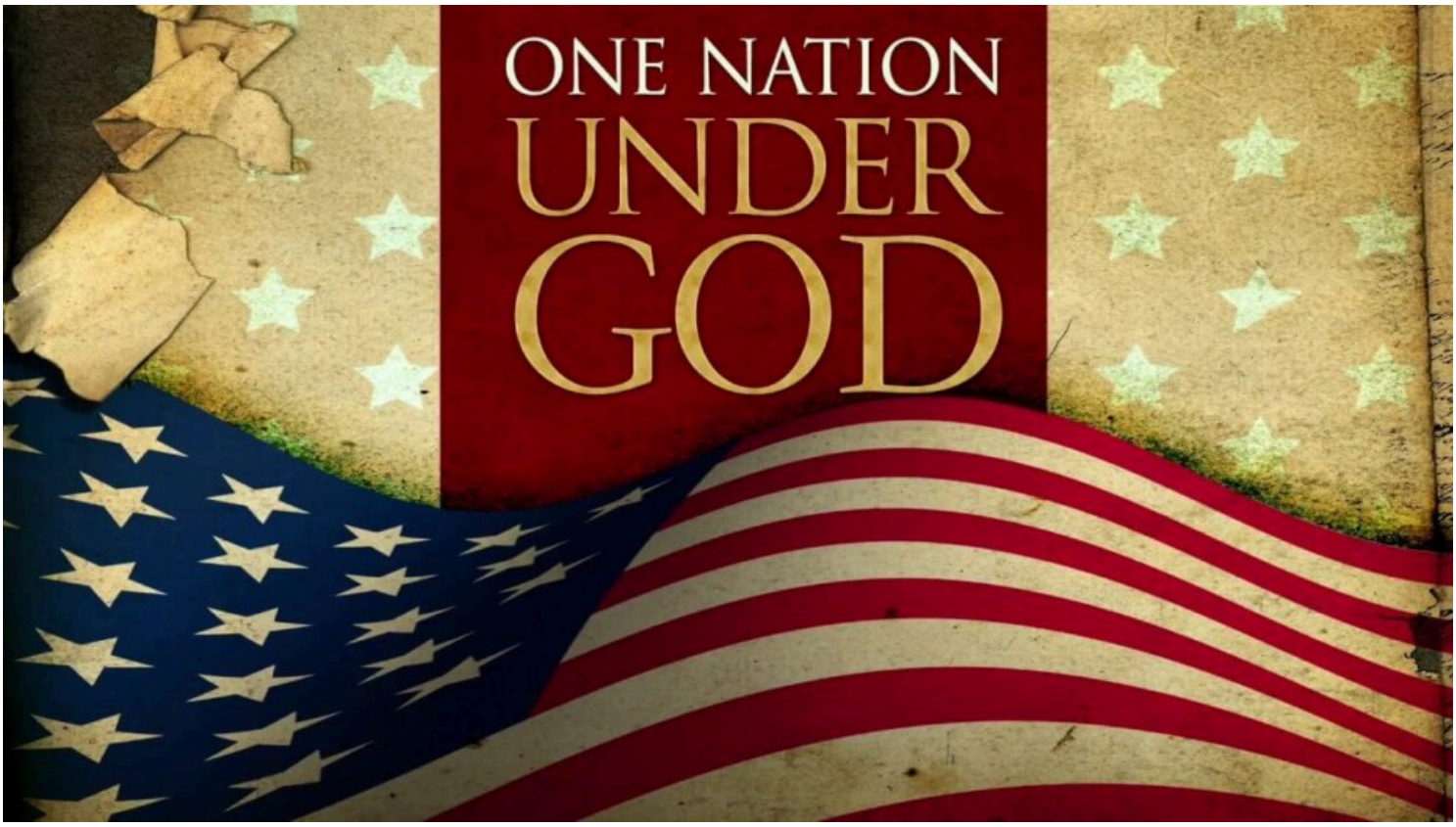
1 Samuel 8:5-9, 12:19-21 and Daniel 4:26.

Deuteronomy 1:13-7, Matthew 20:25-8, Isaiah 5:20-3, and Romans 2:1-11.

Wolf, Dan, *The Light and the Rod*, forthcoming.

A Breached Benediction

JUNE 11, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: DIVERSITY, LEFTIST IDEOLOGY, LGBTQ



Dan Freemyer, minister at Broadway Baptist Church in Fort Worth, Texas, recited a **Benediction prayer** at the Baylor University commencement on May 18, 2019. Toward the end, he prayed, "God, give them the moral imagination to reject the old keys that we are trying to give them, the planet that we are poisoning by running it on fossil fuels and misplaced priorities, a planet with too many white straight men like me behind the steering wheel while others are expected to sit at the back of the bus." This was quite a plea. Rather than concentrate on the students as they celebrate the years of hard work, dedication to their studies and the financial sacrifices made by their families, and praise them as they make their formal entry into the adult work force to offer their contributions to our great nation, the speaker used the pulpit and the podium to call on God to promote his personal political message, an affront to our Judeo-Christian values.

Dedicated to leftism over Christianity, Freemyer is no more a Christian than Bernie Sanders and Chuck Schumer are Jewish. Despite his pastor title, he expressed concern about an "ecological calamity," which we know was invented solely to **destroy capitalism**, the only economic system since the Industrial Revolution that has contributed to the improvement of life on earth. The purpose of this evil scheme, confessed by United Nations official, **Christiana Figueres, in February 2015**, was to **redistribute global wealth** under the control of one ruling class, and despite the expose', it continues relentlessly. Globalists are determined to destroy life as we know it, through government changes, the schools and the media.

Why did the pastor denigrate "straight white men?" "Straight" because the majority of the LGBTQXYZ community was made ripe and easy prey to mobilize as a unified force. Considered the **most divisive president** in American history, Obama sparked racism with stories of his biased white grandmother and lies about a white girlfriend. He isolated Blacks, Latinos and Christians and ignored Black Lives Matter, black-on-white violence, and Islamic terrorism. He bashed Republicans, discredited Americans as lazy and police as stupid; and unfailingly **supported Muslims** against Christians

and Jews. It is no surprise then that other groups separated from the united Americans we were, and became intersectional, each with its own grievances, its own obsession, and the LBGT community remained unmindful of the left's complicity with Islam and **Islam's deadly hatred** of homosexuality. Thus consumed, the community became an automatic Democrat voting bloc, as designed.

Although the pastor is himself white, he **drank the Kool-Aid** and allies himself against the "white men" who played an enormous role in the making of America and establishing our Judeo-Christian heritage as the foundation of our Constitution. White men are responsible for the laws that ended slavery in our country, and the laws that granted equality and suffrage to women, whereas slavery and abuse against women exist where the majority is people of color. His statement shows that he was among the many to be beguiled by the left, incited and duped into accepting immigrants based on the irrationality of skin color rather than on values, morality, and dedication to our country. The left finds the **Obama administration's victimhood narrative** appealing because it feeds their self-aggrandizement. Further, and perhaps more importantly, it is the masculinity of men that protects a nation in times of invasion and war, yet this is what today's schools are working to destroy.

Wars and destruction begin with lies, propaganda, encouraged fabrications of one group against another. They stimulate prejudice, unfairness, hate and violence. Our United States was founded by "white men" who resisted the tyranny of England to establish a country of new laws of the people, by the people, and for the people, words later enshrined in Lincoln's Gettysburg Address. Nowhere in the Bible or our Constitution is it permissible to honor or disgrace others.

The Bible teaches that Adam is our common ancestor, so that there would be no difference between king and commoner, or between people of different colors. These lessons were included in the Commandments and throughout biblical history to create a peaceful world out of chaos, to teach respect and compassion, yet this "man of the cloth" turned against those teachings. We saw the reflection of his guilt when he stopped looking at his audience after inserting his leftist assertion. It was further defined when he completed his speech, turned, and left without a fare-thee-well for their future.

Freemyer stole the honor of work, diligence, and achievement for which the students were to be recognized on this auspicious occasion, and the joy that only a small percentage of the world's population reaps in a lifetime. He purloined the dignity and the festivity when he humiliated the "white" students in public, and he tricked other students into laughing or applauding, thus also diminishing their integrity.

With the same stroke, he suggested the **socialist plan for equalization** of grades or wealth, and disallowing success based on diligence and innate talents. This is not an act of benevolence for the less successful, but a way of justifying the right to take anything from anyone at any time – what he wants when he wants it – a surefire way to chaos and bloodshed.

I understand that Baylor University was not complicit in scripting the Benediction, and President Linda Ann Parrack Livingstone has nobly rejected and apologized for Freemyer's ignoble presentation. Yet the event will forever be a tainted memory for the students who deserved better.

Tabitha Korol

https://tinyurl.com/y7e6z63d

America's Dysfunctional Public Education

MAY 18, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: NATURAL RIGHTS, PURPOSE

> *Editor's Note: Get your tickets* ***NOW*** *for the special event "Rescuing Our Children" from the Public Education System, on Thursday, May 30, 2019, here in Richmond at Grove Avenue Baptist Church and see the* ***multiple locations, dates and times in Virginia are listed on the Foundation go to the American Christian Education website.***

America's public education faces many problems. But how did we get here, and more importantly, how can we fix it? To understand how to fix anything, we must first understand the core problem. The core problem begins with today's view of rights.

Is Education a Right?

The short answer is yes. Education is a natural right. *A right is that which can be claimed on moral or just grounds—it is righteous and emanates from virtue*. Natural rights are those based on man's nature as a part of God's creation. Man was created differently from the rest of creation. As a part of that difference, there are things that God asked man to know and do.

Natural rights are also almost exclusively negative. They direct what you are not to do, rather than what you are to do or what you will receive. These are not the same. In terms of education, this right does not mean you are entitled to an education, bur rather that no one can prevent your receiving one. The focus is on you, your decisions and actions, rather than entitlement.

These things matter as God's sovereignty as creation's creator is absolute and He alone is inherently good. Proof of the latter lies in this, that we both exist and His creation provides us with the things necessary to live. This article's purpose is not to go into detail about the things we are to know and do, but instead how education fits into why we are to know and do in a specific way.

Natural Rights are Timeless

God's requirements are timeless, because God alone is eternal. He resides outside of time. Therefore his requirements were spoken one time for all time. Only man tries to change by 'enlightening' himself. We have a specific purpose to fulfill, but we cannot know or do effectively without knowledge—knowledge coming from education because we are not born possessing it.

Knowing requires at least three things. First, understanding knowledge's source. Second, accepting what is taught through belief. This requires faith accompanied by respect and obedience for the teacher. In this case God. Third, testing what we learn through practice. This entails learning to discern between good and evil. We are not to judge people, but we are to judge ideas. Our media, academics, and many politicians today have it backwards. They attempt to state that by judging ideas, one is judging the people who hold them. But nothing is further from the truth. Instead it is evidence of the false path they have chosen—a path they chose based upon the ideas they hold. Falsehoods. Lies.

What are We to Learn?

We are to learn who God is, so that we can have a relationship with Him and fulfill our purpose. The core of that learning revolves around two ideas, love and discerning good from evil. Our works do not fulfill our purpose. Actions alone are not enough. Instead they must be performed out of love of God and our fellow man. This is agape. The intent, means, and actions all matter, not just the actions alone.

Some might think this is just about theology, but they would be wrong. It incorporates everything we do. Science used to be done with the thought that by understanding creation better we could understand its creator. Some of the greatest works of art and music were undertaken to glorify God. If we approach life as being surrounded by answers, we just need to figure out the right questions to ask. The advancements made during the Middle Ages set the stage for the Industrial Revolution. The latter could not have happened without the former.

Who's Responsible?

The short answer here is that each one of us is responsible. We are responsible for teaching ourselves, and parents responsible for teaching their children. Even the alien living among us is to learn.

Why? Because natural rights are gifts of love, freely given to us by our creator. When we accept those gifts we incur a moral obligation to return that love as an acknowledgement. Therefore each right we receive comes with a moral obligation—that is, a duty. In this case when we learn, we incur a duty to obey. *If one learns and begins to understand who God is, how can man reasonably choose not to obey?*

We have the free will to choose otherwise, but that choice is not right—it is not virtuous—and is therefore contrary to man's purpose. This duty of obedience is at two levels: first, as individuals for the decisions we each make every day; and second, as a people for the common set of requirements we recognize and the shared commitment for the common good we are to show.

Our Public Education

Public education in America has a different foundation from what was just described. Public education's initial goal was to teach basics such as math, grammar, and writing. Its purpose was to create foundational skills within its students to

enable them to find employment in the factories. *In short, to make them better workers—better at taking orders*. It is little different today. The only change is that government now provides the same basic requirements in order mold its citizens —to improve their ability to follow orders. *Underlying this notion is the idea that people exist to serve the state, a notion contrary to our purpose and America's founding principles*.

Proof of this is easy enough. The Bible and prayer, God, were removed from public schools in the 1960's. This was done to separate church from state. Today we have the forced teaching of sex education and the LGBT agenda. We also have the incorporation of Islam through the teaching of Arabic, Islamic prayers, and Qur'an recitations into public school curricula. These are only examples, and both are corruptions of Judeo-Christian beliefs and our founding principles. So how well has public education done?

How Well has it Done?

Much of this work comes from an analysis I did for *Collectivism and Charity*: *The Great Deception* several years ago. If public education is in accordance with our purpose and nature, then it should be a rousing success. From a financial and economic perspective, we only need to look at three things; (1) the population being served, (2) the resources being consumed, and (3) the results obtained.

Improvement can come about by;

- Increasing output using the same level of resources,
- Consuming fewer resources to produce the same output, or
- Shortening the process (timeframe) while maintaining an output's quality.

In terms of education these could come about by using the same or fewer resources (facilities, staff, etc.) to educate the same number or more students. It could also come about by increasing the graduation rate or by producing better students as indicated by the math and reading testing we've historically done. Finally, the education process could take less time while maintaining the test scores just mentioned.

Resource Use

Between the year the Department of Education was created (1970) and 2012, the number of students in America increased by only 8%. During this same time period the number of teachers increased by 60% and non-teaching staff by 138%. One byproduct of this change has been that teachers in 2010 comprise only 50% of the total school staff versus over 70% in 1950.

This shift in resources has helped fuel the increased costs for a K-12 education. In 1970 the cost for a 13-year public education was only about $50,000. *By 2009 the cost for that same education increased to about $149,000 in real dollars, an increase of almost 200%.* America is second only to Switzerland in its per student spending. So we've increased our spending by billions of dollars for a student population which remained largely unchanged. What about the impact on the final product?

Public Education Results

First, graduation rates. Work by Nobel laureate Jim Heckman and Paul LaFontaine measuring the number of diplomas awarded indicated that 1969 was a high-point in terms of the percentage of high-school students receiving a diploma. That percentage steadily decreased through the late 1990's, and only began to approach the high-water mark noted above in 2008. *All those billions of dollars got us back to where we were at the beginning, before the Department of Education was created*.

So what about outcomes? Maybe they've improved. Reviewing the NAEP reading and math test results show no significant changes between 1971 and 2012. The only significant change was a decrease in the bottom 25th percentile scores in 2004

when the assessment format was revised. In addition, America's PISA scores rank 17th in reading and 32nd in math out of 65 countries. *Only one state in the U.S. scored above the proficiency mark for math, and only four had a math proficiency score over 40%*.

What I've just presented is a shining example of man's enlightening himself. *Sorry, but public education is a failure, and we are responsible because we allowed it to happen*.

Is There an Answer?

Yes, I believe there is an answer, and it is not really all that difficult. Although no doubt its opponents would throw up all kinds of arguments as to why it cannot be done. Those arguments will most likely come from government itself and the teacher's unions. But their arguments can be used to destroy the very things they advocate for. One failure of the modern left is they always accuse their opponents of the very things they do.

This solution is only one possibility. There are others. What's most important is the principles and ideas underlying the outlined approach.

- Each unit (county, city, etc.) would create a single public board of trustees for their schools. The board's purpose would be to see that the trust's purpose is met by hiring someone to manage the trust.
- Real estate taxes would still be collected for schools, but those funds would go directly into the public trust. They would not become government funds at any time, nor could government direct their spending. They remain the public's money.
- Schools would submit budgets to the trust for their annual needs.
- The trust would create a per student unit of funding based upon the number of students within the unit and all the school's needs.
- Students, with their parents, would apply to the school they wish to attend. Any school within the trust unit would be okay. Schools could be public or private, secular or religious.
- Schools would accept students based upon their capacity and the type of education they choose to provide.

Advantages of this approach;

Governance

- Government can still raise money through taxes, but they cannot determine its spending. Giving government both the power to tax and spend leads to its corruption.
- Removing the government from school spending removes many regulatory requirements and the costs associated with them. This provides schools the opportunity to focus more on their teaching staff and its needs, and could potentially reduce costs.

Schools

- Schools could ask for more from the students and their parents if the per unit amount is short, but they would have to justify those increases to the parents and students who would bear the costs.
- They could choose whether to specialize, such as STEM or magnet schools have done, or just provide a solid general education.
- Schools would also need to compete for students. They would do this by determining how to spend the money they receive between facilities, staff, other resources, and the curricula they choose to implement.

Students and Parents

- Students would select the schools they attend, choosing schools best meeting their needs.
- Schools would have a defined curricula for its market, and there would be a track record for its success or lack of it.
- Parents are more directly invested in their students success, and students are more responsible for their future.

Community

- Education improves if students are in control of their future, and a community wins when education improves.
- If greater competition results in improving education costs, then future funding requirements should go down and result in lower long run education spending needs.

Except for the wealthy, education within early America was provided by the parents or the students teaching themselves. Early schools were the result of parents pooling their resources to hire a teacher. It may sound primitive through today's lens, but it was good enough to create an economy that has led the world for over one hundred years. That position has only been threatened since government has taken a bigger role in education. I'll bet on the earlier model every time. It assists us in fulfilling our purpose. What else matters more?

On May 30, the Virginia Christian Alliance and *The New American* magazine are sponsoring ***Rescuing Our Children****, A Special Report on the State of Public Education in America*. I hope you will consider attending and learning more.

Footnotes:

Wolf, Dan, p. 3, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Ibid, pp. 55-91 for more on this topic.

Romans 2:21-3.

Psalm 78:5-7.

Deuteronomy 31:12-3, 2 Chronicles 6:32-4, and Ezekiel 44:23-4.

Wolf, Dan, p. 67, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Wolf, Dan, pp. 129-58, *Collectivism and Charity*, Living Rightly Publications, 2016.

Burke, Lindsey, *How Escalating Education Spending is Killing Crucial Reforms*, http://www.heritage.org/research/reports/2012/10/how-escalating-education-spending-is-killing-crucial-reform, October, 12, 2012. The Heritage Foundation.

Ibid.

de Rugy, Veronique, *K-12 Spending per Student in the OECD*, http://mrecatus.org/publication/k-12-spending-student-oecd, December 10, 2010, Mercatus Center, George Mason, University.

Truth and the Ability to Speak It Under Direct Attack

APRIL 19, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

> The common complaint that "free speech" should be protected, even when it's ugly, implicitly accepts the Left's argument that we are trying to protect the First Amendment rights of Nazis, White Supremacists, and others with a bad smell. But it really isn't about protecting free speech. The Left and their Muslim allies can and do say anything they want, no matter how malodorous, obscene, dishonest, misleading or defamatory, and get away with it every day. It is about truth vs a totalitarian agenda, and the despots want to shut us up.

By James Simpson | **Center for Security Policy**

The attack that claimed fifty lives at the Al Noor mosque in Christchurch, New Zealand brought immediate, predictable responses from Democrat politicians, the media, the organized Left and Muslim groups.

Commenters from CNN to New York Mayor Bill De Blasio blamed "intolerance, "an epidemic of hatred and fear," and other shibboleths. Presidential hopeful Cory Booker blamed "The rising tide of white supremacy and Islamophobia…" Virtually all placed some blame on Trump. Nihad Awad, director of The Council on American-Islamic Relations (CAIR), blamed President Trump directly, "We hold you responsible for this growing anti-Muslim sentiment in the country and in Europe…"

The timing of the attack couldn't have been better. A real cynic might even suspect it was part of the plan. Rush Limbaugh speculated on his show the day after the attack, "You can't immediately discount this. The left is this insane, they are this crazy."

Democrats and their allies in the radical Left have been calling Trump and conservatives, "racists," "bigots" and "neo-Nazis" in a chorus to the heavens for the past two years. Their efforts to condemn "hate speech" ran into a brick wall, however, when newly-elected Minnesota Rep. Ilhan Omar began spewing a litany of hateful, antisemitic remarks, which she has persisted in, despite condemnation from both sides of the aisle. Her statements have put an embarrassing spotlight on the growing, naked antisemitism among the Left.

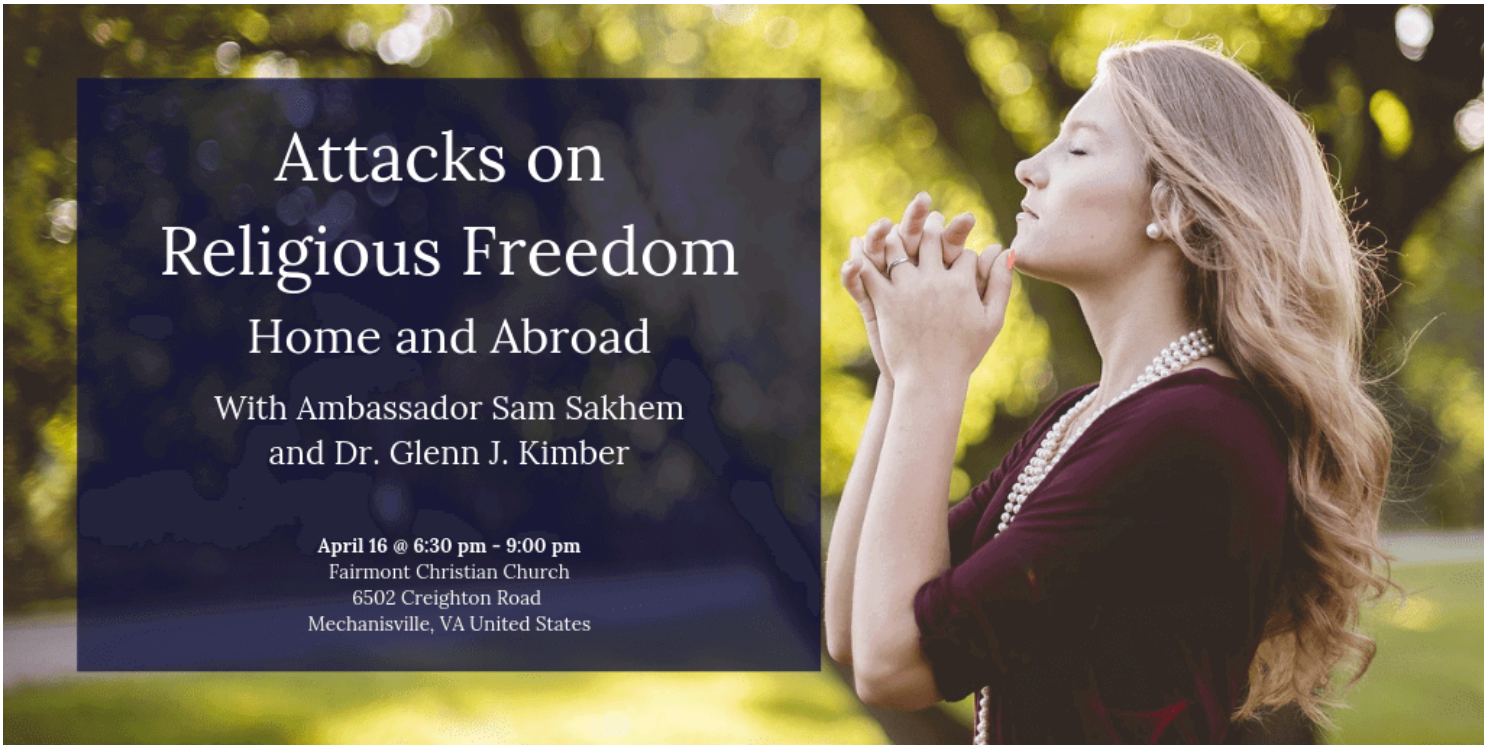
Calls for a resolution against Omar were proposed by a few Democrats, and a strongly-worded resolution was drafted against antisemitism specifically. But when their leftist base protested, any effort to take a principled stand went out the

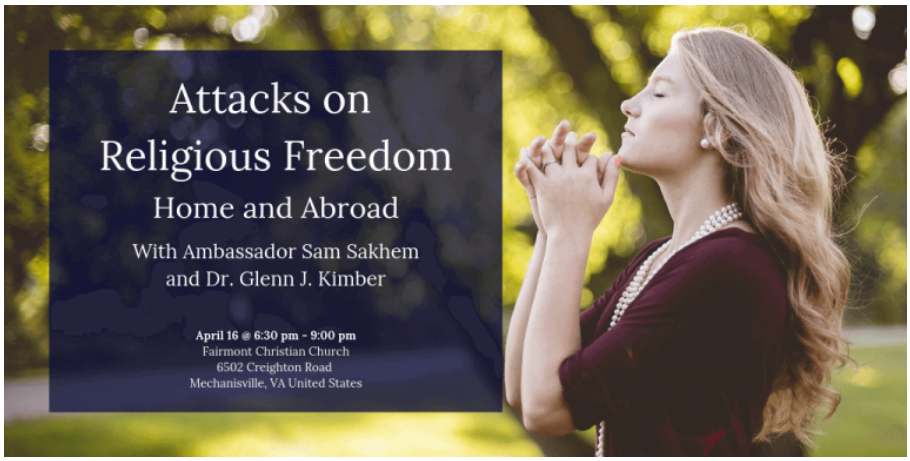
window. House Speaker Pelosi's eventual answer, House Resolution 183, condemned "intolerance, discrimination, and bigotry," and was voted favorably by the House on March 7.

FULL ARTICLE and PDF

Attacks on Religious Freedom: Home and Abroad

APRIL 1, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD





Felix Cross

On **April 16 at 6:30 pm**, Christ in Culture/Salt & Light will host a special evening of enlightenment focused upon Religious Freedom. It's open to anyone who'd like to attend. The event will take place at Fairmount Christian Church located at 6502 Creighton Road in Mechanicsville.

- These two gentlemen also will be speaking on the same subject on Saturday, April 13th from 9-11:30 am at Wesley Chapel, 39 Chapel Hill Lane(Charming Lane), Lexington, VA (**DETAILS**)
- and on Sunday, April 14th, from 6:30-8:30 pm at New Covenant Church, 1079 Big Bethel Road, Hampton, VA. (**DETAILS**)

Christians can no longer maintain what has become their default position of silence on this critical topic. **Dr. Glen Kimber, an internationally recognized expert on the U.S. Constitution, and Sam Zakhem, former U.S. Ambassador**

to Bahrein, will discuss, *Attacks on Religious Liberty – Home and Abroad*.

The goal of this instruction? To embolden you to break your silence.

Why must you attend? Among the plethora of reasons that could be given, just consider the far-reaching implications of what appears below.

Freedom of Religion is under siege on several fronts in America. Humanists scored a significant breach of the wall of religious protection on June 28, 2010 in the 5-4 SCOTUS opinion of ***Christian Legal Society v. University of California, Hastings College of the Law***.

This case involved a **decision of the College to refuse official campus recognition to the Christian Legal Society**. This denial of recognition rendered the Christian Society ineligible to receive financial aid and prevented it from placing content on campus bulletin boards, social media or other forms of broadcast communication generally available to other officially recognized College groups.

The Society was denied this recognition because it did not open its membership to everyone. Specifically, it would not agree to the Law School's non-discrimination policy – a policy that **could have required homosexuals and non-Christians to be permitted to serve as officers of this Christian organization**.

Justice Ruth Bader Ginsburg, writing for the majority, noted it "hard to imagine a more viewpoint-neutral policy than one requiring *all* student groups to accept *all* comers,". Justice Sonia Sotomayor asserted in her questioning that the Society's admission rules were wrongfully founded upon principles of sexual morality and faith. She asserted the actions of the Society were tantamount to exclusion based upon racism and sexism. Justice Sotomayor asked the Society's attorney, "Are you suggesting that if a group wanted to exclude all black people, all women, all other forms of discrimination a group wants to practice, that a school has to accept that group and recognize it, give it funds, and otherwise lend it space?" The attorney representing the Christian Legal Society answered Sotomayor by noting a group could discriminate on the basis of beliefs but not on the basis of status.

This is an important distinction. **The Christian Society argued its discrimination was permissible as it was based solely upon its religious beliefs.** That is, all who believed in the Biblical principles of the Society were welcome to join notwithstanding their racial or sexual status.

The misguided approach implicit in Sotomayor's question is commonly employed as a tactic of the Secular Humanist movement. **Secularists repeatedly sacrifice Morality and Faith upon the altar of Equality and Tolerance**.

To achieve their goal of controlling the national conscience, Humanists feel no shame when they advance arguments designed to distort Civil Rights laws. They wrongfully hijack the moral high ground legitimately claimed by the Civil Rights Movement.

The Civil Rights Movement has successfully championed the cause of equality for those whose status as Black Americans has been ordained by God. On the other hand,

Humanists disingenuously argue that granting legal rights to those who are discriminated against because of their color provides adequate justification for affording similar "rights" to those who voluntarily choose to pursue unnatural behaviors.

By doing so, Humanists have elevated the cause of protecting behavioral choice to a moral imperative. This approach allows "Sexual orientation" and "Gender Identity" to benefit from coattails created by legally enacted Civil Rights statutes. Humanists pursue this line of argument in order to establish a plausible rationale for their growing attacks on Religious Freedom through judicial activism.

All of this points to an unsettling realization. Some Supreme Court Justices can't distinguish between natural rights guaranteed by the Constitution (e.g., Religious Freedom, Free Speech) and unnatural identity-based "rights" (e.g., homosexuality and "choice" of gender). SCOTUS has, in effect, created academic "cover" for its actions by relying upon the vagaries of an ever-expanding and subjective "Right of Privacy".

Right of Privacy appeared out of thin air in the birth control cases of the late 60's and was perfected in *Roe v. Wade* in 1973. It was then elevated to a position of "established law" in the 1993 decision of *Planned Parenthood vs. Casey*. Despite the Court's recent rhetoric, this privacy "right" is not protected in our Constitution as it was originally written.

Religious people whose beliefs are not deemed "politically correct" should be greatly concerned by the *Hastings* ruling.

A proper cause for concern was voiced in the dissenting opinion of the minority Justices. Writing for **the minority in *Hastings***, Justice Samuel A. Alito Jr. called the Court's decision "a serious setback for freedom" and **accused the majority of discriminating against the Christian student group solely on the basis of its religious convictions**. He wrote, "The court's treatment of this case is deeply disappointing," and its decision "arms public educational institutions with a handy weapon for suppressing the speech of unpopular groups." Noting that the Constitution protects the bedrock American principle of freedom to express even "the thought that we hate", he continued by saying, "Today's decision rests on a very different principle: no freedom for expression that offends prevailing standards of political correctness in our country's institutions of higher learning." Deceased Justice Antonin **Scalia, in his questioning, observed, "to require this Christian society to allow atheists not just to join, but to conduct Bible classes, right? That's crazy."**

The minority of Justices tried unsuccessfully to impress their majority counterparts with the soundness of their minority view by asking rhetorically, "Can 'discrimination' exist when the regulations of a Christian Society require that its leaders embrace Christian values and beliefs?" I**n truth, the only "discrimination" inherent in *Hastings* was the Law School's refusal to allow the Christian Legal Society to be Christian.** The net effect of *Hastings*? Religious Freedom suffered another significant "blow to the body".

The following words spoken by Martin Niemöller (who was imprisoned for seven years by the Nazis in a concentration camp because of his beliefs) should motivate you to attend the presentation of *Attacks on Religious Liberty – Home & Abroad.*

Niemöller said, "*First they came for the Socialists, and I did not speak out—Because I was not a Socialist. Then they came for the Trade Unionists, and I did not speak out—Because I was not a Trade Unionist. Then they came for the Jews, and I did not speak out—Because I was not a Jew.* ***Then they came for me—and there was no one left to speak for me.***"

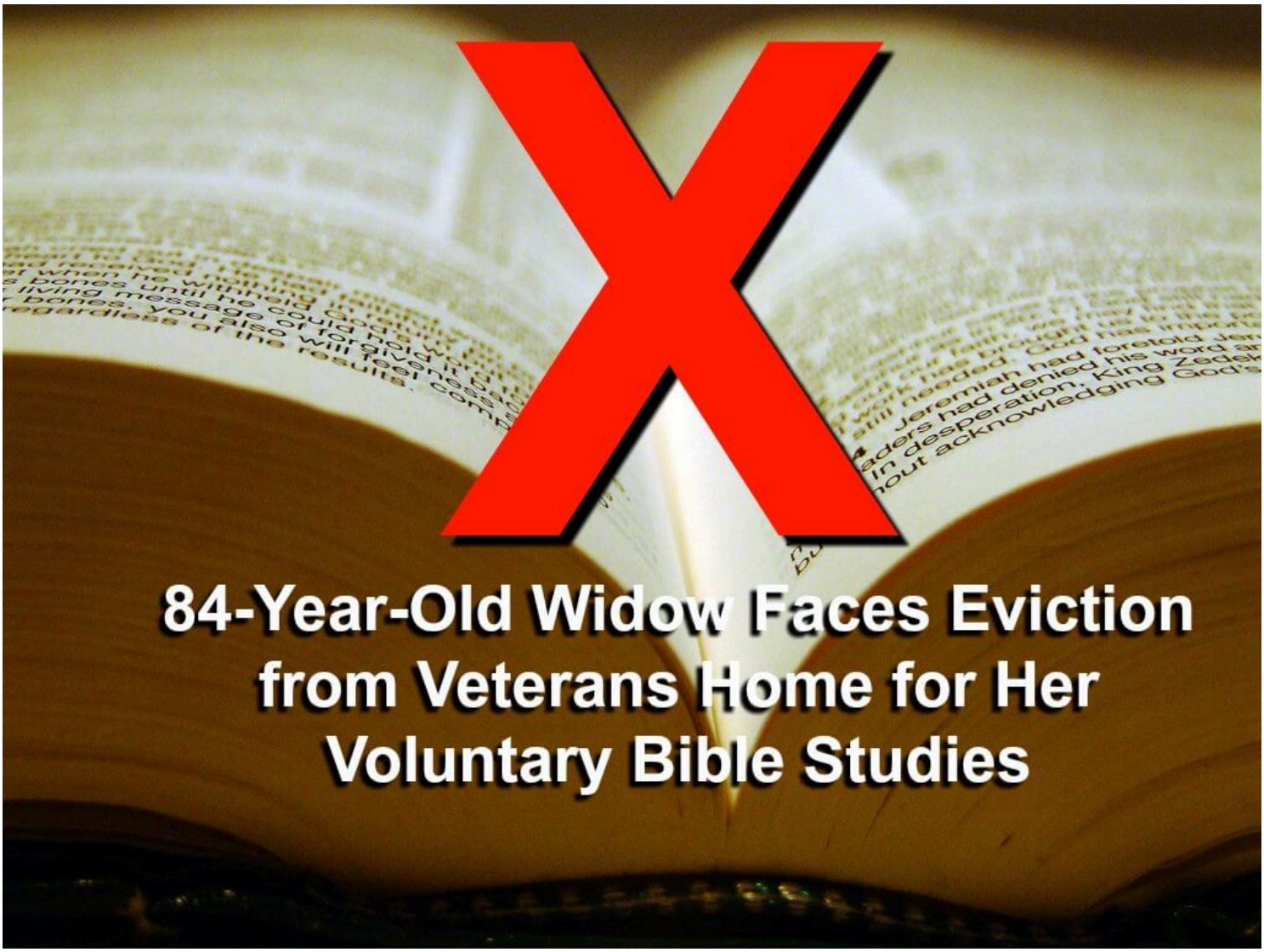
Will you speak out? We can no longer slumber and believe the Constitution is sufficient to protect our Religious Freedom.

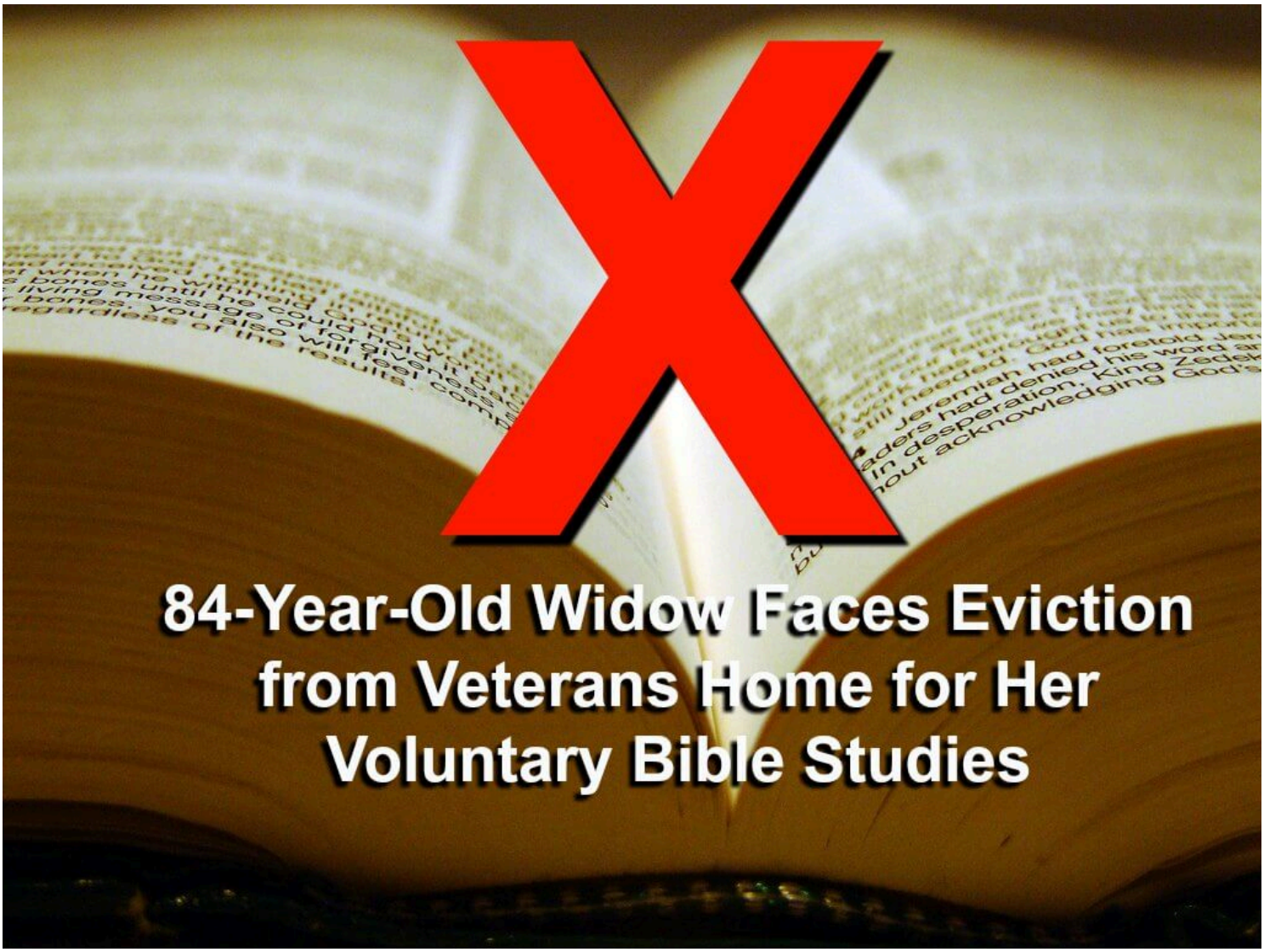
The Wesley Center for Constitutional Studies, **www.johnwesleycenter.org**, a non-profit 501C-3 organization focused on preserving our Religious Liberty and our First Amendment Rights, will be covering the costs of their flights to Virginia and their accommodations thanks to generous donations to the Wesley Center. Attached are the bios for these two exceptional men and a flyer about the Richmond event. Please forward this information to family and friends who would enjoy an invitation. All events are free and open to guests. It will be a special opportunity to hear Dr. Glenn Kimber and Ambassador Sam Zakhem speak on Religious Freedom!

If you have any questions, please contact Sue by text or phone at 540-319-7700. We hope you can come!

84-year-old Widow to be EVICTED for Bible study

MARCH 14, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, GOD'S WORD





By Bryan Fischer

Artis Breau is 84 years old, is the widow of a vet, and is about to be thrown out into the street.

Her crime? Leading a Bible study.

Her husband served in the Merchant Marine and then in World War II as a member of the Army's 82nd Airborne Division. He also served in the Air Force in the Korean War. Artis herself served in the Pentagon during the Korean conflict as a civilian in the Office of the Chief of Staff of the Army.

Artis lives in a California Veteran's Home in Yountville, where she has been living for nine years. **But she may not be living there for long.**

She has been threatened with eviction (or "involuntary discharge," which means they are tossing her to the curb in her pajamas). She has been accused of "elder abuse, emotional abuse, and otherwise illegal" behavior. What atrocious behavior did this widow engage in to become such a menace to senior society? Has she been yelling at other residents, starting arguments with them about jello, stealing their checkers, or acting like a crazy person? No, no, no and no.

What she has been doing is leading Bible studies with interested residents. Participation in her study is purely voluntary. Nobody is forced or even pressured to attend. If residents would like to attend Artis' weekly Bible studies, in a common area of the Home, they are perfectly welcome to do so. If they don't want to, they are perfectly free to stay home and watch "Jeopardy."

What else has Artis done to become someone from whom senior citizens must be protected for their own good? She's been talking with willing residents about Christianity's promise of life after death, which might be a topic of interest to folks with limited longevity.

Now Artis has been leading this Bible study for nine years, which might lead one to expect that if she was a threat the mental health of other residents, somebody would have noticed it by now.

A Bible study last September led to a discussion about heaven and hell. Imagine that, studying the Bible and coming across passages that deal with man's eternal destiny! Who coulda seen that coming? It's like going to Chuck-E-Cheese and being offended to find Ski-Ball games on the premises.

This discussion about eternity apparently caused one man to lose sleep. Well, he isn't the first man to lose sleep thinking about his relationship with God – of the lack thereof – and he certainly won't be the last. One could argue she did the man a favor by prompting him to spend some time thinking about life after death before it's too late.

She was suspended from the roster of voluntary chaplains after the September study but was allowed to continue the Bible study through March, until the "investigation" into her nefarious activities was concluded. Mind you, she essentially had been providing a chapel service for residents who are too elderly or mobility-impaired to make it to the conventional chapel services offered under the auspices of the Home.

But she was told in an alarming communication from a CalVet attorney that her Bible studies were in violation of prior directives. It's worth noting that there are no "prior directives" at all. They are, as attorney Brad Dacus said, "non-existent." They're making stuff up as they go along.

The inaptly named Lindsey Sin, the deputy secretary of Women Veterans Affairs at CalVet, released a statement about the investigation. The conclusion that these junior G-men reached was that she had been endangering "the safety, security, and well-being" of the residents, which is their "top priority," and would be expelled if she didn't stop offering her Bible study immediately. If the home is so consumed with the wellbeing of residents, what about Artis' safety, security, and well-being if she finds herself in the parking lot in nothing but her nightgown?

Matthew Reynolds of the Pacific Justice Institute, who is representing Artis, said,

"CalVet's treatment of this widow is shameful. Throughout this process, we have been deeply disturbed not only by the lack of constitutional guidelines, ineptitude, and lack of due process in the investigation but even more by the notion that discussing religious views on the eternal state of the soul is somehow elder abuse or emotional abuse. Our client's husband fought for his country to preserve the freedoms now being threatened by CalVet. Our veterans deserve better."

Brad Dacus, the president of PJI, called the attack on Artis' exercise of her religious convictions "shocking" and "deeply disturbing." Artis, he went on to add, "isn't fighting just for herself, but for the Gospel and for the residents who are unable to fight for themselves against the State's attempted intimidation."

CalVet's actions are blatantly in violation of the First Amendment of the Federal Constitution, which restrains the federal government from "prohibiting the free exercise" of religion. That's clearly what CalVet is seeking to do to Artis. They are also stepping all over her constitutional rights to freedom of speech and freedom of association.

The bureaucrats at CalVet are also in violation of the constitution of their own state. Article 1, Sec. 4 of the California state constitution lists the following as "rights" for Californians:

> SEC. 4. Free exercise and enjoyment of religion without discrimination or preference are guaranteed. This liberty of conscience does not excuse acts that are licentious or inconsistent with the peace or safety of the State.

Whatever else Artis may be doing here, it is beyond ludicrous to think that she is acting in a "licentious" way or endangering the "peace" or "safety" of the state of California.

President Andrew Jackson once pointed to a Bible, and said to his friend, "That book, Sir, is the rock on which the Republic rests." Artis Breau knows that. But it looks like nobody in the government of California has a clue.

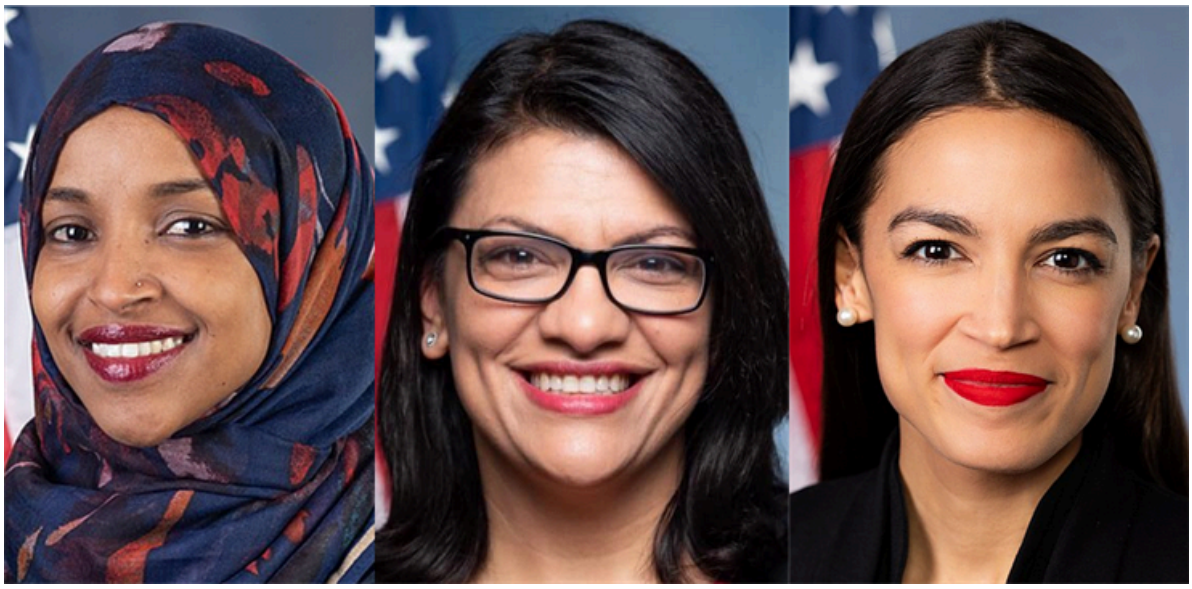
(Unless otherwise noted, the opinions expressed are the author's and do not necessarily reflect the views of the American Family Association or American Family Radio.)

Follow me on Twitter: **@BryanJFischer**, on Facebook at "Focal Point"

Host of "Focal Point" on American Family Radio, 1:05 pm CT, M-F **www.afr.net**

Amok Time

MARCH 11, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: EDUCATION, FAITH AND REASON, JUSTICE, MORALITY, PAGAN IDEAS, VIRTUE



What possible connection could there be between today's society and a *Star Trek* episode? Amok was a period during the Vulcan mating process where all their logic was cast aside. Raw emotion ruled their actions to such an extent they were willing to do anything to achieve their goal—because the end had to be achieved whatever the cost. Is our society any different today?

We see actions performed simply to achieve a stated end, whether the means are moral or not. Russian collusion, the green energy proposal, and recent infanticide bill vote are current examples. The **previous article** stated we would look at education. This article sets up that discussion by looking at three political rising stars; Ilhan Omar, Rashida Tlaib, and Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez.

Ilhan Omar

Ms. Omar's anti-Semitic comments have been news, along with new comments slamming former president Obama as another "pretty face" who "got away with murder." However, she is just voicing her values, and if she adheres to Islam's ideas she can have no other voice. Islam's ideas are contrary to and incompatible with America's. *Islam sees our founding ideas as man-made and transitory, to be replaced by its sunna and sharia*. (Islam series can be found **here**.)

What is arguably more disgusting is her party's failure to even pass a resolution denouncing her anti-Semitic statements. Justice is the virtue whereby we each receive what we are due, accountability for our actions. *We select our actions from the ideas we hold. Ideas shape our character and determine who we choose to become*. But congress could not even bring itself to denounce her for her statements, and by failing to do so has brought more shame upon itself.

Rashida Tlaib

Ms. Tlaib is little different. One of her first acts was claiming she represents Palestinians. Through her profanity laced diatribes she has shown where her true loyalties lie. They lie with her Palestinian people, and her state of Michigan as a "Palestinian community." So much for the oath of office she took when sworn in.

But in following Islam, she can hold no other view. Palestinians follow Islam, and *Islam requires allegiance first and foremost to Islam. All other promises and vows are secondary, and made only to advance Islam—for "war is deceit."* Neither

Jews nor Christians are believers according to Islam's tenets.

Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez

Ms. Cortez is currently her party's darling. Charismatic, she has done a brilliant job of branding herself. She claims being a "democratic-socialist" is different from a run of the mill socialist, making a distinction where no difference exists. *All today's "isms" of communism, fascism, progressivism, and socialism come from the same root—that is, pagan thought*.

The best definition I've heard of a capitalist goes as follows, it is *someone who lies awake at night thinking of ways to better another person's life to such an extent they are willing to pay for it.* The idea worked because it is based on the Christian notion that God's gift of free will creates an obligation to use that freedom to promote the common good. A thought that by first serving others society benefits, and we in turn may also individually benefit. This notion underlay the Middle Age innovations that set the stage for the Industrial Revolution.

Capitalism within America declined this past century with the rise of progressive/socialist thought. *Socialism is someone lying awake at night thinking of how to get you to do the things they think you ought, but don't, and how you will pay for it. What could be more different?* At socialism's core is the notion an elite through government should bring order to society rather than individuals bringing order through their decision making. A belief system where people exist to serve the state, and by serving the state serve society. A false idol.

This approach always fails because man isn't inherently good, only God is. Government exists to serve its people and thereby serve God, not to rule them. But self-governance requires a moral people to effectively exercise their God-given right of free will—freedom.

The Problem

That is where education enters. Our founders could not agree on who God is, but they agreed on many things He provides supporting society's success. These include recognizing; our negative natural rights, liberty, justice, morality, and virtue. We are all born with the same nature and therefore the same natural rights—negative rights intended to repel us from doing evil. *By accepting those rights, we also bear the same moral obligations inherent in those rights.* God as creator is the source of all good, and therefore the source of all morality.

While we are born with the things just presented, we are not born with knowledge about them. That must be learned. It requires an education in both reason and faith. Reason because God's image we each possess is an inward image, one that allows us to discern good from evil. Faith forms the framework for identifying and accepting the good that comes from God. *Religion and education are essential in instilling morality*.

We are not to judge people, but we are called to discern good from evil. Further we are to cling to what is good and abhor what is evil. But just like France after their revolution, we today have a civic education that excludes faith, and often excludes reason from its teachings. Our education system no longer teaches discerning good from evil, only to feel. It is a failure.

Whose Values?

When man turns from God's values, he turns away from His image we each possess—that is, our ability to reason. God's values are timeless, objective, and moral. They have substance because they have their basis in God's nature and authority. Man's values are based upon his finite nature; they are subjective. As man is not inherently good, his values are not inherently moral. Look at all today's confusion about life, marriage, and gender.

Take marriage. According to Judeo-Christian beliefs marriage is between one man and one woman. Society wishes marriage to be between any two people, but why that value? Why does it matter the number of persons? Should it matter

their age or mental capabilities? Must they all be human? When man turns from God, there is no longer any separation between creation and creator. Man is no different from the rest of creation. *The truth is, once man separates himself from God's values, there is no difference between any of the choices just presented. It simply comes down to what is law, and man determines law through government*.

The Consequences

By creating his own values, man loses the benefit of God's image—reason. Man's appetite rules his reason, he becomes driven by what he wants, his emotions. Just like a Vulcan during Amok. But this state is contrary to our nature. We don't all want the same things, to the same degree, at the same time, in the same way over a given period of time. Further, when man creates his own values, someone must make them and others obey. *Our inherent equality is no longer recognized*. It is replaced by a ruling elite. If man conquers nature by creating his own values, he will be master of all, only to lose everything. Including his humanity.

Consider the intolerance in our schools and on our campuses today. All supported by academics and administrators. All with the blessings of government controlled curricula. These are the fruit of bad ideas. Ideas that fail because they focus on ends alone, and not the means used to achieve them. *Both ends and means matter*. History is littered with failed societies who sought to obtain 'legitimate' ends by illegitimate means. Consider Nazi Germany, the Soviet Union, or Venezuela. Hmmm. Fascists. Communists. Socialists. Some difference.

The Only Solution

So what is the answer? First, *public funding of a government controlled education system is a pagan idea*. Thought that is contrary to Judeo-Christian ideas and values. From a biblical view parents are responsible for educating their children. This doesn't mean they have to be the ones doing the educating, but they are responsible for whatever education their children receive.

A proper education incorporating reason and faith is too important to allow government involvement, if you believe in the separation of church and state. This doesn't mean teaching religion, but rather the principles derived from religion essential to society's success cited above; morality, virtue, discerning good from evil, justice, our obligations inherent in our natural rights.

There are thousands of reasons we can come up with for why this isn't practical, but we must focus on the few making it feasible. In the Midwest where I grew up, one room school houses were the norm until the late nineteenth or early twentieth centuries—not all that long ago, their disappearance a progressive change. Townships oversaw these schools, and schools which provided an education sufficient to help make America the world's envy in terms of freedom, opportunity, and prosperity. Why should we throw that away?

These early schools succeeded because their curricula were grounded in reason and morality instead of progressive ideas. *They taught models of virtue and vice so their students could learn to discern between them, and by applying those lessons build virtue*. Justice is a virtue, and when man turns to his own values we end up only mimicking what justice is intended to be. Finally, this approach worked because the parents and community were involved. It's time for a restoration of those basic ideas.

One Final Note

The three ladies mentioned at the beginning of this article are now claiming to be victims, because of their gender and minority status. It's true they are victims, but not in the way they believe. *They are not being judged, but the ideas they hold are*. *They are victims of their ideas*, because those ideas are not grounded in morality, they are not grounded in God.

Footnotes:

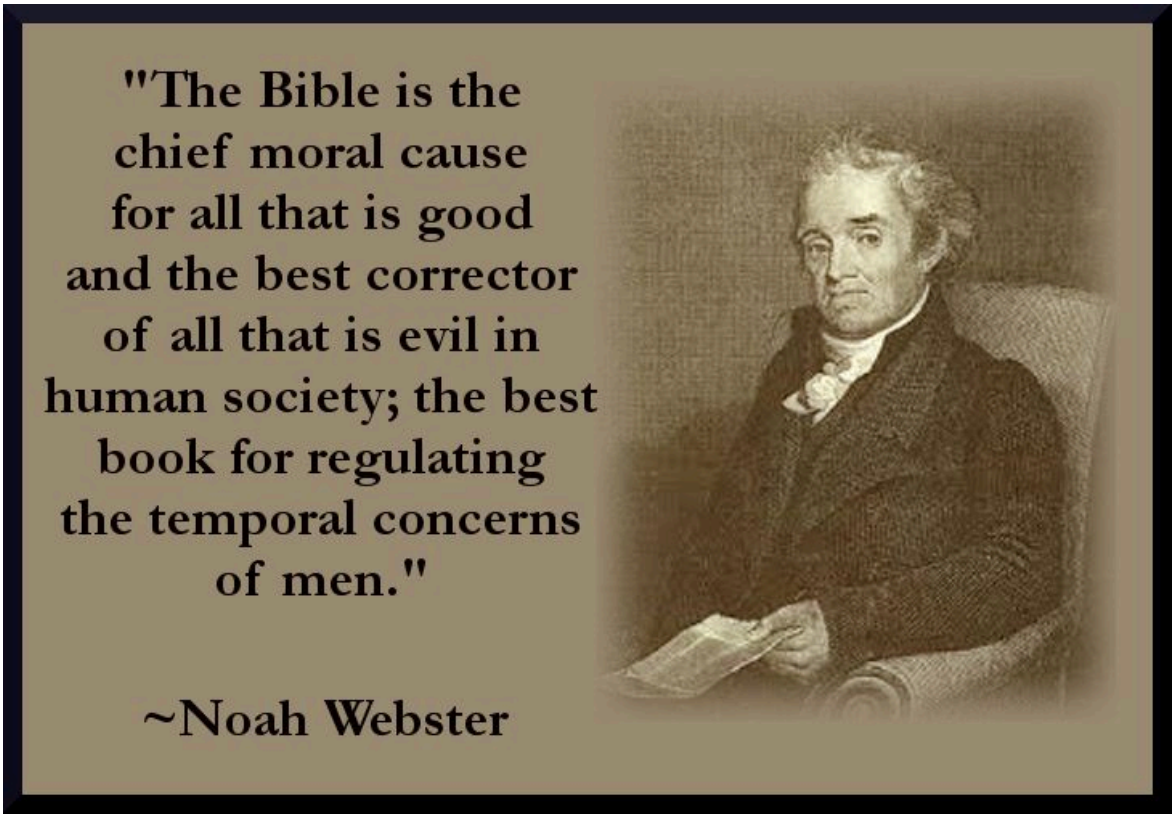
Guillaume, A., p. 232, *The Life of Muhammad: A Translation of Ibn Ishaq's Sirat Raul Allah*, Oxford University Press, 2006.

Ibid, p. 458.

Wolf, Dan, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Noah Webster, God's Law, and the United States Constitution

MARCH 10, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PERSECUTION, CONSTITUTION



The following is by VCA Board Member Stephen McDowell and his library of excellent content on their website, linked below.

By Stephen McDowell| The Providence Foundation

American constitutionalism has been a keystone in the establishment of civil liberty in recent history. It has been said that next to the Holy Bible, America's Constitution is the most important document ever written for the benefit of

mankind. Such a statement seems justified when you consider that since the United States Constitution went into effect about two hundred years ago, over 175 nations have adopted constitutions, most modeled on that of America.

To the extent these nations have applied, both internally and externally, the governmental principles in that document is the extent to which they have experienced liberty, justice, and prosperity. The civil liberty the world has experienced in the past two centuries is largely due to the gradual expansion of American constitutionalism.

Christianity is the source of civil liberty and American constitutionalism.

Where did American constitutionalism and ideas of liberty and individual rights originate? Their development can be traced to the origins of British law, but are ultimately rooted in the Christian religion.

The foundation of American constitutionalism was an understanding by the American people of the Gospel and Biblical law. The founding father of American education, Noah Webster, understood the importance of imparting this truth to American youth. In the *Preface* to his *History of the United States* (first published in 1832) he wrote:

> The brief exposition of the constitution of the United States, will unfold to young persons the principles of republican government; and it is the sincere desire of the writer that our citizens should early understand that the genuine source of correct republican principles is the Bible, particularly the New Testament or the Christian religion.1

The source of true liberty is the Christian religion. Webster expressed this idea before and after his conversion in 1808. In 1802 in "An Oration on the Anniversary of the Declaration of Independence"

Webster said:

> If there is a possibility of founding a perfectly free government, and giving it permanent duration, it must be raised upon the pure maxims, and supported by the undecaying practice, of that religion, which breathes "peace on earth, and good will to men." That religion is perfectly republican . . . . it is calculated to humble the pride and allay the discontents of men. . . . It restrains the magistrate from oppression, and the subject from revolt . . . . it secures a perfect equality of rights, by enjoining a discharge of all social duties, and a strict subordination to law. The universal prevalence of that religion, in its true spirit, would banish tyranny from the earth.2

The primary reason civil liberty could be developed in America was because the people understood biblical law and lived according to the principles set forth in the law and the gospel. Their internal self-government and Christian character, and their understanding of important biblical concepts such as covenant and rule of law, allowed them to be able to develop external civil liberty and constitutionalism.

Alexis De Tocqueville observed in *Democracy in America* that "in America, religion is the road to knowledge, and the observance of the divine laws leads man to civil freedom."3 The governmental philosophy of a nation is the product of the educational philosophy of a nation. Webster knew that in order for America to be free and prosper, the youth and adults of America must beeducated in governmental principles of liberty, which could only be found in the Christian religion. In 1829 he wrote to James Madison:

> that the christian religion, in its purity, is the basis or rather the source of all genuine freedom in government. . . . I am persuaded that no civil government of a republican form can exist & be durable, in which the principles of that religion have not a controlling influence.4

In addition to an understanding of the Christian religion, Webster believed citizens should also be taught fundamental governmental principles and a knowledge of how free governments are structured and operate. Webster provided the first instruction for Americans in our federal constitutional form of government in his *American Spelling Book* of 1794, which contained a Federal catechism. This was America's first civics book. American constitutionalism was not a product of human reason.

Webster wrote how the American people rejected the ideas of the French Revolution because the Americans "believe the opinion, that man can be governed by his reason improved, without the usual aids of religion and law, to be not merely a chimera, but a dangerous doctrine, calculated to undermine the foundation of morals and all social confidence and security."5 American constitutionalism was rooted in the absolutes of God's law. True law is in accord with God's law.

William Blackstone, whose *Commentaries of the Laws of England* (1765) was a primary resource for those studying law in America until the 20th century, said that "no human laws are of any validity, if contrary to law of nature dictated by God himself . . . the law of revelation to be found only in the holy Scriptures."6

Early American commentators on law, such as Joseph Story and James Kent, would agree with Blackstone on the Christian source of true law.7 De Tocqueville wrote in 1835 that "there is no country in the whole world in which the Christian religion retains a greater influence over the souls of men than in America."8 This influence effected every sphere of life, including law and government.

Attack against Christian foundation of law in America

In his *Spirit of the Common Law*, Roscoe Pound, who was President of Harvard Law School in the 1920s, revealed the nature of the changing view of law in America. Pound, who was not a Christian, did not directly attack the Christian foundation of law in the United States. In fact, he said that the old Christian legal foundation was good and produced many good results; but, he went on to say that this foundation was not good enough to bring us into the modern era.

According to him, we needed a new law system, one founded on a different premise. Pound and others claimed that law was rooted in the best that society had to offer—in the consensus of the

society and what they deemed best for mankind—and as society grew and became better, the law would change with it. Evolving law and the sovereignty of the state replaced the absolutes of God's law. Pound said "the state takes the place of Jehovah."9 He sought to implement change through the law professors.

Many in the judicial system began to embrace this evolving view of law. In the words of Charles Evans Hughes, Supreme Court Chief Justice from 1930 to 1941: "We are under a Constitution, but the Constitution is what the judges say it is."10 The idea of evolutionary law, rooted in the will of man, has grown rapidly in recent decades.

Many people today in America, and throughout the world, claim to be lovers of liberty and democratic government, yet through their attempts to remove every vestige of the Christian religion from our education, government, media, economy, and law are undermining the foundation of our liberty. "Strange, indeed," Webster proclaimed, "that the zealous advocates of a republican government, should wage an inveterate war against the only system of religious principles, compatible with rational freedom, and calculated to maintain a republican constitution!"11

Historical Development of Constitutionalism

Civil liberty is a product of the Bible in the hands of the people. The Bible is the law of liberty—personal, religious, and civil. Modern civil liberty has its roots in the Law of God given to Moses by God around 3500 years ago. Jesus Christ affirmed the law of God and especially emphasized the internal aspect of the law. Webster said that the Gospel contains "the genuine principles of civil life—the only principles which can perfect the work of civilization."12 Civil documents of liberty in history have been a product, directly or indirectly, of biblical ideas.

When one examines the history of the civil documents, as well as the ideas contained in them, their biblical and Christian foundations are apparent. These especially took root and grew in Britain. This was due to the unique impact that Christianity had in the history of that nation. Our civil liberties have been secured by some fundamental principles. One is the rule of law, where all men, including the rulers, are subject to the law of the land. Men are not a law unto themselves.

Over the centuries written documents have emerged putting forth and developing this idea. Written law is important, but the source of that law is also important in securing liberty. As mentioned, the source of laws of liberty have been the law of God, revealed both in the laws of nature and in the Scriptures, His revealed will to mankind.

British Roots of Constitutionalism

American constitutionalism has its roots in British law. British law has its roots in Christianity. Christianity was introduced in Britain in the first century. As the Celts were converted they established decentralized churches, unlike those that developed in the Roman and Byzantine Empires. This was due in part to their being located on the outer edge of the Roman Empire where little power existed to control them.

Patrick's Liber Ex Lege Moisi

By A.D. 150 the pastors of the Celtic Churches preached in the common language from interlinear Bible translations called *glosses*. The greatest of the pastors was Patrick who left England and went to evangelize Ireland in the first part of the fifth century. King Loehaire was converted and made Patrick his counselor, in which capacity he worked to introduce biblical law into the civil realm. Patrick wrote *Liber Ex Lege Moisi* (*Book of the Law of Moses*) which was applied by local chieftains or kings throughout Ireland. *Liber* was a compilation of laws from the Scriptures dealing with civil matters. It emphasized the rule of law and local self government.13

Alfred's Code of Laws

Alfred the Great was the first king to unite all of England. He ruled from 871 to 899. Alfred instituted Christian reforms in many areas including establishing a government that served the people. Alfred was taught how to read by a Celtic Christian scholar known as Asser. He studied Patrick's *Liber* and established the Ten Commandments as the basis of law and adopted many other patterns of government from the Hebrew Republic. The people in the nation organized themselves into units of tens, fifties, hundreds and thousands and had an elected assembly known as the "Witen."

These representatives were called a tithingman (over ten families), a vilman (over 50), a hundredman, and an earl. The earl's territory which he oversaw was called a "shire," and his assistant called the "shire-reef," where we get our word "Sheriff" today.

The Witen also had an unelected House made up of the noblemen, but the king was elected; he was not a hereditary king. Their laws were established by their consent. Alfred's uniform code of Laws (890) recognized "common law" and had provisions for individual rights, such as trial by jury and habeas corpus.

Alfred's code was derived from Mosaic law and Jesus' golden rule. Noah Webster said "Alfred's code is formed from the laws of Moses, and from those of his own predecessors. It beginswith the Ten Commandments."14

Magna Charta (1215)

Anglo-Saxon law reached its height under King Alfred. It was in decline when William the Conqueror and the Normans invaded England in 1066. The Norman system of government removed the rights of the people. The kings abused the people, barons as well as commoners. Things worsened to the point under King John that the English barons drew up a contract that addressed the abuses and guaranteed the barons certain rights and privileges as contained in biblical law. King John, needing the help of the barons to raise money, reluctantly signed the Magna Charta in 1215. A Catholic clergyman, Stephen Langton, is likely the chief architect of the document. The Pope said it was illegal but the English Catholic Church, due to its Celtic origins, ignored the Pope and preserved the document and expounded it.

A foundation of American constitutionalism is having an established and known set of laws. "Magna Carta announced the rule of law."15 It asserted the principle that rulers were subject to the law as well as the common people. Throughout history most people have lived under "rulers' law" where the rulers, in many ways, were the law. There is no security for the liberty and rights of man in such a system. Magna Carta was a great step forward in changing this.

It proclaimed the power of the king was limited. Initially, Magna Carta had little practical effect, especially for the commoners for it applied only to "freemen", but over time the principles asserted in that document began to take root and grow and were extended to all subjects. A process had begun that would eventually remove the power from the crown and place it in the hands of the people at large.

Many Englishmen, including American colonists, appealed to the Magna Carta as a written source of their rights and liberties. "The American colonists . . .viewed Magna Carta as a written constitution limiting the power of government and securing to the individual the rights of trial by jury, the protection of the writ of habeas corpus, and the guarantee that no person could be deprived of life, liberty, or property without due process of law."16

Some provisions in the Magna Carta that contributed to the advancement of individual rights and civil liberty include:

- Rule of law — the entire document reflects the idea that the rulers are subject to the fundamental law. Article 61 says that anything done contrary to the charter should be considered invalid, and a provision was even given for a committee to use armed force against the king if he attempted to violate the charter (this was never used and this provision was omitted from later reissues of the charter).
- Due process of law — "No free man shall be taken or imprisoned or dispossessed, or outlawed, or banished, or in any way destroyed . . . except by the legal judgment of his peers or by the law of the land." Article 39. (This idea is seen in Amendment 5 of the U.S. Constitution.)
- Trial by jury of peers —(see article 39)
- No taxation without representation — "No scutage or aid shall be imposed in our kingdom except by the common council of our kingdom. . ." Article 12. (John Adams and other Americans cited Magna Carta to support this principle.)
- Religious liberty — ". . . he English church shall be free, and shall hold its rights entire and its liberties uninjured." Article 1. (This applied to the church rather than the individual.) In the years that followed there were numerous reissues and confirmations of Magna Carta that helped to establish it as the fundamental law of the land. In addition, there were other documents issued over the centuries that built upon Magna Carta. This document came to be seen as a "higher law" similar to a constitution, which had greater force than ordinary laws.

Confirmatio Cartarum (1297)

Confirmatio Cartarum is one of the documents that confirmed the Magna Carta as a "higher law" by declaring any judgements contrary to Magna Carta were void. Confirmatio Cartarum recognized law as a sacred thing, in that the charters were sent to the churches to be kept and to be read twice a year to the people.17 This followed the biblical example where the Law of Moses was to be read to all the people every year. (Similarly, in 1776, the government of Massachusetts ordered that a copy of the Declaration of Independence be sent "to the Ministers of each parish, of every

denomination, within this state" and "that they severally be required to read the same to their respective congregations, as soon as divine Service is ended.")18 Those who violated the charters were to be excommunicated.19 In addition to helping to establish the Magna Carta as the fundamental law of the land, Confirmatio Cartarum "established Parliament as a truly representative organ of government by providing in section 6 that the taxes must be raised by the common assent of the realm."20

English Petition of Rights (1628)

The Petition of Right was "the first of those great constitutional documents since Magna Carta, which safeguard the liberties of the people by securing the supremacy of the law."21 Abuses of power by King James I (1603-25) and King Charles I (1625-49) helped motivate Sir Edward Coke to lead the battle for individual liberties in the House of Commons.

Charles agreed to the Petition of Rights in 1628, which strengthened many concepts of personal liberty, though it did little to stop Charles from governing in an arbitrary fashion.

Ideas in this document include: Principles of due process and trial by jury upheld; Habeas corpus strengthened; Stopped quartering troops in private homes; No imprisonment without show of cause; Restriction of the King's power to levy taxes without the consent of Parliament. The Abolition of the Star Chamber in 1641 by the English Parliament was an important step in protecting the rights of individuals by advancing the ideas of due process of law, writ of habeas corpus, and privilege against self-incrimination (which is embodied in the fifth amendment of the U.S. Constitution).

This act helped establish in England "a system of justice administered by the courts instead of by the administrative agencies of the executive branch of the government."22

English Bill of Rights (1689)

The English Bill of Rights reasserted and reenforced ideas that had been expressed before. It contained previously existing rights of the Parliament and people that had been violated by Charles II and James II, and which the newly proclaimed King William was required to observe.

Lord Macaulay summarized the general significance of the document as follows: The Declaration of Right, though it made nothing law which had not been law before, contained the germ of the law which gave religious freedom to the Dissenter, of the law which secured the independence of the Judges, of the law which limited the duration of Parliaments, of the law which placed the liberty of the press under the protection of juries, of the law which prohibited the slave trade, of the law which abolished the sacramental test, of the law which relieved the Roman Catholics from civil disabilities, of the law which reformed the representative system, of every law which has been passed during more than a century and a half, of every good law which may hereafter, in the course of ages, be found necessary to promote the public weal, and to satisfy the demands of public opinion.23

The American Colonies were already applying these ideas better than England (see next section), but the Bill of Rights reenforced these principles and gave the colonists another document to appeal to when they resisted England during the revolution.

In addition to those mentioned above, other ideas in the English Bill of Rights that came to be expressed in the early U.S. and state constitutions include: the right to bear arms, control of the army by the legislative branch, the prohibition of cruel and unusual punishments, the prohibition of excessive bail, freedom of elections, the right to petition the government, and the prohibition of suspension of laws without the consent of the representatives of the people.

Development of Constitutionalism in America

English law was brought to America by the early settlers; but Americans added to and modified English law such that they took a great forward step in the development of civil liberty.

There were at least 86 constitution-like documents written in colonial America from the time of colonization until 1722, and there were 42 others written in England during America's first century.24

These documents were laying foundational ideas upon which American constitutionalism was being built. They contain general principles, such as covenant, self-government, virtue, and the biblical purpose of government, and also show the direct biblical foundation of American law, for example, acknowledging God, quoting Scripture in capital laws, and presenting biblical penalties for violation of the law (such as restitution and repeat offenders put to death).

The spreading of Christianity was a primary motive for many of the early explorers and settlers of America—from Leif Erikson, who was sent by King Olaf around the year 1000 to proclaim Christianity to Greenland and Vinland,25 and Columbus, who believed the Lord inspired him to set sail,26 to the Pilgrims, Quakers, and Scotch-Irish Presbyterians.

Twelve of the original 13 charters, upon which the original 13 colonies were established, specifically mention the propagation of the Gospel as a primary reason for their establishment.

These charters also contain numerous rights and liberties. We will examine some of these charters and other important American documents that are sources of our liberties.

First Charter of Virginia (1606)

The First Charter of Virginia assured that the rights of Englishmen traveled with the colonists to North America. This view was unique to the English colonies of America, for other countries viewed their colonists as outside the legal system of the home country. The Virginia Charter of 1606 was the first of many colonial documents that stated the American settlers had the rights of English citizens.27

Patrick Henry mentioned this charter when he spoke of colonists' right to have representatives levy taxes in his famous 1765 speech in the Virginia House of Burgesses. The third paragraph of the charter speaks of their desire to propagate the "Christian Religion to such People, as yet live in Darkness and miserable Ignorance of the true Knowledge and Worship of God, and in time bring the Infidels and Savages, living in those parts, to human Civility, and to a settled and quiet Government."28

The first Virginia settlers brought English law with them, but it was not established all at once, nor in total. Joseph Story wrote: The common law of England is not to be taken, in all respects, to be that of America. Our ancestors brought with them its general principles, and claimed it as their birthright; but they brought with them and adopted only that portion which was applicable to their situations.29

The first written laws in America came out of a provision in the Second Virginia Charter for "Laws Divine, Morall, and Martiall, etc." They were written between 1609 and 1612 by Sir Thomas Gates, Sir Thomas West (Lord Delaware), and Sir Thomas Dale.

These laws "represented the first written manifestations of the common law in America."30 The authors of these laws sought to honor God, with requirements for all to worship, for no ungodly speech, for no blasphemy of God's name, for no words or acts against God's holy word, to name only a few. Strict discipline was required for the survival of the colony, and consequently, freedoms were restricted. Many of these laws seem harsh today, but were in keeping with the laws then in effect in England.

Ordinances for Virginia (1618)

The Jamestown Colony was governed, in essence, by martial law for its early years. In 1618 the London Company appointed Sir George Yeardley as governor. Under the new charter or Ordinances for Virginia, he abolished various cruel laws and put into effect new laws, which among other things, called for a legislative assembly. Elections were held in the

summer of 1619 and on July 30 the first legislative assembly in the American continent met in the church in Jamestown. The proceedings were opened in prayer by Rev. Richard Buck.31 The rights of

suffrage in Virginia were broader than in England, with even indentured servants possibly being able to vote for the legislators, called burgesses. The Virginia Charter was revoked in 1624 but the colonists held onto the right and desire to govern themselves. In the following years several assemblies convened to deal with various special matters, even though they had no authorization.

In 1639 and 1641 the King gave royal consent to Governors Wyatt and Berkeley for a regular assembly of the people. Thus the right of the colonists to elect representatives for governing affairs in their colony became well established. Virginia served as a precedent for many other colonies, though some of them were taking their own steps to assure self-government.

Mayflower Compact (1620)

The Mayflower Compact is one of the most significant of the founding political documents in America. It was written by a small group of English separatists seeking religious and civil freedom, who were undertaking the planting of a colony "for the Glory of God, and Advancement of the Christian Faith."32 The Compact contains principles of self-government and covenant, which are foundational to American constitutionalism.

Andrew McLaughlin writes that "ehind the compact lie the Puritan beliefs in the word of God as a higher law, the establishment of the higher law in written documents, and the formation of government by the consent of individuals."33

The covenantal nature of American constitutionalism can be traced to these settlers, who on November 11, 1620, still on board the Mayflower, "Do . . . solemnly and mutually, in the Presence of God and one another, covenant and combine ourselves together in to a civil Body Politick."34

This political document had its origin in the church covenant the Pilgrims had drawn up years earlier—their political philosophy was derived from their Puritan theology.

This theology found in the Scriptures the right of men to associate and covenant to form a church and civil government and to choose their own officers to administer both religious and civil affairs.

Each member of the congregation had a vote in the election of officers, and each congregation was considered as independent and autonomous of every other and not subject to the authority of any centralized church hierarchy.35 In 1623 the Pilgrims instituted trial by jury and private property rights. In 1636 they compiled "the first comprehensive body of law in North America,"36 which served as a model for future American codes of laws.

These laws were based upon Scripture and English precedent. The Laws of the Pilgrims were later revised in 1658, 1671, and 1685, but they all were based upon the idea that the only true law was the law of God as revealed in the Bible.

The preface to the 1671 Book of Laws states that "Laws . . . are so far good and wholesome, as by how much they are derived from, and agreeable to the ancient Platform of Gods Law."37

The specific statutes reflected their biblical philosophy of life. They even quoted Scriptures to support many of their Capital Laws. A great Puritan exodus from England began about 10 years after the Pilgrims first settled in America.

The Puritans came not just for religious freedom but to set up a Bible commonwealth.38 This was certainly reflected in their laws and constitutions. The magistrates relied on the Old Testament law, but to make civil laws more plain, Rev. Ward drafted the Massachusetts Body of Liberties in 1641.

This combined biblical law and English common law (which was itself rooted in biblical truth).39 The early Puritan civil documents firmly established the basic premise of American civil society, that of the rule of established law, rather than

the rule of capricious men.

Charter of Massachusetts Bay (1629)

The men who formed a company to settle in Massachusetts Bay had a goal "to found a state based upon the principles of the Bible and governed by the laws of God."40 Before emigrating, they obtained an agreement that amounted to the transfer of governmental power from England to the colony. Charters for some of the later colonies followed this example and permitted the colonial governments to reside in the colonies.

The Charter of Massachusetts Bay provided the colonists power to elect officers to govern themselves (representative government) and power to make their own laws that were not inconsistent with the laws of England (a degree of self-government).

Under the provisions of the Charter, the General Court of Massachusetts would later (in 1646) assert that their colonial government was not subordinate to Parliament. Thus, the charter "provided at an early date the basis for the idea, often voiced by the colonial patriots at the time of the American Revolution, that the statutes of England were limited in their application to England and did not reach beyond the seas."41

The charter reveals the Christian mission as the central motive of those behind colonization. In the charter, provisions were made for establishing laws, electing representatives, punishing offences, etc. "whereby our said People, Inhabitants there, may be soe religiously, peaceablie, and civilly governed, as their good Life and orderlie Conversacon, maie wynn and incite the Natives of Country, to the Knowledg and Obedience of the onlie true God and Sauior of Mankinde, and the Christian Fayth, which in our Royall Intencon, and the Adventurers free Profession, is the principall Ende of this Plantacion."42

The Charter of Maryland (1632)

The Charter of Maryland (1632) revealed the motive of Catholic proprietor Cecil Calvert, Lord Baltimore, in establishing the colony of Maryland — "being animated with a laudable, and pious Zeal for extending the Christian religion."43 Lord Baltimore established a policy of religious toleration in 1634, which furnished a strong motive for many of the early settlers (both Protestant and Catholic), without which the colony would probably not have been planted.

The right of religious freedom was established by law in the Act Concerning Religion (or the Toleration Act) of 1649. During its first century, Maryland was the scene of continued struggle over application of English laws in the colony. By 1732 it was firmly established that the English statutes of liberty did apply to the colonists in Maryland.

Fundamental Orders of Connecticut (1639)

In 1636 Rev. Thomas Hooker led about 100 members from his church in New Town, Massachusetts to settle along the Connecticut River. Not long after this, two other congregations from Massachusetts went to settle in Connecticut. Thus, covenant church communities adhering to the principle of self-government under God comprised the foundation of the Connecticut Colony. Religious and political differences with the Massachusetts leaders motivated them to emigrate.

They were especially concerned with the almost unlimited power of the magistrates. Hooker wrote Winthrop that "the judges must have some rule to judge by or government would degenerate into tyranny and confusion."44 Their experiences helped shape the writing in 1639 of the Fundamental Orders of Connecticut, the first written constitution in history that led to the formation of a new commonwealth.

The content of the Fundamental Orders was greatly influenced by a sermon Hooker preached before the General Court on May 31, 1638, in which he maintained that "the foundation of authority is laid in the free consent of the people," "that the

choice of public magistrates belongs unto the people by God's own allowance," and that "they who have power to appoint officers and magistrates have the right also to set the bounds and limitations of the power and place unto which they call them."45

This constitution, which contained many biblical rights and ideas expressed politically, would have a great influence on American constitutionalism. Historian John Fiske wrote that "the government of the United States today is in lineal descent more nearly related to that of Connecticut than to that of any of the other thirteen colonies."46

Adopted January 14, 1639, the Fundamental Orders began with the inhabitants covenanting together under God "to maintain and preserve the liberty and purity of the gospel of our Lord Jesus which we now profess."47

It gave the governor and magistrates "power to administer justice according to the Laws here established, and for want thereof according to the rule of the word of God."48

The required oath of office ended with the elected official saying: "I . . . will further the execution of Justice according to the rule of Gods word; so helpe me God, in the name of the Lo: Jesus Christ."49 Some of the principles in the document include the rule of law, poplar elections, representative government, freedom of speech, local self-government, and taxes levied only by representatives.

Noah Webster used Connecticut's Constitution as a model for a new federal constitution in his *Sketches of American Policy*. He said it was "the most perfect on earth" and provided a great example of the balance of power between local and state governments.50

Connecticut's code of laws (1642 and following, see *Blue Laws* below) were a model for many other colonies. In 1662 Connecticut was granted a charter by Charles II which allowed much freedom in local matters, even up until the time of the revolution.

Massachusetts Body of Liberties (1641)

The Massachusetts Body of Liberties was probably the first real bill of rights and expresses the colonists' claims to individual liberties. It was a precursor of the U.S. Bill of Rights and was a great step forward in civil liberty. The mixture of Puritan theology with English law shows the distinct trends of American constitutionalism.

Here are contained the important American ideas that the fundamental law of the land should be written down and consented to by the citizens, that such a constitution expresses the limits on civil government, and that individual liberties should be written as a bill of rights.

The election of representatives was also affirmed. Some of the rights and liberties contained in this document include: trial by jury, freedom of speech and assembly, religious freedom, no double jeopardy, and no self-incrimination. In addition, monopolies were forbidden, except for a short time in the case of inventions; cruel and inhuman punishment was forbidden; and cattle and goods were not to be taken without reasonable compensation.

The biblical worldview of the colonists was evident in this document. The Scriptures were the source of the penal laws, civil liberties, and other ideas in the Body of Liberties.

Section 1 states that no man's life or property can be taken except by some express law that has been sufficiently published, "or in case of the defect of a law in any parteculer case by the word of god."51 In section 94 where the capital laws are listed, specific scripture verses are given to support such laws. Section 95 is "A Declaration of the Liberties the Lord Jesus hath given to the Churches."

Many other ideas in the document come directly from the Scriptures, such as section 47: "No man shall be put to death without the testimony of two or three witnesses or that which is equivalent thereunto."52

Other colonies would later follow the example of what Massachusetts did in the Body of Liberties. These would eventually have a great effect on the Bill of Rights of the U.S. Constitution.

Charter of Rhode Island (1663)

Religious liberty was part of the fundamental law of the colony of Rhode Island—the first such constitutional provision. (This was more than a legislative enactment, like in the Maryland Toleration Act). Religious liberty up until this time was more religious toleration. Establishment of true religious liberty was distinctly an American idea, and first became part of the fundamental law in Rhode Island.

Roger Williams founded Rhode Island in 1636 when he was forced to flee Massachusetts due to conflicts with the Puritans. His extreme views concerning religious practices brought disfavor with the Puritan authorities in Massachusetts Bay and with the Pilgrims in the Plymouth Colony. After establishing Providence with some other individuals who for various reasons were out of favor with the Massachusetts authorities, they drew up a written covenant in 1636 that, among other things, said the authority of civil government should not extend to religious matters.

The idea was that legislative powers should extend only to actions and not opinions. Over the years other like-minded settlers came to Rhode Island. In 1644 Williams obtained a patent for Rhode Island from the Long Parliament.

In 1663, after the restoration of the English monarchy, the leaders in Rhode Island obtained a charter from King Charles II. Since this charter recognized the rights and form of self-government already in place, it remained in force through American independence, up until 1842 when a formal constitution replaced it.

In addition to the guarantee of religious liberty, the Charter of Rhode Island contained provisions for the colony to make their own laws, provided that they were conformable to the laws of England, and to set up their own forms of government.

The American ideas of self-government and religious liberty were further extended. Other colonies, such as Carolina and New Jersey, would copy the provision of religious liberty found in Rhode Island.

The charter mentioned their intentions of "godlie edifieing themselves, and one another, in the holie Christian ffaith and worshipp" and their desire for the "conversione of the poore ignorant Indian natives."53

Their plan for conversion was to be through their examplary lifestyle, both personally and civilly—that the inhabitants "may be soe religiously, peaceably and civilly governed, as that, by theire good life and orderlie conversatione, they may win and invite the native Indians of the countrie to the knowledge and obedience of the onlie true God, and Saviour of mankinde."54

"Blue Laws" of New Haven Colony (1656)

In 1655 Governor Eaton, as an "able, judicious and godly man,"55 was appointed to form a code of laws for the New Haven colony based upon the laws of the colony that had been developed over the years, aided by the laws of the colony of Massachusetts and other writings. The past laws had been passed on verbally and through hand-made copies. Five hundred copies of the new compilation were printed in England in 1656. These came to be known as "blue laws" because these first printed laws were enveloped in blue colored paper.

The name "Blue Laws" was later applied to laws in many other colonies, and, after independence, various states, even in use up until recent times. Governor Eaton made "the sacred volume his guide, and has cited scripture in all cases upon which his laws were founded."56 Upon reading these laws, it is obvious that the

Bible was the central source for what constituted lawful and unlawful behavior. Scripture is quoted for capital offences, and in cases of theft the biblical idea of restitution was applied. The incorrigible criminal was also addressed.57 The Blue Laws acknowledged "that the supreme power of making laws, and of repealing them, belong to God only, and that by him,

this power is given to Jesus Christ, as Mediator, Math. 28:19. Joh. 5:22. And that the Laws for holinesse, and Righteousness, are already made, and given us in the scriptures."58 This code of law formed the foundation of the civil government of the state and influenced laws throughout the United States.

Frame of Government of Pennsylvania (1682)

Pennsylvania was established in 1681 when Quaker William Penn was given a tract of land between New York and Maryland by the King of England in payment for a debt the Crown owed to William's father, Admiral William Penn. Having experienced much persecution for his Christian beliefs, Penn asked for the land desiring to plant a colony "which should open its doors to every kindred" and be a refuge for men of all creeds. He wanted it to be a model state — "a holy experiment" — in which his ideals could be realized; an example of toleration and liberty on a grand scale. After Penn received the charter for Pennsylvania he wrote that "my God that has given it me through many , will, I believe bless and make it the seed of a nation."59 Penn worked more than a year on formulating a constitution or Frame of Government for Pennsylvania, which was adopted in England on April 25, 1682. The Christian nature of this document is readily evident. The Preamble begins: When the great and wise God had made the world, of all his creatures, it pleased him to chuse man his Deputy to rule it: and to fit him for so great a charge and trust, he did not only qualify him with skill and power, but with integrity to use them justly.60 Penn then summarizes the purpose of law by quoting the Apostle Paul from Romans 13 and other of his epistles. He then writes of the divine nature of civil government:

This settles the divine right of government beyond exception, and that for two ends: first, to terrify evil doers: secondly, to cherish those that do well. . . . So that government seems to me a part of religion itself, a thing sacred in its institution and end. For, . . . it crushes the effects of evil, and is as such,. . . an emanation of the same Divine Power, that is both author and object of pure religion.61

The Frame of Government recognized the Lord's Day (the Sabbath), biblical standards for marriage — "all marriages (not forbidden by the law of God, as to nearness of blood and affinity by marriage) shall be encouraged,"— and biblical qualifications for civil officials — "all . . . shall be such as possess faith in Jesus Christ."62 All offenses against God were to be discouraged and punished, and many were listed. Religious freedom was granted to all persons "who confess and acknowledge the one Almighty and eternal God, to be the Creator, Upholder and Ruler of the world."63 Besides direct recognition of Christianity, there were many civil rights and governmental ideas that were derived from the Bible. These included the rule of law, representative government, freedom of the individual, no arbitrary taxation, free and fair elections, trial by jury of peers, need for true witnesses, punishment of perjury, and restitution to the wronged party. Private property rights were also protected and ownership of land by all people was made easy. Ownership of land was a requirement to vote or hold office, but it was easy for anyone to acquire land, including indentured servants. Freeman were to own 100 acres of land and have 10 acres cultivated, but they could purchase the land at one penny an acre. Those who came as indentured servants, and had paid off their debt, were to own 50 acres, with 20 cultivated, to be able to vote and hold office. Inhabitants could even become freemen by paying "scot and lot" (a contribution paid by the subject according to his ability) to the government.64 Some people today have depicted the founders as non-egalitarians by restricting freemen to property owners, but they fail to point out how easy it was to acquire property in many of the colonies, such as in Pennsylvania. Many of these ideas existed in various degrees in other colonies but were greatly strengthened by William Penn. His preface states the importance of these for liberty and communicates his spirit in ideas of constitutionalism, which would be seen later in the U.S. Constitution and the Bill of Rights.65

Pennsylvania Charter of Privileges (1701)

Penn's original Frame of Government was replaced in 1701 by the Charter of Privileges. This document has been described as "the most famous of all colonial constitutions,"66 and is a further assertion of constitutionalism where the liberties contained therein cannot be usurped by capricious legislation of a majority. This document required six-sevenths of the Assembly to change it. It contains many important rights and ideas such as: liberty of conscience (which Penn considered so important that he declared in section eight that it should remain inviolable forever), religious liberty, representative government, and due process. Section one contains qualifications of officers where "all Persons who also profess to believe

in Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the World, shall be capable (notwithstanding their other Persuasions and Practices in Point of Conscience and Religion) to serve this Government in any Capacity, both legislatively and executively."67

Resolutions of the Stamp Act Congress (1765)

Nine of the colonies were represented at this Congress which met to deal with the Stamp Act and the unjust attempt by Britain to impose taxes on the colonists without their consent. The Americans began to assert their rights as Englishmen and stand upon the various liberties that had become a part of English and American law. These were men of principle acting upon constitutional rights and duties. In resisting the Stamp Act, the colonists not only argued that it violated their rights as Englishmen, but it violated the higher laws of nature and of nature's God. Samuel Adams said of the Stamp Act that it "is utterly void, and of no binding force upon us; for it is against our Rights as Men and our Privileges as Englishmen. An act made in defiance of the first principles of Justice. . . . There are certain Principles fixed unalterably in Nature."68

Declaration and Resolves of the First Continental Congress (1774)

In September 1774 delegates from all of the colonies, except Georgia, met in Philadelphia to address the oppressive actions of England. For nearly a decade prior to this, the colonists had resisted various acts of Parliament which asserted the belief that England had the right to full powers of sovereignty in colonial matters. The colonists' resistance was met by acts of retaliation. These conflicts helped to solidify colonial ideas of individual liberty. Many of these ideas are well expressed in the Declaration and Resolves of the First Continental Congress. Before taking up the important issues before them, the First Continental Congress passed a resolve asking the Rev. Mr. Duché to open the Congress in prayer, revealing their Christian character. The Journal of the Proceedings of Congress record the vote of thanks of Congress given to Mr. Duché "for performing divine service, and for the excellent prayer." John Adams wrote to his wife Abigail of the great effect Rev. Duché's prayer had upon the Congress.69 The Declaration and Resolves of the First Continental Congress was an important forerunner of the Declaration of Independence and the declarations of rights found in various state constitutions. It based the rights of the colonists on "the immutable laws of nature, the principles of the English constitutions, and the several charters or compacts."70 The law of nature was thus adopted as one of the foundations of the rights of the colonists, and would be appealed to again in the other documents. James Otis, in his famous pamphlet "The Rights of the British Colonies Asserted and Proved," had some years earlier shown the colonists' understanding of the laws of nature: To say the Parliament is absolute and arbitrary is a contradiction. The Parliament cannot make 2 and 2, 5: Omnipotency cannot do it. The supreme power in a state . . . strictly speaking, belongs alone to God. Parliaments are in all cases to declare what is for the good of the whole; but it is not the declaration of Parliament that makes it so: There must be in every instance a higher authority, viz. God. Should an Act of Parliament be against any of His natural laws, which are immutably true, their declaration would be contrary to eternal truth, equity, and justice, and consequently void.71 This was certainly not a new idea. As we have seen, the colonists often appealed to God's higher law as the source of the rights and liberties. Locke, Blackstone, and others also wrote of the laws of nature being the will of God as revealed in His creation and in the conscience of man, and the laws of nature's God as being the will of God revealed in the Scriptures. Rights exerted in this document include: no taxation without representation, no standing armies or the quartering of troops without the consent of the colonial legislatures, no suspension of colonial legislatures or representative bodies, trial by jury, and right of petition.

Declaration of the Causes and Necessity of Taking up Arms (July 6, 1775)

Though fighting had already begun (on April 19, 1775 at Lexington), the Second Continental Congress expressed hope for reconciliation with Great Britain in the Declaration of the Causes and Necessity of Taking up Arms, but at the same time approved and justified the use of force against the British. This document lists various reasons why force was now necessary to defend themselves. It states numerous violations of their rights by British policy including being deprived of trial by jury, suspension of various legislatures, imposition of taxes without representation, and quartering soldiers in the colonists' homes in times of peace. It lists one statute of parliament as a summary of all the abuses — that parliament can "of right make laws to bind us in all cases whatsoever."72 This document was to be proclaimed by General George

Washington when he assumed command of the Continental Army in Boston. They wanted the world to see that, "Our cause is just." They gratefully acknowledged God's Providence and his "Divine favour," and declared they would exert the utmost energy of "those powers, which our beneficent Creator hath graciously bestowed upon us. . . ; being with one mind resolved to die freemen rather than to live slaves." They ended the Declaration: With an humble confidence in the mercies of the supreme and impartial Judge and Ruler of the Universe, we most devoutly implore his divine goodness to protect us happily through this great conflict, to dispose our adversaries to reconciliation on reasonable terms, and thereby to relieve the empire from the calamities of civil war.73

Declaration of Independence (July 4, 1776)

Though fighting had begun in April 1775, most Americans were hesitant to declare independence. It was only after a series of events over many months that public opinion solidified in favor of such action. These events included: England sending troops to fight against the colonists; King George issuing a proclamation on August 23, 1775, declaring that the colonists were all traitors in rebellion; and the Parliament suspending trade with all of the colonies on December 22, 1775. After these events, no other action except independence seemed possible for the Americans to secure their liberties. In accordance with the instructions from the Virginia Convention of May 1776, Richard Henry Lee introduced in Congress on June 7 three resolutions which included a proposal for a declaration of independence. A committee of five was appointed on June 11 to prepare such a document, and included Thomas Jefferson who wrote the initial draft. After a few changes by the committee and Congress at large, the Declaration was approved. The first paragraph states its purpose and appeals to "the laws of nature and of nature's God" as the source of the authority for their action. As stated earlier, this phrase meant the will of God as revealed in nature and in the Holy Scriptures. The second paragraph sets forth their political philosophy. This did not contain anything new, but merely built upon the ideas that had developed over the centuries, especially since the beginning of the American colonies. They acknowledged the Creator as the source of unalienable rights — not men nor government. They then present a biblical view of the purpose of civil government and the appropriate manner to go about correcting governments that are not fulfilling their biblical responsibilities. The listing of numerous grievances shows the principled response of the Americans in establishing the justice of their cause before a "candid world." They concluded by "appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world" and "with a firm reliance on the protection of DIVINE PROVIDENCE." The addition of these two phrases by the entire Congress to Jefferson's original draft make them even more significant, as it appears the Congress wanted to make plain to the world their Christian convictions.

State Constitutions

Even before independence, Virginia had approved a Bill of Rights (on June 12) and a constitution (on June 29). Both of these were a model for many other state constitutions and bills of rights that began to be passed after approval of the Declaration of Independence. The Virginia Bill of Rights, largely written by George Mason, was "one of the most important forerunners of the first ten amendments to the Constitution of the United States."74 These various bills of rights reflected the Founder's view that individual liberties should be embodied in the fundamental law of the land. The Virginia Bill of Rights (as those of other states) contained fundamental principles that were rooted in biblical truth and Christian civilization and had developed over centuries. It stated that no free government, or the blessings of liberty, can be preserved to any people, but by a firm adherence to justice, moderation, temperance, frugality, and virtue, and by a frequent recurrence to fundamental principles.75 One of these fundamental principles was freedom of religion — "that religion, or the duty which we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence." The Bill of Rights concludes by stating "that it is the mutual duty of all to practise Christian forbearance, love, and charity towards each other."76

Within a few years of independence all the states except Connecticut and Rhode Island had adopted constitutions. Connecticut and Rhode Island were already operating under charters that allowed much self-government and so only slight modifications were necessary to reflect their independent status. All of the new constitutions of the states recognized certain fundamental rights of citizens. The Pennsylvania Declaration of Rights was similar to Virginia's and acknowledged many inalienable rights including: frequent and free elections, trial by jury, right to confront accusers and present evidence of defense, privilege not to be compelled to testify against oneself, freedom of the press, liberty of

conscience, freedom of speech and worship. The Constitution of Pennsylvania (August 16, 1776) recognized the biblical purpose of government to protect "the community . . . and to enable the individuals who compose it to enjoy their natural rights, and the other blessings which the Author of existence has bestowed upon man." It acknowledges "the goodness of the great Governor of the universe (who alone knows to what degree of earthly happiness mankind may attain, by perfecting the arts of government)."77 Delaware's Constitution and Declaration of Rights (1776) was similar in protecting individual liberties, but like many other states restricted the guarantee of civil liberties to Christians. Section 3 of the Declaration of Rights states "that all persons professing the Christian religion ought forever to enjoy equal rights and privileges in this state."78 Since nearly every American at this time identified themselves with the Christian religion this was not as restrictive as some may suppose today. Eight of the original 13 states favored one denomination above others and four had required general affirmations of faith in Protestant Christianity. The establishment of particular denominations would end by the 1830s, but the requirement of officials to adhere to Christian convictions would remain for some time. It could well be argued that even today the U.S. Constitution (as well as various state constitutions) only allows Christians in public office, for, among other reasons, elected officials must take an oath of office. Upon examination, this oath was clearly a Christian oath.79

All of the State Constitutions acknowledged God and protected numerous God-given rights. The Constitution of Maryland (1776) states: "it is the duty of every man to worship God in such manner as he thinks most acceptable to him; all persons, professing the Christian religion, are equally entitled to protection in their religious liberty." The oath of office included "a declaration of a belief in the Christian religion."80 The Constitution of Massachusetts (1780) acknowledged "the goodness of the great Legislator of the universe . . . His providence. . . . and devoutly imploring His direction." It declared: "It is the right as well as the duty of all men in society, publicly, and at stated seasons, to worship the SUPREME BEING, the great Creator and Preserver of the universe." It also recognized that "the happiness of a people, and the good order and preservation of civil government, essentially depend upon piety, religion, and morality."81 The unalienable right to worship God according to the dictates of conscience is contained in the Constitution of New Hampshire (1784). It also recognizes "morality and piety, rightly grounded on evangelical principles" as the "best and greatest security to government."82

Northwest Ordinance (1787)

Initially passed by Congress on July 13, 1787 (and re-ratified under the U.S. Constitution of 1789), the Northwest Ordinance provided government for the territory northwest of the Ohio River and set requirements for the admission of new states into the union. It established the policy that the settlers of the territories should enjoy the same liberties as citizens of the states,

thus extending individual rights to new states. This was similar to the way that the Virginia Charter of 1606 extended English rights to the settlers. During the 180 years separating the two documents, many new unalienable rights and liberties had become firmly established in American society. In keeping with what had become a familiar feature of American law, the Northwest Ordinance contained a written bill of rights, the first such list by the federal government. This assured extension of the individual rights guaranteed in the states, and listed in the various bills of rights of the states, to new territories and states. The Ordinance required officials to take an oath of fidelity and of office, and promoted "extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions, are erected." Article I provides for religious liberty, and Article II lists various individual rights including habeas corpus, trial by jury, proportionate representation, no cruel or unusual punishment, judgment of peers, and private property rights. Article III acknowledges the religious foundation of schools and government when it states: "Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." Article VI prohibited slavery in the new territory and in any states that would be formed.83

United States Constitution (1789)

After independence, the states entered into a "league of friendship" with each other under the Articles of Confederation (agreed to by Congress in 1777 and approved by all the states in 1781). The weaknesses under the Articles were such that no permanent union of the states was likely. A lack of power for the central government, no executive, and no taxing powers limited the Congress from adequately handling problems faced during the war and in the early years after the Treaty of Peace (1783) with Britain. Most people recognized the weaknesses of the confederation, but many thought revising the Articles was sufficient. Others such as James Madison and Noah Webster knew more needed to be done.

Webster's contribution to American constitutionalism

In the decade following America's independence, Noah Webster sought to produce a strong union among the newly independent American states. He saw that education was a key means of accomplishing this and wrote three textbooks — *Speller* (1783), *Grammar* (1784), and *Reader* (1785) — that provided a content that was uniquely American, and also principles that were necessary to support the nation. His textbooks and educational reforms were intended to strengthen the unity among the American people, which would strengthen their external union. Webster saw his work to bring a standardization to the American English language as a means to unify the American people because he felt the union would be strong as the people spoke the same language. In his *Sketches of American Policy* (1785) he was one of the first (if not the first) to put in print a plan for a new national government. Webster believed his proposals contained "the first distinct proposal, made through the medium of the press, for a new constitution of the United States."84 Webster promoted his ideas as he traveled throughout the colonies. He visited George Washington and left a copy of his booklet with him, who in turn showed it to James Madison. These men carried Webster's ideas for a new form of national government with them when they participated in forming the United States Constitution during the summer of 1787. Webster had seen the weakness of the national government under the Articles of

Confederation when he attempted to secure copyright legislation to protect his textbooks. Though agreeing with Webster's policy, the Congress was unable to enact copyright legislation under the provisions of the Articles and so Webster had to travel to all the states to promote copyright legislation laws.

Copyright legislation was just one of many of Webster's ideas there were incorporated into the United States Constitution. Not only had Washington and Madison read his *Sketches*, but virtually every man who participated in the convention read it as well. Most of the principles Webster presented for creating a new government were put into the Constitution by the framers. His provisions included a surrender of a degree of state sovereignty to a stronger Congress, "a supreme power at the head of the union," "all power is vested in the people," equal representation of the states in Congress, and congressional power to regulate and impose duties on interstate commerce.85 Webster also proposed the abolition of slavery.86 Most of his ideas were not original. He was simply drawing from the best available sources and included many of the documents examined above, including the Declaration of Independence and various state constitutions (especially Connecticut's). Washington, Hamilton and others had presented various ideas for a new government, yet Webster was the first to give an overall framework. Madison and others acknowledged Webster's key role. New York State Chief Justice James Kent said Webster was "the first man who proposed the present government" of the United States.87

The document that was approved by the Constitutional Convention in September 1787 and sent to the states for ratification had both a Christian power and form— a Christian power because the source of the Founders ideas primarily came from the Bible. The brief summary of the development of ideas of liberty given above reveal this to be the case, plus this is affirmed by a direct examination of the source of their political ideas. A study was published in *The American Political Science Review* that listed the citations from about 15,000 political documents written by the Founders between 1760 and 1805. By far the most quoted source in these political documents was the Bible—34% of all citations. The great majority of the remaining sources were from writers with biblical ideas.88 In addition, almost ever one of the Founders were Christians who had a biblical worldview. Even the 2 or 3 non-professing Christians at the Convention had a biblical view of life. (Franklin is the most famous of these. His call for prayer at the Constitutional Convention reveals his belief in God's active involvement in His creation.89) The form of the Constitution is Christian as well; that is, the framework of the document reflects a Christian view of man and government. These general ideas include representative government, the separation of powers, the rule of law, and the unique concept of federalism.90 The Preamble to the Constitution contains a good summary of the biblical purpose of civil government. The document directly acknowledges God in the

requirement of an oath of office (Article 6), in recognizing the Christian Sabbath (Article 1, section 7, paragraph 2), and in dating itself "in the year of our Lord" (Article 7).91 The first ten amendments to the Constitution were ratified in 1791. The individual liberties secured in this Bill of Rights were developed out of Christian civilization and were derived from the Bible and a biblical understanding of unalienable rights. These ideas were not new, but, as we have seen, were developed over many centuries. To our Founders, the primary purpose of civil government is to protect the citizens' God-given rights. Lack of a listing of these rights in the original Constitution caused many to oppose ratifying it. Many of those who voted to ratify it in various states did so only after being assured a Bill of Rights would be added.

During the summer of the Constitutional Convention Webster was living in Philadelphia and he had numerous discussions with many of the delegates. Near the close of the convention, Webster was asked by one of the delegates to write a paper in support of the new constitution as a means of encouraging ratification by the states. His 55 page essay — *An Examination into the Leading Principles of the Federal Constitution Proposed by the Late Convention Held at Philadelphia*92 — was completed in about a month, and then was printed and distributed widely. It played an important part in assuring the ratification of the new constitution. In *Examination* Webster compares the Constitution to "the promulgation of the Jewish laws at Mount Sinai."93 He wrote the "the origin of the AMERICAN REPUBLIC is distinguished by peculiar circumstances. Other nations have been driven together by fear and necessity. . . . In the formation of our constitution the wisdom of all ages is collected—the legislators of antiquity are consulted, as well as the opinions and interests of the millions who are concerned. In short, it is an empire of reason."94

As we have examined the development of ideas of liberty and constitutional principles, we have seen that the greatest "wisdom of the ages" affecting civil documents of liberty has arisen from the Christian religion and the precepts of the Bible. This is the primary source of American constitutionalism, and consequently, civil liberty throughout the world. Such an understanding must be transferred to all Americans in this and future generations if liberty is to be maintained. Noah Webster had a vision for educating all Americans, and posterity, in principles of liberty. His entire life was devoted to fulfilling this end. His *Speller* of 1794 had a Federal catechism and was the first text to educate Americans in the form of our government. His *History of the United States* taught fundamental governmental principles. His textbooks also contained writings of the best of American literature which he intended to inspire youth with "a love of virtue, patriotism, and religion."95 His *An American Dictionary of the English Language* (1828) gave American Christian constitutional definitions.96 Webster not only sought to educate Americans in the source of our liberties, in constitutional principles, and in a knowledge of how our form of government works, but he, most importantly, sought to infuse into Americans the power or spirit necessary to support liberty. Both the power and form of free nations is rooted in Christianity. Webster wrote: "Men may devise and adopt new forms of government; they may amend old forms, repair breaches, and punish violators of the constitution; but there is, there can be, no effectual remedy, but obedience to the divine law."97 As we obey God's law and act upon the principles of Christianity, we shall see mankind advance, for, according to Webster, the gospel of the Savior contains "the genuine principles of civil life—the only principles which can perfect the work of civilization."98

Notes

1. Noah Webster, *History of the United States*, New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1833, p. v.
2. Noah Webster, "An Oration on the Anniversary of the Declaration of Independence," New Haven, 1802, in

American Political Writing during the Founding Era, 1760-1805, vol, 2, Charles S. Hyneman and Donald S. Lutz, editors, Indianapolis: Liberty Press, 1983, p. 1227.

3. Alexis de Tocqueville, *Democracy in America*, edited by Richard D. Heffner, New York: The New American Library, 1956, p. 47.
4. Webster to James Madison, 16 October 1829, *Madison Papers*, Series 2, Library of Congress. Quoted in *Defining Noah Webster, Mind and Morals in the Early Republic*, by K. Alan Snyder, New York: University Press of America, 1990, p. 253.
5. Webster, *Ten Letters to Dr. Joseph Priestly* (New Haven: Read and Morse, 1800), p. 8. Quoted in Snyder, p. 191.

6. William Blackstone, *Commentaries on the Laws of England* (4 Vols. 1765-1769), St. George Tucker's American Edition, pp. 41-42.
7. See *Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States* (1833) by Joseph Story and *Commentaries on American Law* (1826-1830) by James Kent.
8. Herbert W. Titus, *God, Man, and Law: The Biblical Principles*, Oak Brook, Il: Institute in Basic Life Principles, p. 19.
9. Roscoe Pound, *The Spirit of the Common Law*, New York: The Legal Classics Library. 10. Quoted in David Barton, *Original Intent*, Aledo, Tex: WallBuilder Press, 1996, p. 172.
10. Noah Webster, "An Oration on the Anniversary of the Declaration of Independence," New Haven, 1802, in *American Political Writing during the Founding Era, 1760-1805*, vol, 2, p. 1227.
11. Noah Webster, Letter IX, *Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education*, New Haven: Howe & Spalding, 1823, p. 149.
12. For more on the Celtic Church and Patrick's *Liber* see, Leslie Hardinge, *The Celtic Church in Britain*, London: Church Historical Society, 1973.
13. Noah Webster, Letter IX, *Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education*, p. 144.
14. *Sources of Our Liberties*, Richard L. Perry, editor, New York: American Bar Foundation, 1952, p. 1. 16. *Ibid.*, p. 5.
15. See clause 3 of Confirmatio Cartarum, November 5, 1297, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 30.
16. See *America's Providential History* by Mark Beliles and Stephen McDowell, Charlottesville, Va.: Providence Foundation, 1989, pp. 145-146.
17. See clause 4 of Confirmatio Cartarum, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 30. 20. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 25, 31. 21. *Ibid.*, p. 62. 22. *Ibid.*, p. 132. 23. *Ibid.*, p. 244.
18. See Donald S. Lutz, "From Covenant to Constitution in American Political Thought," *Publius*, Fall 1980, pp. 101-133.
19. See Edward Channing, *A History of the United States*, vol. 1, New York: The MacMillan Company, 1919, pp. 1 ff.
20. See *Christopher Columbus's Book of Prophecies*, reproduction of the original manuscript with English translation by Kay Brigham, quincentenary edition, Barcelona, Spain: CLIE Publishers.
21. See The First Charter of Virginia, paragraph 15, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 44. 28. Ibid., p. 40.
22. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 36.
23. Introduction, *For the Colony in Virginea Britannia, Lawes Divine, Morall and Martiall, etc.*, compiled by William Strachey, edited by David H. Flaherty, the University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, 1969, pp. ix.
24. See *In God We Trust Tour Guide*, by Stephen McDowell and Mark Beliles, Charlottesville, Va.: Providence Foundation, 1998, p. 124.
25. The Mayflower Compact, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 60. 33. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 57.
26. The Mayflower Compact, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 60. 35. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 57.
27. *The Laws of the Pilgrims*, A Facsimile Edition of *The Book of the General Laws of the Inhabitants of the Jurisdiction of New Plimoth, 1672 & 1685*, Wilmington, Del.: Pilgrim Society, 1977, p. xiv.
28. *Ibid.*, p. 1.
29. See *Builders of the Republic*, vol. 8 of *The Pageant of America,* New Haven: Yale University Press, 1927, p. 8.
30. For the origins of common law see, Gary Amos, *Defending the Declaration*, Charlottesville, Va.: Providence Foundation, 1994.
31. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 77.
32. *Ibid.*, p. 80.
33. Charter of Massachusetts Bay, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 94.
34. The Charter of Maryland, June 20, 1632, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 105. 44. *Sources of Our Liberties*, footnote 4, p. 105.
35. John Fiske, *The Beginnings of New England*, New York: Houghton, Mifflin and Co., 1898, p. 136. 46. *Ibid.*, pp. 137, 140.
36. Fundamental Orders of Connecticut (spelling has been modernized), in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 120. 48. *Ibid.*
37. *Ibid.*, p. 123.
38. Harlow Giles Unger, *Noah Webster, The Life and Times of an American Patriot*, New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc, 1998, p.88.
39. Massachusetts Body of Liberties, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 148. 52. *Ibid.*, p. 153.
40. Charter of Rhode Island, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 169. 54. *Ibid.*, p. 173.

41. *The Blue Laws of New Haven Colony, usually called Blue Laws of Connecticut . . .*, By An Antiquarian, Hartford: printed by Case, Tiffany & Co., 1838, p. iii.
42. *Ibid.*, p. v.
43. *Ibid.*, see pp. 157 ff and 155-156. 58. *Ibid.*, p. 145.
44. McDowell, *In God We Trust Tour Guide*, p. 79.
45. Frame of Government of Pennsylvania, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 209. 61. *Ibid.*, p. 210.
46. *Ibid.*, pp. 216, 218, 220. 63. *Ibid.*, p. 220. 64. *Ibid.*, p. 217.
47. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. xviii. 66. Ibid., p. 66.
48. Pennsylvania Charter of Privileges, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 256.
49. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 28. See also *The Rights of the Colonists* by Samuel Adams, in *Christian History of the Constitution*, by Verna Hall, Foundation for American Christian Education, 1980, pp. 365-370.
50. See *Journal of the Proceedings of Congress, 1774*, a facsimile edition, Philadelphia: Library Company of

Philadelphia, 1974, pp. 24-25; and *The Book of Abigail and John, Selected Letters of the Adams Family, 1762-1784*, Cambridge, Ma.: Harvard University Press, 1975, p. 76.

70. Declaration and Resolves of the First Continental Congress, 1774, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 287. 71. *Sources of Our Liberties*, pp. 264-265.
71. Declaration of the Causes and Necessity of Taking up Arms, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 296. 73. Ibid., p. 299.
72. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 309.
73. Sec. 15, Bill of Rights, Constitution of Virginia, in *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 312. 76. *Ibid.*
74. Constitution of Pennsylvania, *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 328. 78. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 338.
75. For more on this see *America's Providential History*; Daniel Dreisbach, *Real Threat and Mere Shadow*,

Westchester, Ill.: Crossway Books, 1987; B.F. Morris, *Christian Life and Character of the Civil Institutions of the United States*, Philadelphia: George W. Childs, 1864.

80. *Sources of Our Liberties*, pp. 349, 350. 81. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 373, 374. 82. *Sources of Our Liberties*, p. 382.
81. Northwest Ordinance, *Sources of Our Liberties*, pp. 395-396. 84. Letter of Webster, quoted in Unger, p. 83.
82. "Sketches of American Policy", in *Noah Webster: On Being American, Selected Writings, 1783-1828*, Homer d. Babbidge, Jr., editor, New York: Frederick A. Praeger, 1967, p. 31.
83. Unger, p. 89. 87. Unger, p. 84.
84. Donald S. Lutz, "The Relative Influence of European Writers on Late Eighteenth-Century American Political Thought," *The American Political Science Review*, Vol. 78, 1983, pp. 189-197.
85. See James Madison, *Notes of the Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787*, New York: W.W. Norton &

Co., 1987, pp. 209-210; and *America's Providential History*, pp. 170-173.

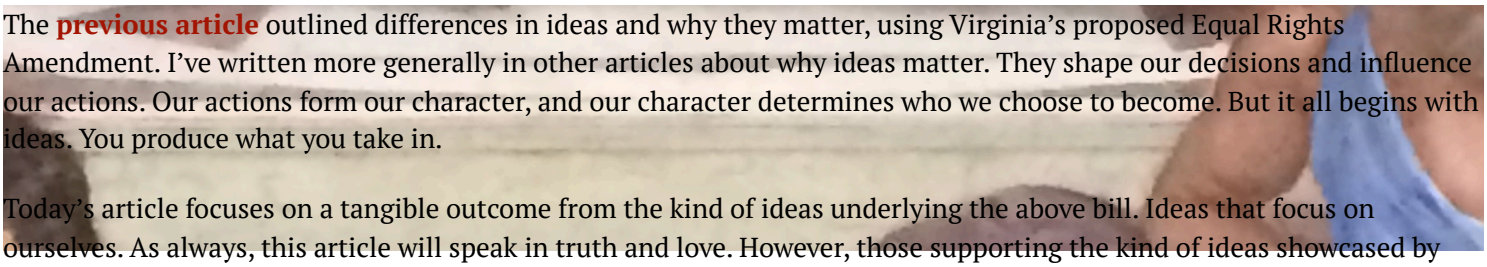
90. For more see *In God We Trust Tour Guide*, pp. 37-48; and *America's Providential History*, pp. 185-192. 91. See *America's Providential History*, p. 179-180.
91. See *Noah Webster: On Being American, Selected Writings, 1783-1828*, p. 48. 93. *Ibid.*, p. 50.
92. *Ibid.*, pp. 50-51. 95. Unger, p. 60.
93. For more on Webster's influence on early American see "Reforming America by Propagating a Christian

Philosophy of Education and Government, An Example from the Life of Noah Webster," Stephen McDowell, *The Journal of the Foundation for American Christian Education, Vol. 5*, 1993, pp. 166-181.

97. Noah Webster, *Value of the Bible and Excellence of the Christian Religion*, 1834, republished by the Foundation for American Christian Education, p. 78.
98. Noah Webster, *Letters to a Young Gentleman*, p. 149.

Loving Your Neighbor

FEBRUARY 2, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: IDEAS



The **previous article** outlined differences in ideas and why they matter, using Virginia's proposed Equal Rights Amendment. I've written more generally in other articles about why ideas matter. They shape our decisions and influence our actions. Our actions form our character, and our character determines who we choose to become. But it all begins with ideas. You produce what you take in.

Today's article focuses on a tangible outcome from the kind of ideas underlying the above bill. Ideas that focus on ourselves. As always, this article will speak in truth and love. However, those supporting the kind of ideas showcased by this legislation rarely understand this notion. They see an attack on an idea they hold as an attack on them. Such an attitude merely reveals the true nature of their beliefs and values they hold.

The Trigger

I recently attended a conference that brought this thought into focus. A conference I looked forward to attending, and learned much I can use and am grateful for learning. But I found the conference's environment toxic. Processing the experience took some time, but think I've been able to do that. At its core, I think when people hold toxic ideas, they create a toxic environment – whether they mean to or not. They produce what they hold in their heart.

A number of presenters were teachers or journalists. It rarely took them long to belittle others not holding their ideas, with audience acceptance reinforcing such actions.

Those actions showcase an attitude conveyed in James.

"My dear brothers and sisters, how can you claim that you have faith in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ if you favor some people more than others?

For instance, suppose someone comes into your meeting dressed in fancy clothes and expensive jewelry, and another comes in who is poor and dressed in shabby clothes. If you give special attention and a good seat to the rich person, but you say to the poor one, 'You can stand over there, or else sit on the floor'—well, doesn't this discrimination show that you are guided by wrong motives?"

The Bullets

While this passage uses an example of rich and poor, other passages state what we can see makes no difference as we all have the same nature. The ideas we choose define us, and those are influenced by their source. Ideas are the issue, not people. Further, there are only two sources, God and man. *The source we choose says much about the values we will hold*.

God leads toward those things that bring unity and peace—that is, virtue. When man is oriented toward his creator, he fulfills his purpose by becoming good through doing good. Man turned away from God focuses on himself, leading to ideas bringing division and chaos. Those things do not come from God. *When man chooses this latter path, he loses his freedom. He becomes a slave, chained by the vices he himself creates*.

Man's Search for Answers

One thing really hitting home was a number of presenters who were broken but had risen above their circumstances. It was inspiring. But given what they had gone through, shouldn't there be compassion for others? Instead the focus was often on self. It breaks one's heart to see, but it should be no surprise when man looks to himself for answers.

America leveraged a covenant relationship at its founding, one similar to the covenant between the Jewish people and God at Mt. Sinai. This covenant is one basis for the common bond we share with Israel. *The Jews at Mt. Sinai voluntarily recognized God and acknowledged, "All that the Lord has spoken we will do!"* But the covenant goes further than that. *Each person making this covenant with God also made a covenant with each and every other person present who made that same commitment*.

This idea exists in America's founding. First, sovereignty rests with the people, and not the government. *Each citizen makes a covenant promise to every other citizen, and to the ideas underlying the republic. These ideas come from Judeo-Christian principles*. Second, there is a promise from the republic to its citizens that it will maintain these principles. *That is the purpose of our government institutions, and it is our purpose as citizens to see that it happens*.

Two statements stood out from the presentations I attended. The first dealt with education and the second with virtue. It is to those two ideas we move before closing.

Education is Government

This first notion came from two statements. First, government funds colleges. Second, that *college is government*. This is a pagan idea that I will come back to in the next article.

However, there are several relevant points to be mentioned here. First, we are not born with knowledge. Each generation must learn the things necessary to fulfill our purpose. Therefore we can never rest. Our freedom is never assured. We must always work to retain it, or we will lose it. *As our underlying principles have their basis in faith, our education must be one of both faith and reason*.

Why Faith and Reason?

Such an education is necessary because there is a difference between a covenant relationship and a mere contract. We look to self-governance, and that requires understanding the nature of our society's founding relationship. W*e've made commitments to other citizens and to a set of principles incorporated into our republic derived from God's law*. These include our equality of nature and set of negative natural rights coming from God. *Rights that we will only benefit from when turned toward Him*.

Within a self-governing society government exists to serve its people. The consent of the governed is required. Roman law picked up this idea ***later***, that what touches all in similar fashion shall by all be approved. The Jewish people pledged themselves to God and consented to His law. We, in similar fashion, have pledged ourselves to ideas underlying our republic, principles derived from God's law and our natural rights. Not so much God's direct rule, but rather the rule of law. *Law that is based on fulfilling our purpose by recognizing our shared common nature, the rights inherent in that nature, a shared commitment to the common good, and fulfilling our purpose by doing and becoming good*.

This idea allows us as a single people to agree to a set of common principles while still allowing for differences in beliefs for how we follow God.

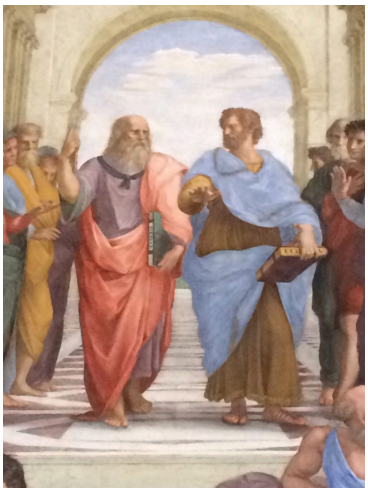
What Source Virtue?

The second idea came from another presentation whose topic was virtue. Specifically twelve cardinal virtues derived from the works of Aristotle. There is just one problem. Aristotle was a pagan. Yes, he wrote about virtue as did his teacher Plato, but it was virtue in isolation within man. What do I mean?

Rafael's Lessons

Consider the Sistine Chapel. Several rooms contain paintings by Rafael. In one room is *The School of Athens* depicting the great Greek philosophers. At the center are Plato and Aristotle, shown to the left. Directly opposite is *The Disputation of the Holy Sacrament* depicting; God, Christ, Joseph and Mary, the Apostles, and some of the saints, martyrs, and popes. See below. The two paintings represent reason and faith, respectively. Raphael is making several points by his paintings. These include; there are differences between God and man, and between Christian faith and pagan thought.

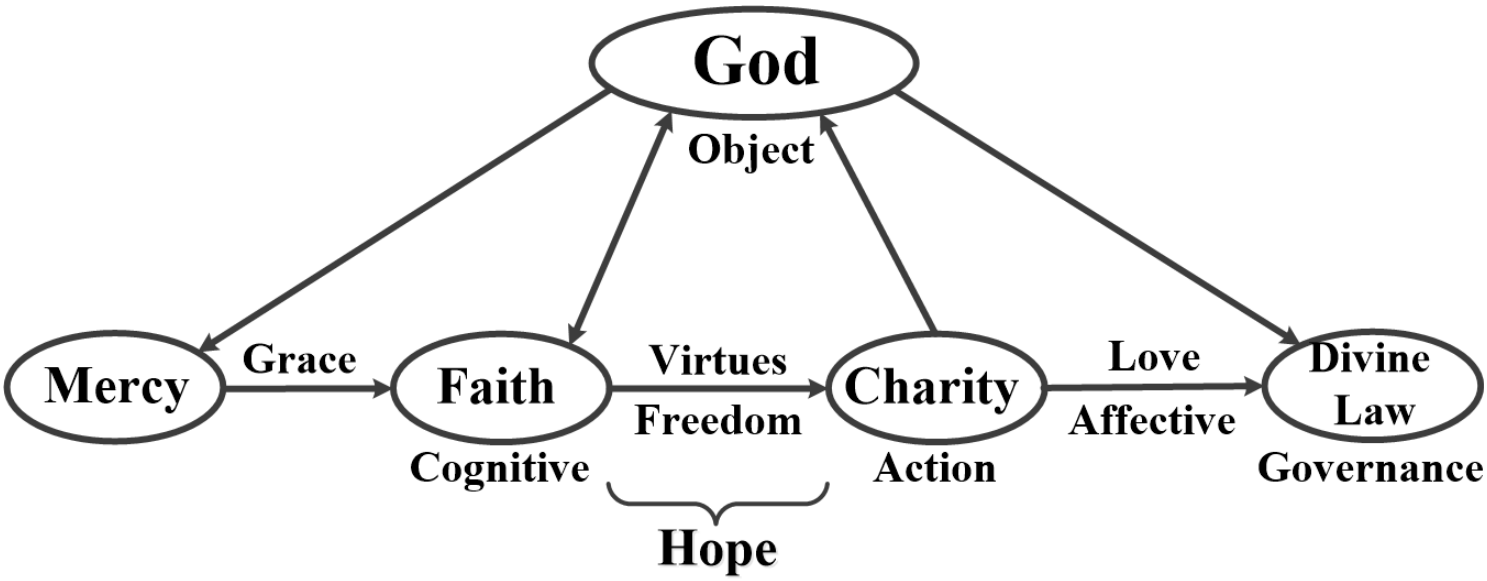
But even within pagan thought, there is one closer to the truth—Plato. That is why Plato points to the heavens while Aristotle extends his hand over the earth. Plato was also a pagan, but he at least acknowledged God. I would go as far to



say that he attempted to understand God. However, that understanding was achieved by trying to incorporate God into pagan thought instead of simply accepting God's word as truth.

The Cardinal Virtues

Thomas Aquinas wrote there are three cardinal virtues; faith, hope, and love. There is a relationship between these virtues, they all orient us toward God. Further, the Greek word for this type of love—agape—is translated as both love and charity. The first translation refers to love's affect and the second to its actions. From these notions, along with virtue and free will (freedom), the following model can be derived.



All other virtues are derived from these three. They end in actions done out of love for another, simply because we share the same nature. They thereby fulfill divine law by loving God and our neighbor.

The presenter did speak to the virtue of love, and used the example of a caring servant. It was an example of agape love, but again the basis was simply the servant. The idea began and ended with man. How do I know? Faith was not mentioned at all, even as a virtue.

Healing

I appreciated many of the observations given during this second presentation. You become what you write, because your writing writes you. It shapes your ideas—so we must choose carefully. My hope is maybe this article will cause some to pause and consider the ideas they hold. The position doesn't matter, if God is omitted we are left to ourselves and will fall short. Our purpose is to serve others by helping where we can, however we can. *It is our calling*. No one else. It is not the government's. It is not even the church's, although the church is to play a role in educating us about what God asks of us—what it truly means to be righteous. To do that we must meet someone where they are.

So once again. The ideas we choose determine who we become. Who do you want to be?

As this article is being finished, Governor Northam is being pressured to resign and January's jobs report far exceeded anyone's expectations. Two final questions. Why should we be surprised at a man's character who supports;

discrimination through creating rights for people on the basis of what they look like, and the killing of babies? And what does that say about the people who voted him into office? Compare this to the job and wage growth in today's report. Much of that growth is helping middle America, blue collar workers. Then ask yourself, whose ideas are working? Who's helping their neighbor?

Today's Parallel Bible: NIV, NASB (Updated), KJV, NLT, Zondervan, 2000. James 2:1-4, New Living Translation. All readings are from the New American Standard Bible unless otherwise noted.

For example, Galatians 3 and 4.

See Galatians 5.

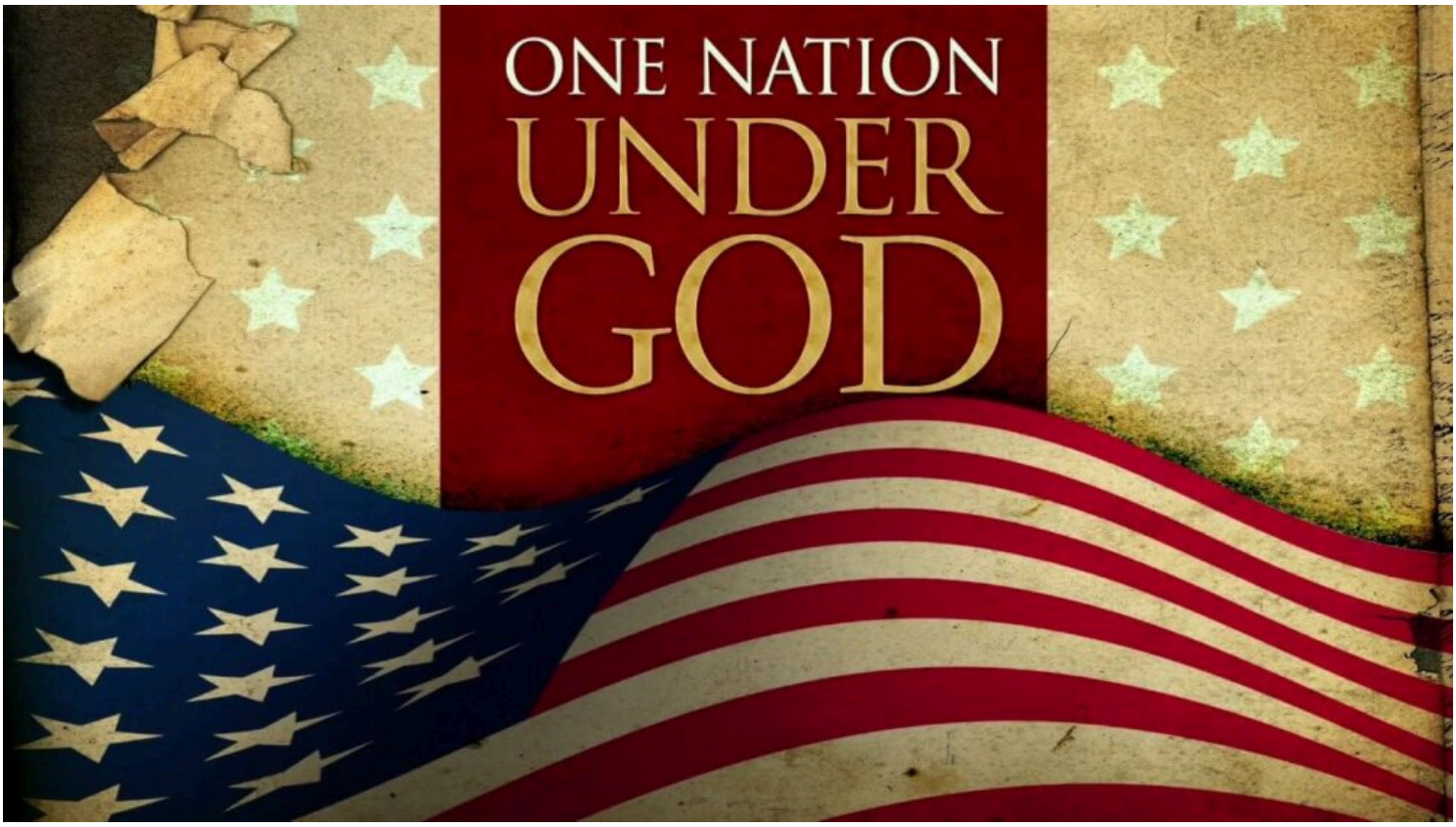
See Exodus 19:8.

Wolf, Dan, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, Living Rightly Publications, 2018.

Ibid, p. 6.

Why the ERA is Unequal

JANUARY 28, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CORRUPTION, GOVERNANCE, HUMAN RIGHTS, MORALITY, NATURAL RIGHTS



The op-ed below concerns the Equal Rights Amendment the Virginia legislature attempted to pass. It was provided to a local paper, but not printed. The bill's supporters are attempting to resurrect it again, even though the House of Delegates killed the bill in committee. I was at the capital last week and one of the delegates stated he couldn't understand how any woman could be against this bill. He hit the nail on the head. He didn't understand. The article below lays out a case for why this is a bad bill. It is anti-biblical. If your delegate supports the Equal Rights Amendment, would you consider sending a copy to them? Maybe they will learn. If your senator or delegate voted against this bill, would you drop them a quick thank you for taking a stand? They need to hear your voice to govern effectively.

Why the ERA is Unequal

Our people are deeply divided today. This division comes mainly from changes in our views about rights, a shift changing how we govern.

From a biblical view there are at least two types of rights, natural and human. God grants natural rights and they are almost exclusively negative. Man creates human rights and they are almost entirely positive. Positive and negative in this case do not imply good or bad. Think of them instead like force or power. Positive attracts you to something, while negative repels you from it.

God's rights are higher than man's. First, God is creation's creator. It belongs to Him. Second, God is good. Creation is proof of His goodness. Negative rights repel us from evil. Third, God does not change, so His rights do not change. Fourth, we are all Adam's children, so everyone has the same nature and natural rights. Only God is infinitely good, wise, and powerful. Man is one of God's creations. Human rights come from man's character. They apply only to who man decides they should apply.

The Equal Rights Amendment represents a positive human right. It corrupts the true equality we have in our nature by creating an equality based on what we see. Nothing could be more wrong or morally corrupt.

How Positive And Negative Rights Differ

Negative rights set our expectations for the few things we are to avoid doing. Positive rights set expectations about each specific thing we are to do or benefit we are to receive.

Both types set limits, just in different ways. Negative rights allow you to choose your actions unless they are prohibited. Negative rights provide freedom, but goodness and personal responsibility are needed to morally use that freedom. Positive rights, on the other hand, simply direct what you are to do. They only require your obedience. Negative rights focus on serving others. Positive rights with serving ourselves. The Equal Rights Amendment is a positive right.

Why the Differences Matter

First, negative rights promote peace as we each make our own decisions. Positive rights cannot do that. Instead each positive right often conflicts with other rights. When society turns to positive rights, inequality and division grow. Second, negative rights promote good—that is, virtue. Positive rights only require obedience. They corrupt virtue, including the virtue called justice.

Governing also differs. With negative rights, society develops rules based on everyone's decisions. Rules bringing success are kept; they become custom. Customs are usually unwritten, so each generation must learn them. Legislative power is also limited as law is created either to punish for violating a rule, or when following a rule creates injustice. By supporting society's rules in making law, politicians serve the people—and in turn serve God.

America was founded upon the preceding principle, using rules derived from Judeo-Christian beliefs. We've sometimes missed the mark. Not because the rules were bad, but instead we forgot to follow them. We always have our natural rights, but only realize their benefits when turned toward God.

Positive rights, however, simply direct what we are to do. They are concerned only with achieving specific goals created almost solely from law. Legislative power therefore becomes nearly absolute within positive right societies, and governing requires uniting enough groups to create a majority. Each group receives some things it wants, at everyone else's expense, what amounts to legalized bribery. The Equal Rights Amendment is a human right that corrupts freedom and governance.

I recently saw a policy debate in Houston between James Baker and Barack Obama. The two agreed much more than they disagreed. Mr. Obama observed, "We are a nation governed by politicians." With respect to both, they couldn't be more wrong. Principles govern our nation. When serving those principles we serve each other—and thereby serve God.

Rita Dunaway: Restoring America's Soul: Advancing Timeless Conservative Principles in a Wayward Culture

JANUARY 27, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

> Everyone who calls themselves a 'conservative' must read this book. I haven't read a simpler, clearer description of conservatism or a better indictment of the forces that are trying to destroy the ideas that make America great.
>
> **—Jim DeMint, former U.S. Senator**
>
> The prescriptions outlined in **Restoring America's Soul** are just what the doctor ordered for the beleaguered conservative movement.
> **—Tom Coburn, former U.S. Senator**

The true heart of conservatism is its desire to protect the principles worthy of being kept and to pursue virtue through disciplined self-governance. In Restoring Americas Soul, Dunaway refreshingly suggests an enlightened course forward for the thoughtful conservative in contemporary America.

More about Rita Dunaway's book and recent interview follows below.

Rita Dunaway

What motivated you to write this book?

Two factors compelled me to write the book. First, I started to notice how much room for improvement there was in the way conservatives talk about issues.

What I noticed, specifically, was that we tend to oppose public policies without defining what we believe to be the better alternative to them, and that we often fail to be gracious and winsome. And I observed how this turns otherwise open-minded people off—especially younger people.

Second, I attended an event where I heard a conservative define conservatives as "people who don't like change." That certainly does not describe why I am a conservative, but it got

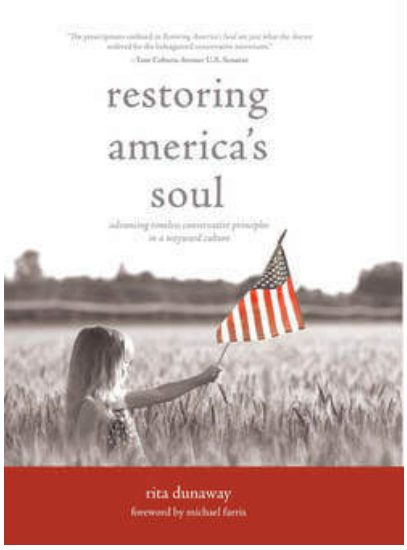
me thinking about what it does mean to be conservative. I realized that these two issues expose an identity crisis in the conservative movement that we have to resolve.

What is a good definition of a conservative?

A conservative is someone who is dedicated to conserving what is worthy of being kept in our culture and in our government, and to championing liberty and self-governance in order to pursue virtue.

How has the conservative movement been hurt in the past few years?

The reality is, the movement has been hurt both from within and from without. So many conservatives have become frustrated and angry. And while there are plenty of good reasons for them to be that way, these emotions have taken us down a dark path that is really leading us further away from our goal of pursuing Goodness, Truth, and Beauty.



We saw this kind of resentful attitude, for instance, during the 2016 Presidential election campaigns.

On the other hand, we find ourselves living in a society that seems to reject the whole concept of absolute Truth and a universal moral law.

This presents major challenges as we think about how to advance a movement that is fundamentally committed to those concepts.

A lot has been written about how Christians vote in elections. How do you see Christians being affected by the current political climate?

I think Christians are incredibly frustrated by the current political climate. And the reason for their frustration is that even when they believe they are sending good candidates to Washington—candidates who represent their values—nothing seems to really change.

The federal government just continues to expand its reach as individual liberties and state policy-making authority continue to shrink. And as that happens, citizens have less and less impact on the laws and policies that affect them, because those laws and policies are primarily made in Washington, DC, where ordinary citizens hold very little influence.

The good news is that while we, of course, must absolutely continue to vote, there are things we can do beyond voting that can bring about the changes we want to see.

First, we can work through our state legislatures to trigger an Article V convention to re-balance power between the federal government and the states, thus returning the bulk of government power to the state and local levels where citizens have much more influence.

And second, we can begin to transform our culture by helping our neighbors understand and experience how much better society can be if we champion liberty and use it for virtuous ends. By working on both fronts, we can reverse the current slide toward socialism and break our nation's addiction to big government.

What are some things conservatives have done wrong? How can they right them?

One good example, I think, has to do with the whole issue of marriage.

Not all, but many of us, have been marriage schizophrenics. We've watched silently as divorce rates shot up and we've all but given in to the "norm" of cohabitation prior to marriage. But then conservatives were stunned and outraged when same-sex marriage became the law of the land. What we need to do is to be consistent.

If we're going to champion traditional marriage as a human good, then we can't acquiesce to erosions of it that are convenient for us, and then become outraged over those that suit others.

Do you believe the last election was the final blow to the conservative movement? Why or why not?

No, I don't. The fact is, I don't believe that the real conservative movement will ever suffer a "final blow," because it's really about carrying a banner that points our culture toward Truth and Virtue–and nothing can ever really defeat those things.

I do think that President Trump's election has made it harder for conservatives to persuade others, because many people confuse "Republican" with "conservative," and will assume that President Trump is a conservative icon. And while I do applaud many of Trump's accomplishments in office, I certainly do not consider him a role model for conservatives.

You talk about the convention of states as a possible starting point. Talk about that.

Article V of the Constitution contains a powerful way for the states to "check and balance" the power of the federal government by proposing constitutional amendments. But this power has never been used before. So it's really no wonder that the balance of power is so out of whack.

We see the federal government, which is supposed to be a government of limited, specific, enumerated powers, regulating almost every area of our lives. And we know this is not how it was meant to be.

The Article V convention for proposing amendments provides a positive, proactive, constitutional way for us to restore Washington D.C. to its proper, limited role in America. Instead of complaining about how much we dislike all the things the feds are doing that they shouldn't be doing, we can harness our energies and use them to bring about the change our country needs.

How can conservatives win the pro-life argument?

For starters, we must always be gracious and compassionate toward women facing unplanned pregnancies. Second, we need to appeal to logic and reason—and science will support us in this.

Third, and probably most importantly, we have to emphasize the beautiful, positive message that is the essence of the pro-life movement: that every single human life, at every stage of development, regardless of race, gender, socioeconomic status, or disability, is inherently valuable and holds unique potential that should not be dismissed. And finally, we have to be consistent in our position.

Christians have often felt neglected at the ballot box. What can the conservative movement do to draw them back in?

We have to first remember who we are, and then we have to be winsome in telling others. Conservatives are people committed to conserving what is Good, True, and Beautiful in both our culture and our government. And that is a prospect that is inherently appealing. If we're just looking frustrated and angry all the time, then we're not doing it right.

ORDER THE BOOK

Pagans on the Wall

JANUARY 13, 2019
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: EQUALITY, JUSTICE

The positions over border security today, and what it should look like, provide a telling example of how much society has changed. Immigration is one of the few powers granted to the federal government. So why isn't this power being exercised? The arguments against a wall (barrier) provide an opportunity to examine the underlying ideas, and why they matter.

Those arguments have two bases. The "crisis is manufactured" is the first argument. It is not real. The examples reported in the news don't reflect the great majority of immigrants. The second that building a barrier is immoral. It is racist. Of course these are not all of the arguments, but many others spring from one or both of these.

I've stated before that ideas matter. They shape our decisions and actions. They determine who we become. The border security discussion provides a clear case supporting this claim.

A Manufactured Crisis

Underlying the first argument is the claim there is no crisis. Nothing is happening that warrants securing the border. This is simply not true, and this argument itself shows a lack of compassion for others. First, our fellow citizens are being harmed. Violent crime statistics from Texas are alarming. Tens of thousand of violent crimes committed by illegal immigrants alone over the last eight years include murder, rape, assault, robbery, etc. And that is just one state. We should not be surprised. People of good character do not transport illegal drugs or participate in the sex trafficking also occurring.

Immigrants themselves are the second group harmed. After 9/11, most illegal immigrants were young men. Today many of them are women and children, brought by the promise of a better life rather than political or religious freedom. Reports suggest many of these women and children are raped, abused, or sold into slavery. Too often some die on the journey in

the desert or unventilated trailers, because they choose to enter illegally instead of legally through ports of entry. This situation is immoral.

However, it depends on your definition of morality. Christian principles state we are all equal because we all have the same creator, we all bear God's image. When God is removed, man is no longer made in his image. Instead man uses his own values to determine equality. This idea is actually an extension of today's liberation theology.

The Ends Alone

Liberation theology is religion devoid of a creator God. Its goals are achieving all kinds of justice for everyone. It's all about outcomes, the material here and now rather than the spiritual. A thought that by simply achieving the material the spiritual will be present. Its justice is to be achieved at all cost. All resources should be brought to bear in achieving it, including political and religious power. Any harm done in the process, while regrettable, is acceptable in order to achieve the greater good of achieving justice.

There is just one problem. That view is heresy, the insertion of pagan ideas into Christian doctrine. It is the Pharisee's mistake that actions alone in adhering to the letter of the law were all that mattered. It is the belief that God is somehow inadequate. Man must either help God along or rely on himself. Violence is acceptable in bringing an end about. These are all pagan ideas. They are contrary to, and incompatible with, the Christian principles providing America's foundation.

Pagan Virtue

Underlying this pagan notion of justice is a pagan idea of virtue. Within pagan thought virtue is a mixing of good and evil in actions. It is a blending of white and black into grey. Something just needs to be a little more good than evil to be acceptable. This is the rationale for why a wall is not needed. By having a wall we will prevent the greater good from occurring. Those harmed along the way, whether citizen or immigrant, are part of the price for achieving that end.

The Christian notion of virtue stands this pagan view on its head. Christian principles assert that there is only good and only evil. There is only white and black. We can only choose either good or evil. There is no mixing, no blending. It is our choices that matter, and we must choose either good or evil. Whenever someone presents an idea in terms of it being a greater good or lesser evil, they are offering a pagan idea of virtue.

The Wall and Immorality

This brings us to the second argument that building a wall is immoral. It is immoral only if one clings to the pagan idea of virtue. Christian principles state an action is known by the fruit it produces. The action of having no barrier produces the fruit that harm is done to others. It doesn't matter who they are. The outcome is immoral because it is based upon an immoral action.

As to the charge that supporting a wall is racist, let's define racism. Racism is simply believing that one group is superior to another. That differences exist in people. It can be racial, but isn't limited to that. It is simply elitism, some group viewing themselves as being better than others. This is the pagan idea that some are more equal than others. Christian principles say we are all equal as we all share the same nature. Christianity asserts there is only one group—that is, man. Those hurling the term racism should examine their own actions. Those adhering to these pagan ideas believe themselves to be in a different group, one that is superior to others—elitist. They often accuse others of what they practice themselves.

Truth

I for one want legal immigration. All should have the opportunity, but it also matters what ideas you hold—as just laid out in this article. America is an idea. Those ideas promote opportunity, harmony, and peace. Immigrants holding those ideas

should be welcomed with open arms. Whether America's promise is achieved depends to a large degree on the gifts we were each given and how well we apply them. Our nature is the same, but our abilities aren't.

Pagan notions create groups. Those ideas lead to division, jealousy, and civil unrest. They exist in our society because they are the core of a secular education. Someone will likely say that by supporting a specific set of ideas as being superior, that I'm demonstrating the very elitism just described. But if believing in and supporting the ideas that bring about good is elitist, then sign me up. I must follow God rather than man.

January 11 was the thirtieth anniversary of Reagan's farewell address. I'll close with a passage from it. Reagan said, "If we forget what we did, we won't know who we are." This statement applies not only to our actions, but our ideas as well. Our founding ideas of man's equality of nature and opportunity provide the best hope for achieving good. As we are not perfect, we will not always achieve it. But what matters is we try.

We can change the ideas we hold at any time, but we must first learn what good is. As we are starting a new year, I would recommend starting that process by going to its source—by reading the entire Bible. It's not hard. It just requires your commitment to become better tomorrow than you are today.

How One Senior Living Center Stole Christmas

DECEMBER 25, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

By © Nevit Dilmen, CC BY-SA 3.0, https://commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=1428690

By **Sarah Kramer** Posted on: | December 18, 2018

You won't find much Christmas spirit at **Providence Place**, a senior living center in Washington State.

As Christmas approached, the Providence Place building manager informed residents of a new policy. They would no longer be permitted to say Merry Christmas, sing Christmas carols that reference Christ, or display any decorations (including Christmas cards) referencing the Christian religion. One Providence Place resident was even told to remove her mezuzah (a small case holding a parchment inscribed with Bible verses) from her doorframe.

Providence Place is a Catholic non-profit **founded by the Sisters of Providence nuns**. Despite its long Christian heritage, however, the new policy seemed to target Christianity in particular. While any mentions of Christ were banned, the building manager did allow the display of a menorah in the public space, claiming "it was cultural expression" rather than religious expression.

The resident simply wants the freedom to say "Merry Christmas" to other residents and sing Christmas carols (including carols with religious references) in the common areas. She also wants to display her Christmas cards on the door to her apartment – even if they include religious messages – and the mezuzah on her doorframe.

And that is her right.

But because of this new policy, she is concerned that she will be punished or even evicted from her apartment if she dares to wish another resident a Merry Christmas.

Alliance Defending Freedom attorneys **sent a letter** to the apartment complex on her behalf this week.

Providence Place officials have claimed that because the apartment complex received public funding from the Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD), anything religious must be censored to avoid a government establishment of religion.

But that displays a misunderstanding of the U.S. Constitution.

The Establishment Clause of the Constitution states, "*Congress* shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion…." It is a restriction on *government*, not on *private speakers*.

Since Providence Place is a private, non-profit organization, it is free to allow its residents to engage in religious discussion, prayer, and Christmas celebration. Just because Providence Place receives government funding does not mean that any reference to religion must be banned from the apartment complex.

Many of the senior citizens who live at Providence Place fought or saw their spouses fight in wars to defend our nation and the freedoms upon which it was built. It seems only fitting (and only constitutional) to remove the ban on religious expression, restoring both freedom and Christmas cheer to its residents.

SOURCE: ALLIANCE DEFENDING FREEDOM and sign the petition at bottom of their page **here**

Yes, Virginia, There Is a War on Christmas

DECEMBER 25, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

k

FRC

If you think the malls are busy at Christmas, you should see the attorneys! From managers to pageants, the secular crowd is already gearing up for another flurry of complaints about anything remotely religious. At one Virginia school, the turkey hadn't even been carved when officials stuck a fork in something else: Christmas carols.

Parents at Robious Middle School were more than a little surprised to get an email telling them that songs mentioning Jesus were suddenly banned. It's their attempt, staffers say, at being "more sensitive" to the Robious's "diverse population." One dad, David Allen, was so bothered that he contacted the school's choir director.

He was told that a few students were "uncomfortable" singing something with Jesus's name. "It just seems like… everywhere you look everyone's afraid of stepping on someone's toes or everything is being so sensitive," **Allen told WWBT.** Like a lot of people, he doesn't understand how the school can "encourage diversity" by being exclusionary."

Despite the uproar, **Fox News's Todd Starnes says** Robious Middle School has no comment. But, as First Liberty Institute attorney Michael Berry points out, they'll have to answer to someone. As he pointed out in a letter to the Chesterfield

County School District, “Federal courts have upheld the constitutionality of public school holiday programs that include the use of religious music, art, or drama, so long as the material is presented in an objective manner ‘as a traditional part of the cultural and religious heritage of the particular holiday.'”

Remember when Donald Trump was mocked by the liberal media for **insisting** that he would “make Christmas great again?” “If I become president,” he said on the campaign trail, “we’re going to be saying Merry Christmas at every store.” Shows like “Saturday Night Live” made fun of him for insisting there was a war on Christmas. But guess what? He was right. This is part of the broader purge to remove every reference of God from the public square.

Fortunately, thanks to the Trump administration, people are less afraid of being politically incorrect. They’re standing up and refusing to let a vocal minority take away their God-given freedom! But we still have a long way to go. And it will take more brave parents like David Allen speaking out to change things. Otherwise, as Santa Claus is coming to town — so is censorship!

Tony Perkins’ Washington Update is written with the aid of FRC senior writers.

SOURCE: **FAMILY RESEARCH COUNCIL**

Second Open Letter to President Obama and Democrat Party

DECEMBER 9, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

By Greene Hollowell

Throughout the years your Democratic Party has supported:

SLAVERY- nearly 4,000,000 slaves,

THE CIVIL WAR- over 600,000 deaths and destruction,

ANARCHY-RESISTING RECONSTRUCTION with the killing thousands of Negros and White Republicans,

SEGREGATION- White rule for 100 years- KKK- the Democrat terrorist unit, a step up from slavery,

WHITE CITIZENS COUNCILS/MASSIVE RESISTANCE- to integrating public schools,

DENIAL OF VOTING RIGHTS,

WELFARE PROGRAMS that weakens individual initiative, destroys family structures, rewards bad behavior, etc.,

EVOLUTION- denial of God's creation account,

ABORTION- Over 60,000,000 dead human babies,

COHABITATION- expansion of recreational sex, fornication and adultery,

HOMOSEXUALITY, GENDER CONFUSION AND SODOMITE MARRIAGE,

Sir, Have you and your fellow Democrats no sense of right and wrong? I would think that you and your present Democrats would wonder how your fellow Democrats of the 19th and most of the 20th centuries could have supported the first 7 in the above list- actions that even today have lasting negative racial implications.

I wonder if a future generation of Democrats will look back on your present support of the other outrages and wonder- How could they support sexual promiscuity, perversions and killing of babies in the womb and continuing negative welfare programs? They will ask- Had they too no sense of right and wrong?

As the medical doctors move aggressively into ASSISTED SUICIDE, EUTHANASIA, INFANTICIDE AND ACCEPTANCE OF MARIJUANA, will you also endorse and support these actions?

At your last convention, 50 % of your fellow DEMOCRATS seem to not want to recognize God, that may be part of your problem. You certainly have an immoral, evil platform.

Greene Hollowell

Copies: Bidden, Clinton, Feinstein, Jackson, Pelosi, Sanders, Schumer, Sharpton, Warren, M. Waters, Casey, Dubin, Machin, Kaine, Warner, VA State Government elected Officials.

PS.

The following comments were not included to the above named.

Senator Tim Kaine in his recent victory speech said voters had sent a message of "good over evil, light over darkness, understanding over ignorance." Since I did not vote for him, I suppose I need to go to a Democrat-led reorientation seminar to learn that killing a baby in the womb by puncturing his head and sucking his brains out is good, that involving in oral and anal sex is liberating and not to be considered dark, and keeping people in welfare bondage is understanding and loving.

I do need to mention that Senator Kaine believes abortion is wrong but he still is for it. That's real understanding!

Americans have moved through the years into a moral freefall, recreational and perverted sex, divorce, vulgarities, drugs, abortions, etc. Already doctor-assisted suicide is legal in some states, paving the way for euthanasia and infanticide.

The Democrats' major agenda is to keep abortion legal. Human life beginning at conception is a fact of basic biological science. There can be no life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness if one is not allowed to live. This one thing is sufficient enough not to support the Democratic Party.

Yes, President Trump is a bigtime adulterer, he is rough as a 'corn cobb' and I can understand why some people would not want to vote for him. But the agenda of the Republican Party is to protect life and this is the key to making a decision. Yes, there are great people that vote for the Democrats, but they need to know everything else is secondary to life.

Clergy and the Caravan: The Deeply Flawed

NOVEMBER 30, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Tabitha Korol

I would like to believe that these left-leaning rabbis, ministers, and imams had good intentions, joining together to meet the caravan of migrants and provide them with food, clothing and solace, but their logic is deeply flawed.

Whatever their intent, it is unconscionable and immoral for them to presume that they have the authority to offer the United States of America, home to more than 325.7 million American citizens, to any foreign hordes. In breaking the law, they are setting themselves above the law, which is something expressly forbidden in Judaism and Christianity.

Some of the rabbis used the Holocaust as false justification for the men's trek to the north (95% of the lot are men), but theirs is a misplaced spirit of humanitarianism.

They have drawn an unsuitable equivalence between the European Jews who were forced to flee their homes in fear for their lives with the Central Americans who were lured by the promise of welfare.

This sense of social justice is peculiarly selective, inasmuch as the rabbis were silent when "Palestinian" youths were propelling **incendiary kites and balloons** over Israel for more than a half year, **burning thousands of acres** of precious land and life; silent during these years of firing rockets and mortars into Israel, killing, crippling, and destroying; silent when Jews are attacked on the streets of Israel, France, Sweden, and Brooklyn; and silent when jihada and anti-Semite, Linda Sarsour, **rants her hatred against Jews and President Trump**. Heck, they didn't even show up to support the establishment of the US Embassy in Jerusalem, yet they managed to arise in support of an invasion into America by unknown, lawless thousands!

The leftist clerics are not entitled to overlook the possibilities that this migration is no different from the present-day Islamic migration (**hijra**) into Europe, creating havoc with their acts of rape, violence and destruction, bent on conquest by population.

We know that **Bartolo Fuentes**, former Honduran congressman and one of the marches' coordinators, established the caravan on March 12, 2017, and the small number grew to thousands as they passed through Guatamala, El Salvador, and Mexico. We cannot wait for recognizable uniforms, tanks, bazookas and cannons before calling it a threat. The firing pin has been pulled, the gun powder ignited, and these are the "bullets," which, by their sheer number, are meant to be the overpowering human projectiles – and now guided by a misguided clergy.

Mexico was not able to stop these bullets, and her offer of asylum was rebuffed, proving that the marchers are not really seeking sanctuary. Mexicans agree with our President Trump, that this is an **invasion**, a "tsunami," as the intruders continue north, waving their own flags and burning our Stars and Stripes – surely a sign of disrespect and haughty bravado, not humility.

Further, the hordes have shown their ingratitude by rejecting our food offerings, saying the meals are not "fit for pigs."

Such behavior, which expresses no appreciation or veneration for our country, warrants no compassion. What it does warrant is our understanding that they are not the "tired, poor, hungry masses." They have thus far been well fed, clothed, and tended along their journey by socio-political progressives and the **United Nations**. If permitted entry, our shifting population would throw us into economic turmoil, with more taxes imposed on the middle class to pay for the non-working poor. Once again, this is the redistribution of wealth, the goal of "global justice," such as fueled by the Occupy movements of 2011, and the heavy taxation and unemployment of the Obama years.

If not for President Trump's strong support for our military and police forces that had been allowed to deteriorate during the "eight years," we would now be in the throes of invasion, no borders, no sovereignty, and in rampant chaos. These clerics may well be of the same academic era that continues to weaken our male students, to intentionally destabilize our country, to have kept them ignorant of our history and what it took to establish these United States. They may not understand the goals of Progressivism/Communism and Islamism, but naïveté is inexcusable in leadership positions. If they are even partly responsible for the potential of unbridled disaster to our nation, they will have blood on their hands – and they would also succumb.

This is like no war we have ever fought. It is global as well as within our nation. The tactics differ as do the levels of progression and intensity, but the war is a certainty. How it is allowed to escalate is still up to us.

Why Do We Celebrate Thanksgiving?

NOVEMBER 28, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BLESSINGS, GIVING THANKS, THANK GOD, THANKSGIVING

Stephen McDowell | Providence Foundation

For PDF Version: **Why We Celebrate Thanksgiving**

Innumerable blessings have been bestowed upon the United States of America. Concerning these blessings President Lincoln wrote: "No human counsel hath devised, nor hath any mortal hand worked out these great things. They are the gracious gifts of the Most High God." President Lincoln went on to set apart the last Thursday of November as "a day of thanksgiving and praise to our beneficent Father who dwelleth in the heavens."[1]

While President Lincoln established America's official Thanksgiving holiday in 1863, it was the Pilgrims who first celebrated a day of Thanksgiving in this land in 1621 and who set an example that many followed in the succeeding years.[2]

As the Pilgrims gathered their harvest in the autumn of 1621 and looked back over the preceding year, they had so much for which to be thankful that they decided to set aside a day of Thanksgiving unto God, Whom they acknowledged as the Giver of all blessings and the only reason for their survival. It was indeed a miracle that they did survive their first year in the wilderness of New England and had a good harvest. Desire for a home where they could freely worship God, and the desire to "propagate… the Gospel of the kingdom of Christ" and be stepping stones for others to do the same, motivated a band of Christians later called Pilgrims) to set out on a hazardous voyage to plant a colony in the new world of America.

After sixty-six perilous days at sea, where the storms were so great that they were blown unknowingly hundreds of miles north of their intended destination, they reached Cape Cod. The captain attempted to sail south to Virginia, but the weather forced them to settle in New England. They later learned that the site they chose for a settlement – Plymouth – had been the home of the Patuxet Indians. Had they arrived a few years earlier, there would have been no place for them to settle, but a plague had mysteriously wiped out the Patuxet tribe in 1617, and no other tribe would settle in the area for fear of the same thing occurring to them.

Winter had already set in as they started to build houses to protect themselves from the unrelenting cold. Scurvy and other diseases began to infect the settlers due to the long voyage, lack of provisions, and unaccommodating conditions People began to die so rapidly that in two or three months' time only half of the original 102 persons remained. While this

was quite a tragedy, they still fared much better than the early settlers at Jamestown, who saw nine out of ten persons die in the first years of colonization.

During this dark winter in America, the Christian character of the Pilgrims shone brightly. At the time of greatest distress, there were only six or seven persons strong enough to move about. With the sick they "spared no pains night nor day, but with abundance of toil and hazard of their health, fetched them wood, made them fires, dressed them meat, made their beds, washed their loathsome clothes clothed and unclothed them; in a word, did all the homely and necessary offices for them which dainty and queasy stomachs cannot endure to hear named; and all this willingly and cheerfully, without any grudging in the least, showing herein their true love unto their friends and brethren. A rare example and worthy to be remembered."[3]

Though half of their number survived, the prospects of the coming year looked very bleak – they were surrounded by Indians, some hostile, they were short of food and supplies, and they knew little of how to survive in the American wilderness. But to their astonishment, and gratitude to God, an English-speaking Indian named Squanto came among them, took them under his care, and taught them how to survive in the new land.

He showed them how to plant corn, assuring its growth by setting it with fish; he taught them how to catch fish and the times when they could find the creeks stocked with fish (for the Pilgrims had only caught one cod in the preceding four months); he taught them to stalk deer, plant pumpkins, find berries, and catch beaver, whose pelts proved to be their economic deliverance.

Squanto was also helpful in securing a peace treaty between the Pilgrims and surrounding Indian tribes, which lasted over fifty years. In the words of William Bradford, "Squanto… was a special instrument sent of God for their good beyond their expectation."[4] His life story is amazing in itself.

In 1605, Squanto, a member of the Patuxet Indian tribe, was captured by an English explorer and taken to England. He remained there nine years, during which time he learned to speak English. In 1614, Captain John Smith took him back to New England, but shortly after this he was again taken captive and sold into slavery at a port in Spain. Providentially, some local friars bought and rescued him.

From Spain, he eventually went to England where he remained until 1619, when he obtained passage back to his home in New England. As Squanto went ashore at what was to become Plymouth, he found his entire tribe had been killed by a plague. He was the only survivor of the Patuxet tribe. Joining himself to a nearby tribe, he remained there until the spring of 1621 when he joined himself with the Pilgrims, determining to see them survive at the place where his tribe had not.[5]

Thanks to God, his instrument Squanto, and the character and determination of the Pilgrims, half of them had survived an unimaginably difficult first year. Moreover, they harvested a sufficient food supply for their second winter at Plymouth. Even though there was no surplus food, things looked much better than the preceding winter.

Governor Bradford appointed a day of Thanksgiving and invited the nearby Wampanoag Indians (Squanto's adopted tribe) to celebrate and give thanks unto God with them. Chief Massasoit and ninety of his men came and feasted with the Pilgrims. They ate deer, turkey, fish, lobster, eels, vegetables, corn bread, herbs, berries, pies, and the Indians even taught the Pilgrims how to make popcorn. The Pilgrims and Indians also competed in running, wrestling, and shooting games. Massasoit enjoyed himself so much that he and his men stayed for three days.[6] It is easy to see where the American tradition of feasting at Thanksgiving began.

While many people today follow the Pilgrim's example of feasting at Thanksgiving, they too often ignore the entire reason that the Pilgrims set aside a special day – that was to give thanks to Almighty God and acknowledge their utter dependence upon Him for their existence. While many today take ease in having plenty, never seeing a need to cry out to God, the Pilgrims relied upon God in their lack and thanked Him in their abundance. Their trust was in God and not in their abundant provisions. This was seen even more fully in the two years following their first Thanksgiving.

Shortly after their Thanksgiving celebration, thirty-five new persons unexpectedly arrived who planned to remain and live at Plymouth. These being family and friends brought much rejoicing, but when they found out they had no provisions it also brought a soberness. Yet their reliance was upon God, so they gladly shared their food, clothing, and homes. With the new additions, their food, even at half allowance for each person, would last six months at most.

Their provisions had almost completely run out when they spied a boat in May of 1622. They hoped the English Company who had sponsored their colonizing Plymouth had sent provisions; however, this boat not only did not bring any food (nor the hope of any), but seven more hungry people to stay in Plymouth. In their extreme hunger, as in times of plenty, they put their complete trust in God to provide.

No one starved to death yet, it would be over a year before famine was completely removed from their midst. During that time there were many days where they "had need to pray that God would give them their daily bread above all people in the world."[7]

That spring and summer of 1622 God miraculously fed them, even as the ravens fed Elijah in the wilderness. He provided because the Pilgrims had determined to walk in the way of their Lord Jesus. This was most evident in early summer when sixty "lusty" men (as Bradford called them) came to them for help. Even though these men showed no gratitude, the Pilgrims still gladly took care of them, for many were sick. They gave them housing and shared their meager provisions. This they did for almost the entire summer until the men left.

Like the year before, the harvest of 1622 proved insufficient to meet the Pilgrims' needs. Outside help appeared doubtful, so the Pilgrims considered how they could produce a larger harvest. Through God's wisdom they chose to replace the collective farming they had practiced the two preceding years (being imposed upon them by their sponsoring company) with individual farming, assigning to every family a parcel of land.

Bradford wrote: "This had very good success, for it made all hands very industrious, so as much more corn was planted than other wise would have been by any means the Governor or any other could use… and gave far better content. The women now went willingly into the field, and took their little ones with them to set corn, which before would allege

weakness and inability; whom to have compelled would have been thought great tyranny and."[8] As they were freed from economic communism and entered into individual enterprise, abundance began to come upon these people.

The Pilgrims learned the hard way that communism doesn't work, even among a covenant community. Bradford wrote that "the experience that was had in this common course and condition, tried sundry years, and that amongst godly and sober men, may well evince the vanity of that conceit of Platos & other ancients, applauded by some of later times; – that the taking away of property, and bringing in community into a common wealth, would make them happy and flourishing; as if they were wiser than God."[9]

The Pilgrims' hard work, resulting from them being able to directly benefit from the fruit of their labors, caused them to plant about six times more crops than the previous year. While labor certainly increases our prosperity, there are other factors. God wanted the Pilgrims to never forget that it is the Lord that gives men the power to get substance or wealth (Deut. 8:18).

The Pilgrims had great hopes for a large crop, yet as Bradford wrote, "the Lord seemed to blast, & take away the same, and to threaten further & more sore famine unto them, by a great drought which continued from the 3. week in May, till about the middle of July, without any rain and with great heat (for the most part) insomuch as the corn began to wither away."[10]

In response to this, "they set a part a solemn day of humiliation to seek the Lord by humble & fervent prayer, in this great distress. And he was pleased to give them a gracious & speedy answer, both to their own & the Indians admiration, that lived amongst them. For all the morning, and greatest part of the day, it was dear weather & very hot, and not a cloud or any sign of rain to be seen, yet toward evening it began to overcast, and shortly after to rain, with such sweet and gentle showers, as gave them cause of rejoicing, & blessing God. It came, without either wind, or thunder, or any violence, and by degrees in that abundance, as that the earth was thoroughly wet and soaked therewith. Which did so apparently revive & quicken the decayed corn& other fruits, as was wonderful to see, and made the Indians astonished to behold."[11]

An Indian named Hobamak who witnessed this event said to a Pilgrim: "Now I see that the Englishman's God is a good God, for he hath heard you, and sent you rain, and that without storms and tempests and thunder, which usually we have with our rain, which breaks down our corn, but yours stands whole and good still; surely your God is a good God."[12]

The harvest of 1623 brought plenty to each person, with the more industrious having excess to sell to others. From the time they started a biblical economic system, no famine or general want ever again existed among them.

That autumn of 1623, the Pilgrims again set apart a day of Thanksgiving unto God. They had much to give thanks for and knew Who to acknowledge.

Each year when we celebrate Thanksgiving, let us remember the heritage of that day and why the Pilgrims, as well as President Lincoln set aside a day of Thanksgiving. In the words of Lincoln, proclaiming the second National Thanksgiving Day: this is "a day of thanksgiving and praise to Almighty God, the beneficent Creator and Ruler of the Universe."[13]

***Stephen McDowell**, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation. He also serves as an Advisory Board Member of the Virginia Christian Alliance*

End Notes

1. *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents,* Vol. 8 (New York: Bureau of National Literature, Inc., 1897), p. 3374.

2. Some colonists in Virginia actually observed the first Thanksgiving celebration in America. This occurred at the Berkeley plantation in 1619. It is the Pilgrims, however, who provide us with the tradition of a Thanksgiving celebration. Lincoln's proclamation for a day of thanksgiving was certainly not a new event in our history, for various colonies, congresses, and presidents have made many such proclamations throughout our history.

3. William Bradford, *Of Plimoth Plantation* (Boston: Wright & Porter Printing, 1901), p. 111. Spelling has been changed to modern usage in this and the other quotes from Bradford.

4. Ibid., p. 116.

5. Peter Marshall and David Manuel, *The Light and the Glory* (Old Tappon, NJ: Fleming H. Revell Co., 1977), pp. 130-132. See also, Bradford, pp. 116-117; and *Mourt's Relation: A Journal of the Pilgrims of Plymouth*(Plymouth, MA: Plymouth Rock Foundation, 1985), p. 48.

6. *Mourt's Relation,* pp. 72-73; Marshall and Manuel, pp. 135-136; see also, *The Pilgrims and Plymouth Colony,* by the editors of American Heritage (New York: American Heritage Publishing Co., 1961), pp. 102-103.

7. Bradford, p. 164.

8. Ibid., p. 162.

9. Ibid., p. 163.

10. Ibid, p. 170.

11. Ibid., p. 170-171.

12. Nathaniel Morton, *New England Memorial,* pp. 64-65.

13. *Messages and Papers of the Presidents,* Vol. 8, pp. 3429-3430.

Liberalism's Shifting Sands

OCTOBER 28, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHARITY, JUSTICE, VIRTUE

Reprinted from **livingrightly.net**

This series about liberalism's differences from Christian principles ends examining man's dominion in the areas of creation, family, society, and governance. It closes with one final implication from man creating his own values.

Dominion is simply authority. God, as the creator of everything that has ever been created, is creation's governor. It all belongs to Him, and His authority is absolute. However, a ruler can grant another their authority. But the one to whom authority is given doesn't own whatever they've been given authority over. Instead they owe a responsibility to care for what has been entrusted to them—the duty of stewardship.

This dominion is further evidence of God's goodness. He has provided for us. In fact, one of God's names is Jehovah-jireh—God will provide. He has not only given us existence, but the means to support it. This too, is a matter of grace, God's love for us.

Again, none of this is about people, groups, or parties. Instead it is about ideas as those are what truly matter.

Creation

Several biblical passages point to man being given dominion over God's creation. Man owns none of it, including the land. But he is to use it to meet his needs. The argument for man's dominion is rooted in two ideas. The first is God's authority noted above. The second is God's will for man to voluntarily obey Him, do good, and serve one another in love.

There are two ways man belongs to God. The first is voluntary on our part and was just noted above, our choice of whether to obey God's will. The other is through man's being part of creation itself. In this second way man has no choice, he

belongs to God. We have a duty to care for others, but the choice to obey is ours to make. *We are accountable for that choice whether we choose to accept it or not.*

As man was given dominion over creation, he has the right to keep the fruits of his labor. With this dominion comes the responsibility to care for creation—the stewardship mentioned above. We discussed charity in the **previous article**. Stewardship can be thought of as a form of charity across time. Each generation's choices impacts future generation's ability to provide for themselves. While we are to enjoy what we produce, we are not to become attached to it. Instead we are to share with others in need. Wealth itself is not bad, it is our choices as to what we do with it that make all the difference.

Family

The family is the earliest relationship where man was given dominion. First, all man shares the same kinship as all are descended from Adam. That is the basis for our shared nature. Second, God is love. God is also Triune; consisting of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Three persons within one nature. There is community, and therefore the capacity for love. The relationship man and woman are to have in marriage is to be similar to the love between the three persons of the Trinity. *We are to become of one flesh through our love, even though we are two persons. This is also a very dim image of God's love, but it is also true that there is nothing else closer to it in all creation.*

Man is finite. He must have children to effectively continue exercising his dominion. As children are not born with knowledge or possessing virtue, they must be educated. This education is the parents responsibility. *Government provided public education is a pagan notion*. It is only by our efforts to acquire virtue and become good that we remain effective stewards. Again, it is not just about the ends, but the means used to attain them.

Education is only one way we are to provide for our children. We are also to give them the material and spiritual things necessary to grow into healthy citizens capable of fulfilling their purpose. While our family is to be our foremost duty, it is not the only one. *Each generation is to see the next receives the necessary instruction to be successful. It is also up to the next generation to choose whether or not they will accept that duty, a choice they are accountable for*.

Society

In many ways the dominion given to man for society is just an expansion of that for the family. We are not only called as individuals, but to be a single people—God's people. To be a people requires acknowledging both a single set of rights and shared commitment to the common good. Both charity and justice are virtues supporting the common good. The first amounts to doing good for others, the second an accounting and restoration when someone chooses to do wrong.

When Moses led the Israelites out of Egypt, he was their judge and his brother Aaron chief priest. There was separation between governing and religious power from the beginning. Each power had a separate purpose, both were fully present and fully active at the same time. Governance to see that justice was impartially and even-handedly carried out, and religious to teach the people God's requirements for right living and properly conducting worship. Society's leaders served God by serving His people.

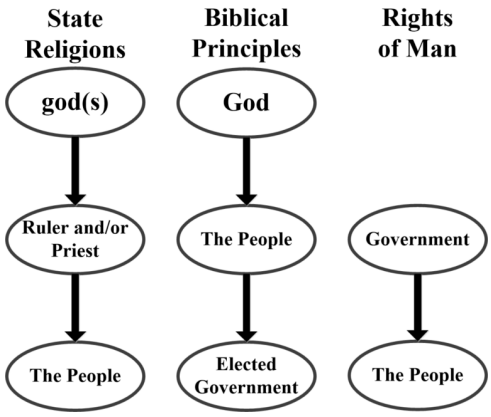
God or Man?

There are significant differences between society's built upon God's principles and those choosing man's values. *Within society's based upon God's principles, God is king and society's primary purpose is to enable man to fulfill his purpose through grace by loving Him and our fellow man. Man's equal nature is to be recognized through laws applied impartially to all. Governance exists to serve the people, primarily by promoting justice*.

Within society's based upon man's values, society's primary purpose is to perpetuate itself as embodied by the State. The people exist to serve society itself—that is, man. Some are meant to rule and others to be ruled. Man's nature is not equal as some skills

and abilities benefit society more than others. Laws are to apply to the people based upon the State's needs to perpetuate itself. Modern variations of this model, based upon philosophies developed during the Renaissance and Enlightenment, put religious power beneath political power.

The diagram below illustrates these differences. The ancient Roman, Greek, Egyptian, Babylonian, Mayan, Incan, and Aztec civilizations are examples of State Religion societies. Societies where man made their gods. Its modern counter-part is the Rights of Man society. In this latter model no God appears as governance is unencumbered by God's influence, a corruption of the biblical principle of separation between political and religious power.



Our nation was founded upon biblical principles. Such a society is contrary to and incompatible with either society based upon man's values. They cannot coexist.

Governance

The previous section stated governing's primary responsibility is to see justice is even-handedly and impartially executed. This includes both protecting our rights and seeing that one receives their due when their rights are violated. But justice is a virtue. Virtue will not exist in leaders if it does not exist in the people, because the leaders are to be selected from the people itself.

Our right to justice is derived from two ideas. First, we share the same nature as we were all derived from the same individual. We therefore should all be treated equally with respect to our rights and duties. Second, we are each responsible for the choices we make. Even choosing not to do something is a choice. *When we make bad choices, we should be accountable for them simply because it is the right thing to do*.

Justice is a second side supporting the common good, charity was the first. Charity supports the common good by providing another with what they need both spiritually and materially from our abundance. Justice serves to discourage unjust behavior through punishment and restitution when man decides to do wrong.

All are called to obey God, including our leaders. The one who wishes to lead is to be servant of all. This requires some special characteristics, virtues such as; honor and fortitude, stability in firmness, fidelity, and piety in the exercise of authority. Leaders are to create an environment where we each are able to fully exercise our rights and perform our duties.

Man Creating His Own Values

When man turns away from God, he creates an environment contrary to his purpose. More importantly, the nature God gave man will no longer be recognized. Man puts aside his humanity, making himself no different from the rest of nature. Man's reason no longer has its God-given basis or purpose. There is no longer faith, and without faith there can be no hope or charity. Without these, there can be no virtue. Man will have conquered all, only to lose everything—including himself.

An Example

This series has outlined five implications for man creating his own values. So far it has been theory. Let's use an example. Take marriage. According to biblical principles, marriage is a relationship where one man and one woman join themselves to one another, becoming of one flesh. Man wishes to change that value to marriage being a relationship between two consenting people, regardless of their sex. But why that value?

Why not marriage between more than two people? Shouldn't we allow anyone to marry, regardless of their age or mental competence? Why should it matter whether they are related or not? Finally, why should we limit marriage to being only between people? What makes any one of these values better than any other*? What standard can man point to providing an objective basis for his choice? The truth is, there isn't any. Man relying on his own values becomes driven by emotions, what he wants.*

When cut loose from God's morality, marriage becomes a value empty of content, a mere label. Does all man want the same thing, to the same degree once he's created his own values? No, there's no evidence supporting that position. After all, if this were true man would likely want only one type of house, one type of clothing, or one type of bread. Such is not the case.

Reason or Sentiment

It comes down to reason and objective universals versus emotions and subjective sentiment. Both Plato and Aristotle believed in objective universals such as right and wrong, good and evil, true and false. Universals to be directed by the State. On the other hand, for Christians universals come from God. His universals do not change. They are timeless because God exists outside of time. For man to fulfill his purpose, he must exist and act within God's values. Seventy percent of America's population professes to be Christian. This should be a slam-dunk decision. So why the division? Division if the fruit of man turned from God.

Ever wonder why the left today tries to get everyone so jacked up with emotions? When man creates his own values, he is simply relying on emotion. God's image—reason—loses its value as well. This emotion is nothing but sentiment, even though man uses it as an objective value—an exercise in illogic. C.S. Lewis said the following about such a state. "No emotion is, in itself, a judgement; in that sense all emotions and sentiments are alogical. But they can be reasonable or unreasonable as they conform to Reason or fail to conform. The heart never takes the place of the head: but it can, and should, obey it." Emotions only have content if they are connected by reason to objective values—that is, God's values.

The values we choose matter. They determine whether education serves to propagate man toward fulfilling his purpose, or is merely propaganda. This series purpose has been to present your true choices, not liberalism's false ones. Not to tell you what to think, but instead to love you with the truth.

Footnotes:

See for example, Genesis 9:3-6, Leviticus 25:23-4, and Matthew 6:25-30.

See 1 Peter 2:9-10.

Wolf, Dan, p. 105, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, living rightly publications, 2018.

See Mark 10:41-5

Ibid, p. 118.

Lewis, C.S., p.19, *The Abolition of Man*, HarperOne, 2001.

The Corruption of Man's Actions and Purpose

OCTOBER 23, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHARITY, CORRUPTION, JUSTICE, LIBERALISM, PURPOSE, VIRTUE

Reprinted from LivingRightly.net

This article builds on the previous **justice** and **life** articles. Today's examines what we do with our life—the actions we take and how those relate to our purpose. As mentioned before actions have their root in the ideas we hold.

Man and Creation

Man is a part of God's creation. Therefore, man shares many things with it. He is born, dies, sleeps, eats, procreates, seeks shelter from the elements, etc. But man is also different. Man was given God's image at creation. An inward image. Our ability to reason.

All creation involves separation and not union; just as an artist creates a work of art, a builder a home, or a writer a story. *God is separate from nature*. Through God's second gift of His image, *man is created differently from the rest of nature*. *This image sets him apart.* While God's image within man is no doubt a very dim one, it is also true there is nothing else closer in the rest of creation. *Man is unique*. We are called to not just do as the rest of creation does, but instead to know and do in a particular way based upon that knowledge.

Actions and Purpose

The previous articles demonstrate why the means used to achieve an end matter. We are not to do simply by our own will, nor be content to just know without doing. Those are not the choices we are called to make. We need only to review Jesus' Sermon on the Mount. He called us to both know and do in a specific way. A way based on service to others.

We are not saved by our works alone—that is, the ends, our choices. Rather our works are an outward sign of what we believe or follow—an idea shaping our choices and how we go about achieving them. It is that belief accompanied by actions serving others out of love, that transforms us into who we are to be and thereby fulfills our purpose. Simply to become good. *Modern liberalism fails because it looks only to the ends alone*.

Serving others through charitable acts also supports society's common good. *But to be effective we must learn to discern good from evil. We must develop the ability to judge ideas, choices, and actions. Not people*. To discern good from evil requires developing virtue—righteousness. As we are not born possessing virtue, it must be learned. But simply learning is insufficient, we must internalize what we learn—until it becomes the virtue of wisdom. Wisdom is knowledge so deeply rooted that it is unshakable in the face of chaos and evil.

Liberalism and Judgement

Liberalism today is all about judging, judging people that is. Ends based justice, which by its very nature is unjust. It is the very opposite of what we are to do. When someone disagrees with liberalism's position we hear cries such as "They're crazy", "They have a history of mental instability", "They're corrupt," or "They're evil." Such personal attacks reflect they've chosen to put aside their own humanity, separating their reason from actions.

But it can be no other way. Liberalism focuses on specific ends alone using positive rights—that is, human rights. *There can be no positive test for justice, nor can there even be a rule based process as exists with traditional justice. Positive rights require only obedience, and often rely on coercion to achieve a specific end*. The rules supporting traditional justice are based upon biblical principles and developed by society itself, they provide knowledge of the means to be used to obtain an end. *Absent those rules, man is left with the end alone, what he wants, and his appetite alone drives his behavior.* At that point man sets aside morality.

What It Means to Know

Acquiring knowledge requires three things. First, understanding its source. Second, accepting what is taught through belief, faith accompanied by respect and obedience to one's teacher. Third, testing what is taught to discern the true from the false—that is, good from evil.

Knowledge is necessary to fulfill our purpose of becoming good. True knowledge has its basis in God, the source of all good. We are not born with either knowledge or virtue. *We must therefore have a right to learn (to know) and to choose (to do).*

From God we receive certain rights, and the freedom to make our own choices in connection with those rights. Not unlimited freedom, as our God given rights are almost exclusively negative. Negative rights recognize the common nature we all share as we have broader discretion in the choices we make over positive rights.

Acquiring virtue, including justice, is the means by which we fulfill our purpose. Developing virtue requires us to change. The transformation we are to undergo requires putting others ahead of ourselves. It incorporates respect, service, and obedience, all performed out of love. Some specifics include;

- Putting the eternal (our nature) over the here and now (the material),
- Discerning good from evil,
- Becoming righteous, choosing virtue over vice,
- Not submitting to man's teachings emphasizing the material, vice, and judging people.

Once we have knowledge, we have a duty to fulfill our purpose. This comes back again to grace, returning love to God for the love He's shown us. It is to man's benefit to return God's love, because rejecting His knowledge and values leads to man's personal destruction. *It is man rejecting good.*

Why Do Good?

As mentioned earlier, just knowing is not enough. We are each called to do, make choices and take actions in a particular way. So why does doing good matter? First, our freedom (free will) is another gift from God. He could have created us as slaves, but He did not. Instead he created us free to make our own choices, an ability key to our purpose as just noted.

Second, the choices we make transform us, for either good or bad. It is up to us. Out of love God desires us to choose good, to serve others over ourselves. This is easier to do when we surround ourselves with good people, others who also choose to do good. Third, *our choices matter because we are responsible for them*. No one else. Our bad choices harm us, and we can only choose good or evil.

There is a fundamental difference between pagan and Christian virtue. The pagan view of virtue is that good and evil are a blending of white and black into gray. Something on balance just needs to be a little more white to be 'better,' or a little less black to be not so bad. These are the false choices of the 'greater good' and 'lesser evil' presented by modern liberalism, choices representing pagan ideas.

Christian principles stand this notion on its head. Those principles say there is only black and only white, only good and only evil. Both fully present; both fully active at the same time. It is our choices that make the difference, and we can only choose good or evil.

Knowing and Doing Good's End

Something amazing happens when we learn and do good. We fulfill our purpose, and by fulfilling our purpose we find peace. True peace, peace based upon the eternal. Call it happiness or joy. It is another of God's gifts to us. We have a right to this happiness as it is His gift. To receive it requires our acceptance of who we are, who God is, and a commitment to allowing ourselves to be transformed by our education, internalizing the models of virtue we learn, and practicing what we've learned through our choices.

We can go back to the Sermon on the Mount again. Jesus said the one who listens to what He says and acts accordingly, has built his house upon rock. Those who do not either listen or do have built their house upon sand, and it will not last.

Charity's Role

Accepting this gift comes with a corresponding duty, to be obedient by performing acts of service for others—that is, charity. *Charity is not only a virtue, but the end state of all other virtues*. All charity begins as an act of faith, is voluntary, requires virtue, and ends in an act performed out of love for another human being—what the Greeks called agape, which is translated as both charity and love.

Charity is about both the material and spiritual. Those are the general ends. The means lead to assisting another to become better able to stand on their own, to becoming independent. It is about teaching someone to fish, and not simply giving them fish. Charity is to come from your abundance, both spiritual and material, to anyone in need who comes across your path. *It is also a matter of learning to share another's burden, and requires discernment to serve another in a way that actually helps them.*

We are not here to pursue material goods, although that in and of itself is not bad. Instead we are to be content with what we have, the things that truly matter. Enjoying the fruits of one's labor. Enjoying your spouse and children, those you love, and the time you share with them. These are enough. Modern liberalism offers only government assistance programs that attempt to replace charity, but cannot. Those programs create dependency, replace the spiritual with the material, and limit freedom as they come with strings attached. There is no love, so such programs ultimately limit man's ability to fulfill his purpose.

We Only Need to Accept Our Rights

Accepting God's freely given rights, comes with accepting a duty to commit to personal transformation. Acceptance is our choice. When we receive a gift out of love, isn't it righteous to return that love? The last section focused on the governance aspect of action, but it doesn't end there. What we've discussed also applies to the spiritual—theology. Today's corruption comes from liberation theology.

Liberation Theology

Like the rest of modern liberalism, liberation theology is also about specific ends. It is concerned with ends based 'justices' of all kinds; economic, environmental, racial, social, etc. The full weight and power of both government and religious organizations are to be used in bringing about its ends. While well intentioned, and I'm going to use a word we don't hear often anymore, it is heresy.

All heresy involves man placing limitations on God, providing a way for man to elevate himself. Liberation theology picks and chooses the scripture supporting its position, but ignores all others that do not. This is simply another form of Marcion's heresy. Marcion felt the Bible was "too Jewish," and so disregarded all books of the Bible except some sections of Luke. Donatism, another heresy, believed God's grace was insufficient to forgive those who assisted the Romans in persecuting the church when they asked to return.

It's really no different with liberation theology. Since God is not bringing about the outcome oriented 'equal sharing' of material goods that liberalism expects, it is up to man to do so. A belief that by bringing about the ends, the means will follow. *However, the morality to support the ends will no longer be present as immoral means are used to attain them. And just like many early heresies, it rose from within the church itself through well intentioned people seeking to save Christianity from itself.*

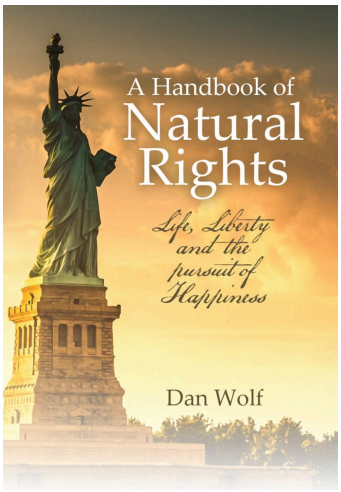
Man's Making His Own Values Revisited

Liberation theology is simply another way of man creating and implementing his own values. The previous article expressed two implications from man's attempts to do so. I'll close with two more.

First, when man creates his own values, man's equality of nature is no longer recognized. It must be so. You see, if man creates his own values, then someone must create those values, and everyone else must live by them. There is inherently a human elitism that is not supposed to exist. Instead there are groups. This is nothing more than the pagan principle that some are more equal than others, no matter how much liberalism tries to dress it up as 'progressivism' or 'socialism.' *It is simply tribal paganism. Division is the fruit of man turned away from God*.

Second, when man creates his own values they lose their content, a form of nominalism. Man's values become simply labels. God's values have content because their meaning have their basis in Him—an objective value. As noted several times already, man's values are subjective. *As they have no content they become driven not by principles, but man's appetite, his emotions*.

Conclusion



Principles matter. The choice is simple. Do we wish to keep our freedom and choose our own destiny, or have someone attempt to dictate it to us? Do we wish to fulfill our purpose or not? We are called to each vote our principles, just as the early Israelites did in electing their judges. All candidates should clearly state the principles they hold, and provide evidence to support their statements so an informed decision can be made. Settling for less is wrong.

The final article in this series looks at man's dominion, and additional implications from liberalism for that area. Further information about these topics can be found in my new book *A Handbook of Natural Rights*.

See Matthew Chapters 5, 6, and 7.

Wolf, Dan, *Liberalism' Impact on Justice*, http://www.livingrightly.net/Blog/tabid/87/ID/75/Liberalisms-Impact-on-Justice.aspx.

The Gift of Life

OCTOBER 7, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: ABORTION, LIBERALISM, RIGHTS, VIRTUE

Reprinted from LivingRightly.net

The **prior article** focused on justice. Today's focuses on life, but not the political hype surrounding the issue. Instead it emphasizes why we have the gift of life and its implications by considering who God is and the relationship man is to have with Him, before closing with some points about how modern liberalism corrupts this view.

Who Is God?

God is the creator of everything that has ever been created. He is the source of all life. There is no other. All man's theories are just that, and all have desperately searched for some corroborating evidence—only to find the deeper they go the more the evidence supports a Biblical world view. It actually takes a great deal of faith for man to hold onto his theories.

God's act of creation makes Him its governor. As He has the power to create, he also has the power to change or end at any time. His act of creation is evidence not only of His authority but also His goodness, because it is surely better to be than not to be.

There are several implications from these previous statements. First, God is separate from creation. *All acts of creation involve separation*. Second, God is not only good, but the source of all good. *Therefore, He is the source of all morality as morality is the quality of rightness or virtue—doing good*.

What Is Man?

We belong to God in two ways. First, man too is a part of His creation. In this respect man has no choice in his belonging to God. However, man was given free will—that is, the freedom to make his own choices. The second way man belongs to God is voluntary on his part, that is whether we each choose to accept God's governance.

Man was created differently from the rest of creation, as God breathed His spirit into him. All man has been created from one man—Adam. We therefore all share the same kinship and nature. This is the basis for our equality, an equality based solely on our shared nature and not outcomes. Man was made male and female in order to procreate, as man was given dominion over the rest of creation. This dominion requires exercising stewardship, a subject for a later article.

But there is a further sense of equality that needs to be mentioned before closing this section. We are not only called to accept God's governance as individuals, but also as a single people—His people. This requires at least two things. First, acknowledging our shared nature, the equality we are all to have in terms of our rights. That was one object of the last article about justice. The second is a shared commitment to the common good. This latter point will be included in the final article. They are mentioned here because both arise from the gift of life God gave to man. This leads to the topic of grace.

Implications of Life

I love Thomas Aquinas' explanation of grace. It is both simple and direct. It consists of three parts, which occur in the order presented. His example uses the king's grace. First, the king loves one of his soldiers. Second, out of that love he gives the soldier a gift, one given freely (gratis) without any strings attached. Third, because of that gift the soldier responds with love for his king. It is all about love. The king is God, and the soldier man.

Life and Love

Love is experiential; it requires a relationship. We therefore have a right to that love, a negative right in that one man is not to prevent another from receiving it. But all rights come with a corresponding duty. Just as the soldier responded with love to his king, we have a duty to respond with love to God, and this love requires us having a relationship with Him—that we come to know Him. As creator God does not need us, but man needs Him.

Life is Sacred

As all life comes from God, creation's ruler, all life belongs to Him and is therefore sacred. It is God's first gift to us. It does not matter whether that life is inside or outside the womb, because *each human being has a right to the things necessary to support life. These include not only material things such as food, water, clothing, and shelter, but intangibles such as honor, truthfulness, respect, protection, and contentment with what you have*. The latter are virtues. Virtue requires becoming good, allowing ourselves to be transformed into God's likeness as much as we are humanly able. That is man's purpose.

The Right to Life is a Negative Right

The right to life is also a negative one. It is not unlimited. We are free to take actions up to the point where we may do harm to another. Thus the command not to kill. This gift also comes with a duty for each of us to try and fulfill our purpose as best we can. To utilize the gift of life we've been given.

Man and Abortion

Abortion is an example of man creating a positive right diminishing one of God's negative rights. No different from when man created the positive right to own another human being (slavery) thereby negating another's rights to both life and making their own decisions. Positive rights create conflict and coercion within society as noted in the previous article.

It comes down to man's desire to create his own values, of man turning away from God and toward himself. God's rules for man's living with others basically comes down to honor, respect, and honesty. Honor for those in authority, including God. Respect for other's possessions, and honesty in our relationships. All are subject to these same requirements as we all share the same nature, and this is why justice is about process and not specific ends. We are all in different places with different needs. *Man cannot devise a system incorporating the hundreds of millions of daily decisions we make. Only some are arrogant enough to try by limiting our choices*.

Abortion Arguments Present False Choices

The arguments advocating ending a human life through abortion come down to *man's choosing when life begins*. An analogy. A seed held in your hand contains the potential for life. Placed in the soil, with the right conditions, it breaks its

covering and sends forth both roots and a shoot. Life begins when the seed starts the process to break through its covering. Cells begin to divide and grow. If that did not happen, then there would be no life.

It is little different for a human being. The sperm and egg represent the potential for life. Once they join, a miracle occurs and cells begin to divide and grow. There is life. Arguing how many weeks until it is actually a life is analogous to arguing that a plant must be within such and such a distance from the surface before it is deemed to live. It is a foolish argument unworthy of serious consideration. *However, those arguments are little different from the ones used to support slavery.* Both are morally wrong.

When Man Creates His Own Values

There are several implications for society when man creates his own values. We mention two here. Others will be presented in due course. *First, man is not entirely rejecting God's values. Instead, he is picking and choosing which values to keep and which to reject*. He keeps equality, but one based upon outcomes (the material) instead of our nature (the eternal). He keeps charity, but one based upon government assistance (dependence) instead of individual self-sacrifice in assisting others (independence). Done away with are values such as the sanctity of life (abortion and euthanasia), marriage (same sex marriage) and gender based on emotion instead of biology.

Second, is man capable of picking and choosing which of God's values and morality to keep? No. Man is insufficient as a starting point for such a task as he is both finite and not inherently good. *Only God is infinite and inherently good*. Additionally, not all human beings like the same thing, to the same degree, in the same proportion or manner. These make it impossible for man to create meaningful values on his own. But there is yet another reason. *For man to be independent of God's morality, he must reject all of it. If man accepts any part, no matter how small, then he is still subject to God's morality, a morality based upon God's nature and authority alone*.

Conclusion

These notions found expression in the recent Kavanaugh hearings. Both Judge Kavanaugh's and Professor Ford's lives were destroyed. Their rights to life's intangible things mentioned earlier; honor, respect, truthfulness, and protection were taken from them by the very people who swore oaths to serve them. One because his destruction was the specific end, and the second because she was the means to that end—she was collateral damage, sacrificed for a 'greater good.' A false choice. *From liberalism's perspective, the ends are all that matter, the means of achieving them do not.* Ends based justice is unjust, as these hearings demonstrated all too well. My heart and prayers go out to them both.

It was a matter of some individuals choosing to do evil by denying the right to life to two people who both deserved better. *Ideas have consequences. They shape our actions, and those actions shape our character. They determine who we each become*. There are only two choices, good or evil. Which principles will we support through our vote? That choice is always ours to make, and it is never too late to change.

More on this topic can be found in my new book *A Handbook of Natural Rights*.

Liberalism's Impact on Justice

SEPTEMBER 25, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: FREEDOM, LIBERALISM, MORALITY, RIGHTS, SOCIALISM, VIRTUE

Reprinted from livingrightly.net

This next series extends the conversation begun **last time**. That article ended with the statement that today's liberals are betting prosperity can only occur under government direction. Its all about achieving specific ends, ends that must be directed from the top. That is the basis for their false claim the Obama administration's policies are responsible for this past year's economic growth.

At the heart of such notions is the collectivism underlying today's liberalism, in all its forms including progressivism and socialism. This article focuses on justice's role within that ideology, and how it differs from traditional justice. That traditional view has been held to be true from history's first recording until only a few centuries ago. It was incorporated into our nation's founding principles. As we'll see, these two views are contradictory and incompatible. They cannot coexist.

The Virtue of Justice

Our republic is built on the idea of self-governance, which requires a moral society, one that possesses virtue. Virtue is righteousness; virtue is grounded in morality. As God is not only good, but the source of all good, He is also the source of all morality. Our country's founders noted the importance of the virtue and morality in supporting society. George Washington said the following in his farewell address, "Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens."

Justice is the virtue where each person receives what they are due based on their actions. This requires discerning good from evil, the just from the unjust. Man's pursuit of justice is not perfect as he can only judge based upon actions and not the heart. Justice's traditional role places significant reliance on both negative rights and a negative test for justice. We'll briefly cover both.

Negative Rights

There are some significant differences between positive and negative rights. Natural rights come from God and are almost exclusively negative ones, whereas human rights are generally positive and come from man. These differ in the following way. Negative rights describe what one is to refrain from doing. They set limits on actions. A person is free to choose their actions up to the point where a specific action is not permitted. If we were to diagram this relationship, it would look like the following.

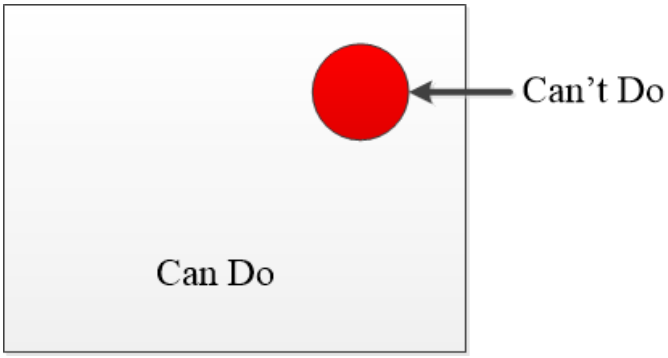


Figure 1: Negative Rights

On the other hand, positive rights set limits by restricting the allowable actions a person can take. They can reflect a simple yes/no decision, and can be diagramed as follows.

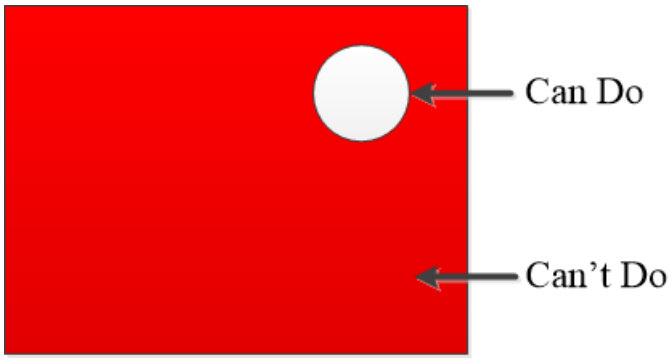


Figure 2: Positive Rights

Some implications of these differences include;

- Negative rights require exercising personal responsibility. Positive rights simply require obedience.
- Negative rights promote unity and equality, thereby promoting peace. Positive rights promote conflict and inequality as positive rights often violate even other positive rights. The first state that everyone is equal in terms of their nature and rights. The second represents the pagan thought that some are more equal than others.
- Negative rights promote the virtue of justice. Positive rights diminish virtue, including justice.
- Negative rights promote freedom and self-restraint as it limits individual coercion. Positive rights are all about coercion and therefore limit freedom and remove self-restraint.

Traditional Justice

We mentioned above that negative rights promote the virtue justice. They do so in the following way. As everyone is subject to the same limits, there is equality under the law. They do this by establishing justice as a process which has no particular end other than society's common good. Rules, procedures, and standards are developed by society over time, and new ones seen as beneficial are incorporated into that body of rules, a process involving the entire society. Some examples include; the use of financial instruments, contracts, negotiations, practices for buying/selling, standards for personal behavior, and actions unacceptable within the public domain. Many of these rules are not even in writing. Society uses these rules to set expectations, but they do not guarantee a particular outcome.

Instead when an individual violates a rule, or more frequently when one of these rules comes into conflict with another rule, justice requires a reexamination of the rule to see if it needs either some modification or to be set aside all together—a negative test. It does this by examining other related rules about which there is no question, a process requiring discerning good from evil. In the traditional view justice uses this negative test to improve the process by improving the rules. We begin from wherever we presently are and try to remove injustice; what remains is justice. We are unlikely to ever fully achieve our goal, but our effort is to continually strive for it.

We can use wood carving as a practical example. One starts with a simple piece of wood. The carver sees within the wood an object. By continuing to shave away pieces from the wood, the carver uncovers the object he previously envisioned. It is no different with justice.

Modern Liberalism and Traditional Justice

Our society consists of millions of people making hundreds of millions of decisions every day. In such a society the specific ends for each individual will be different, based upon the facts around each one's circumstances, needs, desires, etc. The traditional view of justice, one based upon Christian principles, supports this approach and enhances it. However, this approach also requires morality and virtue to effectively exercise the personal responsibility of freedom necessary in an environment with minimal coercion.

Modern liberalism violates the traditional approach in a number of ways, including;

- No one can even know, let alone create, a system which allows all individuals to achieve their ends. Instead, liberalism simplifies things by reducing the number of particular ends one can achieve to something it finds manageable.
- This focus on achieving particular ends ignores the process, the means for achieving them—the role of traditional justice.
- Modern liberalism not only seeks to achieve particular ends, but to achieve those ends for specific individuals and/or groups. It promotes the pagan notion that some are more equal than others.
- Unintended consequences arise from the conflict created by positive rights, and ensures that the particular ends will only be achieved for a very few at the expense of everyone else.
- Government control is required to achieve these particular ends, reducing freedom by increasing coercion. One result of this shift is that politicians and civil servants become enamored with gaining constituent support instead of simply doing the right thing. Look at the current supreme court nomination hearings in this light.
- Emotion rules over reason. With traditional justice a person desires something (emotion) and the rules comprising the process informs that person how they are allowed to get it (reason). Many of the rules are not written down, we only know them through culture and experience. Liberalism's focus on particular ends alone results in its focus on emotions—that is, what we want.

Conclusion

Modern liberalism ignores the fact we are ignorant of all the facts that go into all the decisions that each individual makes, and does so by creating a ruling elite and giving them the power to exercise control. Such a view is not only un-Biblical, but anti-Biblical. *It asserts either God does not exist, or He is not active in our affairs and therefore man must act on His behalf*. Both views are patently false, and easily dispelled by simply looking around us. The promise we were given is that if we were turned toward God we would be blessed by Him. *When we choose to turn away from Him we lose that blessing*.

Positive rights strive to create positive actions and require positive rules to enforce them. This is accomplished through legal positivism which legitimizes coercion in achieving particular ends. Socialism builds on this idea with a goal of transforming all law into administration—that is, bureaucracy. This entire approach rests on a tautology that cannot be contradicted under the definitions positivism itself adopts (i.e., circular reasoning). This reasoning is *all law is derived from the human will, and the law does not exist until it has been created by the legislature*.

These assumptions ignore God and justice's traditional role. In fact, this liberalism does not even acknowledge a negative test for justice even exists—nor can a positive test. Instead, justice is what the legislature and/or judge decides it is. The result of its focus on particular ends alone, ends subject to change at any time. It is on its surface an asinine set of assumptions that is not even worthy of rationale consideration. It is sheer stupidity, or if you prefer, sheer human arrogance. But that is a subject for another article.

Ideas matter. They shape our choices, and those choices shape our actions. *This is not about party, but about principles—ideas. Each and every one of us needs to get out and vote, not for a party or person but the principles they've embraced through both their actions and inactions*. The 2016 election was only a reprieve, the real work has only begun.

This article lays out the premise for my forthcoming book *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, examining why we have natural rights, the basis for some of the more significant ones, and the obligations we incur when accepting them. I hope you will give it a look.

Footnotes:

Washington, George, *Washington's Farewell Address*, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/18th_century/washing.asp.

See for example, Deuteronomy 7:12-6.

Hayek, F.A., p. 76, *Law Legislation and Liberty, Volume 2, The Mirage of Social Justice*, The University of Chicago Press, 1976.

The Left is Right

SEPTEMBER 9, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CORRUPTION, GOD AND CULTURE, HOPE

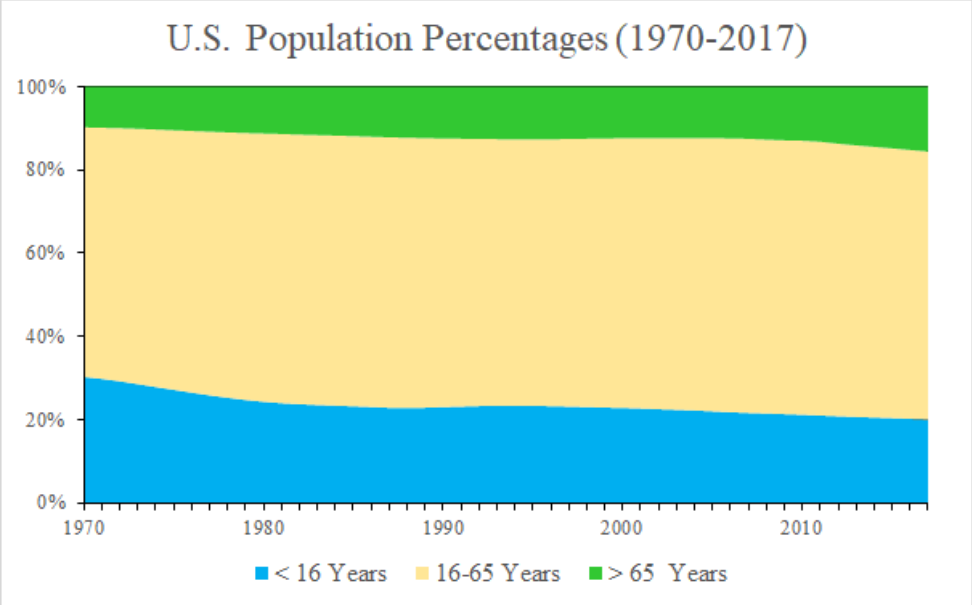
The Left is Right

I wasn't sure if this was the right time for this article. But after the left's reporting and antics over the last couple of weeks about all that is supposedly wrong, I think we deserve a little reality. Liberals have proudly announced this last years economic growth is due to the Obama administration, and I think they are right, but not for the reasons they claim.I have to admit though, this article didn't quite turn out the way I initially expected. I thought I would simply look at some of the underlying economics and see changes in direction or amplitude since early 2017—changes from the previous administration. The underlying story would be about policy, and while that is part of it, there is more. This article examines some changes in population demographics, gross domestic product, small business dynamics, and confidence in an attempt to tease out some inferences on why things changed.

Population Demographics

Over 3 million new jobs have been created since January of 2017, and record low unemployment rates reached for a number demographics including some minority groups, young people and women. The overall unemployment rate stands at less than 4%, so we should expect to see the labor participation rate begin to rise. That rate measures the current workforce percentage employed, adjusted for those in institutions or actively serving in the military. However the participation rate has hardly moved and is still below pre-recession levels. Why? To answer we'll start by looking at some population changes.

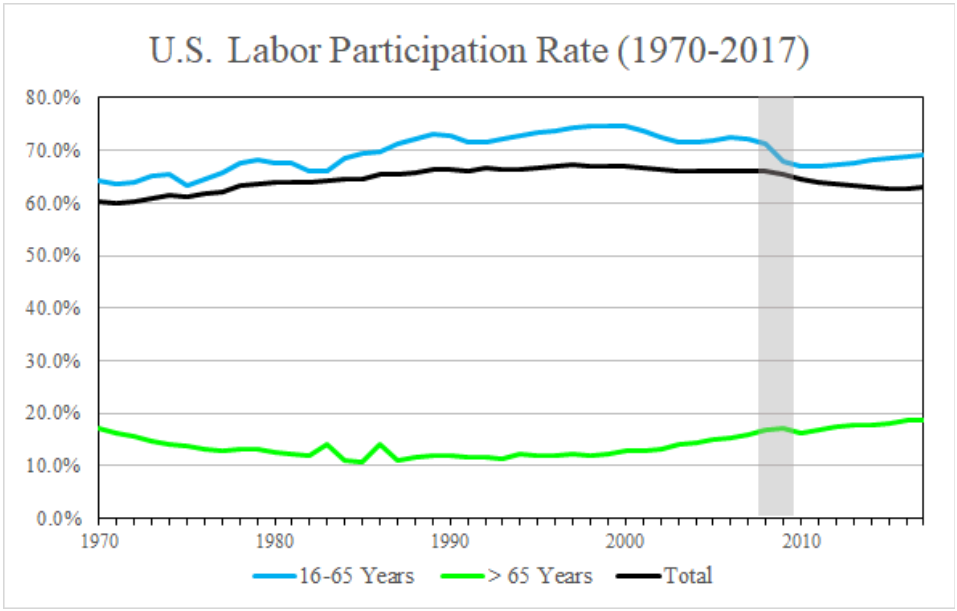
This first chart shows U.S. population changes by three age groups; those under 16, between 16 and 65, and over 65. The first group is not included in employment statistics, but the other groups usually are. The under 16 group decreased by



about a third from 30% to just under 20%, while those over 65 increased from 10% to about 16%. This matters as historically those over 65 have participated in the labor force at a much lower rate.

Labor Participation

The next chart shows the U.S. labor participation rate over the same time period. When we break out the participation rates of those over 65 from those below, we see a different story. The grey shaded area in all the charts represents the recession that lasted from Q4 of 2007 to Q3 of 2009. During the recession, the participation rate of those less than 65 decreased by about 5% while it actually rose 1% for those over 65.



Since the recession's official end participation rates for both groups increased, with those below 65 rising back toward 70% , where it was just before the recession, while those over 65 are now above where they were in 1970 at almost 20%. However those changes have in part been offset by the shift in population demographics mentioned earlier.

Dropping Out of the Labor Force

But the participation rate is not the end of the story. See the table below. The civilian noninstituational population (CNP) represents the population segment available for work. Formulas for each column are also shown. Two thousand eight marked the first annual measure after the recession began, but it wasn't until seven years later in 2015 before the unemployed number returned to pre-recession levels. While 10.8 million entered the workforce between 2008 and 2015, 9.8 million of them went into the 'Not in the labor force' category. *They had given up hope of finding employment and were counted as not looking for work—reducing the participation rate by about 7.5%.*

From 2015 through 2017 the figure for those not in the labor force increased by only another 1 million, while the number of employed increased 4.5 million and the number of unemployed decreased by 1.3 million—a positive swing of almost 5 million persons in just two years. *Hope is returning, and more people are again employed or looking for work.*

Gross Domestic Product (GDP)

GDP measures economic activity in the form of expenditures. The next chart shows GDP for the following sectors; Personal Consumption Expenditures (PCE), Private Domestic Investment (PDI), and government spending. PCE is primarily consumer expenditures while the larger portion of PDI are business expenditures. Several things to note. One,

Year	Ages 16 to 64					
	Civilian noninstitutional population	Civilian labor force	Employed	Unemployed	Not in labor force	Not employed
	e = c+d	c = a+b	a	b	d	f = a/e
2007	194,041	147,073	139,995	7,078	46,969	54,047
2008	195,010	147,771	138,847	8,924	47,239	56,163
2015	205,842	148,772	140,863	7,909	57,069	64,978
2016	208,579	150,829	143,465	7,364	57,749	65,113
2017	210,120	151,962	145,366	6,595	58,157	64,752

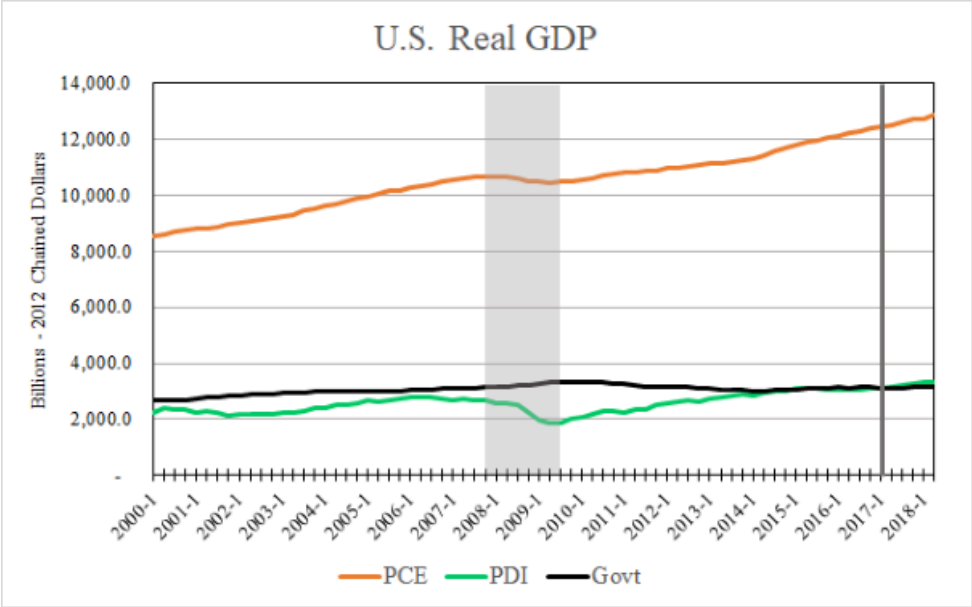
recession, while government spending increased. The federal government tried to spend its way to prosperity by racking up over $10 trillion in additional debt in just eight years, but *it did nothing to improve employment—as we just saw*.

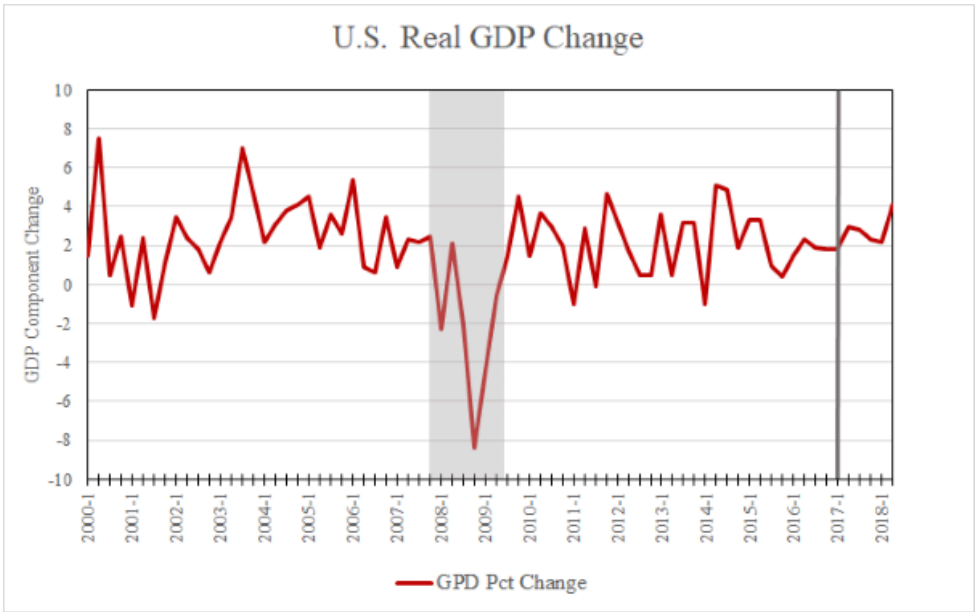
Both PCE and PDI began to increase after the recession, while government spending has held steady. While the recession ended in 2009, it wasn't until 2013 before PDI expenditures returned to pre-recession levels. The line at Q1 of 2017 marks the administration change from the 2016 election. Both PCE and PDI have continued to increase since the election. More evidence of hope, but hope that began before 2016. Investment is made in anticipation of future returns.

PCE is by far the largest GDP component. Two, PDI is the most volatile during the eighteen years shown. Three, the government sector is the least efficient as it on average delivers only about $.30 in services for each $1 it takes in.

Government Spending on GDP

Both PCE and PDI decreased significantly during the



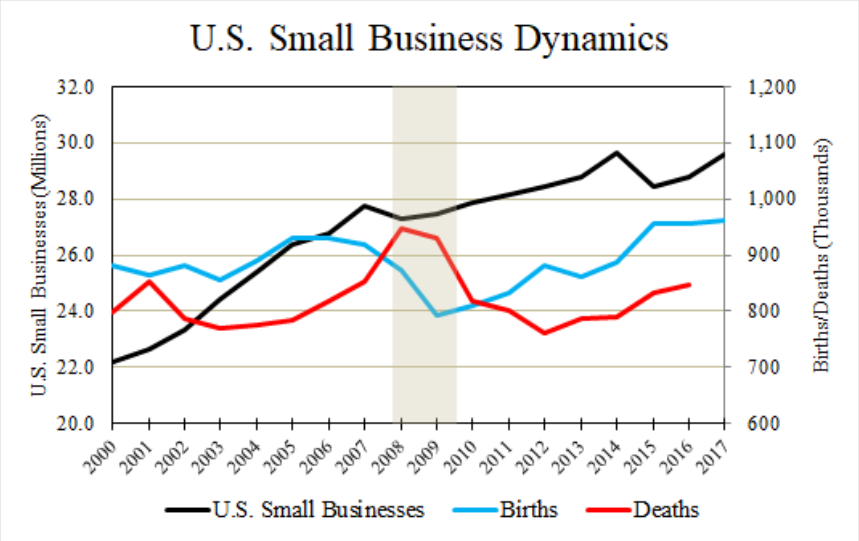


The chart at the left shows the same GDP data as quarterly percentage changes. Even after the recession there were relatively large quarterly swings in GDP for six additional years, with highs above 4% and lows approaching -1%. These began to steady starting in 2016, and since the election growth has been steadier yet and above 2%—with the most recent quarter recently revised upward to 4.2%. *Hope translating into greater stability*.

Business Start-ups

Small businesses make up over 99% of all U.S. firms, and significantly impacts the U.S. economy. During the recession there were fewer business startups than deaths. The number of new businesses increased after the recession, but did not reach pre-recession levels again until five years later in 2014. Why so long?

The total number of small businesses continued to increase through 2014, before losing more than 1 million firms again in 2015—primarily due to conditions in the energy sector. Since 2015 they have again grown and are approaching 30 million firms, over 98% of which have less than 100 people. Startups are again significantly greater than deaths, and the gap is widening, indicating *more people are now both willing to risk and invest their capital in a business—and they are more often succeeding. Additional evidence of hope returning.*



So What Happened?

None of the things above point to causality, only correlations that lasted five or six years after the end of the recession. Ten million people leaving the workforce, volatile swings in GDP (especially business investment), small business expansions and contractions accompanied by sluggish startups. We can look at the areas of taxes, regulations, corruption and toxicity that created and deepened divides within America during the Obama administration.

Tax Increases

For tax increases, we don't have to look any further than Obamacare. New taxes or increases in existing taxes include; the individual mandate tax, employer mandate tax, investment surtax, insurance plan excise tax, medicare payroll tax increase, medicine cabinet tax, HSA withdrawal tax increase, medical device tax, Blue Cross/Blue Shield tax increase, charitable hospital excise tax, and health insurer tax. Everyone was taxed, and not only taxed but given many new regulatory mandates to boot.

Regulatory Burden

The Obama administration issued 685 major rules—rules that individually are estimated to have an economic impact of at least $100 million. Over 95,000 new pages of regulations were issued in 2016 alone. It is estimated the administrative costs of all federal regulations places a drag of over $2 trillion on the U.S. economy, about $15,000 per household. This is about a quarter of the U.S. median household income. It not only represents a decreased ability to provide for ourselves, but a loss of freedom as well.

Corruption

As for corruption, there are many scandals and abuses of power that one can point to. Benghazi, the IRS targeting of conservative groups, the Fast and Furious program, and the lies told knowingly about Obamacare to get it passed—to name only a few. We can also look at the Obama administration's abuses of power in enacting environmental regulations, defying court orders when they impeded its goals, and that administration's more recent apparent withholding of information to get at least one FISA warrant to spy on a political opponent—again, just to name a few.

The Results

The Obama administration set the tone for the societal division occurring during his eight years. Racial tensions increased and our law enforcement vilified to the point where some are shot. School shootings skyrocketed under his administration. We've seen the rise of hate groups such as Occupy Wall Street, Black Lives Matter, and Antifa. Not to mention one member of congress calling for the harassment of current administrative personnel. Again, just to name a few.

Add to that the most recent Democratic infantile antics during the Kavanaugh hearings. As an American, I am ashamed of such behavior—and angry. But we shouldn't be surprised. Our ideas shape our choices and actions, in this case they are the bad fruit produced by men and women who've chosen to turn away from good—who have chosen to do evil. *Hate, violence, division, jealousy, and envy are the results of turning away from good—that is, God*. These create weakness in a people as it creates division.

The Solution

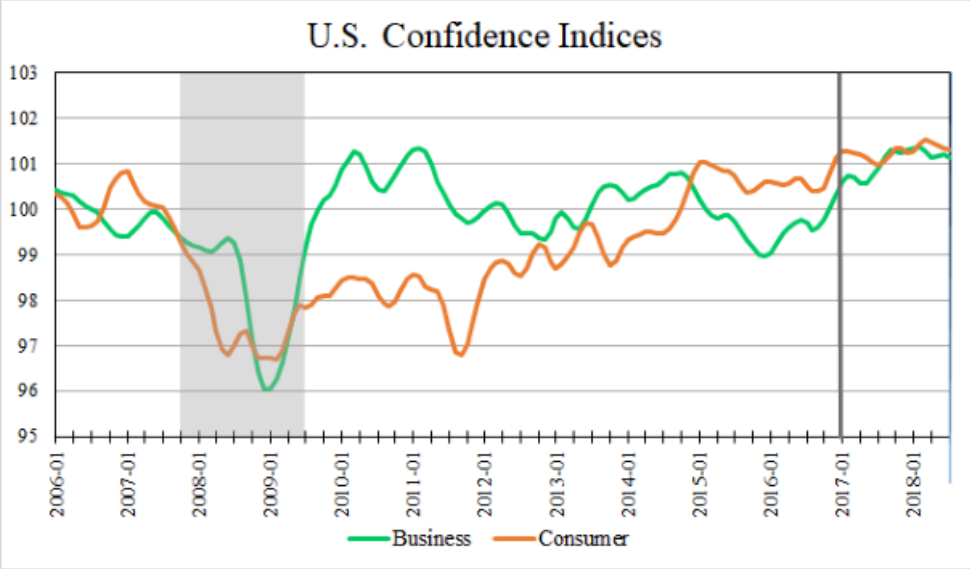
It is only through good that love, peace, unity, happiness, and joy are created. These produce strength within a people as they become more closely bound together. The data in the previous charts bear that out as we again strive as a people to do the right things. Unfortunately the Democratic senators at the hearings noted above are making the case they would rather rule in hell than serve in heaven. They are weak leaders, but we will only deserve better when we make better decisions.

So the Democrats are right. *The current economic growth is due to the Obama administration. His administrative mismanagement led to eight years of repressed economic activity, which is now being tapped. Whatever growth did occur was despite his efforts to the contrary, and not because of them. All it took was undoing the repression the Democrats created and continue to try and create*. Kudos for a job well done.

Hope and Confidence

We've mentioned hope several times. It is important for a number of reasons. Hope is a virtue. Virtue doesn't come from choosing vice, but from choosing good. Several things about hope. It is the expectation of good things to come. It is the basis for our actions, and doesn't change with circumstances. There can be no hope without love, nor love without hope. Finally, love is faith and hope's fulfillment.

When the virtue of hope becomes established within a person, it leads to confidence. Confidence in being able to make your own choices and doing the right thing, and that doing the right thing will be rewarded instead of penalized. It comes down to hope in the future. Hope can only exist in the light of faith. So in closing, we are going to take a quick look at the business and consumer confidence indices.



Confidence Indices

While business confidence increased rapidly after the recession, it generally drifted downward again from 2014 through 2016. Consumer confidence was slower to rise, but didn't reach pre-recession levels until 2015. Both indices remained flat throughout 2015 and 2016. Both have continued to climb steadily since the 2016 election reaching levels not existing since before the recession.

That leads to the second argument advanced by the Democrats about the economy, and that is the current president will not be able to sustain the current levels of economic growth. *They are betting the only way to create growth is through government control. I'll bet on the American people instead, and so does this president.*

Footnotes:

US Census Bureau, https://www.census.gov/popest/data/. Accessed 08/2018.

Bureau of Labor Statics, http://www.bls.gov/. Accessed 08/2018.

U.S. Bureau of Economic Analysis, https://www.bea.gov/data/gdp/gross-domestic-product. Accessed 08/2018.

U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, https://www.bls.gov/bdm/entrepreneurship/bdm_chart5.htm. Accessed 08/2018.

Americans for Tax Reform, *Full List of Obama Tax Hikes*, https://www.atr.org/full-list-ACA-tax-hikes-a6996. Accessed 08/2018.

Sherfinski, David, *Obama's regulations in 2016 to drain economy by $2 trillion*, The Washington Times, May 31, 2017. https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2017/may/31/obamas-regulations-in-2016-to-drain-economy-by-2-t/. Accessed 08/2018.

Also, Gattuso, James, and Katz, Diane, *Red Tape Rising 2016: Obama Regs Top $100 Billion Annually*, The Heritage Foundation, May 23, 2016. https://www.heritage.org/government-regulation/report/red-tape-rising-2016-obama-regs-top-100-billion-annually. Accessed 08/2018.

Washington Times, *Obama's regulations in 2016 to drain economy by $2 trillion*, May 31, 2017, https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2017/may/31/obamas-regulations-in-2016-to-drain-economy-by-2-t/. Accessed 08/2018.

Wolf, Dan, *Failing to Protect Our Children*, March 19, 2018. http://www.livingrightly.net/Blog/tabid/87/ID/70/Failing-To-Protect-Our-Children.aspx.

Wolf, Dan, pp. 5-6, *A Handbook of Natural Rights*, living rightly publications, forthcoming.

Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development, https://data.oecd.org/leadind/consumer-confidence-index-cci.htm. Accessed 08/2018.

America Needs Our Christian Faith – Don't Leave It In The Pews

JULY 14, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW, CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW

Mark Landsbaum | **BARBWIRE**

"I love my country."

It was almost jarring to hear those words spoken aloud by a grown man talking to a bunch of other men. In a church no less.

But this is what it's come to, being jarred by hearing such a thing. Why is that?

News reports tell us that millennials have virtually no sense of patriotism. We just finished eight years of a president who insisted nothing is exceptional about the United States, and traveled the globe apologizing for the U.S.A.'s alleged sins, sucking up to enemies determined to harm us and insulting friends and allies. Suddenly everything that was right had become wrong with our nation.

Anyone who follows politics should recall in 2012 when the Democratic Party's presidential nomination convention booed a suggestion that God be mentioned favorably in the party's platform. Let that sink in. They booed God. Unsurprisingly, the man they nominated infamously said America is not a Christian nation.

Even among conservative Protestant churches, there's a lingering bad taste from decades of culture wars, which arguably Christian conservatives lost. Consequently, many Christians now seem resigned to ride out the trip to our nation's oblivion, as if invoking Christian principles is fruitless or inappropriate when faced with evil and a decaying society. After all, they correctly note, we are strangers in this land, which is not our true home.

None of this is new, of course. The fundamentalist wing of Christianity about a century ago began a comfortable retreat to their pews and surrendered the culture to secular "progressives" without so much as a fight. Better, they thought, to wait for the rapture.

As a journalist for four decades, I saw animosity toward Christians and their faith accelerate. In my lifetime there was once a near-universal acceptance that the Christian worldview was the glue that held our society together. Even unbelievers acquiesced because they clearly benefitted from it. How far we've come. Or fallen. Today countless critics openly lambast Christians as arrogant, irrelevant, even hateful for holding the identical beliefs that once bound the culture together.

This horrific trend is why hearing someone say he loves our country seemed jarring. At our church, the Saturday following Fourth of July, a men's breakfast featured a sing-along of a dozen or so patriotic songs. We gathered in a meeting room, down the hall from the sanctuary.

Mixing church and patriotism is problematic. I didn't say wrong. I said problematic. Cultural changes over the past century exacerbate the problem.

Many Christians are bothered by inserting political matters into our faith. There is a good reason for that. When a pastor talks politics from the pulpit, many of us – yours truly included – believe it is inappropriate. The pulpit is where worship of God is led. When fleeting political agendas are elevated to that podium, it grates, even offends.

But politics from the pulpit is as old as American churches.

During the Revolutionary War pastor John Muhlenberg finished a sermon saying, "The Bible tells us there is a time for all things and there is a time to preach and a time to pray, but the time for me to preach has passed away, and there is a time to fight, and that time has come now." Muhlenberg removed his preacher's robe under which was a Virginia colonel's uniform. He fetched his musket from behind the pulpit and immediately left for war with 300 worshippers. The British even coined a phrase to note pastors' war-time influence: "the Presbyterian Revolt."

More recently Martin Luther King used his title as Reverend to campaign to change racial discrimination laws. More recent still, another reverend used his pulpit to urge that "God damn America" for what the pastor told congregants were the nation's unforgivable sins.

It's easy to find examples of a man of the cloth politicizing the pulpit, often exceeding the boundaries of his religious calling.

For these reasons – questionable and nebulous political activism and haughty presumptions that God must agree with a particular political viewpoint – it's understandable many believers resist mixing church and politics.

At the other end of the spectrum, it's also easy to make a case that Christians' withdrawal from confronting cultural evil and sin has accelerated the growth of both. If presumed safety within church walls was their motive, many are being rudely disappointed.

Government invoking godless secularism and the ravages of hedonism now threaten Christian pastors in California with jail if they dare tell homosexual sinners they can and should repent. Catholic churches are ordered against their religious convictions to perform abortions or lose government funding. Believing bakers, photographers and florists have narrowly escaped ruination (for now) for refusing to participate in same-sex "marriage" ceremonies. Too often the church has been silent as these and innumerable other infringements battered Christendom. Playing by the world's rules, Christians have attempted practical or compromising rebuttals when they should have been citing the Bible.

If God intended his church to surrender to the culture, why are 66 books of the Bible replete with instructions for changing men's lives, which for millennia consequently definitely did change the cultures in which they lived?

That brings us to the sing-along at church, featuring such rousing tunes as "The Marine Hymn" and "My Country Tis of Thee," among others. It's understandable that a Christian worship service should not include a song that proclaims, "Off we go into the wild blue yonder…At 'em boys, give 'em the gun…"

And even the folk song "This Land is Your Land," as heart-warming as it truly is, probably theologically presumes too much by declaring "…this land is made for you and me…" American Indians have disputed that point for centuries. How many who sing that song realize Woody Guthrie wrote it as a sarcastic retort to "God Bless America" because he was sick of hearing Kate Smith sing the Irving Berlin song on the radio. How many admirers of "This Land…" know that Guthrie spent two years writing for the godless Communist Party's newspaper "Peoples' World." Did I mention mixing church and politics can be problematic?

Don't get me wrong. Each of Saturday's tunes, which included anthems of each military branch as well as "The Star-Spangled Banner," are worthy to be sung. They commemorate people and ideals that sadly are valued too little today.

But there is inherent danger incorporating such sentiments in worship, which no doubt is why we gathered on Saturday in a meeting room, rather than on Sunday in the sanctuary.

To emphasize the point, consider the ever-popular "Battle Hymn of the Republic," which also was on Saturday's song list. It is truly a stirring song. But I cringe when reflecting on the lyrics and the knowledge that the author was not a Christian at all, but a Unitarian Universalist. How ironic that Julia Ward Howe wrote this "hymn" calling for God's wrath to be delivered on half our nation for essentially only wanting to be left alone. There are some, including yours truly, who regard the Civil War as the War of Northern Aggression, waged by an unashamed white supremist president, who admitted aloud that he didn't care to abolish slavery if it meant he could keep the South and its cotton industry from leaving the union.

But even Lincoln didn't have the audacity to invoke the book of Revelation to justify his bloody cause, as Howe did. Indeed, Lincoln had the presence of mind to say, "…my concern is not whether God is on our side; my greatest concern is to be on God's side, for God is always right."

Mixing politics and religion is problematic indeed. But to reiterate, it's not wrong.

Those who would banish political considerations from expressions of their faith would relegate God's law to relic status. The founders, whose courageous efforts gave birth to our nation 242 years ago, understood that it is God who grants us what amount to political rights because "all men are created equal…endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights…"

But when the culture expels God and banishes His people to the faux safety of their pews, we lose sight that ours is the only nation founded on a creed, as a man of faith once explained. As such, we have an obligation when "we the people" determine how to govern ourselves to insure that our laws don't conflict with God's laws. When they do, we sin.

Individually and corporately. Of course, secularists complain that basing laws on the Bible improperly mixes religion and politics.

It may be instructive that one quote recited at our Saturday sing-along was Benjamin Franklin's: "…God governs in the Affairs of Men…We have been assured, Sir, in the Sacred Writings, that except the Lord build the House they labor in vain who build it."

That's something to sing about.

Like Howe, Franklin also was not a Christian, at best a deist. Nevertheless, he enjoyed that common bond of values and precepts of a Christian worldview shared in his day by believers and unbelievers alike. Unlike today.

Yours truly is encouraged that Christian men so willingly and enthusiastically gathered at our church to sing patriotic songs to commemorate our nation's fight for independence. It's even more encouraging that politicians of all stripes are invoking the Bible and Jesus when making political arguments.

Someone once remarked that everything is political. I suggest everything is religious. Those who think they can leave their Christian faith in the pews when they enter the world need only look at the last century to understand how that turns out. In political matters we should argue for what is right and argue against what is wrong. How does a Christian do that without invoking his faith? When our nation follows Christian precepts, it absolutely is reason to sing.

I'm already looking forward to next year's Fourth of July sing-along at church – but not in church – because that seems to be a prudent restraint and dividing line. As one of our Saturday songs put it, "America! America! God shed his grace on thee…America! America! God mend thine every flaw."

SOURCE: **BARBWIRE**

Mark Landsbaum

Mark Landsbaum is a Christian husband, father, grandfather and journalist who has written for a living for 43 years, ever since discovering he had no particular talents. He can be found on Facebook, Linkedin, and in the archives of the Orange County Register where he wrote another column for 10 years. He can be reached at **Mark.Landsbaum@gmail.com**

Here are 8 Freedoms to Thank God for This Independence Day

JULY 4, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Guy Hatcher | **Crosswalk**
The Legacy Guy

The Declaration of Independence was adopted by the Continental Congress on July 4, 1776, and announced the separation of the thirteen American colonies from Great Britain. With this, a new nation was formed—the United States of America. History verifies Thomas Jefferson as the composer of the original draft. Once completed, Jefferson submitted his draft to Benjamin Franklin and John Adams for their changes. Eventually, it made its final destination to Congress where it was amended for the last time. Today, we see in its detailed wording why Congress was declaring independence from Great Britain.

The most quoted line from the Declaration is "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness." Our forefathers were declaring they not only deserved freedom, but were willing to continue fighting for it.

Freedom is a great definition of independence, as it is the result of the choices we make in our life. The power of choice is one of the greatest freedoms we have in our country, and knowing where to find it is important, as we see in **Proverbs 2:6**: "For the Lord gives wisdom; from his mouth comes knowledge and understanding." Let's review eight freedoms we should all celebrate this July 4th.

1. The freedom to believe

Our country continues to serve as a magnet for oppressed individuals who come to the USA for an opportunity to capture their dreams. Many dream for a good job, food, and shelter for their family. But our government should not be relied upon as the only resource to replace our faith in a God "who richly provides us with everything for our enjoyment" (**1 Timothy 6:17**).

2. The freedom to live out our faith

In some countries the mention of serving God or his son means instant death. Our forefathers recognized the creator through their extension of certain God-given rights in the Declaration of Independence. Our faith is the most important of

all, as it gives us the foundation and assurance that God is in control of a world in chaos. When life seems out of control, seek the source of all creation — God. He will provide peace in the midst of all your life's storms.

3. The freedom to worship

We are allowed the choice to worship in any way we desire. God created us for fellowship. Our individual gifts are stronger when they are joined with our brothers and sisters in Christ. Sadly, statistics show worship attendance is in a decline as more people choose a life of independence which ultimately leads to a life of solitude. Choose today to ask God to direct you to a community in which to be involved. He will direct you to "give and receive" as needed.

4. The freedom of prayer

Self-reliance is an American lifestyle demanded and respected in numerous circles. Just as this can be seen as a strength, it can also be a tremendous weakness when it leads us to put God on the sidelines of our life, and call upon him only when we need his rescue. In personal times of self-reliance, I sometimes take on an image of seeing myself as "God-like" which results in my placing other gods before him, namely the god of "Me." By choosing to submit our requests to God in prayer we are making the choice to live out the faith to which he calls us.

5. The freedom to have a say in government

In the last Presidential election over 30 million professed Christians did not vote. We must recognize in our nation every vote does count, as issues such as mixed marriage, abortion, social services, and taxes continue to create further divisiveness. Our nation was founded on God, yet we continue to chip away at God's sovereign place of authority through the decisions continually implemented by the Senate, Congress, and Judicial branches. As a body of believers, we must call sin what it is and stand united as we cast our votes through God's divine wisdom and direction.

6. The freedom of speech

Free speech is one of the most sacred rights enshrined in the U.S. Constitution, and truly, all the others flow from it. We are guaranteed the right to speak openly and publicly about our opinions, beliefs, and faith. And like many of the other freedoms, it's easy to take this one for granted. This is also an extremely important freedom when it comes to preaching the Gospel. We are blessed to live in a country in which evangelism is not only tolerated, but protected in our founding documents.

7. The freedom to petition the government

The freedom to petition the government is guaranteed in the First Amendment to the Constitution. This freedom includes having the right to collect signatures on a petition, to engage in lobbying activities, and to protest government leaders if they do something with which we disagree.

One way the freedom to petition the government has been explained is as follows: "**A more simple definition of the right to** petition, is 'the right to present requests to the government without punishment or reprisal.'"

8. The freedom to pursue happiness

If you notice in the Declaration, one of the rights it defines is "the pursuit of happiness." **Galatians 5:22** says we can have real joy in our life as we walk in the Holy Spirit. We don't have to pursue happiness; rather we can choose to live it out in the Spirit. This allows us to receive what we richly deserve. So what about the disease, divorce, death and disappointment we may receive along life's journey? Paul summarizes our responsibility well: "Dear friends, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal that has come on you to test you as though something strange were happening to you. But rejoice inasmuch as you participate in the sufferings of Christ, so that you may be overjoyed when his glory is revealed" (**1 Peter 4:12-13**).

Adapted from the article "*Do You Celebrate These 6 Freedoms on Independence Day?*" by Guy Hatcher, found on *Crosswalk.com*

The Liberty Bell

JULY 4, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: LIBERTY

By Stephen McDowell | Providence Foundation

The Liberty Bell has been used as the logo of the Providence Foundation since near the time of our official founding in 1984. A verse from the Bible, **Leviticus 25:10**, is engraved on the top of the bell: “Proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof. Lev. XXV, X”

The context of this Scripture is the jubilee year of liberty, which according to God's instruction was to occur every 50 years and was marked by forgiveness of debts, the return of all lands to the original owners, and freedom to enslaved Israelites. Appropriately, this good fruit partially represents the outcome of our mission to spread Christian liberty throughout all the nations. As we teach Biblical principles for all spheres of life, the result will be men and nations who are liberated, blessed, and advancing. Or as Jesus taught, we disciple nations by teaching men to observe all He commanded (**Matthew 28:18-20**).

The Liberty Bell is currently on display in historic Philadelphia. It was first cast in England in 1752 by order of the Legislature of Pennsylvania in 1751 to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the Charter of Privileges signed by William Penn in 1701. This charter insured the freedom of Pennsylvania citizens, and so an appropriate scripture was selected to be placed on the bell — **Lev. 25:10**.

The Bell was hung in the Hall Tower at the State House in Philadelphia and cracked on its initial sounding in 1753. It was recast twice by Pass and Stowe before it had a clear and pleasant sound. As far as the Superintendents of the State House knew, this was the first time a colonial foundry had ever attempted to cast a bell, especially of this size. The bell weighed 2080 pounds, was twelve feet in circumference around the lip, seven and one-half feet around the crown, and three feet high.

The Liberty Bell contains the following inscription:

BY ORDER OF THE ASSEMBLY OF THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA FOR THE STATE HOUSE IN PHILADELPHIA, 1752.

And above this:

PROCLAIM LIBERTY THROUGHOUT ALL THE LAND, UNTO ALL THE INHABITANTS THEREOF. LEV. XXV X

John Watson, in his Annals of Philadelphia, says of the motto on the bell:

*That it was adopted from Scripture (**Lev. 25**, 10) may to many be still more impressive, as being also the voice of God — that great Arbiter, by whose signal providences we afterwards attained to that "liberty" and self-government which bid fair to emancipate our whole continent, and in time to influence and meliorate the condition of the subjects of arbitrary government throughout the civilized world!*

This inscription on America's most venerated symbol reminds us that civil liberty is a result of Biblical truth infused in the life of a nation. Noah Webster stated:

Almost all the civil liberty now enjoyed in the world owes its origin to the principles of the Christian religion.... The religion which has introduced civil liberty, is the religion of Christ and his apostles, which enjoins humility, piety, and benevolence; which acknowledges in every person a brother, or a sister, and a citizen with equal rights. This is genuine Christianity, and to this we owe our free constitutions of government.

The Liberty Bell was intended to be rung on public occasions, such as the meetings of the Assembly and courts. However, it was rung at numerous other times, especially for fires and church events, so much so that many people living nearby made complaints. On July 8, 1776, the Liberty Bell called together its most important meeting, the assembly of the citizens to hear the first public reading of the Declaration of Independence, and then led the celebration by its ringing.

On September 18, 1777, the Liberty Bell was taken to Allentown, Pennsylvania, to prevent the British from capturing it and melting it down for use as a cannon. It was hidden for almost a year in Zion Reformed Church.

For 82 years the Liberty Bell tolled important events in the beginning of America. On July 8, 1835, the Bell cracked while being rung in memory of Chief Justice John Marshall of Virginia who had died on July 6th.

The Liberty Bell reminds us of Christ's mission to liberate men and nations, or as He said in **Luke 4** when He started His ministry: "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me … to proclaim release to the captives – to set at liberty those oppressed." Since men will be liberated as they learn and obey God's Word as it applies to all of life, the Providence Foundation will continue to train people in a Biblical worldview so they can transform the nations.

John F. Watson, Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania, Hart, etc. publishers, 1850, p. 398.
Noah Webster, History of the United States, New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1833, pp. 273-274.

SOURCE: **PROVIDENCE FOUNDATION**

Stephen McDowell, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation. He also serves as anAdvisory Board Member of the Virginia Christian Alliance

USA Celebrates Another Freedom Revolution

JUNE 24, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

John Adams on the vote for independence: It ought to be commemorated, as the Day of Deliverance by solemn Acts of Devotion to God Almighty. It ought to be solemnized with Pomp and Parade, with Shews, Games, Sports, Guns, Bells, Bonfires and Illuminations…"

Kenneth Blackwell

Ken Blackwell is Senior Fellow for Human Rights and Constitutional Governance at Family Research Council. This article appeared in *Townhall* on July 2, 2018.

Today, America dominates the globe. It's easy to forget that the United States almost didn't exist.

In 1776, a rag-tag group of British colonists met in Philadelphia. Resistance to British exactions had begun more than a decade before. Armed resistance broke out the previous year.

Angry over British restrictions on their liberties and outraged that their mother country was warring against her own people—and had rejected the latest conciliatory petition sent to London—the Continental Congress declared independence. On July Fourth, delegates signed the Declaration of Independence, which became one of history's most recognizable milestones in advancing human liberty.

The Declaration includes some of the English language's most famous writing: "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." Drafter Thomas Jefferson captured the essence of those later known as Americans, while oppressed peoples around the world later turned to the Declaration when calling for their freedom.

However, the document also included a bill of particulars. It not only asserted a right of revolution but explained why Americans were justified in separating from their colonial parent. To defeat the world's most powerful nation, the colonists needed allies. Ultimately, French support proved critical.

Today we admire the Declaration as historic literature. But at the time it was a profoundly revolutionary document. The 56 men who affixed their signatures were committing an act of treason. If their campaign failed, they could, and likely would, be hung. After all they were instigating rebellion in all 13 colonies. When John Hancock, President of the Continental Congress, affixed his super-size signature, he supposedly declared: "I guess King George will be able to read that."

With victory they avoided the gallows, but most of them suffered during the war which their defiance made inevitable. One of the signers was seized by pro-British Tories and imprisoned. A number of them served in the military. Four signers were captured in combat. A couple had sons killed or captured in battle.

Many lost homes, businesses, and wealth. Their families suffered. However, the signers believed in liberty and accepted the cost of fighting for it.

Without these brave Americans there would be no United States. We owe our liberty to them.

But the battle is not over. When leaving the 1787 Constitutional Convention, Benjamin Franklin was asked what government had been created. He replied, "A republic, if you can keep it." We have spent the last 231 years fighting to do just that. Through foreign attack, a terrible civil war, and global conflicts. In the midst of internal divisions, economic crises, and even violent strifes.

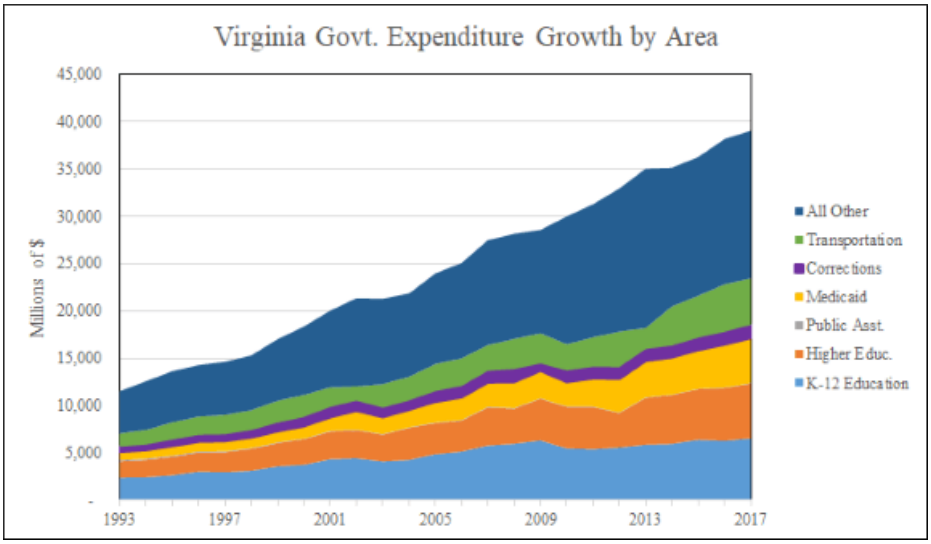
And against constant pressure by government to expand, swallowing ever more of our lives and destroying ever more of our liberties. At home and abroad abusive government proved to be the most imperialistic institution. As a result, warned the redoubtable Thomas Jefferson, "eternal vigilance is the price of liberty."

The struggle continues. And we are lucky on July 4, 2018 to have President Donald Trump as our champion. As his critics repeatedly point out, he isn't perfect. But neither are they. Nor even the Founders, who most Americans revere.

Have a great Independence Day! Ken Blackwell, Senior Fellow at the American Civil Rights Union and the Family Research Council, was a Domestic Policy Advisor to the Trump-Pence Transition Team.

Virginia's Irresponsible Budget

JUNE 10, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Dan Wolf | **Living Rightly**

On May 30, the Virginia Senate passed a fiscally irresponsible and immoral budget approved earlier by the House of Delegates. Budgeted expenses are projected to grow from their present $51.8 billion in 2018 to $57.0 and $58.9 billion in 2019 and 2020, single year increases of 11% and 14% respectively over present spending levels. A large part of this increase comes from an approximately $3.6 billion per year expansion in Medicaid program spending, with an accompanying false claim of moral compassion to promote the need for same. Some of this program's expansion is to be financed by a new $600 million tax on the hospitals receiving program expenditures in return for providing Medicaid healthcare services. This article looks closer at the spending increase and compassion claim.

Virginia Government Expenditures

The chart below presents Virginia government's spending growth by area over the last 25 years. The figures come from the annual NASBO (National Assoc. of State Budget Officers) reports, and represent only the state funds spent annually.

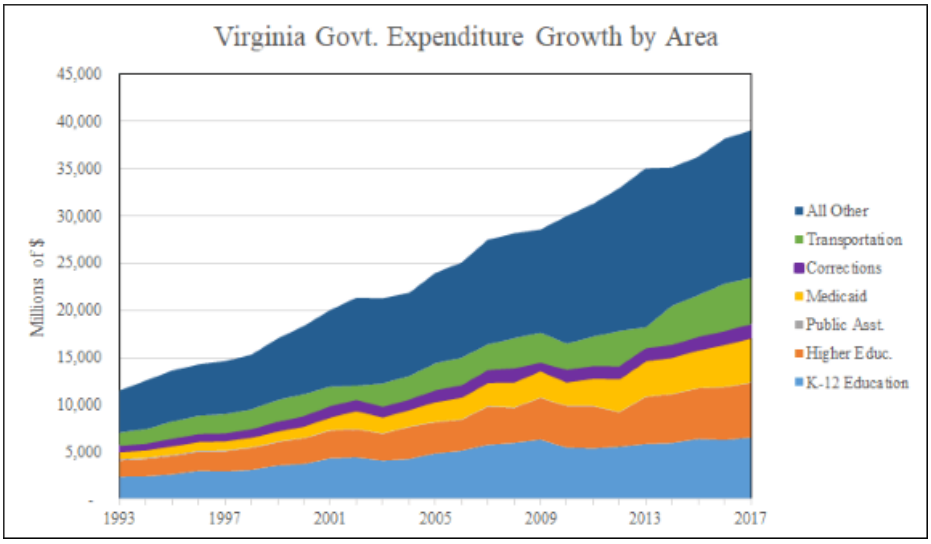


Figure 1: Virginia Expenditures by Year

Total state expenditures have increased by 171% in the twenty-five years shown, for an average annual growth rate of 4.25%. Most organizations can only dream of being able to absorb that level of consistent long-term expense growth. The largest spending growth during that time came from Medicaid program expenses. It should be mentioned that Medicaid is partially funded by the federal government. However, since this article focuses on the Virginia state budget, unless otherwise noted, the Medicaid figures presented relate only to state expenses.

State Expense Growth

The table below shows each expenditure area from the above graph as a percentage of total spending at the beginning and end of the twenty-five year period. It then presents the average annual growth rate for each named area during that same period.

	% of Total State Expenses		25 Year Growth
Expense Area	1993	2017	Rate
K-12 Education	20.9%	16.8%	4.25%
Higher Education	14.8%	14.9%	5.27%
Public Asst.	1.2%	.1%	-5.31%
Medicaid	7.6%	12.2%	7.41%
Corrections	4.7%	3.5%	4.03%
Transportation	12.1%	12.6%	5.70%
All Other	38.6%	39.9%	5.52%
Total	100.0%	100.0%	

The figures not only show Medicaid being by far the fastest growing component of state expenses, but it is almost the only budget area that is now a larger part of the budget than it was twenty-five years ago, increasing from 7.6 to 12.2% of total state spending.

Politicians have occasionally claimed state spending needed to increase to pay for specific needs in education, transportation, and other areas. The truth is that the constant increases in Medicaid spending has left the state with no viable options other than to increase overall spending, and taxes to fund those spending increases—regardless of what they claim. Medicaid spending growth itself has taken away whatever flexibility the state had to shift funding between areas when needed. Government is not costless. Nothing is received for free, it may just merely be free to you. Someone else is paying the bill.

Virginia Total Medicaid Expenses

The chart below presents total Virginia Medicaid expense growth (both state and federal) over a 28 year period. The first twenty-five years come from the same information source noted in Figure 1. The 2017 figure is the estimated expense data from the most recent NASBO report, and the 2018 – 2020 figures come from the current Virginia state budgets.

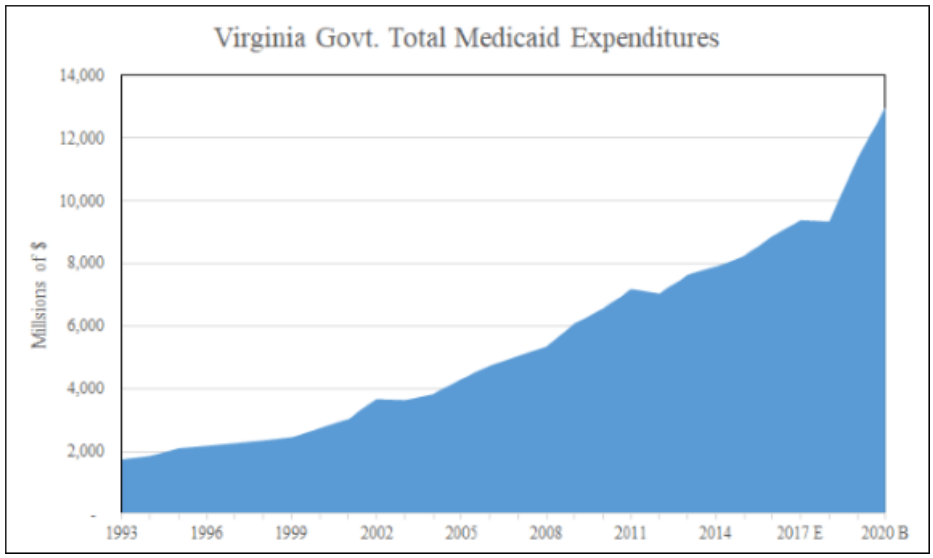


Figure 2: Virginia Growth in Total Medicaid Expenses, 1993-2020

Total Medicaid expenses grew by $7.7 billion from $1.7 to $9.4 over the twenty-five years from 1993 to 2017, representing an annual growth rate of about 7.0% over that time. But in just the next three years total Medicaid expenses will increase by another $3.6 billion, almost half of the increase it took twenty-five years to incur, representing an annual growth rate of about 11.5% for the next three years alone.

Let me make one thing clear, I believe in compassion. Christian principles revolve around compassion, charity, and the responsibility of being a good steward of what you've been blessed with. As Christians we have an obligation to speak out when those principles are corrupted. *Compassion is taking actions with your own resources, not taking actions with others resources. Charity is about providing another what they need to become independent from your own resources, and not making another person dependent by giving them things. Taxes are other people's resources*. The questions that need to be asked include; is the state making good decisions on what it spends money on, are its decisions cost-effective, and as public servants are they being good stewards of what's been entrusted to them? This analysis is limited to Medicaid spending alone.

The Hollow Compassion Argument

Three arguments are presented on economic, stewardship, and effectiveness grounds. All relate to the government's ability to manage its financial and moral responsibilities.

Economic

Federal matching expanded under the Obamacare legislation in an attempt to bribe states into accepting its mandates. The match is 100% for the first three years, which then drops to 95% and eventually falls to 90%. However, the Medicaid program itself presents perverse incentives that lead to overspending while at the same time creating enormous healthcare access problems for the very people the program was intended to assist. With the historical expense growth noted earlier, and continuing federal deficits, it is lunacy to think that there will be enough money in the long-term for the federal government to meet its Medicaid commitments—let alone the state meeting its own commitments under this program. This is using short-term money to fund a long-term commitment, poor management decision making that must result in future tax increases to cover what will become continued revenue shortfalls as expenses grow and revenue decreases.

Stewardship

Building on the above argument, government is not costless. On average, the federal government only provides about $ .30 in services for each $1 it takes in. And that federal money is not free, it comes from us, just as the state money does. So we

send money to DC, they take on average $ .70 and give the remaining $ .30 to the state. Then the state takes additional administrative expenses, and what is left goes out the door to Medicaid recipients. Such actions would be criminal if they were not being done by the government.

Better stewardship could be provided by private organizations, charitable or otherwise. Private charities consume on average only $ .25 in administrative expenses for each $1 they take in, leaving about $ .75 available for program benefits. Even if a private organization consumed $ .50 out of each $1 earned, it would still be a significant improvement over typical government performance.

Better stewardship could be attained by removing the federal government from an area they have no constitutional authority for in the first place, and leaving it to private organizations. The states do have the authority to have healthcare assistance programs based on their individual constitutions. The real question is should they do it? Can they exercise good stewardship and service by participating in Medicaid. History would suggest that is not the case with the Medicaid program.

Effectiveness

Finally, we can ask does Medicaid even work? This is one of the programs that are part of the 'War on Poverty.' In looking at the expenditures and results over the last 50 years, these programs have been an absolute failure. We've spent trillions of dollars, and poverty is at the same level as when the program began, and in fact it has increased as expenditures have increased. People behave the way they are incented.

The following graph provides telling information on general population growth, means tested poverty program spending, and the number of people in or just above poverty.

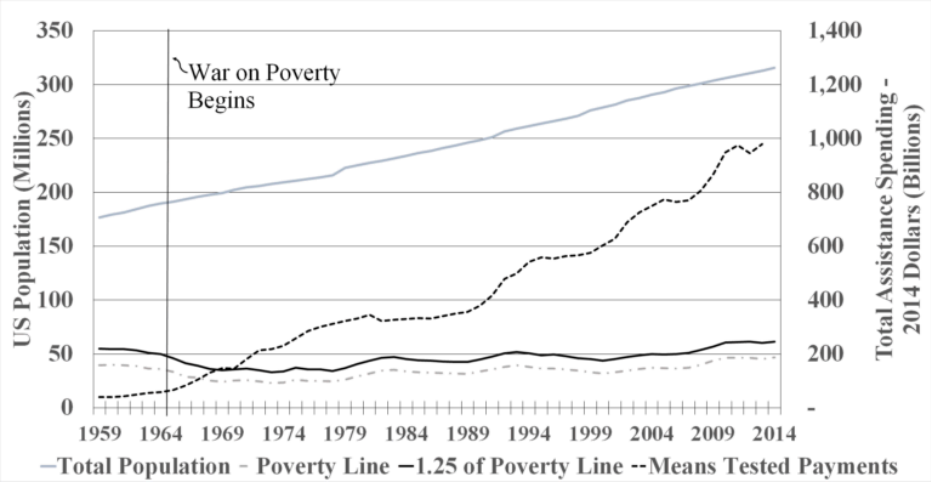


Figure 3-: US Total and Poverty Populations, Annual Public Assistance Expenditures, 1959-2014

It is remarkable that poverty levels were on their way down all by themselves before the war on poverty began, and that progress stalled and then began to reverse after programs began to be implemented in 1969. But the raw numbers don't always tell the tale. So the same information is presented in percentage terms in the graph below.

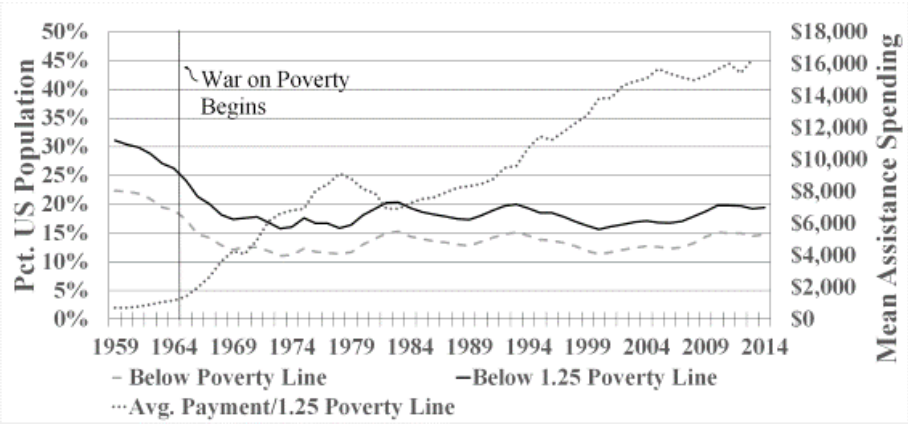


Figure 4: US Percent At or Near Poverty and Mean Assistance Spending, 1959-2014

Medicaid and SNAP (food stamps) spending make up by far the bulk of assistance spending. Both continued to increase after their promotion by the Obama administration. The graph below shows the percentage of the Civilian Non-Institutional Population (CNP) receiving assistance benefits by type.

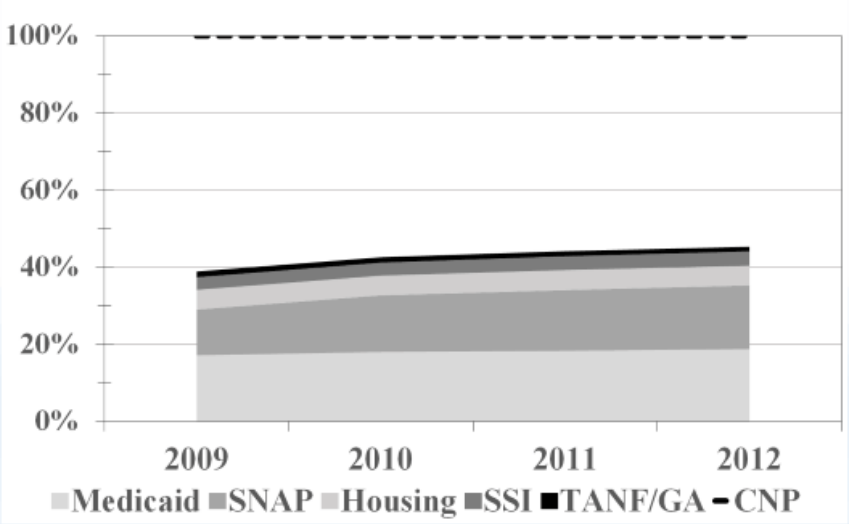


Figure 5-: Percentage of CNP, Ages 16-64, Receiving Public Assistance, 2009-2012

These so-called safety nets are in reality safety-webs, entrapping those who partake of their services, in effect making them economic slaves. That is neither compassionate nor right. Instead it is about money and power, vice parading itself as virtue.

Conclusion

On the basis of economic, stewardship, and effectiveness; passing this budget was an irresponsible action—a demonstration of bad management. However, it is not necessarily the politicians fault. Aren't they just carrying out the wishes of those who elected them? Doesn't the fault lie with us, for putting people who would make these kind of decisions into office in the first place and then allowing them to continue in those positions after making really bad decisions. If we want things to change, then we must change ourselves and our leadership. Every person who voted to pass this budget should be removed from office. We have a chance to start that process on June 12.

Dan Wolf is a researcher, analyst, and author. He has written four books examining the relationship between faith, freedom, virtue, and charity. Together these form the cornerstone of our purpose, and our society's foundational principles derived from those relationships. Links to his work can be found at his **Living Rightly** website.

National Association of Stage Budget Officers, *State Expenditure Reports*, **https://www.nasbo.org/mainsite/reports-data/state-expenditure-report.** Accessed June, 2018.

Virginia Medicaid expenses from 1993-2016, Ibid. Budget expenditures for 2018 – 2020 come from the Virginia state budget web-site at **https://budget.lis.virginia.gov/.** Accessed, June, 2018.

Population statistics from the US Census Bureau, **https://www.census.gov/hhes/www/poverty/data/historical/people.html**, Table 6, accessed March, 2016.

Government assistance figures from Rector, Robert and Sheffield, Rachel, *The War on Poverty After 50 Years*, The Heritage Foundation, September, 2014. Accessed January, 2016.

Rector, Robert and Sheffield, Rachel, *The War on Poverty After 50 Years*, The Heritage Foundation, September, 2014. Accessed January, 2016.

Wolf, Dan, p. 180, *Collectivism and Charity*, living rightly publications, 2016.

For readers interested in learning more, chapters on the war on poverty and American education, as reflected against Christian principles, are presented in Wolf, Dan, *Collectivism and Charity: The Great Deception,* living rightly publications, 2016.

Letter to the Editor not published – immoral agenda of the Democrats

APRIL 9, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

In the article by columnist Marc Thiessen it stated that PA State Rep. Rick Saccone declared that liberals hate America and hate God. The word 'hate' is pretty strong but I believe a case can be made that his statement would, in softer words, apply to a minority of American Democrats.

President Obama and his wife were certainly not thrilled about America, stating it was no longer a Christian nation. They did their best to down grade and weaken America.

In the last Democrat convention there was a 50% opposition of having a mention of God in their agenda. When it was declared that God would be included there were loud boos. Amazing! In that case I believe the word hate would apply.

The history of the Democratic party is hardly inspiring. Consider support for slavery, the Civil War, segregation, the KKK, massive resistance, denial of voting rights and destructive welfare programs that weaken the family structure and individual initiative.

Now the priorities of the Democrats are: Support for abortion rights for sexually active women and men, (forget about the life of the baby), support for the homosexuals' perverted lifestyle and marriage, and still, family destructive welfare. There seems to be no concern about illegal foreigners flooding the country. Working to destroy President Trump is now high on the list.

Yes, there are fine upstanding, law-abiding, religious, patriotic Democrats. Many vote for the Democrats because they have a reputation for wanting to help the unfortunate. But the problem is they are supporting an immoral agenda.

Greene Hollowell

Richmond, Va

The Really, Real, Roots Of America's School Shootings

MARCH 4, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Craig Johnson | **The Really Real Deal**
VCA Board Member

Many see the ousting of God from our public schools, in the form of the banning of prayer in 1962, as the beginning of our national slide to where we are today; children being slaughtered by classmates. Many of these same people want to see the reinstatement of prayer in schools as a first step toward healing. If only it were that simple.

First, before they banned God from school, they banned God from the Constitution. The neo-liberal left accomplished this by teaching in law schools, media, etc., that there are only five clauses in the First Amendment. However, there are actually six clauses.

Clauses 1 and 2 states what we can believe (in God or not); clauses 3 and 4 state what we can say (both individually and corporately); and, clauses 5 and 6 state what we can do (associate with whomever and/or lobby the government). The reason "Congress shall make no law" is that these freedoms are from God — not man.

The "coalition of evil" cleverly combined the first two clauses as though they were one clause.

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion (clause 1) or prohibiting the free exercise thereof (clause 2).

Clause 1 is called the "establishment clause". Clause 2 is called the "free exercise clause". They combined these clauses years ago in a teaching and public relations offensive as a single clause and gave it the color of the negative; thereby kicking God out of the Constitution. Because Christians were not engaged as "Watchmen on the Wall", the downward slide began, and they attacked prayer schools next.

Soon, after eliminating the teaching and remembrance of God from the public square came the assault on family, marriage, and now the very concept found in Genesis 5:2, "Male and female created he them." Many Christians still act like they did when God was kicked out of the Constitution. They will not even fight for their children and grandchildren.

On top of removing God from teaching, and convincing boys they should not aspire to be men, we add the drugging of many males, and almost ALL the male school shooters, such as the recent tragedy at **Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School in Parkland, Florida**. The government education monopoly forces this upon students along with the actual teaching of sexual licentiousness; and when that spiritual guardrail falls they all are vulnerable to falling. Look at what St. Paul wrote to the Galatians almost 2,000 years ago:

Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry (Baal worship), sorcery (pharmakeia), hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. – Galatians 5:19-20

The word sorcery in English renders as pharmakeia, in the original Greek. It is the root word for pharmacy (administering of drugs). England destroyed China with pharmakeia in the 19th century. Baal worship in the days of Elijah had drug use

as a feature as prominent as male/female prostitution in their temples. Now, the "coalition of evil" is using pharmakeia to destroy America, and young males are the prime target.

I say it is too late for mandated prayer in schools. We would not want the same people who now teach *Harry to become Sally;* who push adultery and fornication on little children; who teach envy and hatred of white people and rich people; who teach kids to protest (dissensions) for the sake of protesting; who fight tobacco but encourage marijuana (pharmakeia), etc., etc. Do we REALLY want these same people leading our children in prayer?

PRAYER needs to be put back into the home. The current government-controlled education monopoly MUST be destroyed. We need "school equality". No more public schools, private schools, parochial schools; just schools. And, then eliminate the school boards from being between the parents and their children.

IF parents can choose a college, they can choose any other school. Give each parent a voucher and free up ALL schools to compete equally for the money — one voucher at a time. After we destroy the school monopoly, THEN we can put prayer back in school – voluntarily.

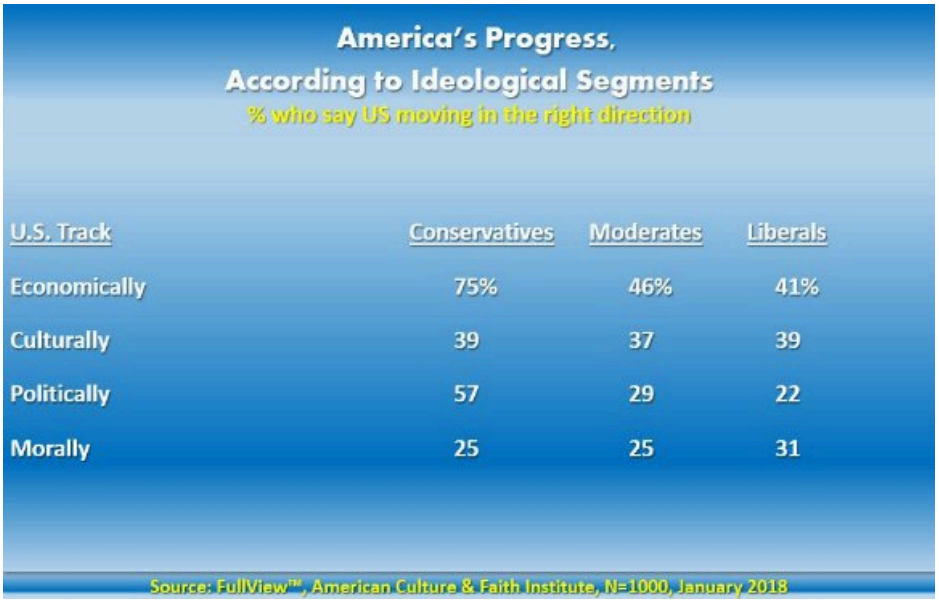
No more $1,000,000 checks to the school board. Send a $10,000 check to the parents; then see what happens when Frederick Douglass Academy says, "Teachers are armed; boys are boys; girls are girls; and all will pray".

They could be across the street from "Liberace High School", where they would say: "Gun Free Zone; gender is fluid, and we do not pray here". It may be a 50/50 nation politically, but not when it comes to our children. I would bet the mortgage money that without government force, "Liberace High School" would go out of business – and the neo-liberals in the "coalition of evil" know it.

*Craig Johnson, aka Brother Craig, is a news and political analyst, commentator and radio talk-show host of The REALLY, Real, Deal with Brother Craig the Hatchet Man, on Virginia's 820AM WNTW (**www.820theanswer.com**). He is founder and president of **The First Amendment, Inc.** and the **Virginia Christian Alliance School Choice Advocate**. Visit his website at**http://thereallyealdeal.com**, and* follow Brother Craig on Twitter @tweetbrocraig. For media requests and speaker engagements *contact **kimberly@agencyforthearts.com**.*

Americans Say We're Generally On The "wrong Track"

MARCH 3, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



American Culture and Faith Institute

America's clash of worldviews is clearly portrayed in a new survey by the American Culture & Faith Institute (ACFI).

It is no surprise that most adults believe the United States is not moving in the right direction. Since the 1980s, surveys evaluating such perceptions have typically found that most Americans believed the nation was "moving in the wrong direction" or was "on the wrong track." Whether the president or the party in power has been Republican or Democrat, a majority of the public has not been satisfied with the way things were going since 2003!

The widespread concern with the state of the nation and its leadership is evident in the ACFI survey that found six out of ten adults (59%) describe themselves as "angry with the state of America" today. That is actually better than people's state of mind during 2017, when the average monthly reaction to the national condition was two-thirds (67%) admitting to being angry.

The ACFI study also asked adults to indicate whether the nation is on the right track or wrong track today in terms of our politics, economy, morals, and culture. The aggregate responses to each of those inquiries suggests that people are satisfied that we've regained our way economically (52%) but also contend that we are moving down the wrong trail culturally (just 38% say we're on the right track culturally), politically (34%) and morally (26%). In short, people believe we've gotten the economy in shape but other critical dimensions of our society are still a mess.

Point of View Matters

Not surprisingly, peoples' ideological leanings affected their assessment of these four elements of U.S. society. Three out of four conservatives believe the nation is now on the right track economically – but less than half of all moderates (46%) and liberals (41%) concur. In fact, liberals are more likely to believe that during the Trump term of office the United States has lost ground in terms of economic growth, creating jobs, the cost of living, managing federal spending, tax policies, international trade policies, and reducing poverty.

For the first time in many years, most conservatives (57%) are confident the nation is on the right track politically. However, less than three out of ten moderates (29%) and liberals (22%) agree. Among the major political concerns harbored by those segments are alleged abuses or decline in the use of federal power, the performance of the judicial

system, military and defense efforts, foreign policy, immigration reform, national unity, national pride, environmental policy, and federal government performance.

Large majorities of all three ideological groups agree that the U.S. is not on the right track either culturally or morally. The proportion of people from each ideological segment who reject the path currently pursued by the nation is surprisingly similar.

Faith Factors

An evaluation of peoples' points of view based upon their religious inclinations highlights the dramatic differences between such groups. The heart of the division across faith groups has to do with whether or not people embrace Christianity.

Christians – in all shapes and forms – were far more likely than people who do not associate with Christianity to believe that things are going in the right direction economically by a 58% to 38% split. Christians were also more likely than non-Christians to say things are going in the right direction politically – by a 39% to 24% difference – even though a majority of both groups feel the nation is politically off-track. Interestingly, the reactions of the two religious segments were very similar regarding the moral and cultural direction of the nation, with a large majority of each group believing the US is off-track in both dimensions.

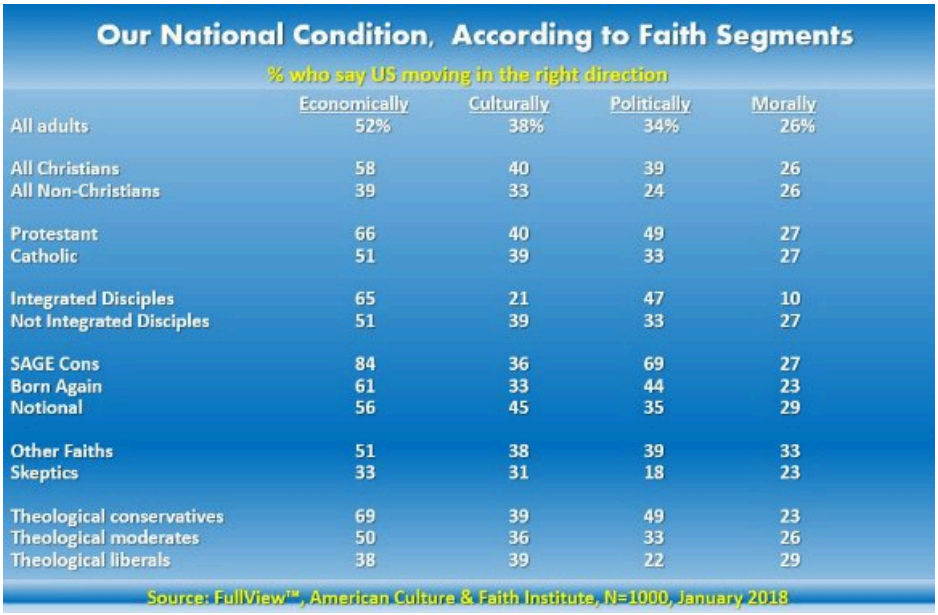
The most unusual profile was revealed among SAGE Cons – the Spiritually Active Governance Engaged Conservative Christians. As described in the book, ***The Day Christians Changed America***, SAGE Cons were a critical voting bloc in Donald Trump's victory. Currently, they are the only faith segment for which a majority believes that the nation is on the right track both economically and politically. However, just one-third of that group says the U.S. is on the right path culturally, and even fewer (just one-quarter) say things are moving ahead well morally.

Skeptics emerged as the faith group that is most sour on the direction the nation is moving. Skeptics – a niche composed of atheists, agnostics, and people with no religious interest or activity – are the fastest-growing faith group in the U.S. They provided the lowest levels of support for the nation's current path related to economics and politics, and registered the next-to-lowest scores regarding our cultural and moral paths.

Among other intriguing findings in the survey were:

- Americans who are aligned with faith groups other than Christianity were more similar to Christians in their outlook than they were to Skeptics.

- Adults who attend a Protestant church were somewhat more likely than those attending a Catholic church to view the US as on the right track politically and economically. Catholics were slightly more likely than Protestants to view the U.S. as pursuing the proper path morally and culturally.



Our National Condition, According to Faith Segments

% who say US moving in the right direction

	Economically	Culturally	Politically	Morally
All adults	52%	38%	34%	26%
All Christians	58	40	39	26
All Non-Christians	39	33	24	26
Protestant	66	40	49	27
Catholic	51	39	33	27
Integrated Disciples	65	21	47	10
Not Integrated Disciples	51	39	33	27
SAGE Cons	84	36	69	27
Born Again	61	33	44	23
Notional	56	45	35	29
Other Faiths	51	38	39	33
Skeptics	33	31	18	23
Theological conservatives	69	39	49	23
Theological moderates	50	36	33	26
Theological liberals	38	39	22	29

Source: FullView™, American Culture & Faith Institute, N=1000, January 2018

Arguably the biggest division in perspective relates to the nation's morality. While the percentages of people saying the U.S. is on the right track morally are very similar across faith groups, the reason for those responses are polar opposites.

For example, the lowest scores on the moral direction of the country came from Integrated Disciples (i.e., people who possess a biblical worldview) and Skeptics (i.e., people who do not believe the Bible is "holy literature" or the literal/inspired word of God). Although a large majority of both groups said the nation is on the wrong track morally, Integrated Disciples contend that it is because America is straying too far from biblical principles. Skeptics, in contrast, believe the nation is moving in the wrong direction morally because American society remains locked into outdated biblical morals.

One consequence of this finding is that the distance the nation must travel to bring people together on moral issues is greater than the distance required to generate unity in the other societal dimensions evaluated.

About the Research

The research described in this report is drawn from FullView™, a monthly nationwide survey with a randomly-selected sample of 1,000 adults, age 18 or older, whose demographic profile reflects that of the adult population. The online study on which this report is based was conducted by the American Culture & Faith Institute in the second week of January 2018.

Definitions

Born again Christians are about 30% of the adult population. They are people who consider themselves to be Christian and believe that when they die they will go to Heaven only because they have confessed their sins and accepted Jesus Christ as their Savior.

Notional Christians are people who say they are Christian but do not meet the "born again" criteria. In other words, they do not believe that they will go to Heaven after they die solely due to having confessed their sins and asked Jesus Christ to be their savior. About 40% of U.S. adults are Notional Christians.

Other Faith is a category that includes anyone who is aligned with a faith community that is not Christian in nature. These 9% of U.S. adults include those who are associated with faiths such as Buddhism, Judaism, Islam, Scientology, Hinduism, and the like.

Skeptics are individuals who describe themselves as atheist or agnostic, or who indicate that they do not believe in the existence of God or have no faith-related ties or interests. This segment has grown to incorporate roughly 21% of all adults.

SAGE Cons are a hybrid segment that combines faith and politics. The name stands for **S**piritually **A**ctive **G**overnance **E**ngaged Conservative Christians. They are defined as adults who are registered to vote; they vote regularly; they consistently pay attention to news about government and politics; consider themselves to be Christian; are born again (see above definition); are deeply committed to pursuing their Christian faith; are conservative on social and economic issues; and are theologically conservative. They represent about 10% of the national adult population, representing approximately 20 million individuals.

About ACFI and Its' Research

The American Culture & Faith Institute is a division of United in Purpose, a non-partisan, non-profit organization. The mission of United in Purpose is to educate, motivate and activate conservative Christians to engage in cultural transformation in ways that are consistent with the gospel of Jesus Christ. The organization does not support or promote individual political candidates or parties.

For access to many other studies conducted by ACFI, please visit the company website (**www.culturefaith.com**). To receive a free copy of the monthly research reports produced by ACFI, visit the website and register for the ***American Culture Review*** newsletter.

SOURCE: CULTUREFAITH.COM

Our Radicalized Media: A Clear And Present Danger

FEBRUARY 11, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Peggy Ryan | **American Thinker**

Most associate the term "radicalized" with ISIS. But radical movements aren't limited to a religion. A **jihad** is a crusade for a principle or belief involving struggle" and "resistance."

The Washington establishment, the Deep State, and special interests have launched their own jihad, built on a battle cry to "resist." Today, calls to "**resist**!" echo through Congress as half of the House and Senate stage a mutiny against a duly elected president.

"Resist!" is the call to arms from Democrat leaders (Hillary Clinton and Barack Obama) and radical activist groups (Black Lives Matter, Antifa).

More than 50 **organizations** have formed to "resist!" the Trump administration.

Just as ISIS leader Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi calls on his followers to resist infidels, so this Washington cabal calls on its warriors to resist our government, to obstruct the president.

These machinations are not conducted in the shadows, not a secret plot carried out in the dead of night. It's all in our faces. Rush Limbaugh warns of a **silent coup**, Sean Hannity a "**soft coup**," Ambassador Bolton the "first ***coup d'état*** in history."

Wow – a domestic plot to take down our government, and the best we can do is chronicle the uprising? How did we get to the place where we witness a coup and tacitly accept it?

In a word, the media, the left's super-soldiers, brought us to this point.

This powerful propaganda tool is utilized to take the state message into every living room, bedroom, workplace, and gym, anywhere there's a TV or internet, omnipresent, Big Brother.

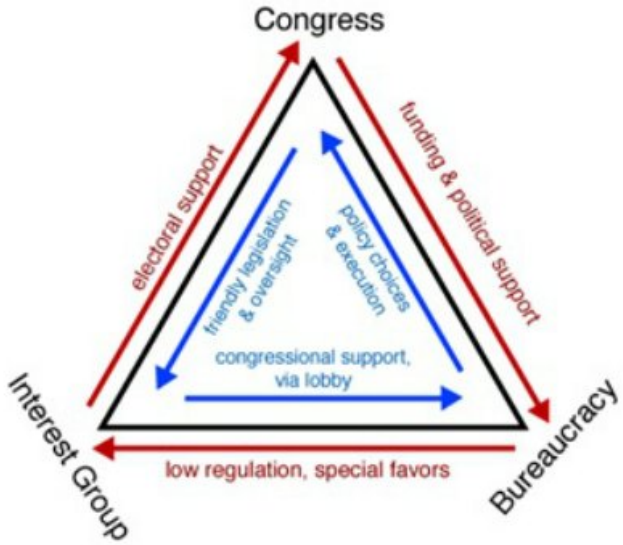
Like Hitler's "**Ministry** of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda," the media control information, reporting only news that attacks our president and those working to exonerate him. They bury news of lawlessness that implicates Democrats – Hillary Clinton, Barack Obama, any member of the leftist cabal.

But why are the media protecting the bad actors? Is it their liberal bent, their far-left ideology? Well, yes and no. Yes, the media are radicalized, wholly devoted to the progressive dogma of the left, but it's more than that. These faux journalists couldn't spew their poison, advocate the overthrow of a president, without their boss's permission, without government approval.

Oh, I know: Time Warner, Comcast, and other private corporations, not government, own the media. Except corporate America and government are one and the same, partners in a corrupt merger.

The roots of this merger are in the ***iron triangle***, a mutually beneficial three-way relationship among Congress, government bureaucrats (the Deep State), and special interests (corporate).

> Iron triangles get their name because they are incredibly hard to remove once they are set inll three components need each other in order to survive. It is not in the interests of any component to break the **triangle**.



This interdependence results in a shared agenda, the big money agenda. So corporate interests buy off Congress, at least enough to have an effective majority, then **move to acquire media**.

> Corporate giants control 90 percent of mass media. These corporations are the special interestshe direct links connect all five of these media conglomerates to the political establishment and the economic and political powerelites of the United States. … These conglomerates are in large measure responsible for inculcating the social, political, economic, and moral values of both adults and children in the United States.

This media behemoth has turned its back on the Constitution. The media use their unparalleled influence to shield an emerging police state, bury the metastasis of political corruption in our government, and actively collude to remove our president and nullify an election.

This is not OK. None of it is OK. It's a **seditious conspiracy**.

Evidence is now surfacing of a tainted FBI that engaged in political espionage and illegal unmasking – dictator tactics to weaponize our intelligence agencies against American citizens, against political opponents.

Even a biased media should be shocked at these revelations. Yet the press defends the treason, blows off politicized intelligence, and attacks the messengers. There's a media blackout on the Deep State conspiracy, a deliberate attempt to keep this information from the American people.

Why didn't the Founders warn us of a compromised media? Why only admonishments to protect the free press?

Director **Marshall Herskovitz** called it:

> Our founding fathers could not have foreseen that freedom of the press might eventually be threatened just as much by media consolidation as by government.

These consolidated media use the power of the press to serve their interests, to advance their agenda. Then, when called out for disinformation, for hiding the government's malfeasance, they use the 1st Amendment as their shield against criticism, exposure, even prosecution.

But there are limits to free speech.

Schenck v. United States, 249 U.S. 47 (1919):

> The most stringent protection of free speech would not protect a man in falsely shouting fire in a theatre and causing a panic … The question in every case is *whether the words used are used* in such circumstances and are of such a nature as to *create a clear and present danger that they will bring about the substantive evils that Congress has a right to prevent.*

I'd say an attempt to usurp our president, to take control of our government in a bloodless coup, constitutes a "substantive evil that Congress has a right to prevent."

Yet we continue to treat this sedition as protected speech – a dangerous abdication. If we attribute benign motives to the subversive media while we allow them to serve as a firewall to America's domestic enemies, as a propaganda arm of the state, we may, in the end, surrender our republic.

Liberty demands a free press; it's the foundation of our republic, our gatekeeper to democracy. But this is not a free press. It's an enemy combatant attacking the American people in plain sight.

Ronald Reagan once said, "Don't be afraid to see what you see."

What do we see?

We see media drunk on power that tell us a man is a woman, that a baby is just a suspicious growth, a threat to the mother's health that must be removed. We see media that defend radicals who disrespect our flag, that justify trashing America. We see anti-American, globalist media that promote all other countries over our own.

We see media as co-conspirators working with the very traitors they're tasked to expose, a press that publishes fake news and outright lies, that withholds the real news that would indict its comrades.

We see an American Pravda, a state-run media posing as free press to avoid detection. Media that launch coordinated attacks on the president of the United States, that hammer the fake "**Russia** collusion" narrative 24/7, that "report" on the contrived **obstruction** of justice narrative, that push the **25th Amendment** (insanity) charge, all in their traitorous drive to impeach this president.

We see an attack dog for the left, media that foment hate for the president, publicly label him a **pathological liar**, **unstable**, dangerous, **Hitler**, a **white supremacist**. Their hatred is palpable, their attacks unrelenting.

We see a press that conducts an orchestrated defense of seditious Democrats, the Deep State, and Washington's ruling elite, that act as a Praetorian Guard for the insurgents in the palace coup.

This is not a free press. It's a bastardized cabal dressed up as media that is working to defeat the American people and effect a ***coup d'état***. Our free press is gone, eradicated by big money and government charlatans.

This counterfeit media are an enemy of the state, a threat to liberty and democracy, a clear and present danger.

"Don't be afraid to see what you see."

Read
more: **http://www.americanthinker.com/articles/2018/02/our_radicalized_media_a_clear_and_present_danger.html#ixzz56psRHTvL**
Follow us: **@AmericanThinker on Twitter** | **AmericanThinker on Facebook**

CBN Probes Why Ralph Drollinger and Christian Political Leaders are Being Falsely Accused of Plotting Government Take-Over

FEBRUARY 5, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Capitol Ministries

Atheist and Liberal Accusers are Trying to Marginalize Christian Leaders and Minimize Their Influence for the Gospel.

After an exclusive interview, Jennifer Wishon, White House Correspondent for The Christian Broadcasting Network, has written a story about recent attacks by media and bloggers that accuse Ralph Drollinger of being a Christian Nationalist, one who promotes a Church-controlled government that replaces civil law.

As Drollinger is not the only Christian leader being pummeled with these attacks, Capitol Ministries thought you would want to know about these efforts to silence Christian voices. Here is Jennifer Wishon's story. ***Click here to read Drollinger's new Bible study on Christian Nationalism.***

Here's What the Trump Cabinet Bible Study Is Learning: Leader Responds to Attacks

WASHINGTON – Why would someone attack the weekly Bible study attended by members of President Donald Trump's cabinet?

The man who leads the study believes it originates from a grave misunderstanding of what's being taught, or perhaps even something simpler.

"Maybe it's because Christians are gaining some new turf, maybe that's the bottom line of it all," Ralph Drollinger tells CBN News.

Drollinger, the founder of Capitol Ministries, and one of the most influential pastors in America, has been on the receiving end of a number of personal and professional attacks since CBN News first reported in July about his newest Bible study in Washington.

The attacks include labeling Drollinger as a "Christian Nationalist," or someone who wants to establish Christian dominion over government, creating a Christian theocracy that replaces civil law.

Drollinger says that's blatantly false.

Synonyms for Christian Nationalism, he says, are "Christian Dominionists," Christian Reconstructionists," and "Christian Theonomists."

"Jesus and the apostles never talk about constructing Christian nations, they're about building the kingdom of God," says Drollinger.

He's just released an 11-page Bible study called "Better Understanding the Fallacy of Christian Nationalism" to offer clarity.

"Dominionism and Christian reconstructionism, theonomy is very frightening to the secularist and rightfully so, but since we're not trying to change the form of government, we're just trying to build men and women in Christ — they have really

no founding in their fears," he says.

Drollinger leads the cabinet members in a verse by verse study of the Bible and also gives them a lesson he personally writes each week. All of his Bible studies are available on Capitol Ministries' website.

The weekly gathering has attracted the ire of some atheists who filed Freedom of Information Act requests with the agencies run by the cabinet members who attend to find out if government resources are being used for the Bible study or if staff is being coerced into attending.

Drollinger says those are reasonable concerns, but completely unfounded.

"We actually meet before the workday starts at 7 AM and staff aren't invited, so no staff are being coerced to come to a Bible study, it's certainly at your own will that any cabinet member show up," he explains.

Ethics rules cap gifts for cabinet members at $10 and Drollinger says he's very careful to keep the cost of any food or beverages he provides under the cap.

The fact that the cabinet Bible study has raised so many eyebrows is surprising given that less than two miles down Pennsylvania Avenue both the House and Senate open each session with prayer, both houses employ taxpayer-funded chaplains and Drollinger leads weekly Bible studies with members of both chambers – something he's done for years (paid for by Capitol Ministries).

In fact, Drollinger personally thinks taxpayers shouldn't be the ones footing the bill for the chaplains and their staffs.

"I really think 501C3's should pay for all the ministry duties on the capitol campus," he says.

He adds false labels of "Christian Nationalism" against him and others are simply an effort to marginalize Christian leaders.

"I think that if you can get the voting populace to fear that the White House cabinet members, there being so many Christians, they're meeting behind closed doors every week to have Bible study and that they're plotting a Christian overthrow of the country – creates fear in the voting populace," he says, "But I can go on record saying we're not doing that whatsoever. We're just trying to build men and women in Christ like character and then they carry that character into their vocation."

"We stand for all religions to be able to compete with one another for the souls of men and we have no problem with that," he concludes.

Click here to see Jennifer Wishon's story.

Letter to the Editor: Charity and Tax Policy, Whose Responsibility is it Anyway?

FEBRUARY 4, 2018
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The statement that "people and families with lower incomes" will generally be hurt is untrue. Doubling the standard deduction means the first $25,200 income or so creates no taxes. The weighted average poverty thresholds for individuals and families is less than that until you reach families of four and above, which is where the increased child care credit comes into play.

Tax credits are more valuable than deductions as credits reduce the tax owed instead of income earned. They pay zero taxes both before and under the new bill.

Charitable giving should not be driven by any tax code. Christ gave the Sermon on the Mount not to the Sanhedrin, Roman Governor, nor Jewish King; but to the individuals who came to hear him.

Charity is our individual responsibility. It is the means by which we accomplish our purpose. A society relying on its tax code for charity is already lost. Similar arguments can be made for all the deductions mentioned.

Justice is the virtue by which each person is given their due. The Augustine quote is out of context. Societies (cities) governing as a bunch of robbers are those whose hearts are turned toward themselves (man) and not God—therefore producing injustice.

Those proclaiming themselves politically liberal give significantly less and less often in both time and money. About 70% less money and 50% in time.

If we want to address the underlying issue, maybe we should start there—with the heart.

Dan Wolf

Virginia Christian Alliance Advisory Board member

Why are President Donald Trump's Appointees Protecting The Clintons?

OCTOBER 21, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

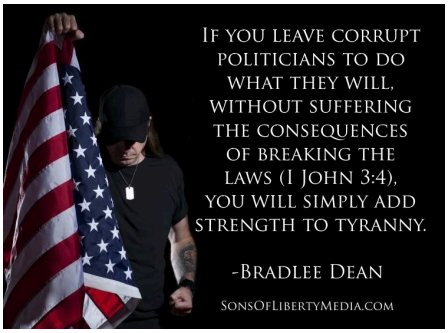
Bradlee Dean | **Sons of Liberty**

"If Hillary Clinton is not brought to justice, then America is doomed." -Live feed

The above statement may sound over the top or extreme in many different ways, yet it is true.

History teaches us just that. Ask countries in the past who refused to bring corrupt politicians to justice and you will discover, without fail, that they were destroyed. **If you leave corrupt politicians to do what they will, without suffering the consequences of breaking the laws** (**1stJohn 3-4**), you w**ill simply add strength to tyranny.**

To put it into perspective, look at what President Thomas Jefferson stated:



"The two enemies of the people are criminals and government, so let us tie the second down with the chains of the Constitution so the second will not become the legalized version of the first."

Taking it to the present, we recently heard Newt Gingrich say that the way to resolve the problem of corruption is to "Start putting a few people in jail, you'll see the leaks dry up dramatically (Isaiah 56)."

Clearly, Scripture teaches us in Isaiah 26:9 that "…when Thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness." Also read Isaiah 51:4.

Yet, Americans fail to do so, and what they do is draw the seat of violence nigh unto themselves.

"Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near." -Amos 6:3

Furthermore, it is inscribed on government buildings throughout America in stone. On one, Moses holds the two tablets of the Law (Exodus 20) with the inscription:

"Justice the Guardian of Liberty"

The reason this is happening is because the American Church (78% claim to be Christians – **1stJohn 2:4**) has been taught by the hirelings (John 10:12), who occupy the pulpits in this country, that they have no business in judging right from wrong. How ridiculous!

Maybe they should try that next time they break speeding laws. Just rip up the ticket, throw it at the police officer's feet, and tell him "Who are you to judge me?" See how far that gets them!

I say, "**Twist not Scripture,** lest you be **like Satan**."

It amazes me how Americans give a pass to corruption as if to suggest that the politicians are above the law.

"…they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause…" (Jeremiah 5:28)

Didn't the representatives of "We the People" put their hand on the Bible swearing to uphold the laws found in our Constitution? YES THEY DID!

"They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause…" (Jeremiah 5:28)

This was Jeremiah preaching to a people that fell under the judgments of God.

America, 8 months ago a new president was sworn in. If you remember, for a long period of time on the campaign trail, you were promised that he was to bring forth a "special prosecutor" to deal with "Crooked Hilary." **Donald Trump at this point has done nothing, worse yet he told Americans that, "We owe her a major debt of gratitude."** That's the opposite of what he promised to do (Matthew 23:3).

Judicial Watch recently reported the following:

A Judge Forces the State Department to Open Up on Clinton Emails

*This week United States District Judge James E. Boasberg **ruled** that the Department of State must make public a FBI declaration detailing its efforts to retrieve the former secretary of state's government emails (**Judicial Watch, Inc. v. Rex Tillerson**(No. 1:15-cv-00785).*

Statement regarding the decision:

We're happy with the ruling, but it is unbelievable we're being opposed by Trump appointees in the State and Justice Departments on the Clinton email issue. President Trump ought to be outraged his appointees are protecting Hillary Clinton. The State Department should initiate action with the Justice Department – and both agencies should finally take the necessary steps to recover all the government emails Hillary Clinton unlawfully removed.

Here is the background.

*On April 30, 2015, we sued former Secretary John Kerry after the State Department failed to take action on **a letter** we sent to Kerry "notifying him of the unlawful removal of the Clinton emails and requesting that he initiate enforcement action pursuant to the ," including working through the Attorney General to recover the emails.*

*After initially being dismissed by the district court, our lawsuit was **revived on appeal** by the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit on December 27, 2016. The Federal Records Act states that an agency head "shall" **initiate an action** through the Attorney General when he becomes aware of any unlawful removal of agency records.*

While at the State Department, Clinton conducted official government business using an unsecure email server and email accounts. Her top aides and advisors also used non-"state.gov" email accounts to conduct official business.

*The Trump administration defended the handling of the email matter by the Obama administration and **filed two declarations** from the FBI trying to justify the State Department's refusal to follow the law and refer to the Clinton email issue to the Justice Department.*

As the decision notes, the second FBI declaration is non-public and was filed in camera and ex parte with the court. Judge Boasburg rejected the State Department's arguments that the FBI declaration be withheld to protect grand jury secrecy: "After reviewing the document in camera, the Court concludes it largely rehashes information already made public, thus obviating any need for secrecy."

*Meantime, **transcripts** reviewed by the Senate Judiciary Committee reveal that former FBI Director James Comey began drafting an exoneration statement in the Clinton email investigation before the FBI had interviewed key witnesses.*

Chairman Chuck Grassley and Senator Lindsey Graham, chairman of the Judiciary Subcommittee on Crime and Terrorism, requested all records relating to the drafting of the statement as the committee continues to review the circumstances surrounding Comey's removal from the Bureau.

The senators wrote to the FBI: "Conclusion first, fact-gathering second—that's no way to run an investigation. The FBI should be held to a higher standard than that, especially in a matter of such great public interest and controversy."

And so should a president be held to his promises to a people that entrusted him to represent them in the first place.

Remember, "**The people** of these United States are the **rightful masters** of both congresses and courts, not to over-throw the Constitution, but to over-throw the men who pervert that Constitution," according to the Preamble to the US Constitution. Amen!

https://youtube.com/watch?v=eCWFvLGqqt4

An Open Letter To CNN – Stop Bashing Christianity

JULY 25, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PERSECUTION

Come now, Erin, "weep and howl for the miseries that are coming upon you. Your riches have rotted and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver have corroded, and their corrosion will be evidence against you and will eat your flesh like fire.

First published in America Outloud

Terry Beatley | **Hosea Initiative**

Dear CNN and Erin Burnett,

On your July 12th show, you chose to bash Christian pastors by calling "it very strange" that pastors would touch President Donald Trump's shoulders as they prayed for him.

I have a message for you: You may have your big-girl CNN show, but your ignorance of 1) the Christian faith, 2) the fundamentals of American liberty, 3) the value system for which Americans must adhere to, and 4) your willingness to attack or mock Christians prove that mainstream media — with CNN out in front — is so detached from America's Christian-Judeo foundation and the majority of the public. You are banking on the notion that the majority of your viewers will join CNN and mock God's people.

CNN IS WRONG.

As an American Christian woman who has no problem laying my hand on the person I'm praying for, I'm no longer going to sit back, shut up and take main stream medias' religious persecution of Christianity by people and organizations like you. I'm going to lift-up the name of Jesus Christ and proclaim His kingdom here on earth as it is in Heaven. Without Christ, people are going to hell.

You are so used to Christians turning a cheek, being passive, luke-warm or ill-prepared to defend the faith, but not this woman. I'm ready for a battle – the battle of ideas and a challenge to you to step off your high horse and imagine a world

without Christian pastors who pray and lay hands on our leaders.

The God I serve can turn CNN into media dust in moments and He can raise up new forms of media, like America Out Loud, for such a time as this. The God I serve instructed Pastor Rodney Howard-Brown —thirty years ago —to come to America and evangelize and now he advises our President and lays hands on our President for such a times as this. The God I serve says that righteousness exalts a nation but sin is a reproach to any and all people. The God I serve is sounding a trumpet over America and the Courts will be restored with justices who fear God, not mock him with unjust laws. The lawmakers will relinquish their control over the womb and unborn children will stop being destroyed by unrighteous laws. God-ordained marriage will be restored and faith, family and freedom will prosper in our land.

It will not be because of CNN and your mealy-mouth show. It will be in spite of the left-wing, Marxist-controlled, God-hating media and under our President — *who was reminded by the pastors* — to fan into flame the gift of God, which is in Donald Trump — through the laying on of hands.

Come now, Erin, ”weep and howl for the miseries that are coming upon you. Your riches have rotted and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver have corroded, and their corrosion will be evidence against you and will eat your flesh like fire. You have laid up treasure in the last days. Behold, the wages of the laborers who mowed your fields, which you kept back by fraud, are crying out against you, and the cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord of hosts. You have lived on the earth in luxury and in self-indulgence. You have fattened your heart in a day of slaughter.”

Erin and the powers that be at CNN: you can hide in your ivory towers, but God reigns and He isn’t done with America yet. The Davids and the Deborahs are awakening, arising and advancing. Our prayers are being answered.

CNN and main stream media is but dust.

Terry Beatley is president of Hosea Initiative and a Board Member of the Virginia Christian Alliance.

No, We Don't Have to Put with Satanic Monuments

JULY 17, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: SATANIC

By Bryan Fischer

Follow Bryan on Twitter: @BryanJFischer, and on Facebook at "Focal Point" and Host of "Focal Point" on American Family Radio, 1-3pm CT, M-F **www.afr.net**

The city fathers of Belle Plaine, Minnesota, are doing their best to prevent satanists from erecting the **first monument to the Prince of Darkness** on public land, ever.

What would have been utterly unthinkable to the Founders, and should be utterly unthinkable today in an enlightened America, is now thinkable.

The bullies from the Satanic Temple in Salem, Massachusetts, have gone halfway across the country to make trouble for a peaceful community of 6,700 people and impose their own benighted views on people who have no interest in those views and have flatly rejected them. In Veteran's Park, next to the erection of a small monument depicting a soldier kneeling in prayer before the cross, satanists want to place a black cube with pentagrams inscribed on every visible surface. The city council doesn't want it there.

In a country where we believe in local control and believe that those who have to live with the consequences of decisions should be the ones to make them, this is not only un-American, it is anti-American.

It is a further expression of the prudish and Pharisaical busy-bodiness of the Left, who live life in mortal fear that someone, somewhere, is enjoying religious liberty. They are so maniacally and demonically opposed to the Christianity that founded this country that they will travel 1500 miles to stick their nose in places where it does not belong.

The city's leaders, flailing about to keep Satan from being giving an honored place in their community, are now considering eliminating any symbols of any religious significance at all, which would be a reprehensible victory for the voices of darkness and ignorance.

Is this necessary? Absolutely not. It could easily and instantly be settled by simply using the Constitution the Founders gave us. If we were still using that Constitution, instead of the one mangled beyond all recognition by activist judges, this issue could be resolved by sundown today.

First, the satanists argue that the Christian monument violates the establishment clause of the First Amendment. This is hogwash. To begin with, the First Amendment was written by the Founders to restrain Congress and Congress alone, as its first word makes clear. To put it simply, Belle Plaine is not Congress and so couldn't violate the First Amendment even if it deliberately set out to do it.

Secondly, "establishment" had a precise and well-understood technical meaning at the time the Founders used it. It most decidedly did not mean to acknowledge God in the public square and say nice things about him. No, it meant to pick one Christian denomination, make it the official church of the United States, and compel people to support it with their taxes. Well, Belle Plaine couldn't establish one Christian denomination as of the official church of the United States even it wanted to.

Now some will argue that the 14th Amendment "incorporates" the First Amendment against the States. Note, by the way, their use of the word "against," an acknowledgement that this conceit militates against the liberty of the States to decide matters for themselves.

But more the point, Congress made an effort to pass the Blaine Amendment at about the same time it passed the 14th Amendment, which would have bound the States with the wording of the First Amendment. This proposed amendment began, "No State shall make any law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof…" This amendment failed to make it out of Congress. Congress did its best to "incorporate" the First Amendment against the States in 1875 and failed, preemptively destroying the incorporation doctrine before it was even invented some 60 years later.

And since Congress – and by extension the entire federal government – is forbidden by the First Amendment to prohibit the free exercise of religion, what Belle Plaine does in its city parks is absolutely none of the federal government's business under the Constitution as written by the Founders.

So whose decision is it, if it is not the Satanic Temple's business, and it's not the business of the federal government? Well, it is the business of the members of the city council of Belle Plaine, Minnesota. The **Minnesota constitution** makes this clear: "nor shall any man be compelled to attend, erect or support any place of worship, or to maintain any religious or ecclesiastical ministry, against his consent."

"Any man" certainly includes the members of the Belle Plaine city council. And "erect" quite sensibly includes putting up religious monuments that in their judgment are contrary to the best interests of their community. They cannot be compelled to approve one of those against their consent. It's right there in their own state constitution.

If Belle Plaine's council members want a Christian monument in a city park, they can have one. And if they don't want a satanic monument in a city park, they don't have to have one. And no judge has the constitutional authority to tell them anything different. See how easy that is?

(*Unless otherwise noted, the opinions expressed are the author's and do not necessarily reflect the views of the American Family Association or American Family Radio.*)

“National Morality Cannot Prevail In Exclusion of Religious Principle” George Washington

JULY 14, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

President George Washington’s Advice to President Donald J. Trump

Terry Beatley | **Hosea Initiative**

First published in America Outloud

What did President George Washington leave in his Farewell Address of 1796 that President Donald Trump should remind our nation today?

Answer: The requirements for political prosperity.

No, not political *party* victory, but political *prosperity* to keep America free from *tyranny — the* cruel, unreasonable and oppressive government which arbitrarily uses power to control its citizens. President Washington knew first-hand what tyranny was like having suffered under and later fought against the tyrannical rule of King George of England.

In fact, President Washington warned that if these dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity are not heeded, Americans will lose their property, their things, their belongings. He warned that if our countrymen abandon the foundation which leads to political prosperity, citizens will lose good reputations because no internal mechanisms will be in place to prevent the slandering of our character; accusers will lie and say wicked things about us. Our first president even cautioned that if “these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens” are not observed, the protection of our lives will not be secure; our lives will be in danger. Americans are experiencing the consequences of abandoning what President George Washington implored us to not forget.

What was in place back then which would **safeguard an individual’s property, reputation and life itself** and compel President Washington to write about it in his famous Farewell Address to remind us today?

President Washington declared that “Religion and morality are indispensable supports.” Moreover, he explained that any man claiming to be patriotic toward America who works toward “subvert these great pillars of human happiness” is

wasting his time and effort in claiming patriotism because "reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle." President Washington eloquently wrote that a person can have the best education, but "reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle." In other words, if people abandon faith in God, "national morality cannot prevail in exclusion of religious principle."

It was the belief in God that our Founding Fathers shared and the mutual understanding that we are accountable to Him. This belief in the Creator who gives us boundaries and rules to live by for our own good prevailed in our American society. In fact, the Ten Commandments used to be posted in every public school. Children learned that they should not lie or commit murder. They learned to not covet other people's "things" and to honor their father and mother. In turn, the oaths given in a court of law ensured honesty because of swearing to God Almighty.

Imagine if President Washington could see our country today seeped in the moral decay of greed, rampant sexual immorality, shedding of innocent blood and unrighteous laws that expose our arrogance toward our Creator. He would see a country so duped by political correctness and men who claim patriotism who quite literally labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness. President Washington would have seen eight years of former President Barack Hussein Obama forcing upon this entire nation a false definition of marriage; of forcing legal child abuse by way of transgenderism; of forcing our military to "embrace" the sin of homosexuality. President Washington would see the greatest country ever oppressing the creative genius of man with laws, rules, and regulations stifling new business. He would see a country in which too many people have no concept of sacrificing their lives, fortunes and their sacred honor to keep this country from the grip of tyranny…they'd rather have big brother government, moral decay, hand-outs and mutual misery.

But for such a time as this, President Trump should boldly and confidently remind our country of President Washington's politically incorrect advice about how to keep America free and politically prosperous:

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked: Where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice? And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."

President George Washington, Farewell Address 1796

We've Got to Return to Biblical Foundations in This Country

JULY 9, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

WORD	BIBLICAL MEANING *As preached in churches from America's founding until about 1925*	MODERN CULTURAL MEANING *Slowly developed in society and taught in progressive schools and media from 1925-present*
Tolerance	Accepting others without agreeing with or sharing their beliefs or lifestyle choices	Accepting that each individual's beliefs, values, lifestyles and truth claims are equal
Respect	Giving due consideration to others' beliefs and lifestyle choices without necessarily approving them	Wholeheartedly approving of others' beliefs or lifestyle choices
Acceptance	Embracing people for who they are, not necessarily for what they say or do	Endorsing and even praising others for their beliefs and lifestyle choices
Moral Judgments	Certain things are morally right and wrong as determined by God's Word.	We have no right to judge another person's view or behavior.
Personal Preference	Preference of color, food, clothing style, hobbies, etc., are personally determined	Preferences of sexual behaviors, value systems, and beliefs are personally determined
Personal Rights	Everyone has the right to be treated justly under the law. Civil government is the arbiter of who is rewarded and praised and who is punished.	Everyone has the right to do what he or she believes is best for himself or herself. The civil government has no right to limit freedom of thought or actions in any way.
Freedom	Being free to do what you know you ought to do, based upon the external principles of God's Word—the Bible	Being able to do anything you want to do anywhere, anytime, with anybody, for any personal reason, without regard for others
Truth	An absolute standard of right and wrong, determined by God's word and by the preached word as delivered in Bible believing churches	Doing whatever is right for you regardless of whatever the law of God or God's preachers say

Sam Rohrer | *LifeZette*

"If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land" (2 Chronicles 7:14).

As I drove up to the stoplight, the Christian radio program I was listening to started to mix with large amounts of "digital hash" interference. It reminded me that two different technologies were converging at the intersection: The AC electrical signal (lights) and the digital computer signal (controls) were in conflict until one was made to serve the other.

The life-and-death cultural conflict going on in American society and around the world is sort of like that.

At any time, we have five generations present in our country. Each of those generations has a different worldview, which may be distinct from generation to generation. The generations that exist right now are: the G.I. Generation (1901-1924); the WWII Generation and the Silent Generation, who didn't go to war (1925-1942); the baby boomers (1943-1964); Generation X (1965-1979); Generation Y (1980-2000), also called the **millennial generation**; and Generation Z (2001-2013).

The past three generations will be considered as we look ahead.

What we are experiencing in our country right now is the result of philosophical changes and changes in beliefs about God, which started in Europe in the 1800s. With the passing of each generation, our country's foundational biblical beliefs are eroding.

Though our founders established a Christian nation, regardless of presidential pronouncements, the understanding of who God is and how we should relate to Him as the source of all truth and the provider of principles for a good government is disappearing.

Another problem facing our society is the change in the meaning of words, as children have been educated in progressive schools and media exposure up to eight hours per day.

For example:

WORD	BIBLICAL MEANING *As preached in churches from America's founding until about 1925*	MODERN CULTURAL MEANING *Slowly developed in society and taught in progressive schools and media from 1925-present*
Tolerance	Accepting others without agreeing with or sharing their beliefs or lifestyle choices	Accepting that each individual's beliefs, values, lifestyles and truth claims are equal
Respect	Giving due consideration to others' beliefs and lifestyle choices without necessarily approving them	Wholeheartedly approving of others' beliefs or lifestyle choices
Acceptance	Embracing people for who they are, not necessarily for what they say or do	Endorsing and even praising others for their beliefs and lifestyle choices
Moral Judgments	Certain things are morally right and wrong as determined by God's Word.	We have no right to judge another person's view or behavior.
Personal Preference	Preference of color, food, clothing style, hobbies, etc., are personally determined	Preferences of sexual behaviors, value systems, and beliefs are personally determined
Personal Rights	Everyone has the right to be treated justly under the law. Civil government is the arbiter of who is rewarded and praised and who is punished.	Everyone has the right to do what he or she believes is best for himself or herself. The civil government has no right to limit freedom of thought or actions in any way.
Freedom	Being free to do what you know you ought to do, based upon the external principles of God's Word—the Bible	Being able to do anything you want to do anywhere, anytime, with anybody, for any personal reason, without regard for others
Truth	An absolute standard of right and wrong, determined by God's word and by the preached word as delivered in Bible believing churches	Doing whatever is right for you regardless of whatever the law of God or God's preachers say

This material is adapted from "The Last Christian Generation" by Josh McDowell and David H. Bellis (© 2006, Green Key Books, Holiday, Florida).

The principles of Christ's Lordship in the founding of America. Historian George Bancroft once stated that while we consider Washington, Adams, Jefferson and Madison the founders of America and the Puritans as America's grandfathers, it was Theodore Beza who was most instrumental in influencing the Puritans to engage the culture in order to build a social construct that glorified God. They believed the construct of civil government could never be neutral, especially when it came to theological and religious ideas.

Everyone holds to some belief system. People will think, act and live according to their own particular religious presuppositions. They will either be mindful of the supreme God or be depraved and rebellious before Him.

For the Puritans, the social order had to be based either in God and His just laws, or man — who without regeneration was trapped in a fallen state and entirely unpredictable. They understood that every soul functions according to a religious lordship operating principle. Either man is god — or God is God.

Autonomous man desires to be like God and to be as god. His battle cry is, "I will not have any man or God rule over me, I will be my own god" — an anarchist position. If the societal order was to be properly maintained, the sphere of civil government must function according to a set standard of principles, which, when applied, launches the actual execution of policy.

Ideas have consequences and are based upon a network of religious presuppositions, commonly called worldviews.

This network of ideas is ultimately concerned with principles of right and wrong, good and evil, God and man — and it directly guides the political theory of government, which, when applied, formulates political policy. Political policy, because it is directly based upon a certain political theory — which itself is directly based upon philosophical presuppositions that make up a particular worldview — is fundamentally religious in nature.

So then, all political policy is, at its root, religious.

Simply put: Law and public policy are born out of religion. They are either Christocentric or anthropocentric — Christ-centered or man-centered. They cannot be both. Let's recap:

- All belief systems are based either in man or in God.

- All belief systems find their originating seed in either reason or revelation.
- Belief systems are either humanistic or theistic.
- Political policy, along with every other public policy, is organically religious.

When political theory becomes policy, the policy is enforced by the power of the government, either for good or evil, depending upon its notion of good and evil. Therefore, political policies are made efficacious by the threat of physical force.

This is what the Puritans knew, and it's why they sought to enforce a structure of godly government and laws, which would ensure liberty under God and against the tyranny of man. Unfortunately for us, those of previous and current generations have drifted from a godly position.

"Any conception of the role of civil government that claims to be distinctively Christian must be explicitly justified by the teaching of God's revealed word. Anything else reflects what the unbelieving world in rebellions against God may imagine on its own. If we are to be Christian disciples, even in the political realm, it is prerequisite that we abide in His liberating word." So said Dr. Greg Bahnsen, as quoted in "God and Politics" by Gary Scott Smith (P&R Publishers, 1989).

This is why the only hope for our country is for our people to return to God in repentance, reestablish the authority of the Bible as the foundation of law — and recognize that He is the sovereign Lord, the undisputed creator, lawgiver, judge and owner of all that exists.

Sam Rohrer is president of the American Pastors Network, a national network of pastors with constitutional and biblical teachings that discusses today's pressing issues. He was a member of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives for 18 years and a candidate for governor in 2010, and is co-host of the daily "Stand in the Gap Today" national radio program, on 425 stations.

Religious Liberty Victory at Supreme Court

JUNE 26, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: LIBERTY

Liberty Council

June 26

The U.S. Supreme Court **ruled** today in favor of religious liberty in *Trinity Lutheran Church v. Pauley* and voted 7-2 that excluding the Trinity Lutheran Church from public grant program violates the First Amendment's Free Exercise Clause and the Fourteenth Amendment's Equal Protection Clause.

This ruling reverses the Eighth Circuit Court's previous decision. Justice John Roberts wrote the opinion and stated that, although the state's policy "is nothing so dramatic as the denial of political office," "the exclusion of Trinity Lutheran from a public benefit for which it is otherwise qualified, solely because it is a church, is odious to our Constitution all the same, and cannot stand."

Supreme Court Justice Neil Gorsuch, who replaced Justice Antonin Scalia, took the bench on April 19 in time to participate in the oral arguments for this major case involving the free exercise of religion. Gorsuch and Thomas joined the entire opinion except footnote 3, which states:

"This case involves express discrimination based on religious identity with respect to playground resurfacing. We do not address religious uses of funding or other forms of discrimination." Justice Gorsuch explained he did not support footnote 3 because, while it is true as stated, it "leaves open the possibility a useful distinction might be drawn between laws that discriminate on the basis of religious *status* and religious *use*.... I harbor doubts about the stability of such a line. Does a religious man say grace before dinner? Or does a man begin his meal in a religious manner? Is it a religious group that built the playground? Or did a group build the playground so it might be used to advance a religious mission?" Gorsuch goes onto write that he cannot "see why the First Amendment's Free Exercise Clause should care. After all, that Clause guarantees the free *exercise* of religion, not just the right to inward belief (or status)." Finally, Gorsuch writes that to the extent some might read footnote 3 applies "only: with 'playground resurfacing' cases, or only those with some association with children's health and safety or health, or perhaps some other social good we find sufficiently worthy..." he cannot join in the footnote. "Such a reading would be unreasonable for our cases are 'governed by general principles, rather than ad hoc improvisations.'"

Trinity Lutheran Church of Columbia, Missouri, represented by Alliance Defending Freedom, operates a preschool and daycare with a public playground and applied to a state grant program that helps nonprofits install recycled rubber playground surfaces. The church applied for the Missouri Scrap Tire Program in 2012 to replace the gravel surface of its playground to provide a safer and more accessible playground for children. However, the Missouri Department of Natural Resources rejected its application, citing a clause in Missouri's state constitution that bars the use of state funds "directly or indirectly, in aid of any church, sect or denomination of religion," despite having ranked it fifth out of 44 submissions in a competition that resulted in 14 grants. The church sued in federal district court, arguing that its exclusion was a violation of free-exercise and equal-protection rights. The district court rejected Trinity Lutheran's claims, ruling that to do otherwise would raise "antiestablishment concerns."

Liberty Counsel filed an amicus brief in the U. S. Supreme Court, on its own behalf and for the National Hispanic Christian Leadership Conference-CONEL, to end discrimination against churches.

Memorial Day History from Historian David Barton, May 28, 2017

MAY 29, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Monday, May 29, 2017

We urge our readers to CLICK HERE and view the recording of David Barton speaking just a few hours ago at Colleyville Covenant Church, Colleyville, TX

Memorial Day History

David Barton

Sunday May 28, 2017

These – War is a significant part of Biblical history and God's interaction on earth. He has gifted certain individuals to be fighters. We should honor those who have served our country in war just as we honor those who serve in other significant ways.

The appropriateness of giving honor and remembering

It is appropriate, and Biblically correct, to establish holidays to honor those who came before us. Deuteronomy 32:7 – Remember the days of old. Consider the years of many generations. Ask your father, and he will show you; your elders, and they will tell you

Highlights of Memorial Day history

1868 – after the Civil War, General John Logan issued a proclamation calling for a special day each year to decorate the graves of the men who had died during the Civil War. His proclamation read, in part, "The 30th day of May, 1868, is designated for the purpose of strewing with flowers or otherwise decorating the graves of comrades who died in defense of their country during the late rebellion, and whose bodies lie in almost every city, village, and hamlet churchyard in the land."

Initially, this annual commemoration was known as Decoration Day.

We urge our readers to CLICK HERE and view the recording of David Barton speaking just a few hours ago at Colleyville Covenant Church, Colleyville, TX

By 1890, every state recognized Decoration Day.

1918 – after World War I the name Decoration Day was changed to Memorial Day in order to commemorate those who died in all American wars.

1968 – the Uniform Monday Holiday Act changed Memorial Day to the last Monday in May. This took effect in 1971.

War is part of God's Word

Isaiah 13:3 – I have commanded My sanctified one; I have also called My mighty ones for My anger – those who rejoice in My exaltation.

1 Chronicles 5:22 – for many fell dead, because the war was God's. And they dwelt in their place until the captivity.

Revelation 19:11 – Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war.

Throughout the Bible there are references to God performing miracles on behalf of military operations:

Exodus 14 – the parting of the Red Sea allowed the Israelites to escape the army of Pharaoh.

Exodus 17 – God allowed the Israelites to defeat the Amalakites as long as Moses kept his hands raised.

Joshua 6 – the fall of Jericho's walls was a military operation.

Joshua 10 – God held the sun still so Joshua's army had time to defeat the Amorites in battle.

Genesis 14 – Abraham, the father of our faith, gave a tithe of is war winnings to Melchizedek.

1 Samuel 17 – the story of David killing Goliath during a war. 1 Samuel 18:7 says, “So the women sang as they danced, and said: ‘Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.’ “

Hebrews 11: 32-33 – And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon and Barak and Samson and Jephthah, also of David and Samuel and the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions

God’s giftings for war

God has gifted many individuals to be fighters. Psalm 144:1 – Blessed be the Lord my Rock, who trains my hands for war, and my fingers for battle

The United States has been involved in many wars where these gifted individuals have sacrificed their lives.

Past presidents – who were associated with great wars – have openly prayed and invoked God’s name: Abraham Lincoln, Franklin Delano Roosevelt (lead the nation in prayer during the D-Day Invasion), Dwight Eisenhower (prayed his own prayer at the start of his inaugural address.)

Honoring those who have sacrificed

1.2 million military personnel have died in our nation’s wars.

We are doing the right thing when we remember and honor them. Romans 13:7 – Render therefore to all their due: taxes to whom taxes are due, customs to whom customs, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor.

Reflective Questions for David Barton’s Memorial Day Presentation

What was new information for you in David Barton’s presentation? How did this new information add to your understanding of God’s relationship with war?

The Bible says that God is love (1 John 4:8). How do you reconcile that God is love and is also a god of war?

What is something you can do to demonstrate honor to our military personnel who have died in our nation’s wars?

War is a significant part of Biblical history and God’s interaction on earth. He has gifted certain individuals to be fighters. We should honor those who have served our country in war just as we honor those who serve in other significant ways.

Check out www.wallbuilders.com for more on David Barton’s organization

Family Research Council's Travis Weber Upbeat After Trinity Lutheran Oral Arguments

APRIL 23, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

WASHINGTON, D.C. – Today the U.S. Supreme Court heard oral arguments in the case of *Trinity Lutheran Church of Columbia v. Comer*. This marked the first major religious liberty case since Associate Justice Neil Gorsuch was confirmed to the Court. Family Research Council's (FRC) Director of the Center for Religious Liberty, Travis Weber, Esq., attended the oral arguments at the Court. The case will be decided later this year, likely in June.

On the oral arguments, Weber commented:

"After hearing the oral arguments, I am hopeful, with the recent addition of Justice Gorsuch, the Court will rule on the side of religious liberty, as clearly protected by the Constitution. Justice Gorsuch's presence will provide a welcome originalist voice in not just the *Trinity Lutheran* case but also plenty of pivotal cases in the decades to come. The Court's decision in *Trinity Lutheran* will significantly affect the outcome in other religious liberty cases in this sitting of the Court, and Justice Gorsuch's impact will certainly be felt in all these cases.

"The justices are also considering whether to accept another important religious liberty case where Justice Gorsuch's impact will be significant. In *Masterpiece Cakeshop v. Colorado Civil Rights Commission*, the Court will decide whether baker Jack Phillips' First Amendment free speech and free exercise rights protect him from being forced to create a cake for a same-sex wedding in violation of his beliefs. Even if the Court doesn't take up this case, we know the issue isn't going away.

There are several small business owners who have already been penalized by different states for refusing to use their talents to support same-sex weddings. Justice Gorsuch will be poised to consider this issue, and we're glad he has a strong record of protecting religious liberty. When that time comes, we are grateful that we will have a strong originalist in Justice Gorsuch on the bench. I look forward to the Court's decision in the *Trinity Lutheran* case and to seeing how Justice Gorsuch's judicial career develops on the Court," Weber concluded.

SOURCE: **FAMILY RESEARCH COUNCIL**

Here is the Sermon Robert Jeffress Delivered to Trump and Pence

APRIL 16, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Read the Sermon Trump Heard Before Becoming President…

President Trump attended a private religious service at St. John's Episcopal Church, across the street from the White House, as part of a modern Inauguration Day ritual.

The service was led by the Rev. Robert Jeffress, a Southern Baptist who campaigned hard for Trump during the closing months of the election.

Here is an exclusive transcript of Jeffress' sermon, which drew on the story of Nehemiah, a historical figure described in the Old Testament for rebuilding Jerusalem.

President-elect and Mrs. Trump, Vice-President-elect and Mrs. Pence, families and friends, it's an honor to be with you on this historic day.

President-elect Trump, I remember that it was exactly one year ago this weekend that I was with you on your Citation jet flying around Iowa before the first caucus or primary vote was cast. After our Wendy's cheeseburgers, I said that I believed that you would be the next President of the United States. And if that happened, it would be because God had placed you there.

As the prophet Daniel said, it is God who removes and establishes leaders.

Today, one year later God has raised you and Vice-President-elect Pence up for a great, eternal purpose.

When I think of you, President-elect Trump, I am reminded of another great leader God chose thousands of years ago in Israel. The nation had been in bondage for decades, the infrastructure of the country was in shambles, and God raised up a powerful leader to restore the nation. And the man God chose was neither a politician nor a priest. Instead, God chose a builder whose name was Nehemiah.

And the first step of rebuilding the nation was the building of a great wall. God instructed Nehemiah to build a wall around Jerusalem to protect its citizens from enemy attack. You see, God is NOT against building walls!

And the Old Testament book of Nehemiah records how Nehemiah completed that massive project in record time just 52 days.

Why was Nehemiah so successful in building the wall and rebuilding the nation?

I. Nehemiah Refused To Allow His Critics To Distract Him

Someone has said there are three guaranteed ways to avoid criticism: do nothing, say nothing, and be nothing.

Any true leader is going to face criticism.

President-elect Trump, you have had your share of critics from the day you announced you were running for President, but you've confounded them at every turn. First, they said you couldn't win the nomination, but you ended up garnering the most votes of any Republican in history. Then they said that was a fluke, but you couldn't win the election. And you handily defeated your opponent. And now your critics say you can't possibly succeed in your agenda.

Nehemiah had his own share of critics. Two of his chief antagonists were named Sanballat and Tobiah. They were the mainstream media of their day. They continued to hound and heckle Nehemiah and spread false rumors while he and the Israelites were building the wall.

At one point, they said, Nehemiah, you need to stop the project and come down from the wall and have a meeting with us.

Nehemiah's response was classic: I'm doing a great work . . . why should I stop the work and come down to you? (Nehemiah 6:3).

President-elect Trump, you, Vice President-elect Pence, and your team have been called by God and elected by the people to do a great work. It is a work far too important to stop and answer your critics.

II. Nehemiah Refused To Allow Setbacks To Stop Him

As you read through Nehemiah's journal, you'll find that he faced tremendous obstacles as he attempted to rebuild the nation: an economic recession, terrorist attacks from enemies, and discouragement among the citizens.

But none of those setbacks was enough to stop Nehemiah.

Some years ago two sports commentators on television were discussing the late Hall of Famer Walter Peyton, the running back for the Chicago Bears. One commentator said, Can you believe that during his career Peyton has run more than nine miles with a football?

The other commentator replied, What is even more amazing is that every 3.8 yards of those nine miles Peyton got knocked down by a guy twice his size! But he got back up every time and kept moving forward in spite of those bruising hits and hard knocks.

President Trump, you, your team and your families are going to face some bruising setbacks. But remember…

The true measure of a leader is what it takes to stop him. And knowing you, I believe it's going to take a lot to stop you.

III. Nehemiah Sought God's Help To Empower Him

Nehemiah was a gifted leader, but he knew he could not succeed without God's divine help. And that is why as he began the great work, Nehemiah knelt before God and prayed:

O Lord, let your ear be attentive to the prayer of this your servant who delights in revering your name. Give your servant success today . . . (Nehemiah 1:11)

Mr. President-elect, I don't believe we have ever had a president with as many natural gifts as you. As you know, the reason I endorsed you within weeks of your announcement that you were running was because I believed that you were the only candidate who possessed the leadership skills necessary to reverse the downward trajectory of our nation.

And beginning with Vice President-elect Pence great and godly man you've assembled an unbelievably talented group of advisers around you.

But the challenges facing our nation are so great that it will take more than natural ability to meet them. We need God's supernatural power.

The good news is that the same God who empowered Nehemiah nearly 2500 years ago is available to every one of us today who is willing to humble himself and ask for His help.

God says in Psalm 50:15 Call upon Me in the day of trouble I shall rescue you and you will honor Me.

When President Ronald Reagan addressed the Republican National Convention in my city of Dallas in 1984 he said, America needs God more than God needs America. If we ever forget that we are one nation under God, then we will be a nation gone under.

President-elect Trump, you had a campaign slogan that resonated with tens of millions of Americans because it spoke to their heartfelt desire: Make America Great Again.

Psalm 33:12 gives us the starting point for making that happen: Blessed great is the nation whose God is the Lord.

May God bless President-elect Trump, Vice-President-elect Pence, their families and advisers. And may God truly bless the United States of America.

For God and Country: VCA Leaders Don Blake and Greene Hollowell

FEBRUARY 23, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Special Guests: VCA Leaders Don Blake and Greene Hollowell On WAZT-TV and Online **HERE** Anytime

A Special Valley

We know the Valley is special in so many different ways. It's in the beauty of the landscape; the productivity of the land; the faith and industry of the people; and the salt-and-light influence of our churches, pastors, and teachers.

It's also in the great group of Valley legislators who fight for us and our most deeply held values of Life, Faith, Family, and Freedom at the General Assembly in Richmond.

And then there's the Shenandoah Christian Alliance now anchoring the north end of the Valley in Front Royal around a group of pastors and other civic-minded Christian patriots.

Friends across the Mountain

But what about the other side of the mountain? Do they have the same love of ***God & Country*** that we do here?

Are they also concerned about the moral meltdown that we see in so much of our culture and at the top levels of our government? If so, who are they, and what are some of the ways that we can partner together to help advance Kingdom values throughout the Commonwealth?

For starters, we have groups in Richmond like The Family Foundation, which works closely with Virginia legislators every year in the Great Civil War of Values, fighting to advance good bills and defeat the bad ones that come before the General Assembly.

There's also the Virginia Christian Alliance (VCA). It took the lead three years ago in calling for the disbarment and/or impeachment of Attorney General Mark Herring because he violated his oath to defend the laws of Virginia – including our marriage law which was firmly embedded in our state constitution in 2006 by the popular vote of the people.

VCA continues to stand up and speak out boldly for Judeo-Christian values wherever and whenever they are challenged. So, who are they, what do they do, and why does it matter?

Special Guests from VCA

To help answer those questions, we've are repeating an interview with two of our good ***Friends from Richmond*** to help us kick off this new TV series called ***"A Celebration of God and Country"***.

Don Blake is the VCA Chairman and President who is a VCU graduate, Army veteran, and businessman who has served on numerous boards, including The Family Foundation, and is a frequent guest on Richmond media.

Greene Hollowell is the VCA Founder who formed and led his own general contracting company for nearly 40 years. He is active with the Pro-Life Ministry as well as the co-author of Common Sense, a booklet dedicated to then President Obama. Find out more about VCA at **www.vachristian.org**.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA 191: Friends from Richmond – for God and Country: Part I from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Valley Faith in Action

VFIA airs five times on WAZT-TV, the Faith Network, beginning at 8:00 p.m. Friday and Saturday, again at 7:00 a.m. and 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and finally at Wednesday midnight. That is on Comcast Cable Channel 13 in Harrisonburg and Rockingham but varies in other areas, including on WIAV-TV at 8:00 p.m. every Friday in Washington DC. However, you can also watch it online **HERE** anytime.

Biblical View of Immigration and Why Citizens should Help Take Action Against Sanctuary City Directive

FEBRUARY 13, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Petition information follows Bryan Fischer's article

Trump's Directive: Biblical, Constitutional, and Legal

The cacophony from the political and religious left over Donald Trump's temporary travel ban has been not only clanging but irrational and unhinged. Most of them seem on the verge of some kind of mental or emotional breakdown.

Trump's travel restrictions halt the refugee program *for a time* until better vetting procedures can be implemented and halt immigration *for a time* from countries which are noted hotbeds of Islamic unrest.

To the degree that there is anything rational about the frenzied opposition to Trump's directive, it is the accusation that it is un-Christian, unconstitutional, and illegal. Such opposition is wrong on all three counts.

First, the charge that an immigration ban is unbiblical. Because of the immediate and implacable hostility of the people of Ammon and Moab when Israel came out of Egypt, God himself forbade the nation of Israel to accept any immigrants from either of these people groups to "the tenth generation" (**Deuteronomy 23:3**). Since a biblical generation is 40 years, this was in essence a permanent ban.

So the benchmark established by God is this: if a people group manifests an unremitting hostility to another nation, that nation has the moral right to forbid entrance to immigrants from that people group in the interests of its own security and peace. Was God saying that every Ammonite and Moabite was evil beyond redemption? No, but since it was virtually impossible to tell which Ammonites or Moabites Israel needed to worry about and which ones they didn't, God's directive was to be careful with them all.

Immigration exceptions were made for those who were properly and satisfactorily vetted. Ruth, for instance, was a Moabite but was not only allowed to enter Israel but to become a part of the line that led to the Savior of the world.

It should be noted that Ruth was embraced as an immigrant because of her willingness to reject the religious practices of her native land and completely assimilate to her newly adopted homeland. "Your people shall be my people, and your God my God" (**Ruth 1:17**).

Second, to the charge that Trump's directive is unconstitutional. This assertion is categorically and resoundingly false. The Constitution grants to Congress unilateral and unquestioned authority to set whatever immigration restrictions it wishes, according to Article I, Section 9. According to that section of the Constitution, Congress is free to limit "migration" to persons that "it shall think proper to admit."

There is, you will note, not even a prohibition against the use of a "religious" test, which is nothing more than an ideological test. First Amendment guarantees apply only to legal American residents, not to people who have never set foot in the United States.

If Congress thinks it is not "proper to admit" individuals whose religion orders them to "slay the idolaters wherever you find them" (Surah 9:5), it is perfectly free to do so. We have denied immigration to Communists since 1952 on the grounds that communist ideology is incompatible with American values. So is the ideology of Islam.

There is absolutely no constitutional right whatsoever to immigrate to the United States. The U.S., like every other sovereign nation in the world, has the moral right to reserve immigration to those who will be an asset and refuse it to those who won't.

Congress restricted immigration to the Chinese for 10 years in the late 19th century in order to preserve demographic balance. In the 1920s, Congress established quotas based on national origin to preserve the diverse but harmonious unity we enjoyed.

Third, as to the charge that Trump's directive is illegal. As **Andy McCarthy reminds** us,

Federal immigration law also includes Section 1182(f) which states: "Whenever the President finds that the entry of any aliens or of any class of aliens into the United States would be ***detrimental to the interests of the United States****, he may by proclamation, and* ***for such period*** *as he shall deem necessary,* ***suspend the entry of all aliens*** *or any class of aliens as immigrants or nonimmigrants, or impose on the entry of aliens any restrictions he may deem to be appropriate" (emphasis added).*

This is the very section of the law that Trump cited in his directive. He applied it specifically to seven countries of particular jihadi unrest and danger: Iran, Iraq, Libya, Somalia, Syria, Sudan and Yemen. These are countries which have already been designated by the *Obama* administration as "countries of concern."

It's worthy of note that this is NOT exactly a "Muslim ban," since the directive does not apply to 87% of the Muslim world. Even some countries which ought to be on the list (Saudi Arabia, Afghanistan, and Pakistan) aren't.

It should not be forgotten for a moment that President Obama himself banned immigration from Iraq for six months in 2011 for national security reasons. Where were the howls of outrage about religious liberty and Islamophobia back then? And let's remember that Democrat president Jimmy Carter completely banned immigration from Iran in 1980 during the hostage crisis. Where was the screeching then about the Constitution? The silence of the left was deafening on both occasions.

McCarthy sums it up this way: "here is no doubt that the executive order temporarily banning entry from specified Muslim-majority countries is both well within President Trump's constitutional authority and consistent with statutory law."

So Trump's directive is biblical, constitutional, legal, and designed to protect America's security. There is nothing here for American citizens and patriots to dislike and everything to approve.

(Unless otherwise noted, the opinions expressed are the author's and do not necessarily reflect the views of the American Family Association or American Family Radio. Likewise no comments directed at the moderator(s) will be approved.)

Sanctuary Cities

In his February 6, 2017 Mayoral Directive, Mayor Levar Stoney has declared the City of Richmond a sanctuary city for undocumented immigrants. The order, calling on law enforcement to not participate in Immigration Customs Enforcement agreements, is not creating a culture of inclusion, but rather sends a message that lawlessness will be encouraged in the Commonwealth's capitol city. The Virginia First Foundation is calling on the Mayor to put the safety, security, and financial stability of Richmond residents ahead of the leftist political agendas being pushed by Governor McAuliffe and his cronies.

Today the Virginia First Foundation will be joining with the citizens of Richmond to announce a petition drive that calls on Mayor Stoney to reverse his administrative action and put Richmonder's first. These petitions will be delivered to the

Mayor over the next few weeks with the hope that he will respond to those that he represents and not continue to take make policy that appeases the special interests of his liberal benefactors

Join us by circulating petitions in your area!

Richmond City Resident Petitions **click here**

State-Wide Resident Petitions **click here**

Read the full press release **click here**

One of Richmond's "Heritage" Churches Cancels Islam History Presentation

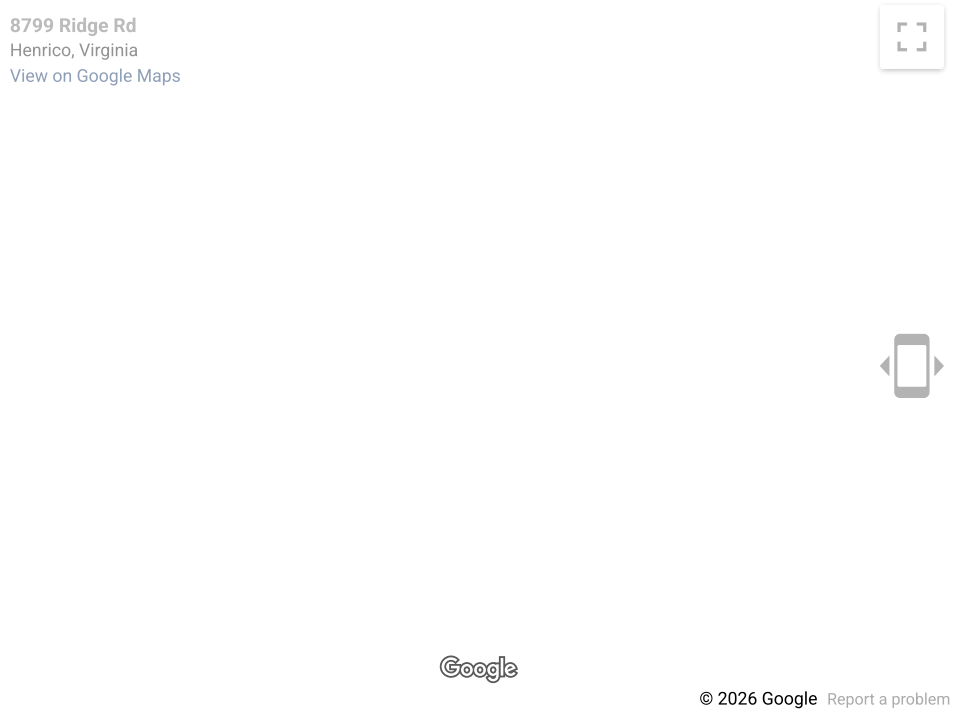
JANUARY 29, 2017
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Travis Witt | **Virginia First Foundation**

This Op/Ed was sent to the Richmond Times-Dispatch and was rejected. I guess they are not interested in posting opinion pieces about these topics.

The cancellation announcement of Bill Federer's presentation two days before he was to speak about Islam at Grove Avenue Baptist Church in Richmond on December 2 was surprising. The event was sponsored by Virginia Christian Alliance (VCA) and Hope for Israel. Grove Avenue advertised the event on Sundays and through other media venues. VCA's email notification said Federer's lecture would be rescheduled at another location.

Obviously, the speaker did not renege. Grove Avenue would be used when a different date was determined. Federer lives in Virginia Beach and his travel expenses and accommodations would not create a financial burden for the hosts. VCA and Hope for Israel were hosting one of the foremost American and world historians. The expected numbers of those attending were strong. Leading up to the final days before the event, something happened to the leadership of **Grove Avenue Baptist Church** stopping the lecture – intimidation.



Interfaith groups in the Richmond area heard about Federer's presentation. Several phone calls were made and emails were sent to Grove Avenue asking them to cancel the event because "Federer is a radical who does not compromise biblical absolutes or historical truths". Coercive and intolerant pressure from those who believe we can "Coexist", sing Kum ba yah so the world will get along, reject certain passages in the Word of God, and revise history forced Grove Avenue leadership to capitulate. Agree and you are tolerated. Disagree, and the 'tolerant' demand silence.

What happened to the backbone of the American pastor or the American church?

The Federer lecture at Grove Avenue is not some isolated incident. Churches throughout America are kowtowing to political, multicultural bullies willing to verbally threaten and intimidate pastors. Church leadership now fears man's threats rather than God's directives.

Revolutionary pastors were willing to die to maintain the right to preach the uncompromised Word of God and live without governmental oversight or restraints. John Adams declared that pastors were the reason America won the war with Great Britain. Pastors were the moral megaphone in this nation…until the 1954 Johnston amendment.

Today, America's ethical voice has been neutered by what Arnold Toynbee calls a "schism of the soul". In his book, A Study of History, Toynbee stated that America has blended religious traditions and can no longer declare with certainty any distinction between good and evil. Isaiah 5:20 warns, "Woe unto them that call evil good and good evil; that put darkness for light and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter." Does the American church know and declare these differences?

The Federer cancellation at Grove Avenue Baptist Church is a microcosm of a greater issue.

The American church continues to walk away from truth. She fails to speak truth to power and refuses to stand firm on fundamental issues.

A recent survey revealed that most Christians want biblical answers for current issues – abortion, Islam, immigration, etc. Yet a vast majority of ministers refuse to address these controversial subjects.

SOURCE: **VIRGINIA FIRST FOUNDATION**

Pastor Travis Witt has a Masters' degrees in Religious Education and Counseling, graduating in 1986 from Liberty University. Pastor Witt has worked on various fatherhood initiatives, including the Virginia First Foundation project, "Fathers of Light," that urges fathers, grandfathers, stepfathers, and uncles to take a stand against a culture that diminshes the role God has placed on them. This same passion, and willingness to lead, has given Pastor Witt the opportunity to advise many candidates for local and state-wide office regarding family matters.

The Prince of Peace

DECEMBER 24, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PERSECUTION

.Stephen McDowell | **Providence Foundation**

Jesus began His ministry proclaiming "the Kingdom of God is at hand" (Mark 1:15). Three decades prior to this, the King of the Kingdom came to earth in human form. At Christmas we celebrate the incarnation – the coming of the eternal, omnipotent King.

Paul defines the Kingdom of God as "righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit" (Romans 14:17). Jesus instructed us to seek first God's Kingdom and His righteousness, and as we do, many other things (like peace, prosperity, and joy) will be added to you (Matthew 6:33). When God's Kingdom comes – when we submit to His government and apply His righteous standard to our lives – we will lead a peaceful and blessed life. Life without the King is restless and miserable. This peace resides chiefly within our hearts and minds, and is available even under the worst conditions.

Christ, who is the Prince of Peace (Isaiah 9:6), gives us peace. When the angel announced the birth of Christ to the shepherds he proclaimed, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth **peace**, good will toward men" (Luke 2:14). Jesus tells us, "Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you" (John 14:27), and "Peace to you" (John 20:29, 21, 26).

What is this peace given to us? For one, it is the internal peace of salvation that comes from our right-standing with God. Jesus said, "These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you have tribulation, but take courage; I have overcome the world" (John 16:33). It is peace in the storms of life. Jesus calmed the sea – saying to it, "Peace, be still" – and He will also bring peace during the storms of our lives. There is peace for the righteous but no peace for the wicked (Isaiah 57:19-21). We can have peace in the daily challenges that exist in the world because of sin. Simeon could depart in peace because he had seen the Prince of Peace (Luke 2:29). We can depart in peace, and we can live in peace once we have seen and follow Him.

Biblical peace is not the absence of conflict. The response of Herod (a pagan ruler) to the Prince of Peace was the massacre of the innocents (Matthew 2:16-18). The response of fallen man/society was to crucify the Prince of Peace. Having God's peace does not mean your life will be without challenges or hardships, but possessing His peace enables you to face every situation with confidence and great grace.

Consider the testimony of many of the Scottish Covenanters who were persecuted for their Christian faith. Three days before James Renwick was hanged, "he told a friend who kindly asked how he was, that he was very well but that he expected to be much better in a few days." On the morning of his execution, February 17, 1688, he told his mother and young sisters: "Death is the king of terrors but not to me now, as it was some times in my hidings. . . . Would ever I have thought that the fear of suffering and of death could be so taken from me? What shall I say to it? 'It is the doing of the Lord and marvelous in our eyes.' I have many time counted the cost of following Christ but never thought it would be so

easy." As he was marched down the street and saw his place of execution he cried out: "Yonder is the welcome warning to my marriage; the Bridegroom is coming; I am ready, I am ready."

The peace Christ gives us impacts our whole life, and beyond. The Hebrew word for *peace* is *shalom*. In the Septuagint (the oldest Greek version of the Old Testament dated from the third century before Christ), *shalom* is often rendered by *soteria*, which is translated *salvation* in English. *Soteria* means complete salvation (of spirit, soul, and body). It includes restoring the inner man, healing the mind and body; it touches all of salvation. It implies peace in our family and relationships, peace to the elements, and peace to the created order. Biblical peace also includes the supernatural rest we have in Him, the rest of Hebrews chapter four.

We are to pray for kings and authorities in order that we may live a peaceful and quiet life (1 Timothy 2:1-2). Paul's concern was not only for our personal peace but for civil and societal peace as well. Such is the fruit of the Kingdom of God manifested in the earth. Where His kingdom has come, peace has come, and has included the advance of civility. As the underlying Biblical ideas of the Protestant Reformation advanced, persecution against Christians and innocent citizens diminished. Nations embracing the Reformation ended martyrdoms, tortures, and other barbarous acts.

A perfect peace will never come to sinful man, so conflicts will remain until Christ returns, but Biblical peace has and will progress in men and nations as His Kingdom comes to earth as it is in heaven.

As was mentioned, peace is much more than the absence of conflict. It includes being blessed and happy; having full and perfect happiness. Peace includes having prosperity. The Hebrew word for peace, *shalom*, signifies prosperity, and much more. ***Shalom,*** *peace,* is the restoration of the Creation order with man acting as God's vice-regent ruling in the earth and carrying out the Dominion Mandate.

Jeremiah told the exiled Israelites to "seek the peace and prosperity of the city" of Babylon. Before this, he explained what God said they were to do in order to seek the *shalom* of the nation: "Build yourselves houses and dwell in them; plant gardens and eat the fruit of them. Take wives and have sons and daughters; take wives for your sons and give your daughters in marriage, that they may bear sons and daughters; multiply there, and do not be diminished." (Jeremiah 29:4-7, AMP)

To bring peace to our city, and to our nation, we are to fulfill the creation mandate of God to be fruitful and multiple, to fill the earth, and rule over it. We are to seek to establish God's original creation order. Cornelius Plantinga writes that s*halom*

> is the webbing together of God, humans, and all creation in justice, fulfillment, and delight. . . . *Shalom* means universal flourishing, wholeness and delight – a rich state of affairs in which natural needs are satisfied and natural gifts fruitfully employed, a state of affairs that inspires joyful wonder as its Creator and Savior opens doors and welcomes the creatures in whom he delights. *Shalom*, in other words, is the way things ought to be.

Shalom is "the way things ought to be;" it is completeness, wholeness.

There was perfect *shalom* in the original creation order, in the Garden of Eden. This was corrupted by the Fall of man. We are commissioned to restore this order in the Cultural Mandate (given to Adam, Noah, Abraham, and Israel) and in the Great Commission. This will ultimately come about at the end of all things with the establishment of the eternal city, but will progressively come about in the earth as the Gospel of the Kingdom is preached and embraced.

Jesus (the Prince of Peace) provided the means for Biblical *shalom* to be realized. *Shalom* is one aspect of His Kingdom (righteousness, *shalom*, joy). He demonstrated and preached the Kingdom. He first established His Kingdom within man (Acts 1:7-8), knowing that it would gradually flow out and impact all of life (family, occupation, society, government). **Jesus** is called the Prince of Peace (Isaiah 9:6), that is the **Prince of *shalom***. When the angels announced peace on earth (Luke 2:14), they were announcing that through Christ, *shalom* (the way things were created to be) was

coming to the earth. The restoration of all things was at hand. He made the way for the earth to be restored to God's original plan, and more.

When Christ was riding into Jerusalem to fulfill His redemptive work, the people declared the prophetic Scripture: "blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord; **Peace in heaven and glory in the highest**!" (Luke 19:38; Psalm 118:26). God's restored order for the *cosmos* – both heaven and earth – was being initiated. The King was re-establishing His creation order.

The Christian faith is the means by which *shalom* is being worked out in history. And our work (calling, vocation) is the means by which *shalom* is gradually and progressively occurring. We are building for the future. We are to occupy until He comes. Our calling is to build a society to the glory of God, which includes converting individuals, but also much more.

His Kingdom came with Christ, but also has been coming progressively in the past 2000 years, and will continue to come in the future. His Kingdom has come in the past, is coming now, and will come in the future. **His Kingdom was, is, and will be**. At the end, with the coming of the New Jerusalem – the eternal city of God – things will have perfect *shalom*.

Replace *Two Chapter Gospel* with *Four Chapter Gospel*

Much of the church has preached a truncated Gospel in the past century or so. It has failed to understand that the Kingdom of God encompasses all things, and that our mission in the earth is to advance His Kingdom (government) in all spheres of life. These pietistic Christians have embraced what some have called the "Two Chapter Gospel."

The "Two Chapter Gospel" teaches that man is fallen and sinful (Chapter 1 – Fall) and in need of a Savior. Christ came to earth to redeem man, to restore his relationship to God (Chapter 2 – Redemption), so that he may live with Him for all eternity in the consummation at the end of the age. The salvation of man is of foremost importance, and the work of the church is to see as many people saved as possible before we die or Christ returns. In this view the Kingdom of God is about man's salvation and life in the Kingdom that is to come.

These two chapters (Fall and Redemption) are certainly true and important, but is this the whole Gospel story? Is this the Gospel of the Kingdom that Christ proclaimed? What is the Gospel? What did Christ do for us through His coming to earth? Herman Bavinck summarizes it well: "God the Father has reconciled his created but fallen world through the death of His Son, and renews it into a Kingdom of God by his Spirit."

The "Four Chapter Gospel," which is what the church generally believed and preached for 18 centuries, recognizes God's created order and purpose before the Fall as well as the broad redemptive work of Christ. The four chapters are:

> **Creation** – God created the world very good. He created man in His image and made him vice-regent over the earth. He gave him the Creation Commission or Cultural Mandate, which required him to work to take the resources in the earth and make it a better place (Genesis 1:26 – 28; 2:15).
>
> **Fall** – man disobeyed God, sin entered the world, and everything was negatively affected (Genesis 3:6-19; 6:5, 11). Man lost the capacity to properly fulfill the Cultural Mandate.
>
> **Redemption** – Christ came into the world to restore all that sin had affected, and sin affected man and all the created order. Redemption is as broad as the sweep of sin. (Genesis 12 through Revelation 22 shows the outworking of God's plan of redemption.) This redemption is for man, but it is also for all of God's creation. God loves His created order, His *kosmos* (world). In fact, God so loved His created order (world, Greek – *kosmos*) that He sent His only Son to redeem and restore it (John 3:16). All the creation groans for its restoration (Romans 8:19-22).
>
> **Restoration** – Personal conversion is important, but it is only the beginning. It is how we enter into the Kingdom of God, but our purpose is not just to enter the Kingdom; it is to extend the Kingdom of God. The Bible teaches that matter/creation/the earth is good, and God wants to restore the creation order that was negatively impacted by the Fall. Work is a primary means of doing this. This restoration does not mean we are to go back and live in the original

> primitive state of nature, but we are to utilize the talents and skills God has given us and take His good creation and see that it advances; that is, we are to seek to fulfill the Cultural or Dominion Mandate.

The end of redemptive history is seen with the coming down from heaven of the "new Jerusalem" (Revelation 3:12), the city of God. When the new city comes, the "tree of life" (Revelation 22:12), the same tree of life in the garden, is now in the midst of a developed city. The Cultural Mandate has been fulfilled. This is the **consummation**.

We are redeemed in order to restore God's original creation order and mandate. We are not merely redeemed to get to heaven, but to bring heaven to earth. **God wants the restoration of all things** (Acts 3:21). The Father's pleasure and purpose through the cross was "to reconcile all things to Himself" (Colossians 1:20). The creation itself will be set free through Christ's redeeming work (Romans 8:19-22). We are called to restore all things, to extend His Kingdom, which is over all. Abraham Kuyper declared there is not one inch of creation where God does not say, "Mine."

Believing a Four Chapter Gospel affected how the Puritans evangelized the lost in the founding of America. They understood it was not enough to just send a "talking head" to tell the Native Americans that they were sinners in need of a personal savior who would become their "fire insurance" and give them eternal life if they believed in Him. This is the Christianity that was presented in much of Africa in the 20th Century. The Puritans sought to "propagate the Gospel" by not only teaching of Christ's redemptive work but also of demonstrating the restorative effect of His redemptive work. They sought to set up a model community with civil liberty, order, peace, and prosperity in order to show the fruit of redemption in society and provoke the lost to desire this same thing.

The Charter of Massachusetts Bay reveals the Christian mission as the central motive of those behind colonization. In the charter, provisions were made for establishing laws, electing representatives, punishing offences, etc. "whereby our said People, Inhabitants there, may be soe religiously, peaceablie, and civilly governed, as their good Life and orderlie Conversacon, maie wynn and incite the Natives of Country, to the Knowledg and Obedience of the onlie true God and Sauior of Mankinde, and the Christian Fayth, which in our Royall Intencon, and the Adventurers free Profession, is the principall Ende of this Plantacion."

Biblical Doctrine of Work

A vital part of bringing God's Kingdom to earth, of restoring all that was affected by the Fall, of establishing Biblical peace (*shalom*, the way things ought to be) is restoring the Biblical doctrine of work. After all, Jesus taught that we will occupy the earth through our occupation (Luke 19:11 ff).

One reason the Protestant Reformation had such a transformational impact upon many nations is that it revived the Biblical teaching of vocational calling, that work is holy and is to be done not only for God's glory but also in accordance with Biblical principles, recognizing, in the words of the inventor of anesthetic surgery, Crawford W. Long, M.D., that "my profession is to me a ministry of God."

Martin Luther helped promote a Biblical view of work, writing:

> the works of monks and priests, however holy and arduous they may be, do not differ one whit in the sight of God from the works of the rustic laborer in the field or the woman going through her household tasks, but that all works are measured before God by faith alone.

Shalom includes increasing prosperity. As the Christian faith is progressively established in a nation, by first changing men's hearts and minds and then gradually flowing out to transform all spheres of society, the corresponding blessings of obedience to God's Word are manifested as well. The blessings of obedience include material prosperity. Jesus taught us to pray, "Give us this day our daily bread." This prayer has been answered most where God's Kingdom (His righteous standard, His law, Biblical peace, Biblical doctrine of work) has been manifested the most. America's prosperity is a product of God's Kingdom and in particular the application of the Biblical doctrine of work.

Understanding and applying the Biblical doctrine of work is essential to fulfill the Cultural Mandate. In my book on *Building Godly Nations* I write how fulfilling this mandate requires us to: discover truth through sciences, apply truth through technology, interpret truth through humanities, implement truth through commerce and social action, transmit truth through education and arts, and preserve truth through government and law. I present many examples of how Christians have led the way in advancements in all of these areas, and in so doing have played a large part in advancing the Kingdom of God in history.

Christians today must see this is how we will fulfill our mission in the earth of working with Him as vice-regents in His ever expanding Kingdom. Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end (Isaiah 9:6-7; Luke 1:33). Calvin said God put us here to work in His Kingdom, and "the nature of the kingdom of Christ is that it every day grows and improves."

Stephen McDowell is a board member on the Virginia Christian Alliance and co-founder and President of the Providence Foundation, a Christian educational organization whose mission is to train and network leaders of education, business, and politics to transform their culture for Christ. In 32 years of full time work with the Foundation, Stephen has trained people from 100 countries to apply Biblical truth in all spheres of life.

Jock Purves, *Fair Sunshine, Character Studies of the Scottish Covenanters*, Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1990, pp. 116-117.

Cornelius Plantinga, *Not the Way It's Supposed to Be*, Grand Rapids, Mich: Eerdmans, 1995, p. 10.

See "Fulfilling the Cultural Mandate," Chapter 1, and "Biblical Principles of Business," Chapter 14, in *Building Godly Nations*, for more on the Biblical work and calling. Also, see the upcoming *Providential Perspective* booklet on the *Biblical Doctrine of Work*, to be published in 2013.

See Hugh Whelchel, "Rediscovering the Biblical Doctrine of Work," unpublished article, May 2011.

Bavinck quoted in Art Lindsley, "Creation, Fall, Redemption," *Knowing & Doing*, Winter 2009, C.S. Lewis Institute.

Sources of Our Liberties, Richard L. Perry, ed., New York: American Bar Foundation, 1952, 94.

See *Building Godly Nations*, chapter 1, and the soon to be published booklet by Stephen McDowell on the Biblical doctrine of work.

Engraved on his statue in the United States Capitol Building.

Martin Luther, *Selected Writings of Martin Luther*, Theodore G. Tappert, editor, Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2007, p. 430.

See Stephen McDowell, *The Economy from a Biblical Perspective*, and *Liberating the Nations*, chapter on "Principles for Christian Economics" for why prosperity is the fruit of a Biblical society.

John Calvin, *The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the Galatians*, *Ephesians, Philippians and Colossians*, Grand Rapids: Wm B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1996, p. 252. Quoted in Hugh Whelchel, "Rediscovering the Biblical Doctrine of Work," p. 28.

Christ's Incarnation and Divinity

DECEMBER 24, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Stephen McDowell | **Providence Foundation**

Christ's incarnation is the most amazing event in history. God came into the world as a man, Jesus Christ, to redeem mankind and restore all things. The Bible – God's Word – tells us about the God who made the universe and everything in it, including our planet earth, and then visited it to provide a way for man to get to heaven, to be a part of His family, and to show man how he may share in God's kingdom and assist in bringing it to earth.

One point of evidence of Christ's divinity, as well as the divine origin of the Bible, is fulfilled prophecy. In Luke 24:24-27, Jesus claimed Himself to be the subject of prophecy all through the Old Testament. He said Scripture must be fulfilled (Matt. 13:14; Luke 21:22, John 13:18). He claimed His own words were inspired (Mark 13:31, John 6:63). In John 10:35 He said Scripture cannot be broken. His own claims to Divine origin and the claims of the Bible stand or fall together. If He cannot be proved a liar or a lunatic, the Bible is God's Word.

The Old Testament contains over 300 references to the Messiah that were fulfilled in Jesus and recorded in the New Testament. Some of these include:

Messianic Prophecies Fulfilled in Jesus Christ

Jesus claimed to be the object of fulfilled prophecy (Luke 24:27; Luke 24:44; John 5:39-40, 46-47; Luke 4:20-21; Luke 22:37). The Old Testament (O.T.) contains over 300 references to the Messiah that were fulfilled in Jesus and recorded in the New Testament (N.T.). Some of these include:

Prophecy	Description	Fulfillment
1. Gen 3:15	Seed of a woman (virgin birth)	Gal 4:4-5; Matt 1:18
2. Gen 3:15	He will bruise Satan's head	Heb 2:14; 1 John 3:8
3. Gen 5:24	The bodily ascension to heaven illustrated	Mark 16:19
4. Gen 9:26-27	The God of Shem will be the Son of Shem	Luke 3:36
5. Gen 12:3	Seed of Abraham will bless all nations	Gal 3:8; Acts 3:25-26
6. Gen 12:7	The Promise made to Abraham's Seed	Gal 3:16
7. Gen 14:18	A priest after the order of Melchizedek	Heb 6:20
8. Gen 14:18	King of Peace and Righteousness	Heb 7:2
9. Gen 14:18	The Last Supper foreshadowed	Matt 26:26-29
10. Gen 17:19	Seed of Isaac (Gen 21:12)	Rom 9:7
11. Gen 22:8	The Lamb of God promised	John 1:29
12. Gen 22:18	As Isaac's seed, will bless all nations	Gal 3:16
13. Gen 26:2-5	The Seed of Isaac promised as the Redeemer	Heb 11:18
14. Gen 28:12	The Bridge to heaven	John 1:51
15. Gen 28:14	The Seed of Jacob	Luke 3:34
16. Gen 49:10	The time of His coming	Luke 2:1-7; Gal 4:4
17. Gen 49:10	The Seed of Judah	Luke 3:33
18. Gen 49:10	Called Shiloh or One Sent	John 17:3
19. Gen 49:10	Messiah to come before Judah lost identity	John 11:47-52
20. Gen 49:10	Unto Him shall the obedience of the people be	John 10:16
21. Ex 3:13-15	The Great "I AM"	John 4:26; 8:58
22. Ex 12:5	A Lamb without blemish	Heb 9:14; 1 Pet 1:19
23. Ex 12:13	The blood of the Lamb saves from wrath	Rom 5:8
24. Ex 12:21-27	Christ is our Passover	1 Cor 5:7
25. Ex 12:46	Not a bone of the Lamb to be broken	John 19:31-36
26. Ex 15:2	His exaltation predicted as Yeshua	Acts 7:55-56
27. Ex 15:11	His Character-Holiness	Luke 1:35; Acts 4:27
28. Ex 17:6	The Spiritual Rock of Israel	1 Cor 10:4
29. Ex 33:19	His Character-Merciful	Luke 1:72
30. Lev 1:2-9	His sacrifice a sweet smelling savor unto God	Eph 5:2

31. Lev 14:11	The leper cleansed-Sign to priesthood	Luke 5:12-14; Acts 6:7
32. Lev 16:15-17	Prefigures Christ's once-for-all death	Heb 9:7-14
33. Lev 16:27	Suffering outside the Camp	Matt 27:33; Heb. 13:11-12
34. Lev 17:11	The Blood-the life of the flesh	Matt 26:28; Mark 10:45
35. Lev 17:11	It is the blood that makes atonement	Rom. 3:23-24; 1 John 1:7
36. Lev 23:36-37	The Drink-offering: "If any man thirst"	John 7:37
37. Num 9:12	Not a bone of Him broken	John 19:31-36
38. Num 21:9	The serpent on a pole-Christ lifted up	John 3:14-18; 12:32
39. Num 24:17	Time: "I shall see him, but not now."	John 1:14; Gal 4:4
40. Deut 18:15	"This is of a truth that prophet"	John 6:14
41. Deut 18:15-16	"Had you believed Moses, you would believe me."	John 5:45-47
42. Deut 18:18	Sent by the Father to speak His word	John 8:28-29
43. Deut 18:19	Whoever will not hear must bear his sin	Acts 3:22-23
44. Deut 21:23	Cursed is he that hangs on a tree	Gal 3:10-13
45. Joshua 5:14-15	The Captain of our salvation	Heb 2:10
46. Ruth 4:4-10	Christ, our kinsman, has redeemed us	Eph 1:3-7
47. 1 Sam 2:35	A Faithful Priest	Heb. 2:17; 3:1-3, 6; 7:24-25
48. 1 Sam 2:10	Shall be an anointed King to the Lord	Matt 28:18; John 12:15
49. 2 Sam 7:12	David's Seed	Matt 1:1
50. 2 Sam 7:13	His Kingdom is everlasting	2 Pet 1:11
51. 2 Sam 7:14a	The Son of God	Luke 1:32; Rom 1:3-4
52. 2 Sam 7:16	David's house established forever	Luke 3:31; Rev 22:16
53. 2 Ki 2:11	The bodily ascension to heaven illustrated	Luke 24:51
54. 1 Chr 17:11	David's Seed	Matt 1:1; 9:27
55. 1 Chr 17:12-13	To reign on David's throne forever	Luke 1:32-33
56. 1 Chr 17:13	"I will be His Father, He…my Son."	Heb 1:5
57. Job 9:32-33	Mediator between man and God	1 Tim 2:5
58. Job 19:23-27	The Resurrection predicted	John 5:24-29
59. Psa 2:1-3	The enmity of kings foreordained	Acts 4:25-28
60. Psa 2:2	To own the title, Anointed (Christ)	John 1:41; Acts 2:36
61. Psa 2:6	His Character-Holiness	John 8:46; Rev 3:7
62. Psa 2:6	To own the title King	Matt 2:2
63. Psa 2:7	Declared the Beloved Son	Matt 3:17; Rom 1:4
64. Psa 2:7-8	The Crucifixion and Resurrection intimated	Acts 13:29-33
65. Psa 2:8-9	Rule the nations with a rod of iron	Rev 2:27; 12:5; 19:15
66. Psa 2:12	Life comes through faith in Him	John 20:31
67. Psa 8:2	The mouths of babes perfect His praise	Matt 21:16
68. Psa 8:5-6	His humiliation and exaltation	Heb 2:5-9
69. Psa 9:7-10	Judge the world in righteousness	Acts 17:31
70. Psa 16:10	Was not to see corruption	Acts 2:31; 13:35
71. Psa 16:9-11	Was to arise from the dead	John 20:9
72. Psa 17:15	The resurrection predicted	Luke 24:6
73. Psa 18:2-3	The horn of salvation	Luke 1:69-71
74. Psa 22:1	Forsaken because of sins of others	2 Cor 5:21
75. Psa 22:1	"My God, my God, why have You forsaken me?"	Matt 27:46
76. Psa 22:2	Darkness upon Calvary for three hours	Matt 27:45
77. Psa 22:7	They shoot out the lip and shake the head	Matt 27:39-44
78. Psa 22:8	"He trusted in God, let Him deliver Him"	Matt 27:43
79. Psa 22:9-10	Born the Savior	Luke 2:7
80. Psa 22:12-13	They seek His death	John 19:6
81. Psa 22:14	His blood poured out when they pierced His side	John 19:34
82. Psa 22:14-15	Suffered agony on Calvary	Mark 15:34-37
83. Psa 22:15	He thirsted	John 19:28
84. Psa 22:16	They pierced His hands and His feet	John 19:34-37; 20:27
85. Psa 22:17-18	Stripped Him before the stares of men	Luke 23:34-35
86. Psa 22:18	They parted His garments	John 19:23-24
87. Psa 22:20-21	He committed Himself to God	Luke 23:46
88. Psa 22:20-21	Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heel	Heb 2:14
89. Psa 22:22	His Resurrection declared	John 20:17
90. Psa 22:27-28	He shall be the governor of the nations	Col 1:16
91. Psa 22:31	"It is finished"	John 19:30; Heb 10:10-12, 14, 18
92. Psa 23:1	"I am the Good Shepherd"	John 10:11; 1 Pet 2:25
93. Psa 24:3	His exaltation predicted	Acts 1:11; Phil 2:9
94. Psa 30:3	His resurrection predicted	Acts 2:32
95. Psa 31:5	"Into Your hands I commit my spirit"	Luke 23:46
96. Psa 31:11	His acquaintances fled from Him	Mark 14:50
97. Psa 31:13	They took counsel to put Him to death	Matt 27:1; John 11:53
98. Psa 31:14-15	"He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"	Matt 27:43

99. Psa 34:20	Not a bone of Him broken	John 19:31-36
100. Psa 35:11	False witnesses rose up against Him	Matt 26:59
101. Psa 35:19	He was hated without a cause	John 15:25
102. Psa 38:11	His friends stood afar off	Luke 23:49
103. Psa 38:12	Enemies try to entangle Him by craft	Mark 14:1; Matt 22:15
104. Psa 38:12-13	Silent before His accusers	Matt 27:12-14
105. Psa 38:20	He went about doing good	Acts 10:38
106. Psa 40:2-5	The joy of His resurrection predicted	John 20:20
107. Psa 40:6-8	His delight-the will of the Father	John 4:34; Heb 10:5-10
108. Psa 40:9	He was to preach the Righteousness in Israel	Matt 4:17
109. Psa 40:14	Confronted by adversaries in the Garden	John 18:4-6
110. Psa 41:9	Betrayed by a familiar friend	John 13:18
111. Psa 45:2	Words of Grace come from His lips	John 1:17; Luke 4:22
112. Psa 45:6	To own the title, God or Elohim	Heb 1:8
113. Psa 45:7	A special anointing by the Holy Spirit	Matt 3:16; Heb. 1:9
114. Psa 45:7-8	Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)	Luke 2:11
115. Psa 45:17	His name remembered forever	Eph 1:20-21; Heb. 1:8
116. Psa 55:12-14	Betrayed by a friend, not an enemy	John 13:18
117. Psa 55:15	Unrepentant death of the Betrayer	Matt 27:3-5; Acts 1:16-19
118. Psa 68:18	To give gifts to men	Eph 4:7-16
119. Psa 68:18	Ascended into Heaven	Luke 24:51
120. Psa 69:4	Hated without a cause	John 15:25
121. Psa 69:8	A stranger to own brethren	John 1:11; 7:5
122. Psa 69:9	Zealous for the Lord's House	John 2:17
123. Psa 69:14-20	Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixion	Matt 26:36-45
124. Psa 69:20	"My soul is exceeding sorrowful"	Matt 26:38
125. Psa 69:21	Given vinegar in thirst	Matt 27:34
126. Psa 69:26	The Savior given and smitten by God	John 17:4; 18:11
127. Psa 72:10-11	Great persons were to visit Him	Matt 2:1-11
128. Psa 72:16	The corn of wheat to fall into the Ground	John 12:24-25
129. Psa 72:17	Belief on His name will produce offspring	John 1:12-13
130. Psa 72:17	All nations shall be blessed by Him	Gal 3:8
131. Psa 72:17	All nations shall call Him blessed	John 12:13; Rev 5:8-12
132. Psa 78:1-2	He would teach in parables	Matt 13:34-35
133. Psa 78:2b	To speak the Wisdom of God with authority	Matt 7:29
134. Psa 80:17	The Man of God's right hand	Mark 14:61-62
135. Psa 88	The Suffering and Reproach of Calvary	Matt 27:26-50
136. Psa 88:8	They stood afar off and watched	Luke 23:49
137. Psa 89:27	Firstborn	Col 1:15-18
138. Psa 89:27	Emmanuel to be higher than earthly kings	Luke 1:32-33
139. Psa 89:35-37	David's Seed, throne, kingdom endure forever	Luke 1:32-33
140. Psa 89:36-37	His character-Faithfulness	Rev 1:5; 19:11
141. Psa 90:2	He is from everlasting (Micah 5:2)	John 1:1
142. Psa 91:11-12	Identified as Messianic, used to tempt Christ	Luke 4:10-11
143. Psa 97:9	His exaltation predicted	Acts 1:11; Eph 1:20
144. Psa 100:5	His character-Goodness	Matt 19:16-17
145. Psa 102:1-11	The Suffering and Reproach of Calvary	John 19:16-30
146. Psa 102:25-27	Messiah is the Preexistent Son	Heb 1:10-12
147. Psa 109:25	Ridiculed	Matt 27:39
148. Psa 110:1	Son of David	Matt 22:42-43
149. Psa 110:1	To ascend to the right-hand of the Father	Mark 16:19
150. Psa 110:1	David's son called Lord	Matt 22:44-45
151. Psa 110:4	A priest after Melchizedek's order	Heb 6:20
152. Psa 112:4	His character-Compassionate, Gracious, et al	Matt 9:36
153. Psa 118:17-18	Messiah's Resurrection assured	Luke 24:5-7; 1 Cor 15:20
154. Psa 118:22-23	The rejected stone is Head of the corner	Matt 21:42-43
155. Psa 118:26a	The Blessed One presented to Israel	Matt 21:9
156. Psa 118:26b	To come while Temple standing	Matt 21:12-15
157. Psa 132:11	The Seed of David (the fruit of His Body)	Luke 1:32; Act 2:30
158. Psa 129:3	He was scourged	Matt 27:26
159. Psa 138:1-6	The supremacy of David's Seed amazes kings	Matt 2:2-6
160. Psa 147:3-6	The earthly ministry of Christ described	Luke 4:18
161. Prov 1:23	He will send the Spirit of God	John 16:7
162. Prov 8:23	Foreordained from everlasting	Rev 13:8; 1 Pet 1:19-20
163. Song 5:16	The altogether lovely One	John 1:17
164. Isa 2:3	He shall teach all nations	John 4:25
165. Isa 2:4	He shall judge among the nations	John 5:22
166. Isa 6:1	When Isaiah saw His glory	John 12:40-41

167. Isa 6:8	The One Sent by God	John 12:38-45
168. Isa 6:9-10	Parables fall on deaf ears	Matt 13:13-15
169. Isa 6:9-12	Blinded to Christ and deaf to His words	Acts 28:23-29
170. Isa 7:14	To be born of a virgin	Luke 1:35
171. Isa 7:14	To be Emmanuel-God with us	Matt 1:18-23; 1 Tim 3:16
172. Isa 8:8	Called Emmanuel	Matt 28:20
173. Isa 8:14	A stone of stumbling, a Rock of offense	1 Pet 2:8
174. Isa 9:1-2	His ministry to begin in Galilee	Matt 4:12-17
175. Isa 9:6	A child born-Humanity	Luke 1:31
176. Isa 9:6	A Son given-Deity	Luke 1:32; John 1:14; 1 Tim 3:16
177. Isa 9:6	Declared to be the Son of God with power	Rom 1:3-4
178. Isa 9:6	The Wonderful One, Peleh	Luke 4:22
179. Isa 9:6	The Counselor, Yaatz	Matt 13:54
180. Isa 9:6	The Mighty God, El Gibor	1 Cor 1:24; Titus 2:3
181. Isa 9:6	The Everlasting Father, Avi Adth	John 8:58; 10:30
182. Isa 9:6	The Prince of Peace, Sar Shalom	John 16:33
183. Isa 9:7	To establish an everlasting kingdom	Luke 1:32-33
184. Isa 9:7	His Character-Just	John 5:30
185. Isa 9:7	No end to his Government, Throne, and Peace	Luke 1:32-33
186. Isa 11:1	Called a Nazarene-the Branch, Netzer	Matt 2:23
187. Isa 11:1	A rod out of Jesse-Son of Jesse	Luke 3:23-32
188. Isa 11:2	Anointed One by the Spirit	Matt 3:16-17; Acts 10:38
189. Isa 11:2	His Character-Wisdom, Knowledge, et al	Col 2:3
190. Isa 11:3	He would know their thoughts	Luke 6:8; John 2:25
191. Isa 11:4	Judge in righteousness	Acts 17:31
192. Isa 11:4	Judges with the sword of His mouth	Rev 2:16; 19:11, 15
193. Isa 11:5	Character: Righteous & Faithful	Rev 19:11
194. Isa 11:10	The Gentiles seek Him	John 12:18-21
195. Isa 12:2	Called Jesus-Yeshua	Matt 1:21
196. Isa 22:22	The One given all authority to govern	Rev 3:7
197. Isa 25:8	The Resurrection predicted	1 Cor 15:54
198. Isa 26:19	His power of Resurrection predicted	Matt 27:50-54
199. Isa 28:16	The Messiah is the precious corner stone	Acts 4:11-12
200. Isa 28:16	The Sure Foundation	1 Cor 3:11; Matt 16:18
201. Isa 29:13	He indicated hypocritical obedience to His Word	Matt 15:7-9
202. Isa 29:14	The wise are confounded by the Word	1 Cor 1:18-31
203. Isa 32:2	A Refuge-A man shall be a hiding place	Matt 23:37
204. Isa 35:4	He will come and save you	Matt 1:21
205. Isa 35:5-6	To have a ministry of miracles	Matt 11:2-6
206. Isa 40:3-4	Preceded by forerunner	John 1:23
207. Isa 40:9	“Behold your God”	John 1:36; 19:14
208. Isa 40:10	He will come to reward	Rev 22:12
209. Isa 40:11	A shepherd-compassionate life-giver	John 10:10-18
210. Isa 42:1-4	The Servant-as a faithful, patient redeemer	Matt 12:18-21
211. Isa 42:2	Meek and lowly	Matt 11:28-30
212. Isa 42:3	He brings hope for the hopeless	John 4
213. Isa 42:4	The nations shall wait on His teachings	John 12:20-26
214. Isa 42:6	The Light (salvation) of the Gentiles	Luke 2:32
215. Isa 42:1-6	His is a worldwide compassion	Matt 28:19-20
216. Isa 42:7	Blind eyes opened	John 9:25-38
217. Isa 43:11	He is the only Savior	Acts 4:12
218. Isa 44:3	He will send the Spirit of God	John 16:7-13
219. Isa 45:21-25	He is Lord and Savior	Phil 3:20; Titus 2:13
220. Isa 45:23	He will be the Judge	John 5:22; Rom 14:11
221. Isa 46:9-10	Declares things not yet done	John 13:19
222. Isa 48:12	The First and the Last	John 1:30; Rev 1:8, 17
223. Isa 48:16-17	He came as a Teacher	John 3:2
224. Isa 49:1	Called from the womb-His humanity	Matt 1:18
225. Isa 49:5	A Servant from the womb	Luke 1:31; Phil 2:7
226. Isa 49:6	He will restore Israel	Acts 3:19-21; 15:16-17
227. Isa 49:6	He is Salvation for Israel	Luke 2:29-32
228. Isa 49:6	He is the Light of the Gentiles	John 8:12; Acts 13:47
229. Isa 49:6	He is Salvation unto the ends of the earth	Acts 15:7-18
230. Isa 49:7	He is despised of the Nation	John 1:11; 8:48-49; 19:14-15
231. Isa 50:3	Heaven is clothed in black at His humiliation	Luke 23:44-45
232. Isa 50:4	He is a learned counselor for the weary	Matt 7:29; 11:28-29
233. Isa 50:5	The Servant bound willingly to obedience	Matt 26:39
234. Isa 50:6a	“I gave my back to those who struck Me”	Matt 27:26

235. Isa 50:6b	He was smitten on the cheeks	Matt 26:67
236. Isa 50:6c	He was spat upon	Matt 27:30
237. Isa 52:7	Published good tidings upon mountains	Matt 5:12; 15:29; 28:16
238. Isa 52:13	The Servant exalted	Acts 1:8-11; Eph 1:19-22; Phil 2:5-9
239. Isa 52:14	The Servant shockingly abused	Luke 18:31-34; Matt 26:67-68
240. Isa 52:15	Nations startled by message of the Servant	Luke 18:31-34; Matt 26:67-68
241. Isa 52:15	His blood shed sprinkles nations	Heb 9:13-14; Rev 1:5
242. Isa 53:1	His people would not believe Him	John 12:37-38
243. Isa 53:2	Appearance of an ordinary man	Phil 2:6-8
244. Isa 53:3a	Despised	Luke 4:28-29
245. Isa 53:3b	Rejected	Matt 27:21-23
246. Isa 53:3c	Great sorrow and grief	Matt 26:37-38; Luke 19:41; Heb 4:15
247. Isa 53:3d	Men hide from being associated with Him	Mark 14:50-52
248. Isa 53:4a	He would have a healing ministry	Matt 8:16-17
249. Isa 53:4b	Thought to be cursed by God	Matt 26:66; 27:41-43
250. Isa 53:5a	Bears penalty for mankind's iniquities	2 Cor 5:21; Heb 2:9
251. Isa 53:5b	His sacrifice provides peace between man and God	Col 1:20
252. Isa 53:5c	His sacrifice would heal man of sin	1 Pet 2:24
253. Isa 53:6a	He would be the sin-bearer for all mankind	1 John 2:2; 4:10
254. Isa 53:6b	God's will that He bear sin for all mankind	Gal 1:4
255. Isa 53:7a	Oppressed and afflicted	Matt 27:27-31
256. Isa 53:7b	Silent before his accusers	Matt 27:12-14
257. Isa 53:7c	Sacrificial lamb	John 1:29; 1 Pet 1:18-19
258. Isa 53:8a	Confined and persecuted	Matt 26:47-27:31
259. Isa 53:8b	He would be judged	John 18:13-22
260. Isa 53:8c	Killed	Matt 27:35
261. Isa 53:8d	Dies for the sins of the world	1 John 2:2
262. Isa 53:9a	Buried in a rich man's grave	Matt 27:57
263. Isa 53:9b	Innocent and had done no violence	Luke 23:41; John 18:38
264. Isa 53:9c	No deceit in his mouth	1 Pet 2:22
265. Isa 53:10a	God's will that He die for mankind	John 18:11
266. Isa 53:10b	An offering for sin	Matt 20:28; Gal 3:13
267. Isa 53:10c	Resurrected and live forever	Rom 6:9
268. Isa 53:10d	He would prosper	John 17:1-5
269. Isa 53:11a	God fully satisfied with His suffering	John 12:27
270. Isa 53:11b	God's servant would justify man	Rom 5:8-9, 18-19
271. Isa 53:11c	The sin-bearer for all mankind	Heb 9:28
272. Isa 53:12a	Exalted by God because of his sacrifice	Matt 28:18
273. Isa 53:12b	He would give up his life to save mankind	Luke 23:46
274. Isa 53:12c	Numbered with the transgressors	Mark 15:27-28
275. Isa 53:12d	Sin-bearer for all mankind	1 Pet 2:24
276. Isa 53:12e	Intercede to God in behalf of mankind	Luke 23:34; Rom 8:34
277. Isa 55:3	Resurrected by God	Acts 13:34
278. Isa 55:4a	A witness	John 18:37
279. Isa 55:4b	He is a leader and commander	Heb 2:10
280. Isa 55:5	God would glorify Him	Acts 3:13
281. Isa 59:16a	Intercessor between man and God	Matt 10:32
282. Isa 59:16b	He would come to provide salvation	John 6:40
283. Isa 59:20	He would come to Zion as their Redeemer	Luke 2:38
284. Isa 60:1-3	He would show light to the Gentiles	Acts 26:23
285. Isa 61:1a	The Spirit of God upon him	Matt 3:16-17
286. Isa 61:1b	The Messiah would preach the good news	Luke 4:16-21
287. Isa 61:1c	Provide freedom from the bondage of sin	John 8:31-36
288. Isa 61:1-2a	Proclaim a period of grace	Gal 4:4-5
289. Jer 23:5-6	Descendant of David	Luke 3:23-31
290. Jer 23:5-6	The Messiah would be both God and Man	John 13:13; 1 Tim 3:16
291. Jer 31:22	Born of a virgin	Matt 1:18-20
292. Jer 31:31	The Messiah would be the new covenant	Matt 26:28
293. Jer 33:14-15	Descendant of David	Luke 3:23-31
294. Ezek 34:23-24	Descendant of David	Matt 1:1
295. Ezek 37:24-25	Descendant of David	Luke 1:31-33
296. Dan 2:44-45	The Stone that shall break the kingdoms	Matt 21:44
297. Dan 7:13-14a	He would ascend into heaven	Acts 1:9-11
298. Dan 7:13-14b	Highly exalted	Eph 1:20-22
299. Dan 7:13-14c	His dominion would be everlasting	Luke 1:31-33
300. Dan 9:24a	To make an end to sins	Gal 1:3-5
301. Dan 9:24a	To make reconciliation for iniquity	Rom 5:10; 2 Cor 5:18-21
302. Dan 9:24b	He would be holy	Luke 1:35

303. Dan 9:25	His announcement	John 12:12-13
304. Dan 9:26a	Cut off	Matt 16:21; 21:38-39
305. Dan 9:26b	Die for the sins of the world	Heb 2:9
306. Dan 9:26c	Killed before the destruction of the temple	Matt 27:50-51
307. Dan 10:5-6	Messiah in a glorified state	Rev 1:13-16
308. Hos 11:1	He would be called out of Egypt	Matt 2:15
309. Hos 13:14	He would defeat death	1 Cor 15:55-57
310. Joel 2:32	Offer salvation to all mankind	Rom 10:9-13
311. Jonah 1:17	Death and resurrection of Christ	Matt 12:40; 16:4
312. Mic 5:2a	Born in Bethlehem	Matt 2:1-6
313. Mic 5:2b	Ruler in Israel	Luke 1:33
314. Mic 5:2c	From everlasting	John 8:58
315. Hag 2:6-9	He would visit the second Temple	Luke 2:27-32
316. Hag 2:23	Descendant of Zerubbabel	Luke 2:27-32
317. Zech 3:8	God's servant	John 17:4
318. Zech 6:12-13	Priest and King	Heb 8:1
319. Zech 9:9a	Greeted with rejoicing in Jerusalem	Matt 21:8-10
320. Zech 9:9b	Beheld as King	John 12:12-13
321. Zech 9:9c	The Messiah would be just	John 5:30
322. Zech 9:9d	The Messiah would bring salvation	Luke 19:10
323. Zech 9:9e	The Messiah would be humble	Matt 11:29
324. Zech 9:9f	Presented to Jerusalem riding on a donkey	Matt 21:6-9
325. Zech 10:4	The cornerstone	Eph 2:20
326. Zech 11:4-6a	At His coming, Israel to have unfit leaders	Matt 23:1-4
327. Zech 11:4-6b	Rejection causes God to remove His protection	Luke 19:41-44
328. Zech 11:4-6c	Rejected in favor of another king	John 19:13-15
329. Zech 11:7	Ministry to "poor," the believing remnant	Matt 9:35-36
330. Zech 11:8a	Unbelief forces Messiah to reject them	Matt 23:33
331. Zech 11:8b	Despised	Matt 27:20
332. Zech 11:9	Stops ministering to those who rejected Him	Matt 13:10-11
333. Zech 11:10-11a	Rejection causes God to remove protection	Luke 19:41-44
334. Zech 11:10-11b	The Messiah would be God	John 14:7
335. Zech 11:12-13a	Betrayed for thirty pieces of silver	Matt 26:14-15
336. Zech 11:12-13b	Rejected	Matt 26:14-15
337. Zech 11:12-13c	Thirty pieces of silver cast in the house of the Lord	Matt 27:3-5
338. Zech 11:12-13d	The Messiah would be God	John 12:45
339. Zech 12:10a	The Messiah's body would be pierced	John 19:34-37
340. Zech 12:10b	The Messiah would be both God and man	John 10:30
341. Zech 12:10c	The Messiah would be rejected	John 1:11
342. Zech 13:7a	God's will He die for mankind	John 18:11
343. Zech 13:7b	A violent death	Mark 14:27
344. Zech 13:7c	Both God and man	John 14:9
345. Zech 13:7d	Israel scattered as a result of rejecting Him	Matt 26:31-56
346. Zech 14:4	He would return to the Mt. of Olives	Acts 1:11-12
347. Mal 3:1a	Messenger to prepare the way for Messiah	Mark 1:1-8
348. Mal 3:1b	Sudden appearance at the temple	Mark 11:15-16
349. Mal 3:1c	Messenger of the new covenant	Luke 4:43
350. Mal 4:5	Forerunner in spirit of Elijah	Matt 3:1-3; 11:10-14; 17:11-13
351. Mal 4:6	Forerunner would turn many to righteousness	Luke 1:16-17

These did not happen by chance!

Stephen McDowell is a board member on the Virginia Christian Alliance and co-founder and President of the Providence Foundation, a Christian educational organization whose mission is to train and network leaders of education, business, and politics to transform their culture for Christ. In 32 years of full time work with the Foundation, Stephen has trained people from 100 countries to apply Biblical truth in all spheres of life.

Letter to the Editor: Trump's Promises and Red Flags

DECEMBER 18, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

For those who voted for Clinton all is not lost!

Trump is affirming a key Democratic issue- homosexuality. Apparently homosexual activity, marriage, military service, indoctrination of children and other gender confusions are safe under Trump's administration.

The key Democratic issue of abortion could be in danger if Roe vs. Wade is reversed. However Trump says women could still get abortions by traveling to States that would continue to allow them. Also we wonder about Trump's friendship with Planned Parenthood, the Nation's largest abortion business. Will he still continue the taxpayers' annual love offering of over $500 million to them? Will he try to stop the sale of baby parts for a profit?

Another Trump affirmation is the requirement of Obamacare that health insurance companies must take on a customer regardless of their physical condition. This is government coercion at its worst. This is the same government mentality that would require, for example, a life insurance company to issue a million dollar policy for a person on his death bed.

Remember Trump is rough as a corn-cob and a former Democrat. I believe you can expect a few other democrat goodies from him.

Despite the above, I'm grateful we have Trump and his promises for:

- Rebuilding our military forces and depending on their direction of the fighting required,
- Eliminate Obama's unconstitutional executive orders,
- Stop the State Department from giving our money away,
- Deport radical Muslims, stop returning Guantanamo prisoners to the battlefield,
- Rebuild the infrastructure,
- The death penalty for killing law enforcement officers, (and others that are guilty of first degree murder),
- Deal with Iran, return of American prisoners and Other promises.

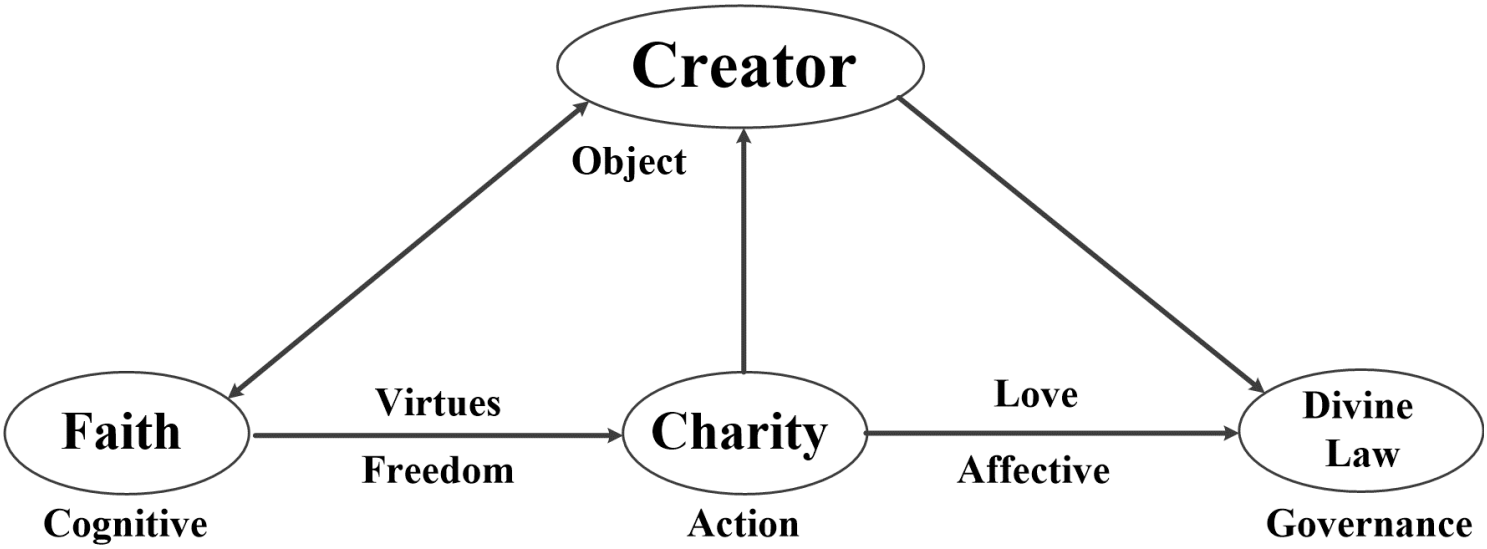
Let us be thankful for the Electoral College!

Greene Hollowell

Richmond, VA

We've Received a Reprieve

DECEMBER 11, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Dan Wolf | Virginia Christian Alliance Advisory Board Member

Something wonderful happened this last election. The American people rose up and elected a leader rejecting both party's establishment. While I've had concerns about some of what Donald Trump has said, I agree with his sentiment that our government has become corrupt and needs a restoration of the balance of powers. I'm willing to give him a chance and see if he can right the ship. His cabinet and advisory picks so far have been impressive. Impressive primarily for their moral character and what they've stood for, and most also have expertise in the areas they would serve. They most assuredly have the heart for the challenge ahead.

But the Democratic party has not yet heard the call. Like all good elitist, the problem wasn't their message. They just didn't communicate their message well enough. People were not committed enough. They didn't spend enough money in the right places. They weren't organized well enough. They were betrayed, by some of their constituent groups and the media. The list goes on and on. No worries though. Our soon to be former President will take up residence in DC, with the purpose of continuing to communicate their message. Considering Mr. Ellison for DNC chair, the reelection of Ms. Pelosi, and recent statements by her only confirm that party's unwavering commitment to the present course, and taking it even further to the left.

The basic problem is that, metaphorically at least, they are in the business of selling crap sandwiches. You can change the bread and condiments, but in the end the sandwich's substance is still the same. Most people don't want more than one. It is a reason why they need to continue to invent new terms, and corrupt old ones, in an attempt to gain support for their ideas. Once people understand what they truly offer, they don't want it.

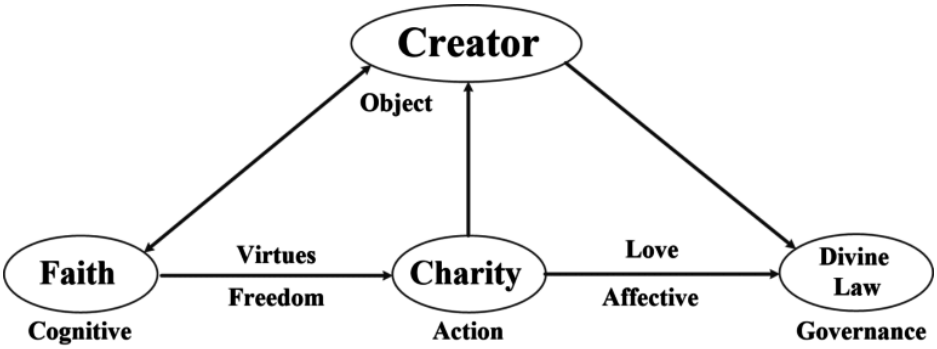
They claim the other side only continues the trot out the same old tired failed ideas. They should look into a mirror. Their ideas are truly older and are the same old tired ones that *have failed every single time they have been tried*. Those ideas go back to the early state religion societies of Egypt, Babylonia, Assyria, Greece, Rome and many others. Their ideology includes some of the following notions, ideas that come from Aristotle and Plato—ideas that are at the heart of what this web-site is committed to challenge, educate, and expose. (See **The Road Ahead …** for more).

Collectivism (Statism) Principles
All are not equal, rather some are more equal than others
Those most fit should rule (the elite)
Good of the State and not the individual is the proper subject of political thought
Citizens should be molded to suit the form of government under which they live

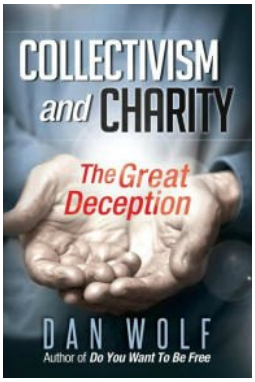
Collectivism (Statism) Principles
Citizens do not belong to themselves, but to the State
Persuasion and compulsion to be used to bring harmony to citizens
Some are marked for subjection and for those who do not submit, war is proper
Citizenship is only for the elite, some are by nature free and others slaves

The elitism inherent within statism increases a people's dependency. At best it makes them economic slaves. Look at the increases in the number of people on various forms of welfare and public assistance over the last eight years alone, and the moral decay in that many now deem this dependency as a 'right'. Honestly? And no, it wasn't Bush's fault as the underpinnings of the 2008 financial meltdown have their roots in government policies enacted in the 1990's by a Republican congress and Democratic president. Bush merely accelerated the collapse by waging an unpaid for war.

This statism view is contrary to our purpose. We are instead to become good, like our Creator is Good. This requires the *freedom to make choices for ourselves and developing virtue whereby over time we make better choices*. These are 'the what' we need to accomplish our purpose. How we accomplish it is through acts of charity. Caring for others is our purpose, and the fulfillment of divine law. It is not government's responsibility. That is simply abdicating our responsibility, to both ourselves and our fellow man. These relationships are outlined below.



We have been on the wrong track for some time. I would argue for most of the last century. But polling indicates that 2/3's to 3/4's of the American people agree over the last eight years. We see our basic rights taken away through legislation such as Obamacare, and actions of the IRS and Department of Justice. We see new 'rights' created out of thin air by a Supreme Court's arrogance. These are just the fruits of the last century's effort to transform America into a statism based utopia. America doesn't need transformation; it needs restoration. By that restoration it will truly be transformed—as will we as individuals and a people. It is our calling.



The above ideas form the basis of my recent work, ***Collectivism and Charity***, which is intended to educate about the principles underlying two world views, and uses our education system and the war on poverty to demonstrate why the world view we have recently embraced is so wrong. But there is hope. It begins with us, our orientation and the choices we make. We can change that course. It will not be without pain as we've inflicted much damage to ourselves; it simply requires the will to do it. God heard our prayers and has granted us a reprieve. Now we must begin the work to change.

Peace and Blessings to you all. Have a Merry Christmas and Happy New Year.

Collectivism and Charity

Written by: Dan Wolf

Purchase Book From:

Amazon: Kindle Edition

Barnes and Noble: Paperback Edition

Barnes and Noble: Nook Edition

Smashwords: e-Book Formats

October 29th Event! The Holy Bible and The Constitution

OCTOBER 23, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLE, CONSTITUTION, GOD'S WORD

Saturday, October 29th, 2016

9:00 am to 5:00 pm

Host: **Words of Victory Ministries**
8701 Ridge Road (Grove Avenue Baptist Church)
Near Parham Road, South of Patterson Avenue
Cost: **$10.00 Includes Lunch**

Get Your Tickets Today!

Mike Farris is a nationally-known authority on Constitutional law and was the Founder of Patrick Henry College in Virginia. Jenna Ellis is a practicing Colorado attorney and a Professor of Law at Colorado Christian University. She is the author of "The Legal Basis for a Moral Constitution", as well as a nationally-known speaker and frequent radio guest.

Add to Calendar

This special one-day seminar explains how the Bible and our Founders' Biblical worldviews influenced the writing of our Nation's Declaration of Independence and Constitution.

Join Constitutional attorneys Michael Farris and Jenna Ellis as they take us through the Founders' crafting of our Nation's Constitution and the road to our present Constitutional crisis.

Questions?
Contact:
Gary Porter – (757) 867-9120 **gary@constitutionleadership.org** or
Don Blake – (804) 261-1570 **don@vachristian.org**

Sponsoring Organizations:

Virginia Christian Alliance, Middle Resolution, Salt and Light Council and Constitution Leadership Initiative

WHEN

Saturday, October 29, 2016 from 9:00 AM to 5:00 PM (EDT) – **Add to Calendar**

WHERE

Grove Avenue Baptist Church – 8701 Ridge Road, Richmond, VA 23229 – **View Map**

Would our Nation's Founders Recognize our Nation Today?

OCTOBER 22, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PERSECUTION

Don Blake
Chairman/President

"Every Fourth of July in the United States, we celebrate our liberty with parades, cookouts and fireworks. But the rest of the year, we tend to take our freedom for granted, believing that we'll always have it. After all, this is America, the land of freedom and opportunity. However if we're really honest with ourselves, we must acknowledge that our country has changed. As a result, many of us are wondering what we can do to help our Nation recover its Christian values." Charles Stanley, 2014.

If our Founders were to return today what would they find? They would find that we have lost much of the Republic they gave to us. They would find a people who have turned their back on God the Creator and turned to god the government. They would find a nation no longer governed by We The People but a nation governed by we the courts, we the elite, we big business, and by we the unelected bureaucracy.

They would find a nation where a single judge overturned the vote of 1.3 million Virginians, another judge undermined the vote of 8 million Californians, and five Supreme Court Justices overturned the will of tens of millions of American voters, rewriting the Constitution the Founders gave to us. They would find the richest nation in history $20 trillion in debt. They would find a government-controlled public education system that indoctrinates our nation's youth with anti-God and anti-American propaganda. They would find the nation's military being stripped of references to Christ, while being used for social experimentation. They would find the nation once known as the world's peacekeeper, no longer leads. They would find a nation with no clear foreign policy. They would find a nation that exports policies promoting homosexuality, abortion-on-demand, and pornographic entertainment. They would find a nation that requires legal immigrants to wait years to enter the U.S., while tolerating and encouraging millions of foreign nationals to illegally cross our nation's borders at will and then supporting their every need at the expense of tax-paying Americans. They would find a nation where one-in-ten people were born in another country, raised in another culture, and know nothing of our nation's history. Rather than becoming Americans, they choose to maintain their culture, language, and flag within our borders.

They would find a nation that gives food stamps to more than 47 million people, and gives free housing, free medical care, free school breakfast, lunches, and dinners rather than promoting self-reliance. They would find a nation where more than 40% of its children are born out of wedlock. They would find that fatherless homes are the new normal. They would find that in the past 43 years, our nation's women have killed nearly 60,000,000 of their unborn children, often at government expense.

They would find a nation losing more personal freedoms with each new law and court decree. They would find a nation that once feared God now fears government and persecution by that anti-God government. They would find that pastors no longer lead the flocks and that their flocks are being devoured by the wolves. They would find that where pastors, crosses, and the Ten Commandments once stood in the public square, the public square is absent of all three. They would find the church no longer speaks to the government, but the government instead directs the church.

They would find that many Christian churches, schools, and colleges dating back to 1776 no longer follow the Holy Bible. In fact they are anti-Bible. They would find that Christian denominations prominent in 1776 now endorse abortion-on-demand and homosexual relationships – sometimes with pride. They would find the rainbow flag of the anti-God army flying above government buildings, hotels, schools, and many businesses. They would find massive rallies and parades of nearly naked men and women celebrating their homosexual lifestyle. They would find the White House bathed in rainbow lighting celebrating homosexual marriage. They would find men dressing and living as women and vice versa – even in our military and high levels of government.

Shall I go on?

As a nation we have not been all bad; we have been a great nation for most of these past 240 years. But the last 50 years have almost brought us to our knees – not to praise the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, but to praise the trinity of me, myself, and I. The path to destruction is wide and, as a nation, we are on it.

No, I don't think our Founding Fathers would recognize the nation they created, nor would they recognize the constitution that our lawmakers, our president, and our courts have created.

How should we celebrate this July 4th, 2016 Independence Day? We should celebrate by reading the Declaration of Independence and remembering the legacy of our Founding Fathers. We should remember and recognize the many men and women who have given their service and often their lives for our nation and our freedoms. We must honor the patriots gone before us and those around the world now serving our nation. We shall have hope in God our Creator that if we as a nation "humble ourselves and pray and seek His face and turn from our wicked ways, then He will hear from heaven, and will forgive our sin and heal our land". Second Chronicles 7:14

"Righteousness exalts the nation, but sin is a reproach." Proverbs 14:34

Crossroads & the Tale of Two Party Platforms

SEPTEMBER 11, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: 1984, CHRISTIAN PERSECUTION

Democrats? – Voting Our Values – Republicans?

> "Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens."(President George Washington, Farewell Address, 1796)

> "e have no government armed with power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion. . . . Our constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other." (President John Adams, 1798)

> "Without God, there is no virtue, because there's no prompting of the conscience. … Without God, there is a coarsening of the society. And without God, democracy will not and cannot long endure. If we ever forget that we're one nation under God, then we will be a nation gone under." (President Ronald Reagan, 1984)

The November Election: Why the Confusion?

Listen to the Radio Broadcast Audio **HERE**

With just two months to go, many voters remain uncertain about which of the parties and their respective candidates deserve our support and our vote. Which of them seems to identify most closely with America's Godly Heritage, with our core values, and with our vision for the future of America and for our families?

How do we decide when none of the presidential candidates has earned our total confidence? Do we just sit this one out and not even go to the polls on November 8? Or do we just close our eyes, cross our fingers, and mark our ballots for the one that seems least objectionable? Where can we go for help?

The Party Platforms – and Why They Matter

There is one tool that might help us make up our minds. That is the platforms that both the Republican and Democratic Parties adopted at their national conventions in July.

These platforms clearly reflect the basic beliefs, core values, and fundamental principles on which each party and their candidates have taken a stand. They, perhaps as much as the candidates themselves, present two very different visions for America and a clear choice for us in November – not only for the presidency but for all candidates who are standing for election this year.

And that is what Rita Dunaway and I will be presenting this weekend on our Crossroads radio program, drawing directly on language contained in each of the platforms.

To help us break down the 50-plus pages in each platform, we will look at the positions they take in two basic categories that embody the very heart and soul of what has made America such an exceptional nation for the past 400 years and on which it must continue to be guided for its continued survival.

The first category is their treatment of the core Judeo-Christian values of Life, Faith, Marriage and the Family, and Freedom. The second category is how they address the enduring Constitutional principles by which America has been governed. Both of these categories are referred to in the quotes cited above.

At the end of the program, we will give both platforms a numerical score from 1 to 10 on each of these two categories as an indicator of where they stand — and encourage you to do the same.

Listen to the Radio Broadcast Audio **HERE**

Where They Stand on Basic Judeo-Christian Values

1. On Life:

Republicans:

— "We believe the unborn child has a fundamental right to life which cannot be infringed. We also oppose use of federal funds to perform/promote abortion or for organizations like Planned Parenthood (or) for healthcare that includes abortion coverage. We support the appointment of judges who respect … the sanctity of human life."

Democrats:

— "Every woman should have access … (to) safe and legal abortion. … We will oppose and seek to overturn laws that impede a woman's access to abortion as well as laws that would defund Planned Parenthood. … We also believe that safe abortion must be included in America's global health programming. … We will support sexual and reproductive health and rights around the world."

2. On Faith:

Republicans:

— "We urge reversal of the Supreme Court's redefinition of marriage and oppose government discrimination against those who decline to participate in activities that violate their beliefs. We also believe that a good understanding of the Bible is indispensable for the development of an educated citizenry and therefore that it should be included in a literature curriculum as an elective in America's high schools." (Comment. The platform includes frequent references to God as the source of our inalienable rights and for His blessing and His help in the days ahead.)

Democrats:

— "Democrats will fight for sex-discrimination laws to cover LGBT people … We reject the misuse of religion to discriminate (and) will fight efforts by any nation to infringe on LGBT rights." (Comment: It mentions God only three times in the entire document, each time in a reference to "our God-given rights".)

3. On Marriage and the Family:

Republicans:

— "The cornerstone of the family is natural marriage, the union of one man and one woman. Children raised in two-parent households tend to be healthier, do better in school, less likely to use drugs and alcohol, engage in crime, or

become pregnant outside of marriage. … Every child deserves a married mom and dad. … We do not accept the Supreme Court's redefinition of marriage and urge its reversal."

Democrats:

— "(We) applaud last year's decision by the Supreme Court that recognized LGBT people … have the right to marry the person they love." (Comment. The platform devotes a lengthy section to LGBT rights with repeated references throughout the platform, including "sexual orientation" as a protected category equal to that of race and religion. However, it does not mention the importance of encouraging marriages that would give every child a loving father and mother.)

4. On Freedom:

Republicans:

— "To protect religious liberty, we will ensure that faith-based institutions do not face discrimination by government. … We urge repeal of the 1954 Johnson Amendment (that placed limits on the pulpits' freedom of political speech and activity.) … We endorse the First Amendment Defense Act to bar government discrimination against faith-based groups. … We encourage states to resist federal guidelines that would allow men to use women's restrooms. … The constitution gives the federal government no role in education. Therefore, we oppose national standards and Common Core. In its place, we support choice-based, parent-driven, local control of our schools."

Democrats:

— In the context of addressing persecution of religious minorities overseas, "We will do all we can to protect religious minorities and the fundamental right of freedom of religion (and) bolster groups and individuals who fight for fundamental human rights." (Comment: The Platform makes no mention of the need to protect the rights of Christians in America who oppose government policies and LGBT activities that violate their conscience.)

Where They Stand on Enduring Constitutional Principles

On Limiting the Power of Government:

Republicans:

— "We support independent institutions that stand between the citizen and the government and (which) create spaces where the power of government should not intrude. … We affirm the 10th Amendment defense of state sovereignty and condemn federal assaults on our liberties, including voter ID laws, immigration law enforcement, school bathroom policies, universal health care, climate change policies, judicial activism, and discrimination against those who refuse to participate in activities that violate their beliefs.

Democrats:

— "We will ensure that any new spending programs are offset by higher taxes on corporations and the wealthy so as not to add to the national debt." (Comment: The overall thrust is for bigger government, expanded powers, and greater dependency on government at the expense of individual liberty and responsibility.)

On Securing Fundamental Human Rights and National Security:

Republicans:

"We uphold the 2nd Amendment right of individuals to keep and bear arms."

Democrats:

— "We support workers' right to form and join unions and oppose 'Right to Work' laws, … and recognize sexual orientation and gender identity as protected groups entitled to equal rights under the law."

On Promoting Individual Liberties and Free Enterprise:

Republicans:

— "We promote Right to Work laws and reducing the national debt, and condemn government's actions to overregulate all sectors, including war on coal, blocking the Keystone pipeline and nuclear industry development, and imposing insupportable 'climate change' policies and regulations."

Democrats:

— General comment: The Platform opposes privatization and suppresses individual liberties in preference for greater government control, more individual dependency, a higher minimum wage, and free tuition for working families to attend public colleges and universities.

Scoring the Platforms

Now for the final assessment. Based on our comparisons of their adherence to Judeo-Christian values and to Constitutional principles, we scored the two platforms as noted below, on a scale of 1 to 10 for each category.

However, please note that these assessments and calculations reflect only our own personal observations. They do not represent an endorsement by the Valley Family Forum of either party or any of its candidates.

On Judeo-Christian Values:

- *Republican Platform*

  Rita: 9

  Dean: 10

  Total: 19

- *Democratic Platform*

  Rita: 2

  Dean: 1

  Total: 3

On Constitutional Principles:

- *Republican Platform*

  Rita: 7

  Dean: 8

  Total: 15

- *Democratic Platform*

  Rita: 1

  Dean: 1

  Total: 2

Final Combined Score:

- *Republican Platform*

  Rita: 16

  Dean: 18

  Total: 34

- *Democratic Platform*

  Rita: 3

  Dean: 2

  Total: 5

If you would like to conduct your own review of the complete text of both party platforms, go to www.demconvention.com/platform/ and to www.gop.com/the-2016-republican-party-platform/.

In addition, for another independent, non-partisan summary of the issues addressed in both platforms, go to www.billygraham.org/story/2016-party-platforms/. You can also check out yet another review of the platforms at **http://townhall.com/columnists/robertknight/2016/08/02/a-tale-of-two-platforms-n2200849.** Mr. Knight is a fellow at the America Civil Rights Union.

Finally, if you need more help, please go to **http://www.commit2vote2016.com/** for some useful suggestions and resources from Focus on the Family that you can share with friends on the road to November.

Crossroads & the Party Platforms

This is such an important election, and these platforms tell us a lot about both parties. Therefore, I hope you will join Rita and me this weekend for our Crossroads' review that will air on WBTX (1470) at 4:00 p.m. Saturday and again on Sunday at 7:30 a.m., followed by WSVA (550) and WSVA/FM (92.1) at 8:30; and WNLR (1150) at 11:30. You can also listen online HERE anytime.

Crossroads is entirely listener supported. Therefore, if you would like to help, please send your check to Crossroads at PO Box 881, Harrisonburg, 22803. All donations are tax-deductible and deeply appreciated.

From the Crossroads Team, for God and Country!

Dean

Open Letter to President Obama

AUGUST 20, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

This is an open letter to PRESIDENT Barack Obama.

Throughout the years your Democratic Party has supported:

SLAVERY,

THE CIVIL WAR,

SEGREGATION,

MASSIVE RESISTANCE,

FAMILY DESTRUCTIVE WELFARE,

EVOLUTION,

ABORTION,

COHABITATION,

HOMOSEXUALITY,

GENDER CONFUSION and

SODOMITE MARRIAGE.

Sir, have you and your fellow Democrats no sense of right or wrong?

As the medical doctors' move aggressively into

ASSISTED SUICIDE,

EUTHANASIA and

INFANTICIDE will you also support and endorse these actions?

I would think that you and your present Democrats would wonder how your fellow Democrats of the 19th and most of the 20th centuries could have supported the first 4 in the list- actions that even today have lasting negative racial implications.

I wonder if a future generation of Democrats will look back on your present support of the other outrages and wonder- How could they support sexual promiscuity, perversions and killing of babies in the womb? Had they no sense of right or

wrong?

Greene Hollowell
Richmond, VA

Crossroads: Why You Can't Stay Silent, Part V

AUGUST 13, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Why Do Some People Shun Engagement?

Speaking out on issues of Biblical Truth and Moral Virtue is often a challenge for many of us. Doing so will inevitably invite strong and sometimes hostile push back from people who, for a variety of reasons, don't want to hear it. The result can get ugly, and we don't like to get involved.

That is what Tom Minnery describes in his outstanding book entitled **Why You Can't Stay Silent: A Biblical Mandate to Shape Our Culture**. He begins by describing the experience of a grassroots movement that became known as the Moral Majority.

Founded in 1979 by a Baptist minister in Lynchburg named Jerry Falwell, it was inspired by a deep concern for the moral decay that he saw taking place in America and a conviction that something had to be done – including fighting for public policies that reflected Biblical values and high moral standards.

Isn't that something we should all have supported? Apparently not.

The Pushback

Several nationally known evangelical leaders such as Cal Thomas and John MacArthur became sharply critical of Moral Majority and even wrote books in which they charged that:

1. Moral Majority's efforts don't work because government can't fix America's moral ailments. In their view, the only answer is through quiet, persistent evangelism rather than through politics.

2. Its leaders had become seduced by the lure of politics and became driven more by personal ambition and a drive for political power than by moral principle.

They even began to attack people like Falwell and Dr. James Dobson from Focus on the Family as "rabble rousing malcontents" who were too "zealous" in their push for moral and political reform. Consequently, for their part, they chose not to become sullied by the "nasty business" of politics.

Unfortunately, these critics refused to recognize that government could become a powerful voice for good and that the church could and should be involved in that effort.

They also failed to recognize that this is a "Calling" for some, just as "evangelism" and "humanitarian relief" is a calling for others.

Finally, they appeared unwilling or unable to accept the harsh criticism that the secular culture and a liberal media hurled their way. They chose to remain silent perhaps in part because they didn't want to disturb the comfort zones they had developed for themselves.

Is Activism Always Ugly?

That leads to the challenge of being able to deliver hard truths in a way that doesn't unnecessarily trigger hostile push back like that described above – and even worse. It that possible, or is it the message itself rather than just the style of delivery that provokes these harsh criticisms?

To answer that question, Minnery cites the example of William Wilberforce, the English parliamentarian who fought for the "Reformation of Manners" and an end to abortion in the late 18th and early 19th centuries.

In his own way, Wilberforce demonstrated a personal style similar to that of William Booth and John Wesley, also English leaders who were active crusaders for virtue in their respective areas of influence and who Minnery described in an earlier chapter of his book.

Wilberforce eventually succeeded for several reasons, including his single-minded persistence in the face of opposition, his intellectual fire-power and eloquence, his broad record of achievement and recognized stature in the church and in politics, and the humility and grace with which he related to all – friend and foe alike.

Minnery also cites the example of former Congressman Henry Hyde, who led the impeachment hearings of then President Bill Clinton in the late 1990's and who explained his own achievements by simply trying to treat everyone with respect.

But so what? What does that mean for us as we watch the moral meltdown in our culture today? Do we shun engagement because of the predictable push back? Or do we press forward like those heroes of the faith described above, ever clear and ever faithful in standing for truth?

Crossroads: Why You Can't Stay Silent

That's the background for what Rita Dunaway and I will discuss this weekend on Crossroads: Where Faith and Culture Meet. It is Part V of our review of Why You Can't Stay Silent by Tom Minnery that will air this weekend on one of the following Valley stations:

— WBTX (1470) at 4:30 today and again tomorrow (Sunday) at 7:30 a.m., followed by WSVA (550) and WSVA/FM (92.1) at 8:30; and WNLR (1150) at 11:30. You can also listen online HERE anytime.

Crossroads is entirely listener supported. If you would like to help, please send your check to Crossroads at PO Box 881, Harrisonburg, 22803. All donations are tax-deductible.

For God and Country,

Dean

Conservative Christians and Pastors Hold Consistent Views on Key Issues and Candidate Preference

JULY 30, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Conservative Pastors and SAGE Cons Share Similar Views about Which Issues are the Most Challenging to the US Today

Most challenging issues facing the U.S. today	According to: Conservative Christian Pastors	Voters	Issue rank: Conservative Christian Pastors	Voters
Moral decline, changing values	25%	21%	1	1t
Abortion, right to life	21	21	2	1t
Marriage and family breakdown	19	10	3	7t
Judicial nominations/appointments	17	8	4	11
Government size, authority, performance	15	18	5t	3
Government spending, debt, balanced budget	15	17	5t	4
Religious freedom in the U.S.	15	14	5t	5t
Islam, response to Islamic aggression	9	10	8t	7t
Economic growth and stability	9	9	8t	9t
Immigration, border security	7	14	10t	5t
Health care, health insurance	6	3	12	18
Rule of law, constitutional adherence	5	9	14	9t
National defense, military preparedness	4	7	16	12

Note: "t" under the Issue Rank column indicates a tie for that ranking

Source: American Culture & Faith Institute, Woodside, CA.
RightView™, a national online longitudinal survey among spiritually active, governance engaged conservative registered voters, N=2,000, conducted June 2016.
Conservative Clergy Canvass (C3)™, a national online longitudinal survey among theologically conservative Protestant pastors, N=600, conducted June 2016.

American Culture & Faith Institute

The commentary that made the rounds during and after the Republican National Convention is that Republicans are locked in an internal battle, hopelessly divided over the issues and the party's presidential candidate. However, a pair of national surveys conducted by the American Culture and Faith Institute – one of them among theologically conservative Protestant pastors and the other among conservative Christians – indicates that these two segments, which are crucial to GOP hopes for a November victory, are generally in synch in terms of their support for the top-of-the-ticket candidate and regarding which issues matter the most this year.

Trump is Their Choice

While the mainstream media generates endless controversy around the candidacy of Donald Trump, the reality is that a huge majority of conservative Christian voters and theologically conservative pastors are throwing their support Trump's way. Among SAGE Cons – the spiritually active, governance engaged conservative individuals surveyed – 76% currently plan to vote for Mr. Trump. Less than 1% expects to support Mrs. Clinton. Among the theologically conservative

Protestant pastors interviewed, a similar proportion – 70% – said they would vote for Mr. Trump. Only 2% plan to vote for Mrs. Clinton.

Solidarity on the Issues

Parallel surveys among the two groups – theologically conservative pastors and SAGE Cons – revealed that the two segments hold very similar views about the most challenging issues facing the nation. Both groups believe that the two most challenging issues are the moral decline and changing values in America (listed by 26% of the pastors and 21% of the voters) and abortion (named by 21% of each segment).

Other issues on which both groups held similar views included the importance of government size and authority (listed by 15% of pastors, 18% of SAGE Cons); government spending and debt (15% of pastors, 17% of SAGE Cons); religious freedom in the US (15% and 14%, respectively); response to Islamic aggression (9% and 10%); and economic growth and stability (9% of each). There was a handful of issues that showed a small gap between the groups. Interestingly, the breakdown of marriage and family was listed nearly twice as often by pastors (19%) as by SAGE Cons (10%).

Similarly, the importance of judicial nominations was named twice as often by conservative pastors as by conservative Christian voters (17% versus 8%). Christian conservatives were twice as likely as the conservative pastors to list immigration and border security as a key issue (14% versus 7%). SAGE Cons (9%) were also nearly twice as likely as theologically conservative pastors (5%) to mention rule of law and constitutional adherence as key issues. The accompanying data table provides specific results.

The Story Behind the Story

According to George Barna, the researcher who directed these studies for the American Culture & Faith Institute, the most important insight from this research may be the story behind the story. “The consistency in the identification and rankings of the key issues is an obvious and important outcome,” the author of more than 50 books about cultural and spiritual trends noted. “But what is arguably the most significant finding is less obvious. “SAGE Cons want to change society but they have limited bandwidth. They therefore put their energy into issues that they believe they can actually influence.

A prime example is the sexual preference battle. SAGE Cons have largely surrendered on same-sex marriage and other LGBT-related issues, as evidenced in this and other recent surveys. They believe same-sex marriage is wrong, that it should not be recognized as legal, nor be granted the same rights and benefits as heterosexual marriage. But they also realize that they are not likely to reverse the tide on those issues right now so they are fighting other battles on more promising fronts.

This is important because these are people who are more likely than the norm to gather information about critical issues, to volunteer in campaigns, to donate to campaigns, and to vote. They are people of action. “Pastors, on the other hand, are largely debaters,” Barna continued. “Our recent studies among clergy show that theologically conservative pastors have little intention of getting involved in the 2016 election contest through preaching, direct campaign activity, or any other way. But they are likely to maintain the view that matters like the breakdown of marriage and family are still major issues and are worth fighting for. They just are not willing to do the fighting and they are not willing to prepare people in their churches to go to battle, either.”

About the Research

The research described in this report comes from two studies conducted during June 2016 by the American Culture & Faith Institute, under the direction of George Barna. One of those was part of the RightView™ longitudinal survey, a national online study undertaken among spiritually active, governance engaged conservative registered voters. That survey involved 2,000 qualified adults.

The other study was part of the Conservative Clergy Canvass (C3)™, a national online longitudinal survey among theologically conservative Protestant pastors. That survey included 600 qualified pastors. In the Conservative Clergy Canvass (C3)™ surveys pastors are classified as theologically conservative based on their responses to several ideological questions as well as their self-description.

ACFI estimates that theologically conservative churches constitute about 30% of the nation's Protestant churches. That means there are between 90,000 and 105,000 such congregations in the United States, spanning dozens of denominations. That estimate is based on research gauging the theological views of the Senior Pastor of the church and the nature of the church's statement of faith and teaching on key theological matters.

In the RightView™ studies SAGE Cons are identified as adults who are registered voters; conservative on political matters; have accepted Jesus Christ as their savior; are active in pursuing their Christian faith; and are actively engaged in politics and government. They represent about 12% of the national adult population, which constitutes a segment of approximately 30 million individuals.

The American Culture & Faith Institute is a division of United in Purpose, a non-partisan, non-profit organization. The mission of United in Purpose is to educate, motivate and activate conservative Christians related to the political process.

The organization does not support or promote individual candidates or political parties. Additional information about this and related research is accessible on the American Culture & Faith Institute website, located at **www.culturefaith.com**.

Conservative Pastors and SAGE Cons Share Similar Views about Which Issues are the Most Challenging to the US Today

	According to: Conservative Christian		Issue rank: Conservative Christian	
Most challenging issues facing the U.S. today	Pastors	Voters	Pastors	Voters
Moral decline, changing values	25%	21%	1	1t
Abortion, right to life	21	21	2	1t
Marriage and family breakdown	19	10	3	7t
Judicial nominations/appointments	17	8	4	11
Government size, authority, performance	15	18	5t	3
Government spending, debt, balanced budget	15	17	5t	4
Religious freedom in the U.S.	15	14	5t	5t
Islam, response to Islamic aggression	9	10	8t	7t
Economic growth and stability	9	9	8t	9t
Immigration, border security	7	14	10t	5t
Health care, health insurance	6	3	12	18
Rule of law, constitutional adherence	5	9	14	9t
National defense, military preparedness	4	7	16	12

Note: "t" under the Issue Rank column indicates a tie for that ranking

Source: American Culture & Faith Institute, Woodside, CA.
RightView™, a national online longitudinal survey among spiritually active, governance engaged conservative registered voters, N=2,000, conducted June 2016.
Conservative Clergy Canvass (C3)™, a national online longitudinal survey among theologically conservative Protestant pastors, N=600, conducted June 2016.

Trump, Carson, Cruz: Champion Material?

JANUARY 23, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: GREAT RESET

Craig Johnson
Virginia Christian Alliance Advisor

Craig Johnson | **Right Side News**

In times of great peril, God raises a champion to provide a spark, or to lead a nation through the destructive "winter era" back to safety and the start of a new social order. This occurs every 80 to 100 years. We are in such a dark, destructive phase again, as outsiders Trump, Carson, and Cruz, storm the gates of American politics. They have battled Republican and Democrat insiders; media elites in NY and DC; and now they battle each other. – We have been here before.

To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven. –Ecclesiastes 3:1

We all love "springtime America." Certainly all of the presidential candidates are promising a "blossoming" 2017 – if only we elect them. If our nation survives the "winter era," only then can it enter the "springtime era," or as authors Neil Howe and William Strauss write in *The Fourth Turning*:

> "An upbeat era of strengthening institutions and weakening individualism, when a new civic order implants and the old values regime decays (page 3)."

This "springtime America" lasts 20 or so years and is followed by a hot and heavy "summer era," full of passion and upheaval. (In this cycle it was the 40's and 50's "spring," followed by the 60's and 70's "summer.") The lack of decency and order that begins in the "summer" worsens in the "autumn era" as society unravels like leaves from trees. Selfishness increases as people harvest all that they can prior to the winter phase of the cycle, where decency and integrity can seem like a distant memory.

That which hath been is now, and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past. – Ecclesiastes 3:15

America has seen this cycle, known as a Saeculem, before, and is now in its fifth "winter" or "Crisis Era." History records the types of leadership a "Crisis Era" demands. Nathaniel Hawthorne gave an example in his *Twice Told Tales:*

In the 1680s, colonists were being terrorized by despotic Governor Andros. On an April evening, he marched a column of soldiers through Boston to the beat of drums that intimidated the citizens. "A voice cried out 'Oh Lord of hosts, provide a Champion for thy people.'"

In that tense moment, "the figure of an ancient man" appeared at the opposite end of the street. He had "an old steeple hat, a sword on his thigh, and a staff in his hand to assist with his advanced age." As he walked alone in the center of the street, his steps began to match the martial music, and his age "seemed to fall from his shoulders." Like Moses, he raised his staff with "the eye, the face, and the attitude of command." He seemed to combine "the leader and the saint." "Stand!" He shouted. "The solemn, yet warlike peal of that voice, fit either to rule a host in the battlefield, or be raised to God in

prayer, was irresistible. At the Gray Champion's word and outstretched arm, the roll of the drum was hushed at once and the advancing line stood still." Governor Andros was jailed within a day.

From April, 1689, forward 86 years, (4 generations), brings us to April, 1775, with "the shot heard 'round the world," and a group of seasoned warrior/priests, who were anchored by George Washington.

His great character led to his selection to lead the military, and after throwing off the shackles of government tyranny; to lead the Constitutional Convention, and to lead the newly reorganized nation as President.

And who knoweth whether thou art come to the Kingdom for such a time as this? – Esther 4:4

In our current Crisis Era, it appears that Donald Trump, Dr. Ben Carson, and Sen. Ted Cruz are the outsiders looking to be selected to end government tyranny, as practiced today, by the cabal of big government apparatchiks that permeate the Democrat Party, and to a lesser extent, many segments of the Republican Party.

Let's examine how the character of these men measures up to the men of past "great gates in history," which are all four generations apart; e.g., the Gray Champion (Colonial); George Washington (Revolution); Abraham Lincoln (Civil War); and FDR (Depression and WWII).

George Washington was eulogized by Henry Lee as: " . . . second to none in the humble and enduring scenes of private life; pious, just, humane, temperate and sincere; uniform, dignified and commanding; his example was as edifying to all around him as were the effects of that example lasting." A perfect character to model after, for the foundation of the new "re-set."

I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might test them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts. –Ecclesiastes 3:18

Another 86 years, another 4 generations, a third April. It's 1861, and the next test falls on Abraham Lincoln. Like Washington, *Honest Abe* was known for a lifetime of being both privately, and publicly honest. In example: privately; Lincoln paid the debts of his deceased business partner (opposite of easy bankruptcy). Publicly; Lincoln challenged his fellow Springfield civic leaders to "pay or our debts like men," after a business crash caused some to seek to shift a municipal debt to the State of Illinois. But Lincoln did not let his honest character prevent him from waging "total war" in order to preserve the union in the shortest amount of time; to the unfortunate consternation and pain of many southern civilians.

Both Washington and Lincoln are the only American presidents to be considered both warrior/saints and philosopher/statesmen.

Now, Trump, Carson and Cruz: how do they measure up against the men who led us from our "generational winters" to "spring" in the past?

They who built on the wall, and they who bore burdens; everyone, had one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon. –Nehemiah 4:17

Trump's rise is directly attributable to how he resembles the April, 1689 Gray Champion. Rather than smiling and grinning, Trump displays "the eye, the face, and the attitude of command." In spite of getting multiple Viet Nam draft deferments, followed by a medical deferment for bad feet, (after a successful stint as a multiple varsity athlete, and captain of his baseball team); Trump loyalists see strength in him. The strength to stop the dual assault of unlimited immigration from the third world, massive "resettlement" of so-called refugees from areas rife with jihadists, and the strength to say "no" to the political establishment. Trump's followers feel this in spite of Trump's lifetime of being a huge part of the Establishment as the consummate insider, using his inherited wealth to buy favors that further increase his wealth and high profile.

Carson's initial rise was for qualities more reminiscent of the next two Champions: Washington and Lincoln. Not their military leadership, but rather their stellar character. The honesty and tenacity of Lincoln, and the completeness of Washington: humble, pious, just, humane, temperate, etc. Although pundits rarely mention it; Carson has consistently polled best against Clinton, (a known liar without peer), and one on one he consistently beats Trump. Carson's weakness **is** not that he would be a weak Commander-in-Chief (he was first to take on Obama at the 2013 Prayer Breakfast); but, rather that he does not project his strength well enough for a Crisis Era, that historically carries the expectation of not only war, but total war.

I stand against the liberal progressives who filed a lawsuit in Ohio to take "In God We Trust" off of our currency.

For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, so that each may receive his due, for that which he has done in the body, be it good or evil. – 2 Corinthians 5:10

Trump's weakness is his lack of equipoise, grace, integrity, patience, dignity, steadiness, and the moral clarity of a Washington, a Lincoln, or a Carson. Citizens of the current Crisis Era are thirsting for, not only an honest leader, but also an "onion-toter," or disrupter, so much so, that they look past the long list of accusations against Trump.

For example, Trump cheated military service; cheated multiple wives; legally cheated his bond holders, lenders, suppliers, vendors, and others to whom his businesses owed money, and then he bragged about how he "used the law" to "win" in his four business bankruptcy reorganizations.

Further weaknesses are Trump's love of purchasing government power to take property from the weak, and then bragging about how "good" eminent domain is; as well as his love of ridiculing: Carly's face, Jeb's energy, Rand's appearance (and even his mere presence); as well as Cruz's birthplace. But most spectacularly, Trump accused the man, who is the most solidly, and obviously a strong Christian, Dr. Carson, of lying about a low point in his life where he almost stabbed his cousin and nearly hit his mother; as he arrived at a bottom in his life, turned to God, and found Salvation (while he was in Middle School).

This ridicule comes from a man who cannot quote a single verse from the Bible and claimed to not be in need of God's forgiveness – which is the very foundation of Christian Faith.

Trump's list of weaknesses is much longer, but it does no good to list them all because unless and until a candidate arises with the requisite combination of strength, character, intelligence, and vision; with a willingness to put that on the line against Trump; then the Trump supporters will only see what they want to see: strength.

I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work. – Ecclesiastes 3:17

Cruz supporters, like Trump supporters, are more akin to followers but for different reasons. Although they don't know it, the nation senses the destruction of the old order and the birthing of the new — what the ancients called ekpyrosis. (Of course those running and benefiting from the old order are willfully blind.)

Both Cruz and Trump followers see the same picture; just like both men can offer similar things. The Trump people overlook the ugliness of his character because they want a disruptor more than they want someone to restore justice and righteousness after the destruction.

Trump followers simply are not looking very far into the future. Their prime emotion is anger, and their guy will give them a release. According to Trump, the future "will be great" – never mind how; because like previous Obama "followers," details are not demanded. Cruzers, on the other hand, have a depth of emotion that is more positive. Trump is more likely

to be respected; Cruz more likely to be loved (outside of DC). The love, like with Washington and Lincoln, is borne of sensing the completeness of the man.

Who has Champion Material? Trump, Cruz and Carson believe they have the right stuff to lead America through the destructive "winter era" back to safety and a new beginning.

A match between tough times and the man with the right stuff, who cares enough about our future to offer solutions within the framework of the Constitution – not "game show" sound bites. Sober minded, but tough; able to stand alone, but speaking to the hearts of millions. He wants to destroy the status quo, (like Trump followers want); but possessing the necessary character and intelligence to set the stage for the springtime of the next saeculem.

I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore, choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live.
–Deuteronomy 30:19

What if the short-term thinkers prevail, and Trump, the Disruptor, becomes President? (The argument that Trump, or Carson, or Cruz cannot beat Clinton or any Democrat is propaganda. Only a standard, "Low-Fat" Republican can lose this race.)

For an answer, let's look at the fourth April of the American saecula, 1941. Eighty years and four generations past April, 1861. America was involved in WWII in the north Atlantic, but unofficially. We "needed" Pearl Harbor to happen so that we could declare war. Over 8 years prior, in the 1932 election, America made a rash choice to change from Republican Hoover to Democrat FDR, as a result of a worldwide depression (which FDR made last 7 years longer than the rest of the world). In war, we still had FDR as leader.

While Roosevelt had his admirers, his detractors point out his many character failings. His overt racism against Jewish and Japanese Americans, and his return of a ship full of German Jews to certain death are beyond debate. But, the big question of our leader in our nation's most recent "gate of history" is how much advance knowledge did he have of the Pearl Harbor attack? And, how precise was that knowledge?

FDR's critics also cite his closeness to Stalin and apparent approval of socialism/communism; as well as his role in the mistreatment of Haiti and Dominica. Not the character traits of Washington and Lincoln. But, FDR's supporters will look past the low character of a rich, entitled, aristocrat and declare quite accurately, "At least we won the war!"

Trump's followers see it the way FDR defenders saw it; so what, that he is a hypocrite to all we believe, he can win. Cruzers also believe that Cruz can lead us to victory but want a true re-set after the collapse of the current order rather a continuation of the old order that FDR got started. That is why the Establishment hates Cruz more; he has a deeper understanding of the nation's moral and contractual (Constitutional) underpinnings and thus his re-set would be more

far-reaching than Trump's, who being a wheeler-dealer, crony-capitalist, will be more likely to cut deals, and further cement tyranny in place for the next four generations, with, among other things, perhaps four Supreme Court picks.

Trump's re-set would be FDR and Obama on steroids. Cruz's re-set would judiciously give everyone as equally close a haircut as possible. Proof of this, and a testament to the character of Cruz, is his support of a 5 year phase out of the very harmful Iowa corn/ethanol subsidies, when a crony or a weakling would give in to Iowa Gov. Branstad, because his state votes first. Trump conveniently favors continuing the ethanol subsidies. The first state to vote, refuses to set an example by being the first to take a haircut.

But it came to pass that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians heard that the repairing of the walls went forward, they were very angry, and conspired to fight and to hinder it. –Nehemiah 4:7-8

It is a good bet that one of these three men, Trump, Carson, or Cruz (the Commander, the Saint, or the Warrior/Priest) will become our next president.

They will have to stop the Republican Establishment first, and then that "Organized Crime Ring" known as the Democrat Party. The outsiders want to tear down the old rotting order; one with a bull dozer, one with a scalpel, and one with adherence to Constitutional Rule of Law.

The Establishment's "Low-Fat" Republicans can't beat the "Crime Syndicate." Their donors want them to try; but since every 80 or so years, the Winter Era (or "Fourth Turning" as Howe and Strauss define) makes otherwise plausible and credentialed candidates look woefully out of sync; history suggests it will be tough.

62 year old Jeb sounds like he's 32; while 44 year old Marco, certainly looks thirtyish, but also gives the impression of "striving" for gravitas. (They both reinforce those perceptions when on the attack.) Christie's prosecutorial "tough talk" seems just as contrived when stacked next to Trump's pronouncements, and Cruz's laser focus. Kasich has the best resume of the "Low Fat" gang, but time has passed him by, so like the others, he is way out of sync.

Only a total break with the Republican Establishment will give the Republican nominee the legitimacy he needs to reshuffle the electoral deck, thereby creating new coalitions in a leaner and cleaner re-set. This eliminates the need to compete with the "Democrat Crime Syndicate" on the basis of pandering with goodies (which must first be stolen – before they can be given). The professional political class wants to stop the winner from destroying a political order whose time is near. It won't work. It never has.

Since the average time span between crisis eras has been 84 years, from 1689 to 1941, we'll add 84 years to 1941 which brings us to the year 2025 as the approximate climax to this current crisis era. That is the eighth year of the next presidential term, should he succeed two terms. With the Democrats stuck with a choice between a proven liar (and not yet legally proven criminal) versus the only honest, open, socialist in a party full of socialists, it is the Republican Party's election to win; if the machinations of the political "pros" can be resisted.

And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. -1 Samuel 17:32

As the Crisis Era hardens, an unfortunate side effect will be that the man with the highest favorability ratings in the race, Dr. Ben Carson, will continue to see his support swing to Cruz. Many feel that Cruz is best positioned to win, but like the biblical elders who were unable to slay Goliath, the Establishment hates the 'strapling' who had the faith to try. But, it is possible that the FDR-like Trump could win it. People are drawn to both character and strength.

And Saul watched David enviously from that day onward. – 1 Samuel 18:9

Not that he's perfect; but Cruz obviously has better character than Trump; as well as a resume that includes five major Supreme Court victories that were being won while Trump was being a "so-called reality" TV star. But since the universe of voters has expanded, and the Democrat/Socialists have been largely successful in the dumbing down of America that got started with the Dewey crowd; people want obvious and apparent strength in a Crisis Era. You almost have to write it

in crayon. If Cruz is to prove that he can take out ISIS; stop the "Fundamental Transformation" of our demographics via immigration and refugee resettlement; and eliminate whole government departments at the Cabinet level; (all of which must happen in the re-set; then taking out the Philistine named Trump, while attracting his supporters will prove his strength.

In 2012 the Republican Establishment helped pick off Conservatives, one by one, with their guy Romney being the last man standing. Romney thought that all he had to do was be "better and smarter" than Obama, rise above the fray with a "presidential demeanor," and then the Presidency would be his. It doesn't work that way in a "Fourth Turning." If Cruz makes the same mistake with Trump, and continues to attack him with exclusively mild and humorous tit for tat, which is the "happy warrior" script from an autumnal era of "Unraveling;" then, in this winter era of "Crisis," he will also get the same Romney result — Vanilla flavored Obama.

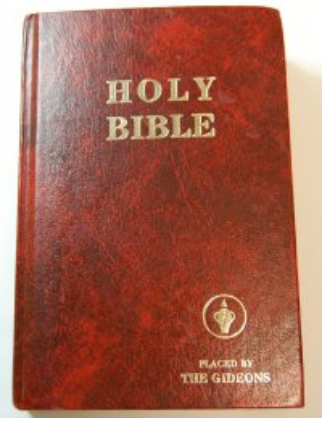
Let us pray that he gets the memo.

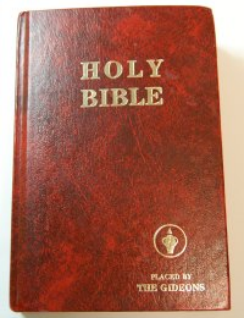
SOURCE: **RIGHT SIDE NEWS**

Craig Johnson is a news analyst and commentator, speaker, and president of The First Amendment, Inc., (www.thefirstamendmentinc.com). He is also host of The REALLY, Real, Deal with Brother Craig the Hatchet Man, (www.blogtalkradio.com/the-hatchet-man, returning soon to 820AM WNTW (www.820theanswer.com), and School Choice Advocate & Board Member for the Virginia Christian Alliance. For interviews and speaking engagements contact Kimberly@agencyforthearts.com. *The author wishes to acknowledge William Strauss and Neil Howe's work in The Fourth Turning and Generations, which contributed to this article.*

A Comforting Word in the Hotel Nightstand

JANUARY 23, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD





Two billion Bibles later, the Gideons are still at it, spreading the Gospel room by room.

Bob Greene | Wall Street Journal

If 2016, as various where-is-society-heading experts predict, turns out to be the year in which the sleek new digital world rudely shoves ink-on-paper products deeper than ever toward the dustbin of history, someone forgot to tell the Gideons. You may not have thought about them in a while. Which is fine with them.

The Gideons don't seek publicity. They are content to do quietly what they have done for more than a century: endeavor to put a free Bible in the drawer of every nightstand in every hotel room in the United States and throughout the world.

READ MORE ON WSJ and see Gideon's website and **ONLINE** reading calendar

SOURCE: **WALL STREET JOURNAL**

Crossroads: A New Year's Vision for America

JANUARY 10, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Onward and Upward for God and Country on Valley Radio or Online HERE Anytime

Dean Welty, VCA Director

"Where there is no vision, the people perish." (Proverbs 29:18)
"Righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people." (Prov. 14:34)
"When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice. When the wicked rule, the people mourn." (Prov. 29:2)
"The government is downstream from the culture, which is downstream from the church, which is downstream from "We the People" – and all of which is downstream from God!" (Rakazzi)

A New Day Dawning — From Despair to Hope for America

In recent years, we have witnessed an accelerated departure from our Judeo-Christian heritage toward a secular state that rejects God as well as the constitutional principles on which America was founded.

In its place, we have seen the growth of government as our new Provider "from whom all blessings flow" and to which we are beholden for all of our rights – in place of our Creator.

We have also been forced to bow down before a Supreme Court as the all-knowing oracle which knows better than God and His Word what is Right and what is Wrong.

As a result, God's design for Life has been expanded to include a "Choice" that allows for abortion, and His design for Marriage has also been expanded to allow for a "Choice" of same-sex "marriages". As a result, people are encouraged to

live as they please even when it violates God's laws and the laws of nature.

And finally, we have mortgaged the future of our children to a national debt that is rapidly approaching $19 trillion – all so we can live in the styles to which we have become accustomed.

Against this sad background, it is tempting to slide, like John Bunyan's Christian, into a Slough of Despair and Despond. We cannot let that happen, but what can we do? Where is the hope for 2016?

A New Year's Vision for America

That is our challenge, and our Crossroads radio team this weekend will present a new vision for America aimed at reversing the trends described above. It carries us through Seven Golden Arches, beginning with Remembrance and then on to our final destination — a National Restoration.

We cannot have Political Reform unless and until we have a new Spiritual Awakening in America. It won't be easy but, with willing hands and the help of Almighty God, it can be done, as described briefly below with periodic references to Scripture for background.

Arch No. 1 — Remembrance: We must know where we came from in order to know who we are and where we are going. We have a rich Judeo-Christian heritage in America, and like the children of Israel in the Old Testament, we must keep that flame of faith and freedom alive. (Deut. 8 and Ps. 105)

Arch No. 2 — Repentance: As Israel did so often (Ps. 106), we too have disobeyed God in many ways. So, like them, we too must humble ourselves, and pray, and seek His face, and turn from our wicked ways, for only then will God hear our prayers, forgive our sins, and heal our land. (II Chron. 7:14)

Arch No. 3 — Revival: Just as the two Great Awakenings in the 18th and 19th centuries were spiritual events that stirred Americans toward freedom from British tyranny and from the shackles of slavery, so we too must have a spiritual revival and a Third Great Awakening that returns us to our Godly heritage.

Arch No. 4 — Righteousness: The Bible contains 515 references to "righteous" or "righteousness". For example, "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice, but when the wicked rule, the people mourn." (Prov. 29:2). Elections matter (!) as we work for a rebirth of Righteousness in America.

Arch No. 5 – Resist and Rebuke: With hearts revived and on fire with righteousness, a confrontation with evil is inevitable. Just as the prophets of old resisted evil kings and our Founding Fathers stood up against tyranny, so we too must now stand up and speak out against evil in our culture. (Phil. 2:15)

Arch No. 6 — Reform and Rebuild: Like Nehemiah as he worked to repair the broken-down walls of Jerusalem, so we too must now work to rebuild America on its Biblical foundations as "One Nation under God." That includes working to rebuild Life, Faith, Family, and Freedom. (Nehemiah 1-13)

Arch No. 7 — Restoration: As George Washington emphasized in his Farewell Address, religion and morality are indispensable supports for our political prosperity. On those two great pillars, we can again reclaim and restore the early vision of America as a shining "City on a Hill". (Mt. 5:14)

Final Gate No. 8 — Rejoice! At this point, we can then praise God for what He has done, reflecting the words on top of the Washington Monument: "Laus Deo"! Like the people of Israel when the wall was rebuilt, we can now celebrate with such gladness that our joy is heard around the world! (Neh. 12:43)

To that end, and for more details, please join our Crossroads Team this weekend as we discuss this new "Vision for America" on one of the following six Valley radio stations: WBTX (1470) at 4:00 p.m. today and again at 7:30 a.m. on Sunday, followed by WSVA (550) and WSVA/FM (92.1) at 8:30; WHBG/ESPN (1360) and ESPN/FM (101.3) at 9:00; and on WNLR (1150) at 11:30.

If you miss the broadcast, you can also listen online by going **HERE** and clicking on the appropriate Crossroad's link shown on the home page.

We deeply appreciate your prayers, your encouragement, and your financial support of these programs. All gifts are tax-deductible and can be sent by check to Crossroads at PO Box 881, Harrisonburg, 22803.

On Behalf of the Crossroads Team of Rita Dunaway, John Sloop, and myself, we again wish you a very happy and prosperous 2016 as we work together to achieve this Vision for America!

For God and Country,

Dean Welty serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

Valley Faith in Action airs at 8:00 p.m. on Friday and at 8:30 p.m. Sunday on WAZT-TV, which is Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg area. It will air again at Wednesday midnight. You can also access it and other recent programs by clicking **HERE**.

Why I'm Proud to Live in Augusta County

JANUARY 1, 2016
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

by Brad Huddleston

In recent days, Augusta County, Virginia has been in the national news. The folks here are some of the most gentle, loving, generous, intelligent and God-fearing people you will ever meet. We are also a tough bunch when we need to be.

I have been so encouraged this past week as I have watched our community rise up and push back very hard against Islamic teachings within our tax-funded public schools. There is a lot of anger here (as it is in the rest of the country) and for good reason.

Along with the other Southern States, Christianity is the dominate culture in most of Virginia. Augusta County is no exception.

Political Correctness vs. America

It is no secret that Political Correctness (PC) is an agenda-driven doctrine that has become the law of the land. Political Correctness demands that we embrace diversity, multiculturalism, sensitivity, tolerance, all sexual orientations, all sexual deviances, and of course, all cultures. It demands to supersede the First Amendment of the Constitution when expedient.

There are, however, two exceptions within Political Correctness doctrine.

It is acceptable to be *intolerant* of traditional American culture and Christian culture. In fact, it is even encouraged to *attack* these two cultures.

Have you ever wondered where Political Correctness came from? Have you ever wondered who started this movement? The movement does have an origin that is not based in conspiracy theory.

A thorough and accurate study of the history of the PC movement is fascinating and lengthy, but I'll bottom-line it here. Political Correctness used to be called *Cultural Marxism*, but of course promoting Marxism under that title in the United States would be a marketing nightmare. So, the academic elite at left-wing universities, such as Columbia University, re-branded the movement to a more subtle, softer, gentler and palatable title, *Political Correctness*.

The Marxists have been very successful at infiltrating the American education curricula with their PC ideology, and that's where the clash in Augusta County has its origin.

Two landmark United States Supreme Court decisions in 1962 and 1963 took prayer out of our public schools and ever since, we've been told that God, Jesus, the Bible, and prayer have no place in public schools and public life. Naturally, this does not sit well with Christians. Afterall, Christians founded the country.

For years, the PC Police have sought to remove every vestige of Christianity from schools. No more Christmas carols, no Bible reading, no speaking Jesus' name lest we offend other religions, and on and on this goes. Through intimidation and fear of lawsuits by organizations such as the Communist-founded American Civil Liberties Union, Christians have largely been silenced.

(By the way, that comment "…organizations such as the Communist-founded…" was not meant to be inflammatory. It is plain and simple historical fact. Even if you accuse me of McCarthyism, it will still be true that the ACLU was founded by Communists.)

As the hostility toward the Christian culture has been gaining more and more ground over the years, Riverheads High School teacher Cheryl LaPorte, under the guise of mandated school curricula (known as Standards of Learning), had some of her students write the shahada, which is the Islamic statement of faith. That statement of faith is:

There is no god but Allah, and Mohammed is the messenger of Allah.

The shahada also appears appears on the ISIS flag.

Can you imagine the outcry from the left if a teacher were to have the students write the following?

Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to mankind by which we must be saved. His name is Jesus.

After giving birth to some large animal, the PC Patrol would mobilize their soldiers, complete with riot gear, and quickly move out to squash the rebellion. And, all of this would be acceptable because *they* are the ones raising the stink. After all, the First Amendment can apply when they deem it so.

Talk About Insensitive Timing

The teacher didn't stop there. She went on to invite students to wear the traditional Hijab, or Muslim headscarf. This, just after attacks by Muslim terrorists in San Bernardino, California. Most Americans have seen the airport entry photo of Muslim terrorists Syed Rizwan Farook and Tasheen Malik, entering the United States for the purpose of murdering Americans. And there stands Malik, staring into the camera wearing her Hijab.

It appears as though the local and national left-wing media, Ms. LaPorte, a very small group who support her, and Augusta County School Board President Eric Bond can't figure out why there has been such an uproar from the community. Well, Political Correctness and common sense have never been good bedfellows.

The religious fervor of Political Correctness is notorious for also overshadowing sound judgment.

What Augusta County residents have done is make the cultural elite live by their own rules. And they don't like it. They can't stand it when their "elite status" is taken away.

This is one of things that makes this county so special. We are not Politically Correct. We are American. And, there is a difference.

What a great example that Augusta County has been for the rest of the nation. Right now is the time to push back and push back hard.

Of course there are those who live in Augusta County who will scream loudly that I don't speak for them. And they're right. I speak against them. Actually, as a Christian, I love them so what I really mean is that I speak against their ungodly belief systems that are bad for our culture and country.

Regarding those whom I do speak for (at least in part), I remind you that our battles are not against flesh and blood. Our battles are first won and lost in prayer. *After* continually praying and allowing God to search our own hearts, we then continue to push back—*hard*.

Rear Admiral, Now Vice Admiral Lee – I Will Not Back Down on Religious Liberty

DECEMBER 5, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: LIBERTY

Rear Admiral Lee (now Vice Admiral) Addresses Restrictive Regulations on Religious Liberty

Urge Pentagon to scrub plan to court-martial Christians. **Sign the Petition!**

This was published originally on May 7th, 2013, and is as important to hear today, even more so…

Family Research Council believes that religious liberty is more than the right to attend a private worship service. Religious observance has a distinctly positive effect on community and national life. The fostering of religious liberty is a hallmark of our culture as intended by our Founding Fathers and practiced by tens of millions of Americans.

May 7th, 2013 – Over the last several days we've watched the Pentagon double timing in their efforts to get ahead of the fallout from the April 23rd meeting between anti-Christian activist Mikey Weinstein and senior Air Force officials. In the meeting, discussion surrounded a forthcoming Air Force policy on religious expression that Lt. Gen. Richard C. Harding said "will be a panacea to all religious issues." Many in the Christian community have sought to make sense of the Pentagon's confusing statements this past week — particularly the most troubling line: that "religious proselytization is not permitted within the Department of Defense." Coercion has always been prohibited. But another Air Force statement said "members are free to express their personal beliefs as long as it does not make others uncomfortable." Uncomfortable is obviously subjective. The Pentagon later claimed that evangelism is not included in their definition of proselytization.

However, a well-respected Rear Admiral as well as an avalanche of recent attacks on religious liberty in the uniformed services completely contradict the official line put out by the Pentagon. Yesterday, video was released of the speech given by Coast Guard Rear Admiral William Lee at the National Day of Prayer service on Capitol Hill. The Admiral boldly declared that he had disregarded the rules and gave a Bible to a service member who had attempted suicide. He went

further and pledged not to abide by the restrictive regulations. To a standing ovation, Admiral Lee promised not to back down from “my right under the Constitution to tell a young man that there is hope.”

After listening to his speech and reading the steady stream of reports about suppression of religious expression, I don’t see how one can dismiss these concerns as rising from some kind of conspiracy theory being pushed by Christian groups. In reality, the concerns stated by Christians in the military are the result of an environment of increasing religious hostility that has been created by restrictive regulations at the behest of activists like Mikey Weinstein. Several weeks ago, Defense Secretary Hagel was grilled about them in a Congressional hearing — but said he knew nothing about it. A conspiracy? No. An environment created by Mikey Weinstein’s influence over military regulations and compliant leaders? Yes.

https://youtube.com/watch?v=qXPtXPJLnJY

Urge Pentagon to scrub plan to court-martial Christians.
Sign the Petition! Go to: **http://bit.ly/12e5B6u**

Video courtesy of GOD TV & the National Day of Prayer

Vice Admiral William "Dean" Lee assumed the duties as Commander,Coast Guard Atlantic Area (NTAREA) in May of 2014, where he serves as the operational commander for all U.S. Coast Guard missions from the Rocky Mountains to the Arabian Gulf, spanning across five Coast Guard Districts and 40 states.

In addition to his duties at Atlantic Area, he serves as Commander, Defense Force East and provides Coast Guard mission support to the Department of Defense and Combatant Commanders. He concurrently serves as Director, DHS Joint Task Force East, responsible for achieving the objectives of the DHS Southern Border and Approaches Campaign Plan throughout his Joint Operating Area.

Before assuming command of LANTAREA, Vice Admiral Lee served as the Deputy for Operations Policy and Capabilities, following his assignment as the Fifth District Commander in Portsmouth, Va. He is on his seventh command assignment and has spent 34 years serving at various units on the Atlantic, Pacific, and Gulf coasts.

Vice Admiral Lee is a native of Richmond, Virginia and a 1981 graduate of Officer Candidate School. He holds a Bachelor of Arts degree from the University of South Alabama and a Master of Arts from George Washington University. Vice Admiral Lee's awards include five Legions of Merit, the Defense Meritorious Service Medal, two Meritorious Service Medals, three Coast Guard Commendation Medals, two Coast Guard Achievement Medals and various other personal and unit awards.

Reason We Celebrate Thanksgiving

NOVEMBER 22, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BLESSINGS, GIVING THANKS, THANK GOD, THANKSGIVING

Innumerable blessings have been bestowed upon the United States of America. Concerning these blessings President Lincoln wrote: "No human counsel hath devised, nor hath any mortal hand worked out these great things. They are the gracious gifts of the Most High God." President Lincoln went on to set apart the last Thursday of November as "a day of thanksgiving and praise to our beneficent Father who dwelleth in the heavens."[1]

While President Lincoln established America's official Thanksgiving holiday in 1863, it was the Pilgrims who first celebrated a day of Thanksgiving in this land in 1621 and who set an example that many followed in the succeeding years.[2]

As the Pilgrims gathered their harvest in the autumn of 1621 and looked back over the preceding year, they had so much for which to be thankful that they decided to set aside a day of Thanksgiving unto God, Whom they acknowledged as the Giver of all blessings and the only reason for their survival. It was indeed a miracle that they did survive their first year in the wilderness of New England and had a good harvest. Desire for a home where they could freely worship God, and the desire to "propagate… the Gospel of the kingdom of Christ" and be stepping stones for others to do the same, motivated a band of Christians later called Pilgrims) to set out on a hazardous voyage to plant a colony in the new world of America.

After sixty-six perilous days at sea, where the storms were so great that they were blown unknowingly hundreds of miles north of their intended destination, they reached Cape Cod. The captain attempted to sail south to Virginia, but the weather forced them to settle in New England. They later learned that the site they chose for a settlement – Plymouth – had been the home of the Patuxet Indians. Had they arrived a few years earlier, there would have been no place for them to settle, but a plague had mysteriously wiped out the Patuxet tribe in 1617, and no other tribe would settle in the area for fear of the same thing occurring to them.

Winter had already set in as they started to build houses to protect themselves from the unrelenting cold. Scurvy and other diseases began to infect the settlers due to the long voyage, lack of provisions, and unaccommodating conditions People began to die so rapidly that in two or three months' time only half of the original 102 persons remained. While this was quite a tragedy, they still fared much better than the early settlers at Jamestown, who saw nine out of ten persons die in the first years of colonization.

During this dark winter in America, the Christian character of the Pilgrims shone brightly. At the time of greatest distress, there were only six or seven persons strong enough to move about. With the sick they "spared no pains night nor day, but with abundance of toil and hazard of their health, fetched them wood, made them fires, dressed them meat, made their beds, washed their loathsome clothes clothed and unclothed them; in a word, did all the homely and necessary offices for them which dainty and queasy stomachs cannot endure to hear named; and all this willingly and cheerfully, without any grudging in the least, showing herein their true love unto their friends and brethren. A rare example and worthy to be remembered."[3]

Though half of their number survived, the prospects of the coming year looked very bleak – they were surrounded by Indians, some hostile, they were short of food and supplies, and they knew little of how to survive in the American wilderness. But to their astonishment, and gratitude to God, an English-speaking Indian named Squanto came among them, took them under his care, and taught them how to survive in the new land.

He showed them how to plant corn, assuring its growth by setting it with fish; he taught them how to catch fish and the times when they could find the creeks stocked with fish (for the Pilgrims had only caught one cod in the preceding four months); he taught them to stalk deer, plant pumpkins, find berries, and catch beaver, whose pelts proved to be their economic deliverance.

Squanto was also helpful in securing a peace treaty between the Pilgrims and surrounding Indian tribes, which lasted over fifty years. In the words of William Bradford, "Squanto… was a special instrument sent of God for their good beyond their expectation."[4] His life story is amazing in itself.

In 1605, Squanto, a member of the Patuxet Indian tribe, was captured by an English explorer and taken to England. He remained there nine years, during which time he learned to speak English. In 1614, Captain John Smith took him back to New England, but shortly after this he was again taken captive and sold into slavery at a port in Spain. Providentially, some local friars bought and rescued him.

From Spain, he eventually went to England where he remained until 1619, when he obtained passage back to his home in New England. As Squanto went ashore at what was to become Plymouth, he found his entire tribe had been killed by a plague. He was the only survivor of the Patuxet tribe. Joining himself to a nearby tribe, he remained there until the spring of 1621 when he joined himself with the Pilgrims, determining to see them survive at the place where his tribe had not.[5]

Thanks to God, his instrument Squanto, and the character and determination of the Pilgrims, half of them had survived an unimaginably difficult first year. Moreover, they harvested a sufficient food supply for their second winter at Plymouth. Even though there was no surplus food, things looked much better than the preceding winter.

Governor Bradford appointed a day of Thanksgiving and invited the nearby Wampanoag Indians (Squanto's adopted tribe) to celebrate and give thanks unto God with them. Chief Massasoit and ninety of his men came and feasted with the Pilgrims. They ate deer, turkey, fish, lobster, eels, vegetables, corn bread, herbs, berries, pies, and the Indians even taught the Pilgrims how to make popcorn. The Pilgrims and Indians also competed in running, wrestling, and shooting games. Massasoit enjoyed himself so much that he and his men stayed for three days.[6] It is easy to see where the American tradition of feasting at Thanksgiving began.

While many people today follow the Pilgrim's example of feasting at Thanksgiving, they too often ignore the entire reason that the Pilgrims set aside a special day – that was to give thanks to Almighty God and acknowledge their utter dependence upon Him for their existence. While many today take ease in having plenty, never seeing a need to cry out to God, the Pilgrims relied upon God in their lack and thanked Him in their abundance. Their trust was in God and not in their abundant provisions. This was seen even more fully in the two years following their first Thanksgiving.

Shortly after their Thanksgiving celebration, thirty-five new persons unexpectedly arrived who planned to remain and live at Plymouth. These being family and friends brought much rejoicing, but when they found out they had no provisions it also brought a soberness. Yet their reliance was upon God, so they gladly shared their food, clothing, and homes. With the new additions, their food, even at half allowance for each person, would last six months at most.

Their provisions had almost completely run out when they spied a boat in May of 1622. They hoped the English Company who had sponsored their colonizing Plymouth had sent provisions; however, this boat not only did not bring any food (nor the hope of any), but seven more hungry people to stay in Plymouth. In their extreme hunger, as in times of plenty, they put their complete trust in God to provide.

No one starved to death yet, it would be over a year before famine was completely removed from their midst. During that time there were many days where they "had need to pray that God would give them their daily bread above all people in the world."[7]

That spring and summer of 1622 God miraculously fed them, even as the ravens fed Elijah in the wilderness. He provided because the Pilgrims had determined to walk in the way of their Lord Jesus. This was most evident in early summer when sixty "lusty" men (as Bradford called them) came to them for help. Even though these men showed no gratitude, the Pilgrims still gladly took care of them, for many were sick. They gave them housing and shared their meager provisions. This they did for almost the entire summer until the men left.

Like the year before, the harvest of 1622 proved insufficient to meet the Pilgrims' needs. Outside help appeared doubtful, so the Pilgrims considered how they could produce a larger harvest. Through God's wisdom they chose to replace the collective farming they had practiced the two preceding years (being imposed upon them by their sponsoring company) with individual farming, assigning to every family a parcel of land.

Bradford wrote: "This had very good success, for it made all hands very industrious, so as much more corn was planted than other wise would have been by any means the Governor or any other could use… and gave far better content. The women now went willingly into the field, and took their little ones with them to set corn, which before would allege weakness and inability; whom to have compelled would have been thought great tyranny and."[8] As they were freed from economic communism and entered into individual enterprise, abundance began to come upon these people.

The Pilgrims learned the hard way that communism doesn't work, even among a covenant community. Bradford wrote that "the experience that was had in this common course and condition, tried sundry years, and that amongst godly and sober men, may well evince the vanity of that conceit of Platos & other ancients, applauded by some of later times; – that the taking away of property, and bringing in community into a common wealth, would make them happy and flourishing; as if they were wiser than God."[9]

The Pilgrims' hard work, resulting from them being able to directly benefit from the fruit of their labors, caused them to plant about six times more crops than the previous year. While labor certainly increases our prosperity, there are other factors. God wanted the Pilgrims to never forget that it is the Lord that gives men the power to get substance or wealth (Deut. 8:18).

The Pilgrims had great hopes for a large crop, yet as Bradford wrote, "the Lord seemed to blast, & take away the same, and to threaten further & more sore famine unto them, by a great drought which continued from the 3. week in May, till about the middle of July, without any rain and with great heat (for the most part) insomuch as the corn began to wither away."[10]

In response to this, "they set a part a solemn day of humiliation to seek the Lord by humble & fervent prayer, in this great distress. And he was pleased to give them a gracious & speedy answer, both to their own & the Indians admiration, that lived amongst them. For all the morning, and greatest part of the day, it was dear weather & very hot, and not a cloud or any sign of rain to be seen, yet toward evening it began to overcast, and shortly after to rain, with such sweet and gentle showers, as gave them cause of rejoicing, & blessing God. It came, without either wind, or thunder, or any violence, and by degrees in that abundance, as that the earth was thoroughly wet and soaked therewith. Which did so apparently revive & quicken the decayed corn & other fruits, as was wonderful to see, and made the Indians astonished to behold."[11]

An Indian named Hobamak who witnessed this event said to a Pilgrim: "Now I see that the Englishman's God is a good God, for he hath heard you, and sent you rain, and that without storms and tempests and thunder, which usually we have with our rain, which breaks down our corn, but yours stands whole and good still; surely your God is a good God."[12]

The harvest of 1623 brought plenty to each person, with the more industrious having excess to sell to others. From the time they started a biblical economic system, no famine or general want ever again existed among them.

That autumn of 1623, the Pilgrims again set apart a day of Thanksgiving unto God. They had much to give thanks for and knew Who to acknowledge.

Each year when we celebrate Thanksgiving, let us remember the heritage of that day and why the Pilgrims, as well as President Lincoln set aside a day of Thanksgiving. In the words of Lincoln, proclaiming the second National Thanksgiving Day: this is "a day of thanksgiving and praise to Almighty God, the beneficent Creator and Ruler of the Universe."[13]

Source: **Providence Foundation**

Stephen McDowell, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation.

End Notes

1. *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents,* Vol. 8 (New York: Bureau of National Literature, Inc., 1897), p. 3374.

2. Some colonists in Virginia actually observed the first Thanksgiving celebration in America. This occurred at the Berkeley plantation in 1619. It is the Pilgrims, however, who provide us with the tradition of a Thanksgiving celebration. Lincoln's proclamation for a day of thanksgiving was certainly not a new event in our history, for various colonies, congresses, and presidents have made many such proclamations throughout our history.

3. William Bradford, *Of Plimoth Plantation* (Boston: Wright & Porter Printing, 1901), p. 111. Spelling has been changed to modern usage in this and the other quotes from Bradford.

4. Ibid., p. 116.

5. Peter Marshall and David Manuel, *The Light and the Glory* (Old Tappon, NJ: Fleming H. Revell Co., 1977), pp. 130-132. See also, Bradford, pp. 116-117; and *Mourt's Relation: A Journal of the Pilgrims of Plymouth* (Plymouth, MA: Plymouth Rock Foundation, 1985), p. 48.

6. *Mourt's Relation,* pp. 72-73; Marshall and Manuel, pp. 135-136; see also, *The Pilgrims and Plymouth Colony,* by the editors of American Heritage (New York: American Heritage Publishing Co., 1961), pp. 102-103.

7. Bradford, p. 164.

8. Ibid., p. 162.

9. Ibid., p. 163.

10. Ibid, p. 170.

11. Ibid., p. 170-171.

12. Nathaniel Morton, *New England Memorial,* pp. 64-65.

13. *Messages and Papers of the Presidents,* Vol. 8, pp. 3429-3430

The Muslim Refugee Agenda

AUGUST 30, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PERSECUTION, GREAT RESET

Fortress of Faith

In today's discussion *Fortress of Faith Radio by Tom Wallace and Shahram Hadian discuss the Muslim refugee agenda here in America as the* ***doctrine of hijra*** *is underway*.

Listen to the program ***HERE*** *(mp3 download link) and below are the "show notes" from this program.*

Today we are going to talk about the Muslim refugee agenda, and how it should be of concern to us. I chose the word "agenda" for a reason. There is a purpose for what is being done.

Shahram is an immigrant from a Muslim country. America is a nation of immigrants, and Shahram's family came from Iran in 1978. They left Iran just a few weeks before the government was overthrown in the Islamic revolution. When they came to America their goal was to assimilate into the American culture and way of life.

About 16 years ago someone shared the Gospel with Shahram and he was saved. The transition from Islam to Christianity was not easy because of all of the false things he had been taught about Christianity. Today he is a Christian pastor.

We have a burden for reaching immigrants with the Gospel, especially those from Islamic countries. Islamic countries are closed to the Gospel and we have an opportunity to reach those who come here. Reaching them could also help reach some of those in their home countries.

Not only are we seeing a failure in Christian circles to reach Muslims for Christ, we are seen an opposite agenda from this administration. It seems to us that this administration is trying to transform America and is using Muslim refugees to do that. This is what we want to cover today. We also want to charge Christians to reach those Muslims who are here with the Gospel.

I was raised in Europe, and I saw first hand what happened when the churches did not stand up and do its job. Europe is being overrun by Muslims today. We don't want to see this happen to America.

After WWII, Europe was in trouble. Their infrastructure had been destroyed by the war. They needed to rebuild just about everything. When I first went to England as a child I remember many who were just moving out of government housing and getting on their feet. It really took a while for Europe to recover from the effects of the war.

There was a shortage of men to do the work of rebuilding because so many had been killed during the war. The Southern Europeans turned to their neighbors in North Africa, Germany turned to Turkey, and England turned to its old colonies. Guess who they were? They were Muslims. Muslims started flowing into Europe by the boat load. Muslims had been trying to get into Europe for centuries. They tried coming through Spain and France in the 700's. They were stopped at the battle of Poitiers in France. They tried to come in through Vienna and were kicked out again. Now they were being invited in, and even being paid to do so.

The governments of Europe told their people to bend to the immigrants because they needed them to rebuild. They allowed these immigrants to build enclaves and not integrate into the European way of life. They have now taken over whole towns and cities. We are making the same mistake with Islamic refugees in America.

We need to remember that Islamic immigration is different from non-Muslim immigration. Islam as a doctrine, which we have discussed before, called hijra. It teaches that they are to migrate in groups as part of jihad. They segregate themselves into communities and grow until they are large enough to start demanding their "rights." They also have more children than westerners so their communities grow much faster.

This is happening in America with this administration dumping Islamic refugees across 190 communities. This is not accidental, it is intentional. It is changing these communities from within. We believe this administration, in conduction with the United Nations, is deliberately flooding America with Islamic refugees. Let's not forget that the largest voting block in the UN is the Organization of Islamic Cooperation (OIC). The OIC actually has a hand in the selection of the refugees.

Obama has alluded to the fact that his transformation of America would make it a Muslim country. We believe that bringing in Islamic refugees is one of the major ways he is doing this.

Those who follow this ministry are familiar with the Muslim takeover of Dearborn, MI. We will see that there are other places where this is happening. It is happening in places like Idaho and North Dakota. The refugees are being dumped in small, conservative communities. We will look at what this does to the communities, and who is behind it.

The groups that are profiting from this are supposedly Christian groups. There are Catholic charities, Lutheran groups, Episcopal churches, etc. who are sponsoring these refugees. It may surprise you to find out they these groups are getting a lot of money from the government to do so. One of the reasons they are not sharing the Gospel with these refugees is there are strings attached to the money and they can't talk about Christianity to the refugees.

*Listen to the program **HERE** (mp3 download link) and below are the "show notes" from this program.*

Would you consider supporting this ministry on a monthly basis?
You can do so by going to our donation page.

The Purpose of Islamic Immigration

Let me remind you of what one Islamic leader in America had to say on this subject. Omar Ahmad is the co-founder of CAIR. This organization has shown its relationship to the Muslim Brotherhood and other terrorist leaning groups. Here is what he had to say:

"Islam isn't in America to be equal to any other faith, but to become dominant,"

Let that sink in a moment. Islam is not looking for religious equality, it wants to dominate all other religions. He went on to say:

“The Koran, the Muslim book of scripture, should be the highest authority in America, and Islam the only accepted religion on Earth.”

Islam is not inclusive or pluralistic, it is totally exclusive. He also said:

….Those who stay in America should be “open to society without melting (into it)”

Islam teaches that those who migrate to a non-Islamic state are not to assimilate into the culture of the country. This is the doctrine of hijra I mentioned above. Those who come from Islamic countries are not like those who come from other countries. They cannot assimilate because it is against the teachings and ideology of their religion.

Europe is now living out the consequences of not understanding this doctrine. They did not realize that this multi-cultural utopia they wanted to build can never work in reality. The proof is before our eyes, yet our government is ignoring the evidence. The way things are going in Europe, there could be a civil war because of their naiveté.

In America we see these large dumps of Islamic refugees in conservative areas. Shahram has been in Idaho fighting this issue. The US government, the State Department, and the UN are planing on bringing 2,000 refugees into the south Idaho area. About 70% in Boise, ID and 30% in the Twin Falls area. The majority of those going to Twin Falls are Syrians. More than 90% of these refugees are Muslims.

We are having a hard time finding out if they are letting any Christians in. We know of the persecution of Christians in the Middle East so we must ask, where are the Christian refugees?

Let’s get into some specifics that show why we believe this is being done intentionally to change the demographics of these small towns. Leo Hohmann, who writes for **World Net Daily**, has an article on this subject.

Since 2002 the small cities of Fargo and West Fargo have received 3,647 refugees from more than two dozen Third World countries including 1,397 refugees from Bhutan, 670 from Somalia, 567 from Iraq, 209 from Liberia, 196 from Democratic Republic of Congo, and the balance from Iraq, Afghanistan, Russia, Cambodia, Chad, Columbia, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Rwanda, Sierra Leone, Sudan, Burundi, Burma and Bosnia, according to government databases.

There are more on the way in the near future. The local communities are often not told they are coming until 30 to 60 days before they arrive. This is done intentionally because they don’t want the towns to have time to mount resistance to what is being done. The organization that is being used to bring these refugees in is Lutheran Social Services.

The people of these communities are saying, we are not equipped for this, we don’t know who these people are, we don’t know where they are coming from. It doesn’t matter to the Lutheran group because all that does matter is they are getting money for bringing them in.

We want to highlight the fact that these so called “Christian” charities, the Lutheran Social Services, the US Conference of Catholic Bishops, the Episcopal World Relief, the Hebrew Immigrant Society, and others, are the organizing authorities for bringing these people in. These agencies are getting millions of dollars to bring them here. The majority of this money is coming from tax dollars. Since these organizations are taking federal money they cannot, even if they wanted to, share the Gospel with these refugees.

The refugees that are coming in are cheap labor. There are industries in these towns that are taking advantage of this. Tyson Foods now has a very large halal section in North Carolina which is catering to Muslims. Muslim prayers are piped in over the loud speaker system giving praise to Allah. This is happening all over the country. Butter Ball, where we get our Butter Ball turkeys, is doing the same thing.

These companies have not been stamping their meat as halal meat. Some companies are starting to change this, and are starting to mark it properly. If the meat is going to meet halal standards they have to have Muslims doing the work.

Another thing we often forget is that these refugees are taking jobs away from Americans. We are not talking about illegal immigration, we are talking about legal immigration. Since Obama took office, close to 500,000 refugees from the third world have been brought into these small communities across the nation. Most of them are Muslims.

We could say that this is accidental, but it has accelerated under Obama. This didn't start yesterday. It really started in 1980 under Jimmy Carter. Carter's refugee act of 1980 opened the flood gate, but we have not seen anything like what his administration has done. The issue is that they are targeting small conservative communities.

*Listen to the program **HERE** (mp3 download link) and below are the "show notes" from this program.*

Be informed. Purchase our special package on Understanding Islam for the special price of $15.00 plus shipping and handling. You can order it from our webstore.

Who Is Overseeing This?

Obama's domestic policy adviser is Cecilia Muñoz. She said her focus is on making sure Obama's historic immigration policies get "institutionalized" so they will live on long after she and her boss are gone from the White House.

Muñoz has a long history of Marxist activism and has fought continuously for open borders. She is in charge of the task-force created last November to grant amnesty to some 5 million illegal immigrants.

Susan Payne infiltrated a telephone conference call with more than a dozen members of Obama's White House Task Force on New Americans hosted by Muñoz. Here is what she heard:

The participants spoke of their plans to plant "seedlings" of immigrant populations into "receiving communities" that would be cultivated into fertile "soil." The idea was that the seedlings would sprout and grow into communities within communities. This is "integration." The soil, meaning the community, needed to be changed to accommodate the needs of the seedlings, rather than the other way around. Eventually, the mature seedlings would take over the host community.

Is there any doubt, based on this phone call, as to what this administration's agenda is? Muñoz is the former head of La Raza. This is a group that wants to give full rights to illegal immigrants and even give them citizenship. She is the head of the group "Welcoming New Americans." Their goal is to get them on a fast track to citizenship and on the voting rolls. In America you don't even need an ID to vote, and if you support voter ID you are called a racist.

There are some globalist foundations that are behind the funding of The New Americans. You may recognize some of these names; George Soros, the Ford Foundation, the Rockefeller Foundation, the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. All of these groups are globalists. They are groups that interfere with, and try to dismantle nations. Those who stand against this agenda are called bigots and other names to try to shut them up.

This year the FBI has testified twice before Congress and said when it comes to refugees coming in from places like Syria and Iraq, it is almost impossible to properly check them out because these places have no databases to refer to. We are not using the normal screening processes in allowing in these refugees.

We know that not every one of these refugees is a jihadist. We know that some of them are legitimate refugees fleeing persecution. We also know that they are not letting in Christians. When we hear that the FBI cannot properly screen them, and when we see that the FBI is overwhelmed, it should concern us greatly.

Shahram was recently in Boise, ID giving training to some law enforcement people. He spoke to a gentleman who is part of the immigration service. His job was to process refugees. He told me three things that staggered me. First, when these refugees come in they often have made up birthdays and last names. The FBI is to screen them after they get here. They are chosen by the UN, and that should concern us.

Secondly, when they get here they are given benefits for 7 years. Within those 7 years they are put on the fast track for citizenship.

Thirdly, if they become citizens within those 7 years, their benefits are locked in for life.

Shahram was told that there is much pressure on the INS to rubber stamp everything and get them into the system as quickly as possible.

The local communities are not informed until the last minute and they don't know what the impact will be on them. There will be impact on their social services, school system, housing, etc.

We have the numbers from 2012 on what these organizations are receiving from the Federal government. We are trying to get more up to date information, but we are being stonewalled. These numbers can be found on the **Refugee Resettlement Watch** website.

- Church World Services – $76,000,000
- World Relief – $56,000,000
- US Conference of Catholic Bishops – $71,000,000

We can go on and on. We are talking about a billion and a half to two billion dollars a year going into these so called Christian organizations to populate our nation with Muslims. This would be wonderful if it was an opportunity to get the Gospel to these people, but as we have said before, these organizations cannot even mention Christianity to these refugees.

If you would like to schedule a meeting with Tom you can call him at 1-800-616-0082. No church is too big or too small.

What Should The Christian Response Be?

We need to see these refugees assimilate into our nation and culture. It should be a requirement for citizenship. If this doesn't happen we will lose our country.

We need to remember that these people are lost. Their religion tells them that Jesus was just a man, not God, and that He did not die on the cross to pay our sin debt. If you don't have Christ's deity and if you don't have His death on the cross, you don't have the resurrection either. Without these, there is no Gospel. These people will die and go to Hell, not because they are Muslims, but because they have rejected Jesus Christ.

Part of our ministry is teaching people how to evangelize Muslims. We have information on this at our **Fortress of Faith** website, as does Shahram on his **website**.

The first question is, how does a non-Muslim start a conversation and befriend a Muslim? Start by engaging them as a good neighbor like you would any other neighbor. Be friendly and hospitable. Most of the cultures from which Muslims come are very hospitable. This is not because of Islam, it is because of the cultures from which they come.

I don't think you should accommodate them by buying halal meat, but on the other hand, don't invite them over and offer them pork. If you have them over, you can't go wrong with fish, rice, or beans.

A big part of reaching Muslims with the Gospel is first becoming friends with them. I don't know of a Muslim who has gotten saved, who did not first have a friendship with a Christian.

Befriending a Muslim does not mean you have to make a dinner for them. You can help them out in some way. Maybe they need help with yard work or helping them buy a car. The important thing is that you demonstrate Christ's love toward

them.

As Christians, we have three weapons in our arsenal. The first of these is prayer. If God puts a Muslim in your path start praying for them immediately. Pray that God will open their hearts and give you wisdom as to how to approach them.

Secondly, share your testimony with them. Speak the truth in love as you do this. Don't let the fact that it may offend them stop you.

The third tool is the Gospel. As you share the Gospel you will run into objections and oppositions. Don't sugar coat the Gospel to make it more palatable to them. This will only destroy what you are trying to accomplish. They need to know who Jesus really is because they have been lied to. Shahram was reached because the person who shared her faith with him gave him the unadulterated truth of the Gospel. She made sure he heard of the crucifixion, the resurrection, that Jesus was the Son of God and God the Son. Everything was presented. He knew that God the Son and died for his sins.

Shahram tells me that this was hard for him to swallow, but God did the work in his heart. It is important to inject here that our job is to present the truth, the Holy Spirit's job is to do the work in the heart of the Muslim.

Many Christians will do the first part and make friends, but when it comes to presenting the Gospel they chicken out. They are afraid of offending them. The question is, how much do you really love them if you are not willing to share the Gospel with them and rescue them out of the darkness of Islam?

It is essential to get them into the Word of God. Remember, "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God." The best place to take them is to the Gospel of John.

If you get them to read the Gospel of John it will assault some of their beliefs because it will teach the deity of Christ. We usually have Muslims read the Gospel of John with us and we just answer their questions. If they don't ask questions, then we ask questions like, What do you think that means?

When Jesus said "thy sins be forgiven thee" we ask how that could be since only God can forgive sins. We tell them that He has the right to do so because He is God. It takes time, but these things will start to sink in.

We also deal with those passages that speak of the atonement. We show that we cannot save ourselves, so God does it for us through the blood of Jesus Christ. No matter how sure a Muslim may seem about his faith, they have no assurance of their salvation.

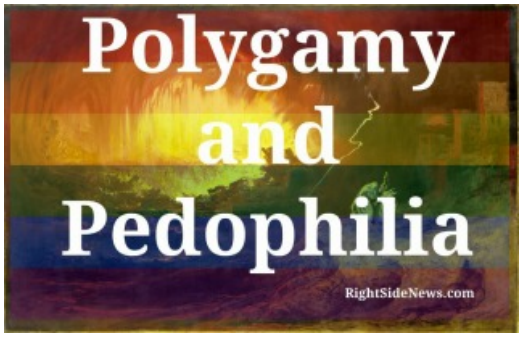
When we can tell them that we have no doubt about our salvation, when we tell them we have no doubt that we will go to Heaven when we die, it will do something inside them. They will long for the same assurance that we have. They need to understand that this assurance is not based upon what we have done, but upon what Christ has done for us.

It will be hard for them to swallow, but they know that the only assurance they have of Heaven is to become a martyr in jihad for Allah. The fear of dying without any assurance of where they will spend eternity can be a big motivator. The Holy Spirit can use this to turn their hearts to Christ.

It is our responsibility to get the Word to them. It is the Holy Spirit's responsibility to prick their hearts. This cannot be done without the Word of God. We have written a tract to help you get them into the Bible. It is called "**Are Muslims Forbidden to Read The Bible?**" It is available from the store on our website.

The Supreme Court Ruling Makes Way For Polygamy and Pedophilia

JULY 11, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



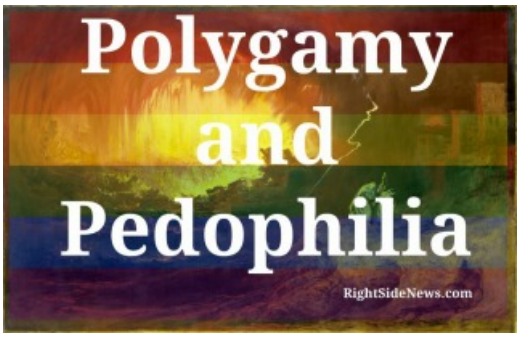
Fortress of Faith Radio by Tom Wallace and Shahram Hadian discuss recent decision of the Supreme Court to make same-sex marriage the law of the land in all 50 states. Listen to the program **HERE (mp3 download link)** and below are the "show notes" from this program.

Segment One

Our hearts are heavy over the recent decision of the Supreme Court to make same-sex marriage the law of the land in all 50 states. I must say that we are not surprised by this decision. Our nation has removed God's standard of righteousness that once governed this nation. We now have a nation where every man does that which is right in his own eyes.

Equality has become the standard instead of righteousness. If we give certain rights to heterosexuals, we must give the same rights to homosexuals.

There are a number of violations to the law in the two decisions that came down from the High Court last week. Today I want to talk about what really happened in these decisions.



Let me start by sharing a verse from the Bible that it heavy on my heart:

The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. Psalms 2:2-4

The "kings of the earth," the rulers of the world, have become brazen in their rebellion against God. We are no longer on a slippery slope, we are in free-fall. We are thumbing our noses and shaking our fists at God. Who do we think that we are? How can we think that God will be OK with this?

Some have said that since we have not seen lighting come down from heaven, we have not seen God's judgment. They only say this because they are not looking in the right direction. Today we will see that homosexuality is part of God's judgment.

As nations conspire to throw off every vestige of God and every aspect of righteousness God laughs at them. God will not be mocked.

Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

Galatians 6:7-9

We must not give up the fight. We must continue to be faithful to God and to His percepts.

The Lord told the church at Philadelphia that He knew they had little strength:

I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

Revelation 3:8

Listen to the program HERE (mp3 download link) and below are the "show notes" from this program.

This church may not have had much strength, but it was a faithful church. As a result of this church's faithfulness the Lord gave great promises to it.

Other things that show the kings of the earth's rebellion against God is the fact that the White House was decorated with rainbow colors to celebrate this ungodly decision. The Department of Education, on its Facebook page, changed their logo, putting the rainbow colors to celebrate this brazen disregard for God's precepts. The Department of Education is responsible for the teaching of the children of this nation. That means yours and mine if they are in the government schools. The fact is that our schools are no longer teaching our children. Instead of teaching, they are indoctrinating our children to get them to do everything but follow God's principles.

God will not be mocked. If man sows to the flesh, he will reap corruption.

I think it is ironic that these people have chosen the rainbow to represent their movement. The rainbow really reflects upon a holy God, a God that should be feared. People should tremble when they think about the rainbow because it reminds us of God's judgment on sin. The rainbow was given as a promise from God, not that He would not judge the earth again, but that He would not do so with a worldwide flood. The rainbow should remind us that God is a holy and righteous God, and that He has the authority to bring judgment upon mankind. It should remind us that God can, and will, judge mankind for his sin. We should never forget this.

The homosexual crowd is using this symbol to celebrate its accomplishment. It is celebrating its rebellion against God.

As Bible-believing Christians, we must remember that, in these last days, we are the target. Getting recognition is not enough, they want to take us down.

We have often said that appeasement never works. It did not work with Hitler. It is not working with Islam. It will not work with the homosexual crowd. Appeasement will only embolden them and they will not stop until we are corrupted.

Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Romans 1:32

Satan's goal is to destroy God's people. If he can't destroy us, he will corrupt us.

Through all of this we must remember how holy God is. We have lost sight of this fact. We have made God, in Jesus Christ, our buddy. He is our friend, but He is not our buddy, He is God.

Listen to the program HERE (mp3 download link) and below are the "show notes" from this program.

The Division Of Powers

We need to understand our form of government. It is supposed to be a constitutional republic that is based upon three branches of government, each having its own roll. The Supreme Court was never intended to make law that is the job of the legislature (congress).

I like what Ted Cruz said. He said that maybe some of these black robed justices should resign and go run for congress. If they want to make laws, that is where they should be.

We have flipped our republic upside down. When the courts rule, it becomes law. This is called case law. Our Republic was not built upon case law, it was built upon common law. Common law is built upon the Ten Commandments. Our founders understood that God's moral principles are the only solid foundation for a strong and healthy society. They understood that God's laws are higher than man's laws, and that we cannot violate those laws without consequences. Today we have a nation that is not only violating God's higher law, they are celebrating the violation of it.

The Supreme Court was never meant to codify law with their rulings. The Court has been doing this for the last 60 or more years.

Dissenting Opinions

Justice Scalia made the strongest arguments against what is happening with the Court. He said:

A system of government that makes the People subordinate to a committee of nine unelected lawyers does not deserve to be called a democracy.

When the Supreme Court does this, Scalia says we can't be called a democracy. In essence he said that the Court made law, and it doesn't have the authority to do so.

Chief Justis Roberts said essentially the same thing.

The majority's decision is an act of will, not legal judgment. The right it announces has no basis in the Constitution or this Court's precedent. The majority expressly disclaims judicial "caution" and omits even a pretense of humility, openly relying on its desire to remake society according to its own "new insight" into the "nature of injustice."

If you are among the many Americans — of whatever sexual orientation — who favor expanding same-sex marriage, by all means celebrate today's decision. Celebrate the achievement of a desired goal. Celebrate the opportunity for a new expression of commitment to a partner. Celebrate the availability of new benefits. But do not celebrate the Constitution. It had nothing to do with it.

I find it ironic that Roberts is complaining about what the Court did with same-sex marriage when he had just done the same thing in the decision on Obama Care the day before. He rewrote the law. How hypocritical can one be?

Roberts went on to say:

This is an opening door to polygamy. I do not mean to equate marriage between same-sex couples with plural marriages in all respects. There may well be relevant differences that compel different legal analysis. But if there are, petitioners have not pointed to any. When asked about a plural marital union at oral argument, petitioners asserted that a State "doesn't have such an institution." But that is exactly the point: the States at issue here do not have an institution of same-sex marriage, either.

The petitioners were asked about this opening the door to plural marriages and they responded that the States don't have such an institution. He points out that they don't have an institution of same-sex marriage either. There is no precedent upon which to base this decision.

If the Court has the right and power to declare same-sex marriage legal, then it has the same power concerning polygamy. The effects of this go far beyond same-sex marriage. Islam practices both polygamy and pedophilia. These are the next areas of attack.

Would you consider supporting this ministry on a monthly basis? You can do so by going to our donation page.

Segment Two: Supreme Court Declares Same-Sex a Constitutional Right

The Supreme Court not only made same-sex marriage legal, it declared it a constitutional right. This "right" is never addressed in any of our founding documents.

Today is July 4th, the birthday of our nation. This nation as stood for 236 years. How many more birthdays will we celebrate for our nation? We have had the longest free republic in the history of the world. How much longer can our nation stand with its rebellion against God?

The Bible says:

…For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required:

Luke 12:48

God has blessed this nation and we do know His ways. After all He has done for God, we, as a nation, have turned our back on Him. Part of the message of Fortress of Faith is that, if we continue in our sin and rebellion against God, we will see His judgment.

An Attempt to Overthrow Our Government?

Justice Scalia used a word in his dissenting statement that most of us are unfamiliar with. He didn't just dissent, he gave a scathing rebuke of the Court's going far beyond its constitutional powers.

But what really astounds is the hubris reflected in today's judicial Putsch.

He used two unfamiliar words here. The word "hubris" implies excessive arrogance. The word "Putsch" means a violent attempt to overthrow a government. He is telling us that arrogance, haughtiness, and pride, reflected in the Court's decision, is a violent attempt to overthrow the United States government.

The judicial branch of our government is no longer able to properly conform to its boundaries. The other two branches of government are not holding it accountable. The executive branch, the President's administration, has been violating its role in many ways. The legislative branch, Congress, has no will to stand up against what is happening.

Can we recover from this? Impeach the Justices?

Justices can be impeached. Is this the answer? It is a possible answer because the Senate has the power to impeach. It could bring up charges of impeachment against the five Justices who brought about this illegal action. Do we see the will in the Senate to do so? I don't think so.

We just saw the Senate give the President authority to negotiate the TPP, the Trans-Pacific Partnership, which basically hands over the sovereignty of the US to set up something like the European Union. I don't see the will of the Senate to overthrow these Justices.

We need to remember that it is not just this one decision that is the problem. We have had a repeated pattern of abuse by the Court. Every time any court makes a law it turns our entire republic upside down.

If Congress is not willing to stand up for their own powers it makes Congress and empty figurehead. Our whole system of government is gone.

The Supreme Court not only acted as legislators, they acted as God by inventing a new right. Our Declaration of Independence says that we are endowed by our Creator with certain inalienable rights, among these life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. We recognize that it is God who gives us rights, and that these rights cannot be touched. These Justices acted like God by granting a new right.

What is happening is serious, not only because of what it does for homosexual rights, but for the survival of our nation and our freedoms.

I believe that this is going to lead to a division in our nation. I don't see how our republic, as a whole, can stand in light of this unlawful act on the part of the Supreme Court. I think we will possibly see states like Texas and Alaska looking to secede. Some are already saying we want to have a convention of states to correct the problems. This will not work because you will just have the same legislators in the convention. These legislators are already making these ridiculous rules in the state legislatures.

Our efforts must be more regional, more local, to try to restore the rule of law. By rule of law I mean to have a society that is living by a civil code that is not allowing an Oligarchy, which is a form of power structure in which power effectively rests with a small number of people. We can't allow a dictator in the White House to have his way. I don't see the Republic recovering as a whole from this. This is why to solution must come from a regional and local level.

I really fear that the United States may not remain united for much longer. I suspect we are headed for some kind of a reformation, a dividing up of our country. It seems like the liberals are bent on the changing of our nation from a nation of the rule of law, to a nation run by a few at the top. This can only break our nation up.

Be informed. Purchase our special package on Understanding Islam for the special price of $15.00 plus shipping and handling. You can order it from our webstore.

Segment Three

We know that Justice Scalia wrote his opinion with much care. They take weeks to write these dissents and they choose their words very carefully. The origin of the word "putsch" is German, and here is another definition:

A plotted revolt or attempt to overthrow a government, especially one that depends upon suddenness and speed. This is basically a coup.

Justice Scalia is saying that this action by the judicial branch of the government was a judicial coup. He is saying it was a sudden and speedy attempt to overthrow the government.

We have said many times that Islam is part of God's judgment on America. Islam is very patient, they work slowly, over time. Every once in a while there must be a revolution, like in Iran. Sometimes things must happen quickly. We know that this President talked about a fundamental transformation of America.

We know that liberals are trying to change America. The sad thing is that Republicans are doing the same things. Those who are globalists, those who think we should be part of the new world order, part of the global world agenda, are working to dismantle the sovereignty of this nation. The Trans-Pacific Partnership is part of this agenda.

The judicial activism and tyranny seen in this decision by the Court is not limited to the homosexual issue. It affects our entire republic. This is why we are asking if American can stand much longer as a whole. We are starting to believe that the answer is no.

We know that there will be some effects on churches. Even Justice Roberts said this might affect the tax exempt status of churches. If a church decides not to marry homosexual couples, if a church decides not to accept homosexual members, if a church teaches what the Word of God says about homosexuality, they could lose their tax exempt status.

The Court asked the Solicitor General if the tax exempt status of religious organizations would be in question.

Indeed, the Solicitor General candidly acknowledged that the tax exemptions of some religious institutions would be in question if they opposed same-sex marriage. See Tr. of Oral Arg. on Question 1, at 36–38. There is little doubt that these and similar questions will soon be before this Court. Unfortunately, people of faith can take no comfort in the treatment they receive from the majority today.

Churches are going to have to decide if they are under the authority of the government or of Christ. Section 508 of the tax codes says that churches need not apply for the 501C because they are inherently exempt. Many pastors have said the day would never come when they would come after the churches. This day has come and we must face the truth.

This is also an attack on the freedom of religion and the freedom of speech. If we tell a homosexual that we believe that marriage is holy and that we will not participate in a marriage that is forbidden by God, we will be in violation of the law and can lose our tax exempt status. Some pastors won't take a stand for God's precepts.

There was a picture of the White House lit up with rainbow colors and homosexual advocates standing in front with balloons saying "love wins." I suspect this comes from a book by Rob Bell titled "Love Wins." Bell claims to be a pastor, but he is really a heretic. He says everyone is going to Heaven and no one is going to Hell. He has come out in full support of homosexual marriage.

One youth pastor posted on Facebook, "To my gay friends, I love you." There seems to be a new thing going around "Christian" circles that says we must have friends in every area of sin if we are to be true Christians. They seem to think we must have 5 Muslim friend, 5 homosexual friend, 5 adulterous friends, etc. to be a real Christian.

One pastor said the response we should have to the Supreme Court's ruling should only be love, only love. Love the gay community, embrace them. He said if you consider the gay community to have a legitimate place in the church, then you are fulfilling the passage out of John 13 where Jesus said we are to love one another. We know that this commandment is to Christians, not to the world.

According to this pastor, if we are grieving over this decision we have it wrong. If we are angry that God is being mocked, we have the wrong attitude and are not true Christians. This "love wins" attitude means don't say anything, don't upset anyone, and embrace their sin.

There is another reaction to this decision. One pastor said:

Many in the church are now saying that due to the decision to legalize gay marriage America will be judged by God. I thought Jesus took the judgment for sin at the cross.

Does the fact that Jesus took the judgment for sin at the cross mean that God no longer judges? Don't we read in Matthew that Jesus is coming back to judge the nations? Don't Christians read their Bibles anymore?

If you would like to schedule a meeting with Tom you can call him at 1-800-616-0082. No church is too big or too small.

Segment Four What can we expect as Christians, and what can we do about it?

We have seen that may "Christians" are willing to compromise on this issue rather than stand for God's precepts. This comes from the error that teaches that we are not to judge. The Bible commands us to judge.

Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

John 7:24

The response of the churches and of Christians is a broken heart over what is happening. All of us are sinners saved by grace. We are not trying to be self-righteous. Jesus took our sin upon Himself on the cross. It is only the grace of God that saves us. We must not forget that He also said, "sin no more." We don't have a license to sin because Christ died in our stead.

What should our response be toward sin, and particularly toward homosexuals and other sexual sins? We need to remember when, in the Gospels, an adulterous was brought to Christ. She was caught in the very act of sexual sin, which, according to the law, deserved the death penalty. Jesus showed grace and mercy, but He didn't condone her sin. He said, "Go and sin no more." We are to have love toward the people, but we are to recognize that sin is still wrong.

It is our duty as Christians to warn people of the coming judgment of God on sinners. True love will try to show them their sin and God's judgment upon it. We are to try to get them to forsake their sin and turn to Christ for eternal salvation.

This is not just an eternal issue. It is an issue of a longer and better life on earth. The life expectancy of homosexuals is considerably less than of heterosexuals. A straight man has a 75% chance of reaching the age of 65, while a homosexual man only has a 9% chance of reaching this age. Heterosexual women have an 85% chance of reaching 65, while lesbians only have a 24% chance of reaching this age. If we really love them are we going to do nothing and let them risk a shorter life?

Preachers have a duty to warn.

When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Ezekiel 33:8

If preachers are going to remain silent and not warn, the blood of these people where be upon their hands. With all of the misinformation flying around, how will they know if the preachers of this land don't warn them? This is not only important for this life, but for eternity.

We have a duty as Christians. This idea of not speaking out is cowardice on the part of those who say "love wins." The preachers who don't warn their flocks will give account to God according to the book of Hebrews:

Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: **for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account**, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that unprofitable for you.

Hebrews 13:17

We need courage to stand in these wicked days. We not only need preachers who will stand for God in the pulpits of the land, we need Christians in the pew who will stand behind their pastors and stand up for God in their communities.

The Gospel is not about getting saved and staying in your sin. The Gospel is transformative, it changes the lives of those who are saved.

As Christians we must not communicate a message that we hate the people. We must let people know that God hates the sin. Sin is abhorrent to God, it is a destructive mechanism that will destroy the person for all eternity.

We know that God will judge, and we, as Christians, are to judge a righteous judgment based upon the Word of God. Our job is not to condemn people, it is to judge their actions according to God's precepts and warn them of the consequences

of their sin.

As I have said many times, Christians are not being the salt and light we are commanded to be. This is why our nation is in the condition it is in.

I want to look at what is coming through the back door of this decision. This is where Islam fits in the picture. We heard nothing from CAIR against this decision. Way are Muslim groups silent on this issue? The Muslim community in Washington State has actually told the homosexuals that they are with them and support them. This is what they did in Europe. They pretended to be the friends of these people and when they got the upper hand they started turning on them. How foolish they are to believe that Islam will tolerate open homosexuality.

We have covered the issue of I**slam and homosexuality** in the past. We don't have the time here to deal with it.

This decision has opened the door to polygamy and pedophilia, both of which are practiced in Islam. We must warn America of this.

Before the ink had dried on this decision, the pedophilia community came out demanding that, just as the psychological community removed the stigma from homosexuality and made it an issue of sexual orientation, pedophilia should also be reclassified as a sexual orientation. They are saying that a preference to have sex with children is their sexual orientation.

This is opening the door to Sharia Law because under Islamic law both polygamy and pedophilia are permissible. Muhammad married one of his wives when she was six years old and consummated the marriage when she was nine.

As we celebrate our nations birthday let us pray that God will grant repentance and that we will have another 236 years as a nation. It will not happen if we, as Christians, don't stand up for God's righteousness. It may be that there will be some bumps along the way. We will not win this from the top down, it must start with the average Christian and work up through our families and our churches.

It is only through ministries like Fortress of Faith that the truth is being propagated. It would be great if these things were getting out through the media, but they are not. In order for us to continue doing this we need your support. We need both your prayer support and your financial support. It doesn't take much to be a great help. If you could, would you join our Army of Ten and support us with $10.00 a month. You can do so through our **Donation page**, or by giving us a call at 1-800-616-0082. Maybe God has blessed you with means and you could give a very generous donation, we sure could use it.

Is It the Fourth?

JULY 5, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Bob Morrison | **Family Research Council**

Those were the last words recorded of Thomas Jefferson. He had authored the Declaration of Independence exactly fifty years before he took his last breath. He died on July 4, 1826. That same day, his great rival and dear friend, John Adams, died five hundred sixty-two miles to the North. Adams' last words were: "Thomas Jefferson still survives."

Do those self-evident truths of which Jefferson wrote so eloquently in the Declaration mean anything today? Following last month's Supreme Court rulings, do *any* words mean anything today?

"I have never had a political idea that did not come from the Declaration of Independence," said Abraham Lincoln as he raised the American flag over Independence Hall in Philadelphia on February 22, 1861. And he added in an uncharacteristically emotional tone for him: He would rather be assassinated where he stood than surrender any portion of that great Declaration — or a single star of that Union's flag.

What are some of those ideas for which generations of Americans died and would die? First, we are *created* equal. Male and female, black, white, Hispanic, Asian, we are all created equal. Created, so it says, not just born equal. Created implies and the text tells us we have a Creator. The atheizers of today are seeking to erase any reference to God from the public square.

Second, we are not only equal, but endowed by our very Creator with our rights. Our right to life is inalienable.

The Supreme Court in 1973 denied this. And it has denied it every day for four decades. Just as the high court denied the Declaration's self-evident truths in its infamous *Dred Scott* ruling of 1857, so did the majority of justices in their odious *Roe v. Wade* ruling of 1973.

Under that cruel and unjust exercise in "raw judicial power," fifty-seven million innocents have been slaughtered. "Ultra-sound has made it impossible to deny that that thing in the womb is a human being," writes liberal columnist Joe Klein in *TIME* magazine. But liberalism is based on denying that truth. It lives for that lie.

As bad as *Roe*'s unleashing of homicidal violence against the most defenseless among us was the Supreme Court's absurd conclusion in the 1992 case of *Planned Parenthood v. Casey* equals it.

In *Casey*, Justice Tony Kennedy strained to give us philosophy, profundity, wisdom. Instead, he gave us this: "**At the heart of liberty is the right to define one's own concept of existence, of meaning, of the universe, and of the mystery of human life.**"

Moving from overturning the homicide laws of all fifty states and removing protection of the law from unborn children, there really is no limit to what this Court might do.

Eight hundred years ago, Magna Carta was signed in England. It limited the power of the king for the first time. It is from Magna Carta, and not from some French atheist of the eighteenth century, that we derive our idea of legally binding the government to respect human rights.

Last month, that same high court, unbound the government. Marriage is no longer marriage. Their marriage proposal is to end marriage in America. Every argument for men "marrying" men is an argument for three men "marrying" or three women "marrying."

This same court ruled that in construing a law, the words of the law approved by Congress and signed by the President no longer have a fixed meaning. They can be — in fact they must be — *revised.* The words must be made to unsay what they said. And to say what none thought they said.

Such a court is accountable to none; it is unchecked and unbalanced; as such, it is subject only to its own vaguest notions of what "a living Constitution" allows.

So "Is it the Fourth?" is still a good question. Does our nation still hold these truths? Are we still a free people?

When Jefferson drafted those words two hundred thirty-nine years ago, he struck out the word *Subjects* and inserted the word *Citizens*. It was the first time Americans saw themselves as Citizens. Citizens govern themselves. Subjects must obey mandates. From arrogant bureaucrats. From unelected renegade judges.

How should we view the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution? How do they complement one another? Lincoln provided an answer. "A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver," he noted. He drew from Scripture. (Proverbs 25:11).

The Declaration of Independence is our apple of gold. The Constitution is its frame. Torn asunder, neither can long endure. Ours is the task of reunion. Is it the Fourth?

SOURCE: **FAMILY RESEARCH COUNCIL**

David Barton Returns for “America’s Godly Heritage: Part 2”

JUNE 21, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

“Of all the dispositions and habits which lend to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labor to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness.” George Washington, Farewell Address, 1796

Our Godly Heritage at Risk

Why are we putting so much emphasis on America’s Godly Heritage? Is it because we see the Obama administration attacking our Judeo-Christian values, violating clear Constitutional principles, and limiting our “inalienable” rights to life and to liberty? Is it because of growing government efforts to silence the church and to expel God from our public schools and from the public square?

Might there be a connection between these attacks on our Judeo-Christian heritage and the moral decline in our culture — including crime, abortions, broken homes, rampant pornography, and government corruption? Is it possible for America, or any nation, to prosper apart from obedience to God’s principles in our daily lives and in the public square?

Church and State: Rebuilding the Foundations

What did our Founding Fathers believe about the relationship between religion, morality and the national well-being? Should pastors and their churches get involved in government? What can we do now to rebuild America on the Biblical values and enduring principles of our founding – and why does it matter anyway?

These are some of the questions David Barton, Founder and President of Wallbuilders, will address in Part II of this ongoing Heritage series to support the claim that America has had an exceptional beginning as a Christian nation, and that it is now up to each of us to keep that flame of faith and freedom alive.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA 164: Keys to Good Government Pt. 2 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Dean Welty is VCA Vice-President and Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "Valley Faith in Action". David Barton is a VCA Honoree and Founder and President of **WallBuilders**, a national pro-family organization that presents America's forgotten history and heroes, with an emphasis on our moral, religious and constitutional heritage.

Valley Faith in Action airs five times on WAZT-TV, beginning at 8:00 p.m. Friday and Saturday, again at 7:00 a.m. and 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and finally at Wednesday midnight. That is on Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg/Rockingham area but varies in other locations. However, you can also watch this and other programs online **HERE** anytime.

Memorial Day 2015 from On This Day Devotional

MAY 23, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Graves at Arlington on Memorial Day

Jesus told his disciples "Do this to remember me." Luke 22:19

Memorial Day, formerly known as Decoration Day, was instituted to honor the Civil War dead. Local observances were held as early as 1866, many of them in the South where most of the war dead were buried. The first official and large observance took place on May 30, 1868, at Arlington National Cemetery, which held the remains of twenty thousand Union soldiers and several hundred Confederate dead. Five thousand people attended the ceremony.

New York was the first state to declare the holiday, in 1873; other states quickly followed. After World War I, citizens expanded the observance to honor those who died in all American wars. In 1971, Congress declared Memorial Day a national holiday and changed the date to the last Monday of May. In recent years, many use the occasion to decorate the graves of loved ones.

Under God's direction, the Israelites had "Memorial Day" celebrations to help them remember major events in their history. They celebrated Passover each year to commemorate their miraculous deliverance from slavery in Egypt. When Jesus ate his last Passover meal, he instituted a new memorial to commemorate the deliverance from slavery to sin that he would accomplish for all believers through his death. As he shared the bread and wine with his disciples, he instructed them to eat and drink in remembrance of him.

The speaker at the first official Memorial Day service urged the audience to tend the graves of the dead soldiers to testify that our country had not forgotten the cost of a free, undivided republic. When we take part in the Lord's Supper we are testifying that we remember the cost of our salvation. We are celebrating a "Memorial Meal" in honor of the One who won the war against death and sin.

Dianne Neal Matthews
The One Year "On This Day" Devotional

Tyndale House Publishers, Inc.
Wheaton, Illinois
www.tyndale.com

ACTION NEEDED: Impeach Attorney General Mark Herring

MAY 23, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Chairman Don Blake

Many of our VCA subscribers have signed petitions to impeach Attorney General Mark Herring. We started the petition drive about a week after he declared he would not defend our Commonwealth's marriage amendment just days after being sworn in as Virginia's Attorney General and pledging to defend the Constitution of the Commonwealth of Virginia. Virginia Christian Alliance held a press conference in Richmond attended by Pastors from across the Commonwealth to call for Herring's impeachment.

One week later, VCA participated in another press conference in Norfolk where 25 Pastors who voted for Herring called for his impeachment. A month later, VCA joined the leaders of The Frederick Douglass Foundation and the Coalition of African American Pastors at Capitol Square in a third press conference to condemn Herrings action and to call for his impeachment.

Our efforts received much press coverage and generated thousands of petitions to impeach Mark Herring. In April 2014, the Chairman of The Frederick Douglass Foundation and the founder of Virginia Mass Resistance and I met with Speaker Bill Howell to present a box of petitions and encourage him to call for Herring's impeachment.

To this day, Speaker Bill Howell and the Republican controlled House of Delegates has done nothing to reign in the most rogue Attorney General in our Commonwealth's history. Nothing! Attorney General Herring has no fear of consequences or repercussions for his perverted view of Virginia law.

Herring's public actions:

1. Herring refused to defend the Commonwealth's Marriage Amendment and the will of the citizens of Virginia who voted in favor of marriage between one man and one woman.
2. Herring takes an activist role in supporting homosexual marriage.
3. Contrary to longstanding state policy, Herring tells School Boards they have "leeway" to include sexual orientation and gender identity in their anti-discrimination policy opening the door for transgender accommodation in Fairfax Public Schools.
4. Herring has issued an opinion suggesting that Virginia Colleges may admit "undocumented" aliens as in-state students – effectively making law.
5. Herring has recently issued an opinion that could roll back Virginia's current regulations on abortion clinics.

Just how much is Speaker Howell and the Republican leadership going to take before they reign in Herring? Herring must be held accountable and his rogue actions must be stopped immediately.

Please **download** the postcards and share them. We need to let Speaker Bill Howell and the Republican leadership know that to do nothing about impeaching Mark Herring only encourages him to continue his efforts to be a one man state legislature.

Please print and mail the pre-addressed postcards included with this article and ask your friends to do the same.

CLICK TO OPEN POSTCARD PDF and PRINT OUT, USE COVER STOCK PAPER SUITABLE FOR MAILING

VCA Chairman, Don Blake

Islam Is Satanic, Says Dallas Pastor Robert Jeffress

MAY 17, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: SATANIC

Jennifer LeClaire | **BARBWIRE**

Robert Jeffress, pastor of the First Baptist Dallas megachurch, is not mincing words when it comes to Islam.

Indeed, he's telling it exactly like it is in his six-week "**Countdown to Apocalypse**" series: Islam is a false religion that will take you straight to hell.

"It was Satan himself who delivered those delusions to those people to lead people by the millions away from God," Jeffress told his 11,000-member congregation. "Islam is a false religion that will lead you to hell. It is based on a false book that is based on a fraud. It was founded by a false prophet who was leading people away instead of to the one true God."

Jeffress made parallels between Islamic radicals like Boko Haram, al-Shabaab and ISIS and the antichrist. The antichrist, he explained, will work to exterminate Jews and Christians from the world just like these terrorist groups.

"Did you know that there were more martyrs in the 20th century than all the other centuries combined together? … Jesus said, 'These things are going to be like the birth pains of a woman. They will increase in intensity and in frequency," Jeffress warned.

"Christians will be slaughtered by the millions for their faith in Jesus Christ. You say, 'Wait a minute, during the tribulation? I thought all Christians were going to be raptured and we were going to get out of here and that there weren't going to be any Christians.

"It's true, the church will be raptured before the final seven years of Earth's history, but during that final seven years, many people will come to faith in Christ but they will pay a terrible price to do so."

Jeffress made clear that the Quran is a fake, noting over 35 verses that command Muslims to murder Jews and Christians who get in the way of Islam's jihad.

The Quran is filled with phony stories and includes over 35 commands to kill Christians and Jews and those who stand against the expansion of Islam.

"These terrorists are Islamic terrorists, doing what they're doing in the name of their faith," said Jeffress. You cannot find one single verse in the New Testament that calls for violence against non-believers. Jesus said to love your enemies. Muhammad said to butcher your enemies."

SOURCE: **BARBWIRE**

Jennifer LeClaire

Jennifer LeClaire is news editor at Charisma magazine. She is also the author of several books, including ***The Spiritual Warrior's Guide to Defeating Jezebel*** and ***The Making of a Prophet***. Her media ministry includes her website; 100,000+ followers on Facebook, Twitter and YouTube; and a growing newsletter list. Jennifer has been interviewed on numerous media outlets including USA Today, BBC, The Alan Colmes Show, Bill Martinez Live and It's Supernatural.

Pray and Grab a Hoe!

MAY 10, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

America: A Great Godly Heritage

Dean Welty

This 64th National Day of Prayer is a good time to reflect on our history as a Christian nation and whether we still deserve that name yet today. ***America: A Christian Nation?***

Our earliest settlers in Jamestown planted a large cross at Cape Henry in 1607 and prayed that " … from these very shores the Gospel shall go forth to not only this New World, but the entire world." ***Yes, Christian!***

Later arrivals like the Pilgrims and Puritans dreamed that this would become a "City on a Hill" like the one Jesus referred to in His Sermon on the Mount. ***Christian!***

The Bible was their guide for developing laws and governments that reflected their church covenants and later served as models for federal and state constitutions. They also formed schools to teach the Bible to their children so they could avoid that "Great Deluder Satan". Christian!

Their first textbook, The New England Primer, helped children learn their alphabet with Biblical couplets. For "**A**", the rhyme was "In **A**dam's fall, we sinned all." For "**B**", it was "Heaven to find, the **B**ible mind." It also included prayers, the Apostles' Creed, and a Catechism. Christian!

In addition, nearly all our first 123 colleges and universities began as Christian seminaries, including Harvard, Yale, Princeton, and William and Mary. In fact, Harvard's mottos were "For the Glory of Christ" and "For Christ and the Church". ***Christian!***

Forty percent of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence had seminary degrees, and nearly all 55 delegates to the Constitutional Convention were active church members. ***Christian!***

As a result, it's understandable that the Bible was the single most frequently quoted source in all the writings of the Founding Fathers – far more often than any other single source. ***Christian!***

Therefore, after a thorough review of this history, it's not surprising that the U.S. Supreme Court concluded in 1892 that "This is a Christian people … and this is a Christian nation." ***Yes, Christian!***

Betrayed: From God to Godless

Sadly, we have strayed far from those noble beginnings. From 1947 on, that same Court has issued rulings that are hostile to Christian expressions in our culture. ***Betrayed!***

For example, under pressure from groups like the ACLU, the Court banned elective religious education classes in government schools (1948), voluntary prayer (1962), voluntary Bible reading (1963), and displays of the Ten Commandments (1980). ***Betrayed!***

Those and other rulings have had serious consequences. For starters, 56 million unborn babies have been destroyed in the name of "choice" and only for our personal "convenience". ***Betrayed!***

Pornography has become "protected speech" and homosexuality is celebrated as a specially protected group while Christians are being bullied and even prosecuted for their beliefs. ***Betrayed!***

None of this should surprise us.

As the father of a girl killed at the Columbine High School in Colorado 16 years ago told a Congressional committee, when we refuse to honor God, "we open the doors to hatred and violence."

Pray and Grab a Hoe

Yes, we have betrayed the faith and the sacrifice of our forefathers. But is it too late for us to return to our Christian roots? Can God take care of this for us if we pray hard enough? Or might He be expecting something more?

As a nation, we have always called for divine guidance when faced with a crisis. In 1775, the first Continental Congress called for a National Day of Prayer to ask for wisdom in framing a nation.

In 1863, at the height of the Civil War, President Lincoln called for a national day of "humiliation, fasting, and prayer."

Finally, in 1952, facing a new Cold War, Congress established a National Day of Prayer as an annual event, and later designated the first Thursday in May for its permanent observance. We made "In God We Trust" our national motto, and added "Under God" to the Pledge of Allegiance.

And again, in the many crises that we face today, we call on God to ***"Hear Our Cry***" for America.

But could it be that, in response to our cry for help, we might hear the voice of God saying back to us: "I gave you a charge and I gave you instructions. I also gave you a head, hands, and feet. Use them."

Might it be that our prayer should be, not for God to come down and fix everything for us, but rather more like the prayer of Nehemiah:

"Lord, prosper Thy servant in rebuilding the broken down walls of our Jerusalem. Amen."

For God and Country,

Dean Welty serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

Valley Faith in Action airs at 8:00 p.m. on Friday and at 8:30 p.m. Sunday on WAZT-TV, which is Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg area. It will air again at Wednesday midnight. You can also access it and other recent programs by clicking **HERE**.

Virginia Christian Alliance Voter Guide

MAY 8, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Impacting Virginia through well-reasoned, respectful advocacy and education on public policy issues and by challenging Christians to engage the culture and serve their communities.

It's time for a different kind of Voter Guide!

How is the Virginia Christian Alliance Voter Guide DIFFERENT?

We give **YOU** the ability to complete the same survey completed by the candidates participating in the June 9 Primary election in **YOUR district(s)** and compare your answers side-by-side with the candidates' answers on a broad range of issues, both fiscal and social.

Click here to take the Candidate Survey

Simply enter your information so we can match you with the Primary Candidates in your District. Upon completion of the survey, you will immediately see the comparison of your answers to the candidates' answers. We will also send you an email with the comparative results. This will allow you to make an informed decision on a wide array of issues before you go to the polls on June 9.

If an incumbent fails to complete the survey, their survey will be completed based upon votes taken while in office. If a candidate fails to complete the survey, that will be noted. Once ALL surveys have been accounted for, you will be able to see the actual completed survey or the letter from the candidate stating why they refused to complete the survey.

Our Voter Guide website lists all the candidates involved in the June 9th Primary – both House of Delegates and Senate.

Click here to take the Candidate Survey

All survey results will be compiled into a Voter Guide that covers Virginia. The Voter Guide will be published online at vachristian.com, on VCA's Facebook page, distributed in churches, and mailed to thousands of pro-family voters in key districts before the June 9 primary. We will ask you to share the Voter Guide with your friends and associates.

Our goal is to mail 100,000 Voter Guides directly to voters in these 18 key districts. Postage for this mailing will cost about $40 per 100 Voter Guides.

Would you be willing to sponsor mailing 100 Voter Guides?

Our desire is to advertise the Voter Guide on Facebook in each of the 18 Primary Districts for 2 weeks before the Primary at $20 per day. This will cost a total of $5,040. ($360 per day / $280 per District.) Would you be willing to sponsor advertising for a day or a District?

If you would like to support the VCA Voter Guide project please go to our donation page. We appreciate your support!

Reflections on the National Day of Prayer

MAY 8, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

2nd Chronicles 15:3. Now for a long time Israel has been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law. Has America become the Israel of 2nd Chronicles?

Ronald Reagan, the 40th president of the United States (1981-1989), spoke to a prayer breakfast in Dallas, TX in August 1984 and stated:

We establish no religion in this country, nor will we ever. We command no worship. We mandate no belief. But we poison our society when we remove its theological underpinnings. We court corruption when we leave it bereft of belief. All are free to believe or not believe; all are free to practice a faith or not. But those who believe must be free to speak of and act on their belief, to apply moral teaching to public questions.

Without God, there is no virtue, because there's no prompting of the conscience. Without God, we're mired in the material, that flat world that tells us only what the senses perceive. Without God, there is a coarsening of the society. And without God, democracy will not and cannot long endure. If we ever forget that we're one nation under God, then we will be a nation gone under.

The Holy Bible tells us of Israel's "Watchmen on the Wall" sounding the alarm of danger. In those days, if the people responded favorably, they were protected. Often the people rejected the watchmen and prophets and Israel suffered greatly.

In our nation, the watchmen have been sounding the trumpet for years. As the trumpets grow louder and louder, the people turn further away, rejecting the alarm. The people are in grave danger.

In 2010, Franklin Graham, son of Billy Graham, was deemed too controversial and uninvited from the National Day of Prayer at the Pentagon. This was at the time that Franklin Graham was the Honorary Chairman of the National Day of Prayer Task Force. Franklin offends many Christians, Muslims, and Jews due to his strict views on Christianity and his comments that Islam is evil.

Just five years later, much of society (including Christians), corporate America, and the Federal Government have openly endorsed the homosexual and transgender lifestyles as acceptable and normal. In 37 states and our nation's capitol, men can marry men and women can marry women by order of the courts. Children decide what sex they are based upon how they feel about themselves, not how God created them.

Since 2010 our national debt has increased by about five trillion dollars and our national defense programs grow weaker by the year. The evil Islam that Graham spoke of in 2010 has a chokehold on the Middle East and now has deep roots in the

United States. Another five million babies have been aborted in America for the sake of choice.

Shall I go on? You've seen it all. Do you hear the watchmen's trumpet? Have you responded? The Church has failed. Pastors have not shepherded their flocks and their flocks run loose. Parents don't raise their children, the government does – or the TV, videos, games, and internet. Children aren't taught; they're indoctrinated.

What state will our formerly Christian nation be in on the next National Day of Prayer? Or in 2020? The outlook is not good.

The only course of action is for our nation to fall on its knees – not just on May 7th – but every day, and pray for God to heal our land. Our nation must turn away from its wicked ways; the people must repent and stand up and speak up for righteousness. Christ's Church must once again become our nation's cornerstone. Pastors must shepherd their flocks and lead them back to Christ.

2nd Chronicles 7:14 If my people, who are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

Rebellion Is Here

MAY 6, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

239 years ago, Americans rebelled against an out-of-control government, declaring their independence from England. Today, many Americans are also rebelling against an out-of-control government often perpetrating similar abuses upon them. But, fortunately, the situation is different this time.

As written in **THE LIBERTY REBELLION**:

Be encouraged. While the Founding Rebels—after patiently petitioning the British government for a long time—ultimately were forced into a brutal war to end their oppression, we're not in that situation. We still have a voice today and can effectively use the government the Founders sacrificed so much to implement to prevent further governmental abuse. Our rebellion occurs in the halls of Congress and state legislatures, in school board meetings, and in the hearts and minds of reasonable people across America. Our rebellion is orderly, peaceful, and lawful. In fact, it is the who are acting unlawfully, ignoring America's ultimate authority—the Constitution—as well as many existing laws.

We are lawfully rebelling against the unlawful.

We have the moral high ground.

THE LIBERTY REBELLION released today on **Amazon**, marking the 238th anniversary of America's declaring her independence. Here is a description of the e-book:

Life is getting scary for young Americans. They suffer under high unemployment, a stagnant economy, and an incomprehensibly large national debt that will ultimately fall on their shoulders, potentially decimating their future opportunities and freedom. *Both* major political parties are to blame and must be stopped before they do even more damage. While most young Americans aren't yet aware of the coming challenges they will face, many other Americans are and have united to rescue the rising generations from a future of high unemployment and taxes, low wages, and a debt they can't possibly repay. THE LIBERTY REBELLION is an essay describing the principles driving this movement to fight the status quo and makes a compelling and heartfelt appeal to young Americans, explaining why they should not only join but help lead the charge to re-liberate America from government control. Young people will be inspired to unite with Americans of all ages and be equipped to use their passion to help create a boundless future where all can be free again.

You can purchase this 8,000-word essay for a mere .99 on **Amazon**. Don't have a Kindle device? No problem. You can **download a Kindle app** for any device or your computer to read Kindle e-books. You can also gift the book to the young person in your life (child, niece, nephew, friend, etc.) who needs a better understanding of the principles of liberty to be inspired to stand up against Big-Government control.

If you’re a young American, I hope you find what I wrote informative, compelling, and inspirational. More importantly, I hope it shows you how to fight the status quo and free your future.

About Jon Wakefield

As a political independent, Jonathan Wakefield serves as an advisor on the Virginia Christian Aliance and on the Board of Directors of the Richmond Tea Party. He is the author of SAVING AMERICA: A CHRISTIAN PERSPECTIVE ON THE TEA PARTY MOVEMENT, and the novel FATAL REALITY (an inspirational thriller). Jonathan is also a computer programmer and the owner of a copywriting and editing business. Visit his other website at www.jonathanwakefield.com.

Principled Civil Resistance is Coming

APRIL 26, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Mathew D. Staver | **Barbwire**

Today, in America, we are witnessing an all-out demonization of Christians and their values. I believe that you and I must be among those principled citizens who rise up and stand against forces bent on the destruction of our nation's religious and cultural underpinnings.

There is an aggressive movement against people of faith taking place in our nation the likes of which we have never seen. Right now, this movement is aggressively targeting natural marriage, seeking to redefine this God-ordained institution in courts of law and halls of legislatures… This destructive movement is also attacking our religious liberties. The movement's leaders know that these two pillars of American culture are inextricably linked, and stand in the way of their takeover of virtually every aspect of our culture!

Reverend Raphael Cruz, father of Senator Ted Cruz, explained the link between natural marriage and religious liberty in a recent radio interview, as reported by CNSNews… "We need to realize that the attack on marriage is more than just an attack on marriage, it actually goes to the heart of religious freedom. Because, you see, what is going to come next — and this is part of the danger of what may happen out of the Supreme Court in June — is that if marriage of anybody-with-anybody becomes a civil rights issue … then they are going to come to churches and force pastors to violate their religious convictions. And so it is going to come to America to where a pastor is going to be faced with a decision: Do you obey a law that is not only unjust but violates your core principles, or do you obey God and face prison?"

Liberty Counsel has been warning that if the current radicalized trend continues, pastors, churches, Christians, business owners, and others will no longer be permitted to cite religious exemption or rights of conscience because everyone will be forced to either compromise their values, or stand and face the consequences of the civil authorities and the wraith of empowered homosexual bullies.

It's happening.

The Obama administration recently told a Catholic school that upholding marriage is "sex discrimination." Right now, a Catholic School is facing the legal bullies of the Obama administration for upholding their values concerning natural marriage. As reported by LifeSiteNews… "The Obama administration's Equal Employment Opportunity Commission (EEOC) has found 'reasonable cause' to rule that a Catholic prep school has unlawfully discriminated against a homosexual band director formerly in the school's employ. Mount de Sales Academy terminated the employment contract of band director Flint Dollar on May 21, 2014, citing Dollar's impending attempt to marry his male romantic partner, which would fly in the face of the school's mission 'to provide a high quality education based in teachings of the Catholic Church."

The Obama administration just fired a shot across the bow of every religious school and institution in the nation! It is precisely the dilemma Reverend Cruz and I have warned about since the Supreme Court's erroneous decision against the Defense of Marriage Act. + + Will you join Liberty Counsel, and Stand Your Ground for Religious Liberty? The battle for religious liberty is a battle we cannot afford to lose. With your support, the Liberty Counsel Legal Team stands ready to defend pastors, churches, Christian organizations, Christian employees or Christian business owners facing the malicious onslaught of the radical pro-homosexual community or lawless government entity.

We have come to a crossroad!

The time has come that the church and all Christians will be forced to take sides on this issue. The decision is whether to compromise religious beliefs or mount a principled resistance to unconscionable government edicts. Together, we must stand our ground.

Letter to the Editor: Civilized Nation No More

MARCH 29, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Re: Leonard Pitts article "Learning to get along in these polarizing times," March 18.

Pitts wrote about getting along in these polarizing times. During and after WWII we were the greatest nation on earth. Nearly everyone got along and we were a Christian and a united nation. What was it like? At that time abortion was murder, Bibles were read in every public school, Christian artifacts and evidence was in most public places, homosexuality was an abomination, just like the Bible says, and the Supreme Court ruled based on the real meaning of the Constitution and didn't re-interpret words and didn't illegally write new laws.

Racism was declining and black leaders like Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. preached peaceful protests, not the "Burn Baby Burn" and "Kill the Police" slogans used by black leaders today. Evolution is now taught as a scientific fact and Biblical creation can't even be mentioned in our schools. Give me the scientific principle that proves dead matter can create life and I might reconsider my "anti-science" Creation belief.

The most ridiculous concept is the Supreme Court even considering the marriage of one man and one woman that has been a bedrock principle of every civilized nation since time began. You, Pitts, and many of your fellow writers are opposed to everything that made this country great. Your writings should go directly into the trash can and never be seen in print.

William E. Nowers, east Lee County

William E. Nowers, *Creation & Evolution Studies Ministry, and on the Virginia Christian Alliance Board of Advisors*

4 Reasons Why the Supreme Court Should Not Redefine Marriage

MARCH 14, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PERSECUTION

Jerry Newcombe | **Barbwire**

The Supreme Court is slated to rule on the subject of same-sex "marriage" this term. Here are four questions I want to ask same-sex marriage supporters:

1) If the Supreme Court says that it is okay for a man to marry a man and a woman to marry a woman, then how can they stop there?

Once they open Pandora's Box, how can they say that polygamy is unconstitutional? The Supreme Court already ruled on that. Utah, a state founded by Mormons, could not be accepted in the Union until there was the promise that they would not practice polygamy, *Reynolds v. United States,* 1878.

If the Supreme Court rules to "redefine" marriage beyond one man-one woman, then how can they say a man can't marry his sister, or a mother her son, or a man and his dog, or two men and one woman? How can they legally draw a line? Proponents of same-sex marriage howl at such questions, but three men just "married" in Thailand the other day.

2) How do you prevent legalizing same-sex marriage from erasing religious liberty?

America began for the most part as various Christian groups fled persecution in their home country. And now in a nation created for religious liberty that has provided religious liberty for all, regardless of creed, shall Christians be persecuted again?

Already where same-sex marriage is being accepted, it is becoming illegal as a florist, a baker, a photographer, etc. to decline providing one's artistic services (if you perform them for heterosexual weddings) to same-sex weddings. Conscience be damned. What's next? Ministers, priests, and rabbis to have to perform such "weddings" or risk losing everything?

To borrow an argument from my colleague John Rabe: Could you imagine the uproar if the government tried to force an African-American printer to use his artistic skills and shop to produce fliers for a KKK rally, despite his objections because of his conscience?

Legalizing same-sex marriage effectively makes those who hold to traditional values second class citizens, especially when the forces of "tolerance" insist on hauling anyone who disagrees into court.

If the Supreme Court says yes to same-sex marriage, they will be defying the First Amendment to the Constitution, which spells out in writing that we have the right of the "free exercise" of religion, in order to grant rights nowhere found, but manufactured, so that they cater to currently prevailing sexual mores and the bullies who propagate them.

At that point, why even pretend that their decisions are based on the Constitution?

3) How do you deal with the fact that homosexuality is not immutable?

For the record, there are thousands of Americans alive today who are former homosexuals and former lesbians—freed from their sin by Jesus. There are groups all around the country still active in helping people deal with all this, **www.restoredhopenetwork.org**. And there are many ex-gays who have changed through psychological means, unrelated to religion.

Being homosexual is not an immutable trait. Indeed, even those who argue for the alphabet soup of genders we are now expected to recognize often tell us that sexuality is "fluid." When you involve marriage, you are involving the law—marriage codifies a relationship into law. But what if somebody is gay one day and not the next? Sexual anarchy leads to legal anarchy.

4) Why are the voters of this country so marginalized?

In a recent interview I did with Tony Perkins of the Family Research Council, he notes that even though same-sex marriage is now legal in some 37 states, only in three of those states was it voted in by the people. In two of them, it was voted by the legislatures, the people's representatives. With all the rest of the states, it only became legal by judicial fiat.

Even now, **61 percent** of Americans oppose same-sex marriage by judicial fiat.

Generally, when the people have had the chance to vote on this issue, they have voted—even in liberal states—overwhelmingly in favor of marriage being defined as between one-man and one-woman. Should we change the Constitution from "We the people" to "We the judges"?

If you say that only bigots reject same-sex marriage—which is the means by which some are losing their jobs today—then was President Obama a bigot through mid-2012, when he said that he thought marriage was between one man and one woman?

Commentator Bob Knight said years ago that if homosexual couples wanted to express their love in public ceremonies, that's their prerogative. But if you call it "marriage," then that impacts all of us since marriage involves the law.

In short, I oppose same-sex "marriage" because I am in favor of freedom—freedom guaranteed in the Constitution.

SOURCE: **BARBWIRE**

Jerry Newcombe

Dr. Jerry Newcombe is a key archivist of the D. James Kennedy Legacy Library, a spokesman and co-host of Kennedy Classics. He has also written or co-written 23 books, including (with Dr. Kennedy) What If Jesus Had Never Been Born? and (with Peter Lillback), George Washington's Sacred Fire. Jerry hosts gracenetradio.com Thursdays at noon (EST).**Website**

Stirring the Church for another Great Awakening with Don Blake and Dean Nelson

MARCH 14, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: DEAN NELSON

Appreciated: Great Awakenings Past

Is it time for another Great Awakening in America? For example, the First Great Awakening stirred Americans to throw off the tyranny of Great Britain in the mid-1700's.

It was spearheaded by evangelists like George Whitefield and by a Black-Robed Regiment of pastors like John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg in Woodstock who, on January 21, 1776, preached from Ecclesiastes 3 — and then led his men into the War for Independence.

The Second Great Awakening in the 1800's was also led by pastors like Charles Finney who stirred the people to throw off the shackles of slavery. Like the first, it too was a battle for national unity and for freedom.

Anticipated: A New Great Awakening?

So do we need another Great Awakening today to turn back new challenges to our freedom and to our unity as a nation? Sadly, the greatest challenges seem to be coming primarily from our own federal government, which has:

1. Attacked and overturned basic Judeo-Christian values of Life, Marriage, and Liberty;
2. Driven us deeper into an immoral national debt that now exceeds $18 trillion;
3. Violated constitutional principles and abused its executive and judicial authorities;
4. Encouraged class and racial divisions that promote dependency over personal responsibility; and
5. Refused to recognize and confront the growing threat of Islamic jihad here and abroad.

Our Guests

We'll find out more about this call for another Great Awakening from our guests as we talk about Stirring the Church for Another Great Awakening.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #230 Stirring the Church for a Third Great Awakening from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Valley Faith in Action airs five times on WAZT-TV, beginning at 8:00 p.m. on Friday and Saturday, again at 7:00 a.m. and 8:30 p.m. on Sunday, and finally at Wednesday midnight. It is available on Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg/Rockingham area and on Channel 14 in Shenandoah County, but varies in other locations. You can also watch it online **HERE** anytime.

We value your encouragement, your prayer, and your financial support, so please consider sending a tax-deductible gift to the Valley Family Forum at 3465 Izaak Walton Dr., Harrisonburg, 22801.

For God and Country,

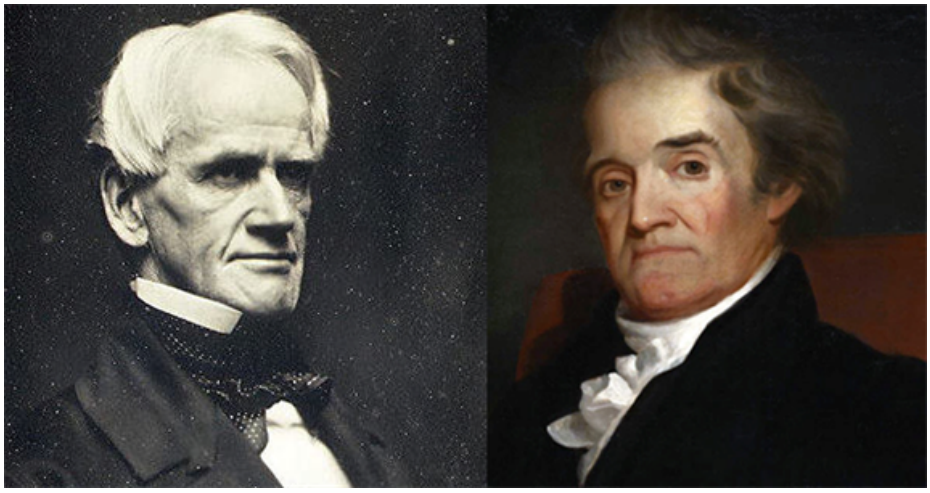
Don Blake (top right) is the Chairman and President of the Virginia Christian Alliance. After college and a stint in the Army, he went into business and has served on numerous professional and non-profit boards, including work with Virginia pastors to promote family values. He lives in Richmond.

Dean Nelson (bottom right) helps lead the Frederick Douglass Foundation, the Wellington Boone Ministries, and Care Net — a network of more than 1,000 pregnancy centers across America. He also serves on the Board of the Virginia Christian Alliance. He lives in Gaithersburg, Maryland.

Dean Welty (far right) of ***Valley Faith in Action*** airs five times on WAZT-TV, beginning at 8:00 p.m. Friday and Saturday, again at 7:00 a.m. and 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and finally at Wednesday midnight. That is on Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg/Rockingham area but varies in other locations. However, if you miss the TV program, you can watch it and earlier programs online **HERE** anytime.

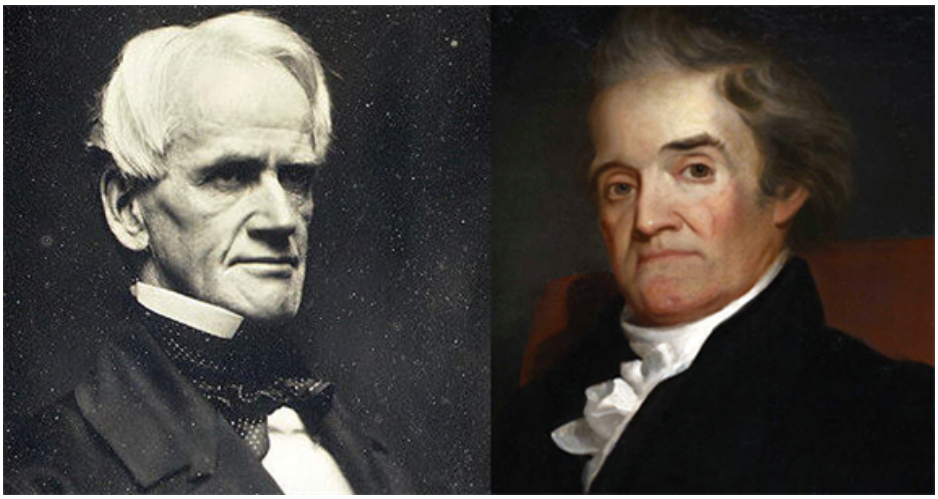
The Common Core or a Renewed Mind

MARCH 8, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Horace Mann or Noah Webster?

The recent media coverage of the Common Core curriculum has caused debate among educators, politicians and parents. The stated goal of the Common Core is to have every school district in the nation follow the same national standards, the idea being that a standardized curriculum will raise students' scores and performance across the board and make them more competitive in an international field. Proponents believe that a centralized approach to education in the U.S., with little parental control, no occasion for teacher innovation and a hefty taxpayer bill will be the solution to our failing schools, demoralized teachers and despondent students.



We must consider, is the Common Core really the answer to our educational woes or is there an alternative?

While the Common Core is based on social "science" and a one-size-fits-all approach, the Principle Approach® is based on a time-tested, age-old method of education that places Biblical reasoning and individual learning at its core. It is a method of teaching and learning that is reflective, inspiring and satisfying for students and teachers alike. It produced the quality of thought and character that enabled our Founding Fathers to design a system of government that would assure personal and civil liberty for the first time in the history of mankind.

The foundational principles and values of the Principle Approach have been progressively abandoned by modern education, beginning with Horace Mann in the early 19th century. The retreat from a truly Biblical way of thinking is the reason we are faced today with the encroachment of the federal government into our homes and schools that the Common

Core represents, an encroachment on the sacred duty of parents to educate their children, while ignoring their God-given individuality and purpose.

We are the guardians of the next generation, and we must seek to restore the spirit of godliness in our nation. That restoration will begin with our children and their education. Rather than the legacy of Horace Mann, we need to look to the example of Noah Webster, who left a legacy of Biblical scholarship and individual learning in his 1828 Dictionary and Blue-Backed *Speller*, who more than any other American taught his fellow countrymen to read. Like Webster, let us begin by renewing our minds in a way that causes us to view all of life and learning through a Biblical lens. A mind that is intent upon developing a thorough and inclusive Biblical worldview, having a learner's heart will be one that is full of grace and truth, and for the restoration of the individual and the nation.

Now the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. (II Corinthians 3:17)

SOURCE: **The Foundation for American Christian Education**

Friends from Richmond — for God & Country

MARCH 1, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Special Guests: VCA Leaders Don Blake and Greene Hollowell

A Special Valley

We know the Valley is special in so many different ways. For example, we have the beauty of the landscape; the productivity of the land; the faith and industry of the people; and the salt-and-light influence of our churches, pastors, and teachers.

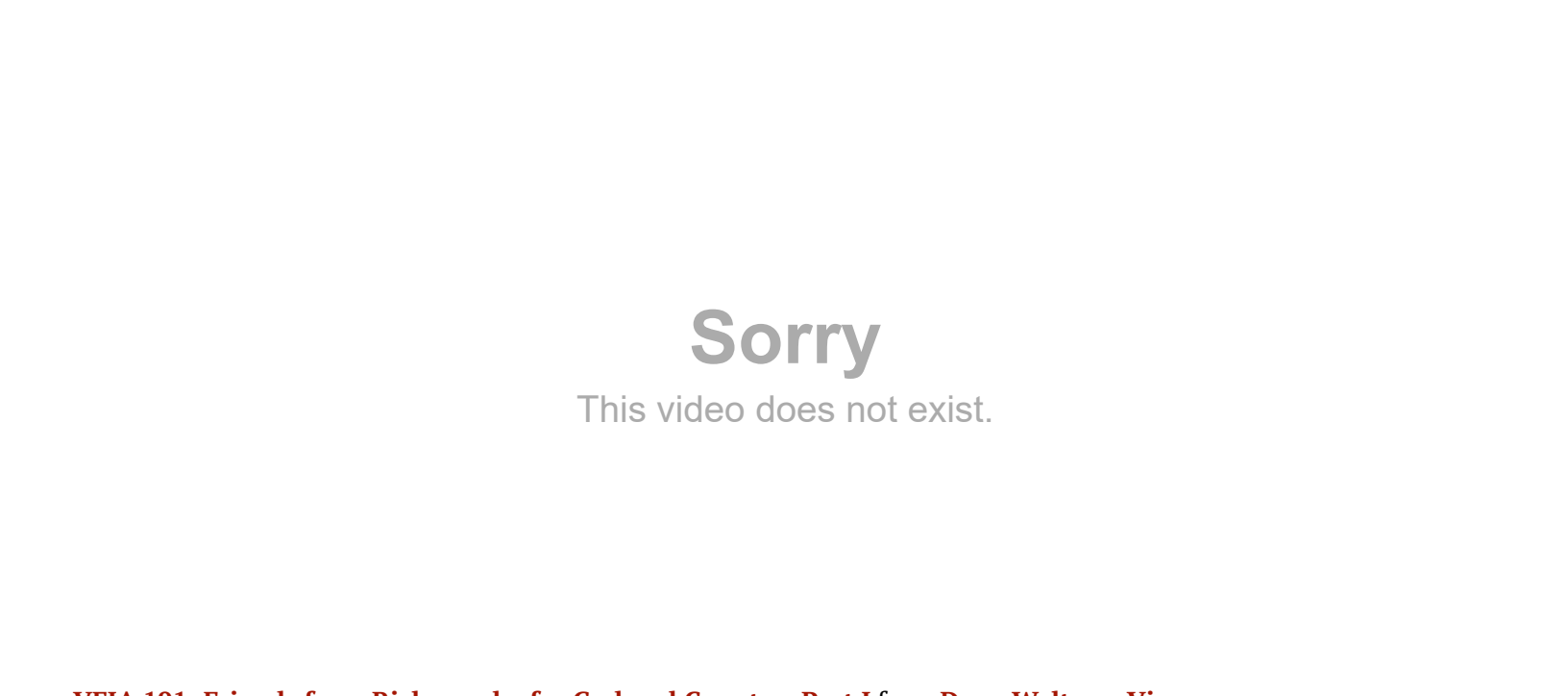
We also have a great group of Valley legislators who stand up and fight for our most deeply held values of Life, Faith, Family, and Freedom at the General Assembly in Richmond when it is in session, as it is now.

But do we stand alone in this fight? How about those on the other side of the mountain? Do they have the same love of ***God & Country*** that we do here? Are they also concerned about the mis-direction of America, and willing to step up and do something about it? If so, who are they, and how can we work together to help advance Kingdom values in Virginia?

Friends across the Mountain

For starters, we have groups like The Family Foundation, which has been there for over 25 years. But there are also newer groups like the Virginia Christian Alliance, which has been in the news recently calling for the impeachment of Attorney General Mark Herring. Who are they, what do they do, and why does it matter?

That's why we have invited some good ***Friends from Richmond*** to help us kick off this new series called ***"A Celebration of God and Country"***.



VFIA 191: Friends from Richmond – for God and Country: Part I from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Don Blake is the VCA Chairman and President who is a VCU graduate, Army veteran, and businessman who has served on numerous boards, including The Family Foundation.

Greene Hollowell is the VCA Founder who formed and led his own general contracting company for nearly 40 years. He is also active with the Pro-Life Ministry as well as the co-author of Common Sense , a booklet dedicated to President Obama; it is available at **www.vachristian.org**.

* * * *

Valley Faith in Action airs five times on WAZT-TV, beginning at 8:00 p.m. on Friday and Saturday, again at 7:00 a.m. and 8:30 p.m. on Sunday, and finally at Wednesday midnight. That is on Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg/Rockingham area but varies in other locations. You can also watch it online **HERE** anytime.

Reason For Hope

FEBRUARY 22, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

by Don Blake, VCA

> *Have no fear of them, nor be troubled, but in your hearts honor Christ the Lord as holy, always being prepared to make a defense to anyone who asks you for a reason for the hope that is in you; yet do it with gentleness and respect, having a good conscience…* (I Peter 3: 14-16 ESV)

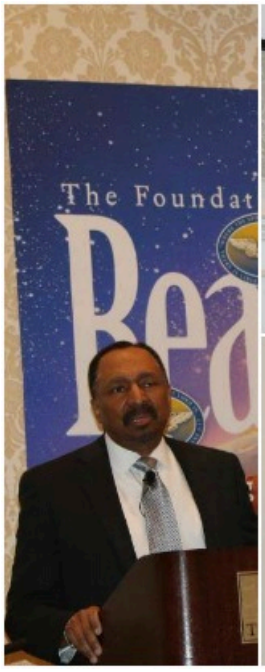
Last week I was invited to attend the **Reason For Hope conference** at Regent University's Founders Inn in Virginia Beach. The two-day conference was sponsored by the Foundation for American Christian Education (FACE). It was a great conference with a number of very well informed speakers. A lot of material was made available to the attendees.

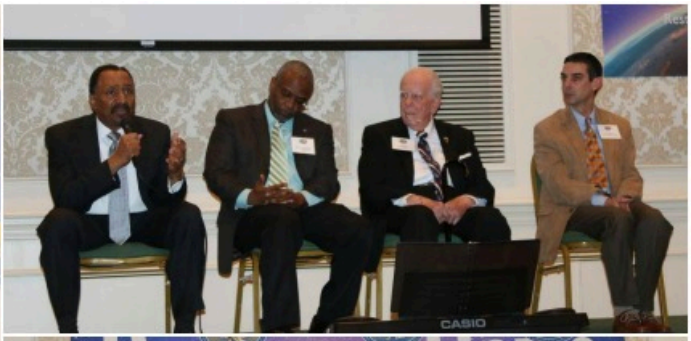
I came back to Richmond with an invigorated feeling that there truly is a "Reason For Hope"; that hope is Christian education for our youth. I encourage everyone to visit the FACE website (**face.net**) and learn more about this organization and the resources that they offer.

In the photos below, you will see me with Carol Adams, the President of FACE and the Founder of Stonebridge Christian School; Bishop EW Jackson, who spoke at the conference; and Tricia Stall, a VCA Advisory Board Member, who also attended the conference.

There is only one "Reason For Hope" and that is for our Nation to ask God to forgive us and heal our land.

The Foundation for American Christian Education
Reason for Hope





Reason for Hope

Second Alert: Contending for Values in 2015 VA General Assembly

FEBRUARY 15, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Second Alert — For Life, Faith, Family, and Freedom — Laws Matter!
Contending for "Values" in 2015 VA General Assembly

Top Legislative Priorities: The Good and the Bad

> "The law is a civil guide to moral behavior for all of us — but especially for the un-churched, who have no other guide." (Rakazzi)
>
> "Eternal vigilance is the price we must pay to protect Life and Liberty and to advance Virtue in the culture and in the public square – all based on Judeo-Christian values and Constitutional principles." (Rakazzi)

Contending for Values in Virginia General Assembly

The VA General Assembly passed the halfway "Crossover" mark of its current session on Tuesday at which time all bills passed by one chamber crossed over to the other chamber for consideration. The session will adjourn on Feb. 28.

While some of the "good" bills unfortunately died in the House without even a recorded vote, listed below is an update on all 21 "Values" issues and specific bills – both friendly and hostile — that we are tracking because they have a direct impact on core issues of Life, Faith, Family, and Freedom.

As we enter the final two weeks, we will be sending you occasional updates and "Action Alerts" in which we may ask you to contact specific legislators for their help on particular bills at appropriate times. You can also track these and other bills yourself online at www.virginiageneralassembly.gov.

For Life, Faith, Family, and Freedom!

Dean

* * * *

— Bills We Support —

1. **Pain-Capable Unborn Child Protection Act** (HB 2321, LaRock). Prohibits abortion after 20 weeks gestation except to save the life of the mother. (Died in House.)

2. (*New*) **Beginning of Life** (HB 214, RMarshall) Recognizes that human life begins at conception and that 1973 SCOTUS decisions to "legalize" abortion were based on false science. (Died in House.)

3. **Convention of States** (SJ 269, McDougle; HJ 497, Lingamfelter). Makes application to Congress to call an Article V convention of states to propose amendments to the U.S. Constitution aimed at restraining the abuse of power by the federal government. (Withdrawn in Both Chambers.)

4. **Protect Prayer at Local Government Meetings** (HB 1437, Dickie Bell). Codifies U.S. Supreme Court's Greece Decision. (Passed House 69-30)

5. **Protect Religious Liberty Rights of National Guard Chaplains** (SB 690, Black).(Passed Senate 38-0)

6. **Homeschool Sports** ("Tebow") Bill (HB 1626, Rob Bell). Requires school boards and Virginia High School League to develop guidelines for home school participation in public school sports programs. (Passed House 57-41)

7. **Keep Common Core Out of Virginia**: (SB 724, Black; HB 1752 LaRock). Prohibits VA Board of Education from adopting revisions to the Standards of Learning that implement Common Core State Standards without prior approval of the General Assembly. (Passed Senate 21-17 and House 84-13)

8. **Parental Choice Education Savings Account** (HB 2238, LaRock). Permits parents of students with certain needs who are enrolled in private or home-school education programs to apply for state education funds. (Passed House 57-42)

9. **Amend VA Constitution to Allow State Board of Education to Approve Additional Charter Schools** (SJ 256, Obenshain; HJ 577, Rob Bell). Provides more competition for K-12 education and gives parents more options for their children. (Passed Senate 22-17 and House 58-41)

10. **Mandatory Reporting of Sexual Abuse of Minor Age Children** (HB 1527, Berg). Clarifies that mandatory reporters must report suspected child abuse, sexual molestation, neglect, or other indecent liberties with children to local department of social services. (Died in House.)

11. **Impose New Mandatory Felonies for Sex Trafficking** (SB 1188, Obenshain; HB 2040, RBell). (Passed Senate 37-0 and House 100-0)

12. (*New*) **Prohibit Possession of Obscene Materials by Prisoners in State-Run Facilities** (HB 1958, Landes) (Passed House 86-13)

13. **Protect Rights of Conscience in Government Licensures and Business Activity** (HB 1414 and HB 1409, RMarshall). Protects businesses, organizations, and individuals from being forced to affirm or promote homosexual

“marriage” or “orientation” as a condition for state licensure or other business activity. (Both Bills Died in House.)

14. (*New*) **Duty of Attorney General to Represent Commonwealth** (HB 1573, Pogge). Requires Attorney General or his designee to defend VA laws when contested in federal or VA appellate court. (Passed House 68-32)

— Bills We Oppose —

1. Introduction of Sexual Orientation / Gender Identity Laws
2. Efforts to Prohibit Sexual Orientation Counseling
3. Expansion of Gambling
4. Medicaid Expansion
5. Attacks on Pregnancy Resource Centers
6. Removal of Religious Exemption for Home Schooling
7. Repeal of Virginia’s Constitutional Marriage Amendment (HJ 492/493). (Both Bills Died in House)

==

Dean Welty serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled “**Valley Faith in Action**“.

—

Virginia Christian Alliance: 'Every Pastor Should Fear For His Job' if Conscience Bill Fails

JANUARY 11, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

RICHMOND, VA – Chris Thomas | WWBT

The President of the Virginia Christian Alliance is supporting a proposed "Conscience Bill" that would allow people not to participate in actions that violate their religious or moral beliefs. This all stems from the recent approval of gay marriage in Virginia.

"Every pastor should fear for his job," said Don Blake who is president of the Virginia Christian Alliance.

House Bill **1414** says, "A person shall not be required to perform, assist, consent to, or participate in any action or refrain from performing, assisting, consenting to, or participating in any action as a condition of obtaining or renewing a government-issued license, registration, or certificate where such condition would violate the religious or moral convictions of such person with respect to same-sex marriage or homosexual behavior."|

Blake feels it is imperative the bill is approved and signed into law.

Chris Thomas of WWBT Channel 12 News interviews Del. Bob Marshall

"Every Christian pastor who believes in biblical marriage would have to fear for his job one day if this doesn't pass," said Blake.

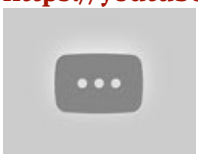
James Parrish, executive director of Equality Virginia, disagrees.

"This is nothing but blatant discrimination," said Parrish who feels the conscience clause will create a slippery slope. "You can go down a long and winding road of who you decide you want to serve and not serve, and we don't think that's the Virginia that people want to live in."

Del. Bob Marshall is bringing the bill to the floor.

“The homosexual litigants could not get their way in Virginia through the legislature,” said Del. Bob Marshall (R-Manassas). “So they went to the courts. If there is any discrimination, it is attempting to compel me, and people like me, to accept behavior that I can read in the scripture or in the traditions of my church as very damaging to your soul and to your health.”

https://youtube.com/watch?v=2t7i7BXkVIc



Equality Virginia is pledging to fight HB1414.

“Yes,” said Parrish. “We strongly oppose this bill. While we all have our freedom to religion and the freedom to practice our religion that is not a license to discriminate.”

Even still, Blake predicts the bill will pass the Republican controlled legislature.

“If the governor vetoes this bill,” said Blake. “I would suspect everybody, in fact every pastor in this Commonwealth should come down on him with heat and beat him over the head to sign this bill.”

Delegate Marshall says the bill is currently in the general laws committee. The session starts next Wednesday.

First Published on **WWBT Channel 12 News** and reprinted here with permission.

Copyright 2015 WWBT NBC12. All rights reserved.

Invitation — Sunday Morning Radio:Tune In!

JANUARY 10, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Sunday Mornings: "Crossroads: Where Faith & Culture Meet"

For Life, Faith, Family, & Freedom with John Sloop, Rita Dunaway, & Dean Welty

"I beseech you to present yourselves as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God. Be not conformed to this world, but instead be transformed by the renewing of your mind to the perfect will of God." (Romans 12:1, 2)

The Invitation

We are delighted to invite you to join us every Sunday morning on five Valley radio stations for a new program entitled "Crossroads: Where Faith and Culture Meet". It replaces a wonderful program called "A Place of Grace" which was hosted for over seven years by Donna Lou Shickel, and to whom we are deeply grateful for this opportunity.

Like hers, "Crossroads" will air on four **AM stations: WBTX (1470)** at 7:30; **WSVA (550)** at 8:30; WHBG/ESPN (1360) at 11:00; and **WNLR (1150)** at 11:30, as well as on WSVA/FM (92.1) at 8:30.

Why Crossroads?

For too long, we have been told that the church should not engage in "politics" or be involved in government. That is not Biblical, it is not constitutional, and it is certainly not what our Founding Fathers intended. Indeed, they repeatedly emphasized that "religion and morality are indispensable supports for political prosperity".

Nevertheless, the damage has been done, and it is time for a major course correction. God is not a bystander, and the church must be engaged in every area of our lives – including in the public square.

Therefore, the primary purposes of "Crossroads" are as follows:

1. To inform, inspire, encourage, and mobilize those who share our concerns about the direction of our country, and who would like to be a part of a growing network that is committed to advancing Life, Faith, Family, and Freedom in our culture and in the public square;

2. To help ignite another Great Awakening that is built on the Judeo-Christian teachings and Constitutional principles on which America was founded and has prospered for the past 400 years;

3. To help support godly leaders who are committed to these values and these principles and who believe in America as a shining City on a Hill and as One Nation Under God;

4. To reach out to those in the listening audience who may be either disinterested or who may even hold contrary views, especially in the secular audience; and perhaps most importantly,

5. To present the message of salvation to those who may have never heard as well as to those who may have turned away, but also as a reminder for all of us to turn our hearts toward God in full surrender to His will and His purpose for our lives – which would help accomplish everything described above.

Who Is Crossroads?

The program will involve many Valley leaders who have been part of this overall effort in a variety of ways over a long period of time. However, it is being coordinated by the following individuals.

Dr. John Sloop is the former Senior Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church on Court Square in Harrisonburg and currently serves as Chaplain of the Valley Family Forum. He was recognized in 2013 with its first "Daniel" award for his bold leadership in standing for truth when others backed away.

Rita Dunaway is a former staff attorney with The Rutherford Institute who now works as a leading advocate for the Convention of States initiative. She is also the Deputy Director of the Forum who was presented with its first "Wilberforce" Award five years ago for her leadership in the public square.

Dean Welty is a former public school teacher, missionary, and career diplomat. He is the Director of the Forum which he and his wife Janet founded 12 years ago. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled Valley Faith in Action.

How Can We Help?

First of all, please tune in for these weekly programs. Throughout the year, they will feature special guests to mark particular days, events, and issues where Faith and Culture meet. They will also include specific suggestions for ways in which you can become involved.

Second, help spread the word to friends and family who would like to be a part of this effort to ignite another Great Awakening in the Valley and across the Commonwealth.

Third, please consider helping to support and to sponsor the program with your prayers and with your gifts, either individually or as a business sponsor. We will provide more details later for prospective sponsors.

Finally, we would love to hear from you. If you have questions about current programs or suggestions for future programs, please write to harrisonburgcrossroads@gmail.com.

For God and Country,

Dean Welty serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

Valley Faith in Action airs at 8:00 p.m. on Friday and at 8:30 p.m. Sunday on WAZT-TV, which is Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg area. It will air again at Wednesday midnight. You can also access it and other recent programs by clicking **HERE**.

American Exceptionalism – Nationalist Arrogance or Historical Fact?

JANUARY 4, 2015
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Ricki Pepin | **Providence Foundation**

American Exceptionalism. The very term evokes highly charged emotions backed by two very distinct schools of thought diametrically opposed to one another:

Traditionalists declare that America marches to a different drummer, its uniqueness seen through its history, size, geography, political institutions and culture. Progressives and many college professors reject this view, vigorously decrying America as an imperialist, bully nation with class-based and race-based inequalities. Which one is true?

Rather than adding yet another opinion to the mix, let's search for principles in our founding documents, ask some questions and define a couple of terms. Learning from history, so as to repeat the good and not the evil, involves more than memorizing dates and dead people. Some key questions need to be honestly answered, such as –

- Who were the people involved?
- What motivated them to do what they did?
- What methods did they use to achieve their objectives?
- Did it work?
- Was it ethical?
- Should it be repeated?
- Should it be avoided?

In 1620, the Pilgrims landed in America and penned the Mayflower Compact, stating their unique purpose for this new nation – "*Having undertaken for the glory of God and advancement of the Christian faith…"* Please note, they did not establish America as a Muslim, Buddhist, or pluralistic nation. They founded it under God, for His glory, to advance the Christian faith. This was an *exceptional* objective.

In 1776, Thomas Jefferson, the principle author of the Declaration of Independence, agreed with the Pilgrims' objective when he used the phrase *"the laws of Nature and Nature's God"* as the foundation for American law and government.

The first part of this phrase – *the laws of Nature* – is also known as Natural Law. Other civilizations (such as the Romans) used Natural Law as the basis of their legal system, so this was *not* an *exceptional* idea. Cicero, a prominent Roman statesman and political philosopher (106 BC), declared, *"Natural Law is so understandable, so common-sense, so reasonable that you need no one to interpret it for you."* In other words, man was the final arbiter of Natural Law.

What does make America *exceptional* is the second part of that phrase in the Declaration of Independence – *The laws of Nature's God.* The short definition of this term is – *"the moral law…contained in the 10 Commandments written by the finger of God."* (Webster's 1828 Dictionary).

Sir William Blackstone, whose Commentaries on the Laws of Englandwere widely read and studied by the founders, said it best – *"Man, considered as a creature, must necessarily be subject to the laws of his Creator…it is necessary that he should in all points conform to… law of his Maker… These laws… are the eternal immutable laws of good and evil… superior in obligation to any other… no human laws are of any validity if contrary to this…"*

Simply summarized – American exceptionalism is two-fold:

- Its purpose – established for the glory of God and the advancement of the Christian faith.
- Its legal foundation – *the laws of Nature AND Nature's God* – relying on God as the ultimate authority, not man's reason alone.

Believing in American exceptionalism is not arrogance, but upholding it is an ongoing battle. Who is winning in the conflict of ideas and ideals – man's "reason" or God's law? In the natural world, no animal aborts their young before they're born. Only humans do. Abortion violates both Natural Law and the Laws of Nature's God (Exodus 20:13). In the animal kingdom, no creature *naturally* mates with one of the same sex. Only humans claim this un-natural act to be natural. Homosexuality violates both Natural Law and the Laws of Nature's God (Romans 1:26-27). Wake up, America! What have we allowed in this *exceptional* nation under the re-definition of "choice" and "tolerance"?

Push back! What would adherence to this *exceptional* standard – *the Laws of Nature and Nature's God* – look like in our families, in our communities? Would obeying God's laws, rather than man's (unreasonable) "reason", bring life rather than death, healthy families rather than broken ones? Would teaching this standard to our children and grandchildren bring them a clearer sense of right and wrong? Could it create a hunger to discover the purpose for their own lives as Americans, as Christians?

American exceptionalism…arrogance or a tradition worthy of pursuit?

Something to think about.

Learn more about your Constitution with Ricki Pepin and the *Institute on the Constitution* and receive your **free gift.**

Congress Pulls Rank in Military Debate

NOVEMBER 22, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Travis Weber testifies to the House Armed Services Committee

There may not be atheists in foxholes, but there sure are a lot of quiet Christians. With religious freedom under attack in America's military, most troops are scared to even talk about their beliefs. And who can blame them? Under President Obama, the military **censors chaplains' sermons**, but builds **Wiccan fire pits for cadets**. It tells commanders to strip God out of an **online article**, while its missile defense staff spends hours **surfing pornography** at work. It tears down POW displays **for its Bibles**, but lets soldiers march in uniform in **gay pride parades**.

Slowly but surely, our brave servicemen and women are losing the very rights they're fighting to protect. FRC is determined to change that. Over the past few years, we've been on the front lines of the military religious freedom debate — trying to restore the constitutional ground lost under this administration. Today, the House Armed Services Committee took a positive step toward resolving the crisis by hosting a special "Religious Accommodations in the Armed Services" hearing.

Hosted by Rep. Joe Wilson (R-S.C.), Chairman of the Subcommittee on Military Personnel, Congress took a deeper look at the climate of hostility toward faith and the need for clearer policy guidance on the subject. "Historically," Rep. Wilson explained, "the Armed Forces have supported religious freedom and accommodated service member's religious beliefs and practice when possible. I believe we can maintain a proper balance between religious accommodations and military readiness, unit cohesion, and good order and discipline."

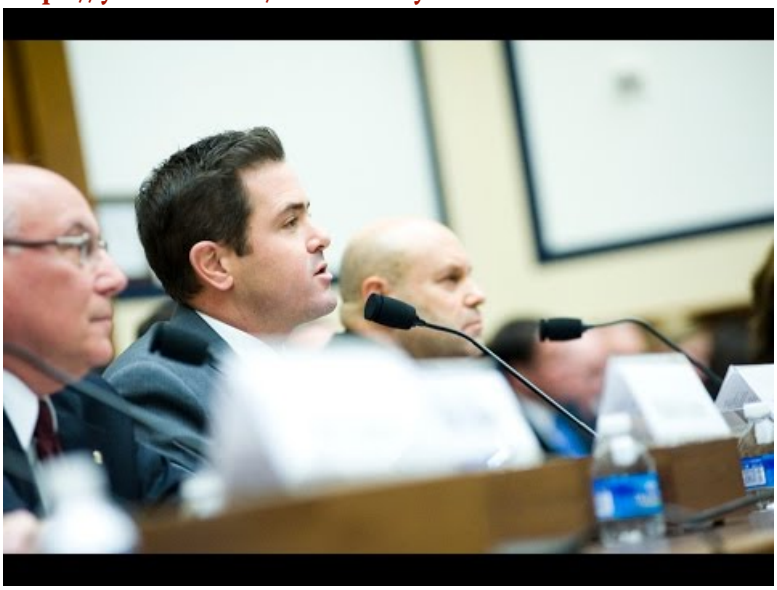
Travis Weber testifies to the House Armed Services Committee

FRC attorney Travis Weber, Director of our Center for Religious Liberty, had the opportunity to testify, along with our friends from Liberty Institute and the Chaplain Alliance for Religious Liberty. As a graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy and a former Navy pilot, Travis has a unique perspective on the sea change taking place in our nation's fighting force. "Religion," Travis told members of the Committee, "simply cannot be sectioned off into neat little compartments in our lives; it is integral to addressing all aspects of the human experience — including how we approach the issues of death and danger central to military service… How can we ask servicemen and women to do a job which is so incredibly difficult, while at the same time divorcing them from the very spiritual resources they need to accomplish this job?"

While congressional conservatives have been zeroing in on the abuses, the Defense Department insists that the problems aren't nearly as widespread as service members suggest. FRC begged to disagree with hundreds of real-life examples, which we documented in "**A Clear and Present Danger: The Threat to Religious Liberty in the Military**." Although the 113th Congress is coming to a close, this afternoon's hearing put down an important marker for a conversation we hope to continue next year.

With knee-jerk censorship affecting everything from Navy Lodge Bibles to Air Force Cadet white-boards, the time to protect our military's First Amendment rights is now. It's time for the Defense Department to bring their policies in line with the religious protections Congress passed. If they won't, maybe the new conservative leadership in the House and Senate will persuade them. Watch Travis's testimony below or **click here**.

https://youtube.com/watch?v=eym9734K6tw



Source: FRC

Family Research Council's vision is a culture in which human life is valued, families flourish and religious liberty thrives.

Church and State – Cohorts or Combatants?

NOVEMBER 16, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

We've all heard the protests: "*Separation of church and State! You can't post the 10 Commandments in a courthouse! You can't have Jesus in a Christmas play in a public school! That would violate the First Amendment!"* Really? Have any of the people making such proclamations read the First Amendment, or what any of the founders said in regard to the relationship between the church and the state? Time for a dose of truth by way of a brief history lesson.

Wake-up call: The words "separation of church and State" appear nowhere in any founding document. The First Amendment says, *"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof…"*

Let's think this through. Allow me to ask (and answer) a few questions:

- To whom is this amendment addressed? (Answer – Congress)
- Can a child violate this amendment by writing a paper about Jesus? (Answer – no. Why? Because they aren't Congress.)
- Can a teacher violate this amendment by reading or teaching from the Bible? (Answer – no. Why? Because they aren't Congress.)

- Can a school violate this amendment by putting on a Christmas play or Easter pageant? (Answer – no. Why? Because they aren't Congress…are you beginning to see a trend here?)
- Can local government officials violate this amendment by displaying the 10 Commandments, a cross, or a nativity scene at a courthouse or anywhere on government property? (Answer – no. Why? Because they aren't Congress.)
- Who is the only one who can violate the First Amendment? (Answer – Congress. Individuals cannot. Schools cannot. Local governments cannot.)
- Lastly, what is the only way Congress can violate it? (Answer – By making a law to establish a particular denomination, or to make a law abridging any individual's free exercise of their religious beliefs.)

John Adams said, *"…it is religion and morality alone which can establish the principles upon which freedom can securely stand."* Does this sound like John Adams thought religion and government (which protects our freedom) would be at odds with each other? Hardly. Rather, his words re-state what the founders put in the Declaration of Independence about the relationship between church and state – that America's government system would be based upon *the laws of Nature and Nature's God.* This was a clear collaboration of religion and government as the founders understood these terms – *the laws of Nature and Nature's God* – to be the 10 commandments and your God-given conscience. In other words, religion lays the foundation for government and law.

However, both John Adams' statement and the brief exposition of the clear, simple meaning of the First Amendment, still brings up an often asked question – Whose religion? Should you teach exclusively Biblical tenets in school? Should all American law be based only on the Christian religion, or should we be more inclusive and also use the tenets of Buddhists, Muslims, Satanists, Humanists, et al?

The answer may astound many, but Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story clarified what religion was protected under the First Amendment in *A Familiar Exposition of the Constitution of the United States*, 1840. He wrote:

The real object of the ***First Amendment*** *was not to countenance, much less to advance Mohammedanism, or Judaism, or infidelity, by prostrating Christianity, but to exclude all rivalry among Christian sects and to prevent…the exclusive patronage of the national government .*

What a revelation! Time to push back and remove the muzzle from Christian expression in public. Time to educate and stand up for what our founders and founding documents really say about church and state. America is a Christian nation because it was founded under Christian principles such as kindness, loyalty, integrity, honesty. Other religious beliefs are tolerated in America, but only if their practices conform to the *laws of Nature and Nature's God.*

Christian citizens in every arena – public school students, teachers, government workers, pastors, etc. – do NOT relinquish their First Amendment rights to free exercise of their religion in *any* public setting. Let's bring God back front and center to every area of our lives, including school and government! What would America look like if Church and State began to act more like cohorts, not combatants?

Something to think about.

Source: ***Providence Foundation***

Learn more about your Constitution with Ricki Pepin and the *Institute on the Constitution* and receive your **free gift.**

Danger! The Democrats' Long War on Virtue

OCTOBER 12, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Senseless, Shameless, Lawless, and — Godless?

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism who should labor to subvert those great pillars of human happiness." George Washington, Farewell Address, 1796

"Government is ordained of God to commend those who do right … and to punish those who do wrong." Romans 13:3, 4; I Peter 2:14

*** * * ***

Summary

Events of recent weeks have simply reinforced what we all know to be true. America is in serious trouble, domestically and internationally. Spiritually, morally, economically, and politically.

We can find many reasons for how and why this has happened, but they can all be boiled down to this: We have turned our backs on God and are now reaping the predictable consequences.

More specifically, it has also become more and more evident that the Democratic Party is largely responsible for taking us down this wayward path against our will. At both state and federal levels, its leaders are in many instances ***senseless, shameless, lawless,*** and some would even say ***"Godless"*** in the positions they are taking. It's time for a change!

Details follow, including an ***Action Request*** at the end.

* * * *

Danger! The Democrats' Long War on Virtue

Judicial Tyranny: Recent court rulings on marriage have added yet one more chapter in a sad saga of judicial tyranny in America and the damage that activist judges have done and are doing to our republic and to our families. In clear disregard of the U.S. Constitution's carefully crafted separation of powers, unelected and unaccountable judges are repeatedly usurping the role of legislatures and the authority of "We the People" to make our own laws.

Constitutional Disdain: The Democratic Party, and President Obama in particular, are complicit in this judicial arrogation of powers by appointing and approving judges who interpret the Constitution, not as written but as they believe it should have been written, and who then impose their extra-constitutional and ideologically driven dictates on all of us.

Evil Cabals: Moreover, the Democratic Party has drifted far away from core values that once enjoyed universal support, including respect for the sanctity of human life, for natural marriage, for morality, and for religious liberty. Instead, it has become a willing and even enthusiastic lapdog for groups like pro-abortion Planned Parenthood, the pro-homosexual Human Rights Campaign, and enemies of religious freedom like the ACLU and the Freedom from Religion Foundation. Once again, President Obama has led the charge.

Confront, Convert, or Replace: As a consequence, the Party must be stopped in its pursuit of this destructive agenda before it does further damage. We must confront them, contain them, convert them, or — if they will not be converted — replace them with men and women who understand and are willing to fight for the timeless Virtues of Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square.

* * * *

Senseless! SCOTUS Punts on Marriage

The Supreme Court's inexplicable refusal last Monday to review lower courts' rulings which knocked down state laws that recognized only natural marriage between one man and one woman has thrown the legal landscape into confusion. In many of the 30 states that had passed such laws, including Virginia with 57% of the votes cast in 2006, the people had voted to place that law into their state constitutions as a protection against court interference.

While SCOTUS avoided an explicit repeat of the tragic Supreme Court decision in 1973 that overturned pro-life state laws and "legalized" abortion, its inaction in this instance served essentially the same purpose by allowing unelected federal judges to usurp legislative authority and override the will of the people – just as it did in 1973.

Shameless! Gov. McAuliffe, AG Herring, and Sen. Kaine Celebrate

"Are they ashamed of their detestable conduct? No, they have no shame at all. They do not even know how to blush." Jeremiah 6:15

Following the Court's decision, Attorney General Mark Herring boasted that "we have put Virginia on the right side of history in one of the defining civil rights (sic) issues of our day, … and one step closer to fulfilling the promise of equality."

Not to be left out, Sen. Tim Kaine said the decision has brought an "end of the discriminatory ban … and a major step toward Jefferson's ideal that 'all men are created equal'."

In a shameless display of his own ideology and personal support for the destructive homosexual lifestyle and agenda, Gov. Terry McAuliffe boasted of his earlier participation in a gay pride parade – "the first governor in Virginia history to have done so."

In a sharp contrast with his promotion of the homosexual agenda, McAuliffe earlier this year bowed to ACLU bidding and vetoed a bill that would have reaffirmed religious liberty protections for public school students. He justified the veto by stating that such a bill would have infringed on the rights of other students to be free from religious expressions!

Lawless! McAuliffe and Herring Usurp Legislative Authority and Will of the People

"Only a union between one man and one woman may be a marriage valid in or recognized by this Commonwealth and its political subdivisions. This Commonwealth and its political subdivisions shall not create or recognize a legal status for relationships of unmarried individuals that intends to approximate the design, qualities, significance, or effects of marriage …." Article 1, Section 15A, VA Constitution.

"I do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States, and the Constitution of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and that I will faithfully and impartially discharge all the duties incumbent upon me … , according to the best of my ability (so help me God)." VA Oath of Office

In this specific battle over marriage, both Gov. McAuliffe and AG Herring have violated their oaths of office to "faithfully and impartially" discharge their sworn duties. They opposed a law they had sworn to defend, they overrode the authority of the General Assembly, and they flouted the will of the people.

Even though this is not yet a settled issue pending possible further action by SCOTUS on separate appeals from other states, that didn't stop McAuliffe and Herring from ordering state agencies to accept it as definitive – including the right of "married" same-sex partners to adopt and to receive tax and health care benefits equal to that of natural marriages.

In two separate actions, AG Herring has also determined on his own authority that abortion clinics in Virginia are not required to comply with all of the standards of health and safety that were approved by the General Assembly and implemented earlier by the Board of Health. In the second case, he also stated that clinics and health care professionals may in some cases not be required to report cases of suspected rape involving underage children.

Godless?

"Woe unto those who call evil good, and good evil, … who are wise in their own eyes, … who have cast off the law of the Lord, and who have despised His Holy Word!" Isaiah 5:20, 24

"We will either be One Nation Under God, or we will become a nation gone under." Ronald Reagan

During the 2012 Democratic Convention, delegates tried to remove a reference to God from their platform. Although they failed in that attempt, actions such as those described above appear to have already achieved that purpose. They also raise questions about what the Declaration of Independence refers to as "the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God", such as the following situations:

1. In His Word, God clearly defines marriage as only between one man and one woman. So, since Democrats do not accept His Word as their standard for "marriage", what is their standard and where does it come from? Does it accept marriages between and among multiple partners?

2. In His Word, God clearly forbids sexual intimacy between members of the same gender. Since Democrats don't accept that as their standard, what is their standard regarding what is and is not acceptable sexual conduct? Does anything go as long as it is "consensual"?

3. In His Word, God clearly refers to life as beginning at conception. Since Democrats don't accept that standard either, at what point does life begin for them, after which abortions should be made illegal? Moreover, since Democrats are so deeply committed to "equal rights under the law" and an end to "discrimination", when will it extend such protection to unborn babies?

4. In His Word, God clearly sees situations in which we must choose between obeying Him and Caesar. Since many people accept God's standards for marriage, for life, and for morality, will Democrats respect and protect those people and their beliefs or will they be forced to accept and to participate in Democrat-imposed policies and programs that violate their beliefs?

Action Request

So, what can we do to reverse this course and restore Virtue in our culture and in our government?

For now, simply be sure you are registered to vote on November 4. The deadline for doing so is this coming ***Tuesday, Oct. 14***. If you are not yet registered, it might be best to register in person at your local registrar's office to make sure you meet the deadline. Stay tuned for more information about the differences in party platforms and candidates.

In addition, if you would like to contact Governor McAuliffe and/or AG Herring about any of these issues or ask them questions such as those listed above, go to **www.governor.virginia.gov** or **www.oag.state.va.us**.

Thank You, for God and Country!

Dean Welty serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

Valley Faith in Action airs at 8:00 p.m. on Friday and at 8:30 p.m. Sunday on WAZT-TV, which is Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg area. It will air again at Wednesday midnight. You can also access it and other recent programs by clicking **HERE**.

Fulfilling our Biblical Duty to Choose Godly Officials

OCTOBER 11, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Stephen McDowell | **Providence Foundation**

We have the privilege in America to choose those who govern us. As Christians, it is also our duty to do so.

Civil government is a divine institution of God. It exists to protect the life, liberty, and property of citizens, enabling them to more effectively advance the Kingdom of God. Civil leaders are servants of the people and of God, and are to govern under His higher authority. Rulers are to be ministers of God for good. (See Rom. 13:1-7; 1 Pet. 2:13-14; Luke 22:25-26.)

For government to fulfill its divine mission, Christians must be involved in selecting good men and women to office. Ideally they would meet all the qualifications for Godly officials. When Moses told the Israelites to select from among them those who would govern them, he set forth a number of Biblical qualifications. He said: "You shall select out of all the people, able men who fear God, men of truth, those who hate dishonest gain" (Ex. 18:21). "Choose wise and discerning and experienced men" (Deut. 1:13). He cited three general qualifications for governing officials: fear of God, Christian character, and Biblical worldview.

1. Fear God

The fear of God is an essential qualification for a godly official. What are such people like? Matthias Burnet explained in an election sermon in 1803 that they are, "men acting under the belief and awe of God as their inspector and judge, to whom they consider themselves accountable for their conduct and whom they fear to offend."

A man who fears God is not someone who simply professes faith, attends church, or culturally embraces Christianity, but someone who has a reverential fear of the Almighty. "When the righteous rule, the people rejoice" (Prov. 29:2). The righteous have right standing with God; they fear the true and living God.

2. Christian Character

A second qualification is morality. They should be "men truly honest and upright in their principles and views, not actuated and governed by the sordid motives of self interest and aggrandizement in their desire and execution of office, but by a sincere regard to the public good."

Corrupt and unprincipled rulers (like Josef Stalin, Adolf Hitler, and Mao Tse-tung) have brought great misery to mankind, including loss of liberty and the downfall of nations, while U.S. socialist and progressive leaders of the 20th century have done much to steal the liberty and property of many. The actions of these leaders flowed from a wrong worldview. Many displayed dishonest and immoral behavior.

Chandler Robbins, in an election sermon in 1791, said, "Nothing will so surely, so rapidly bring on the dissolution of society, and the loss of the liberties of a people, as a want of virtue and integrity in their rulers."

A vital quality for leaders is honesty. Proverbs 29:12 says, "If a ruler pays attention to falsehood , all his ministers become wicked." If they cannot keep personal vows or oaths, we cannot expect them to keep national vows. We have witnessed the negative consequences of such conduct in recent years.

Knowledge or intelligence (as man sees it) without honesty — a good genius with a bad heart — is worse than an ignorant honest man because the evil genius could find more subtle ways to rob the people of their rights. Some have argued support for certain candidates based upon their intelligence, saying: "He's so smart. We ought to elect him." Yet, if such a person, no matter how smart, is reasoning from wrong presuppositions, or has bad character, he will not be a good leader.

Humility is a second great quality needed in leaders. Jesus taught that leaders are to be servants (Matt. 20:25-28).

3. Biblical Worldview

Thinking Biblically is of great importance because a leader will act and vote based upon how he thinks (Prov. 23:7). The best leaders will have a Biblical philosophy of government, understanding its purpose and limited nature.

The tendency of fallen man is to assume too much power for himself, often justified for benevolent reasons. Jesus taught we are to render to Caesar (civil government) things under his jurisdiction (which are very limited) and to God the things that are God's (Matt. 22:15-21). As America has moved towards socialism, we have been rendering to Caesar the things that are God's. Under all forms of statism, civil government assumes the role of God, the family, the church, and the private sector.

Socialism is the golden calf of modern America and is a great threat to liberty and prosperity. Discerning whether a candidate adheres to a Biblical or socialistic philosophy of government comes down to the question, "Who controls the property and children in the nation?" Whoever controls the property controls the present; whoever controls the children controls the future. God has given this responsibility to the family, not the state.

We must seek to choose leaders who understand the divine, but very limited, role of civil government. Without knowledgeable Christians participating in elections, America will become another Tower of Babel, with man looking to himself for all things.

Godly leaders begin with Godly citizens. Reform begins in our house, but it will eventually be reflected in the state house and the White House. America needs Godly transformation. Those who are transformed need to be eternally vigilant to have this reflected in our civil leaders.

The election of unprincipled men produces misery and tyranny, but Godly rulers bring peace, prosperity, justice, and rejoicing. If we fulfill our duty and place Godly men in office, our future will be bright.

Stephen McDowell, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation. He also serves as an Advisory Board Member of the Virginia Christian Alliance

Bostic v. Rainey – A Troubling Analysis of the Decision Overturning Virginia's Marriage Laws

SEPTEMBER 28, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

I knew the opinion would be a doozy before I even got to its substance. Excerpted at the very beginning—before the "Introduction" even—was this quote from Mildred Loving, the plaintiff in *Loving v. Virginia* (in which the Supreme Court struck down laws forbidding interracial marriage):

> "The older generation's fears and prejudices have given way, and today's young people realize that if someone loves someone, they have a right to marry."

This quote (part of a slightly longer excerpt) was troubling to me for two reasons. First, I have read hundreds—maybe thousands—of court opinions, and I have *never* seen one begin with a layperson's analysis of fundamental rights. Second, the quote was a clear indication that the federal judge was in tune with this mushy, over-simplified construct of civil marriage being all about "me and the person I love."

My suspicion was confirmed shortly into the substance of the opinion.

The judge explicitly framed the issue of the case as "who may enjoy the right to marry." (Actual answer: "Anyone who is of the proper statutory age can enjoy the benefits of the relationship the Commonwealth defines as marriage."). But the issue actually decided in the opinion was "may the State restrict marriage to the kinds of unions that effectuate its purpose for regulating marriage?" Answer of the court: No. Another way of phrasing it would be, "does the State have to endorse my relationship with whomever I love as a "marriage" upon my request?" Answer of the court: Yes.

Listening to some people talk, one would think that Virginia law actually forbade a homosexual person to marry. Of course, it doesn't. But it also doesn't guarantee to *anyone* a right to "marry the person he or she loves." What if the person I love doesn't want to marry me; is already married; is 11 years old; is my brother; is actual three persons, or is a cat? While I might prefer to marry my first cousin, I will have to settle for someone else. In short, if I want to qualify for the benefits that flow from a government-recognized marriage, I have to make a selection that qualifies. The State—as the entity conferring benefits—gets to decide which type of familial relationships to incentivize based upon its assessment of their benefits to society.

So, some will ask next, what about the old laws forbidding inter-racial marriage? Weren't they unjust? The answer is: yes, they were unjust, because the color of skin of the respective spouses has nothing whatsoever to do with the *kind* of relationship formed. The requirement of racial sameness was both arbitrary and animus-based. Not so with the requirement of sexual complementarity, which is neither.

At one point in the opinion, the judge correctly states, " laws limit the fundamental right to marry to only those Virginia citizens willing to choose a member of the opposite gender for a spouse." Well…yes. And also to "only those Virginia citizens willing to choose" a non-family-member, a person of suitable age (again, by the Commonwealth's standards), a person who is not already married, and a human.

She goes on to conclude from this that "These laws interject profound government interference into one of the most personal choices a person makes." Wait a minute! Government interference? Who is seeking a marriage license from whom?

Curiously, Judge Wright Allen goes on to acknowledge that Virginia specifically allows all religious persuasions to adopt their own regulations for solemnizing marriages. She does not allege (nor could she) that anyone is being precluded from forming intimate personal relationships with the person(s) of his or her choice.

And yet, troublingly, the decision to strike down Virginia's marriage laws is unmistakably couched in terms of "choice," adding this decision to the long line of judicial disasters which brought us legalized—*constitutionalized*—abortion-on-demand and totally misunderstand the role of government and the nature and limitations of "liberty." For this judge, "The ultimate exercise of our freedom is choice."

Before this new, dreadful decision, gay couples in Virginia were perfectly free to solemnize their relationships in religious ceremonies, enter contracts regarding the disposition of their property, execute powers of attorney for purposes of medical-decision-making, etc. After this dreadful decision (unless it is overturned on appeal), what gay couples have is not more *liberty*, but a government rubber stamp defining their intimate association as "marriage," despite the fact that the people who comprise their government definitively determined that this kind of relationship is *not* "marriage."

It is difficult to see what would preclude a court, on this liberty-means-government-owes-me-something logic, from overturning prior decisions holding that while a woman may have a "right" to abort her unborn child, the government has no corresponding duty to ensure that she has the means of exercising this right (i.e., by providing funding for the abortion or a physician willing to perform it). Now gay couples not only have the "right" to form their intimate relationships—they have an artificial endorsement of it from "We, the People," and the special privileges that had heretofore been reserved for one particular kind of human relationship that is, in fact, different in kind from the type they have formed.

From a constitutional perspective, another deeply troubling aspect of this opinion is the judge's outright rejection of the mass of scientific and sociological evidence relied upon by the legislature in restricting marriage to heterosexual unions for the benefit of children. Without explanation, she simply concluded that the evidence did not support the Commonwealth's stated interest. By so doing, she blatantly usurped what the judiciary has long considered to be a legislative function—weighing evidence and drawing conclusions from it before adopting specific legislation or public policy.

While it certainly is the province of the judiciary to protect the minority from arbitrary regulations that one can only conclude have been based upon a discriminatory animus, it is decidedly *not* the province of the courts to second-guess good-faith, evidence-based determinations reached by the legislature on important public policy questions. This is gross judicial overreach.

As I have stated, this court decision cannot seriously be based upon commitments to "liberty" or "due process" or "equal protection." What it really is? A potentially fatal blow to any public policy with overtones of Absolute Truth. A resounding societal determination that there is an "optimal" situation for rearing children is dismissed not for being incorrect as an objective matter, but because it is "hurtful" to those who—through the exercise of their own choice—do not offer that situation.

Fairness, by the standards of this precedent, has been re-defined. Treating people the same under the law (as, in fact, our current marriage laws do) isn't enough if it means some of those people—through the exercise of their own choice–don't end up with the same certificate as others.

In *Casey v. Planned Parenthood*, the U.S. Supreme Court perplexed legal scholars when it declared that "At the heart of liberty is the right to define one's own concept of existence, of meaning, of the universe, and of the mystery of human life." Judge Wright Allen quoted this passage in this new decision that builds upon the terrible legacy of "choice"

perpetuated in *Casey*. But according to Judge Wright Allen, at the heart of liberty is not only the individual's "right to define" these concepts; for her, at the heart of liberty is the individual's "right" to have the government approve.

Rita M. Dunaway is vice president for Public Policy with Virginia Christian Alliance. She lives in Harrisonburg.

These are Revolutionary Times – America is Being Destroyed

SEPTEMBER 14, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

There are built in advantages for the United States when American families produce an educated, healthy, disciplined and moral generation of citizens. Historically, American society was made up of people who recognized our national future was dependent upon families passing along their traditional cultural and moral values to upcoming generations. Families were the most basic building block of any society.

Teaching young ones to love God, respect their elders, love their neighbors, study and work hard is beneficial to parents, community and the Federal government.

Most parents accept these responsibilities not because they see themselves as a cog in a huge government machine, but because they love their children and know what is best for them and their country. Additionally, most parents took children to church when they learned that although everyone falls short of the divine standard, God had a remedy based on the work of Christ at Calvary. This is why Americans have always regarded solid moral families as the backbone of our country.

Remember, parents do what a government cannot do for itself, namely supply and finance the next generation with education and disciplined citizens.

One would think it would be a national priority to assist these families in every way possible. Obviously, the better children are taught, the great advantage it is to our government.

It seems obvious that when a society has laws based on a value structure that has proven successful for 400 or more years and has used those values to teach their children the Christian virtues of love of God and neighbor, don't lie, steal, murder, covet or commit adultery. Not earth shaking, just simple guides to help us get along with each other. Included is a means of redemption for when we 'miss the mark'. For hundreds of years until now our government has supported these values that Christian parents taught their children. Today, our own government is establishing itself as the American family's greatest enemy.

The battle in the war against Christian values began early in our history but accelerated with the actions of the Supreme Court of the United States, (SCOTUS). Supreme Court Justice Huge Black in 1947, and later, the Warren Burger and Renquist courts sequentially stripped all Christian families of their traditional God given rights as follows:

Justice Black insisted the First Amendment erected a wall of separation between church and state. During his career Black wrote several important opinions relating to church-state separation.

He delivered the opinion of the court in Everson v. Board of Education (1947), which held that the **establish clause was applicable not only to the federal government, but also to states.**

His majority opinion in McCollum v. Board of Education (1948) held that the **government could not provide religious instruction in public schools**.

In Torcaso v. Watkins (1961), he delivered an opinion, which **affirmed that the states could not use religious tests as qualifications for public office**.

Similarly, he authored the majority opinion in Engel v. Vitale (1962), which he **declared it unconstitutional for states to require the recitation of official prayers in public schools**.

The Supreme Court under Chief Justices Warren Burger and Renquist continued rewriting history
by making the following decisions:

They "found" in the Constitution that it was unlawful to have officially sanctioned prayer in public schools based on the First Amendment. (Ware Engel v. Vitale, 1962). Also they found in Abington School District v. Shemp (1963) that **mandatory bible reading was unconstitutional**. (The Bible and the McGuffey Reader were the basic and ONLY textbooks in the public schools for over 250 years).

In 1973 Roe v Wade they found **that women had the 'right' to abortion with some conditions**.

In Miller v. California (1973), The Court limited laws, which banned obscenity, requiring them to pass the 'Miller' test.

In Lee v Weisman (1992), The Court determined **officially sanctioned student led prayer was unconstitutional**.

Sternberg v Carhart (2000) **voided all laws prohibiting late term abortions**.

Lawrence v Texas (2003) struck down all laws prohibiting sodomy.

These court decisions had NOTHING to do with achieving Constitutional rights but EVERYTHING to do with pushing a social and liberal anti-Christian agenda and replacing it with Humanist or Marxist ideologies. (See attachment that describes 3 Western Worldviews)

Today, the Federal and State governments are doing precisely what the Soviets did after they occupied Eastern Europe in 1946. Beginning in the public schools, they eliminated the Christian values that the conquered nation's culture was based upon. We referred to it then as Christian 'Deconstruction'.

Their objective was to replace Christian values with Humanist and Marxist values. Our present government is doing precisely the same thing today, and for the same purpose, and it is still called the 'Christin Deconstruction' as in Europe.

The storm troopers of change came mainly through the entertainment media and the universities where, according to David Horowitz in his book Radical Son says "…Marxists and socialists are now the tenured establishment of the academic world…**More Marxists can be found on the faculties of American colleges than ever existed in the entire Soviet bloc**."

Interestingly our government, through SCOTUS decisions has chosen to remove over 50 million babies from our society, depriving our nation of a whole generation's work force and forcing it to accept 20 million poorly educated aliens as their replacement.

By adding the problems created by no fault divorce we have 50 million children who have had to experience the problems associated with an almost 50% divorce rate.

By rewriting and/or not teaching American history in our public school system, most of our children today are growing up without a clear understanding of how our republic began in the first place.

If children do not know how their freedom was acquired in the beginning, how long it took or how much it cost to purchase, they will never know the true value of freedom. They also will never know the noble heritage the 'left' is seeking to deprive them of.

One need not be a prophet to recognize the future of a society that:

1. Is rendering its own moral laws illegal thereby replacing long established morality.
2. Killed over 50 million of its own citizens.
3. Is promoting homosexuality in it public schools to replace 400 years of successful Judeo-Christian values, while pushing for approval of homosexual 'marriage' as well as all the weird sexual fantasies the human mind can envision under the mantra of 'diversity' and calling the outcome 'normal'
4. Is turning parental control of children over to an increasingly malicious and dysfunctional Marxist oriented government.
5. Is promoting 'open borders' and encouraging illegal immigrants to feed out of the same bowel we the citizens paid for.
6. Is finding it more difficult to stretch a barbed wire fence across the border of Mexico than it was to send astronauts to the moon. In the interim we are becoming the biggest dumping ground for illegals, misfits and potential terrorists in the world, in addition to placing our own citizens in physical and moral jeopardy.

Given these circumstance, I am amazed at the nonchalant attitude and lack of concern or involvement by the very people who have the most to lose, namely parents. Handing our children over to an education system dedicated to the deconstruction of the parent's values is frightening.

America is witnessing a massive transfer of legal power to people with a value structure based on the religion of Humanism. Humanism and Marxism have never ever produced personal freedom for anyone in the history of the world. Our present government is systematically dismantling America's 400 year old traditional Judeo-Christian value structures and replacing them with failed Humanist/Marxist values.

A majority of nine men in black robes, and a President who has little traditional American cultural history himself, has said in effect, this is the way it's going to happen to be America, regardless of your heritage, history or traditions, like it or not.

This is cultural and political suicide

We are today witnessing The United States cutting its wrists and preparing to bleed to death

Stan Treleaven, Board of Directors, Virginia Christian Alliance

Religious Rights Kit – Teacher's Guide

SEPTEMBER 14, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Teachers and Students

Maintain Religious Freedom in Schools

An important distinction exists between government speech (speech of the school district) and private speech. Although the Establishment Clause can sometimes limit government employee speech, the Constitution fully pro- tects students' private religious expression.

The Supreme Court clearly states that both students and teachers maintain their First Amendment rights (including freedoms of religion and speech) in schools.

> "It can hardly be argued that either students or teachers shed their constitutional rights to freedom of speech or expression at the schoolhouse gate. This has been the unmistakable holding of this Court for almost 50 years." (Tinker v. Des Moines)

Teachers and Administrators Must Be Neutral to Religion

- A public school cannot endorse a particular religion or coerce students to participate in religious activity. Conversely, public school may not oppose or be hostile to religion.
- Teachers and administrators represent the school in classrooms and school-sponsored events, therefore public school employees must remain neutral at those times: neither favoring religion over non-religion nor favoring non-religion over religion.
    - If schools allow non-religious groups (ex: Scouts) use of facilities, they cannot deny religious groups equal access.
    - If parents are allowed to converse on campus, they are allowed to pray.

What, When, and Where Can Teachers Express Their Religious Beliefs?

Teachers can express their religious beliefs if:

- The expression is unrelated to the scope of their official duties and professional capacity.
- It is generally not in the presence of students during instructional time.
- It does not impede the teacher's performance or operation of the school.
- It does not communicate a school's endorsement of religion.

During Instructional Time

- Teachers must remain neutral about religion.
- Religion can be discussed as part of the historical and cultural aspects of a secular education.
- Teachers may discuss religion with students during school hours if the student starts the conversation.

Outside of School or School Functions

• You are free to discuss religion with anyone, including students, for any reason.

During Free Time

• Before and after school, during lunch, etc. you can meet with other teachers for prayer or Bible study to the same extent you are allowed to engage in any other conversation or non-religious activity.

Participation in Religious Clubs

• In most states, school employees may attend student-led religious meet- ings in a non-participatory role (ie: a supervisory role).

• If a school district does not allow teachers to attend any non-curricular clubs, they may not attend Bible club either.

• Some states allow teachers to fully participate in religious clubs.

Baccalaureate Ceremonies

• Teachers are allowed to participate in a baccalaureate service when the service is not an official school event and teachers are free to speak and act as they wish when they are outside of school and school functions.

Christmas Celebrations Are Allowed

A public school can have religious art, drama, and music or celebrate Christmas as long as it is presented objectively (not part of a religious exercise or used to advance a particular religion) and is used to teach his- tory or cultural heritage.

Schools Obligation to Respect Teachers' Religious Views

• Schools may not discriminate against teachers based on the teacher's religion or religious views.

• Unless it would cause undue hardship, schools can't penalize a teacher because of religious beliefs, as long as:

- the teacher actually holds a sincere religious belief which is in con- flict with an employment requirement and
- the teacher informed the employer about the conflict prior to the adverse action.

• Schools must protect teachers from what an objective person would consider harassment due to their religious beliefs.

Students' Religious Rights

Prayer in School

• Students may pray alone or with other students during recess, lunch, or other non-instruction- al time as long as it is not substantially disruptive.

• Students may pray during a school's moment of silence and teachers may not discourage prayer.

Prayer and Religious Speech in Athletics, and at Extracurricular Events and Assemblies

- Students may pray individually or as a group as long as school officials are not involved.
- *Students may lead pre-activity prayer if:*
  - the school allows pre-activity speech,
  - the school does not control the content of the speech (even though the school may review the speech for vulgarity, lewdness, etc.), and
  - it is clear that the speech is the student's and not the school's.

Prayer and Religious Speech at Graduation

Students may include religious content and prayer in graduation speeches if:

- they are selected by neutral criteria (for example, by grades); and
- control over the content is left to the students, not the school.

Bible Reading and Sharing

Students have the right to:

- read their Bibles or other religious materials during free reading time or other non-in- structional time (recess, lunch, etc.)
- give Bibles or religious materials to other students to the same extent a student could give away any non-religious book or materials.

Faith in Classwork

Students can discuss their faith in classroom and homework assignments so long as:

- it relates to the topic;
- it is the student's own work;
- it follows assignment directions; and

- it is not related to a school-sponsored publication (ex: school newspapers, theatrical productions, or other activities that appear to be the speech of the school itself).

Religious Gift Giving

If a student may give a non-religious gift to another student then a student may give a reli- gious gift to the same extent.

Student Led Religious Groups and Clubs

Religious groups must be afforded the same rights as other non-curricular groups, including rights to make announcements, post on bulletin boards, and use rooms.

See more on Teachers Bill of Rights Here

About Liberty Institute
Liberty Institute is a nonprofit legal group dedicated to defending and restoring religious liberty across America — in our schools, for our churches, in the military and throughout the public arena. Liberty's vision is to reestablish religious liberty in accordance with the principles of our nation's Founders. For information, visit **www.LibertyInstitute.org**.

Student Bill of Rights in Schools

SEPTEMBER 2, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

KNOW YOUR RIGHTS

Liberty Institute is committed to defending your religious liberty rights and ensuring that public schools abide by the First Amendment's guarantees of free speech, expression and the free exercise of religion.

If a public school censors or prohibits your religious speech, expression or practice, and you are unsure if the public school's actions violate your First Amendment freedoms, contact Liberty Institute. We need you to stand up for religious freedom so that these freedoms will be preserved for our generation and the generations to come.

THE FIRST AMENDMENT…

- Protects, among other things, your right to free speech and free expression of your religious beliefs.
- Prohibits a school district from being hostile towards religious beliefs and expression. Unlike the government, students may promote specific religious beliefs or practices.

For more detailed information and case precedent go to libertyinstitute.org/student-bill-of-rights

Empowering Students, or **CREATING HEROES**

PRAYER, THE BIBLE, & RELIGIOUS CONVERSATIONS:

Public schools must treat religious expression such as prayer, reading the Bible, and religious discussion the same way they treat similar non-religious expression.

Schools may limit topics of conversation during instructional time, but if the school gives the students freedom to talk or write about whatever the students want then the school may not ban religious expression during those unrestricted times.

RELIGIOUS CLUBS:

If a school allows any other non-curricular clubs, the school must also allow religious clubs. A religious club may meet, use the public address system, and distribute flyers in the same way the school allows a non-curricular club.

GRADUATION:

Students can talk about their faith in their speeches so long as the student speaker is chosen based on neutral criteria, such as his or her grades.

EXTRACURRICULAR AND SPORTS:

Students may privately pray, either individually or as a group, at a school athletic competition (such as a football game), student assembly, or other extracurricular activity when school officials (teachers or administrators) are not involved.

Students may lead pre-activity (sports, assembly) prayer if:

- the school allows pre-activity speech;
- the school does not control the content of the speech (even if the school reviews the speech for vulgarity, etc.) and
- it is clear that the speech is the student's and not the school's.

RELIGION IN CLASSWORK:

Students may incorporate their faith or religion in assignments so long as:

- the message fits the assignment,
- it is the students' own work, and
- it follows assignment directions.

For example, if a student is asked to write about a person who is important to the student, the student is free to write about Jesus. If the student is given a math problem, however, writing about Jesus instead of answering the problem would be inappropriate.

CHRISTMAS:

A school can celebrate Christmas as long as the intent is to educate and not to advance Christianity. Schools are also free not to celebrate Christmas.

If students are allowed to distribute gifts at a school party, then the students may not be prohibited from giving out their gifts just because the gift includes a religious message.

About Liberty Institute
Liberty Institute is a nonprofit legal group dedicated to defending and restoring religious liberty across America — in our schools, for our churches, in the military and throughout the public arena. Liberty's vision is to reestablish religious liberty in accordance with the principles of our nation's Founders. For information, visit **www.LibertyInstitute.org**.

Back to School: 10 Religious Liberties Students Need to Know

AUGUST 31, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Before students order their books and stock their backpacks, they need to think about preparing their most valuable back-to-school tool yet: knowledge of their **religious liberty rights.**

The number of religious liberty attacks increases each year, and yet, many cases go undetected due to lack of knowledge. Unfortunately, the vast majority of students don't even know their rights and as a result can't identify or stand up to attacks on their religious freedoms.

So before students make those last minute runs to Target and Staples, we at Liberty Institute encourage them to prepare now for the battles they might encounter this school year:

1. Students have the right to First Amendment protections in public schools.

The First Amendment protects students' freedom of speech and freedom to express their religious beliefs. Just because they walk through the school doors does not mean students lose these rights.

2. Students have the right to read their Bibles at school during free reading times.

The Bible is a book. If students can read other books of their choice at school, they can read the Bible too.

3. **Students have the right to pray before an athletic competition, school assembly, or other extra-curricular activity.**

Prayer is private speech, and private speech is protected under the First Amendment. So if it is student initiated, student led, and not disruptive, then students have the right to pray privately or as a group. Think of it this way, if students can talk freely, then they can pray.

4. **Students have the right to pray during free time, such as lunch or recess.**

Again, if students can talk freely, then they can pray. As long as they are not disruptive and it is during non-instructional time, they have the right to pray.

5. **Students have the right to talk about religion with teachers and school employees.**

During school, if a student starts the discussion, he or she can talk about religion with any school teachers or employees. Outside of school, students can talk about religion with anyone at anytime.

6. **Students have the right to talk about God in class or school assignments.**

If it fits the assignment, then students can talk about God. If students are writing a paper about their hero and God is their hero, then they have the right to write about God.

7. **Students have the right to start a religious club at their public school.**

If non-religious extracurricular student clubs are allowed, then religious clubs are allowed. The club must be student initiated, student run, and voluntary, but a club is a club. The word "religious" in its title makes no difference.

8. **Students have the right to distribute informational flyers and use school resources for their religious club.**

A religious club must be treated the same way a non-religious club is treated. If a non-religious extracurricular club can do something, like use the school's bulletin board or pass out flyers, a religious club can too.

9. **Students have the right to wear jewelry and clothing that expresses their religious beliefs.**

If students' clothing complies with the dress code, then it is their constitutional right to wear a T-shirt displaying their beliefs. So if you are allowed to wear a shirt with your favorite sports team logo, then you can wear a shirt with a religious message.

10. **Students have the right to share their faith with their peers.**

If students can talk about the latest celebrity gossip or new hit single, they can talk about God. As long as they are not disruptive and remain civil, anytime they are free to talk with their friends they are also free to talk about God with their friends.

Just because someone is a government official or in authority doesn't mean their word is the law. Many times well-meaning individuals are misinformed or misguided. For example, we all know where the term "separation of church and state" appears in the Constitution: *Nowhere*. The First Amendment says the school's job is to protect each student's freedom of religious expression and not force one particular religion on anyone.

HELP PROTECT OUR NATION'S STUDENTS AS THEY GO BACK TO SCHOOL

If we do not stand up and speak out, this country will soon be stripped of all personal freedoms. Freedom is not an eternal gift won after a battle or preserved after a declaration. It is a constant battle calling us to be proactively engaged, that we may prevail.

Through your financial and prayer support, you make it possible for Liberty Institute to offer FREE, easy-to-understand back-to-school resources that students—and teachers—can **download now** at our Back-to-School page. They include:

· **Know Your Religious Rights Kit** – fully equips students, parents, and teachers to know their religious liberties in public schools and be prepared to defend and restore their rights when they come under attack.

· **Student Bill of Rights in Schools Brochure** – a condensed version of our "Know Your Religious Rights" kit that gives a quick overview of students' rights when it comes to religious speech, expression, or practice in public schools.

· **Teachers Guide** – gives instructors great guidelines for how they can maintain their First Amendment rights—including freedom of religion and speech—in schools.

About Liberty Institute
Liberty Institute is a nonprofit legal group dedicated to defending and restoring religious liberty across America — in our schools, for our churches, in the military and throughout the public arena. Liberty's vision is to reestablish religious liberty in accordance with the principles of our nation's Founders. For information, visit **www.LibertyInstitute.org**.

Crime and Punishment, a Biblical Perspective

JULY 27, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Excerpted from Stephen McDowell's book "*Crime and Punishment, A Biblical Perspective*."

Originally published on *The Providence Foundation.*

The Cause of Crime

Crime is rampant throughout the world. Different nations combat crime in different ways with varying degrees of success. To properly deal with crime in society, we must first understand what causes crime. The Bible teaches that crime is caused by evil in men's hearts.

Then the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually . . . . Now the earth was corrupt in the sight of God, and the earth was filled with violence. (Genesis 6:5, 11)

The fall of man brought about corruption in the heart of man, which manifested itself externally with violence, murder, theft, and all manner of criminal behavior. God established civil government in the earth as the means of restraining evil doers and protecting law-abiding citizens (Genesis 9:6; Romans 13:1-7; 1 Peter 2:13-14). It was given the use of the sword to enforce its authority to protect the life, liberty, and property of the people.

Why Does Crime Flourish?

If civil government does not fulfill its duty to restrain criminals in accordance with Biblical guidelines then crime will flourish. Ecclesiastes 8:11 says, "Because the sentence against an evil deed is not executed quickly, therefore the hearts of the sons of men among them are given fully to do evil." Swift execution of God's justice is necessary to keep a culture of crime from growing in a nation.

Combating Crime

What can individuals and governments do to combat crime? This question will be answered in more detail throughout this booklet, but understanding that sin and evil in man's heart is the cause of crime reveals that preaching the Gospel and seeing individuals converted to Christ is the only way to ultimately reduce crime in a nation. Only God through the atoning work of Christ can change man's heart and give him a new nature, one that seeks to obey God and live in conformity to His law. God not only gives man a new heart, but He empowers him with His Holy Spirit to enable him to follow His blueprint for all of life. This is why crime diminishes when Christianity comes to a community. Where Christian revivals have occurred in history, courts and jails have become empty, and police officers have had little to do.

Since men are fallen and sinful, crime will never be completely eliminated from this world; therefore, civil government has a vital role in bringing tranquility and quietness to this life (1 Timothy 2:2). The Bible says, "When a ruler executes

judgment, he scatters away all evil" (Proverbs 20:8) and "The king gives stability to the land by justice" (Proverbs 29:4). Thus, civil leaders should administer God's justice in a timely fashion (while taking into account the provisions to protect people from false charges), protect law-abiding citizens, and punish criminals in accordance with Biblical guidelines.

Crime in America

Recent crime statistics reveal we as a nation have serious problems. Over 10 million crimes are committed every year in America. Every three seconds a crime occurs against someone's property (through theft, robbery, burglary, fraud, embezzlement, etc.), about 30,000 per day. Many crimes against property go unreported, and of those that are reported, most are never solved. Capital and other violent crimes — such as murder, rape, aggravated assault, kidnapping — occur about every 35 seconds. In America, the crime clock continues to click: one murder every 22 minutes, one rape every 5 minutes, one robbery every 49 seconds, and one burglary every 10 seconds.

From the 1960s to the early 90s, the crime rate rose consistently (see Charts 1-4). While there has been some decline since the 90s the crime rate is still high, especially compared to the past. Capital crimes were rare in early America. The chief judicial officer over all of New York, James Kent, said he only had eight convictions for murder in his 16 years of service (from 1798-1814). Today, New Hampshire, with a population similar to New York in 1810, has among the lowest murder rates in the country; even so, it sees about 13 homicides each year (and the national average is about 5 times the rate in New Hampshire). Criminals are getting younger. The violent-crime rate seems to rise and fall in tandem with the number of teens in the population, but recently, teen violence has exploded (murder arrests of teens jumped 92 percent since 1985) during a period in which the teen population remained steady or declined. The median age of criminals is dropping. In 1982, 390 teens ages 13-15 were arrested for murder. A decade later, this total jumped to 740.

America's Response to Increasing Crime

The nation's response to the increasing crime rate was to build more prisons, and, in some states, to pass stricter laws requiring jail time ("three strikes and you're out" type of legislation), which required building even more prisons. At the end of the 1980s, over 0.5 million were in jail; at the end of 1990s about 1.7 million were in jail; and today about 2.2 million are in jail.

Cost of Crime

The cost of crime continues to mount: $78 billion for the criminal justice system, $64 billion for private protection, $202 billion in loss of life and work, $120 billion in crimes against business, $60 billion in stolen goods and fraud, $40 billion from drug abuse, and $110 billion from drunk driving. When you add this and other spending, crime costs Americans a stunning $675 billion each year. A greater consequence of crime's effect is the steadily declining sense of security and personal liberty of American citizens.

The victims of crime suffer the most and pay the largest price; however, the cost to the public is great as well. Since our criminal system operates upon the pagan Roman idea of retribution toward the criminal (as opposed to the Biblical idea of restitution to the victim and restoration of Godly order), we punish criminals by putting them in prison. Increased crime has resulted in a shortage of prisons to house all the criminals. While many new prisons have been built, there is still not enough room. Prisons are overcrowded. In recent years, due to a shortage in prison space and a lack of revenue, some states have begun releasing criminals from jail before their sentences are complete (e.g. California). Federal, state, and local governments spend approximately $62 billion per year on adult and juvenile corrections.4 Federal and state governments are projected to need as much as $27 billion — $15 billion in additional operational funds and $12 billion in additional capital funds — over the next five years to accommodate projected prison expansion and operation. We are spending over $30,000 per year per inmate. It would be cheaper to send them to college.

Correctional Institutions?

Does our criminal punishment system work? Do citizens feel safer today than in times past? Is our society growing more tranquil and quiet? The statistics and experience of citizens say no.

Prisons are termed correctional institutions, but little correction occurs. The rate of recidivism is about 60 percent. In reality, prisons are centers of violence, where many low level criminals learn how to be greater criminals. Our present system does not work. God has a better way to deal with lawbreakers.

Biblical Means of Dealing with Crime

What is crime and how should a society deal with it?

Crime is rooted in the sinful nature of man. Sin is acting contrary to God's standard as revealed in His Law-Word. Crime is unlawful behavior (as delineated by God in His Word) that usually threatens the life, liberty, or property of others, either directly (such as robbery or murder) or indirectly (such as treason or perjury). There is criminal activity that potentially only affects one's own person, such as drug use. Such activity is still an assault on life (and our lives are not our own, since God who created us ultimately owns us; we are merely stewards of our bodies).

Crime comes under the jurisdiction of the state or civil government. While all crimes (as defined by God, but not necessarily the state) are sins, all sins are not crimes punishable by civil authorities. Many sins (violation of God's Law-Word) are outside the jurisdiction of the state; some sins are to be dealt with by the family, some by the church, and many by God Himself. It is very important that civil leaders understand the distinction of crime and sin, the source of crime, and the administration of God's justice when crime is committed.

Civil governments throughout history have declared many actions to be criminal that, according to God, are not criminal at all, including reading the Bible and worshiping God according to the dictates of one's own conscience. Where laws exist that are contrary to God's higher law, it is the duty of Christians to seek to change these. Sometimes men have criminalized bad behavior, with the goal of limiting behavior that was not criminal according to God, but rather was sinful, or potentially sinful. The Eighteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution is one such example. This well-intended but ill-conceived Prohibition Amendment, adopted in 1919, caused more problems than it attempted to solve and was eventually repealed in 1933.

Some use Prohibition to proclaim we cannot legislate morality, nor should we try to legislate morality. However, every law is a legislation of someone's morality. Murder and theft are moral issues. Enacting laws against these actions is a legislation of morality. The important question is, "whose morality should we legislate?" There are really only two answers: either God's morality (which He reveals in His Word, the Bible) or man's. While all law legislates morality, it is very important to understand that man cannot legislate goodness. Laws cannot change the heart of man; they cannot elevate men above the level of their faith and morality.

As mentioned earlier, a society must understand the source of crime before they can effectively deal with crime. The Bible clearly states that wickedness and sin in the heart of man is the source of crime (Genesis 6:5, 11). As a result of man's sin — that is, disobedience to God — evil entered his heart. What was in the heart of man manifested itself in his actions (the world was filled with violence). Recognizing the true nature of man — he is a sinful, fallen being in need of a savior — is the beginning place for a society to correctly deal with crime. Both preventative and corrective measures must be taken.

To read the rest of the story order "*Crime and Punishment, A Biblical Perspective*."

Stephen McDowell is the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation. He also serves as an Advisory Board Member of the Virginia Christian Alliance.

Keys to Good Government Pt. 1

JULY 27, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

> "God commands you to choose for rulers 'Just men who will rule in the fear of God'. The preservation of government depends on the faithful discharge of this duty; if the citizens neglect their duty, and place unprincipled men in office, the government will soon be corrupted .... Public revenues will be squandered ..., and the rights of the citizens will be violated or disregarded." (Noah Webster)

On Life and Marriage:

Webster wrote those words in 1832. So, what would he say today about a president and members of his administration and of his party who support same-sex "marriage" and the willful murder of unborn babies?

On Religious Freedom, Constitutional Principles, & National Debt:

Who show an open hostility toward the conscience rights of God-fearing Americans? Who often abuse executive power in violation of clear Constitutional principles? And who appear indifferent to our skyrocketing national debt of over 17 trillion dollars — more than $55,000 for each American?

Restoring our Godly Heritage:

Have we indeed neglected our duty and placed "unprincipled" men in office who have corrupted our government and squandered our revenues? If so, what can we do to make better choices in November — "just men who will rule in the fear of God"? Finally, what can we learn about all this from our Founding Fathers so that we can begin to rebuild the pillars of good government?

To help answer these questions, we are again featuring ***David Barton*** in Part III of this series on "America's Godly Heritage". This week, he will talk about ***"The Keys to Good Government – According to Our Founding Fathers"***.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA 163: Keys to Good Government Pt. 1 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

On Biblical Authority and First Principles:

For example, what did our Founding Father use as the ultimate authority for determining right and wrong guidelines for good government, and how did they incorporate the principles of religion and morality in their state constitutions?

Is there a connection for us today between the decline in our Judeo-Christian values and the moral meltdown of our culture? Is it possible for America, or any nation, to prosper apart from obedience to God's principles in our daily lives and in the public square?

Flash Alert: Bringing it home, what about leaders of self-proclaimed Christian organizations like Eastern Mennonite University (**EMU**) who seem uncertain about or unwilling to follow clear Biblical teaching on morality and God's design and plan for marriage – despite their motto that "Thy Word Is Truth".

Dean Welty is VCA Vice-President and Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "Valley Faith in Action". David Barton is a VCA Honoree and Founder and President of **WallBuilders**, a national pro-family organization that presents America's forgotten history and heroes, with an emphasis on our moral, religious and constitutional heritage.

Valley Faith in Action airs five times on WAZT-TV, beginning at 8:00 p.m. Friday and Saturday, again at 7:00 a.m. and 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and finally at Wednesday midnight. That is on Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg/Rockingham area but varies in other locations. However, you can also watch this and other programs online **HERE** anytime.

The First Great Awakening's Impact on the Founding Fathers Dr. Eddie Hyatt

JULY 19, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Black Robe Regiment

Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson, are usually considered the most irreligious of America's Founding Fathers. If Franklin was in Washington, D.C. today, however, he would stand out for his strong religious beliefs and conservative political views. He would be pro-life, pro-traditional marriage and would advocate for prayer and Bible reading in the public schools. So far has our nation moved from its Christian origins that this most liberal, irreligious Founder would today stand out for his conservatism.

His Early Life & Indiscretions

Franklin was born in Boston in 1706 into a hard-working Protestant family that had Puritan influences on both sides of the family. In fact, Franklin's critics have derided his Autobiography, written later in life, as "little else than a Puritan document—a religious tract—for the justification of thrift and other Puritan qualities."

At the age of seventeen, Franklin ran away from home and settled further south in Philadelphia. In his early life he engaged in inappropriate behavior such as fathering an illegitimate son and his common law marriage to Deborah Read. But in his autobiography he describes himself at that time as being "under no religious restraint," clearly indicating that "religious restraints" later became a governing force in his life.

Being a voracious reader as a young man, Franklin also entertained the views of Deism. Deists, while not denying the existence of God, insisted that God was not involved in human affairs. They also denied the Deity of Jesus Christ. For the Deist, God was like the clockmaker who made a clock, wound it up and left it to run on its own.

His Deistic views, however, also changed with time. This was attributable, no doubt, to his Puritan upbringing and also to his exposure to the Great Awakening and his friendship with the Awakening's most famous preacher, George Whitefield (1714-1770).

Franklin Participates in the Great Awakening

When Whitefield arrived in Philadelphia for the first time in 1739, Franklin was already established as a successful printer and one of the city's leading citizens. Philadelphia, as was generally true of colonial America at the time, was spiritually indifferent and vice and immorality was running rampant. Some ministers had issued calls for prayer and fasting, but until now little evidence of answered prayer had been seen. This was all about to change.

Franklin was astounded at what transpired through Whitefield's preaching. No building in Philadelphia was large enough to accommodate the thousands that flocked to hear him preach, and he was forced to preach outdoors. The meetings were nonsectarian and in his Autobiography Franklin wrote, "The multitudes of all sects and denominations that attended his sermons were enormous."

The city was transformed and Franklin described the change as "wonderful." From his Autobiography, it sounds as if he was in regular attendance at all the meetings. He had never seen anything like it, and wrote;

It was wonderful to see the change soon made in the manners of our inhabitants. From being thoughtless or indifferent about religion it seemed as if all the world were growing religious so that one could not walk through the town in an evening without hearing psalms sung in different families of every street."

His Friendship with George Whitefield

On this, his first visit to Philadelphia, Whitefield reached out and introduced himself to Franklin who was eight years his senior. This proved to be the beginning of a long friendship that lasted until Whitefield's death 31 years later. In later visits, Whitefield would even stay in Franklin's home when visiting Philadelphia.

Whitefield hired Franklin to print and distribute his Sermons and Journals and Franklin took on the task with enthusiasm. Franklin also advised Whitefield in business matters related to his ministry, such as the advertisement and distribution of his Sermons and the establishment of an orphanage in Georgia. He also contributed financially to Whitefield's ministry.

In his Autobiography, Franklin refers to Whitefield as "a perfectly honest man" and describes their friendship as being "sincere on both sides, which lasted till his death."It is obvious that, in spite of their differences, their friendship ran deep. It is also obvious that the friendship had a deep and lasting impact on Franklin and led to a transformation of his views about God and the Bible.

In his Autobiography Franklin says that Whitefield often prayed for his conversion but did not live to see his prayers answered. Even so, there is evidence to suggest that Whitefield's prayers were eventually answered and that Franklin did come to know in a personal way the Savior that Whitfield so often spoke to him about.

Evidence of Change

It is known, for example, that Franklin became an avid reader of the Bible and would often quote Scripture in his conversations. He became a life-long member of the Presbyterian Church and financially supported that church until his death.

On one occasion, when he learned that his daughter had stopped attending church because of a personal dislike of the minister, Franklin wrote her a letter in which he exhorted her on "the necessity and duty of attending church." Being ever the philosopher, he then said, "Pure water is often found to have come through very dirty earth."

Franklin came to believe the teachings of Jesus—whom he sought to emulate—to be a necessary and positive force in society and a restraint on evil in the world. That is why when Thomas Paine sent him a manuscript copy of The Age of Reason in which he attacked historic Christianity, Franklin wrote him a letter in which he defended orthodox Christianity and urged Paine not to print his manuscript, saying;

I would advise you, therefore . . . to burn this piece before it is seen by any other person; whereby you will save yourself a great deal of mortification by the enemies it may raise against you, and perhaps a good deal of regret and repentance. If men are so wicked with religion , what would they be if without it.

After a voyage to England in 1757, during which the ship almost crashed into a small, rocky island in the Atlantic at midnight, the first thing Franklin did upon reaching shore was to seek out a church and offer up thanksgiving to God. In a

letter to his wife, he wrote, “The bell ringing for church, we went thither immediately and with hearts full of gratitude, returned sincere thanks to God for the mercies we had received.”

Whether Franklin ever embraced all the tenets of orthodox Christianity is still debated. What is not in question is the fact that Franklin believed Christianity to be a positive force in society, which is why he recommended that it be taught in the public schools of Pennsylvania. Franklin would be appalled at modern attempts to remove expressions of Christianity from the public arena.

Franklin Calls the Constitutional Convention to Prayer

On June 28, 1787, seventeen years after Whitefield’s death, Franklin was attending the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia as one of the delegates. Much regional disagreement had surfaced and the convention was about to be suspended because of unresolved strife and dissension. It was at this critical moment that Franklin, now 81 years of age, rose to his feet, and addressed the Convention President, George Washington, with these words:

How has it happened, sir, that we have not hitherto once thought of humbly appealing to the Father of lights to illuminate our understandings? In the beginning of the contest with Great Britain, when we were sensible to danger, we had daily prayers in this room for Divine protection. Our prayers, sir, were heard and they were graciously answered. I have lived, sir, a long time and the longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of this truth—that God governs in the affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without his notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without His aid? We have been assured, sir, in the sacred writings that except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it. I firmly believe this. I therefore beg leave to move that, henceforth, prayers imploring the assistance of heaven and its blessing on our deliberation be held in this assembly every morning before we proceed to business.

According to those present, “An atmosphere of reconciliation seemed to settle over the convention hall.” Petty grievances and local interests were laid aside, and the delegates went on to complete their task of formulating the American Constitution and Bill of Rights. I think Whitefield must have smiled, and all of heaven with him!

Concluding Thoughts

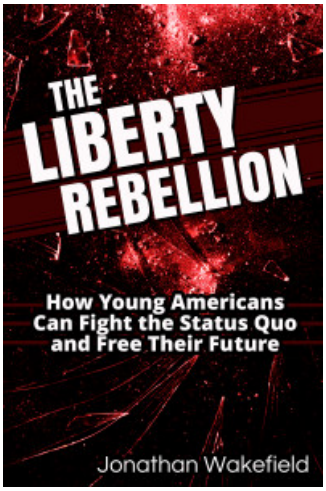
The words in his call to prayer show that Franklin had discarded his Deistic views for Deists did not believe that God “governs in the affairs of men” and prayer for them would be meaningless. The impact of his Puritan upbringing, his exposure to the Great Awakening and Whitefield’s personal friendship are all obvious here in Franklin’s words and actions.If Franklin was America’s most irreligious Founder, what does that say for most politicians in Washington, D.C. today? If Franklin was the most irreligious of our Founders, then it shows how far our nation has fallen and how desperate we are for another Great Awakening in our land.

Dr. Eddie Hyatt is an author, historian, revivalist and ordained minister. This article is derived from his book, America’s Revival Heritage, available from Amazon and from his website at **http://www.eddiehyatt.com/bookstore.html**

*The vision for the modern National **Black Robe Regiment** is, equipping, empowering and engaging pastors for spiritual and cultural transformation. The National Black Robe Regiment is a network of national and local pastors and pastor groups that equips and empowers pastors to engage in their Biblical and historical role to stand boldly for righteousness and transform society through spiritual and cultural engagement.*

The REBELLION Is Here

JULY 6, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



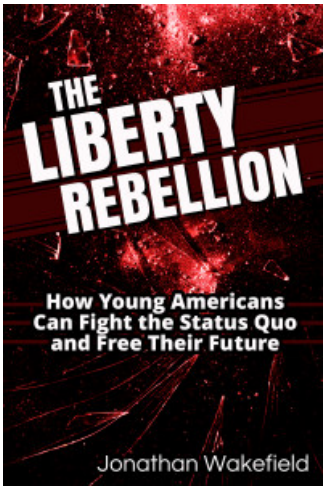
238 years ago, Americans rebelled against an out-of-control government, declaring their independence from England. Today, many Americans are also rebelling against an out-of-control government often perpetrating similar abuses upon them. But, fortunately, the situation is different this time.

As written in **THE LIBERTY REBELLION**:

Be encouraged. While the Founding Rebels—after patiently petitioning the British government for a long time—ultimately were forced into a brutal war to end their oppression, we're not in that situation. We still have a voice today and can effectively use the government the Founders sacrificed so much to implement to prevent further governmental abuse. Our rebellion occurs in the halls of Congress and state legislatures, in school board meetings, and in the hearts and minds of reasonable people across America. Our rebellion is orderly, peaceful, and lawful. In fact, it is the who are acting unlawfully, ignoring America's ultimate authority—the Constitution—as well as many existing laws.

We are lawfully rebelling against the unlawful.

We have the moral high ground.



THE LIBERTY REBELLION released today on **Amazon**, marking the 238th anniversary of America's declaring her independence. Here is a description of the e-book:

Life is getting scary for young Americans. They suffer under high unemployment, a stagnant economy, and an incomprehensibly large national debt that will ultimately fall on their shoulders, potentially decimating their future opportunities and freedom. *Both* major political parties are to blame and must be stopped before they do even more damage. While most young Americans aren't yet aware of the coming challenges they will face, many other Americans are and have united to rescue the rising generations from a future of high unemployment and taxes, low wages, and a debt they can't possibly repay. THE LIBERTY REBELLION is an essay describing the principles driving this movement to fight the status quo and makes a compelling and heartfelt appeal to young Americans, explaining why they should not only join but help lead the charge to re-liberate America from government control. Young people will be inspired to unite with Americans of all ages and be equipped to use their passion to help create a boundless future where all can be free again.

You can purchase this 8,000-word essay for a mere .99 on **Amazon**. Don't have a Kindle device? No problem. You can **download a Kindle app** for any device or your computer to read Kindle e-books. You can also gift the book to the young

person in your life (child, niece, nephew, friend, etc.) who needs a better understanding of the principles of liberty to be inspired to stand up against Big-Government control.

If you're a young American, I hope you find what I wrote informative, compelling, and inspirational. More importantly, I hope it shows you how to fight the status quo and free your future.

About Jon Wakefield

As a political independent, Jonathan Wakefield serves as an advisor on the Virginia Christian Aliance and on the Board of Directors of the Richmond Tea Party. He is the author of SAVING AMERICA: A CHRISTIAN PERSPECTIVE ON THE TEA PARTY MOVEMENT, and the novel FATAL REALITY (an inspirational thriller). Jonathan is also a computer programmer and the owner of a copywriting and editing business. Visit his other website at www.jonathanwakefield.com.

The Growing Threat of Socialism

JUNE 21, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Socialism has been growing in the United States during the past century, often with leaps and at times with small steps. Intermittently, some people and leaders have pushed back this growing plague, seeing some success in re-establishing governmental and economic principles of liberty, but the overall trend has been toward statism. During the past five years we have witnessed a giant leap forward for socialism, with a corresponding decline of liberty.

Socialism is a great threat to liberty and prosperity. It is unbiblical and demonic.

Socialism is a form of statism. Statism is the belief that the civil government (or man via civil government) is the ultimate authority in the earth and as such is the source of law and morality. The state defines what is right and wrong, what is lawful and unlawful, what is moral and immoral. The state becomes the de facto god of the society, or in the words of Roscoe Pound, President of Harvard Law School in the 1920s, "the state takes the place of Jehovah."

Socialism claims to own or govern all things, in particular your things: your land and your property, but also your children, your person, your liberty. Statists even claim to own your beliefs and your thoughts. One reason that socialism is unbiblical is because it seeks to control property and children, usurping the God-given responsibility of the family.

Socialism Is Demonic

Socialism has been one of the great enemies of liberty and of Christianity in the past. It will be one of the greatest threats to Christianity in the twenty-first century. Socialism is demonic since it is Satan's attempt to control God's earth.

Socialism can be defined as government control or ownership of property and/or the production of goods and services. Socialist governments claim authority over all property. This is bad enough, but such states' claim of ownership goes much further — they also claim authority over the children in a nation. Thus, the state seeks to educate, provide for, direct and regulate their activities. The state seeks to be the parent.

God created individuals and three divine institutions: family, church, and state. He has given certain authority and responsibilities to each of these. No one institution has absolute authority over any other institution. Today, the state has come to be seen as the all-encompassing authority over men and other institutions. This is socialism. When government bureaucrats (elected or not) act under this belief they are like blind men, who will lead the blind into the ditch (Luke 6:39). To limit the all-powerful state, men must be self-governed under God and His law.

Only God is supreme and can exercise supreme power. No man or institution should ever exercise supreme power. This is especially true for matters of the economy; thus, there should not be a central planning agency over the entire economy (like in communist countries). The flow of authority should be from the bottom up, not the top down. In building the communist party in Russia, Lenin rejected the bottom upwards attempts of the less revolutionary socialists for a top down approach. He said, "My idea . . . is 'bureaucratic' in the sense that the Party is built from the top downwards."

In recent decades, China's economy has been growing. One reason is that they have gradually been moving away from central control of the economy and embracing free market ideas. At the same time, most western nations' economies have been flat or growing slowly. This is partly due to turning aside from free market ideas and embracing socialist ideas, with more government control, regulations, higher taxes, etc. — i.e. more top down authority.

Socialism is a religion that assumes:

1. All property belongs to society, that is, the state.

2. There should be no private property.

3. Men will work as hard for society in general as they would for themselves and their family.

These ideas have been shown not to work every time they have been attempted throughout history, even among Christians. But socialist adherents still press on to impose this philosophy upon nations, even though it will bring stagnation and loss of liberty. Why? Because it is a religion to them.

Socialists have certain views about God, man, and law which are rooted in their faith, or fundamental presuppositions of life. They think the socialistic means of ownership and production will change the nature of man and will bring a utopia to earth. The people in communist U.S.S.R. were taught these ideas. They had not experienced a utopia yet, but they just needed more time to get rid of the left-over influence of free and private enterprise, and then it would come. These people were blinded by this false religion.

Productivity declines in a socialist state. Why? One reason is that there will be no individual incentive to produce, since individuals do not benefit directly from the fruit of their labor. Another reason is this: when men see that their property is easily confiscated by the state, which will then use it as they think best, then men are going to attempt to gain political power so they can control property. Gaining control of government then becomes more important than being productive in the marketplace. People will exert energy to gain control of government, using whatever means possible to do so, rather than using their energy to give to society needed goods and services. Economic productivity will decline.

Socialism hates a flat tax or small head tax. Graduated taxation is the means of redistribution of wealth. Karl Marx's second plank of his program to destroy capitalism was a highly graduated income tax. Socialist governments seek to control by many means, most especially via taxation. As socialist governments assume more and more authority, they need more and more money to fulfill their ever expanding role in life.

Christian scientist Michael Faraday invented the dynamo in 1831. This discovery was the foundation for the vast electrical industry of the modern world. In his day, Faraday could not see the immense effects his discovery would have for mankind, but he did understand the nature of socialistic man. When the British Prime Minister Sir Robert Peel visited the Royal Institution and asked Faraday what was the use of his new electrical discovery, Faraday replied: "I know not, but I wager one day your government will tax it."

Socialism and communism are forms of humanism, in that they all adhere to the idea of man as the supreme ruler, where in socialism it is political man.

4. Socialism says the world is naturally productive, but that human laws and institutions stifle man and nature from this natural productivity.

If these laws and institutions could be removed or restructured, then this natural productivity could be released. Socialists think the central state planners must do this. They must either own the means of production (which is communism or socialism) or direct the means of production (fascism or corporate state). In both, there is a central elite body of planners who know what is best for everyone and plan for everyone's life.

These monopolistic central planners are acting like God, knowing what must be done in all areas of business, what the unique skills of each person are, what the wants and desires of each consumer are, etc. They are the agents to transform society; they are the agents of salvation. But they believe in salvation by force and by man-made laws.

Socialism claims authority over all property, including children. Thus, the socialist state seeks to educate children, provide for them, and direct and regulate their business and activities. The state seeks to be the parent. In order to provide all that God says the family is to provide (including education, retirement, and so on), the state must seek higher and higher taxes. Thus, socialist leaders implement graduated income taxes, inheritance taxes, all kinds of licenses and fees, and more. The state becomes the substitute parent, but also the substitute child, by providing for people when they get old.

A society that rejects God's order for family responsibility will find the state becoming the educator and provider, and thus requiring a "double portion" of the inheritance (like the first born), an ever-increasing tax burden, and an ever-increasing control, in order to fulfill its duties.

Socialism is ultimately demonic since it is Satan's attempt to control God's earth. At the Fall, Satan seized Adam's inheritance of the earth. Since Jesus has restored this to man, Satan continues to try to rob man of his inheritance in God. He uses the tool of the state to try to seize the capital of modern man, thus keeping man in bondage. Those who embrace the idea of the state as welfare agent are collaborating with the devil and delaying the advance of God's Kingdom in the earth. They are keeping man from the great blessing of his inheritance in God.

How do we conquer socialism?

1. First, the family must assume its responsibility for the health, education, and welfare of its own.

2. Next, the family and private sector must seek to provide the social and spiritual needs of fellow citizens. This can most effectively be done through various voluntary associations.

3. The family and church must educate the citizens in a Biblical philosophy of life so they will see the harm of setting up a socialistic society. (Biblical education includes Christian character as well as correct thinking. People must be self-governed to reject unbiblical action of the state.)

4. Individuals must elect Biblical men to govern. Such men will understand the limited nature of civil government, and hence will not attempt to have the government act like God. These rulers can gradually end unjust taxes, over-regulation, government welfare programs, state schools, etc.

Government leaders will not be able to implement number 4, until the first 3 steps have begun to be implemented. We can gradually remove the bad as we gradually substitute the good in its place.

America's future depends upon how we deal with the false religion of socialism. May God give us grace to live in the great liberty of the Gospel where we are not controlled by men, but are free to direct our own affairs under Christ.

(Much of this article was excerpted from *The Economy from a Biblical Perspective* by Stephen McDowell (which can be **ordered at our store).**

Stephen McDowell, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation. He also serves as an Advisory Board Member of the Virginia Christian Alliance

The Battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775

MAY 24, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The most historic band of minutemen was led by Deacon Parker under the auspices of Rev. Jonas Clark. Clark was pastor of a church in Lexington, Massachusetts. Since the struggle over the Stamp Act in 1765, this clergyman had become this town's principal leader in its town meetings and issues of liberty and government.

Almost every crucial state paper written to represent this town was authored by Jonas Clark. His home was a frequent meeting place for men like Samuel Adams and John Hancock when safe locations could not be assured inside Boston. Such was the case on the night of April 18th, 1775. Adams and Hancock were visiting for the night, unaware that the British had decided to send troops to Lexington to destroy the town's military supplies and capture these two men.

One of Clark's house guests asked him on that night if the Lexington people would fight if necessary. Clark, who had laid a solid foundation concerning the duty of self-defense of inalienable rights for years through his sermons, responded confidently: "I have trained them for this very hour!" Clark had prepared this people so well in the Scriptures as they related to the issues of the day, that the first shots of the entire war were providentially selected to be fired on his church lawn.

William Wells records this first battle and the role of Paul Revere in his book *The Life and Public Service of Samuel Adams:*

> Paul Revere had previously concerted with Colonel Conant and some others in Charlestown that, if the British went out by water, he would display two lanterns in the North Church Steeple, and if by land, one, as a signal that the news might be conveyed to Lexington, should the communication with the peninsula be cut off. Having instructed a friend to that effect, he was rowed across the Charles River. It was the young flood, the ship was winding, and the moon rising. Landing in Charlestown, Revere found that his signal had been understood. He then took a horse, and rode toward Lexington.
>
> After several adventures on the way, in which he narrowly escaped capture, he reached the house of Mr. Clark about midnight, and gave the alarm. He was just in time to elude the vigilance of the British in Boston; for Earl Percy, having accidentally ascertained that the secret was out, gave orders to allow no person to leave the town. Revere found the family at rest, and a guard of eight men stationed at the house, for the protection of Adams and Hancock. He rode up, and requested admittance, but the Sergeant replied that the family before retiring had desired that they not be disturbed by any noise about the house. 'Noise!' replied Revere, 'you'll have noise enough before long. The Regulars are coming out.' He was then admitted.
>
> About one o'clock on the morning of the 19th, the militia were mustered on the green near the meeting-house, and messengers sent for additional information. By two o'clock the countrymen numbered one hundred and thirty. The guns were loaded with powder and ball in the presence of Adams, Hancock, and Clark. One of the messengers returning with the report that no troops could be seen, and the weather being chilly, the men were dismissed with orders to appear again at the beat of the drum. Most of them retired to Buckman's Tavern, near by.
>
> Colonel Smith had marched his column but a few miles, when the ringing of bells and firing of guns satisfied him that the country was alarmed. He immediately detached six companies of light infantry, under command of Major Pitcairn, with orders to press forward, and secure the two bridges at Concord, while he sent back for reinforcements.

By capturing those whom he met upon the road, Pitcairn prevented the news of his approach from going before him, until he came within a mile and a half of Lexington meeting-house, when a horseman, who had succeeded in eluding the troops, galloped into the village. Then, about seventy townspeople assembled as the drums beat, and at the sound the British halted to load.

The advance guard and grenadiers then hurried forward at double quick, and when within five or six rods of the Provincials, Pitcairn shouted, 'Disperse, ye villains! Ye rebels, disperse! Lay down your arms! Why don't you lay down your arms and disperse?' Most of the minutemen, undecided whether to fire or retreat, stood motionless, having been ordered by their commander not to fire first. Some were joining the ranks, and others leaving them, when Pitcairn in a loud voice gave the word to fire, at the same time discharging his pistol.

The order was obeyed at first by a few guns, which did no execution, and immediately after by a deadly discharge from the whole British force. A few of the militia, no longer hesitating, returned the fire, but without serious effect. Parker, seeing the utter disparity of forces, ordered his men to disperse. The Regulars continued their fire while any of the militia remained in sight, killing eight and wounding ten. The village green, where this event took place, has been aptly termed by the historian, 'a field of murder, not of battle.'"

"A few farmers had assembled, willing to defend their homes, but determined not to commence hostilities, and unsuspicious of the sudden onslaught. The firing was soon over, and the royal troops remained masters of the field; but the sacrifice of that little band revolutionized the world. It was the first scene in the drama which was to carry with it the destinies of mankind."

"Adams and Hancock, as the soldiers made their appearance, were persuaded to retire to the adjacent village of Woburn, their safety being regarded as of utmost importance. Passing through the fields, while the sunlight glistened in the dew of the fresh spring morning, Adams felt his soul swell with uncontrollable joy as he contemplated the mighty future, and with prophetic utterance of his country's dawning independence, he exclaimed, 'O! what a glorious morning is this!'"

It *was* a glorious morning. Why? Because as Rev. Jonas Clark preached: "From this day will be dated the liberty of the world!"

The Providential hand of God is evident in this event. About one month earlier, on March 22, the Governor of Connecticut had called upon the colony to observe a "Day of public Fasting and Prayer… that God would graciously pour out his Holy Spirit on us, to bring us to a thorough repentance and effectual reformation;… That He would restore, preserve and secure the liberties of this, and all the other American Colonies, and make this land a mountain of Holiness and habitation of Righteousness forever.— That God would preserve and confirm the Union of the Colonies in the pursuit and practice of that Religion and virtue which will honour Him…"

What day had Governor Jonathan Trumbull selected for them to be praying? "Wednesday, the nineteenth Day of April" – the very day that fighting had begun! God had an entire colony praying on the day that the "shot heard 'round the world" occurred, which eventually led to the independence of the United States and a new era of liberty for mankind.

End Notes

1. Franklin P. Cole, ed. They Preached Liberty, Indianapolis: Liberty Press, p. 39.

2. William V. Wells, The Life and Public Service of Samuel Adams, Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1865, Vol. 2, pp. 291-294.

3. Cole, p. 39.

4. Jonathan Trumbull, A Proclamation for a Day of Publick Fasting and Prayer, issued March 22, 1775, to be observed April 19. A Copy of the Proclamation is reproduced in Verna Hall, The Christian History of the American Revolution, Consider and Ponder, San Francisco: Foundation for American Christian Education, 1976, p. 407.

Copyright © Providence Foundation 2014

Stephen McDowell, Virginia Christian Alliance board member and the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University.

He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation.

Mark Beliles is an Advisory Board Member of the Virginia Christian Alliance, President of the Transformation Network and founder of the Providence Foundation.

Herring Impeachment – Action Needed!

MAY 20, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Herring Impeachment – Action Needed!Thank you for joining The Virginia Christian Alliance's effort to "impeach Attorney General – Mark Herring". We have collected a lot of petitions and every day we get more via email and U.S. Postal mail. Last week we collected 94 in one day.

We don't have a "magic number" of petitions needed. VCA's goal is to bring public pressure on the Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates, Bill Howell, to move the House to call for impeachment. Speaker Howell is the only person that can say "yes" or "no" to impeachment. He needs to know that the citizens of the Commonwealth will stand behind him to move forward.

We have been waiting for the appropriate time to push for action.

That time is now!

You may have heard, it's been on T.V., radio and newspapers, that Delegate Bob Marshall, longtime champion of conservative values in Virginia's General Assembly, has taken up the fight to hold Attorney General Mark Herring accountable for actively opposing our Constitution's Marriage Amendment.

On Thursday, Delegate Marshall filed two resolutions in the House of Delegates, asking the House to initiate an inquiry as to whether Herring should be impeached for his outrageous actions.

In urging a federal court to overturn part of Virginia's Constitution, Herring has not only undermined the most basic building block of civilization; he has undermined the very rule of law that shields a free, self-governing people from tyranny and has failed to perform his most basic job duties.

In a shockingly brazen statement on the Attorney General's website, he claims a sweeping, absolute prerogative to determine the legal position of the Commonwealth in legal cases without regard to the explicit text of our duly-enacted laws and Constitutional provisions: "The Attorney General is the sole person empowered to present the Commonwealth's position in legal matters and it is up to him or her to determine that position through rigorous legal analysis".

Please help Delegate Marshall in his effort to restore the rule of law in Virginia and to hold our Attorney General accountable for his unconscionable betrayal of our Constitution by asking your own Delegate and Speaker Bill Howell to support Delegate Marshall's impeachment resolutions.

We, the people, need to know which Delegates and Senators are committed to constitutional government, and which ones are not.I urge you to:

1. Pray for righteous leadership to come forth in our Commonwealth and our Nation.
2. Go to Delegate Bob Marshall's website: www.delegatebob.com and see his postings on impeachment of Mark Herring.
3. Also on his website please read Bob Marshall's press release and his resolution presented to the Virginia House of Delegates.

What you can do:

- Contact Speaker, Bill Howell at: Email: **delwhowell@house.virginia.gov and** Phone: 540-371-1612 Fax: 540-371-7449
- Contact your Delegate and ask them to support The Marshall Resolutions.

Time is of the essence in this impeachment matter. The process can only begin when the General Assembly is in session.

The state budget issue is having an effect on the time length of this "session".

On another note, the Virginia State Bar has processed at least sixty nine (69) formal bar complaints against Attorney General Herring. Herring's private attorneys are vigorously defending him (who is paying for his private lawyers?).

Please go to the following sites to help support the impeachment and disbarment of Virginia's rogue Attorney General.

- **www.ImpeachMarkHerring.com**
- **Facebook – Impeach Mark Herring**
- **www.VirginiaMassResistance.com**

Also, would you share this with your like minded family and friends?

Thanks,
Don Blake
Chairman/President
Virginia Christian Alliance
www.vachristian.org

Supreme Court Made The Right Call

MAY 18, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The U.S. Supreme Court resuscitated the ailing concept of freedom of religious expression with its decision last week in *Town of Greece v. Galloway*. In doing so, it exposed serious flaws in a 2011 Fourth Circuit ruling and Governor McAuliffe's rationale for vetoing two religious liberty bills last month.

In the landmark ruling on the issue of public invocations, the Supreme Court reversed the Second Circuit Court of Appeals' decision that the Town of Greece, New York, had created an unconstitutional "establishment" of religion by allowing local clergy members to offer invocations at Town meetings on a voluntary, non-discriminatory basis.

The Second Circuit had ruled that despite the policy's neutrality, it violated the Establishment Clause because, in fact, most of the clergy members who volunteered to pray represented the Christian faith. This was unacceptable, held the federal court, because non-Christians in attendance at the meetings may have felt left out.

The Supreme Court emphatically rejected this reasoning, finally laying to rest a dubious distinction that has appeared in countless lower court decisions on cases dealing with public prayer: the distinction between generic religious speech (acceptable) and speech that refers specifically to Jesus Christ (in the views of many courts until now, unacceptable).

In the words of Justice Kennedy, who authored the opinion, "To hold that invocations must be nonsectarian would force the legislatures that sponsor prayers and the courts . . . to act as supervisors and censors of religious speech…" Such supervision and censorship, of course, is directly at odds with the Free Speech, Free Exercise, and Establishment Clauses of the First Amendment.

Unfortunately, the lower federal courts have often failed to recognize this.

In a situation remarkably similar to the one that prompted this Supreme Court case, two North Carolina plaintiffs sued a County Board of Commissioners over its policy of allowing citizens to offer uncensored prayers before meetings—a practice which "made feel distinctly unwelcome" due to frequent Christian references.

The Fourth Circuit sided with the offended listeners and struck down the invocation policy in a 2011 decision titled *Joyner v. Forsyth County*. The court specifically held that a prayer before a government meeting would be permissible "only when it is nonsectarian in both policy and practice."

The Supreme Court's decision squarely contradicts that Fourth Circuit ruling and its underpinnings.

It also contradicts the expressed rationale for Governor McAuliffe's recent veto of two bills designed to protect citizens' religious liberty: one that would have prohibited government restrictions on the content of sermons offered by Virginia National Guard chaplains, and another that would have allowed student speakers at public events to express religious views to the same extent as they would be allowed to express secular views.

For many, these bills seem to protect rights so obvious and fundamental that they should not even require special legislation. When did the government of a nation born of yearnings for religious freedom put itself in the business of secularizing society?

McAuliffe claimed that both bills were objectionable because they might expose listeners to prayers or religious viewpoints they didn't want to hear. He considered a student's voluntary prayer at a public event to have a "coercive" effect on others in attendance, and proclaimed that students have a right to be free from "religious messaging."

But speech—even religious speech—is inherently non-coercive. That is precisely why society can afford to declare "free speech" to be every person's right. The right of free speech cannot coexist with the "right" described by the Governor to be free from hearing "messaging" one does not like. And this is what the Supreme Court has recognized.

The Court emphatically distinguished between experiencing a sense of affront upon hearing the expression of religious views contrary to one's own (acceptable as a cost of living in a free society), and actually being coerced to support a religion in some way (unacceptable as a violation of religious liberty).

Freedom-loving Virginians should applaud the Supreme Court's decision because it effectuates the real purpose of the First Amendment, which is to protect citizens' rights to free expression and religious exercise—not to put government in the business of censoring prayers to ensure that non-believers never feel "left out."

The Fourth Circuit Court of Appeals will be bound to follow the High Court's ruling in future cases on this issue. But it will be up to us, as a self-governing people, to elect only legislators and executives who understand what freedom means and are prepared to protect it.

Originally published in the Richmond Times-Dispatch

Rita M. Dunaway is vice president for Public Policy with Virginia Christian Alliance. She lives in Harrisonburg.

“Restoring the Constitution” Christian School Hosts Meeting in Mechanicsville, VA

MAY 17, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Kimber Academy recently sponsored a meeting with special guest speaker, Michael P. Farris – a nationally known constitutional litigator. Dr. Farris asserts that Article V contains a provision giving power to the states to bypass congress in an effort to restore the constitution. This provision is a timely gift from our Founders and their great foresight. (See website: **www.conventionofstates.com** and **www.selfgovern.org**) He also articulated the dangers inherent in “unenlightened citizens” which strikes at the heart of the message our students delivered at the meeting. Without question, our Founders anticipated the consequences of an uneducated electorate and cautioned us that a time such as today would come. Our students shared the following quotations:

> “An educated citizenry is a vital requisite for our survival as a free people.” ~ *Thomas Jefferson*
>
> “Whenever the people are well informed, they can be trusted with their own government.” ~ *Thomas Jefferson*
>
> “Liberty cannot be preserved without a general knowledge among the people.” ~ *John Adams*
>
> “The advancement and diffusion of knowledge is the only guardian of true liberty.” ~ *James Madison*
>
> “Law and liberty cannot rationally become the objects of our love unless they first become the objects of our knowledge.” ~ *James Wilson*

Dr. Farris exemplifies the adage that knowledge is power which enabled him to fearlessly speak with power and authority. Kimber Academy is positioned to equip the rising generation with an arsenal of information to help them effectively fight the battles of their day. Our training is available through our sister organization called the Thomas Jefferson Center for Constitutional Studies and is not only for our students and their families but also for the community. (See these websites: **www.thomasjeffersoncenter.com** and **www.gjkacademy.com**.)

We will always have the enemies of freedom among us; hence, Thomas Jefferson’s warning that “the price of liberty is eternal vigilance.”

Over a hundred years ago a small segment of society began to call the Constitution outmoded for modern times. They began to sow seeds of doubt in the hearts of the people by discrediting the Founders and perpetrating lies about their moral character. However, holy writ brings to mind that you can't get bad fruit from a good tree or good fruit from a bad tree.

The Founders enlisted the word of God as their guide. Forty-seven percent of their speeches quoted the Bible and 80% of these speeches included principles of good government found in Deuteronomy and Exodus. Again, our students quoted the Founders with regard to the importance of moral character:

> "Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other." ~*John Adams*
>
> "Without morals a republic cannot subsist on any length of time." ~ *Charles Carroll*
>
> "We may look up to armies for our defense, but virtue is our best security." ~ *Samuel Adams*

A Tale of Two Constitutions

God – Family – Country

Reciting the Preamble

Our presentation at the tea party meeting was based on a CD called "A Tale of Two Constitutions" which states that the document we have today does not represent the original intent of our Founders. When congress passed the 14th amendment, they changed the whole intent of the Bill of Rights making it the first infraction on states' rights.

Before the 16th amendment, there was no federal income tax. The federal government received taxes through the states to protect the privacy and money of individuals. The states decided from what source these funds would come. But, after congress passed the 16th amendment, they gave power to the federal government to tax the people directly.

The 17th amendment destroyed the check of the states over the federal government because Senators were no longer appointed by state legislatures but were elected by popular vote. We then lost the avenue that served the interest of the States.

The 25th amendment paved the way for someone who is not elected by the people to become president.

These changes represent the evolution of our Constitution and are responsible for the out of control federal government we have today. Remember that these latter amendments supersede all that went before and each succeeding president takes his oath of office to that Constitution.

The Constitution to which our first 16 presidents took their oath of office listed assignments that were limited and few. The Constitution to which our leaders take their oath today practically gives them unlimited power and does not represent the original intent of our Founders.

How can we heal the Constitution? The same way it was altered – through the amendment process available to the people in article 5. With faith, hope and trust in God, we can reclaim that which rightfully belongs to us!

Kimber Academy is a K – 12 private school rapidly growing throughout the United States. Its unique curriculum is designed to help students learn at their own pace in an environment reminiscent of the one-room schoolhouse. Their progress is tracked every 90 days through a national testing center.

Our goals are to help students develop a love of learning, gain academic proficiency in 5 core subjects, increase in the knowledge of how to be taught by the Spirit of God, and cultivate a desire to meet the academic and spiritual objectives directed by their parents.

Religion and morality are an integral part of the students' every day experience. Each day begins with a devotional organized and delegated by a student officer to include a hymn, prayer, pledge of allegiance, and a thought from the scriptures. In collaboration with parents we provide opportunities for the students to serve God, family and country.

A vital part of our education is focused on the wisdom of our Founding Fathers and the blessings of the Constitution – a document they believed to be divinely inspired of God. There is ample evidence of God's hand in the building of America. This places a sacred responsibility upon us to prepare our youth as key players in restoring and preserving the Constitution.

For more information about Glenn J. Kimber Academy contact the Owner/Administrator – Denise Calton at 804-909-0922 or dghc4@msn.com. Located at 8400 Meadowbridge Road, Mechanicsville, VA 23116.

Just Tell Them What They Want to Hear!

MAY 11, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Did you hear about the dictator who was asked by one of his subordinates, "How do we get the people to believe our lies?" The dictator answered, "Just tell them what they want to hear."

America seems to have forgotten the price God has paid on her behalf by shedding His grace upon us through His Son Jesus Christ to establish our given freedoms. Instead of America responding to Law, Judgment, Righteousness and Truth, it seems apparent that God's voice is no longer a permissible objective in the course America is now taking.

"Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people." (Proverbs 14:34)

To prove this point, just last week I was listening to a national conservative radio station on my way home. As I was listening, I could not help but notice how the hosts talk around the issues, segment after segment, over and over again, day after day, week after week, month after month, and year after year. Friends, to be quite honest, I wondered if they realized how ridiculous they sound!

The particular topic that was being discussed (TWO YEARS later without any resolve) was "Benghazi." They were purposing questions to each other like, "What really happened in Benghazi? Did government officials lie? Where was the president at the time these attacks were going on? Were the talking points purposely changed?"

Since most Americans know the answers to these questions, I have to ask, "Why do people listen to this?"

The enemies of America seem to know that all they have to do is find out what people will submit to, and you have found out the exact amount of injustice and wrong that will be imposed on them. But they also know that they have to get America to first accept the injustice.

Here are a few examples:

First we have Tommy Vietor, the individual responsible for changing talking points over and over again concerning information that was given to the American people about Benghazi. Tommy changed the talking points to do none other than deceive and mislead the people.

Tommy, in a disrespectful manner said in an interview, "Dude … This was like two years ago." He said this with a big smile on his face!

Do remember that several people were murdered in Benghazi, yet Tommy makes light of it in his continued efforts to cover up the crimes committed by this administration.

Remember friends, Benghazi was TWO YEARS AGO!

Second, we have Jay "The Clown" Carney trying to do his best on camera to shut up reporters who were actually doing their jobs by asking real questions concerning the crimes committed by this administration. He attempts to stonewall and divert the questioning by downplaying the answers, and then goes so far as to step on the facts, which are right in front of the face of the American people, and call the facts "conspiracy theories" – when in fact "theory" is no longer a part of the conversation.

Third, we have Rep. Nancy Pelosi in all of her ignorance and stupidity as she continues to mock those who desire the truth concerning the issues around Benghazi. She called the investigation into Benghazi a "diversion."

She went on to dismiss this administration's crimes toward "We the People" by attempting to minimize their seriousness, saying, "Benghazi, Benghazi, Benghazi, why are we not talking about something else?"

It is true that "in war, truth is the first casualty." We have war in America because the truth has been the casualty to both those who contrive war and the people who tolerate those who contrive the war (Isaiah 59).

But the good thing here, friends (yes, I am being facetious), is that we still have Rep. Darrell Issa investigating Fast and Furious FOUR YEARS LATER, and TWO YEARS LATER Rep. Trey Gowdy will be heading up an investigative committee on Benghazi.

Is this the voice you want to hear?

Who loses? America does.

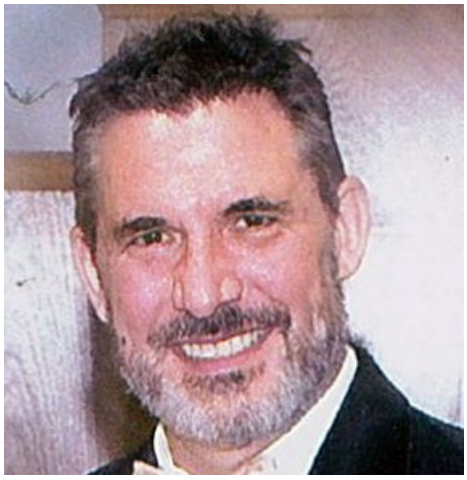
Why? America plays the fool to those who they (the above named) call the fools.

Listen to Bradlee Dean on The Sons of Liberty Radio here! (www.sonsoflibertyradio.com)

Bradlee Dean is an ordained preacher, **heavy metal drummer**, talk-show host of the **Sons of Liberty Radio,** and speaks on college and high school campuses with his ministry, **You Can Run But You Cannot Hide International.** @BradleeDean1

Let Freedom Ring:A National Day of Prayer Message:

MAY 4, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Virginia's trifecta of uniqueness contributes to America's Religious Freedom which we celebrate on the National Day of Prayer.

After the Fifth Virginia Convention began on May 5, 1776 there was a resolution on May 15 calling for a declaration of rights for Virginia. The Convention declared independence from Britain and directed its Delegates to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia to call for the Declaration of Independence.

The Virginia Declaration of Rights was first drafted by George Mason on May 20 of 1776 and was subsequently amended by Thomas Ludwell Lee and the Virginia Convention. It was James Madison who assisted on Section 16 which pertains to Religious Freedom.

The Declaration of Rights was unanimously adopted by the Fifth Virginia Convention at Williamsburg, Virginia on June 12, 1776.

It was the Fifth Virginia Convention that also on June 29, 1776 adopted the Virginia Constitution and chose Patrick Henry as the first Governor of Virginia.

Firstly, Section 16 of the Virginia Declaration of Rights distinguishes Virginia as unique among all other states or Commonwealths for in it there is the reference not only to "our creator", but more distinctly to "the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love, and charity towards each other."

Secondly, the adopting of the Constitution of Virginia on June 29, 1776 is the first such constitution adopted by the people's representatives in the history of the world. Virginia is unique in the aspect that she had her Constitution prior to the Declaration of Independence.

Third, with the inauguration of the first Governor on June 29, 1776, Virginia became the first Colony to become a State or Commonwealth with a functioning Republic government completing the trifecta of her uniqueness!

We live in an exceptional nation and those who live in Virginia are blessed that we live in an exceptional and unique Commonwealth and I consider myself doubly blessed as I reside in Fredericksburg as an exceptional City where Thomas Jefferson penned the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom.

Unquestionably the Freedom of Religion is a contributing factor to the exceptional blessings that we enjoy on the National Day of Prayer.

On October 14, 1776 Thomas Ludwell Lee, George Mason, George Wythe and Edmund Pendleton were was appointed to a committee headed by Thomas Jefferson to revise, amend or repeal any Virginia law subject to the approval of the Virginia House of Delegates.

On January 13-17, 1777 these five revisers met at the Rising Sun Tavern in Fredericksburg, Virginia and so the Institutionalization of Freedom of Religion has its roots in Virginia and more specifically Fredericksburg, where in 1777 Jefferson penned the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom.

The concepts expressed in that document relate to and are derived directly from what was written previously in the Virginia Bill of Rights; June 12, 1776.

Here again it is important to point out that the Virginia Bill of Rights and the Constitution of Virginia predate three other fundamental documents of our Republic, The Declaration of Independence, The US Constitution (the Establishment clause of the First Amendment of) and The Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom.

The Virginia law was one of the sources that Congress drew on when drafting the Bill of Rights in 1789, which granted the free exercise of religion and prohibited Congress from abridging the freedom of religion. Its guarantees became part of the second Virginia Constitution that was adopted in 1830.

Jefferson considered the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom as one of his three greatest achievements, ranking it with the drafting of the Declaration of Independence and the founding of the University of Virginia. According to the Virginia History and Government Textbook Commission, which was created by a resolution adopted by the General Assembly in its 1950 session, "Virginia was the first sovereign commonwealth, state, or nation in all the world to proclaim by law entire freedom of religious belief or unbelief."

Let me draw to the close of this article with the opening quote of the Virginia Declaration of Rights, "A DECLARATION OF RIGHTS made by the representatives of the good people of Virginia, assembled in full and free convention which rights do pertain to them and their posterity, as the basis and foundation of government."

That basis and foundation of government stands with the cornerstone of Religious liberty in place and sure till this day!

While many are familiar with the National Day of Prayer what many are not aware of is that the first week of May is "America's Spiritual Heritage Week".

As entered in The United States House of Representatives by Virginia Congressman Randy Forbes in the 111th Congress 1st Session House Resolution 397 Affirming the rich and religious history of our Nation's founding and subsequent history and expressing support for the designation of the first week in May as "America's Spiritual Heritage Week" for the appreciation of and education on America's History of religious Faith.

Resolved, That the United States House of Representatives –

1. Affirms the rich spiritual and diverse history of our Nation's founding and subsequent history, including up to the present day;

2. Recognizes that the religious foundations of faith on which America was built are critical underpinnings of our Nation's most valuable institutions and form the inseparable foundation of America's representative processes, legal systems, and societal structures:

3. Rejects, in the strongest possible terms any effort to remove, obscure, or purposely omit such history from our Nation's public buildings and educational resources; and

4. Express support for a designation of a (n) "America's Spiritual Heritage Week" every year for the appreciation of and education on America's history of religious faith.

With regard to the National Day of Prayer we are aware that in 1775 the Continental Congress allocated a time for prayer in forming a new nation. Over the years, there have been calls for a day of prayer, including from President Abraham Lincoln in 1863. On April 17, 1952, President Harry Truman signed a bill proclaiming the National Day of Prayer into law in the United States. President Reagan amended the law in 1988, designating the first Thursday of May each year as the National Day of Prayer.

WHEREAS, prayer plays a powerful role in the lives of people of all cultures, religions and backgrounds and serves as a source of moral and spiritual guidance for millions throughout our Commonwealth and nation; and

WHEREAS, the call to prayer has been echoed throughout American history by such leaders as George Washington, a native Virginian, who called for a national day of prayer and fasting on January 1, 1795; President Lincoln, who called for a day of "humiliation, fasting and prayer" in 1863; President Truman, who in 1952 signed a joint resolution declaring an annual National Day of Prayer; and President Ronald Reagan, who in 1988 signed into law a bill that provided for the permanent designation of the first Thursday of each May as the National Day of Prayer; and

WHEREAS, President George Washington understood the unique character of the new nation as one grounded in faith in God and the rule of law, and he stated in his first inaugural address, "the propitious smiles of Heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which Heaven itself has ordained;" and

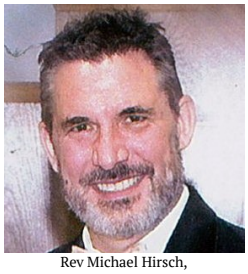
WHEREAS, on May 1, 2014, millions of Americans will come together in churches, synagogues, mosques, temples, parks, and other public venues to observe the 63rd National Day of Prayer with its theme, "Pray for America"; and

WHEREAS, since the founding of our Commonwealth and country, citizens have turned to prayer for inspiration, strength and guidance in times of trial, and it is fitting to provide an opportunity for people of all faiths to pray for wisdom, guidance, and protection on behalf of their families, government leaders, military, and civil servants;

As called for by The Congress then , by Public Law 100-307, as amended, and as calling on the President to issue each year a proclamation designating the first Thursday in May as a "National Day of Prayer."

While we await our Presidential proclamation let us remember that when freedom rings, her greatest peal is the sweet sound of Religious Freedom! Let freedom ring on the National Day of Prayer!

By Rev. Michael Hirsch of Calvary Christian Church Fredericksburg, VA



Rev Michael Hirsch,
Virginia Christian Alliance Advisory Board

Override The Prayer Veto

APRIL 22, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Last week, Governor Terry McAuliffe vetoed a bill that would have protected students from religious discrimination and restored core First Amendment values that are being diminished by an increasingly thin-skinned, intolerant society.

Senate Bill 236, sponsored by Senator Charles Carrico and passed by both houses of the Virginia General Assembly earlier this year, provides that students in public schools are free to engage in voluntary prayer or religious expression *to the same extent as students are permitted to engage in secular expression*. In this regard, the bill simply clarifies First Amendment principles that courts have already applied in the context of the public schools.

The legislation is important because it would also eliminate a perennial cause of expensive litigation: the censorship of faith-based student speech at graduation ceremonies. While the Supreme Court has definitively ruled that students "do not shed their constitutional rights to freedom of speech or expression at the schoolhouse gate," litigious, secularist organizations such as the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) have sued or threatened to sue school districts when student speakers mention their faith at school-sponsored events.

These organizations claim that when a student speaker takes the stage at a graduation ceremony, he becomes the government. Therefore, they say, if that student mentions the importance of faith in his life, he effectively "establishes" a religion in violation of the First Amendment's Establishment Clause.

Senator Carrico's bill would have done students and communities a big favor, by codifying First Amendment principles into a workable, legally sustainable, state-wide policy, thus eliminating successful lawsuits by groups on both sides of the issue.

The bill wisely adopts a judicial construct known as a "limited public forum," allowing school officials to retain limited control over the content of the neutrally-selected student's speech (i.e., restricting obscenity) while prohibiting viewpoint-based censorship. Finally, the bill sensibly requires school officials to issue a written or oral disclaimer to the audience, making it clear that the student is not speaking as a representative of the school district.

Governor McAuliffe and the organizations that urged him to veto this sound legislation, including the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), demonstrate an unfortunate misunderstanding of one of the most basic civil liberties of Americans: the right to free speech.

Echoing ACLU arguments, Governor McAuliffe justified his veto by saying, "the bill actually infringes on students' right to be free from coercive prayer and religious messaging at both voluntary and required school events."

In other words, our Governor believes students have a "right" not to hear other students say religious things. He claims, as the source of this "right," the provision of our Constitution that prohibits Congress from making laws "respecting an establishment of religion."

While the Governor's argument is as wrong as it can be, it is, unfortunately, not new. It is the same, tired old argument that has been trotted out time and again to rid public places of prayer and references to the offensive name of "Jesus" by ordinary citizens who have a life-saturating faith.

All Virginians should reject the Governor's position, whether they care particularly about religious expression or not, because it is a position that signals the sacrifice of *liberty* to *feelings*.

Speech—even religious speech at a graduation ceremony—is inherently non-coercive. That is precisely why society can afford to declare "free speech" to be every person's "right." But how can this "right" continue to exist if, as our Governor claims, people also have a "right" not to hear certain speech? It cannot.

In 1969, when the Supreme Court ruled decisively in favor of First Amendment protection for students, it explained that school officials' desire to avoid "discomfort and unpleasantness" could not justify interference with students' right to free expression. Apparently, our Governor disagrees.

We must actively resist his reasoning and insist upon a robust, historically accurate interpretation of the First Amendment. Please ask Virginia's Senators to override the Governor's veto on April 23rd.

Rita M. Dunaway is vice president for Public Policy with Virginia Christian Alliance. She lives in Harrisonburg.

Combating Lawlessness in America

APRIL 20, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

America is becoming a lawless nation. While the number of individual law-breakers has been increasing, it is not just criminals who are lawless. It is also those we elect to uphold the law.

The words of President Obama while visiting my home town of Charlottesville last month sum up the thinking of many of our government leaders: "That's a good thing about being President. I can do whatever I want."

While the context was breaking protocol while visiting Monticello, he nonetheless has displayed this thinking in many ways: he has unilaterally changed the Affordable Care Act (Obamacare) at least 24 times, his administration has threatened businesses that speak out against Obamacare, and he has made judicial appointments without Congress being in recess. In addition, he has allowed the IRS to target certain political groups without taking any action to rectify this abusive and unlawful act.

And it is not just the President. Many other leaders ignore the law (even those they approved) and the Constitution, and have become a law unto themselves. Judges regularly make law — like the U.S. District Judge in Texas who toppled a marriage amendment upholding the traditional and Biblical view of marriage that had been approved by more than 75% of the voters in that state. Similar federal rulings have discarded marriage laws in Oklahoma, Virginia, California, Utah, New Mexico, Nevada, and Kentucky.

Twelve days after Virginia's Attorney General Mark Herring took an oath to uphold the Constitution of Virginia, he said he would not enforce the marriage definition provision in the Constitution and would, in fact, work against it. He, in essence, declared he would be the source of the law. Other Attorneys General have done likewise, and in February 2014 the U.S. Attorney General Eric Holder declared that state AGs are not obligated to defend laws with which they disagree.

Regarding discussion on immigration reform Thomas Sowell writes: "Immigration laws are the only laws that are discussed in terms of how to help people who break them. One of the big problems that those who are pushing 'comprehensive immigration reform' want solved is how to help people who came here illegally and are now 'living in the shadows' as a result."

Add to this, government agencies that run rough-shod over the rights of individual citizens and the failure of Congress to perform its legal duties, and we can see we have a serious problem.

But why is this happening?

One primary reason that we are becoming a lawless society is that the church (both as an institution and the corporate body of believers) has become lawless. The church has disregarded all uses of God's basic moral laws as revealed in the Ten Commandments: for civil use as a curb against sinful action in society, for didactic use as the rule by which we should govern our lives and grow to maturity, and in many ways for theological use as a mirror that serves as a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ.

For over three centuries the Ten Commandments were ubiquitous in America.

The Ten Commandments were taught in all the churches and hung on church walls of many denominations.

Christian leaders followed the example of Protestant reformers like Luther, Calvin, and Knox and systematically taught the Ten Commandments.

Catechisms were the primary textbooks in the 17th and 18th centuries. The Ten Commandments were central in these catechisms; for example, about 40% of the questions in the Westminster Shorter Catechism deal with the Ten Commandments.

The *New England Primer*, the best selling text during the 1700s with about 5 million sold, contained the Shorter Catechism. Almost all of our Founding Fathers, even the minority who were not Christians, would have used this book and memorized the catechism. Therefore, even the non-believers were thoroughly grounded in the moral law of God.

Webster's "Blue-Back Speller" sold about 100 million copies in the 19th century. Over 100 sentences used to introduce new words taught the moral law of God contained in all ten of the commandments.

The *McGuffey Readers*, which sold 122 million copies, had a section on the Ten Commandments.

Other textbooks would have likewise taught the moral law of God. In fact, the Ten Commandments hung on many schoolroom walls up until 1980 when the Supreme Court ruled this was unconstitutional.

The Ten Commandments were the foundation of civil law in America:

The first laws written in the colonies, *Lawes Divine, Morall and Martiall, etc*., were written in Virginia 1609-12 and contain most of the Ten Commandments.

The laws of the New Haven Colony, founded by John Davenport in 1638, state: "the judicial laws of God, as they were delivered by Moses and expounded in other parts of Scripture, so far as they are a defence to the moral law, and neither typical nor ceremonial nor had reference to Canaan, shall be accounted of moral and binding equity and force."

Massachusetts Body of Liberties: the standard for this precursor to the Bill of Rights was the Word of God.

The rights and liberties of the Ten Commandments are preserved in all our early civil documents, including the Declaration of Independence and the U.S. Constitution.

Recognizing the Ten Commandments as the foundation of our laws is why many state capitols have plaques of the Ten Commandments.

The basis of America's legal system was built upon the Biblical view of law as taught by William Blackstone and others. For this reason many courtrooms had the Ten Commandments hanging upon the walls, until recent times.

While the Ten Commandments were found everywhere in our nation in the past, they have come under assault in recent times: in 1980 the Supreme Court ruled they could not be hung on the schoolroom walls in Kentucky; Alabama Supreme Court Chief Justice Roy Moore was removed from office after he refused to remove the Ten Commandments from the courthouse; laws are passed and judicial opinions issued that are contrary to the moral law of God.

However, the reason the commandments were removed from the schoolroom and courtroom walls is because they were first removed from the church walls and the walls of the hearts of Christians. Not that keeping the commandments is the means of our salvation (for salvation is a gift of God, given by His grace and a result of our faith in the atoning work of Christ), but, His moral law is to be the standard for right behavior within our society. Without this, we can have little

liberty, justice, peace, or Biblical prosperity. The Bible teaches myriads of times that great blessings come from obeying His law-word.

Yet, if we do not know His commandments and how they apply to all of life, we cannot obtain the good fruit that comes from obeying them. Most Americans and, sadly, most American Christians, are ignorant of God's moral law. In the fall of 1997, a friend of mine took a survey of 500 men attending the Promise Keepers prayer gathering in Washington, DC, asking them to name the Ten Commandments in the order they appeared in their Bible. Only **one** of these sincere and devoted believers could do so! I have taken numerous surveys of people attending our seminars asking the same question. Only a small percentage of them have been able to list the commandments in order, and there has never been a majority of attendees who could list all ten even in random order.

New Study Resources on the Ten Commandments

Ignorance of God's moral law, which has led to great lawlessness in America today, has prompted me to put together some resources to help. I am currently working on two items: one is a Bible study on the Ten Commandments designed to be used by parents in the home, by churches, by Christian and home schools, and by civil leaders and anyone else needing an understanding of the moral law that formed the foundation of Western Civilization.

This Ten Commandments Bible study will guide you through both the prohibitive nature of the commands and the positive corollaries and rights rooted in these commands. The format is primarily to ask questions regarding the Commandments and then give Scriptures for you to look up and write out the answers. When completed, you will have a thorough understanding of the marvelous principles contained in the Commandments.

The second resource is a book on the Ten Commandments which will trace their use in American history as well as teach the personal and societal principles contained therein. I will explore how the Commandments formed the foundation of our civil law, how they were an important part of our education, and how they shaped the moral lifestyle of all Americans. I will explore why we need the Commandments today and how to apply them in our personal life, as well as in our families, churches, and nation. This book can be used in conjunction with the Bible study for deeper understanding (and will be a great resource for someone teaching this study), though the Bible study will stand by itself.

Please consider supporting the Ten Commandments projects with a generous gift. For those **contributing $100 or more today**, we will send you a copy of the *Ten Commandments Bible Study* book when it is completed (scheduled to be released in June) and also the book, whose working title and subtitle is: *The Ten Commandments: Blueprint for Building Men and Nations. Why America Is Becoming a Lawless Nation and What You Can Do About It* (available in the fall).

The material in these two books is essential for American Christians to know and apply if we hope to turn the nation from a path of lawlessness to one following after God and His truth. America needs to repent (turn and go a different way) for many things. Most importantly, we need to turn from man's law to God's law. We need to once again acknowledge God as sovereign, the source of law (the First Commandment) and return to His moral law as revealed in the Ten Commandments. Your support is vital in helping us produce these books and teach others.

Please donate today (donate online at **providencefoundation.com**)

(Please check Ten Commandments Project as the Purpose of the gift to assure your receive the books when they are completed.)

Stephen McDowell, Virginia Christian Alliance board member and the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation.

The People versus Herring: Disbarment and/or Impeachment

MARCH 22, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

One Man — "Is He Above the Law?" — We the People

Call to Action: "If Not Now, When? If Not Us, Who?"

What Did He Do?

The time has come to hold Attorney General Mark Herring accountable for irresponsible actions he has taken since taking the oath of office in January. The reasons for doing so are clear.

First, he preemptively and arrogantly usurped the role and authority of the court in declaring the Virginia marriage law, itself embedded in Virginia's Constitution, to be "unconstitutional".

Second, he betrayed his sworn duty to uphold and defend the laws of Virginia and also to represent us as our elected advocate by actively urging a federal judge to overturn this same law that had been overwhelmingly approved by the General Assembly and by over 1.3 million Virginia voters.

Third,in so doing, he undermined respect for the considered wisdom of the Virginia legislature, for the democratic process, and for the rule of law that shields a free, self-governing people from tyranny.

Fourth,by failing to perform his sworn duty, he also contributed to further weakening the protections that surround the institution of marriage and the family as the basic building block of civilization and the very heart of the law he was sworn to uphold and defend.

Above the Law?

Unfortunately, AG Herring appears to believe that he is indeed above the law. In a shockingly brazen statement on his official website, he claims a new and sweeping absolute prerogative to determine the legal position of the Commonwealth in legal cases without regard to the explicit text of our duly-enacted laws and Constitutional provisions, as follows:

> **"The Attorney General is the sole person empowered to present the Commonwealth's position in legal matters and it is up to him or her to determine that position through rigorous legal analysis."**

However, at the same time, he also acknowledges his responsibility to serve as an advocate for "We the People". Specifically, on the same website, he states that **"he Attorney General's primary client is the people of Virginia, not just state agencies."**

The Rules of Conduct

In addition, among the Rules of Professional Conduct that have been established by the Virginia State Bar and that his actions appear to have violated are the following:

Rule 1.2(a) – A lawyer shall abide by his client's decisions regarding the objectives of representation.

Rule 1.3(c)– A lawyer shall not intentionally prejudice or damage a client during the course of the professional relationship.

Rule 1.7(a) – A lawyer shall not represent a client if the representation involves a concurrent conflict of interest. A concurrent conflict of interest exists if there is significant risk that the representation of one or more clients will be materially limited by the lawyer's responsibilities to another client …

What to Do? Disbarment, Impeachment, or Both?

Against this background, it appears that AG Herring stands in clear contempt of his sworn duties, in violation of his ethical responsibility as the attorney of record for the people of Virginia, and in his unconscionable betrayal of our Constitution.

Therefore, as the "primary clients" of this Attorney General, "We the People" must now hold him accountable for his unprofessional, unethical, and unacceptable actions in helping to lead the charge against the very Constitution he was elected to defend.

We have three choices in this effort to restore the rule of law in Virginia and to ensure that Herring is held accountable. We can seek to have him disbarred, impeached, or both. .

For Disbarment …

The appropriate place to lodge our complaints against him in a call for disbarment is the Virginia State Bar, which regulates, licenses, and oversees all attorneys in the Commonwealth, including those employed by the government.

It's easy. Simply fill out the short, online complaint form on the Virginia State Bar's website at **http://vsbc.vipnet.org/**">**http://vsbc.vipnet.org/** and send.

For example, the complaint could include a reference to Herring's refusal to comply with his sworn duty to uphold and defend the constitution; his failure to respect the democratic process and the rule of law; his open contempt for the role and the authority of the General Assembly; and his blatant defiance of the will of the people who helped pass the marriage law.

You can also ask other members of the General Assembly to send their own complaints to the Bar. Just click on www.virginiageneralassembly.gov to find their individual e-mail addresses, insert your message – including the link to the Virginia State Bar shown above — and send. Since the General Assembly is no longer in session, you can also call them at their District phone numbers listed on the web site.

... and for Impeachment

In addition, you can also add your voice to calls for Herring's impeachment, for all the reasons cited above. Prepared by the Virginia Christian Alliance, the petition reads as follows:

As Virginians, we, the undersigned, believe our Commonwealth is entitled to be represented by an Attorney General who will not betray our Constitution by joining litigants in an effort to have its duly-adopted provisions declared illegal. Our collective, informed decision to preserve the sacred institution of marriage in Virginia constitutes sound public policy and is supported by compelling legal arguments.

Under these circumstances, we, the undersigned, hereby call for the impeachment of Attorney General Mark Herring, who has chosen to actively fight against this Constitutional provision rather than fulfill his duty to defend it.

Name _____

E-Mail _____

Address _____

You can **DOWNLOAD THE PETITION HERE** and then mail it to the Virginia Christian Alliance, 8659 Staples Mill Rd., Henrico, VA 23228, or send it to don@vachristian.org for delivery to legislators.

For God and Country,

Dean

Stirring the Church for a Great Awakening

MARCH 6, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: DEAN NELSON

America stands at a crossroads today. We face a spiritual and moral decline, a massive national debt, an out-of-control government that threatens our liberty, and a growing threat from Islamic jihad here and abroad. We need another Great Awakening like those in the past that produced our national independence and freedom for slaves, but who will lead it? What is the churches' role in this? What is the Virginia Christian Alliance, and what can they do to help? Finally, what can "We the People" – what can I — do to rebuild the broken-down pillars of religion and morality on which America was built and has prospered?

Is it time for another Great Awakening in America? For example, the First Great Awakening stirred Americans to rise up against the tyranny of Great Britain in the mid-1700's. It was spearheaded by evangelists like George Whitefield and by a Black-Robed Regiment of pastors like John Peter Muhlenberg in Woodstock who, in 1776, led his men into the great War for our Independence.

The Second Great Awakening in the 1800's was also led by pastors like Charles Finney who stirred the people to fight for an end to slavery. Like the first, it too was a battle for national unity and for freedom.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #230 Stirring the Church for a Third Great Awakening from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

So do we need another Great Awakening today to turn back a new challenge to our freedom and our unity as a nation? Sadly, this one comes from our own government, because it has:

1. Plunged us into a massive and growing burden of national debt,
2. Attacked and overturned basic moral values that reflect our Christian beliefs,

3. Imposed crippling regulations on our free enterprise system,
4. Violated constitutional principles like the separation of powers and states' rights,
5. Launched class warfare that promotes dependency over responsibility, and
6. Refused to confront the growing threat of Islamic jihad here and abroad.

We'll find out more about this call for another Great Awakening from our guests as we talk about Stirring the Church for Another Great Awakening.

Don Blake (top right) is the Chairman and President of the Virginia Christian Alliance. After college and a stint in the Army, he went into business and has served on numerous professional and non-profit boards, including work with Virginia pastors to promote family values. He lives in Richmond.

Dean Nelson (bottom right) helps lead the Frederick Douglass Foundation, the Wellington Boone Ministries, and Care Net — a network of more than 1,000 pregnancy centers across America. He also serves on the Board of the Virginia Christian Alliance. He lives in Gaithersburg, Maryland.

Dean Welty (far right) of ***Valley Faith in Action*** airs five times on WAZT-TV, beginning at 8:00 p.m. Friday and Saturday, again at 7:00 a.m. and 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and finally at Wednesday midnight. That is on Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg/Rockingham area but varies in other locations. However, if you miss the TV program, you can watch it and earlier programs online **HERE** anytime.

Chairman Goodlatte Statement at Executive Overreach Hearing

FEBRUARY 27, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

"Preventing the President from overstepping the boundaries of his constitutional authority is not about partisan politics. It is about preserving the fundamental premise of our constitutional design: that a limited government, divided into three separate branches exercising enumerated powers, is necessary to protect individual liberty and the rule of law."

February 26, 2014 **Statement of House Judiciary Committee Chairman Bob Goodlatte**

Chairman Goodlatte: Since taking office President Obama has increasingly pushed the boundaries on executive power beyond their constitutional limits. He has repeatedly declared that, rather than faithfully executing the laws passed by the legislative branch, he will "refuse to take 'no' for an answer" and that "where won't act, I will." These have not been empty proclamations.

https://youtube.com/watch?v=4sHpD5e5eYY

From Obamacare to welfare and education reform, to our nation's drug enforcement and immigration laws, President Obama has been picking and choosing which laws to enforce.

Video: Goodlatte Questions Witnesses on Executive Overreach

But the Constitution does not confer upon the President the "executive authority" to disregard the separation of powers and write, or rewrite, Acts of Congress. It is a bedrock principle of constitutional law that the President must "faithfully

execute" the laws. The President has no authority to bypass Congress and unilaterally waive, suspend, or amend the laws based on his policy preferences.

President Obama's actions have pushed executive power beyond all limits and created what has been characterized as an "uber-presidency."

The question that arises from the President's end-runs around the legislative branch is: What can Congress do to check these broad assertions of power and restore balance to our system of separated powers?

Traditionally, to check presidential excesses Congress has passed legislation to defund programs the executive branch administers and withheld confirmation for executive branch nominees. However, when the President ignores or rewrites the very legislation that places limits on his authority and circumvents the Senate confirmation process, the traditional methods of counteracting presidential ambition won't work to preserve the separation of powers. So what can be done?

The Members of Congress on our first witness panel have all introduced legislation to attempt to check presidential failures to faithfully execute the law. These proposals include: requiring the Executive Branch to report to Congress any time it adopts a policy to refrain from enforcing federal law; and requiring the administration to eliminate a position within the Immigration and Customs Enforcement agency that Congress has already defunded.

Two of the most widely discussed proposals involve authorizing one House of Congress to seek judicial review of the President's failures to faithfully execute the laws. Asking the Judiciary—a co-equal branch of our government—to step-in and check one of the other branch's failures to stay within its constitutional limits would seem to be an obvious solution.

Unfortunately, the courts have been reluctant to exercise their constitutionally conferred power to say what the law is when doing so would require them to determine whether either of the political branches has exceeded its authority. Instead, when presented with cases and controversies involving disputes between the President and Congress, the federal courts have used judge-made doctrines to avoid judicial review of these inter-branch conflicts.

But this hostility toward deciding separation of powers disputes is not the role that the Constitution's framers envisioned for the Judiciary. The framers did not expect the Judiciary to sit on the sidelines and watch as one branch aggrandized its own powers and exceeded the authority granted it by the Constitution.

Rather, the Constitution grants the federal courts very broad jurisdiction to hear "all Cases . . . arising under this Constitution the Laws of the United States."

However, over time, the federal courts have read their own powers much more narrowly, refusing to exercise a vital check over unconstitutional action by the executive branch. When the courts refuse to step in and umpire these disputes, they cede the field to this and future Presidents. They effectively make the constitutional requirement that the President "take care that the laws be faithfully executed" an unenforceable and meaningless check on executive power.

It is up to the Congress and the courts to check the President's overreach and restore balance to our system of government.

Preventing the President from overstepping the boundaries of his constitutional authority is not about partisan politics. It is about preserving the fundamental premise of our constitutional design: that a limited government, divided into three separate branches exercising enumerated powers, is necessary to protect individual liberty and the rule of law.

As James Madison warned centuries ago in *Federalist 47*, "the accumulation of all powers legislative, executive and judiciary, in the same hands . . . may justly be pronounced the very definition of tyranny."

I look forward to hearing from all our witnesses today.

Bob Goodlatte represents the Sixth Congressional District of Virginia in the United States House of Representatives.

Bob's service to the people of the Sixth District began in 1977 when he became District Director for former Congressman Caldwell Butler. He served in this position for two years until 1979, and was responsible for helping folks across the District seeking assistance with or encountering problems from various federal agencies. In 1979, he founded his own private law practice in Roanoke. Later, he was a partner in the law firm of Bird, Kinder and Huffman, working there from 1981 until taking office.

The People vs. Herring: Disbarment and/or Impeachment

FEBRUARY 25, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Call to Action: "If Not Now, When? If Not Us, Who?"

What Did He Do?

The time has come to hold Attorney General Mark Herring accountable for irresponsible actions he has taken since taking the oath of office in January. The reasons for doing so are clear.

First, he preemptively and arrogantly usurped the role and authority of the court in declaring the Virginia marriage law, itself embedded in Virginia's Constitution, to be "unconstitutional".

Second, he betrayed his sworn duty to uphold and defend the laws of Virginia and also to represent us as our elected advocate by actively urging a federal judge to overturn this same law that had been overwhelmingly approved by the General Assembly and by over 1.3 million Virginia voters.

Third, in so doing, he undermined respect for the considered wisdom of the Virginia legislature, for the democratic process, and for the rule of law that shields a free, self-governing people from tyranny.

Fourth, by failing to perform his sworn duty, he also contributed to further weakening the protections that surround the institution of marriage and the family as the basic building block of civilization and the very heart of the law he was sworn to uphold and defend.

Above the Law?

Unfortunately, AG Herring appears to believe that he is indeed above the law. In a shockingly brazen statement on his official website, he claims a new and sweeping absolute prerogative to determine the legal position of the Commonwealth in legal cases *without regard to the explicit text of our duly-enacted laws and Constitutional provisions,* as follows:

"The Attorney General is the sole person empowered to present the Commonwealth's position in legal matters and it is up to him or her to determine that position through rigorous legal analysis."

However, at the same time, he also acknowledges his responsibility to serve as an advocate for "We the People". Specifically, on the same website, he states that ***"he Attorney General's primary client is the people of Virginia, not just state***

agencies."

The Rules of Conduct

In addition, among the Rules of Professional Conduct that have been established by the Virginia State Bar and that his actions appear to have violated are the following:

Rule 1.2(a) – A lawyer shall abide by his client's decisions regarding the objectives of representation.

Rule 1.3(c) – A lawyer shall not intentionally prejudice or damage a client during the course of the professional relationship.

Rule 1.7(a) – A lawyer shall not represent a client if the representation involves a concurrent conflict of interest. A concurrent conflict of interest exists if there is significant risk that the representation of one or more clients will be materially limited by the lawyer's responsibilities to another client …

What to Do? Disbarment, Impeachment, or Both?

Against this background, it appears that AG Herring stands in clear contempt of his sworn duties, in violation of his ethical responsibility as the attorney of record for the people of Virginia, and in his unconscionable betrayal of our Constitution.

Therefore, as the "primary clients" of this Attorney General, "We the People" must now hold him accountable for his unprofessional, unethical, and unacceptable actions in helping to lead the charge against the very Constitution he was elected to defend.

We have three choices in this effort to restore the rule of law in Virginia and to ensure that Herring is held accountable. We can seek to have him disbarred, impeached, or both. .

For Disbarment …

The appropriate place to lodge our complaints against him in a call for disbarment is the Virginia State Bar, which regulates, licenses, and oversees all attorneys in the Commonwealth, including those employed by the government.

It's easy. Simply fill out the short, online complaint form on the Virginia State Bar's website at **http://vsbc.vipnet.org/**">**http://vsbc.vipnet.org/** and send.

For example, the complaint could include a reference to Herring's refusal to comply with his sworn duty to uphold and defend the constitution and his failure to respect the democratic process, the rule of law, the role and the authority of the General Assembly, and the will of the people who helped pass the marriage law.

After doing so, please also ask our Valley Delegates and Senators to send their own complaints to the Bar. Just click on the addresses listed below, insert your message – including the link to the Virginia State Bar shown above — and send.

Del. Dickie Bell: **DelDBell@house.virginia.gov**

Del. Rob Bell: **DelRBell@house.virginia.gov**

Del. Ben Cline: **DelBCline@house.virginia.gov**

Del. Steve Landes: **DelSLandes@house.virginia.gov**

Del. Tony Wilt: **deltwilt@house.virginia.gov**

Del. Todd Gilbert: **deltgilbert@house.virginia.gov**

Sen. Emmett Hanger: **district24@sov.state.va.us**

Sen. Mark Obenshain: **district26@sov.state.va.us**

Sen. Jill Vogel: **district27@sov.state.va.us**

You can also ask other members of the General Assembly to do the same. Just go to **www.virginiageneralassembly.gov** to find their individual e-mail addresses and proceed as you did for the Valley legislators. You can also call them at the numbers listed.

... and for Impeachment

In addition, you can also add your voice to calls for Herring's impeachment, for all the reasons cited above. Prepared by the Virginia Christian Alliance, the petition reads as follows:

As Virginians, we, the undersigned, believe our Commonwealth is entitled to be represented by an Attorney General who will not betray our Constitution by joining litigants in an effort to have its duly-adopted provisions declared illegal. Our collective, informed decision to preserve the sacred institution of marriage in Virginia constitutes sound public policy and is supported by compelling legal arguments.

Under these circumstances, we, the undersigned, hereby call for the impeachment of Attorney General Mark Herring, who has chosen to actively fight against this Constitutional provision rather than fulfill his duty to defend it.

You can **DOWNLOAD THE PETITION HERE** and then mail it to the Virginia Christian Alliance, 8659 Staples Mill Rd., Henrico, VA 23228, or send it to don@vachristian.org for delivery to legislators.

The Duplicity of Invoking Loving v. Virginia

FEBRUARY 23, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The Richmond Times Dispatch, seeking to quash opposition to same-sex marriage, resorts to disingenuous arguments in its Editorial "Victory" of February 16, 2014. No one denies the right for homosexuals to marry. They have that right as anyone else. What is denied is the homosexual claim to a "right" to marry partners of the same-sex.

That is not supported by biology or Natural Law or millennia of civilized social order.

The Times Dispatch's Editors sacrifice intellectual integrity in their repeated attempts to invoke the ruling of Loving v. Virginia as analogous to homosexual claims that discrimination is the basis for opposition to same-sex marriage. Discrimination is not operative here, Natural Law is.

The Virginia anti-miscegenation laws of 1924, rightly judged unconstitutional, were "man-made" laws generated by the cruelties of various segments of society. The anti-miscegenation laws were evil because they were not predicated on "Natural Law" but were in violation of it.

Contrary to the Times Dispatch's confusion, traditional definition of marriage was never at issue in Loving v. Virginia. Continuing pretexts to a similarity between Loving v. Virginia and issues related to same-sex marriage opposition are dissembling.

Loving v. Virginia was waged to demolish the basic anti-miscegenation premise that Blacks are inferior to Whites. It fought to repeal the conceited prohibitions to inter-racial marriage contrived to protect the illusory supremacy of the White race. Any other reading is superficial and artificial.

Natural Law, not man-made laws, undergirds the imperishable truth that all men are created equal.

The Constitution only affirms what Natural Law commands regarding the equality of mankind. It was Natural Law that ended anti-miscegenation fabrications and became the epitome of support for inter-racial marriage.

Thus, conversely, it is this same force of nature that resists same-sex marriage. Same-sex marriage is anti-thetical to Natural Law and in violation of it. The "right" to same-sex marriage is an invention unsupported by nature. Arrogating rights that are not supported by natural order is despotic.

Marriage is an institution between one man and one woman that is supported by biology, nature, truth, and Natural Law.

Delegate Bob Marshall Denounces Judge Wright-Allen's Court Decision

FEBRUARY 22, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Delegate Bob Marshall Author of the 2006 voter approved one man, one woman Virginia Constitutional Marriage Amendment Denounces Judge Wright-Allen's Court Decision

MANASSAS, VA -The decision issued by federal district Judge Wright-Allen appropriately issued in the cover of darkness is a syllabus of errors, a compendium of ineptitude, and a farce claiming authority. Legislating through the Courts against the will of the people is lawless disregard for our representative form of government.

Federal Judge Arenda Wright-Allens's decision:

1. Confuses the Declaration of Independence with the United States Constitution (Page 2). Judge Wright-Allen took an oath to uphold the Constitution and yet she seems to be unable to even identify it;
2. Vests the judge's opinion with more social and legal importance than that of the 1.329 million voters who approved the Marshall-Newman Marriage Amendment;
3. Makes no clear definition of Marriage, though Judge Wright-Allen makes claims about it;
4. Provides no legal distinctions or reasoning why her version of "marriage" must be limited to only two persons;
5. Rules that denying marriage to homosexuals is the same as denying interracial marriage. Therefore race is equivalent to sexual behavior;
6. Equates the centuries long struggles of Americans of African descent in this country with the life shortening and health compromising behaviors associated with the LGBT lifestyle;
7. Tries to equate segregationist practices previously prevalent in Virginia providing for separate accommodations for hotels, restaurants and water fountains, denial of voting or educational opportunities are equivalent to the experiences of the modern LGBT community.
8. Clearly misreads the Loving vs. Virginia Supreme Court decision which affirms the possible procreative aspect of marriage that is only between a man and a woman;
9. Cites the Fourteenth Amendment as justification for striking down Virginia's Marriage Amendment even though at the time of its ratification sodomy was illegal in all but five states;
10. Fails to explain how homosexual activity can be a predicate for so-called same sex marriage, but can disqualify such participants from donating blood;
11. Has pretentions to know more about marriage than Moses and Christ;
12. Assumes that anyone who disagrees with her is motivated solely by hate and visceral animus of the LGBT community;

Judge Wright-Allen clearly lacks judicial temperament, has absolutely no sense of judicial restraint, exhibits signs of deracinated thinking and should be impeached.

The natural marriage relationship of man and woman predates all religions.

We recognize the importance of respecting nature when it comes to eating healthy food, drinking pure water, and protecting the natural environment for future generations. The natural design for the continuance of the human race is dependent upon the different natural attributes of males and females to have children.

Same sex "marriage" discriminates against children by denying them either a mother or a father. History is replete with evidence of the harm done to children by absent fathers. Even the United Nations warns that children should not be separated from their mothers at an early age. Do we really want our children to be taught either in school or by the society at large that there is no difference between heterosexual marriage and homosexual "marriage?"

Same sex "marriage" upends thousands of years of societal disapproval of certain sexual behavior and contradicts moral teachings of major religions sanctions against homosexual activity. To imply that one state Judge is smarter than the foundations of humanity is extreme hubris.

Equality of persons is not the same as equality of behavior. While there is no place in society for disrespect for any human being based on their sexual orientation, this does not mean that the state must condone or promote sexual behavior that impairs people with serious illnesses and burdens our health care system.

By basing her decision on a prior reversal of unjust laws which prohibited interracial marriage, Judge Allen asserts that homosexual "marriage" is based on civil rights. If this reasoning is upheld, then our children will be taught in school that they are guilty of illegal discrimination if they oppose homosexual "marriage" and that there is no difference between homosexual and heterosexual marriage, that any church which denies a marriage ceremony or a business which declines to provide services to a same-sex wedding celebration is guilty of illegal discrimination. This is already occurring in states where same-sex "marriage" has been legalized.

Adoption agencies, public or private, will be forced to place children for adoption with homosexual couples and refusal will amount to illegal discrimination. This will likely result in church based adoption agencies being forced to stop doing adoption work thereby leaving hundreds of thousands of children with fewer options. Churches have assisted with adoptions for thousands of years and to force them to comply with this agenda of "tolerance" to the detriment of innumerable children is unconscionable.

If homosexuals can marry whoever they love, then it follows that bi-sexuals should be legally allowed to marry two people, polygamists should marry several, and pedophiles should marry children. There is no logical line to draw once marriage as we have known it from the beginning of time is abolished.

Judge Allen's decision does not benefit society and does not uphold the common good. This movement is not about the common good or even about tolerance but about forced submission to a world view which violates the deeply held values of many Virginians.

God loves all His children regardless of the attractions they may experience. We do not judge hearts. Thankfully God reserves that role to himself. But we must measure and judge actions to benefit the common good. And we who are chosen by the people to represent their interests passed a Virginia Constitutional Amendment upholding one-man, one-woman marriage and over 1.3 million voters approved it. Legislating through the Courts against the will of Virginians is lawless disregard for our representative form of government.

Virginia Christian Alliance Press Release to Judge Wright Allen Ruling

FEBRUARY 21, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

PRESS RELEASE
For Immediate Release Feb. 14, 2014

RICHMOND, VA – – Virginia Christian Alliance (VCA) is held a Press Conference at their Headquarters at 3:00 p.m. Friday, February 14th in response to the decision issued by the federal district Judge Wright-Allen.

Judge Wright Allen's decision is fraught with error. It misconceives both the basis for Virginia's Marriage Amendment and the reasons for government's regulation of marriage in the first instance.

While the Judge addresses the importance of relationships being "free from unwarranted government interference," her reasoning is exactly backward. Nothing today prevents same-sex couples from engaging in whatever intimate relationships they like. In fact, these couples are *seeking* the government's endorsement of their private decisions in the form of a marriage license.
But civil marriage has never been about—and should not be about—a government's endorsement of intimate lifestyles or relational choices. Civil marriage is about the State providing societal incentives for those whose union is likely to produce children to stick together and raise those children in the type of situation that has been proven to provide the most successful outcomes for them: a family that includes both of the children's parents.
The people of Virginia have chosen to restrict the benefits of marriage to those relationships that fulfill the Commonwealth's purpose in regulating and incentivizing marriage in the first place. This is not a decision based on animus, but based on wise and legally sound public policy.

The people of Virginia should be outraged, moreover, at Attorney General Mark Herring's complicity in this decision to negate their expressed will. By actively opposing our Constitution, Attorney General Herring has prejudiced his client, the Commonwealth of Virginia. Swift action should be taken against him in order to restore the rule of law.

See the Video that follows the advertisement from CBS6, WTVR NEWS

Clergy Support the Virginia Ban on Same-Sex Marriage

FEBRUARY 16, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Clergy Speak Out Supporting Biblical Marriage & Chastising Attorney General Mark Herring Asking For His Impeachment

On Tuesday, February 4, 2014, Don Blake-VCA President/Chairman was invited to participate in a Clergy Press Conference in Norfolk, Virginia. Here is the letter and video from that Press Conference:

Norfolk, Virginia – February 4, 2014 – Same-sex marriage is a moral issue, not a civil rights issue. It threatens to destroy the divine intended structure of the family.

At this very moment in the U.S. Federal District Court is hearing plaintiffs who are attempting to have the court rule against the will of the people of the Commonwealth of Virginia who defined marriage as a union between one man and one woman in a 2006 constitutional amendment.

This is without question an unwarranted attack on the traditional family structure that will further proliferate the moral and social ills that plague our society. Statistics show that single family homes have enough challenges when it comes to rearing children. The rearing of children in the environment of two mothers or two fathers will lead to nothing but confusion and more problems.

See Press Conference

https://youtube.com/watch?v=e-rB6MIhZYE

Those of us who take the Bible seriously and what it has to say about the approved structure of marriage cannot deviate from its moral pronouncements and warnings. The church must again raise its prophetic voice in opposition as we did eight years ago when this matter of same-sex marriage came to the forefront.

We take our stand with the risk of being called homophobic. Notwithstanding, we speak as defenders of the Faith based on the Biblical Witness. Accordingly, same-sex marriage is morally indefensible even if the courts rule otherwise. The

wisdom of the Holy Scriptures stands above the wisdom and interpretations of judges and trial lawyers.

Many of us Democrats voted for Mark Herring, the new Attorney General, but we expected him to uphold the laws for the Commonwealth of Virginia. He has to put us on notice that this will not be the case. Neither will he appoint anyone to defend the commonwealth in this matter but instead he has joined the plaintiff's in trying to overturn the state ban. his personal opinions may differ from state law but he should defend the constitutional ban or resign

Bishop G. Wesley Hardy, Sr., D. Min
Prelate, Virginia Fourth Ecclesiastic Jurisdiction COGIC
Senior Pastor, Cathedral of Faith Church of God in Christ
2020 Portlock Road
Chesapeake, Virginia 23324
gwesleyhardy2@gmail.com

Dr. Calvin A Durham, D. Min
Senior Pastor, New Hope Church of God in Christ
3232 Brest Avenue
Norfolk, Virginia
pastorchdurham@cox.net

Below are several photos from that Press Conference:

Statement by Bishops Francis X. DiLorenzo and Paul S. Loverde on Decision in Bostic v. Rainey Marriage Case

FEBRUARY 16, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: TENTH AMENDMENT

DIOCESE OF ARLINGTON · DIOCESE OF RICHMOND
Representing the Virginia Catholic Bishops in Public Policy Matters

Feb. 14, 2014

Statement by Bishops Francis X. DiLorenzo and Paul S. Loverde on Decision in Bostic v. Rainey Marriage Case

Last night's decision by U.S. District Judge Arenda Wright Allen in *Bostic v. Rainey*, a case that deals with the Commonwealth's Constitutional definition of marriage as a union between a man and a woman, strikes a severe blow to the citizens of our Commonwealth. It undermines our right, as recognized by the U.S. Supreme Court in its recent decision on the federal Defense of Marriage Act, to define marriage and, moreover, ignores the express will of the people of Virginia who overwhelmingly supported the 2006 Amendment to the Commonwealth's Constitution.

In striking down Virginia's Constitutional Amendment affirming the institution of marriage as a union between a man and a woman, Judge Wright Allen has not only totally ignored our state's rights under the Tenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, she has also redefined marriage to the peril and detriment of our society.

Judge Wright Allen's decision also, more fundamentally, contradicts the wisdom and understanding of the ages. It strips marriage of its intrinsic meaning and converts it into nothing more than an arrangement that recognizes a voluntary relationship between any two consenting adults. While all people should have the freedom to form attachments and relationships as they wish, the union of a man and a woman, in marriage, makes a unique contribution to the creation, protection and well-being of children. It is more than a "consenting relationship." It is a union that – alone and uniquely – unites the two complementary halves of humanity, a man and a woman, to cooperate with the Author of Life to create new

life. It is a union that alone provides children the opportunity to be nurtured and to learn from both a mother and a father, each of whom brings unique gifts to the family, the fundamental building block of society.

The institution of marriage is rooted in natural law itself, a design written on our hearts by our Creator. No religion, government or individual has the right or legitimate authority to alter the fundamental meaning and structure of marriage that has existed from the beginning of humankind. And certainly, no court decision, either in Virginia or elsewhere, can change that meaning.

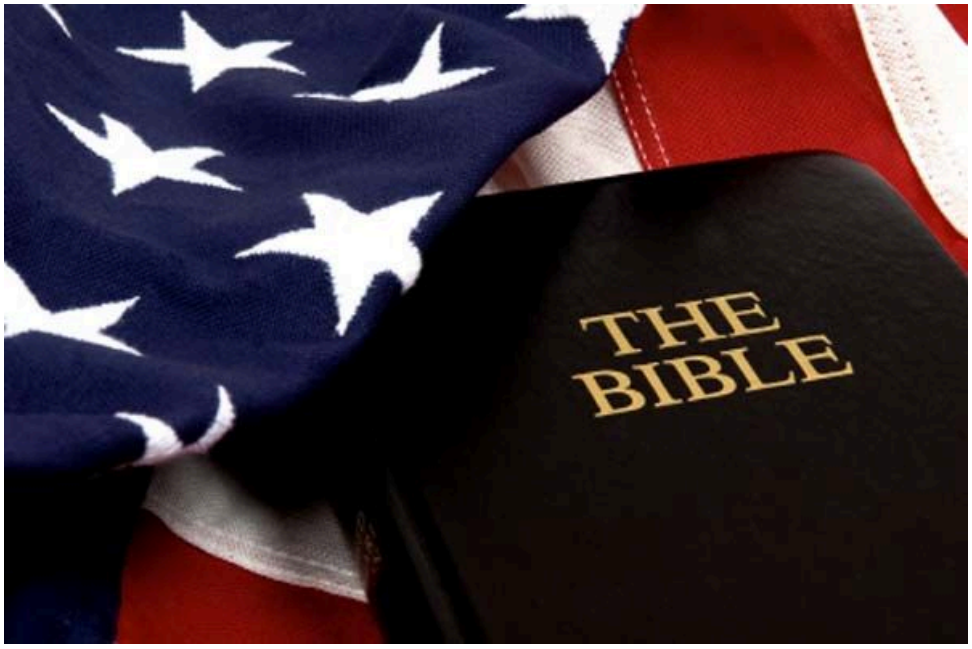
Despite last night's fundamentally flawed decision, we Bishops will continue to teach the truth about marriage. We also take comfort in knowing that the debate over this critical issue, in both the courts and elsewhere, will continue unabated. As to this particular decision, we pledge to work with those who are defending our Commonwealth's Constitution and its definition of marriage and assist in any way we can to advance a vigorous appeal.

DOWNLOAD THIS LETTER

DIOCESE OF ARLINGTON · DIOCESE OF RICHMOND

Petition for Impeachment of Attorney General Mark Herring

FEBRUARY 15, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



The message of Malachi was directed to a people plagued by corrupt priests and wickedness. The prophet confronted the people of Israel for their hypocrisy, infidelity, divorce, pride, greed and arrogance. The nation was so complacent in their sin that God's Word no longer had any impact on them……**is this where we are in Virginia today?**

Where is the outcry when newly elected Attorney General Mark Herring turns away from the law of the Commonwealth and spits on it by abusing the powers of his new office to advance the radical agenda the prophet Malachi spoke of in holy scriptures?

We call on Virginians to come forward and sign the petition to impeach Mark Herring for his refusal to preserve, protect and defend a provision of the Bill of Rights of the Virginia Constitution placed there by the people.

————————-

Petition for Impeachment of Attorney General Mark Herring

As Virginians, we, the undersigned, believe our Commonwealth is entitled to be represented by an Attorney General who will not betray our Constitution by joining litigants in an effort to have its duly-adopted provisions declared illegal.

Our collective, informed decision to preserve the sacred institution of marriage in Virginia constitutes sound public policy and is supported by compelling legal arguments.

Under these circumstances, we, the undersigned, hereby call for the impeachment of Attorney General Mark Herring, who has chosen to actively fight against this Constitutional provision rather than fulfill his duty to defend it.

Name:_____

Email: _____

Address: _____

DOWNLOAD THE PETITION HERE, SIGN AND MAIL TO:

Virginia Christian Alliance
8659 Staples Mill Rd,
Henrico, VA 23228

or email it to us at: Don@VaChristian.org

Future Events Affecting American Christians And Churches

FEBRUARY 11, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

There is no denial that we are seeing the acceleration of the assault by the Government and Courts against the Lord Jesus and the Christian church in America that had its beginnings in the early 1900s. This opposition has the support of the majority of the American citizens as witnessed by their votes and acceptance of decisions by the Supreme Court, laws passed by Congress and Executive Orders and rulings issued by the President. In addition there is wide spread support for the secular humanist agenda by the media, academia, unions, the entertainment industry and even some liberal mainline protestant churches.

While there are great differences between what the German Christian Churches faced in the 1930s under the Nazi leaders and by what we are experiencing now in America, there are similarities that beg us to recognize them and move to prevent them from occurring.

In Romans 13 God orders us to obey Government because He established it, He put it there for the preservation of order. He also tells us to obey those over us and give honor and respect to all to whom it is due. Government itself is subject to the Higher Power- God Himself. We are instructed also to pray for those in authority.

By the same token the State's actions must lead to law and order. If the State moves to lawlessness and disorder then the Church/Christians have the obligation to confront the State. The Church/Christians can take the following actions:

1. Question and confront the State regarding the legitimacy of their actions.
2. Aid and protect the victims of the State's wrong and evil actions.
3. Do not vote for political leaders that support evil but get involved in the process of selecting Godly leaders by involvement in local party politics.
4. Take action to stop the State from perpetrating the wrong and evil actions.

In addition the Church has a responsibility to resist the State when it threatens the existence of the Church and its God-given mission. Taking away the tax deduction for gifts to the Church and taxing Churches for services like fire/police protection are NOT threats to the Church. In fact the Church would be stronger if it did not have those so called advantages.

Threats to the Church and Christians are when the State decrees that the Church cannot preach the Gospel, cannot pray in Jesus name, and cannot declare that fornication, adultery and homosexuality are wrong and sinful.

The Christian Church is the States strongest supporter. If the State deviates from God's law and order, the Church should be its greatest enemy.
The MANHATTAN DECLARATION (**www.manhattandeclaration.org**) takes a stand on three vital issues: SANCTITY OF LIFE, DIGNITY OF MARRIAGE and FREEDOM OF RELIGION. The signers declare:

> ‘We pledge to each other and to our fellow believers, that no power on earth, be it cultural or political, will intimidate us into silence or acquiescence. It is our duty to proclaim the Gospel of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ in its fullness, both in season and out of season. May God help us not to fail in that duty’

It further states that civil disobedience is required when we are ordered to disobey God’s laws.

Greene Hollowell

VCA Press Conference Calling for Disciplinary Action on Attorney General Herring

FEBRUARY 2, 2014
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

"Only a union between one man and one woman may be a marriage valid in or recognized by this Commonwealth. …" Article 1, Section 15A, VA Constitution, "I do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States, and the Constitution of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and that I will faithfully and impartially discharge all the duties incumbent upon me as Attorney General, according to the best of my ability (so help me God)." VA Oath of Office

"We call upon you … pursuant to your Oath of Office to defend the Constitution of Virginia (and) … provide adequate counsel to defend the people of Virginia in their Marriage Amendment to the Virginia Constitution which is now under legal challenge …." (Members of the General Assembly)

"The … Attorney General, … offending against the Commonwealth by malfeasance in office, corruption, neglect of duty, or other high crime or misdemeanor may be impeached by the House of Delegates and prosecuted before the Senate …." (Article IV, Section 17, VA Constitution)

"… Whereas General Herring … is violating his oath of office to preserve, protect and defend the Constitution, … IT IS THEREFORE RESOLVED that the House of Delegates should fulfill its constitutional duty by commencing the impeachment of Virginia Attorney General Mark Herring." Draft Resolution for Consideration

The Virginia Chrisitan Alliance Press Conference Calling for Disciplinary Action on Attorney General Mark Herring

The Charges

At a Press Conference organized by the **Virginia Christian Alliance** and held in the General Assembly Building in Richmond last Wednesday, a score of pastors and lay leaders condemned Attorney General Mark Herring's refusal to defend and, even worse, his plan to help overturn Virginia's marriage law that was added to the Constitution in 2006 with the support of 57% of the vote. As ***Forum Chaplain John Sloop*** and others noted, "Herring can change his mind but he cannot change the Constitution."

They have therefore charged Herring with a clear dereliction of his sworn duties and for violating core tenets of legal conduct, betraying the public trust, undermining public respect for the rule of law and the democratic process, and displaying a total lack of reverence for the procreative purpose of God's manifest design for marriage uniquely between only one man and one woman.

VCA ***Chairman Don Blake*** concluded that "If he can't defend the Constitution, he should resign or be impeached."

Finally, in an Open Forum published today in the Daily News-Record and repeated below, ***Rita Dunaway*** challenged Herring's legal arguments and joins the others in calling on him to resign if he cannot defend the Constitution of Virginia as written. Rita is the Deputy Director of the Family Forum and also Vice President for Public Policy of the Virginia Christian Alliance.

Herring's Defense and Counter-Attack

In response to these criticisms, AG Herring tried to shift the discussion and avoid the complaints by instead attacking what he referred to as a "handful of strident partisans and social conservatives who have been most vehemently opposed to treating gays and lesbians as equal Virginians."

He also charged his critics with misunderstanding the role of the attorney general, whose primary responsibility is to represent the people of Virginia. Ignoring the majority of Virginians who voted for the marriage amendment, he added that "I will also be speaking for the same-sex couples who are being deprived of their constitutional right to marry." This, despite the fact that neither the U.S. nor the Virginia Constitution contains such a "right".

Et tu, Brute?!

Regrettably, after first stating that he would ensure that Virginia's marriage law was adequately defended, Gov. Terry McAuliffe also rejected requests that he appoint a Special Counsel to take Herring's place in court. Thus, he too is derelict in his sworn duty to support Virginia's Constitution.

Call to Action: "Recant or Resign!

It is imperative that we express our concern for Herring's neglect of duty and disregard for the law. We cannot allow our elected officials to bow to the will of special interests and cherry-pick our Constitution.

Thus, please contact him directly and respectfully request that he perform his duty as Attorney General and defend the Marriage Law in Virginia's Constitution. Otherwise, ask that he resign his office and give way to someone who will — or face disciplinary action.

You can either call him at (804) 786-2071 or write him at **mailOAG@oag.state.va.us**

Warm Regards, for God and Country, Dean Welty

Point by Point

Mark Herring Cannot Be An Activist, He Must Defend The Laws Of Virginia:

- Earlier this month, we watched Mark Herring swear before God and the people of Virginia to preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the Commonwealth. In less than a few weeks, he has broken his promise.
- Attorneys don't get to choose whether or not they will defend their clients.
- If Mark Herring doesn't want to defend this case, and do the job he was elected to do, he should be impeached.
- The residents of Virginia have spoken on the issue of same-sex marriage. If Mark Herring and Terry McAuliffe wanted a change, they should schedule another referendum & have a public debate in our democratic system.

Same-Sex Marriage Is A Major Threat To Our Religious Freedoms:

- **The First Amendment prohibits government from establishing a religion, but it protects each person's right to practice any faith without government interference.**
- Allowing same-sex marriages in Virginia is a threat to our religious liberty, because many religious Virginians believe that marriage is defined between one man and one woman.
- Our objection to same-sex marriage is not about hate. My faith commands me to love my neighbor, even if I disagree with them. I love my fellow gay and lesbian Virginians.

Examples For Other Anti-Religious States And Its Threat To Religious Freedoms:

- EXAMPLE: Faith-based welfare nonprofit organizations in Illinois, Massachusetts and D.C. have been shut down because of their religious beliefs regarding marriage.

- EXAMPLE: In August, the New Mexico Supreme Court ruled that a Christian photographer had to be forced to participate in gay-marriage ceremonies, even if it violates their religious freedom and conscience.
- EXAMPLE: In December, a Colorado judge ordered a bakery small business to violate his religious freedoms and make a wedding cake for a same-sex ceremony.
- EXAMPLE: In April, the Washington State Attorney General (Bob Ferguson) sued a florist small business for not providing their services for a same-sex marriage.
- Mark Herring's decision fuels this oppressive trend against religious liberty, which could lead to the *further* punishment of religious organizations, businesses, and maybe even, one day, churches.
- **This national trend is going down a path towards religious persecution. What's next for Mark Herring, will he begin forcing small businesses to participate in gay weddings, or revoking nonprofit status for churches, or working to deny building permits for churches?**

Redefining Marriage Same-Sex Marriage Weakens The Family, Which Weakens Society:

- Changing marriage policy usually weakens and disincentives marriage in our nation. This happened with the no-fault divorce. Weakening marriage is bad for children and the economy.
- Heterosexuality and homosexuality are not equal. It is a scientific fact. Not my opinion. They are biologically, scientifically, and physiologically different.
- What you do in your bedroom is your business. But, this debate is about the ramifications of changing laws to weaken or strengthen the institution marriage and its role in our society.

Christian or Christian American

DECEMBER 22, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Are you a Christian or Christian American? Or maybe you weren't aware of a difference. A Christian is the same universally. The message of Jesus Christ and the Christian Bible is taught essentially the same all over the world. This message is what made Billy Graham famous in his campaigns where he led hundreds, if not thousands, to the Lord every night during his evangelist tours. But is this enough for an American? Billy Graham was a Christian. He was not a Christian American. His universal message could not emphasize the United States as a Christian nation.

George Washington is widely accepted as the Father of our Christian nation. His writings and later pictures reveal him as a devoted Christian. In conjunction with other founding fathers they established, through the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution, a Christian nation. Unlike Billy Graham, General Washington was not an evangelist and is not known to have led anyone to the Lord.

George Washington was a Christian American. He recognized that the nation's future depended on the nation being Christian, not just some individual citizens. The history of our nation, easily supported by historical records, is clearly that we started as a Christian nation. In less than 300 years this nation rose from a jungle to become the greatest nation on earth, and it did it with God's blessing. The Christianity of the nation was obvious. It was also clearly understood that freedom of religion meant that everyone was free to practice any of the Christian denominations. Religion was accepted as the worship of our Creator, the God of the Bible. Freedom of religion was never intended to elevate atheism, agnostics, Jews or Islam, to be equal with Christianity.

In 1962, in one of the worst decisions by our Supreme Court, an old, almost forgotten letter from Thomas Jefferson, was brought up and taken out of context to claim we were not a Christian nation. By taking this previously almost unknown private letter out of context, the Court ignored 200 years of well documented history. Separation of Church and State became the goal and the Court essentially threw God out of our society. The Supreme Court became the new god. Bibles were banned in all public schools. The Ten Commandments and all references to Christians and the Bible were banned in public areas.

Liberalism became the politically correct fad and even most Christian Churches accepted the new American religion. The Christian American concept that there is one God that we worship through Jesus Christ as our savior was considered too arrogant. Who are we to believe our God is in any way better than someone else's god? We were lulled into accepting the possibility of Darwin's evolution. And then, soon, evolution became a fact in our public schools because, after all, it is science where Creation is only religion.

Many of our churches, whose faith was weakening, began to succumb to the politically correct onslaught. They began to question their own faith and came up with compromises with the Bible. Even though the compromises made no sense and were based on ridiculous reinterpretation of common words. (The Supreme Court, being wiser, came up with permutations and emanations of words to change meanings) Christians continued to motor on without blinking an eye. They still taught the Bible and salvation. Evangelists, such as Billy Graham and many others, still brought many to believe in the Lord. They just conveniently ignored, but tacitly accepted, the errors in the Bible.

Meanwhile our nation was going downhill. We have ignored the wisdom of our founding fathers who were true statesmen; today our leaders are politicians. We falsely are trying to bring democracy to the world. George Washington and other founders knew that a democracy was one of the worst forms of government. As soon as the people realized they could vote themselves money from the public treasury, it became a downhill slide to destruction. We were founded as a Constitutional Republic. We should be trying to bring Christianity to the world, not democracy. We should also

recognize that there is no such thing as a natural right if it requires taking something from your neighbor, by force, to give to others. Yet this is what our present political conflicts are about.

The present status is a recipe for disaster. We continue to bring a few Christians to the Lord through the remaining true Biblical churches and evangelists, while allowing the Satanic evolution to be taught, unopposed, as a scientific fact, to millions of public school students.

If we are ever going to unite a Christian nation again, as it was until a few years after World War II, we must unite around our Declaration of Independence and the Constitution. Our Christian churches must get actively involved in politics and support values and politicians who support those values. To ignore the political scene, as many churches have done, is to lose the country by default. The churches must change and start taking an active part in our government. If not, God will not need to destroy America. We are doing it to ourselves.

William E. Nowers, *Creation & Evolution Studies Ministry, and on the Virginia Christian Alliance Board of Advisors*

Let's Call a Convention of The States

DECEMBER 1, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Published in **The Virginia Pilot | Hampon-Roads**
As Americans of all stripes lament the polarized condition of politics in Washington, D.C., a new hope is rising among those who are disillusioned with massive government programs and are wondering whatever happened to states' rights.

It is a bold vision – grand enough to inspire those who have become politically despondent, yet so carefully conceived that it just might work. It is, in fact, the Founding Fathers' own plan – to rein in the power of the federal government through an **Article V "Convention of States."**

Upon hearing the word "convention," many jump to the conclusion that the idea is to re-write the Constitution. It isn't. Under Article V of the U.S. Constitution, the drafters specifically provided a way for the states to propose constitutional amendments when two-thirds of the states pass resolutions calling for a convention for this purpose.

Those who have heard of Mark Levin's recent book, "**The Liberty Amendments**," are already familiar with the basic idea.

While some efforts seek to unite two-thirds of the states around a particular constitutional amendment (a balanced budget amendment, for example), an organization called Citizens for Self-Governance has now launched a slightly different approach – in Virginia, as well as other states – that holds great promise.

A massive volunteer network has mobilized to pass resolutions in the requisite 34 states, calling for a convention to propose amendments that are germane to a specific topic – limiting the power of the federal government.

At this point, nothing short of constitutional amendment is likely to successfully counter the trend of federal aggrandizement.

Since 1936, the federal judiciary has failed to provide an effective "check" on the juggernaut that is congressional spending power. Under current modes of constitutional interpretation, there is simply no limiting principle to constrain Congress' notion of "the general welfare" and therefore no practical restraint on its power to tax and spend for this purpose.

As long as federal spending programs need not be tied to any of Congress' enumerated powers but only to a plausibly good motive, the principle of a limited federal legislature with only specifically enumerated powers will be but a dead letter.

A moment's consideration of the breadth and depth of federal intrusion into citizens' daily lives reveals how far we have strayed from the Framers' vision of federalism, where states have plenary power and Congress is restricted to certain, specific powers. Today, the sticky fingerprint of Congress is on everything from light bulbs, to baby strollers, to health insurance plans.

In **Federalist No. 33**, Alexander Hamilton offered this instruction to a skeptical public: "If the federal government should overpass the just bounds of its authority and make a tyrannical use of its powers, the people, whose creature it is, must appeal to the standard they have formed, and take such measures to redress the injury done to the Constitution as the exigency may suggest and prudence justify."

Citizens for Self-Governance is heeding this call because it is convinced that the basic components of good governance transcend centuries.

If the organization is successful in achieving a critical mass, each state legislature will choose its convention delegates, who will re-examine the merits of our Founding Fathers' collective judgment that a limited federal government is best suited to a freedom-loving people.

But by the terms of the state resolutions, delegates could only propose, consider and debate amendments which are germane to the purpose of limiting federal power. Proposed amendments would require ratification by three-fourths of the states.

Any student of American history will concede that the federal government of 2013 bears little resemblance in size or function to that envisioned by the drafters of the Constitution in 1787.

The changes are not merely the inevitable result of the march of time or growth in population and technology; they represent a sea change in our philosophy of government.

Our nation has become unmoored from its textual anchor. To be sure, some citizens are pleased with the ship's new direction. But are the rest of us willing to entrust the future of our society to the particular predilection of whatever persons or parties manage to gain the helm, or to the winds of time?

Thoughtful citizens should consider whether we will silently endorse the de facto abandonment of the Founders' design or insist upon the more reasoned, intentional navigation that is possible through a Convention of States.

Rita Dunaway, Virginia Christian Alliance Vice President for Public Policy, also writes on her blog **Fundamental Things**. Rita M. Dunaway graduated summa cum laude from West Virginia University in 1998, having earned a B.S. in Journalism and a B.A. in Political Science simultaneously.

Virginia Issues, the Candidates, and Valley Values on the Line

NOVEMBER 4, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Every Vote Counts, and Why it Matters on Nov. 5

"If a candidate for public office does not understand that life begins at conception, or that Life and Liberty are inalienable rights endowed to us by our Creator rather than by Government, or that marriage is only between one man and one woman, or that America is and must remain 'One Nation under God', he does not deserve our trust or our vote." Rakazzi

Summary

The elections for Governor, Lt. Governor, and Attorney General next Tuesday present us with very clear choices based on information drawn from party platforms, public statements, legislative voting records, voter guides, and endorsements. They all point to a stark contrast between the major parties and their candidates – particularly on the "Family Values" issues where they are polar opposites.

For example, the Democrats support abortion and same-sex marriage but oppose "school choice". As a general principle, they also favor higher taxes and a larger government with greater control of the economy.

In contrast, the Republican candidates are all pro-life, believe that marriage should only be between one man and one woman, and support school choice. They support lower taxes and a smaller government with less control of the economy.

The Legislative Report Card

The Family Foundation's Report Card of votes cast in both chambers of the General Assembly over the past four years confirms these contrasts.

The Democrats scored an average of 21 out of a possible 100, with Democratic candidate for Attorney General, Mark Herring scoring a dismal 11 out of 100 as a member of the House of Delegates. Candidate for Lt. Governor Ralph Northam scored little better with a record of only 16 out of 100 on his Senate votes.

In contrast, the Republicans scored an average of 93 with Attorney General candidate Mark Obenshain scoring a perfect 100 on his Senate votes. During his tenure in the Senate before becoming Attorney General, gubernatorial candidate Ken Cuccinelli also had a perfect voting record of 100.

Note: Neither Terry McAuliffe nor E.W. Jackson has served in the General Assembly and therefore they have no voting record.

Voter Guides and Endorsements

The American Family Association, The Family Foundation, the Faith and Freedom Coalition, the Frederick Douglas Foundation, and the Virginia Christian Alliance – all faith-based organizations — have issued Voter Guides that confirm these findings. In fact, AFA summarized them by issuing the following grades:

i. Republican Democrat

Ken Cuccinelli: A+ Terry McAuliffe: F

EW Jackson: A Ralph Northam: F

Mark Obenshain: A Mark Herring:F

It should therefore be no surprise that abortion giant Planned Parenthood and gay-activist groups like the Human Rights Campaign have endorsed Democrats while pro-life and pro-marriage groups favor Republicans.

Why It Matters

The State Picture:

The Governor makes appointments to powerful department positions, develops budgets, initiates and oversees legislation, exercises veto power over all bills, and uses the bully pulpit to shape public opinion.

The Lieutenant Governor holds the critical tie-breaking vote in a split Senate and, like the Governor, can use the bully pulpit to help shape public opinion.

The Attorney General sets law-enforcement priorities, acts as general counsel to the Governor and to the legislature, and ensures the implementation of all laws passed by the General Assembly.

The Bottom Line:

Each of these candidates will exert great influence, for example, on the success or failure of efforts to repeal the marriage amendment passed in 2006, to roll back the new abortion regulations, to pass school choice and pro-life bills, or to raise our taxes yet again. .

The National Picture:

In addition, as the most hotly contested of the two state-level elections being held on Tuesday, Virginia is seen as a referendum on President Obama's leadership, including the Affordable Care Act, and on whether popular trends are tending toward more conservative or more liberal attitudes.

A Final Surge to Get Out the Vote

Off-year, non-presidential elections generally produce lower turnouts of between 30% and 40% of all registered voters. Therefore, every vote is more important than usual, and final efforts to turn out the base and to woo independent and undecided voters are critical.

To that end, former President Clinton and President Obama are campaigning with Terry McAuliffe, and the Republican team is holding rallies around the state tomorrow and Monday.

At the local level, Ken Cuccinelli and Mark Obenshain will be at the Shenandoah Valley Regional Airport tomorrow (Sunday) at 11:45 AM. E.W. Jackson will join the team on Monday beginning with a rally at the Winchester Airport at 9:30 AM as well as at the Albemarle GOP HQ in Charlottesville at 2:30.

For God and Country,

Dean Welty serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

Valley Faith in Action airs at 8:00 p.m. on Friday and at 8:30 p.m. Sunday on WAZT-TV, which is Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg area. It will air again at Wednesday midnight. You can also access it and other recent programs by clicking **HERE**.

Responses to VCA's Candidate Survey Are In!

OCTOBER 12, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

One of our goals at Virginia Christian Alliance is to help those within our network to make informed decisions at the ballot box. As a non-profit organization, we do not endorse or oppose any candidate or party. Instead, we ask questions about their positions on some of the issues that are important to us, do our best to obtain the answers, and then simply pass the information along to you.

To this end, several weeks ago we mailed a VCA Candidate Questionnaire to each of the six candidates for statewide office. Listed below are the responses we received(1):

Education

Should parents who homeschool or send their child to private school be provided with a tax credit or some other form of financial relief?

Ken Cuccinelli…… No
Mark Herring…….. Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson……. .Yes
Terry McAuliffe……Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam….. Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain… Did Not Respond

Would you support a system of school choice vouchers for every Virginia student?

Ken Cuccinelli….. Yes
Mark Herring……. Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson…… Yes
Terry McAuliffe…. Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam…. Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain..Did Not Respond

Should students who are privately educated be permitted to participate in athletic and other extracurricular programs of public schools?

Ken Cuccinelli….. Yes
Mark Herring…….. Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson……. Yes
Terry McAuliffe….. Did Not Respond

Ralph Northam…..Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain.. Did Not Respond

Parental Authority

Would you support a bill to remove the HPV vaccine from the last of required school immunizations and instead simply require schools to provide parents with information about the vaccine?

Ken Cuccinelli……Yes
Mark Herring…… .Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson…… .Yes
Terry McAuliffe… .Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam… .Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain. Did Not Respond

Religious Liberty

Are there occasions when it is appropriate for the government to censor references to particular deities from public prayers?

Ken Cuccinelli……No
Mark Herring…….Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson……Yes
Terry McAuliffe….Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam….Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain..Did Not Respond

Marriage

Would you favor a repeal of Virginia's constitutional amendment defining marriage as between only one man and one woman in order to accommodate legal recognition of same-sex marriages?

Ken Cuccinelli……No
Mark Herring……..Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson…….No
Terry McAuliffe….Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam….Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain..Did Not Respond

Limiting Authority of Federal Government

Would you support a resolution calling for a Convention of States for the specific, limited purpose of passing amendments to the federal Constitution that limit the power of the federal government?

Ken Cuccinelli……Yes
Mark Herring……..Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson……..Yes(2)
Terry McAuliffe…..Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam…..Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain…Did Not Respond

Abortion

Do you believe that Roe v. Wade was correctly decided?

Ken Cuccinelli……..No
Mark Herring…….Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson……..No
Terry McAuliffe……Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam……Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain…Did Not Respond

Would you support efforts to weaken or overturn the health & safety regulations (including design and construction standards) that are now being applied to abortion clinics in Virginia?

Ken Cuccinelli……No
Mark Herring……..Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson…….No
Terry McAuliffe…..Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam….Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain..Did Not Respond

If Roe v. Wade were overturned, under what circumstances (if any) should abortion be legal in Virginia?

Ken Cuccinelli……. When mother's life at risk
Mark Herring ……..Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson ……..Documented risk of mother's death
Terry McAuliffe…… Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam…… Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain ….Did Not Respond

At what point in human development does the "right to life" begin to apply?

Ken Cuccinelli……. Conception
Mark Herring……. Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson……. Conception
Terry McAuliffe…… Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam…… Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain…… Did Not Respond

Under what circumstances (if any) should tax dollars be used to pay for abortions for poor women?

Ken Cuccinelli…… When mother's life at risk
Mark Herring……. Did Not Respond
E.W. Jackson ……..Never
Terry McAuliffe …….Did Not Respond
Ralph Northam …….Did Not Respond
Mark Obenshain….. Did Not Respond

———————————-

(1) VCA contacted the campaign of each non-responding candidate by phone and e-mail multiple times. Our messages were ignored by the McAuliffe, Herring and Northam campaigns. The Obenshain campaign indicated that they do not

respond to surveys requiring categorical ("yes" or "no") responses.

(2) Jackson added to his response, "The purpose would have to be well defined and not subject to change."

Rita Dunaway, Virginia Christian Alliance Vice President for Public Policy, also writes on her blog **Fundamental Things**

VCA advocates for sound public policies at the local, state and federal level that are consistent with the foundational principles of the Bible, the Declaration of Independence and the federal and state Constitutions. Our advocacy includes, but is not limited to, the following issues:
1.The Sanctity of Human Life
2.Religious Liberty
3.Protection of the Family and Parental Rights
4.Limited Government

One Nation Under Money

SEPTEMBER 27, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Fellow pastor,

"Gentlemen, we have run out of money. It is time to start thinking," said Earnest Rutherford. **Federal spending is now at crisis levels.** No one can spend more money than he/she receives without consequences – not even Washington, DC!

Pastors, we must start thinking about how federal debt and deficits impact on our local congregations and communities. Please join other local pastors for "One Nation Under Money," an informative and frank discussion about America's financial condition. An action plan will be provided. **Will we be proactive or reactive? It is still our choice; but for how long?**

The economic condition in America can no longer be framed as right versus left. It is right versus wrong. Proverbs 13:22a declares, "A wise man leaves an inheritance for his children's children." Our children's "inheritance" is nearly $17,000,000,000,000 (17 trillion) in debt and continues to grow. THIS IS NOT WISDOM; nor IT IS MORAL!

Pastors were, are, and must continue to be the moral conscience of this nation. Our collective silence on this issue is too loud. Ayn Rand said, "You can evade reality but you cannot evade the consequences of evading reality." The spending addiction of Washington legislators is real and continues to negatively affect our congregations and local communities. Join with other pastors and bring a member of your congregation to "One Nation Under Money" who can assist in communicating this critical information with your flock. Everyone is affected by economics – our family, church, neighbors, and community.

As shepherds, we must equip our flock with truth – truth that explains biblical stewardship and accurately describes America's financial condition. If, in the future, you ever hear someone from your congregation ask, "Pastor, why didn't you tell us about America's monetary problems?" your response, after attending this conference, can be, "I tried but you did not listen."

Thank you for what you do for your congregation(s) and continue to make a difference,

Pastor Travis E. Witt

wittandreason@usa.com

Foundation for America

End of Free Speech

SEPTEMBER 8, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Bake a cake as fast as you can.... because tomorrow you might not be allowed to.

Closing your store after being sued, harassed and threatened is now the "price" you may pay for actually exercising your religious freedom in America. But that's okay, I guess. After all, everything is about jobs and the economy.

Oh wait, you mean closing a store is also about jobs and the economy?

The rhetorical rubbish spewed by the secular left that all homosexuals are seeking is "marriage equality" has been disposed of over the last year as it has become all too clear that the real goal is nothing less than complete submission to their belief system. The naiveté of those who continue to believe the left's lie is putting religious liberty and free enterprise at risk across the country and, unfortunately, the evangelical church continues to remain extraordinarily silent in the face of assault, choosing instead to either **hide or capitulate**.

The story of the Oregon baker, Sweet Cakes By Melissa, is just the latest example of the bullying tactics of the secular left. And again those using threat and intimidation got their way, and through threat and intimidation they'll continue to operate as long as it's successful. And when elected officials and courts side with them, why not? Just last week, the New Mexico state Supreme Court ruled against a wedding photographer who refused to photograph a lesbian commitment ceremony, saying that giving up religious convictions is the "price of citizenship." Funny, I thought respecting one's constitutionally protected right to free exercise of faith in the public square was the "price of citizenship."

In San Antonio, Texas, the City Council is threatening to criminalize free speech and religious exercise through ordinance, literally saying that words critical of homosexual behavior are illegal. In Colorado, Indiana, Kentucky and other states Christians are being sued or investigated by government entities for simply putting their faith to practice in their business decisions.

Of course, it's easy for some politicians to ignore these events and hide behind the "it's all about the economy" rhetoric so they don't have to stand up to what promises to be vicious and media-assisted attack from the secular left, all the while begging those who are the targets of the current assault for their vote. As anyone who has stood for truth knows, the secular left's attacks will be vile and hateful. Not something most campaign consultants have the stomach to stand up to.

Anyone who doesn't believe that our First Amendment rights to free speech and free exercise of our faith aren't under direct attack is simply not paying attention. What seemed impossible not that long ago is happening all over our nation. When we warned just a fefw years ago that this was the logical conclusion to same-sex marriage the secular left scoffed at

the notion and the media dismissed it as inflammatory, but it's all coming true. Christians are being told they must choose between their beliefs or participating in the marketplace.

We keep hearing that the "conservative base" in Virginia is unmotivated for this year's election cycle. But the fact is that Virginia is next in line for what's happening in New Mexico and Oregon and Kentucky and Texas if Virginians don't elect people to office who are willing to fight for and defend Constitutional liberty regardless of the harassment and ridicule they'll take from the editorial pages and secular left.

The base better get motivated soon, because the other side's base is already at work, and its winning.

As Vice President of Policy and Communications for **The Family Foundation**, Chris is responsible for the development and implementation of the organization's government relations, public policy and public relations strategies. He is also responsible for all aspects of media relations, including messaging and promoting media coverage of The Family Foundation's issues and activities.

The Hand of Providence

SEPTEMBER 8, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

"You are the Lord, you alone; you have made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all that is on it, the seas and all that is in them; and you preserve all of them; and the host of heaven worships you" (Nehemiah 9:6).

General Providence

In Acts 17:24-28, the Apostle Paul presents four significant doctrines that greatly affect how we view the world and live out our faith. In brief these are:

1. Creation — "God made the world;"

2. Lordship — "He is Lord of heaven and earth;"

3. Providence — "He Himself gives to all life and breath and all things; . . . for in Him we live and move and exist;"

4. Sovereignty — "He made . . . every nation . . . having determined their appointed times and the boundaries of their habitation." It is extremely important for Christians to understand each of these, and the implications they have for our lives and for society.

Most Americans today are not familiar with the word providence, in use or meaning. The Founders of America used this word often and understood well what it meant.

Click to read more

Stephen McDowell, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation.

The Islamic Threat to America: Sharia Law Part 1

SEPTEMBER 7, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Three years ago we commemorated the 10th anniversary of the tragic attacks on the Twin Towers, the Pentagon, and the hijacking and then crash of Flt. 93 in Pennsylvania. We are re-airing the program we recorded at that time because ***we must never forget*** the 3,000 innocent victims of those attacks or the pain and suffering that their families still endure.

Beyond that, however, it is also critically important that we confront and defeat those who were behind those and many other attacks.(World Trade Center Memorial Photo)

To that end, our program focuses on three questions:

1. Who is our enemy?

2. What is their doctrine?

3. What is their objective?

To help answer these questions, we invited national security expert ***Michael Del Rosso*** to join us for a special examination of the Islamic doctrine and Shariah law that have driven men to kill innocent people for over 1400 years — and who continue to do so today.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #219 — Shariah: The Islamic Threat to America — Part 1 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

We will also expose Islamic organizations like the ***Muslim Brotherhood*** who are expanding their influence abroad in countries like Egypt as well as inside the United States. Their goals contradict American values, their actions undermine our Constitution, and by their own words, they seek global domination through both violent and non-violent ***jihad***.

Finally, we will ask what our government is doing, or **not** doing, to confront and defeat those who are behind these attacks both here at home and abroad.

Mr. Del Rosso is a Research Fellow at the Claremont Institute and a Senior Fellow at the Center for Security Policy in Washington, DC. He is also co-author of a recent book entitled ***Shariah: The Threat to America***, which is available at **www.amazon.com**.

Dean Welty (left) serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

Virginia Christian Alliance files Brief to the US Supreme Court in Hotly Contested Public Prayer Case

AUGUST 9, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

August 2, 2013 Richmond, VA. – The Virginia Christian Alliance (VCA) has filed a friend-of-the-court brief with the United States Supreme Court in the highly publicized public prayer case of *Town of Greece v. Galloway*. The Virginia Christian Alliance is asking the High Court to reevaluate its current framework for deciding cases involving religious speech or symbols in public settings and to return to a historically correct interpretation of the Establishment Clause to prohibit only government policies that coerce citizens to support or practice religion.

Donald N. Blake, Chairman and President of Virginia Christian Alliance.

> "Contrary to what is suggested by some of the Supreme Court's prevailing analyses, the role of the judiciary is not to protect litigants' feelings, but to protect liberty.
>
> Those who feel offended by references to faith in the public square can certainly vent their policy views at election time, but they should not be given a court-enforced heckler's veto and allowed to force religion into the private recesses of society."

"Rita Dunaway, Vice President of Virginia Christian Alliance and the author of the friend-of-the-court brief, discusses this critical issue below: are we a nation founded on liberty or "feelings"?"

A Nation of Liberty or a Nation of Feelings?

Friends of liberty beware: judicial doctrines built upon contemporary America's unhealthy focus on feelings leave fundamental freedoms at risk.

On Friday, Virginia Christian Alliance (VCA) filed a friend-of-the-court brief with the United States Supreme Court in the hotly contested public prayer case of *Town of Greece v. Galloway*. We are asking the High Court to reevaluate its current, perception-based framework for deciding cases involving religious speech or symbols in public settings and to return to a historically correct interpretation of the Establishment Clause to prohibit only government policies involving religious coercion.

The case arose out of the United States Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit, which held that the Town of Greece, New York, had created an unconstitutional "establishment" of religion by allowing local clergy members to offer invocations at Town meetings on a voluntary, non-discriminatory basis. The Court held that this policy violated the Establishment

Clause because, in fact, most of the clergy members who volunteered to pray represented the Christian faith. This was unacceptable, held the federal court, because non-Christians may have felt left out. Attorneys for Alliance Defending Freedom are representing the Town in the appeal to the United States Supreme Court.

If we can trust James Madison's explanation to the First Congress, the liberty protected by the Establishment Clause is the freedom from being coerced to support or practice religion. But under the Supreme Court's modern interpretation of the Clause, it prohibits any word or act which a bystander might perceive as a message of government "endorsement" of religion.

In our brief, we argue that this reading is entirely at odds with America's unmistakably religious heritage and the actual practices of those who drafted, debated, and adopted the First Amendment. In fact, an intellectually honest application of the Court's modern Establishment Clause doctrine would result in the invalidation of countless national traditions, including the Pledge of Allegiance, Presidential Thanksgiving Proclamations, Supreme Court opening statements, the National Day of Prayer, and the national motto, "In God We Trust," which is inscribed upon various government buildings and currency.

While the Supreme Court's decision in this case is poised to be a landmark ruling on the practice of public invocations, the impact of this case may actually reach much further than the issue of public prayer.

The case is a perfect example of the impact our culture's obsession with feelings has had on judicial doctrine. Emotions–subjective, unknowable, and transitory as they may be—are now a determining factor in constitutional analysis. Consider, for instance, the following quote which the Second Circuit offered as its rationale for striking down the Town's perfectly neutral invocation policy (which, remember, involves prayers offered by *private* citizens): "People with the best of intentions may be tempted, in giving a legislative prayer, to convey their views of religious truth, *and thereby run the risk of making others feel like outsiders*."

This basis for constitutional decision-making should give pause to the student of American history. Is *this* the nation of freedom birthed through the labors of men like George Washington, John Adams, James Madison and Thomas Jefferson? Were these men, who risked being hanged as traitors for their efforts, really concerned with securing the psychological well-being of their fellow man by ensuring that no person would ever be permitted to express in a government setting an idea that might offend another person?

No. Their work, and their legacy, was about securing *liberty*. And liberty finds no refuge in a jurisprudence of feelings.

Freedom-loving Americans should hope that the Court will use this case to reject the idea that my liberty is endangered when I don't like the ideas you express through spoken words. Your words pose no threat to my liberty, but the judiciary has begun to allow my feelings about those words to demolish your liberty.

In their genius, our Founding Fathers did not leave offended separationist citizens without remedy for their hurt feelings. Those who feel offended by references to faith in the public square can certainly vent their policy views at election time. But when the judiciary indulges litigants' desires to gag religious citizens or public officials and to force religion into the private recesses of society, it is giving them a court-enforced heckler's veto over the liberty of others.

It is the hope of VCA and the organizations and legislators who joined us in this brief that the High Court will seize upon this opportunity to serve the interest of liberty by rejecting a jurisprudence of feelings.

We would like to thank the following organizations and legislators for joining the brief:

- Concerned Women for America
- The Congressional Prayer Caucus Foundation
- The Frederick Douglass Foundation of Virginia
- The Valley Family Forum
- Fredericksburg Rappahannock Evangelical Alliance

- The Black Robe Regiment of Virginia
- Delegate Richard “Dickie” Bell
- Senator Dick Black
- Delegate Ben Cline
- Delegate Todd Gilbert
- Senator Emmett Hanger
- Delegate Steve Landes
- Delegate Bob Marshall
- Senator Steve Martin

To read the brief in its entirety, click here 178.91 KB. To contribute to VCA and assist us as we continue in our work to honor the legacy of our Founding Fathers, click here.

Rita Dunaway, graduated summa cum laude from West Virginia University in 1998, having earned a B.S. in Journalism and a B.A. in Political Science simultaneously. She then attended law school at Washington and Lee University School of Law, graduating cum laude in 2001. Rita practiced law for a short time in a general civil practice in Harrisonburg before becoming a full-time staff attorney at The Rutherford Institute in Charlottesville, and currently serves as Vice-President of Public Policy for the Virginia Christian Alliance.

Rita Dunaway Takes the Case for Prayer to SCOTUS

AUGUST 9, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

First Amendment Freedoms on Trial — in America

> "Religion and morality alone . . . can establish the principles upon which freedom can securely stand." — John Adams (1776)
>
> "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." The Declaration of Independence (1776)
>
> "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof, or abridging the freedom of speech ...."First Amendment to the Constitution (1791)

I. Rita Defended Freedom before the Ohio Supreme Court

Faced with numerous challenges to our freedoms of speech and religion, VFF Deputy Director Rita Dunaway recently went before the Ohio Supreme Court to defend a public school teacher who had been terminated for encouraging his students to carefully examine the evidence for and against theories of evolution and creation. The court has not yet ruled on the case, but you can watch her riveting argument, **click here and see the video.**

II. Rita Defends Public Prayer in a New Brief to SCOTUS

Now, in responding to yet another one of many attacks on our freedoms of religion and speech, Rita is filing an amicus brief today (Friday) before the U.S. Supreme Court in defense of a Town Council in New York that has historically invited

members of the clergy to offer an invocation at its monthly meetings. However, a federal court has ruled that such a policy is unconstitutional, and it is that ruling that is now under appeal with the Supreme Court.

A licensed attorney with ten years of experience in defending religious liberty cases, Rita has prepared a truly remarkable brief on this case in her position as Vice President for Public Policy of the Virginia Christian Alliance. She provides some background for us, as follows:

"Despite the fact that our Founding Fathers regularly and openly called on God to grant them wisdom and to bless our budding Nation, modern American courts have embraced interpretations of the First Amendment that fly in the face of this rich religious heritage.

"According to many federal judges, any word or action of a government official that can be seen as 'endorsing' religion is a violation of the First Amendment. The sad result of this unmooring of the Bill of Rights from its history is that today, every level of government is being systematically sterilized of Christian references.

"The United States Supreme Court has recently taken up a case that will hold critical, long-lasting implications on this issue. The Court will decide whether the Second Circuit Court of Appeals was correct in striking down the invocation policy of the Town of Greece, New York.

"While the town's policy was a model of fairness and neutrality, allowing any willing clergy member to offer an invocation at the town's monthly meeting on a rotating basis, the Second Circuit held that it was nonetheless an unconstitutional 'establishment' of religion because most of the prayer-givers who chose to participate were from Christian churches.

"In other words, even though the town remained officially neutral toward religion, it may no longer open its meetings with invocations because bystanders might mistakenly think that minority religions are disfavored."

How Can We Help Rita and VCA Fight This Battle?

The Supreme Court's decision in this case will affect the cause of religious liberty for generations to come, and Rita has made a compelling argument for why it should reverse the lower court's decision. The Forum is proud to be included on the front page of the brief as a named "Friend of the Court", along with other like-minded groups and VA legislators.

However, we should not expect her to stand alone. While the cause for freedom is priceless, the effort to defend it is not. As one might expect, preparing and filing this complex brief is an enormous and expensive undertaking. Rita has invested heavily of her time, talent, and treasure in researching and developing the brief, along with help from Don Blake, President of the Virginia Christian Alliance – but all on a voluntary basis.

Therefore, they are requesting help to meet expenses with a donation of $100, $500, $1,000 or more. Everyone who does so will receive a personalized "Certificate of Participation". In addition, those making a more substantial investment will receive an exact copy of this superb document as presented to the Supreme Court.

Our gifts, no matter how small, will also help Rita and VCA in their ongoing efforts to engage our culture and our government on these and other important issues. Simply make your checks payable to the Virginia Christian Alliance with a note on the memo line for "Amicus Brief", and send them to the Forum at 3465 Izaak Walton Dr., Harrisonburg, VA 22801 to be passed on to VCA. All gifts are tax-deductible.

As a member of the VCA Board of Directors, and on behalf of Rita and of VCA, I want to thank you in advance for your support. We will keep you informed as the case progresses.

With Warm Regards — For God, For Country, and For Liberty,

Dean Welty (right) serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in

the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

Valley Faith in Action airs at 8:00 p.m. on Friday and at 8:30 p.m. Sunday on WAZT-TV, which is Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg area. It will air again at Wednesday midnight. You can also access it and other recent programs by clicking **HERE**.

The Cost and Fruit of Biblical Revival

JUNE 15, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PERSECUTION

Excerpts from *Biblical Revival and the Transformation of Nations* by Stephen McDowell

Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, was burned at the stake on March 21, 1556. He had espoused ideas on the authority of the Pope, the doctrine of the sacrament, and other things that were contrary to the doctrine of the established church.

He faced pressures from authorities and threats to his life to recant. He did recant some of his ideas in writing, but was sentenced to death anyway. He repudiated his recantation in his last words before being tied to the stake in a street in Oxford, England. John Foxe records:

And when the wood was kindled, and the fire began to burn near him, he stretched forth into the flames his right hand, which had signed his recantation, and there held it so steadfastly, that the people might see it burned to a coal before his body was touched. In short, he was so patient and constant in the midst of these extreme tortures, that he seemed to move no more than the stake to which he was bound; his eyes were lifted up to heaven, and often he repeated the word,

This unworthy right hand!" so long as his voice would suffer him; and often used the words of the blessed martyr St. Stephen, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!" till, the fury of the flames putting him to silence, he gave up the ghost.

The fire that consumed Thomas Cranmer was so hot that it scorched doors on the buildings scores of feet away from where this martyr was giving up his life for the Truth. Cranmer was one of many people who gave his life to help bring about the Protestant Reformation, a Biblical revival that still impacts the world today.

Revival requires a great cost. Revivals throughout history have resulted in the death of thousands and thousands of people. Those who have seen the Truth and commit to live by it no matter what, will most likely encounter some form of persecution. It has happened throughout history and is happening today in many nations. In America we experience minimal persecution thanks to those who established this nation upon Christian principles and ideas; but this is changing as we remove the Christian foundations.

Protestant Reformation

The focal point of the Protestant Reformation was the Bible being translated and made available in the common languages of the people. People began to read the Bible, and when they did these things happened:
1) Individuals were transformed;
2) The Church began to be changed, putting off corruption;
3) The state was gradually reformed. The fruit of the Reformation was revival of individuals, restoration of the church, and reformation of all society.

God uses individuals to change nations and the course of history. Some of those people God used in the Protestant Reformation included Martin Luther, John Calvin, William Tyndale, and John Knox.

William Tyndale

God's chief instrument in bringing the Reformation in England was William Tyndale. Much of Tyndale's life was spent fulfilling his vision: "If God preserves my life, I will cause a boy that driveth a plow to know more of the Scriptures than the pope." During 12 years in exile from England, he translated the Bible from the original languages with the idea of making it available to the common man. His New Testament was published in 1525 and his Old Testament about eleven years later. His work served as the basis for other English translations that would follow (including the King James Version), and, in fact, formed the foundation of the modern English language.

In 1536 Tyndale was burned at the stake. What was his crime? He was declared a heretic for giving the English people the Bible in their own language, desiring them to read the Word of God for themselves. Americans today find it hard to understand how this could be a crime punishable by death. We are so far removed from such tyranny, thanks to Tyndale and others making the liberating fruit of Biblical ideas available to those who founded this nation, we cannot imagine how dark these days were.

Revivals generally occur in a day of deep moral darkness and national depression. Failure to know and teach history keeps us ignorant today of how Christianity has liberated man. At the time of the Reformation, tyranny was the norm in civil government. Monarchy was most prevalent. Nothing was known of individuals establishing their own governments, and the rights of the individual were of little importance. There was little freedom. The people paid taxes to the king, to the barons, and to the priests, but they had no voice in saying what or how much the taxes would be.

In matters of religion, freedom of conscience and freedom of worship were foreign to most people. The leadership of the church was like the blind leading the blind into the ditch. They were telling the people that God required of them all kinds of things that had no basis in truth. But the people did not know the truth for they did not have access to the Bible, the source of all truth, and even if they had a Bible, most people could not read it, for not one in a thousand could read. Many people who read the Bible or thought for themselves were considered heretics. These people were often tortured and punished. Many torture chambers came into being to "discover" who the heretics were—to get these people to confess to their crimes. They were put on the racks; the "thumb-squashers" were used on them; some were put in iron maidens; some were tied up in sacks and thrown into the river; many were burnt at the stake (like Huss and Tyndale). After all, they were "heretics," and had to be purged from the land.

Priests charged a fee for everything, including granting absolution for sin. They sold relics as well. Archbishop Peckham said in 1281, "The ignorance of the priests casteth the people into the ditch of error.... he country lay under a dark pall of superstition and ignorance. Everywhere friars traveled with their holy relics which, for a fee, could be viewed and kissed. In Germany, in the city of Martin Luther, at Wittenberg in Saxony, the Castle Church contained over seventeen thousand relics including part of the rock on which Jesus stood when He wept over Jerusalem, the gown of the virgin Mary..., a piece from the burning bush of Moses, thirty-five portions of the cross, hay and straw from the manger at Bethlehem, some hair from Christ, His coat and girdle, and even a complete skeleton of one of the babes murdered by Herod at Bethlehem! The Elector of Saxony was proud of his collection. This was an Indulgence Church, and the pilgrim could earn one hundred and twenty-seven thousand seven hundred and nine years and one hundred and sixteen days off purgatory by viewing them all; as a bonus he helped to increase the Church revenues."

Luther, Calvin, Tyndale and others were God's instruments of liberty. The people were ignorant, and this kept them in bondage. Isaiah 5:13 declares that, "My people go into exile for their lack of knowledge." Remember, a key aspect of revival is the restoration and establishment of truth.

Revivals in the Old Testament, and often under the New Covenant, began in the heart of one or more consecrated servants of God who became the energizing power behind the awakening. Tyndale was one such man who gave all to see God's

truth established. Others paid a great price as well. Many who embraced the truth were martyred merely for teaching ideas contrary to those held by the church.

Fruit of the Protestant Reformation

The fruit of the Protestant Reformation is still impacting the world after nearly five centuries. One of its most immediate positive effects was shaping the new nation of America. The people who gave birth to the original thirteen colonies were a product of the Protestant Reformation. Many of them had been driven from Europe as they sought to live out their new-found faith. The Pilgrims, Puritans, and pioneers who settled America were a product of the Bible. This book first began to become available to commoners in their language (German, English, French, etc.) as a result of the Protestant reformers. The Bible was by far the single most important book in the birth, growth, and development of the United States. In fact, without God and the Bible there would be no America as we know it today.

The fruit of this revival impacted individuals. Multitudes put away sin, destroyed personal and social idols, and turned to the worship of God. It impacted the church as well. New theological ideas were recovered – *Sola scriptura* ("by Scripture alone"), *Sola fide* ("by faith alone"), *Sola gratia* ("by grace alone"), *Solus Christus* or *Solo Christo* ("Christ alone" or "through Christ alone"), *Soli Deo gloria* ("glory to God alone") – and many new churches and church denominations came into being that were built upon these ideas. It also impacted the society at large.

As people begin to read and study the Bible, its comprehensive worldview began to govern the thoughts and actions of men. Liberty began to advance, not only personal liberty, but also religious, civil, political, and economic liberty. A profusion of civil documents of liberty began to come forth in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries (such as the Mayflower Compact, the English Petition of Rights, the Fundamental Orders of Connecticut, the Massachusetts Body of Liberties, the English Bill of Rights, the Frame of Government of Pennsylvania, the Declaration of Independence, and the United States Constitution). These were only possible due to the Bible translations in the prior two centuries.

New ideas of religious freedom, representative government, individual enterprise, jurisdictional authority, limited government, and private property began to shape America and influence some European nations. A new era of liberty and prosperity began to come into the world.

…

To learn about various revivals in history, the fruit of these revivals, and what you can do to see God bring much-needed Biblical revival today, order ***Biblical Revival and the Transformation of Nations***.

Source: **Providence Foundation**

Stephen McDowell, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation.

Foxe's Book of Martyrs, edited by Marie Gentert King, Old Tappan, N.J.: Fleming H. Revell Company, 1978, p. 245.

See *Foxes Book of Martyrs*, *Fair Sunshine* by Jock Purves, and *By Their Blood, Christian Martyrs of the 20th Century* by James and Marti Hefley for the stories of some who were persecuted and killed.

Mark Beliles and Stephen McDowell, *America's Providential History*, Charlottesville: Providence Foundation, 2010, p. 53.

The 5th Amendment to the United States Constitution prohibits forcing anyone to testify against himself. This came about in response to the practice of torturing people until they confessed to a "crime," which they often did even if not

guilty.

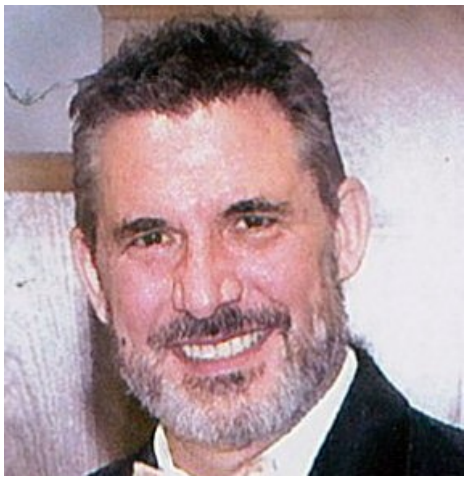
Brian Edwards, *God's Outlaw*, Wheaton, Ill.: Tyndale House Publishers, 1976, p. 40.

See Stephen McDowell, *Building Godly Nations*, Chapter 4, "The Bible: Rock of Our Republic," Charlottesville: Providence Foundation, 2004, pp. 59 ff.

For more on the development of these and other documents of liberty, see McDowell, *Building Godly Nations*, pp. 105 ff.

First Amendment Rights, Marriage and the Pulpit

JUNE 15, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW, CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW



Welcome to Pulpit Freedom Sunday at Calvary Christian Church.
I want to make this very clear this morning, I do not give up my first amendment rights when I step on church property.

I do not give up my first amendment rights when I step into the Lord's House.

I do not give up my first amendment rights of freedom of speech, freedom of religion or any other God given freedoms when I step into the pulpit.

I have a dual citizenship. I was born as a natural citizen of the United States and one day I was supernaturally born again as a citizen of the kingdom of God.

I do not give up my God given natural rights as a citizen of the United States when I come to faith. My faith makes me better appreciate and fight for my rights, when I am on church property, in the Lord's House or behind this holy desk.

To say that a matter of zoning designation or land use or building occupancy use or designation can somehow deny me my rights as a human being is absurd, ridiculous and offensive to all sensibility.

Someone once said, "We'll we don't want you to lose your 501 C 3 status." I said what? 501 what? First of all there is no 501 C 3 in my bible and secondly our church in this Commonwealth predates the Johnson amendment of 1954 and we are an unincorporated association duly formed under the laws of the Commonwealth. We have never self-censored and we're never going to start either.

At Calvary we will speak with marquis crystal clarity from the biblical world view to all matters and to Public Policy Issues of the day.

We will speak to the moral issues of the day because God's word commands us in 1Pe 2:13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; 14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. 15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

We will speak as the servants of God!

At Calvary we will uphold and defend the essential freedoms such as the God given right to life, and the God ordained institutions of Marriage and Family. We will not be gagged by political correctness and sell our souls to the mantras of secular humanism that are restricting or redefining the eternal truths of what is right and wrong.

We believe that these natural God given freedoms and institutions are worthy of our time, our efforts and we will forever be vigilant to lift up our voices to preserve and restore liberty in every form and fashion.

At Calvary we believe that the church should be the foremost agent of influence for good in our Government. We know that there is only one good and that is God!

In Fredericksburg, in Virginia and all across these United States we are still one Nation under God. Our national motto is still in God we trust.

While Obama agenda ideologically driven IRS agents discriminate against Christian and Conservative influence let me make this expressly clear, when you think about the ideals that gave birth to America and the biblical conservative values that made us the most free, prosperous and greatest nation on earth, then you will understand what Calvary is all about and why we will protect and proclaim the biblical Judeo Christian worldview and preserve those freedoms for the next generation.

We will not be silent! In this raging spiritual warfare we must not flinch in this struggle because the nation that our children and grandchildren will inherit depend on our vigilance to see freedom prevail!

Not only does the foundation of Christianity stand sure upon the values of the Holy Scriptures but the foundation laid for this nation by our Founding Fathers based on liberty and a vision of an America where freedom, opportunity, prosperity and civil society flourish are worth fighting and dying for!

We must engage the culture for Christ!

We must pray for and speak up to our legislators, judges, educators and military to defend those sacred rights as laid out in scripture and recorded in the words of our Declaration of Independence, "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal and endowed by their creator with certain unalienable rights that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of Happiness."

Those rights are given by God and the purpose of Government is to secure and defend those rights for all of our citizens.

I believe that our Founding Educator, Noah Webster was correct when he said, "The most perfect maxims and examples for regulating your social conduct and domestic economy…are to be found in the Bible. The moral precepts found in the scriptures ought to form the basis of all our civil constitutions and laws. These principles and precepts gave truth, immutable truth, for their foundation."

At Calvary we still believe that Ps. 33:12 "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord" is still true today and when the people of a nation reject the commands of God and turn to themselves or try to raise up a government that looks to itself then that nation is doomed to the ash heap of history.

Let me speak for a moment this morning about how our creator created humanity with those self-evident truths and certain rights.

You will see in a moment why the Democratic Party is gone astray when I quote directly from their party platform, "We support marriage equality and support the movement to secure equal treatment under law for same-sex couples." And why the Obama administration is in error when it says that "the word 'family' in immigration includes Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual and Transgender relationships."

You will see why the Democratic Party is wrong when they, "strongly and unequivocally supports Roe v. Wade" abortion on demand.

People have asked me, "Why did you join the Republican Party of Virginia, why did you serve as Vice-Chairman and now serve as Secretary of the Fredericksburg Republican Committee?" Because we believe in the creed which states, "That faith in God, as recognized by our Founding Fathers is essential to the moral fiber of the Nation."

At least one party still holds to faith in God!

Now let's look in the Bible at how the creator created us. I will draw from the research of Dr. Jim Garlow, Pastor of Skyline Wesleyan Church in representing the image of God as seen in gender specificity, marriage, procreation and family.

Gen 1:26 – 27, Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them."

Gen 2:18, The LORD God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a helper suitable for him."

Gen 2:20-25, "But for Adam no suitable helper was found. 21 So the LORD God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep; and while he was sleeping, he took one of the man's ribs and closed up the place with flesh. 22 Then the LORD God made a woman from the rib he had taken out of the man, and he brought her to the man. 23 The man said, "This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called 'woman,' for she was taken out of man. 24 For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and they will become one flesh. 25 The man and his wife were both naked, and they felt no shame."

Gen 3:16-19, To the woman he said, "I will greatly increase your pains in childbearing; with pain you will give birth to children. Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you."

17 …"Cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil you will eat of it all the days of your life. 18 It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and you will eat the plants of the field. 19 By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food."

Gen 3:20, "Adam named his wife Eve, because she would become the mother of all the living."

Gen 4:1, "Adam lay with his wife Eve, and she became pregnant and gave birth to Cain. She said, "With the help of the LORD I have brought forth a man."

Gen 1:26 – 27, "Then God said, "Let us make man (adam – humankind, an earthling) in our image, in our likeness, 27 So God created man (adam – humankind) in his own image, in the image of God he created him (it is actually apporpite to translate the noun to the word "it"); male and female he created them." (it)

Adam – In the Hebrew this word refers to humankind; created in the full image of God. We know that God is neither exclusively male nor female.

Actually God contains a full spectrum of characteristics of male and female gender—we may refer to God as Him, but in reality God has attributes of BOTH masculine & feminine. There are many aspects that are masculine but there are also many God images that are feminine – God's "Womb":

God's creative womb – Job 38:29

Deut. 32:18,"the God who formed you and gave you birth,"

Is. 46:3-4, God says, " have been … carried from the womb…" The womb is a place of creation.

The Creation story in Genesis 1:1-2 is a womb-like setting, complete with darkness and waters. There was God's Spirit brooding over the waters. The Hebrew word for brooding "spirit" is "ruah" which is a feminine noun in a language that has

few feminine nouns!

The Hebrew word for "womb" is from the same root as the spirit/breath word– "ruah" and becomes "rechem" which means womb.

God's "Breasts": Is. 66:12-13, to Israel: "…. you shall nurse …. as a mother comforts her child, so I will comfort you."

God as "Mother": Hosea 11, " I was to them like those who lift infants to their cheeks, I bent down to them and fed them…"

"Midwife": God is seen in the image of the female role of Midwife – Psalm 22:9-10, You took me from the womb…."

Psalm 71:6, "it was you who took me from my mother's womb."

Is. 66:9. "'… shall I open the womb and not deliver?'

A well-known name of God is El-Shaddai which is a compound description of two root words, Strong and Breast Gen.17:1 The Almighty God compound male and female name of God.

What we begin to realizew is that God took Adam the single representation of himself and then – split apart – sela – not just a rib but a side; into the male and female representation he created them.

We will call this process the "splitting of the adam".

So we see that adam is split apart, from one part into two. One is masculine, ish (man); the other is feminine: ishah (woman).

Herein then we understand that each gender alone is not representative of the full image of God. Male is not the full spectrum of image of God. Female is also not the full spectrum of image of God.

However it is clearly God's intention from performing the first marriage that when male and female become one flesh, they will represent the full spectrum of the image of God! That is spectacular!

When the two become one, they represent the fullness of the image of God and only this fullness when they become one can they procreate another human being in the image of God.

So we can see clearly that only the reuniting of the gender specific partial image of God can represent when joined as one the full image of God and be empowered to procreate life in the image of God! I

Look it's pretty simple to understand, it takes a contribution from a male (sperm) and a female (egg) to procreate life in the image of God at conception! Any questions?

But let's go a step further because you may not realize that the representation of Trinitarian image of God: Father / Son / Holy Spirit is also found in The Human-Divine Trinitarian Nature of Marriage: God,/Husband/Wife and has the stamp of representing the image of God. In other words it is the marriage of a man to a woman that reflects the image of God and this is again seen in the Trinitarian Nature of the Family – a Reflection of the Trinity of God – Father, Mother and Child each with different roles in family relationships yet all as One as a family.

So when you go to messing with the definition of Family, you are messing with mirror of image of God.

Let me stop here for a minute and discuss in greater detail the creator creating life in His image at conception from one of my own life experiences.

“More than thirty years ago when my wife returned from her Obstetrician I asked here, “Well honey, what did the doctor say?” Susan replied, “Michael it is wonderful, the doctor said, “Congratulations Susan, there’s a baby in there! You’re a Mother and Michael is a father.””

As a minister of the gospel let me shed the light of God’s word on the subject of life in God’s image created by him at conception, “Before I formed thee in the womb, I knew thee and ordained thee…” Jeremiah 1:5.

God creates life at conception and that life, those babies should be protected at every stage of their physical development.

Author John Davis says it this way; The simple but sublime words of Genesis 1:26 that God created mankind in His own image and likeness are some of the most important words in all of Scripture. The teaching that man is the image and likeness of God is absolutely foundational for a Christian understanding of human nature, the dignity and value of the person, and for all of Christian ethics.

When life is destroyed by abortion, when life is cut off in the womb, you are ultimately destroying the presence of the image of God in that baby that you have murdered. Ultimately you are destroying an opportunity for family because without that baby you’ve destroyed the Motherhood of that woman and the Fatherhood of that man, so then you have destroyed the basic family unit that God intended to be the fundamental fabric and strength of our nation.

The biblical teaching concerning the image of God has important implications for contemporary issues such as human rights, the sanctity of human life, and bioethics.

The concept of the image of God has been foundational in Western civilization for the institutions and practices of human rights and democracy.

When Thomas Jefferson wrote in the Declaration of Independence that “all men are created equal and endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights,” the background of his thought was this fundamental teaching of the first chapter of Genesis. Human beings are not in fact equal in ability, gifts, education, or achievement, but they are all equal in view of their common creation to be image bearers of God.

Certainly we know that we have a great many problems in this country to solve. But I believe there will come a time when we are all judged on whether or not we took a stand in defense of all life from the moment of conception until our last natural breath.

Our success in this battle for the family, marriage, gender specificity and life will be measured in many ways. Do we stand for principles in our battles? Do we stand with leaders and politicians who embody our principles? And finally and most importantly, do we keep our humanity and our values intact as we fight the good fight?

In November we have another statewide election in Virginia. I’m getting ready and I will vote for respect for the sanctity of life, vote for respect for the first institution the good Lord put together – it wasn’t the church, and it wasn’t the state. It was the family.

When you destroy a life in the womb you destroy a part of a family and when you protect a life you build and protect a family.

And the strength of that institution, the strength of the family ultimately determines the strength of our entire society, our entire culture.

Let me take a quote from Rev. E.W. Jackson in his 2012 National Press Club Exodus Now Speech.

> "We are here to say to Christians and believing Jews, all across America, that the Democrat Party has demonstrated itself to be so antithetical, so inimical to the values that we hold dear, that it is time for us to come out of that party en masse." "At the Democrat Convention they took the unprecedented and historical step of adding same sex marriage to the Democrat Platform." "They have in effect declared that those of us who believe in the bible, who believe in the God of the bible, who believe in the bibles definition of what a family is and it is the union of one man to one woman in the bonds of holy matrimony, as ordained by God, that we have believed a lie." "they have now said, we demand that you now bow to us, and not to your God, not to your bible, not to your faith." "And we are her to say, we will never bow."

I have brought two voters guides with me to church this morning. One from the Family Foundation of Virginia. Yes, that is my picture on the cover leading a prayer group on the first day of the general assembly on the Capitol in Richmond. And the other is from the American Conservative Union. As I read these I can see how each party votes in Virginia and how the current Candidates, Ken Cuccinelli for Governor, Rev. E.W Jackson for Lieutenant Governor and Senator Mark Obenshain for Attorney General have voted or have taken a stand on the issues of faith , family and freedom and that is why they will get my vote this November.

When we examine this report we see that Democrats in Virginia only voted for biblical and family values 15-32% of the time whereas Republicans voted for biblical and family values 68-98% or three times as often!

Now let me get back to the story and we will see how Genesis 2 repeats and further elaborates on Genesis 1: Gen 2:18, The LORD God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a helper suitable for him." It's not good for adam (humankind) to be alone.

So how did God solve or meet this need? God did not create a replica of the first but split in two– "the splitting of the adam."

It has been said, "God made Adam and Eve, not Adam and Steve!" How true and for good reason when you understand the genius of gender specificity and the complimentarity of male and female.

Gen 2:20-25, "But for Adam no suitable helper (ezer) was found. 21 So the LORD God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep and while he was sleeping, he took one of the man's (adam – humankind) ribs (sela – side) and closed up the place with flesh."

22, "Then the LORD God made a woman from the rib (sela – side) he had taken out of the man (adam – humankind) and he brought her to the man". God took out the characteristics of femininity and left the characteristics of masculinity. Now that explains everything!

23 The man (adam – humankind) said, "This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called 'woman,' (ishaah) for she was taken out of man." (ish) Now get this, the desire of opposite sex or complimentary gender halves of male and female to come back together in marriage and sexual union are a desire to come back to the fullest expression of the image of God.

24, "For this reason a man (ish) will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and they will become one flesh." Jesus said this in Mark 10 and Matthew 19.

Rephrasing: So when the same bones and the same flesh come back together in the only institution of God ordained marriage, where sexual intercourse is blessed by God, they are "one flesh."

Marriage is so important that a person leaves their parent (first social connection.) and we see that the marriage relationship supersedes that of parent and child.

The husband and wife "cleave" which means join, stick, cling, be united.

We think parent-child relationship was the first social connection–not so. Adam & Eve came first but they did not come as babies to a parent. They were uniquely created. The first social connection was male and female—husband and wife.

Her eis a wonderful truth of God's created order, males and females have complementarity. Males and Males or females and females do not have complimentarity and cannot reproduce from themselves alone the image of God.

Two men, by themselves, will never make a baby, two women, by themselves will never make a baby. The end of two men together is not only confusion, but it ends in death. The end of two women together is not only confusion, but it ends in death. There is no natural family or life procreated from these homosexual relationships.

Only God ordained Marriage and heterosexual union reunites the adam to its original wholeness, procreates life, creates a natural Mother and Father and family!

Now both ish & ishah – from adam – fit together. They are sexually complementary. The halves of humanity join together.

Gen 3:20, "Adam named his wife Eve, because she would become the mother of all the living."

The Nobility or Majestic nature of God's thoughts:

1. He would create an entity – adam – that could be split apart – and thus know the joy of coming together.
2. That He could allow the joined entities to become ONE
3. That in their oneness, they would get to reflect the full image of God including creativity and creative human life; Named "motherhood" and "fatherhood"

Here is the demonic and satanic strategy of what the enemy does—he introduces sexual anarchy:

- – molestation
- – fornication
- – adultery
- – divorce, no fault divorce
- – violence against women (rape)
- – killing babies in the womb (abortion)
- – homosexuality – male or female
- – beastiality
- – pedophilia
- – sexual dysfunction among married couples
- – transgenderism
- – transvestites
- – bi-sexuality
- – polygamy
- – polygyny
- – polyandry
- – polyamory
- – pornography

All of this – and so much more to destroy the image of God, the majestic oneness of male and female coming together.

Marriage is not merely childbearing. It is naturally relational in creating a family, it is not only physical and sexual, but spiritual, psychological and emotional. It is the complementarity of male and female. It is the companionship that reflects God.

So, let's review –

God created ADAM, humankind with all attributes of masculinity and femininity represent the image of God, then God split humankind apart into male (ish) and female (ishaa).

It is as male and female come back together in one in the covenantal scope of love in marriage, they become depicters or reflectors of the full spectrum of the image of God.

The enemy's task and desire is to destroy the definition of marriage so that the image of God would be lost upon the earth.

Satan's strategy is a simple progression of the reverse order of the image of God as revealed in Genesis as it was established in this order.

1. The first thing established is Gender specificity.
2. The second thing established is Marriage
3. The third thing established is Procreation

The enemy comes with a reverse strategy so he first attacks the children, today this is seen in the form of Abortion

Then he backs up to secondly attack the definition of Marriage and he fractures it severely.

Then he backs it up again to attack Gender specificity with confusion to the point where in some school districts in California teachers aren't allowed to refer to little boys and little girls.

These are all attempts of the enemy to undo what God has done in revealing His image to humanity.

Marriage is after allas created by God the adam – ish / ishah coming back together abd representing the full spectrum of the image of God

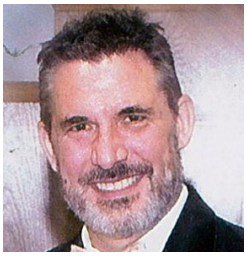
Eph 5:22-33: 32, "This is a profound mystery-but I am talking about Christ & the church. 33 However, each one of you also must love his wife as he loves himself, and the wife must respect her husband."

Let me repeat that, verse 32, "This is a profound mystery-but I am talking about Christ and the church."

What Talking About? Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

Rev 19:5-9, "Then a voice came from the throne, saying: "Praise our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, both small and great!" 6 Then I heard what sounded like a great multitude, like the roar of rushing waters and like loud peals of thunder, shouting: "Hallelujah! For our Lord God Almighty reigns. 7 Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory! For the wedding (marriage supper) of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready. 8 Fine linen, bright and clean, was given her to wear."

As I close I want to say that I find it so significant that the Bible opens and closes with Marriage!



By **Rev. Michael ElHirsch** of
Calvary Christian Church
Fredericksburg, VA

Stirring the Church for a Third Great Awakening

JUNE 8, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: DEAN NELSON

America stands at a crossroads today. We face a spiritual and moral decline, a massive national debt, an out-of-control government that threatens our liberty, and a growing threat from Islamic jihad here and abroad. We need another Great Awakening like those in the past that produced our national independence and freedom for slaves, but who will lead it? What is the churches' role in this? What is the Virginia Christian Alliance, and what can they do to help? Finally, what can "We the People" – what can I — do to rebuild the broken-down pillars of religion and morality on which America was built and has prospered?

Is it time for another Great Awakening in America? For example, the First Great Awakening stirred Americans to rise up against the tyranny of Great Britain in the mid-1700's. It was spearheaded by evangelists like George Whitefield and by a Black-Robed Regiment of pastors like John Peter Muhlenberg in Woodstock who, in 1776, led his men into the great War for our Independence.

The Second Great Awakening in the 1800's was also led by pastors like Charles Finney who stirred the people to fight for an end to slavery. Like the first, it too was a battle for national unity and for freedom.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #230 Stirring the Church for a Third Great Awakening from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

So do we need another Great Awakening today to turn back a new challenge to our freedom and our unity as a nation? Sadly, this one comes from our own government, because it has:

1. Plunged us into a massive and growing burden of national debt,
2. Attacked and overturned basic moral values that reflect our Christian beliefs,

3. Imposed crippling regulations on our free enterprise system,
4. Violated constitutional principles like the separation of powers and states' rights,
5. Launched class warfare that promotes dependency over responsibility, and
6. Refused to confront the growing threat of Islamic jihad here and abroad.

We'll find out more about this call for another Great Awakening from our guests as we talk about Stirring the Church for Another Great Awakening.

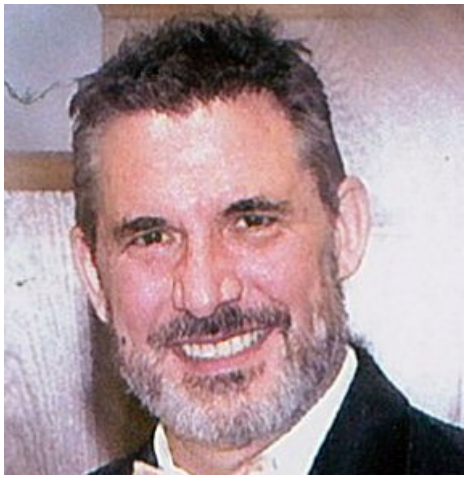
Don Blake (top right) is the Chairman and President of the Virginia Christian Alliance. After college and a stint in the Army, he went into business and has served on numerous professional and non-profit boards, including work with Virginia pastors to promote family values. He lives in Richmond.

Dean Nelson (bottom right) helps lead the Frederick Douglass Foundation, the Wellington Boone Ministries, and Care Net — a network of more than 1,000 pregnancy centers across America. He also serves on the Board of the Virginia Christian Alliance. He lives in Gaithersburg, Maryland.

Dean Welty (far right) of ***Valley Faith in Action*** airs five times on WAZT-TV, beginning at 8:00 p.m. Friday and Saturday, again at 7:00 a.m. and 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and finally at Wednesday midnight. That is on Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg/Rockingham area but varies in other locations. However, if you miss the TV program, you can watch it and earlier programs online **HERE** anytime.

A National Day of Prayer Message – Let Freedom Ring

MAY 2, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



By Rev. MichaEl Hirsch Virginia Christian Alliance Advisory Board

Virginia's trifecta of uniqueness contributes to America's Religious Freedom which we celebrate on the National Day of Prayer.

After the Fifth Virginia Convention began on May 5, 1776 there was a resolution on May 15 calling for a declaration of rights for Virginia. The Convention declared independence from Britain and directed its Delegates to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia to call for the Declaration of Independence.

The Virginia Declaration of Rights was first drafted by George Mason on May 20 of 1776 and was subsequently amended by Thomas Ludwell Lee and the Virginia Convention. It was James Madison who assisted on Section 16 which pertains to Religious Freedom.

The Declaration of Rights was unanimously adopted by the Fifth Virginia Convention at Williamsburg, Virginia on June 12, 1776.

It was the Fifth Virginia Convention that also on June 29, 1776 adopted the Virginia Constitution and chose Patrick Henry as the first Governor of Virginia.

Firstly, Section 16 of the Virginia Declaration of Rights distinguishes Virginia as unique among all other states or Commonwealths for in it there is the reference not only to "our creator", but more distinctly to "the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love, and charity towards each other."

Secondly, the adopting of the Constitution of Virginia on June 29, 1776 is the first such constitution adopted by the people's representatives in the history of the world. Virginia is unique in the aspect that she had her Constitution prior to the Declaration of Independence.

Third, with the inauguration of the first Governor on June 29, 1776, Virginia became the first Colony to become a State or Commonwealth with a functioning Republic government completing the trifecta of her uniqueness!

We live in an exceptional nation and those who live in Virginia are blessed that we live in an exceptional and unique Commonwealth and I consider myself doubly blessed as I reside in Fredericksburg as an exceptional City where Thomas Jefferson penned the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom.

Unquestionably the Freedom of Religion is a contributing factor to the exceptional blessings that we enjoy on the National Day of Prayer.

On October 14, 1776 Thomas Ludwell Lee, George Mason, George Wythe and Edmund Pendleton were was appointed to a committee headed by Thomas Jefferson to revise, amend or repeal any Virginia law subject to the approval of the Virginia House of Delegates.

On January 13-17, 1777 these five revisers met at the Rising Sun Tavern in Fredericksburg, Virginia and so the Institutionalization of Freedom of Religion has its roots in Virginia and more specifically Fredericksburg, where in 1777 Jefferson penned the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom.

The concepts expressed in that document relate to and are derived directly from what was written previously in the Virginia Bill of Rights; June 12, 1776.

Here again it is important to point out that the Virginia Bill of Rights and the Constitution of Virginia predate three other fundamental documents of our Republic, The Declaration of Independence, The US Constitution (the Establishment clause of the First Amendment of) and The Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom.

The Virginia law was one of the sources that Congress drew on when drafting the Bill of Rights in 1789, which granted the free exercise of religion and prohibited Congress from abridging the freedom of religion. Its guarantees became part of the second Virginia Constitution that was adopted in 1830.

Jefferson considered the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom as one of his three greatest achievements, ranking it with the drafting of the Declaration of Independence and the founding of the University of Virginia. According to the Virginia History and Government Textbook Commission, which was created by a resolution adopted by the General Assembly in its 1950 session, "Virginia was the first sovereign commonwealth, state, or nation in all the world to proclaim by law entire freedom of religious belief or unbelief."

Let me draw to the close of this article with the opening quote of the Virginia Declaration of Rights, "A DECLARATION OF RIGHTS made by the representatives of the good people of Virginia, assembled in full and free convention which rights do pertain to them and their posterity, as the basis and foundation of government."

That basis and foundation of government stands with the cornerstone of Religious liberty in place and sure till this day!

While many are familiar with the National Day of Prayer what many are not aware of is that the first week of May is "America's Spiritual Heritage Week".

As entered in The United States House of Representatives by Virginia Congressman Randy Forbes in the 111th Congress 1st Session House Resolution 397 Affirming the rich and religious history of our Nation's founding and subsequent history and expressing support for the designation of the first week in May as "America's Spiritual Heritage Week" for the appreciation of and education on America's History of religious Faith.

Resolved, That the United States House of Representatives –

1. Affirms the rich spiritual and diverse history of our Nation's founding and subsequent history, including up to the present day;
2. Recognizes that the religious foundations of faith on which America was built are critical underpinnings of our Nation's most valuable institutions and form the inseparable foundation of America's representative processes, legal systems, and societal structures:
3. Rejects, in the strongest possible terms any effort to remove, obscure, or purposely omit such history from our Nation's public buildings and educational resources; and
4. Express support for a designation of a (n) "America's Spiritual Heritage Week" every year for the appreciation of and education on America's history of religious faith.

With regard to the National Day of Prayer we are aware that in 1775 the Continental Congress allocated a time for prayer in forming a new nation. Over the years, there have been calls for a day of prayer, including from President Abraham Lincoln in 1863. On April 17, 1952, President Harry Truman signed a bill proclaiming the National Day of Prayer into law in the United States. President Reagan amended the law in 1988, designating the first Thursday of May each year as the National Day of Prayer.

This year we already have the following Virginia Day of Prayer Proclamation by Governor Bob McDonnell

WHEREAS, prayer plays a powerful role in the lives of people of all cultures, religions and backgrounds and serves as a source of moral and spiritual guidance for millions throughout our Commonwealth and nation; and

WHEREAS, the call to prayer has been echoed throughout American history by such leaders as George Washington, a native Virginian, who called for a national day of prayer and fasting on January 1, 1795; President Lincoln, who called for a day of "humiliation, fasting and prayer" in 1863; President Truman, who in 1952 signed a joint resolution declaring an annual National Day of Prayer; and President Ronald Reagan, who in 1988 signed into law a bill that provided for the permanent designation of the first Thursday of each May as the National Day of Prayer; and

WHEREAS, President George Washington understood the unique character of the new nation as one grounded in faith in God and the rule of law, and he stated in his first inaugural address, "the propitious smiles of Heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which Heaven itself has ordained;" and

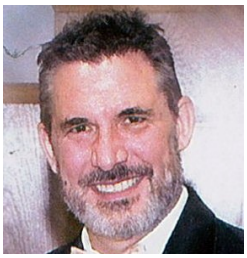
WHEREAS, on May 2, 2013, millions of Americans will come together in churches, synagogues, mosques, temples, parks, and other public venues to observe the 62nd National Day of Prayer with its theme, "Pray for America"; and

WHEREAS, since the founding of our Commonwealth and country, citizens have turned to prayer for inspiration, strength and guidance in times of trial, and it is fitting to provide an opportunity for people of all faiths to pray for wisdom, guidance, and protection on behalf of their families, government leaders, military, and civil servants;

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Robert F. McDonnell, do hereby recognize May 2, 2013 as VIRGINIA DAY OF PRAYER in our COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA, and I call this observance to the attention of our citizens.

As called for by The Congress then , by Public Law 100-307, as amended, and as calling on the President to issue each year a proclamation designating the first Thursday in May as a "National Day of Prayer."

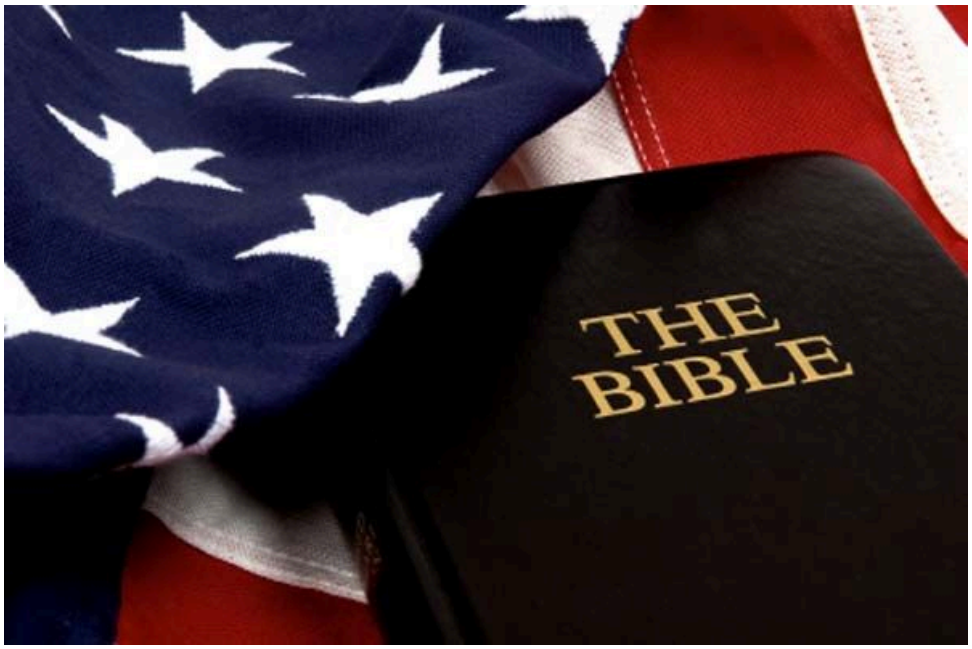
While we await our Presidential proclamation let us remember that when freedom rings, her greatest peal is the sweet sound of Religious Freedom! Let freedom ring on the National Day of Prayer!



By Rev. Michael ElHirsch of
Calvary Christian Church
Fredericksburg, VA

The Present Culture is Producing Immature, Irresponsible Adults, a Dangerous Environment and a Damaged Economy. What Actions Should the Christian Take?

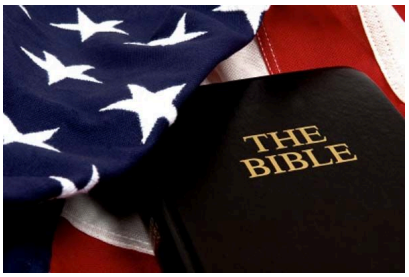
APRIL 21, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PRINCIPLES



Can we as believers in God – as individuals and as churches – influence our culture to be moral and responsible?

The world in which we live is imperfect. In foreign countries there are serious crimes, murders, and government controls. In America there are crimes and murders, but there is also an environment of immorality and a falling economy. What should we be doing to make a difference in our society? I will propose that there are basically two things that make a difference:

1. Self-sacrifice before God



This leads us to

- Righteous behaviors like honesty, integrity, and morality
-
- Unity – stable marriages and stable churches
-
- Self-sacrifice in gracious ministry to the needy

2. Evangelism and discipleship

The real issue in each of these is that God calls us to sacrifice ourselves to Him – in response to His grace toward us (see Romans 12:1). God's grace toward us was to pay a debt for our sin so that we could be reconciled to Him. But our reconciliation is not for personal happiness, and it is not strictly for salvation. He gives us salvation, but it is so that we become His people and display Him before the world. (It is also because He is a loving God, but He does have a calling a purpose for us.)

Here are how the things on this list can make a difference to society.

Stable Homes make a difference

Contributing the most to a bad social environment is unstable homes. Dishonesty and immorality are major sources of social badness, but unstable homes are a major cause of these wrong pursuits.

God's calling is for husbands and wives to have "marital oneness" and to raise children. When children grow up in stable homes with mothers and fathers genuinely committed to God and to each other, then the children do much better. When children do well and go out into society as adults they contribute to a stable society.

Contributing to our bad society is a combination of cultural views that go the opposite direction of God's calling. As our society has turned away from God it has led to a cultural submission to the flesh. The media in movies and TV shows, plus magazines and videos and other sources are all accepting of whatever our flesh wants – free sex, unwed child-birth, single moms and fatherless homes, cohabitation or divorce, homosexuality, and abortion. The basic perspective of our current culture is that life is about personal success and fleshly happiness – not "self-sacrifice" to marriage and parenting and godly-righteousness before God.

One of the places where statistics are showing us the problem is children of fatherless homes. Fatherless children are much worse than children of stable mom-and-dad homes. These children have a much higher degree of things like crime, drug addiction, sex abuse, lack of education, poverty due to lack of work, and even depression and suicide. The unstable home environments also contribute to a bad economy. About 71% of fatherless children have poverty, and about 73% of economically stable people are from stable double-parent homes.

One thing needed is for us to influence our society to move away from submission to the culture and to the flesh – that is, to move away from things like free-sex, single parenting or cohabitation, and to avoid divorce. If we go in the direction of God's calling for a stable home we will have a better environment.

In order to give ourselves to a stable marriage and family we need to first give ourselves to God. It is when we obey God that we begin to realize that life is not about submitting to our flesh for happiness and personal desires or personal success. Life is about personal sacrifice to self in response to God's grace (Romans 12:1).

We display God through unity, righteous behavior, and gracious giving

In the Old Testament God designated the people of Israel to display Him before the world. There was an environment from Adam and Eve through Noah's descendents in which mankind had gone the wrong direction. God moved Abraham over to Palestine and promised him to bear children. He called Abraham to display God to his descendents by surrender to God, and so to get his descendants to display God before the world.

The Israelites had some success in pursuing God's calling, but they also had significant failure and lacked display of God. So God sent His Messiah into the world to pay the debt of mankind's sin. This was a gracious outreach for world members of all races to surrender to God. A surrender to God leads to a display of God inside the heart – and behaviors toward God, toward neighbors, and within the family and the church. When we surrender ourselves to God and rely on Him versus self, then we begin to display God to a watching world.

Unities make a difference

The Bible describes the church as "the body of Christ" – a sense in which the church is called to represent Christ on the earth while Christ is at God's hand. When the secular society sees churches and families walking before God and sacrificing self, then they see God. This can lead them to consider belief in God.

Fellow church-members and marriage spouses often have conflicts over issues, but this is not God's calling. His calling is unity in relationships – in marriage, in the family, and in the church. This is because unity displays God. Obeying God by self-control over the flesh when it comes to conflicts is a display of God ruling us versus a ruling of our flesh and personal focuses. Instead of arguing or rebelling against anyone, we act with patience, kindness and forbearance.

Honesty and Integrity make a difference

We are obeying God by refusing to submit to our flesh in lying or stealing or an irresponsible lifestyle. When we obey like this we display God. We reveal to people that God is at work inside of us because they see us refusing to cheat, steal, lie, etc. Galatians 5:22-23 has a list of things that God's Holy Spirit produces in us. The last item is "self-control." But "self-control" does not mean that we are in charge of ourselves. Rather, it means that we are responding to God and moving away from the dishonesties that our flesh proposes to us. These forms of self-control, avoiding immorality or selfishness or dishonesty, are displays of God inside of us.

Ministry to the needs of people makes a difference

One of God's primary instructions is to earn money, but not use it strictly for self. Rather, it is a way to minister to the needs of others. There are good verses for this, and this is one of the most prominent instructions throughout the New Testament.

When we view economics as personal happiness, we have gone against God's instruction and calling, and we are displaying self and flesh and culture attitudes rather than displaying God. We do need to be responsible about our money rather than to go in debt, but enjoying wealth is not our calling. Using our financial stability to help others is a display of God.

When we use our money – and / or our time and energy – to minister to social needs and to needy people, then we are "sacrificing self" in response to God's grace, and we are displaying the presence of God's Holy Spirit inside of us. This response to God is a calling both to individual believers and to the church. It is what God called Israel to do – the place where they failed – displaying God to the world.

As these are in place we should explain the gospel message.

Evangelism is a form that is widely promoted by Christian churches, and in fact it is what God calls us to do. When Jesus called us to "make disciples of all the nations," this is a goal beyond leading people to Christ. It is a goal of getting them to follow God as believers as described above. But to get them to go that direction requires evangelism – getting people first to accept Christ as Lord and Savior, relying on His sacrificial payment for sin, not on religious works. The reason for putting this in a second place is that evangelism by itself does not work well "by itself," meaning preaching without genuine displays of God's righteousness.

Gospel explanations do lead some people to Christ. But if God is displayed through genuine righteousness, then evangelistic discussions are more likely to make a difference. What Jesus did on the earth was exactly this combination. He healed people, fed thousands, saved some from danger, and raised some from the dead. These things not only displayed God's power and Him as Messiah, they also displayed God's grace and they called people to recognize that God is both sovereign and good. So when Jesus died in sacrifice for sin, people were much more willing to hear and believe. If we can be "the body of Christ" as a church and display ourselves as children of God by personal sacrifice of self, we not only display God, we also reach out to the hearts of individuals by ministering to their needs.

Will we influence culture to be moral and responsible?

If we get people to convert to Christ and then lead them to discipleship (that is, "self-sacrifice before God" – Romans 12:1), then we will probably get the larger number of people to be moral and responsible. But if people do not surrender to Christ then there is still a likelihood of influencing our culture through our righteous display of God.

Our current culture is going the wrong direction. As stated above, one primary reason is that the culture is reaching out to the human flesh. And the media, public schools, publications, and the government are endorsing the fleshly desires. Unwed sex, unwed childbirth, divorce, abortion, and homosexuality are all going against God's design for stable families and children growing into mature, responsible adults. So the culture is producing immature, irresponsible adults, a dangerous environment, and a damaged economy. Nonetheless, when they see Christians displaying God – through a combination of honesty and integrity, unity in the marriage and in the church, and through gracious ministries to needy people – then those who do not trust Christ might still see the value of morality and responsibility in marriage and families. Christian submission before God manifests not only morality and a stable environment, it also contributes to the stability of homes and the maturity of children. That combination contributes to a stable environment and shows non-Christians that morality and honesty are worth pursuing rather than the culture or the flesh.

I said that "If we can influence our society to go in the direction of God's calling for a stable home we will have a better environment." Am I only saying that we need to have a better society? Or am I saying that we need to lead people to Christ? The society will be better if people give themselves before God. But if the Christians only get people to go the right direction, the society will be better than what the current culture is producing.

Tom Clark is a Family Life Ambassador with the Family Life Ministry.

Ephesians 4:1-2, Colossians 3:12-17

Galatians 6:10, Ephesians 4:28 and 1 Timothy 6:17-19

2 Thessalonians 3:6-13

Did Public School Teacher's Firing for Allowing Students to Consider Weaknesses in Evolution Theory Violate First Amendment Principles of Academic Freedom?

MARCH 12, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

John Freshwater v. Mount Vernon City School District Board of Education, Case no. 2012-0613

ISSUE: Did the firing of a public school teacher for discussing with students the gaps in evolution theory and for keeping a Bible on his desk violate the teacher's right to academic freedom and manifest hostility toward Christianity in violation of the Establishment Clause?

Ohio Supreme Court: Rutherford Institute Defends Academic Freedom of Teacher Fired for Urging Students to Think Critically About Evolution

MOUNT VERNON, Ohio—In oral arguments before the Ohio Supreme Court on February 27, Rita Dunnaway of the Rutherford Institute defended the right to academic freedom of a science teacher fired for encouraging students to think critically about the school's science curriculum, particularly as it relates to evolution theories.

Rita Dunaway (right), Attorney at The Rutherford Institute and Advisor to the Virginia Christian Alliance

In coming to veteran science teacher John Freshwater's defense, Institute attorneys argue that the Mount Vernon City School District violated John Freshwater's academic freedom rights—and those of his students—by firing him in January 2011. The Institute argues that where a teacher's speech is in compliance with all Board policies and directly relates to the prescribed curriculum, the school should not be permitted to terminate the teacher's employment as a means of censoring a particular academic viewpoint from the classroom.

“Academic freedom was once the bedrock of American education. That is no longer the state of affairs, as this case makes clear,” stated John W. Whitehead, president of The Rutherford Institute. “What we need today are more teachers and school administrators who understand that young people don’t need to be indoctrinated. Rather, they need to be taught how to think for themselves. By firing John Freshwater for challenging his students to think outside the box, school officials violated a core First Amendment freedom—the right to debate and express ideas contrary to established views.”

In June 2008, the Mount Vernon City School District Board of Education voted to suspend John Freshwater, a Christian with a 20-year teaching career at Mount Vernon Middle School, citing concerns about his conduct and teaching materials, particularly as they related to the teaching of evolution. Earlier that year, school officials reportedly ordered Freshwater, who had served as the faculty appointed facilitator, monitor, and supervisor of the Fellowship of Christian Athletes student group for 16 of the 20 years that he taught at Mount Vernon, to remove “all religious items” from his classroom, including a Ten Commandments poster displayed on the door of his classroom, posters with Bible verses, and his personal Bible which he kept on his desk. Freshwater agreed to remove all items except for his Bible. Showing their support for Freshwater, students even organized a rally in his honor. They also wore t-shirts with crosses painted on them to school and carried Bibles to class. School officials were seemingly unswayed by the outpouring of support for Freshwater.

In fact, despite the fact that the Board’s own policy states that because religious traditions vary in their treatment of science, teachers should give unbiased instruction so that students may evaluate it “in accordance with their own religious tenets,” school officials suspended and eventually fired Freshwater, allegedly for criticizing evolution and using unapproved materials to facilitate classroom discussion of origins of life theories. Freshwater appealed the termination in state court, asserting that the school’s actions violated his rights under the First and Fourteenth Amendments to the United States Constitution and constituted hostility toward religion. A Common Pleas judge upheld the School Board’s decision, as did the Fifth District Court of Appeals, without analyzing these constitutional claims.

In appealing to the Ohio Supreme Court, Institute attorneys argue that the Board through its actions violated the First Amendment academic freedom rights of both Freshwater and his students. The Board attempted to have the Ohio Supreme Court strike the First Amendment claims from the lawsuit, but was unsuccessful.

Case History

- 02/26/2013 • **Ohio Supreme Court: Rutherford Institute Defends Academic Freedom of Teacher Fired for Urging Students to Think Critically About Evolution**
- 09/25/2012 • **School Officials Ask Ohio Supreme Court to Strike First Amendment from Freshwater Lawsuit, Reject Science Teacher’s Right to Academic Freedom**
- 12/06/2011 • **Rutherford Institute Appeals Case of Science Teacher Fired for Urging Public School Students to Think Critically About Evolution**

- 07/18/2011 • **Acceding to Rutherford Institute's Demands, Ohio Dept. of Education Removes Letter of Admonishment from John Freshwater Record**
- 04/11/2011 • **Rutherford Institute Defends Christian Teacher Fired for Urging Public School Students to Think Critically About Evolution**

Legal Action

	Click here to read The Rutherford Institute's merits brief to the Ohio Supreme Court

Rita M. Dunaway graduated summa cum laude from West Virginia University in 1998, having earned a B.S. in Journalism and a B.A. in Political Science simultaneously. She then attended law school at Washington and Lee University School of Law, graduating cum laude in 2001. Rita practiced law for a short time in a general civil practice in Harrisonburg before becoming a full-time staff attorney at The Rutherford Institute in Charlottesville. When her first child was born in 2004, Rita left full-time legal work to become a stay-at-home mom. Now with two children, she practices part-time for The Rutherford Institute and serves as Chief Legal Counsel to The Valley Family Forum. Rita has been working for several years now to lay the groundwork for a variation of "personhood" legislation in the Virginia General Assembly. Rita's husband, Scott, is a dentist in Harrisonburg. They are members of Covenant Presbyterian Church.
Rita blogs on "Fundamental Things"

Stephen McDowell Appeared as Thomas Jefferson on Fox and Friends

MARCH 12, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Stephen appeared in character as Thomas Jefferson on Fox and Friends morning television talk show on Friday, March 8. Jefferson discussed the liberating ideas of the Founding Fathers, the unique governmental principles of the American Republic, and the Christian foundations of the nation, as well as giving advice from the Founders to Americans today to help in dealing with our current problems of rampant spending and burgeoning deficits

Stephen appeared during the live show which aired from 6-9 am EST on the Fox News Network.

Stephen McDowell Portrays Thomas Je
ProvidenceFoundation

Watch on

Stephen McDowell is co-founder of the Providence Foundation and President of its Biblical Worldview University and on the Board of Advisors for the Virginia Christian Alliance. In 28 years of full time work with the Foundation, Stephen has trained people from 100 countries to apply Biblical truth in all spheres of life.

War on Christian Religion

FEBRUARY 11, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

What we today understand as a war on religion is a war focused entirely on the Christian religion and its value.

Throughout history America's system of laws have been based on Christian values.

The reason the public is confused about why the Democrat and Republican parties are so intransient is that the world of tomorrow is seen by each political party from vastly different perspectives.

The Democrats in the main are teaching us that there are no moral standards of right or wrong. The circumstances determine what is right or wrong. This is the religion of humanism.

When we think of religion our minds to to Christianity or Judaism or Islamism, etc. We overlook belief systems that are not generally considered religions but truly are: atheism, humanism and communism.

Every law is based on some religion, and subsequently its moral values.

The Christian values once held by both parties have been replaced by secular humanism in the Democrat Party. This is 180 degrees from Christianity in almost every area of life. What separates the two parties is not politics, but moral values. The Democrat Party promotes abortion, homosexual marriage, income redistribution, and the removal of parental rights in public schools, among a host of others. All of these are moral issues.

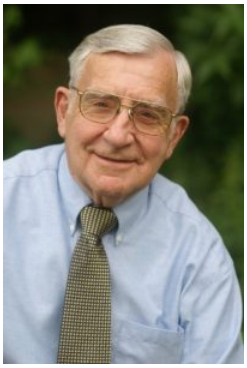
Each Party has a different understanding of right and wrong. As a result, I believe there will continue to be chaos in Congress, a long period of controversy in our society, and desperate consequences for our children.

An earlier letter to the editor asked: "Is this the year the Democrat Party abandoned the Christian religion?"

The answer is Yes!

Viginia Gazzette Letter to the Editor

Stanlely Treleaven, Board Member, Virginia Christian Alliance



God, Guns, Constitution Town Hall Meeting

FEBRUARY 1, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CONSTITUTION

On Saturday, February 2nd, a town hall meeting with **God, Guns and The Constitution** was held at the Richmond Christian Center here in Richmond, sponsored by the **Virginia Christian Alliance**, the **Black Robe Regiment**, the **Coalition of African American Pastors** and **Warriors Arise!** Details of the speakers and organizations represented are below.

KATHERINE CALOS of the Richmond Times-Dispatch reported:

The Rev. Joe Ellison (standing) spoke Saturday at the "God, Guns and The Constitution" forum at the Richmond Christian Center. Photo Courtesy of Joe Mahoney, Richmond-Times Dispatch

Those who stand strongly for a Second Amendment right to bear arms include the black pastors who organized a Saturday morning panel on “God, Guns and The Constitution.”

William Owens Jr., leader of Warriors Arise! Ministries, assembled the group of speakers at the Richmond Christian Center to reflect a variety of viewpoints.

Questions and comments from the audience of about 30 people tended to agree with Larry Pratt, executive director of Gun Owners of America, and Dennis Fusaro, former chairman of the Virginia Citizens Defense League, that the problem is a lack of moral values instead of a proliferation of guns.

“We have permitted as a Christian community for laws to be forced on us and have not drawn a line in the sand,” Owens said during a discussion of religion in schools.

In an early comment from the floor, Tricia Stall of the Foundation for American Christian Education called for the abolishment of government schools in favor of home schooling and Christian schools.

Don Blake, chairman of the Virginia Christian Alliance, said on the panel that he would not disband public schools but would advocate that every school child in the state get a voucher to pay for whatever educational option the family chooses. **READ MORE**

The flyer for the event has details of the speakers and organizations represented. Below the flyer are the core principles of God, Guns and The Constitution, and this organization is available for a **Town Hall Meeting in your area**.

God, Guns and the Constitution Principles page:

Doors open at 9:00 AM - For early seating
Register at: www.godgunsconstitution.org

Moderator
Retired USAF Veteran

ADMISSION IS FREE
Preferred Seating is $10

God

God is believed to exist by most people in the world, and America has been the recipient of His blessings. However, as a country, we are beginning to experience the consequences of decisions as far back as a half-century take place right before our eyes.

We have sidelined a God-conscience that enables each person to be self-governed. Today we are witnessing the exact opposite, and unless we individually find the God void in our hearts, our nation will continue to plummet towards moral decadence and eventual destruction. God is the only hope for America—unless He has already passed judgment on her. Even if He has, those Americans who reverence Him must do what honors Him. In the end, this will work the righteousness that might provide our nation precious time to correct our wrongs.

Rome, as powerful as it was, was not destroyed by another empire. Through moral, political, and spiritual decline it faded from power. Numerous Germanic tribes eventually overran Rome due to this decline.

Unless we as a country humbly recognize that our problem is our godless, pride filled arrogance, we, too, will be overcome by numerous tribes. Or are we already too late?

Guns

The Second Amendment allows us to protect ourselves. It was written by our Founders through experiencing the suffering people would endure if they are not able to defend themselves against a tyrannical government.

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

"We the People" must express our opinions on this matter. We must communicate and demonstrate our position in peaceful ways regarding the right to bear arms. A president cannot, through an executive order, annul the Second Amendment. For a president to move in such a direction will include the capture of all firearms or "infringing" upon them in some way as to jeopardize our safety.

This debate must be purposeful and passionate and offer a call to action.

Constitution

The United States Constitution is under severe attack, and without a clear agenda to engage the people and to position ourselves to follow the example of the Founding Fathers, we will allow the overreach of government to continue. Eventually, such overreach will become the norm until we will no longer recognize a free America.

People have studied and discussed the Constitution; now what remains is to defend the Constitution. Are Americans ready to defend our rights and freedoms? If so, to what extent?

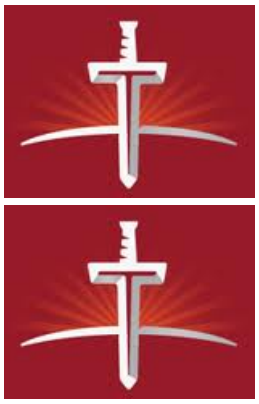
The Constitution provides the foundation by which we establish our laws. It is also the standard by which we expect our elected officials to lead.

What has happened?

We have failed to protect and defend it.

Contending for “Values” in VA General Assembly Top Legislative Priorities for 2013

JANUARY 25, 2013
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



First Alert — For Faith, Family, and Freedom — Laws Matter

> The church is the conscience of the nation, and the law is a civil guide to moral behavior for all of us — but especially for the unchurched, who have no other guide. (Rakazzi)

* * * *

With the Virginia General Assembly already nearing the end of its second week, we will provide periodic updates and action alerts on several pending “Values” bills, as follows:

1. Part I: Freedom of Conscience in Health Insurance Plans (HB 1314)

Each insurer offering coverage for contraception methods, sterilization procedures, or abortifacient drugs or devices shall also offer an identical plan that does not include such coverage. (**Del. Bob Marshall**)

2. Part II: Freedom of Conscience in Health Insurance Plans (HB 1315)

No health care policy or plan shall provide coverage for contraception methods, sterilization procedures, or abortifacient drugs or devices except by request of the subscriber, nor is any self-insured employer required to provide such coverage. (**Del. Bob Marshal**l)

3. Part III: Freedom of Conscience in Health Insurance Plans (HB 1417)

No health insurance plan offered by the Commonwealth or any locality shall be required to include coverage for contraception methods, sterilization procedures, or abortifacient drugs or devices. (**Del. Bob Marshall**)

4. Conscience Protection for College Student Groups (SB 1074):

Prohibits public colleges and universities from discriminating against student groups' ability to select leadership based on religious, political, or philosophical beliefs. (**Sen. Mark Obenshain**)

5. Public Prayer and Religious Liberty Constitutional Amendment (SJ 287)

Protects right to worship and pray in private and public settings on government premises, public property, and in all public schools. (**Sen. Bill Stanley**)

6. Home School Participation in Public School Sports (HB 1442 and SB 792):

Allows home-school students to try out for and participate in public school sports programs ("Tebow Bill") (**Del. Rob Bell** and Sen. Tom Garrett)

7. Right to Work Constitutional Amendment (HJ 536 and SJ 293):

Prohibits employers and/or labor unions from denying employment to non-union members and also prohibits labor organizations from requiring such membership as a condition of employment. (**Del. Dickie Bell** and **Sen. Dick Black**)

8. No Sex for Bail(HB 2294):

Makes bail bondsmen who have sex with defendants in return for bail bond services guilty of a Class 6 felony. (**Del. Tony Wilt**)

* * * *

Defending Past Victories:

Thankfully, the Senate Education and Health Committee has already rejected aggressive efforts by the pro-abortion lobby to reverse past pro-life victories, including

1. the "informed consent" right of a mother to view an ultrasound of her child prior to having an abortion, and
2. improved abortion clinic regulations that are consistent with those of other out-patient clinics. Eternal vigilance is the price of life and of liberty.

Stay Tuned!

Giving Thanks for our Godly Heritage

NOVEMBER 22, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Whether it's Thanksgiving, or Christmas, or Easter, or the 4th of July, or any time of the year, are we really truly thankful for the country that we live in today – or do we often take it for granted? For example, have you ever wondered what makes America different from every other nation in the world – what some refer to as America's "exceptionalism"? Is it just because we are more wealthy, or more powerful, than any other country? Or is it something more "spiritual"?

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #223 – Giving Thanks for our Godly Heritage from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

.

Have you ever wondered what America would be like if the first settlers had come from a different part of the world, such as Asia, or Africa, or Latin America? Or what if they had come 200 years earlier – before the Protestant Reformation — and had not been raised on the Bible?

Have you wondered what the Pilgrims, the Puritans, the Black Regiment of early pastors, and the Founding Fathers did to build the America that we enjoy today? Are they just a bunch of dead white men who we would rather forget about – or do we owe them a debt of great gratitude?

Have you wondered what America would be like today if our forefathers had not pledged their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor to win our independence in the 18th century, or fought to end slavery in the 19th century, or defended us from tyrants and terrorists in the 20th century?

Do you also wonder what people mean when they refer to America as a Christian nation? And do you wonder if America can still be called a Christian nation today, or what kind of country we will be tomorrow? Finally, do you wonder what we can do to keep our Godly Heritage alive?

Those are some of the questions I'll be asking this weekend on Valley Faith in Action as we talk about ***"Giving Thanks for Our Godly Heritage".*** Our guest is ***Stephen McDowell***, President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also

President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation.

Stephen McDowell (left) as an advisor on the Virginia Christian Alliance. **Dean Welty** serves on the Board of Directors and

Valley Faith in Action airs on WAZT-TV at 8:00 p.m., Friday, 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and Wednesday midnight. It is available on Comcast Channel 13 in Harrisonburg and parts of Rockingham, but varies in other areas. However, if you miss the TV program, you can also watch it and earlier programs online any time **HERE**.

Virginia State Senator McEachin Attacks Biblical Position of Longtime Richmond Pastor

NOVEMBER 18, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: EUGENICS

Richmond ree Press
Local lews
Handful of area pastors for Romney
Their rationale: Vote Bible, not race or political party
ROMNEY

McEachin Questions God's "Opinions"

There was a series of events and written content by Virginia State Senator A. Donald McEachin that reveals his dubious motives.

Richmond ree Press
Local lews
Handful of area pastors for Romney
Their rationale: Vote Bible, not race or political party
ROMNEY

On October 18th, 2012, The Richmond Free Press ran an excellent article titled (right photo) "Handful of area pastors for Romney", subtitle "*Their rationale: Vote Bible, not race or political party*". (**READ ARTICLE HERE 1.09 Mb**)

Pastor Stephen Parson's litmus test is sited and he is quoted in the article: "I'm pro-life, anti-same-sex marriage, pro-prayer in schools, pro-entrepreneurship and pro-business.."

The Richmond Free Press article sites other black conservative pastors, Pastor Joe Ellison and Bishop Gerald Glenn, and Leon Benjamin as having similar litmus tests and support Republican candidates, Romney and Allen.

Senator McEachin read the article and, in response placed a **PAID POLITICAL ADVERTISEMENT** in the Richmond Free Press as a response, just a few days before the election.

We find it quite curious on how Senator McEachin signs the paid ad (see image below) **not as Senator McEachin, but identifying himself as a theologian,** with a *Masters of Divinity from the Samuel DeWitt Proctor School of Theology (2008)*. **Enlarged version of the Paid Political AD HERE**

Perhaps he is attempting to compete with the pastors on an intellectual plane when it comes to scripture and the issues of abortion, same-sex marriage, and the poor.

Perhaps he is using religion for political gain as McEachin's PAID POLITICAL ADVERTISEMENT disputes and challenges Pastor Stephen Parson. The timing—literally hours before press time would not likely allow Pastor Parson to respond. **You may click here to read the email sent from his government office to Pastor Parson** which is the same copy which was to become the PAID POLITICAL ADVERTISEMENT to run in the Richond Free Press, just days before the election.

Pastor Parson did respond and emailed his response to the Richmond Free Press within hours.

When other Christians read Senator McEachin's PAID POLITICAL ADVERTISEMENT, letters began showing up at the Richmond Free Press that solidly refuted the Senator's statements and clearly identify his gross errors in regards to what scripture clearly states. Senator McEachin has been "called out", yet the Richmond Free Press has decided to muzzle the writers of these letters and their truthful content . Those letters were also sent to Pastor Parson, who has forwarded them to the **Virginia Christian Alliance**.

We publish these letters, beginning with Pastor Parson's response letter to Senator McEachin's PAID POLITICAL ADVERTISEMENT*, which the Richmond Free Press refused to publish.*

Date: Wed, Oct 31, 2012 at 7:18 PM

From Dr Steve Parson to Senator A. Donald McEachin,

I have received your Open letter to me in response to the excellent unbiased article in the *Richmond Free Press*. I first would ask is why you felt it necessary to make your letter an open one forwarded to the Newspaper, rather than calling me personally and discussing issues? Was it as you stated–to pose some questions to me–or was it to make a statement in a attempt to further your Democratic career in the political process? I ask this because you ask me questions and then answer them yourself.

The word "abortion" is not mentioned in the Bible but the value of life is throughout. First, please understand the definition of "abortion" is: 1. termination of a pregnancy after, accompanied by, resulting in, or closely followed by the DEATH of the embryo or fetus (baby); 1b. Induced expulsion of a HUMAN fetus (baby). The definition of "FETUS" is a developing HUMAN (baby) from usually two months after Conception to birth. "Conception" means Beginning. Senator, life starts at conception. Psalms 139:13,16, Jer. 1:4-6. I understand that you are a School of Theology graduate, so you should know that God is the author of LIFE not Death. He also says "Thou shall not commit murder." His word says the "Thief has come to Kill, Steal, and Destroy, but He has come to give us Life." Deut. 30:19 says that He has set before us life and death, blessings and cursings; therefore to choose LIFE that BOTH you and your SEED (baby/fetus) may LIVE. The baby on the inside of the mother has Rights too! A right to live. If I were you, I wouldn't as a Lawyer and Senator be so quick to say what's not in the Holy Writ unless you know what's in it. I believe in Women's rights. I don't however believe that a woman should have the right to kill someone else's life simply because it's inside of her womb. As a Lawyer, I'm sure you are familiar with:

The Unborn Victims of Violence Act of 2004 (Public Law 108-212) is a **United States** law which recognizes a "child in utero" as a legal victim, if he or she is injured or killed during the commission of any of over 60 listed federal crimes of violence. The law defines "child in utero" as "a member of the species *Homo sapiens*, at any stage of development, who is carried in the womb".

The law is **codified** in two sections of the **United States Code**: Title 18, Chapter 1 (Crimes), §1841 (18 USC 1841) and Title 10, Chapter 22 (**Uniform Code of Military Justice**) §919a (Article 119a).

Your second Question was "How many times are gay relationships mentioned in the Bible?" You again answer yourself. You said "3." Well, that should be enough. How many do you need? God's Word says out of the mouth of two or three let the Word be established. You then list Leviticus 18:20 in error. You meant verse 22 which says homosexually is an ABOMINATION. God hasn't changed His mind. It still is. Lev 22:13 is misquoted too! It has nothing to do with Gays. You quote Old Testament laws; some of which have nothing to do with us today. However, you must understand the Law came through Moses, but Grace and peace came through Our Lord Jesus Christ. All sin is forgivable when repented and turned from. Jesus said to one caught in the very act of adultery, "neither do I condemn you, GO and SIN NO MORE. He didn't say it's OK continue in it, it's not WRONG! Our Leader says Gays should have a Legal right to Marry and taught his children that it's OK too. That may be fine with him and others, but not with most Believers in the Word of God.

Your third question was "How many verses talk of Poverty." You then mention a Democratic politician Bob Edgar and Linda Seger who believes God is not a He but a She??? Her book Jesus rode on a Donkey, for your information, was typical today of Him coming in driving a Mercedes.

For your understanding, God has always had a heart for the poor and so do I. That's why we the people at Richmond Christian Center help renovate our community by building over 300 houses (not public housing) and then assisting them with education and down payment money to become homeowners. This is why I, my Church and my family have provided over 300 jobs for people here in Richmond over the past 30 years. By the way, we did that. Not the Government. Gal. 2:10 tells us to remember the Poor. Everywhere in the New Testament concerning the offering and the collection it's concerning the saints or those in need. Jesus tells us as Ministers to Preach the Gospel to the Poor. That Good news is YOU don't have to be POOR any MORE!! The work of God is first and foremost Spiritual, but it doesn't stop there. It is also Physical (prayer for the sick) and then Financial. The third part of the Blessing of Abraham is that God has given us the Ability to GET WEALTH. In fact He says that Wealth and Riches ought to be in our house and His righteousness will endure in us forever. God also tells us to Give to the poor, relieve them–not make them dependent on us, which was the way the slave masters kept the slaves working for them. We Conservatives believe it is most important to empower the poor so they can get up and out of difficulty and lack. I believe in a hand up and independence. We believe that "we the people" have the responsibility to provide for our own, not the Government or State.

The Father of African American History from right here in Virginia, Carter G. Woodson also believes the way I and other Black Conservatives do. He quotes "until the Black Man learns to do for himself he will never be any further along in the very society he help build than in the beginning." Our way (Conservatives) to help the poor and those in lack is different than the way the typical Democratic Platform believes. Other Black conservatives that have my same thoughts on how to help the poor are Thomas Sowell and one of his mentors Milton Friedman. Your thinking probably is to give a man a fish which only feeds him for a day. The conservative view and way is to do things to prevent him from becoming poor is to teach him how to fish and how to be the owner of the Pond (Business). We are those who are not waiting on the President, the Government or anybody to provide for us. The Lord is our Provider. We are learning how to work for ourselves and then build businesses and develop entrepreneurs so that we then can create Jobs for those who need them and bring this Great country called the land of opportunity back to Greatness. In all the world—all the world–our nation is the only nation founded on the principles of the Holy Bible. The word of the Lord may not be considered as "his opinion" as you stated. God's word is not an opinion.

Dr Steve Parson, Pastor Richmond Christian Center

Senator PAID POLITICAL ADVERTISEMENT triggered more "letters" by **Elaine Hanger**

I am writing in response to the October 18 article regarding the pastors who were supporting the Romney Ryan ticket. I can't remember the last time I stood up against 95% of any group. If I disagreed with them, I probably didn't have the courage to let it be known. For Bishop Bishop Gerald Glenn, Pastor Joe Ellison, and Bishop Parson to have the courage to take public stances which are in opposition to their African American brothers and sisters is bold, courageous and

inspiring. But what is most inspiring is that they do it because they are more committed to following Scripture than to following men.

Their positions are those that have been taken by the Church for centuries: Proverbs 6:17 says that God hates the shedding of innocent blood. If that doesn't describe abortion, I don't know what does.

Homosexual behavior was never condoned in Scripture but always condemned. Those who look only at Old Testament scriptures and use them to dismiss the condemnation of homosexuality, conveniently ignore Romans 1:18-27 and 1 Corinthians 6:9-10 which says that homosexuals will not inherit the kingdom of God unless they repent.

These are unpopular positions in the age in which we live. But then we are told, "For the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear…But you, keep your head in all situations, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, discharge all the duties of your ministry." !! Timothy 3:3,5. Thank you Pastors, Bishop Gerald Glenn, Pastor Joe Ellison and Parson for enduring the hardship and discharging your duties in a way that is faithful to Scripture.

Elaine Hanger, Chesterfield, VA

McEachin, with a Master's of Divinity Forgets about the First Commandment, by Louantha Kerr

To: **letters@richmondfreepress.com**
Sent: Mon, 05 Nov 2012 22:35:20 -0000 (UTC)
Subject: Response to Senator McEachin's PAID POLITICAL ADVERTISEMENT
Since you did not post Pastor Parson's response to Senator McEachin's "paid political ad", I feel it is necessary to respond. First of all, his apparent logic that care for the poor, since it is mentioned more often in the Bible, is of greater importance than abortion makes no sense. Thou shalt not kill is one of the Ten Commandments!

Homosexuality/sodomy is addressed many times in the Bible not three. Doing a quick internet search dispels that claim. To mention a few, **Romans 1:26-27:** *"For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet."*

1 Timothy 1:10, for the sexually immoral, for those practicing **homosexuality**, for slave traders and liars and perjurers—and for whatever else is contrary to the sound doctrine.

I would have to say that on moral issues the Democratic Party is antithetical to what Christians believe. People who follow God's teachings do not believe in neither abortion nor gay marriage. AND remember that ALL mention of God was to be removed from the Democratic Party platform UNTIL A PUBLIC BACKLASH ERUPTED and amidst BOOES from convention attendees, one statement was restored.

Louantha Kerr Portsmouth, Virginia

Senator McEachin: Willfully Negligent of the New Testament, despite his Divinity Master's degree by Rev Michael Hirsch

Dear Editor, Sen. McEachin,

Recently you ran as a "PAID POLICITAL ADVERSTISMENT" from Virginia Senator McEachin, what appears to actually be a letter of response to Pastor Parsons regarding your October 18 Local News article regarding Pastor Parsons support of Mitt Romney.

Sen. McEachin's response is not only shallow and self-gratifying, but in it he seems willfully negligent of the New Testament as the whole counsel of God on the subject of homosexuality, something anyone holding a Doctor of Divinity would be aware of. Following is my response to the issue of Homosexuality as publicly posted on the Virginia Regulatory Town Hall website – **http://townhall.virginia.gov/L/viewcomments.cfm?commentid=18317**

I wrote it in response to the prospect of Christian Adoption agencies in Virginia being faced with having to give orphans for adoption to homosexuals. I am also sending a copy for the Senator to consider, as I am certain that he is aware that it is this clause of our founding State Constitution that makes our beloved Commonwealth so exceptional among all other states. **"…the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love, and charity towards each other."**

Homosexuality

As a citizen of Virginia I hold with our State Constitution;

VIRGINIA DECLARATION OF RIGHTS–1776

(Written by George Mason and James Madison)

SECTION 16, "That religion, or the duty which we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence; and therefore all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience; and that it is the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love, and charity towards each other."

As a Christian the dictates of my conscience are derived from scripture.

Biblical teaching on the question of homosexuality is found in the following passages (*from both the Old Testament we have two and from the New Testament three)* :

You shall not lie with a male as with a woman; it is an abomination. (Leviticus 18:22)

If a man lies with a male as with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination; they shall surely be put to death; their blood is upon them. (Leviticus 20:13)

For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for those that are contrary to nature ; and the men likewise gave up natural relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error. (Romans 1:26-27)

Or do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, no idolaters, nor adulterers, *nor men who practice homosexuality*, nor thieves, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of God. (1 Corinthians 6:9-11)

Understanding this, that the law is not laid down for the just but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who strike their fathers and mothers, for murderers, *the sexually immoral, men who practice homosexuality,* enslavers, liars, perjurers, whatever else is contrary to sound doctrine. (1 Timothy 1:9-10)

The Bible views homosexual conduct as morally wrong in all cases, something contrary to God's moral standards. The words of the New Testament do not allow these prohibitions to be limited or narrowly defined to a particular type of homosexual conduct and as can be seen condemns all kinds of homosexual conduct as something "contrary to nature" and morally wrong.

None of these biblical passages allows any distinctions or says anything indicating that it is only talking about certain types of homosexual conduct.

Clearly the words themselves as they are written apply to all kinds of homosexual conduct and show that all homosexual conduct is morally wrong.

So as a matter of conscience I support discriminating against prospective parents based on sexual orientation.

While I continue to, "practice Christian forbearance, love, and charity towards each other", I find no place in Christian scripture to support with homosexual conduct in any way.

I voted for Romney/Ryan because they stand to protect Life at conception, God ordained marriage, Religious liberty, Limited Federal Government, Less Taxes and more small business incentives, among many other Conservative values that I hold dear.

Rev. MichaEl Hirsch, Senior Pastor Calvary Christian Church

In response to Rev. Michael Hirsch letter to the editor submission, Ray Boone, Editor/Publisher of The Richmond Free Press replied with a very short email, dated Thursday, November 8th 2012, 6:44pm, stating: "Dear Ms. Hirsch, I thank you will be pleased to know **that a letter to the editor from a reader expressing your sentitments is prominently featured in this week's editorial of the Free Press.** We have been unable to contact Pastor Parson to offer him a suggestion on how he can run his response in it's entirety.

Greene Hollowell also wrote the Richmond Free Press, refuting Senator McEachin's claims, and that was also refused publication by the Richmond Free Press.

Senator McEachin's Faulty Logic, by Greene Hollowell

I am responding to Senator McEachin's public PAID POLITICAL ADVERTISEMENT response to Pastor Parson's concern over the direction of our country, the drift of the Democrat Party and his distortion of what it means to be a Biblical values voter. In an attempt to justify the legalized killing of pre-born babies and being soft on homosexual marriage, Senator McEachin callously disregards the first enumerated right, which ultimately liberated slaves, falsely claims he is a warrior for the poor and misses the message of Jesus Christ.

God made it abundantly clear that "Righteousness exalts a nation and sin is a reproach to every people." (Proverbs 14:34) In Deuteronomy 28, God tells us what His blessings will be for a nation which is obedient to His standards of righteousness, not man's standards. We cannot redefine what God has already said.

God must have known how man would try to override God's definition of righteousness so he gave us a list- the top ten. This is the same list that Virginia Democrats overwhelmingly voted to disallow being posted on school walls as if this list would actually hurt students. Among the Ten Commandments, not suggestions, is do not murder. When our laws support and promote the murder of pre-born children, this is a slap in the face of God and it cheapens the sanctity of every human life. We are telling God we will do things our way. Allowing people to murder innocent people is wrong and it devalues

everyone's life. In fact, when government leaders and laws fail to protect the first enumerated inalienable right – the right to life- this means everyone's rights are under assault.

McEachin uses the same faulty logic as the racist U.S. Supreme Court justices did who made the Dred Scott decision in 1857. Ruling that Black people were not citizens and that "all men are created equal" was not intended for the Black man, the U.S. Supreme Court made a terrible and costly error. It required a war and Constitutional amendments to correct that unrighteous decision. In addition, his pro-abortion rationale is what funds Planned Parenthood at the federal level. Planned Parenthood was founded by a racist woman named Margaret Sanger who did the bidding of a small, but powerful, group of eugenics- people who want to improve certain races and eliminate others. She organized the 1939 "Negro Project" – a plan to reduce the Black race.

Sadly, it has been immensely successful in two ways. Black women disproportionately abort their babies at the "convenient" abortion facilities in the minority communities, about 25% of the race is missing and it has cheapened the gift of life in general. I submit the black on black crime is a consequence of legalized abortion. If we can kill our babies, then what is wrong with killing someone on the street? Correcting Roe v Wade and stopping the funding of The Negro Project would adhere to God's standards of righteousness and would help to exalt our nation.

The Senator also claims to be an advocate of the poor and supports the redefinition of marriage- the most important God-given building block to any civilized society. If he really had the interests of the poor in mind, he would be fighting his political party on this issue, not caving on it, or joining the Republican Party on protecting God-ordained marriage. Why? Look at the European countries which have "redefined" marriage such as the Scandinavian countries. Because homosexual marriage cheapens heterosexual marriage, fewer people are getting married. They just live together which requires no commitment. The number of children being born out of wedlock has sky-rocketed. More and more women are left raising children alone which, in turn, creates more poverty. Taxes have drastically increased as a consequence of increased poverty. Homosexual marriage would produce more poverty; thus, we should adhere to God's standards to receive the blessings of obedience. Apparently, McEachin does not understand consequences.

Lastly, it is important for Virginians to understand how these two aggressive agendas- the highly profitable abortion industry and the homosexual initiative- always try to drive legislative wedges between parents and children, but these wedges are life threatening. Whether it be passing laws that allow minor children to have abortions without parental consent (though parents would be left footing a medical bill for complications) or changing the educational curriculum so that children are taught homosexual acts, legislators, like McEachin, fail to see the consequences or do they? Is protecting a political party worth turning ones back on what God declares as righteousness?

Senator McEachin's faulty logic and his failure to understand how righteousness exalts a nation undermine why Christ Jesus came to earth: to have life and have it abundantly. Our nation will not receive blessings of obedience (Deuteronomy 28) if we do not first seek righteousness. The political answer for poverty is to first seek His righteousness. Having Senator McEachin dehumanize people and calling their murder "choice" and going soft on defending God-ordained marriage makes Biblical values voters cry out for Godly leaders and His mercy on America.

Greene Hollowell, Richmond, VA

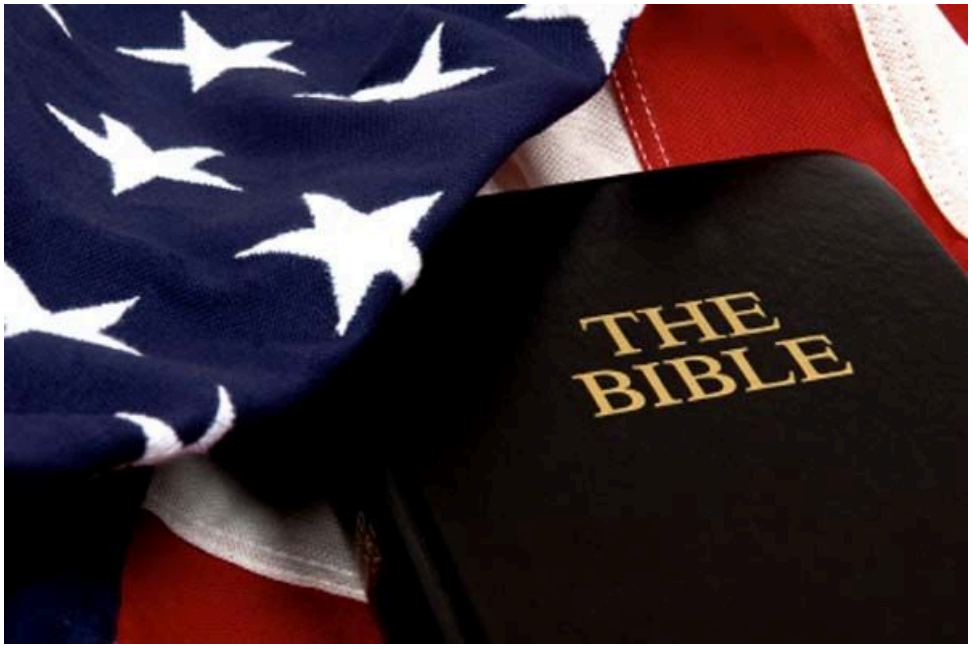
————————————————

If immorality prevails in the land, the fault is ours in a great degree. If there is a decay of conscience, the pulpit is responsible for it. If the public press lacks moral discrimination, the pulpit is responsible for it. If the world loses its interest in religion, the pulpit is responsible for it. If our politics become so corrupt that the very foundations of our government are ready to fall away, the pulpit is responsible for it."

Reverend Finney was considered a leader in the second Great Awakening.

Gospel of Life Ministries Voter Guides for the 2012 Elections

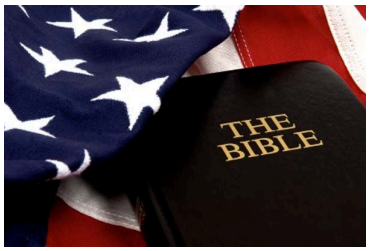
NOVEMBER 4, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



The Gospel of Life Ministries has release two quick reference documents,*Voter Guides for 2012 Elections* and are available on our website's home page, on the right side where you will find several other excellent guides for your study.

Their About Us page states:

It is evident to serious minded Christians of all denominations that our nation and our society are in the greatest crisis of modern times. Out of control judges have begun to use their authority to drastically alter the time honored institutions of marriage, family and education to advance an ungodly agenda that threatens the spiritual, physical, social and psychological well-being of individuals and families.



Such extreme practices as partial-birth abortion, unrestricted abortion on demand, court-ordered starvation and dehydration, homosexual "marriage" and many more atrocities are signs of an elitist judiciary bent on foisting an agenda on the nation that is totally contrary to its sacred moral traditions....**Read more.**

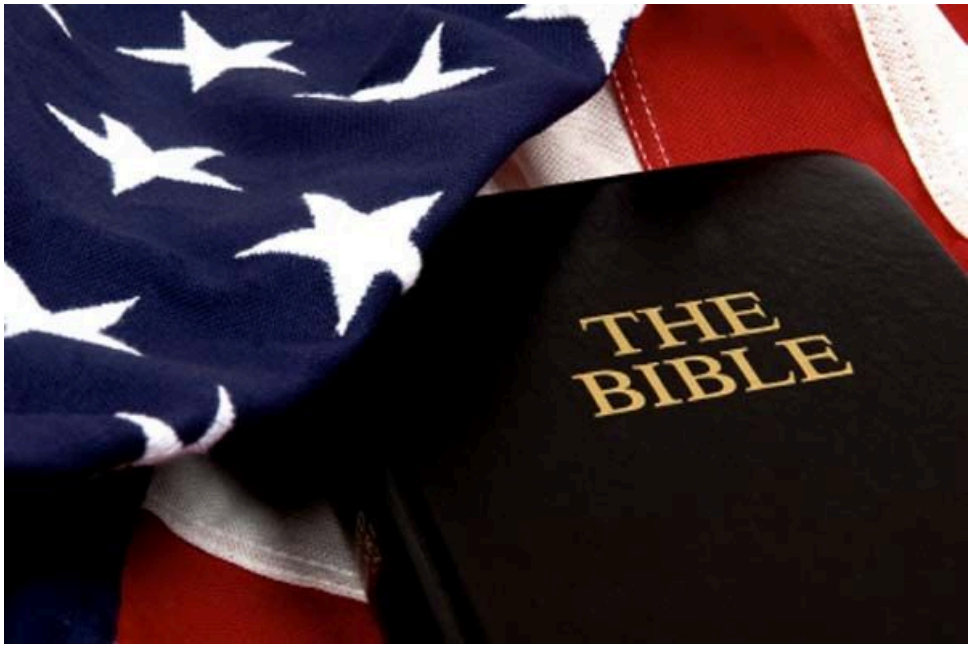
Here is the **2012 Presidential Voter Guide (pdf)** and the **2012 Party Platform Comparison (pdf)**

Here are more voter guides for your study:

- **Liberty Council Comprehensive Presidential Voter Guide Multiple Issues**
- **VCA Presidential Religious Freedom Comparison Guide**
- **Values Voter Presidential Voter Guide Family Research Council**
- **The Ethics and Religious Liberty Commission Party Platform Comparrison Guide**
- **American Family Association Voter Guide**

Vote Your Values on Tuesday, November 6, 2012

NOVEMBER 3, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Imagine the impact that Americans of faith could have on the future of our nation, the character of its leadership, and the moral health of its people if we all applied biblical principles to every aspect of our lives—including our participation in the democratic process.

Vote Your Values

- EDUCATE YOURSELF ON ELECTION ISSUES: The **iVoteValues.org web** site is a great place to start.
- PICK YOUR PARTY: Consider how each political party's views on moral issues line up with your core values.
- CHOOSE A CANDIDATE: Know what the candidates stand for. Weight the candidates' values against the principles found in God's Word, and choose the candidates whose views most closely match Scripture.

HONOR, PRIVILEGE, DUTY

Americans are blessed to have a "government of the people, by the people, and for the people." But democracy has one key requirement: our participation.

The most basic democratic participation is voting, yet it can also have the most profound impact. When you vote, you determine who will lead our nation, make our laws and protect our liberties.

More than a right, voting is a privilege millions of people in other parts of the world can only dream about. Still, many Americans choose not to vote.

According to the U.S. Census Bureau, as many as 28 percent of citizens are not registered to vote—that's 55 million people! More than one-third of voting0age citizen did not vote in the last presidential election.

In 2004, 39 percent of evangelical Christians did not bother to vote.* When people of faith fail to vote, it is any wonder what policies are enacted that are contrary to believers' core values?

* John C. Green, Corwin E. Smidt, James L. Guth, Lyman A. Kellstadt, "The American Religious Landscape and the 2004 Presidential Vote: Increased Polarization," 3 February 2005, http: //pewforum.org/publications/surveys/postelection.pdf (3 March 2008)

THE INFLUENCE OF FAITH

Our faith in God should influence our values in life, including the political arena. We shouldn't be bashful about injecting notions of right and wrong into public debates. These ideas come from moral standards, which help prevent a free society such as ours from sliding into social chaos. People of faith, grounded in moral truth, must be prepared to discern those candidates best able to uphold moral values.

As Christ's representatives on earth, we have a mandate to be "salt and light" in our culture (Matthew 5:13-16). Dr. James Dobson has said, "We live in a representative form of government where we are its leaders. It means that every citizen has a responsibility to participate in the decisions that are made, and that includes people of faith using their influence for what is moral and just."

"If America is to survive, we must elect more God-centered men and women to public office—individuals who will seek divine guidance in the affairs of state."

-Billy Graham, Evangelist

VOTING YOUR VALUES

Here's more sobering news: Many believers fail to consider their biblical values when voting, often choosing candidates whose positions are at odds with their own beliefs, convictions and values. A study by the Pew Forum on Religion and Public Life found that nearly 60 percent of Americans say religion has little effect on their voting decisions.*

* The Pew Research Center for the People and the press and The Pew Forum on Religion and Public Life, "Growing Number Say Islam Encourages Violence Among followers." 24 July 2003 http: //pewforum.org/publications/surveys/religion-politics.pdf (11 February 2008)

THE MINISTRY OF VOTING

That's right. Your vote can be a form of ministry. After all, when you vote, you are directly and indirectly impacting people's lives. By the people you select and the ballow measures you support, you are making a practical difference—for good and bad—in the lives of:

–Preborn children (abortion policy)

–Impressionable youth (pornography laws and education policy)

–Husbands and wives (marriage & divorce laws)

–Hurting souls (religious freedom laws)

A FINAL WORD

It is absolutely critical that Christians get registered, be informed and vote our values. As believers, we have a duty to be involved in the democratic process.

But our charge is not simply to vote the way our friends or family vote, or the way our political party wants us to vote, or even with concern only for our personal finances. Instead, we must vote our values, our beliefs and our convictions.

An informed vote takes effort. The choice is not always easy, but it is always significant.

iVoteValues.org

ELECTION PRAYER FOR LIFE

O, God, we acknowledge you today as Lord, not only of individuals, but of nations and government. We thank you for the privilege of being able to organize ourselves politically and of knowing that political loyalty does not have to mean disloyalty to you. We thank you for your law, which our Founding Fathers acknowledged and recognized as higher than any human law. We thank you for the opportunity that each election puts before us to exercise our solemn duty not only to vote, but to influence countless others to vote, and to vote correctly. Lord, we pray that your people may be awakened. Let them realize that while politics is not their salvation, their response to you requires that they be politically active. Awaken your people to know that they are not called to be a sect fleeing the world, but rather a community of faith renewing the world. Awaken them that the same hands lifted up to you in prayer are the same hands that pull the lever in the voting booth; that the same eyes that read your Word are the eyes that read the names on the ballot, and that they do not cease to be Christians when they enter the voting booth. Awaken your people to a commitment to justice, to the sanctity of marriage and the family, to the dignity of each individual human life, and to the truth that human rights begin when human lives begin, and not one moment later. Lord, we rejoice today that we are citizens of your kingdom. May that make us all the more committed to being faithful citizens on earth. We ask this through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

-Fr. Frank Pavone

www priestsforlife org

Taking a S.T.A.N.D. for God & Country

OCTOBER 30, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Virtue, like Freedom, is a prize for which every generation must contend – and win! Rakazzi

The second presidential debate is now history, and for ***Values Voters*** especially, the debates have confirmed a huge and deeply troubling gap between the two parties and their presidential nominees on fundamental moral and religious issues.

The question for all of us is thus very simple. Who will take a stand for the inalienable rights of Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness – or what our Founders understood to mean as "Virtue"? And who will take a stand for Faith, Marriage, and the Family?

Sadly, President Obama and the Democratic Party are taking a stand on the wrong side. For example, on the all-important issue of ***Life***, they believe it is perfectly all right to destroy unborn babies right up until actual delivery and even, in President Obama's case, after they have been delivered.

On the issue of ***Marriage***, they believe men should be allowed to marry men and women to marry women. Moreover, they oppose and plan to overturn a federal law passed in 1996 that defines marriage as between only one man and one woman.

And now they are forcing faith-based organizations to violate their conscience, particularly on the ***Life*** issue. So much for their inalienable right of ***Liberty*** and also for the First Amendment right to the free exercise of their religion.

Therefore, is it any wonder that pastors across the country are now taking a stand as never before for the religious and moral principles on which America was founded and has prospered.

So what can ***"We the People"*** do to help restore America to its Godly Heritage on Nov. 6?

That is one of the questions we will ask Bishop E.W. Jackson as we talk about ***"Taking a S.T.A.N.D. for God & Country".*** We will also ask him why he believes America is at one of the most "critical periods" in our history, and that if we don't take a ***STAND*** now, we will fall.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #235 – Taking a S.T.A.N.D. for God & Country from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Bishop Jackson is a former Marine and a Harvard Law School graduate, with additional studies at Harvard Divinity School. He is the founder and President of ***S.T.A.N.D. (Staying True to America's National Destiny),*** is a frequent guest on national media, pastors a church in Chesapeake, and is now calling for all God-fearing Americans to leave the Democratic Party.

Dean Welty (right) serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

Valley Faith in Action airs at 8:00 p.m. on Friday and at 8:30 p.m. Sunday on WAZT-TV, which is Comcast Cable Channel 13 in the Harrisonburg area. It will air again at Wednesday midnight. You can also access it and other recent programs by clicking **HERE**.

Party Platform Comparison Guide Election 2012

OCTOBER 30, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

For voters looking for a straight-up comparison of the positions of the two major U.S. political parties this election season, the 2012 Party Platform Comparison Guide is a valuable resource.

The Party Platform Comparison Guide, which covers a wide range of issues, is comprised of selected excerpts from both the Democratic Party Platform and the platform adopted by the Republicans at their convention in September. The resource contains excerpts from the parties' position papers on the issues of civil rights, human trafficking, immigration, justice and the environment, among others.

This *nonpartisan* resource contains no commentary or analysis. It utilizes the party platforms, not the voting records or comments of the particular candidates, for its content. In developing this resource, we attempted to pull only position statements, avoiding political rhetoric and attacks. Yet by no means is this a comprehensive or complete accounting of the policy positions contained within the respective party platforms.

While we are not qualified to give legal advice, we consider this publication as "safe" for distribution within a local church setting. It is a good alternative to so-called "voting guides" that are cobbled together by handpicking quotes from the candidates found in news reports.

You may view and download a low-res version of the **2012 Party Platform Comparison** or you can download a **hi-res version of the 2012 Party Platform Comparison Guide.** We encourage to copy and share this resource.

While we believe this resource presents an honest accounting of the positions presented by the Democratic and Republican parties in their platforms, nothing can substitute for your careful reading of the platforms in their entirety.

You may view the two major political parties' entire platforms online at democrats.org/democratic-national-platform and gop.com/2012-republican-platform_home.

The Ethics & Religious Liberty Commission *believes that the Lord alone is the Lord of the conscience and that voters should cast their ballot according to the dictates of their conscience. We are committed to helping Christ-followers engage the culture as "salt" and "light" by the educating them on the importance of connecting biblical values with their civic behavior. We do not*

affiliate with any party or candidate, nor do we seek to influence voting habits. Rather, the ERLC is dedicated to encouraging all Americans of faith to exercise their political rights and scriptural responsibilities.

I Vote YES for God

OCTOBER 13, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CULTURE WARS

Like many of you, I was stunned at the recent Democratic National Convention when the reference to God was removed from the party platform. In an attempt to restore this language to the documents that would define the party's position on the issue of the day, "God" and "Jerusalem" were brought before the delegates for a vote. Now here's the stunning part: the thousands of voices crying loudly NO. To be completely fair, there were those who shouted yes, but the moderator himself, a pro-Israel activist, could not get a clear majority. They passed the vote anyway to a loud "boooo" from the crowd.

Please do not misunderstand me here. I am not making a partisan comment; it is more an observation of our culture. Did you ever think you would hear people loudly and proudly deride God at a national political convention? It is also interesting to note that God and Jerusalem are nearly always linked. Those who do not want the Jews in Jerusalem do not want God in America.

These days, I confess I am not sure if I am fearful of any one candidate as much as I am of an electorate that is eager to remove God from our political debate, our public buildings, and from our society at large.

For over 200 years our nation has been tethered to the belief in Almighty God. Passages from the Old Testament or the Torah are literally copied into our Constitution. The founders believed that our faith was an essential part of the American experience and insured our continued freedom and prosperity.

Are we really ready to untether from that? Do we really believe that man, not God, has the answers for the human condition? Did we not come through a bloody century trying to create man-centered governments with different ideas about how to run things? Do we not have examples of what a godless society looks like or one that swears its allegiance to a false God?

These days, you hear a lot about American's fiscal situation, and it is true that our elected representatives have created an egregious national debt. We are headed to a financial bankruptcy if we do not change our course. While I am concerned about that, I am more concerned about a spiritual bankruptcy.

Perhaps fiscal and social constituents can hold the line this election. Perhaps worthy social and moral issues will be raised, such as the sanctity of life and traditional marriage. But if America is to continue to be a nation of peace and prosperity, it cannot reject God.

Today, more than ever in our society, we much proclaim the truth of the Gospel to all who will hear it, and we must live out Christ in our communities. We are commanded to pray for our leaders, but in America, they are supposed to represent us. As Christians, we should elect those who affirm our values and who will vote yes for God!

Hearing the cry from the convention floor against God reminded me of Elijah who said on Mt. Carmel, "Choose this day who you will serve." I also recall what another great leader of ancient Israel said: "As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord."

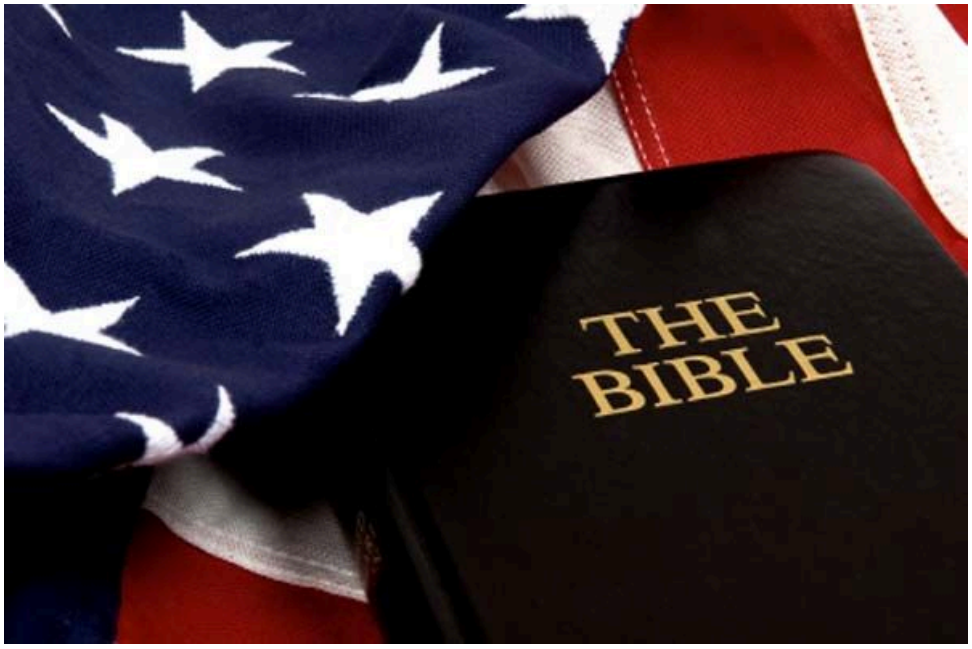
Rev. Mark H. Jenkins

President of *Words of Victory Ministries* and Producer of *The Victory Hour*

Words of Victory, a Ministry of Grove Avenue Baptist Church, Fall 2012. Reprinted with permission.

Pastors “Unshackled” on the Road to November

OCTOBER 12, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



“I have posted watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; they will never be silent day or night.” (Isaiah 62:7) “Howl, ye ministers of the altar, sanctify a fast, call a sacred assembly, sound an alarm!” (Joel 1:13-14; 2:1) “They keep watch over you as men who must give an account.” (Heb. 13:7)

With only 25 days left until the elections, pulpits across America are sounding the alarm in a new Great Awakening for righteousness. Over 1600 pastors participated in Pulpit Freedom Sunday last week, defying threats of lawsuits from groups like Americans United for the Separation of Church and State and the unholy shadow of possible IRS challenges to their religious freedom.

For example, Bishop Harry Jackson, a powerful national voice for black Americans, preached a sermon at his Hope Christian Church in Maryland entitled “Four Reasons Why I Cannot Support Barack Obama for President” and warned members not to vote for him again. His four reasons are as follows:

1. “The President is against the value of human life and forces taxpayers and faith groups to fund abortions in violation of their conscience.”
2. “The President does not support marriage but instead helped create a party platform that promoted gay marriage. So, he’s against marriage? We’re against him!”
3. “The President is not for Israel, and if we are against Israel, we come under the judgment of God. As a black community, we cannot support his anti-God, anti-Gospel agenda just because he’s black! We cannot celebrate race over grace.”
4. “The President is against religious liberty. Like Ahab and Jezebel, the Obama administration has an aggressive anti-Christian spirit that will only get worse if he is re-elected.”

Pulpit Freedom Sunday from hopeconnection on GodTube.

.

As part of this new Great Awakening of the church, we are featuring Stephen McDowell , President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville, on Valley Faith in Action this weekend to discuss “Watchmen on the Wall: For God & Country”.

VFIA #224 Watchman on the Wall — For God and Country from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Dean Welty serves on the Board of Directors and **Stephen McDowell** as an advisor on the Virginia Christian Alliance.

Valley Faith in Action airs on WAZT-TV at 8:00 p.m., Friday, 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and Wednesday midnight. It is available on Comcast Channel 13 in Harrisonburg and parts of Rockingham, but varies in other areas. However, if you miss the TV program, you can also watch it and earlier programs online any time **HERE**.

The Role of Christians and Pastors in Civil Government

OCTOBER 7, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

"The Role of Christians and Pastors in Civil Government: Part III"

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lend to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labor to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness." George Washington, 1796

"We have no government armed with power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by religion and morality …. Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to any other." John Adams, Second President, 1798

"There is a universal language (in America's historic declarations) which affirms that this is a religious nation, … a mass of organic utterances that this is a Christian nation." U.S. Supreme Court, 1892

"Without God, there could be no American form of government, nor an American way of life. Recognition of the Supreme Being is the first – and most basic – expression of Americanism. Thus the Founding Fathers saw it, and thus with God's help, it will continue to be." Dwight Eisenhower, 1955

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA 171: Role of Pastors & Christians in Civil Government Pt. 3 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

With only 32 days left until the elections, we must ask ourselves: "How have we strayed so far from our religious and moral foundations? Just as importantly, what can we now do to help rebuild the great Judeo-Christian 'pillars' on which America was founded and has prospered?"

For some answers to those big questions, please join us this weekend on Valley Faith in Action as we review the ***Jericho Plan*** for confronting strongholds of evil in our culture today, the ***Nehemiah Plan*** for rebuilding the broken-down walls of America, and the grand plan for a ***Third Great Awakening*** and ***National Restoration*** in America.

We will also feature David Barton for this, the final edition of his 11-part series on ***America's Godly Heritage.*** For example:

- Which is more important to good government? Is it the laws on the books, such as our Constitution, or is it the men and women who write, interpret, and enforce those laws?

- What is our role as "We the People" in determining the character and integrity of our government leaders?

David Barton (left) is an Honoree of the Virginia Christian Alliance and is the Founder and President of **WallBuilders**, a national pro-family organization that presents America's forgotten history and heroes, with an emphasis on our moral, religious and constitutional heritage. **Dean Welty** (right) serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

Pulpit Freedom Sunday October 7, 2012

SEPTEMBER 30, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The future of religious freedom depends on a free pulpit to communicate fundamental, biblical principles to congregations across America. Join a growing movement of bold pastors preaching Biblical Truth about candidates and elections from their pulpits on October 7, 2012.

Sign up at www.PulpitFreedom.org. Visit **http://blog.speakupmovement.org/church/churches-and-politics/your-churchs-involvement-in-the-2012-election/** and print off the materials for your pastor or priest. Let's use our freedom while we still have our freedom.

Watch these two videos about Pulpit Freedom Sunday.

The Johnson Amendment explained by
Derek Packard

Watch on

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KAAZp8RE0ms&feature=youtu.be

Video unavailable

This video is private

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pvwcfjAF5Pw

Sunday is also Pray for the Peace of Jerusalem day. God's people are commanded to pray for the peace of Jerusalem (Psalm 122:6). I hope you will join millions of believers in praying for the peace of Jerusalem, its leaders , its inhabitants and for America's relationship with them. Here is a website with supporting materials: **http://www.daytopray.com/**

The **future of religious freedom** depends on a free pulpit to communicate fundamental, biblical principles to congregations across America. **Join a growing movement** of bold pastors preaching biblical Truth about candidates and elections from their pulpits on **October 7, 2012**.

History of the Johnson Amendment

The Johnson Amendment was passed by Congress in 1954 as an amendment to section 501(c)(3) of the federal tax code. The Johnson Amendment states that entities who are exempt from federal income tax cannot:

> Participate in, or intervene in (including the publishing or distributing of statements), any political campaign on behalf of – or in opposition to – any candidate for public office.

The Johnson Amendment was added to the tax code as a result of the political machinations of Lyndon B. Johnson who was running for reelection to the United States Senate. One scholar who studied this extensively concluded that the Johnson Amendment "is not rooted in constitutional provisions for separation of church and state.... Johnson was not trying to address any constitutional issue related to separation of church and state; and he did not offer the amendment because of anything that churches had done." **Click here to read a scholarly history of the Johnson Amendment**.

Since its passage in 1954, the Johnson Amendment has been applied to prohibit what a pastor says from the pulpit concerning candidates who are running for elective office. This means that under current IRS regulations, a pastor cannot say anything from the pulpit that may constitute support for – or opposition to – a political candidate.

It has not always been this way. For almost the first 200 years of America's history, pastors frequently **spoke out with great boldness** about the **great moral and social issues of the day** and about the candidates running for office.

Yet today, the voice of the Church has been silenced by the Johnson Amendment – an unjust and unconstitutional law. If you are interested in participating in this year's **Pulpit Freedom Sunday** to help restore a pastor's right to speak freely from the pulpit, **click here to sign up**.

A Challenge to Every Christian Leader in America

SEPTEMBER 30, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

*I co-authored this piece with my friend and brother in Christ, Pastor Travis Witt. Check out Travis's website **here**.*

On January 21, 1776, Reverend John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg preached his final sermon. He entered the pulpit as a pastor and exited the chancel as a colonel. Led by God and committed to biblical principles, he recruited, trained, and commanded Virginia's 8th Regiment, maintained point at Valley Forge, and was a Major General proudly serving his friend and Commander George Washington at Yorktown.

He helped lead the American Revolution to create the freest, most prosperous nation Earth has ever known. In 1789, Muhlenberg continued his service to this nation as a member of the First House of Representatives debating and helping pass the Bill of Rights.

Muhlenberg and other Christian leaders understood that God's people are called to fight oppression and injustices as echoed by the words of Patrick Henry: "Resistance to tyranny becomes the Christian and social duty of each individual." And the apostles: "We must obey God rather than men!" (Acts 5:29)

Christian leaders of the Revolutionary era played an indispensible role in turning the hearts and minds of Americans toward resisting the oppression of Great Britain's Big-Government rule. Two-hundred thirty-six years later, America faces oppression again.

This time, its perpetrators are traveling a longer and more insidious route.

Consider:

- America's total current and future national debt is estimated to be at least $75 TRILLION—more than the combined monetary wealth of *the entire world*. Americans face blinding taxes, unemployment, inflation, and a loss of freedom most can't even fathom. Every dollar we borrow from nations like China—who have little regard for human rights—tightens the chains they've secured to our wrists (Prov. 22:7).
- The Federal Government can now force Americans to purchase health insurance or be taxed—a power our Constitution does not grant, despite the recent and incorrect Supreme Court ruling. The powerful political class, no longer restricted by a constitutional government, has *zero* limitations on how they force us to spend the resources God gives us. Checks and balances are eliminated!

- Our federal tax code is 72,000 incomprehensible pages, often used to bully and oppress political enemies while rewarding allies. Average Americans in 2012 had to work from January 1 until April 17 to earn enough money to satisfy their combined federal, state, and local tax burden.
- Businesses are excessively regulated, forcing them to reduce production, ship their jobs overseas, and sometimes close down completely.
- Our government continues to wage undeclared wars with no end or discernible purpose.
- The Catholic Church is forced to fund contraceptive services against its conscience.

And the list goes on.

Unchecked, these types of government abuses advanced by *both* major political parties will ultimately lead America to full-fledged tyranny, possibly soon.

And what is the response from many Christian leaders today?

A silence that will reverberate in eternity.

Why is not every church leader in America combating the open and growing oppression our government fosters against the American people? God gives pastors a platform to shout their opposition, but many remain silent, not wanting to get "political" for fear of losing tax-exempt status or offending congregants enough to leave.

But the Bible is not political. It is Truth—God's Truth. With over 2,500 references to "king" and its derivations, the Bible describes how unchecked political power leads to oppression. The Old Testament chronicles corruption and violence perpetrated by earthly kings—a clarion warning unheeded today. When disregarded or redefined as "political," we ignore and withhold God's Truth.

Instead, God's people *must* challenge the creeping oppression under both parties before America reaches the tyrannical point of no return. Emulating patriots like Reverend Muhlenberg, pastors must again, with clarity and certainty, address the dangers of consolidated political power and publicly scrutinize every politician's beliefs and actions, current and future.

Pastors have a biblical responsibility to address every important issue so that congregants can make informed decisions to *choose some wise, understanding and respected people from each of our geographic areas, so God will set them over us (Deut. 1:13, paraphrased).* Pastors should urge congregants to not just vote, but also to educate themselves on the importance of limited government, hound representatives who lust after more power, and support candidates who will shrink the size of oppressive government at every level.

Thankfully, some church leaders are already standing openly against oppression and have been for a long time (regardless of how it may affect their tax designations and attendance rosters). And others are stepping up to join them. For that we rejoice.

But we need more. A *lot* more.

Therefore, we challenge *every* pastor, priest, and ministry leader with a speaking platform in America to resist an out-of-control government before it removes our precious freedom to speak—and everything else we cherish.

John Adams spoke about the crucial role pastors and Christians played in helping secure America's freedom. We say that freedom will not be preserved without the help of Christian leaders today.

The church's actions now will reverberate across Earth and into eternity. When we stand before God and He asks if we opposed a government that sold its people's future to brutal nations, crippled individuals and businesses with excessive taxes and regulations, paid off its political allies, brought us to the brink of economic collapse, waged undeclared and

questionable wars, and trampled the highest law of the land to further its own power and ultimately enslave us … will we, like Reverend Muhlenberg, be able to say that we did all we could to stand against this oppression?

Or will we say we remained silent because we didn't want to get "political"?

SOURCE: Tea Party for Christians

About Jon Wakefield

As a political independent, Jonathan Wakefield serves on the Board of Directors of the Richmond Tea Party. He is the author of SAVING AMERICA: A CHRISTIAN PERSPECTIVE ON THE TEA PARTY MOVEMENT, and the novel FATAL REALITY (an inspirational thriller). Jonathan is also a computer programmer and the owner of a copywriting and editing business. Visit his other website at www.jonathanwakefield.com.

View all posts by JonWakefield →

Sharia: The Islamic Threat to America

SEPTEMBER 8, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The ***Democratic Party Convention*** has reminded us of the threats we face at home to the Judeo-Christian values on which America was founded and has prospered. The DNC's platform blatantly promoted abortion and same-gender "marriage", and its line-up of speakers reinforced those attacks on these core values.

However, even as we battle to defend these values, we are keenly aware of other threats from abroad that are also infiltrating our institutions at home. Last September 11 we commemorated the 10th anniversary of the tragic attacks on the Twin Towers, the Pentagon, and the hijacking and then crash of Flt. 93 in Pennsylvania.

We are re-airing the TV program we recorded at that time because ***we must never forget*** the 3,000 innocent victims of those attacks or the pain and suffering that their families still endure. Beyond that, however, it is also critically important that we confront and defeat those who were behind those and many other attacks. To that end, our program focuses on three questions:

- Who is our enemy?
- What is their doctrine?
- What is their objective?

To help answer these questions, we invited national security expert ***Michael del Rosso*** to join us for a special examination of the Islamic doctrine and Shariah law that have driven men to kill innocent people for over 1400 years — and who continue to do so today.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #219 — Shariah: The Islamic Threat to America — Part 1 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #220 — Shariah: The Islamic Threat to America – Part 2 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

We will also expose Islamic organizations like the ***Muslim Brotherhood*** that are expanding their influence abroad as well as inside the United States. Their goals contradict American values, their actions undermine our Constitution, and by their own words, they seek global domination through both violent and non-violent ***jihad***. We will learn what the Obama administration is doing, or not doing, to confront and defeat those who are leading these attacks.

Mr. del Rosso (right) is a Research Fellow at the Claremont Institute and a Senior Fellow at the Center for Security Policy in Washington, DC. He is also co-author of a recent book entitled ***Shariah: The Threat to America***, which is available at **www.amazon.com**.

Dean Welty (left) serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

David Barton on "400 Years of American Education"

SEPTEMBER 1, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

"The Christian religion is ... of the first things in which all children under a free government ought to be instructed. ... (It) must be the basis of any government intended to secure the rights and privileges of a free people." (Noah Webster, "The Schoolmaster of America")

Can you imagine any of our political, educational, or even church leaders at the national level saying today what Noah Webster said above about the importance of teaching the Christian religion in our public schools? Can you imagine the hysterical screams coming from the ACLU, Americans United for the Separation of Church and State, and the National Education Association about this looming threat to the "high wall of separation between church and state"!

But just to be sure we aren't misrepresenting our history or the beliefs of our Founding Fathers, let's find out what education was really like over most of our past 400 years. For example, what was the major goal for nearly all of the earliest American schools – from primary grades up through and including colleges and universities?

How did our early laws, such as the ***"Old Deluder Satan Act"*** and the ***Northwest Ordinance***, handle the question of mixing religion with education? What textbooks were most often used, such as the ***New England Primer***, and how did the Bible figure into the school program? Also, what did other early leaders say about the role of the Bible in school, and what evidence is there for the influence of the Bible on the Founding Fathers?

Bringing it home, we must again ask: "Are we better or worse off since the Bible was removed from our public schools 50 years ago? Is it time to bring it back? If so, how can we help in that effort as one important step toward returning us to the Biblical values and enduring principles of our Founding Fathers on which America was founded and has prospered for over 400 years?"

For answers to these and other questions, we are again featuring ***David Barton*** from Wallbuilders as he talks about ***"Four Centuries of American Education"*** — and why it matters.

Part One

VFIA 166: 400 Years of American Education Pt. 1 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Part Two

VFIA 167: 400 Years of American Education Pt. 2 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Part Three

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA 168: 400 Years of American Education Pt. 3 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

David Barton (left) is an Honoree of the Virginia Christian Alliance and is the Founder and President of **WallBuilders**, a national pro-family organization that presents America's forgotten history and heroes, with an emphasis on our moral, religious and constitutional heritage. **Dean Welty** (right) serves on the Board of Directors for the Virginia Christian Alliance and is Director of the Valley Family Forum, a network of families in the Shenandoah Valley that helps build Faith, Family, and Freedom in the culture and in the public square. He also hosts a weekly television program entitled "**Valley Faith in Action**".

It's Not About Politics – It's About Our Nation's Moral Compass

AUGUST 24, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Today we have become the generation of Christians in the United States who are observing the surrender of our Judeo-Christian society to a world of Humanistic values. The decline of moral values and escalating instability over the last seventy years is now impossible to ignore. Movies are increasingly more violent and sexually explicit, "News" programs, with few exceptions, are viewed through a Secular Humanist prism. The mass media along with the U.S. government have now become the major enemies of the American family.

The public school system has become another outlet for anti-Christian propaganda to be transmitted to our children, removing all related words such as "God, the Ten Commandments, prayer and bible reading". Anything in our history that relates to Christian values, activities or personalities is being removed or not addressed at all. Many schools are teaching our children that homosexuality is normal and a lifestyle to be desired. Some elementary schools are considering the distribution of condoms for 11 year olds, with minimal objection from leaders in the Christian Church.

Continuing efforts are being made to eliminate all teaching of American history in public schools before the year 1883. The resulting breakdown of patriotism in large segments of our younger population is causing stress both in our economy and our national security.

A major concern of people in my age group is the apparent lack of concern by Pastors and church leaders about what our young people are being taught or not taught and the need of local churches to begin after-school programs to help remedy the situation.

Activists can now rewrite laws in a pen stroke by taking issues to court where a Humanist judge is in office and favorably disposed to their point of view. The Christian church, which has been the social and spiritual institution implementing Judeo-Christian value standards in our society has been deceived by the propaganda of the Left, namely that "Christians should not be involved in politics".

Obviously, politics is one of the most significant areas where our spiritual enemy is working today. By **not** being involved in 'politics' Christians must know they have deserted the Spiritual battle of the ages. Is it coincidental the problems we now encounter in politics in America began during this same period the Christians deserted the battlefield? Let me illustrate to you the deception of our enemy.

Listed below are just a few of the major issues that divide America today: abortion for any reason, embryonic stem cell research, income redistribution, divorce for any reason, homosexual 'rights' and the right for homosexuals to 'marry', government financing of Planned Parenthood, separation of Church and State, hate crimes, removal of parental rights of children in public schools, the United States Supreme Court consistently removing parental rights while re-interpreting the "Meaning of the Constitution" and always to the detriment of the American family (no prayer, no bible reading, no mention of God in school classes or on campus), the incompetence of the U.S. Congress's dealing with the U.S. economy, the U.S. government's new belligerence toward Israel.

How many of these issues are totally political? How many of these issues are MORAL? What is the difference? They are **ALL Moral** and as such their resolution requires a SPIRITUAL solution.

Worldly politicians insist these moral issues are 'political' to ensure that Christians **will not** become engaged in these issues because they have been labeled 'political'.

Church leaders and Pastors also tell me that even though these issues are moral but are labeled 'political' **they don't want to be involved in a fight that could possibly be interpreted as Politics.** Many of these people say, "We are only called to preach the Gospel". **ALL of us are called to preach the Gospel**. But that does not remove our responsibility to engage these spiritual issues as part of our ministry and our daily walk with God. In fact, we are told that we are 'salt' and 'light' in the world. What kind of 'salt' and 'light' can we really be when we are so unmoved and detached from a culture that has butchered 50 million of our own babies (one sixth of our population) and disbanded 50 million families through divorce and disrupted 100 million young lives directly affected by those divorces. Let's review, 50 million babies killed in 37 years plus 50 million divorces, plus 100 million kids from those divorces, added together we have 200 million people or 66% of the United States population whose lives were either terminated or physically or psychologically negatively affected, and the Church thinks it should not be involved? SHAME on us!

Our next generation is the major concern for today's Christians and I believe that generation will not stand a chance of living a normal Christian life without a massive repentance, rethinking and restructuring of America's Christian Church. This is **the** major concern of old timers like us.

America is witnessing a massive transfer of legal power from "We the People" to others with a value structure programmed to destroy both our Christian faith and the United States of America. Our present culture is systematically dismantling America's 400 year old Judeo-Christian value structures without any appearance of a united Christian response.

The most important and influential people in our society are pastors and church leaders. The Christian church has the potential to change the landscape of our society for the better. Through prayer and a united vision, a Christian nation dedicated to the Word of God and united together with all who name Jesus as savior can change the direction of our society to the glory of God.

Christians in America are looking for national leadership from those who can best provide a wholesome direction for our families and culture. Christian pastors, we need you, not in the back or the middle, but in the front!

In 1776, America had 1/3 of the population supporting the British, 1/3 supported the revolution and 1/3 was undecided. The revolution was successful because the pastors were able to persuade those undecided that theirs was a moral issue. People understand morality. Few understand politics.

Pastors, the issues are 100% moral, not political. Will you join us to help save our great nation and our Christian heritage? Are we wrong in looking to you for spiritual and cultural leadership?

I have some questions to ask of you:

1. Do you believe that the American Church has failed in its responsibility to be salt and light in the world?
2. Do you believe that without the direct intervention of God in the affairs of our nation, it will cease to have any resemblance of its former Christian character within a very short time?
3. How long will it be possible for the Christian message to continue being preached to the entire world, when 90% of the financial support for missions comes from this nation that is even now spiritually, economically, and culturally imploding?
4. Finally, "What will you change as leaders in your various areas of responsibility?" Will you leave here the same as you came, or will you help lead us in this latter day battle for the future of our little ones, the next generation, the Christian Church and America itself?

Thank you for listening. God bless you all.

Stanley B. Treleaven serves as a Board Member for the Virginia Christian Alliance.

Freedom OF Religion, Not From Religion

AUGUST 24, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Letter Written by Carolyn Dunn Berry to the Editor of Richmond Times-Dispatch

All my life, which is nearly three-fourths of a century, I have heard and believed that this great country of ours was founded on religious freedom as a Christian nation – not freedom from religion, but freedom OF religion. Our founding fathers held meetings in churches and drafted many of our documents in churches. So, the article on the front page of today's Times-Dispatch entitled "Henrico Board Ceases Prayer" was most disappointing. It seems our officials cannot take a stand for right.

When I was growing up, we had prayers, devotions, reading of scriptures and the Pledge of Allegiance to our flag in our schools. Now, there is no prayer in schools; however, teachers are required to excuse their students of the Muslim faith several times during the day to go and pray to their God. We, who are Christian, are not allowed to refer to Christmas because it is the birth of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. That time is now referred to as a winter break or holiday. In the spring, the same is true for Easter, which is now referred to as spring break. No longer are the Ten Commandments allowed to be posted in schools or other public places. No longer are the children allowed to read scriptures or have a devotional time in school. What has this accomplished? It is creating havoc and lawlessness and a blatant disregard for authority and respect for our fellow citizens. In leaving God out of our lives, this nation is basically becoming Godless and Socialistic. This is a far cry from what our founding fathers had in mind when this country was established.

People have come here from other countries and their cultures are quite different from ours but they knew that when they came here. Now it seems that everyone wants us to conform to their ideals and customs and we should discard those things we regard as precious. The more we given in and give up, the better they like it. There are still many Christians in this country and it is time we all take a stand lest we lose all our freedom. Basically, too, we should realize that our God is very disappointed in our apathy and we don't know when He will decide to come again and we need to give an accounting of ourselves to Him for our actions or inaction. Please read your Bible and know that historically things have not bode well for those that disobey Him. Let us take up the banner for Christ and let others know that we will NOT desert our belief in the God that created us but will love and proclaim Him until He comes again. Bring back the prayers and scriptures in the schools and at public meetings. He will be with us and bless our nation once again.

Sincerely,
Carolyn Dunn Berry
Henrico, Virginia

America's Godly Heritage with David Barton

AUGUST 11, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: AMERICAS GODLY HERITAGE, FOUNDING FATHERS

Dean Welty, Director of the Valley Family Forum, brings David Barton on his a weekly television program entitled "Valley Faith in Action". David Barton of Wallbuilders is his guest and he expounds on America's Godly Heritage.

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lend to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labor to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness." George Washington, 1796

Why are we putting so much emphasis on our Heritage? Is it because we see the Obama administration violating clear Constitutional principles, attacking our Judeo-Christian values, and limiting our "inalienable" rights to life and to liberty? Is it because of growing efforts to silence the church and to expel God from our public schools and from the public square?

Might there be a connection between these attacks on our Judeo-Christian heritage and the moral decline in our culture — including crime, abortions, broken homes, rampant pornography, and government corruption? Is it possible for America, or any nation, to prosper apart from obedience to God's principles in our daily lives and in the public square?

What did our Founding Fathers believe about the relationship between religion, morality and the national well-being? Should pastors and their churches get involved in government? What can we do now to rebuild America on the Biblical values and enduring principles of our founding – and why does it matter anyway?

These are some of the questions David Barton will address to support the claim that America has had an exceptional beginning as a Christian nation, and that it is up to each of us to keep that flame of faith and freedom alive.

Were the Founding Fathers Christians?
It can be easily demonstrated that a very high percentage – in fact, the overwhelming majority – of Founding Fathers were Christians, but certainly not all of them were. Today, citizens are regularly told about the lesser religious Founders (such as Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Jefferson, and Thomas Paine), but hear nothing about the prominent Christians among the Founders (for example, 29 of the 56 signers of the Declaration held what are today considered seminary or Bible school degrees, and many others of the signers were bold and outspoken in their personal Christian faith). Significantly, not one of the Founding Fathers was secular in his orientation; even Thomas Paine (certainly the least religious of the Founders) openly acknowledged God and announced his belief in his personal accountability to God, and he also directly advocated teaching creationism in the public school classroom (see "**Thomas Paine Criticizes the Current Public School Science Curriculum**"). Over 250 individuals are historically considered Founding Fathers (e.g., the signers of the Declaration, the signers of the Constitution, the framers of the Bill of Rights, leading state governors and generals in the Revolution, etc.),

but typically critics list only the handful of the least religious from among the 250 to claim that all the Founders were deists or secular. **For some resources on this issue, see the List on Wallbuilders**

America's Godly Heritage Part 1

VFIA 161: America's Godly Heritage Pt.1 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

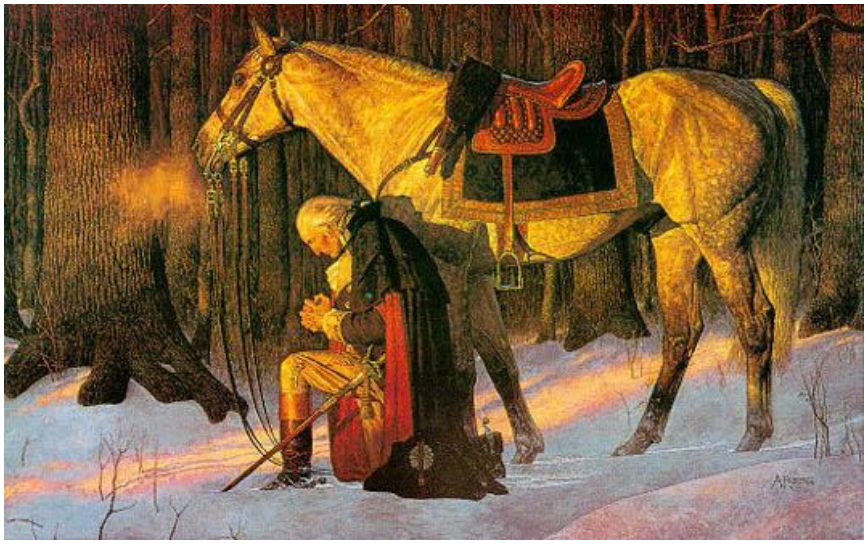
America's Godly Heritage Part 2

VFIA 162: America's Godly Heritage Pt.2 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

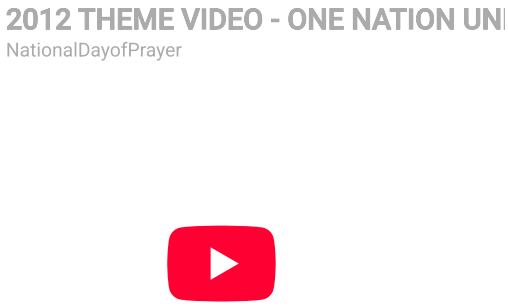
About Valley Faith in Action: *Valley Faith in Action* airs on WAZT-TV at 8:00 p.m., Friday, 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and Wednesday midnight. It is available on Comcast Channel 13 in Harrisonburg and parts of Rockingham and on Channel 10 in Shenandoah County, but it varies in other areas. However, you can also watch this and other programs online **HERE**.Please also save the date for the 10-week ***American Heritage Seminar*** that will be held at Lake Shenandoah each Tuesday evening beginning Oct. 9, as well as the ***Heritage Tou***r of Washington DC on Saturday, Nov. 10. Stay tuned for details.

National Day of Prayer May 3, 2012

APRIL 19, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Prayer has always been used in this country for guidance, protection and strength-even before we were a nation or a handful of colonies. The Pilgrims at Plymouth relied on prayer during their first and darkest winter. Our founding fathers also called for prayer during the Constitutional Congress. In their eyes, our recently created nation and freedoms were a direct gift from God. And being a gift from God, there was only one way to insure protection-through prayer.



PROMOTIONAL MESSAGE FROM DR D.
NationalDayofPrayer

WHAT IS PRAYER?

For true Christians, prayer is “communion with God”. Through prayer we actually experience relationship with God. The quality of our prayer life then determines the quality of our relationship with God. Prayer is talking with God. Prayer is listening to God. Prayer is enjoying the presence of God. It can take many forms – for example: worship, confession, thanksgiving, praise, petition (asking for things), waiting (silent, listening and sensing of God) and warfare (command). If we are baptized in the Spirit we can pray with the spirit, in languages unknown to us but not to God. (1 Corinthians 14:2,14). Prayer is not simply saying words. It is not repeating formulas. God is looking for heartfelt relationship. We are told by Jesus not to make meaningless repetitions of words when we pray. (Mathew 6:7). Tongues may be meaningless to our understanding, but it is not to God. In a future lesson we will give more attention to this subject. There is a lot of prayer that never reaches God. “The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself” (Luke 18:11). “One who turns away his ear from hearing the law, Even his prayer shall be an abomination.” (Proverbs 28:9). It is outside the scope of this lesson to talk about prayers offered to false gods or to the devil. Also, we will not look at religious prayers or traditional prayers that can be uttered without heart. We will be considering prayers that come from one who has repented of his sins to the best of his knowledge, and who walks by faith.

VIDEO
NationalDayofPrayer

WHY PRAY?

1. We pray because we love God. We spend time with God in prayer and communion because we love him. Just as a man and woman in love desire to be together and communicate, so we – if we love God – will desire to be with Him and to

fellowship with Him in proportion to our love for Him.

2. We pray because we depend on God. God is our source. He is our life (Colossians 3:4). Through prayer we receive the comfort, the strength and all the other resources that we need in life – both naturally and spiritually. Prayer – relationship to God – is as necessary to the spiritual life as air to the natural life.

3. We need to pray in order to resist temptation. "Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation." (Mt. 26:41). Much sin is the result of the sin of prayerlessness. Through lack of prayer, we are weak, others are weaker and Satan gains the advantage in our lives. 4. We need to pray because it is necessary for men to invite God to act in salvation. God gave the earth to Adam and his descendants.

We must invite God to work here. If no-one invites God to work here, Satan (the god of this world through man's universal rebellion – 2 Corinthians 4:4) will dominate the affairs of men and eventually the judgment of God will come. By inviting God often and specifically, multitudes can be saved that would otherwise be lost. 5. We need to pray because God commands us to pray. "Continue earnestly in prayer, being vigilant in it with thanksgiving." (Colossians 4:2). "Then he spoke a parable to them to this end, that men ought always to pray and not lose heart." (Luke 18:1). The need to pray is as great as the authority of God which commands us: "Pray without ceasing." (1 Thessalonians 5:17).

Prayer is so vital to all that God wants to do on the earth, and so essential to us, that God commands us to do it all the time. We should even deny ourselves sleep and food at times in order to pray more and with greater power. (Matthew 6:16; Luke 6:12; Luke 21:36; Colossians 4:2; 2 Corinthians 11:27).

HOW TO BEGIN

If you are not sure how to pray, don't despair! Everyone had to begin sometime. Just talk with God respectfully but openly. Talk with Him as your Father. Jesus taught us to pray, "Our Father …". Recognize God as a loving Father. Recognize Jesus as a Friend and a Brother. Recognize the Holy Spirit as your Comforter and Guide. Come to the Father in Jesus' name (John 14:6; Hebrews 10:19). Begin your prayer with confession of your unconfessed sins. In this way the blood of Jesus cleanses us and prepares us to really relate to God. "Enter his gates with thanksgiving…" (Psalm 100:4).

Thank God for forgiving your sins, for coming into your life, for making you His child. Then just talk with God, asking Him for whatever you need. Thank Him and praise Him for His answer. Spend time also asking for His Spirit to help you to pray. Talk to the Holy Spirit. Tell Him you want to know Him. "Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us…" (Romans 8:26). The Holy Spirit will guide you into all the truth (John 16:13) and He will teach you to pray.

PREPARING YOURSELF TO PRAY

1. Prepare your heart for fellowship with God (Psalm 24:3-5) – Confess known sin in your life (1 John 1:6-9; 1 John 3:21-22; Hebrews 10:19) – Forgive all who have offended or hurt you (Mark 11:25-26) – See yourself then as dead to sin and sinless in the eyes of God. (Romans 6:11; 2 Corinthians 5:21)

2. Have a purpose in prayer. Know what you are going to pray about. It is difficult to pray fervently without knowing what you want or desire from God. We should have a clear-cut, well-defined idea about what we are asking God for. Jesus told us to ask, seek and knock. (Matthew 7:7). In asking, we must be definite. In seeking, our goal is to know God and commune with Him. In knocking (intercession) we must understand what the Lord wants to do and pray the Word for that thing. Sometimes we do not know what to pray for, and so we can pray in the Spirit (Romans 8:26). We can pray in tongues without understanding, even for hours, according to the will of God. However,

Paul stated that he prayed with the spirit and with the understanding (1Corinthians 14:15). Our whole being, including our minds, should be involved in praying. Our minds should understand what we are asking God for. However, we can pray

with the spirit (in tongues) when our minds need a rest (Isaiah 28:11,12) The fact remains, however, that when we set ourselves to pray, especially in a group, we must be agreed about what we will pray for (Matthew 18:19).

3. Know what the Word of God says regarding the thing you are praying for. We must renew our minds with the Word so that we know God's will on the matter without a doubt. God's will is to do what He promises in the Word. By meditating on the Word and letting it transform our hearts as we renew our mind in it, we prepare ourselves to pray in faith. If we don't know what the Word says, there is a good chance that doubt will enter, and if we doubt we cannot expect to receive from God (James 1:6,7)

PRINCIPLES IN PRAYER

1. Depend on the Holy Spirit. In prayer, you should look to the Holy Spirit to help you to pray effectively. He can give you the right words with which you can pray effectively. Its very good to ask the Holy Spirit to help you to pray. Talk to the Holy Spirit as a person, and ask Him to help you to come to the Father in Jesus' name. Rather than rushing in to God's presence and saying many things, it is good many times to quieten your mind and wait in God's presence so you can feel God's heart and pray the things that the Holy Spirit shows you to pray for. We should realize that learning to listen to God is an important part of prayer. We are told to "pray always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit" (Ephesians 6:18). It is the Spirit who is to lead us in the kind of prayer we offer to God.

He gives us the power to pray. Spend at least part of your time seeking to be filled with the Holy Spirit (Ephesians 5:18). The more filled you are with the Spirit, the more effective will be your whole life with God.

2. Realize who you are in Christ, and on what basis God will hear you. We must pray to the Father in Jesus' name, not our own name (John 16:24,26; Colossians 3:17) This means that we are basing our approach to God on Jesus' righteousness and goodness, not on our own. We receive His righteousness when we repent, confess our sins and believe that we receive His righteousness. We should know then that "we are the righteousness of God in Him" (2 Corinthians 5:21) and we can come directly to have an audience with God because of the sacrifice of Jesus in our place. We come as children of God (Galatians 3:26; John 1:12), as members of the royal family of God (Revelation 1:6), and NOT AS BEGGARS or STRANGERS. Therefore when we pray we should expect that God will grant results in response to our prayer. (1 Peter 3:12)

3.It is good to begin your prayer with thanksgiving and praise. "Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, and into His courts with praise. Be thankful to Him, and bless His name." (Psalm 100:4). Thank God for answers to prayer, for your salvation. Tell Him how great He is. It is good to use the Word of God to praise God. This is not a form of flattery in order to get God to give you things, but it is only fitting to thank Him and praise Him. Thanking God will increase your faith. Praising God will also increase your faith, since you will begin to fix your eyes on God, His goodness and faithfulness and greatness and power, and not on your problem.

4. Worship God. Many effective prayer-warriors recognize the importance of spending much time in worship, even up to 80% of prayer time. This deepens our fellowship with God, increases our faith and pleases the Holy Spirit. We are then more likely to really hear His voice and thus pray effectively. 5. Pray the Word. God's will is to keep His promises to us. In prayer the Word of God should be in our hearts and in our mouths (Romans 10:8). In our prayers we should use the Word of God and remind God of His promises to us. This builds our faith and it also pleases God because it is an expression of our confidence in His Word and His integrity. For example, you can pray "Father, in your Word you say that those who seek you will not lack any good thing. I thank you that you will not lack ..... . I ask you for this in Jesus' name. Thank you for it. Amen. " (Psalm 34:10). 6. Ask God for definite things that you want (Psalm 37:4) You should pray in such a way that you will know afterwards what you prayed for and you will recognize when the answer to your prayer is manifested. Don't pray like this, "Lord, give me what you think is best. If you want this, then so be it. If not, what pleases you. Your will be done." These prayers may sound spiritual but they really express uncertainty and doubt and cannot be answered by God in a concrete way.

How would you know if such a prayer was answered? Imagine the answer and speak the answer to your prayer based on the Word. This builds faith. Don't keep speaking the problem. Constant speaking the problem magnifies fear and doubt. It

makes the problem look big. Fill your mind with the solution from God's Word, not the problem. 7. Allow God to lead you to pray for others in the church and their needs, national and local situations, the government, the advance of the Kingdom of God, and the growth of the church. God is looking for people who will stand in the gap with Him in intercession for situations that are beyond their own personal interests. Make God's interests your interests. 8. Thank God for the results of prayer, both before and after you see the results. (Philippians 4:6,7). Pray with thanksgiving. Thanksgiving expresses your confidence that God has heard and answered your prayer even before you see the result.

STEPS FOLLOWING PRAYER

Usually Satan will try to suggest to you that your prayers were not heard. He will encourage you to look to the problems again and get your eyes off God. He will try to get you to talk as if you are not sure if your prayer is answered. If he succeeds in getting you to express doubt it is likely that your mouth confession will cancel the effect of your prayer. Therefore guard your mind and heart, resist the temptation to talk negatively about the situations with others, especially with those with whom you are praying. Take firm control of your thought life. Think on positive things (Philippians 4:6-9).

By praising God and confessing the relevant truths of the Word, cast down every thought that is contrary to your prayer. These thoughts many times are nothing but the suggestions of the devil, who is working to negate our faith. Keep speaking the what the Word says on the issue at stake. "Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful." (Hebrews 10:23; 2 Corinthians 4:13). With your imagination, see your prayers as answered. Abraham was encouraged by God to imagine his descendants as the stars he saw in the sky, before there were any descendants.

So God will often give us a picture for us to hold onto and encourage our faith. Speak nothing contrary to this vision. Act in line with your faith and your confession(James 2:17). Prepare for the answer to be manifested. Examples of this can be found in Mark 6:39-40, where Jesus organizes the people, preparing them to receive the blessing of the multiplied loaves and fishes. Also in John 11:39, Jesus told them to take away the stone from the tomb of dead Lazarus, a preparation for the answer to the prayer for his being raised from the dead.

TYPES OF PRAYER As mentioned before, there are different forms of prayer. The Holy Spirit wants to lead us into a balance of all these kinds of prayer. Worship: . The true worshipper God seeks worships in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23). God wants truth in the inner parts (Psalm 51:6). In true worship, there is a total bowing down of the heart to God. In worship we express love and admiration to God which is a response to the revelation of who God is revealed to us by the Holy Spirit. Worship is voluntary submission to the love, the will and the law of God.

Any hypocrisy disqualifies us for true worship. In worship we hear the voice of God. Confession: 1. In confession of sin, we tell God with our mouth our sin. We should specifically tell God what we did, or acknowledge what we failed to do that we should have done. This is necessary to restore communion with God and is a preparation for further fellowship. 2. In confession of the Word, we tell God with our mouths what He has said in His Word. We express faith and confidence in God and God's Word verbally, and it releases the blessing of God to us. Very rarely do we rise above the level of our verbal confession before God. Thanksgiving: This is thanking God for what He has done for us. We can thank Him both for blessings seen and those as yet unseen. It is a key to faith and it is natural and right that we give thanks always to the One from whom all good things come. (1 Thessalonians 5:18)

Praise: This is declaring good things about God, both about his character (who he is) and also His actions. To say "God is good" is to praise God. There are many styles of praise. Some are noisy and exuberant, others are calm. Praise is well-expressed through music, singing, words, shouting, clapping, dancing, shouting and giving to God. Petition: This is asking God for the things we desire.

Jesus said, "Ask and you shall receive." (Matthew 7:7). We are commanded to ask. Intercession: The ministry of intercession involves all the other types of prayer. However, the emphasis of the prayer ministry in intercession is the needs of others, and the advancement of God's interests in the world. It is not focused on praying for things for oneself, but for others. Waiting: (Habakkuk 2:1). This is a form of prayer in which the soul is silent and waits for God to move it or

speak something by His Spirit. God promises to renew the strength of those who wait on Him (Isaiah 40:31; Psalm 27:14). We are to wait patiently on God. Through this we express to God in a practical way – not my will but Yours be done. If we are always talking in prayer we will not be able to hear what God is saying.

Warfare: (Psalm 149:6-9). This is prayer directed against the powers of darkness. Our praises to God are also a weapon directed against the powers of darkness (demons, fallen angels who are at work in the affairs of the world and the church). We pronounce against them the written judgment by reading the Scriptures of judgment against them (Psalm 149:9), we command them to be bound or to leave their positions of influence or authority in the name of Jesus. (Matthew 16:19; Mark 16:17). In "praying for the sick" we should pray prayers of command ordering the bodies of people to be healed in Jesus' name. This is a form of spiritual warfare since it is part of destroying the works of the devil. (1 John 3:8; Acts 10:38). Praying in Tongues: (1 Corinthians 14: 2,15; Jude 20) This is a method of prayer available to those baptized in the Holy Spirit through which they can pray the will of God through words given by the Spirit. Since the mind (the understanding) is not directly involved the mind has a chance to rest and wait on God and receive revelation while this praying in tongues is taking place.

PRAYING THE WORD

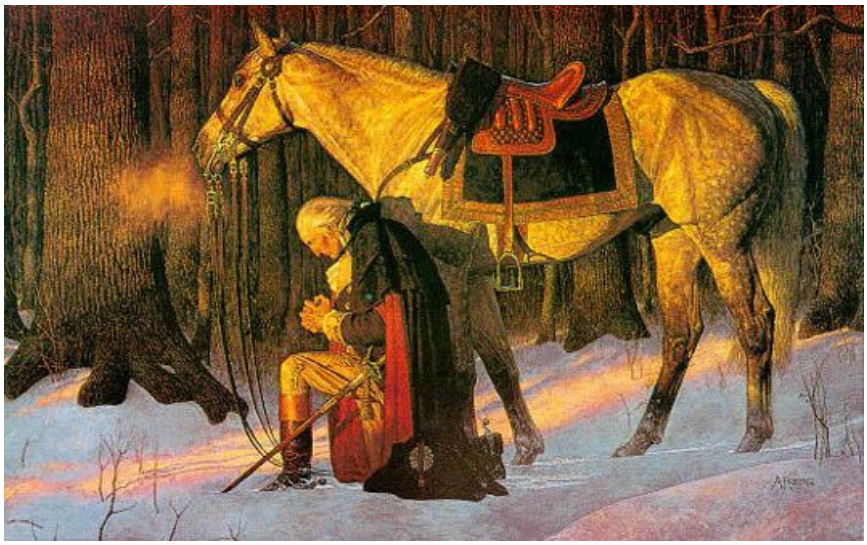
Since God's Word commands us to give constant attention to the Word and to meditate on it night and day, (Proverbs 4:20-22; Joshua 1:8), it is clear that our praying should not be something separate from the Word, but rather, that God's Word should direct our praying. For example, Daniel found the promise of the time of deliverance for God's people and prayed according to that. (Daniel 9:2). His prayer acknowledged openly the truth of God's Word (Daniel 9:10-15). Many other examples could be given. Elijah's prayer for the heavens to be shut was based on the promise of God to do this if the people turned away to idols. Praying the Word in a strict sense includes quoting it and using it in our prayers. God responds to his own Word. It will not return to Him void (Isaiah 55:11). We can take general promises from the Bible and using the words of Scripture pray as if we expect God will fulfill them for us personally. This is a powerful form of prayer.

DEDICATION TO PRAYER

God says, "Continue earnestly in prayer, being vigilant in it with thanksgiving." (Colossians 4:2). "Men ought always to pray and not lose heart." (Luke 18:1). "Pray without ceasing" (1 Thessalonians 5:17). "Watch therefore and pray always" (Luke 21:36). Prayer is where our dedication to God is tested. This is where our destiny is really determined. This is a command with constant application. Either we maintain communion with God or we don't. Either we depend on God and wait on Him or we don't. Either we allow ourselves to be led by Him or we don't. Prayer, to be effective, often requires fasting. This means denying ourselves food. A normal fast is where we do not eat (although we may drink water). This intensifies our focus on God, puts down the power of our flesh and enables us to pray more easily, with less mental effort. The only way to pray without ceasing and to have maximum results in prayer is to be willing to practice self-denial where necessary. This includes Spirit-led fasting. Fasting for a day is normal and often very necessary where we are not aware of the reason for which our communion with God is weak. The other kind of self-denial needed in the life of a person serious about prayer is "watching" or denying yourself sleep. This could mean late nights of prayer or getting up early in the morning to pray. Jesus practiced both of these in His busy ministry (Mark 1:35; Luke 6:12) The people who make a difference for God are those who are people of prayer. Now that you know these things, you will be blessed if you do them. God is looking for people who willingly, out of gratitude, love and devotion, will devote themselves and their free time to this vital ministry. Measure your love for God by your desire to spend time with Him in His presence, and the priority you put on this. Assignment: Meditate much and often on 1 Thessalonians 5:17 "Pray without ceasing".

KEY BIBLE VERSES ON PRAYERPRAYER CONTENT : GOOD GOVERNMENT 1Tim 2.1 2.2; GOSPEL WORKERS Mt 9.38; THE LORD'S PRAYER Mt 6.9-6.13; ALL CONCERNS Php 4.6 Eph 6.18; THE WAY PAUL PRAYED Col 1.9 Eph 1.17 1.18; WITH PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING Heb 13.15 Php 4.6; WITH TONGUES AND INTERPRETATION Jude 20 1Cor 14.13 ACCORDING TO GOD'S WILL 1Jo 5.14 5.15. WITH NO LOVE FOR INIQUITY Ps 66.18 Jas 5.16. BY REMAINING IN CHRIST AND IN THE WORD John 15.7. IN FAITH Mt 21.22 Jn 14.13 Mk 11.24. WITH FORGIVENESSMk 11.25. WITH ASKING Mt 7.7. WITH EARNESTNESS Jas 5.16. FOR GOD'S GLORY 1Cor 10.31 Mt 6.13 Jas 4.3. IN THE SPIRIT Jud 1.20. IN HUMILITY Mt

6.5 2Chr 7.14. IN LOVE 1Cor 16.14. IN JESUS' NAME Jn 14.13. WITH DETERMINATION Lk 18.2. PRAYING IN THE SPIRIT 1Cor 14.2 14.15 Eph 6.18; Jud 1.20 1.21; Rom 8.26 8.27 PRAYER COMMITMENT: WITHOUT CEASING 1The 5.17 5.18 ; WAITING ON GOD Hos 10.12; WITH WATCHFULNESS Col 3.2 Eph 6.18 Lk 21.36; WITH ENDURANCE Lk 18.1; ABOUT EVERYTHING Php 4.6 4.7; FOR OTHERS 1Sam 12.23.



Christians Go to Church, and the Minister Preaches...

APRIL 1, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Originally published in the August 1999 issue of AFA Journal.

In 1973 the Supreme Court said it was OK to kill unborn babies. Since then, we have killed more than the entire population of Canada. And it continues. A woman's choice? Half of those who have died in their mothers' wombs have been women. They didn't have a choice. It is called abortion.

Me? I go to church, the minister preaches, I go home. That's what Christians do now.

First it was in dingy, dirty theaters. Then, convenience stores. Then, grocery stores. Then on television. Now it is in the homes of millions via the Internet. It is called pornography.

Me? I go to church, the minister preaches, I go home. That's what Christians do now.

They called it no-fault. Why should we blame anyone when something so tragic happens. Haven't they already suffered enough? Half of the marriages in America end this way. The children suffered. The family broke down. It is called divorce.

Me? I go to church, the minister preaches, I go home. That's what Christians do now

At one time it was a perversion. We kept it secret. We secured help and hope for those who practiced it. Now it is praised. We have parades celebrating it, and elected officials give it their blessing. Now it is endowed with special privileges and protected by special laws. Even some Christian leaders and denominations praise it. It is called homosexuality.

Me? I go to church, the minister preaches, I go home. That's what Christians do now.

It used to be an embarrassment. A shame. Now a third of all births are to mothers who aren't married. Two-thirds of all African-American children are born into a home without a father. The state usually pays the tab. That is why we pay our taxes, so that government can take the place of parents. After all, government bureaucrats know much better how to raise children than parents do. It is called illegitimacy.

Me? I go to church, the minister preaches, I go home. That's what Christians do now.

At one time it was wrong. But then the state decided to legalize it, promote it and tax it. It has ripped apart families and destroyed lives. But just look at all the money the state has raised. No longer do we have to teach our children to study and work hard. Now we teach them they can get something for nothing. We spend millions encouraging people to join the fun and excitement. Just look at the big sums that people are winning. They will never have to work again! It is called gambling.

Me? I go to church, the minister preaches, I go home. That's what Christians do now.Not long ago, Christians were the good guys. But now any positive image of Christians in movies or on TV is gone. We are now depicted as the bad guys – greedy, narrow-minded hypocrites. The teacher can't have a Bible on her desk, but can have Playboy. We don't have Christmas and Easter holidays – just winter and spring break. We can't pray in school, but can use foul language. It's called being tolerant.

Me? I go to church, the minister preaches, I go home. That's what Christians do now.Yes, all these things came to pass within 30 years. Where were the Christians? Why, they were in church. All these things are for someone else to deal with. Times have changed. Involvement has been replaced with apathy.

But don't blame me. I didn't do anything. I go to church, the minister preaches, I go home. That's what Christians do now.

Rebuilding a Culture of Life in Virginia

JANUARY 30, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Dean Welty of the Family Valley Forum speaks with **Diana DeBoe** member of the Viriginia Christian Alliance Advisory Board and **Craig Hudgins** who also serves on the Virginia Christian Alliance Board of Directors.

Do you know where the most dangerous place to live in America is today? Where nearly one-fourth of a particular age group is brutally torn apart and killed simply because they are an "inconvenience" to their parents? Where over 50 million of these victims have been killed in the past 38 years? Yes, it's a mother's womb in America today, with 22% of all pregnancies now ending in abortion. So who's responsible for this Great Holocaust in America, and what can we do to stop it?

VFIA #233 Rebuilding a Culture of Life in Virginia from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #233 Rebuilding a Culture of Life in Virginia from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

A New Christian Alliance for Renewal in Virginia

JANUARY 22, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Dean Welty of the Family Valley Forum speaks with **Terry Beatley** of No Excuse Ministry and member of the Viriginia Christian Advisory Board and **Steve Waters** who also serves on the Virginia Christian Advisory Board.

We know that "Prayer Changes Things". The great heroes of the Bible and many of our first settlers and Founding Fathers were prayer warriors. But then what? Are we tempted to sit back and expect God to fix our problems or send someone else because we're too busy – or maybe just plain afraid to get involved.

What is our responsibility as we face the great spiritual, social, economic, and political problems that we face in America today? How did one stay-at-home Mom help defeat a powerful pro-abortion politician? And what can we do to help rebuild the Judeo-Christian foundations on which America was established and has prospered?

VFIA #232 – A New Christian Alliance for Renewal in Virginia from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

How Will The Shocking Decline Of Christianity In America Affect The Future Of This Nation?

JANUARY 21, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

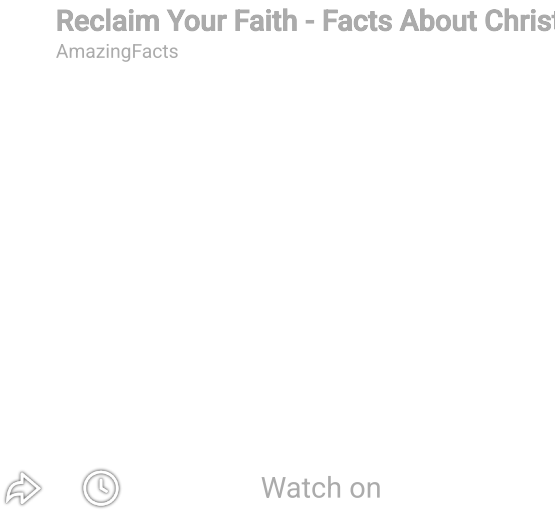
Is Christianity in decline in America? When you examine the cold, hard numbers it is simply not possible to come to any other conclusion. Over the past few decades, the percentage of Christians in America has been steadily declining. This has especially been true among young people. As you will see later in this article, there has been a mass exodus of teens and young adults out of U.S. churches. In addition, what "Christianity" means to American Christians today is often far different from what "Christianity" meant to their parents and their grandparents. Millions upon millions of Christians in the United States simply do not believe many of the fundamental principles of the Christian faith any longer.

Without a doubt, America is becoming a less "Christian" nation. This has staggering implications for the future of this country. The United States was founded primarily by Christians that were seeking **to escape religious persecution**. For those early settlers, the Christian faith was the very center of their lives, and it deeply affected the laws that they made and the governmental structures that they established. So what is the future of America going to look like if we totally reject the principles that this nation was founded on?

Overall, Christianity is still the largest religion in the world by far. According to the Pew Forum on Religion & Public Life, there are currently **2.2 billion** Christians in the world. So Christianity is not in danger of disappearing any time soon. In fact, in some areas of the globe it is experiencing absolutely explosive growth.

But in the United States, things are different. Churches are shrinking, skepticism is growing and apathy about spiritual matters seems to be at an all-time high.

Before we examine the data, let me disclose that I am a Christian. I am not bashing Christians or the Christian faith at all in this article. In fact, I consider the decline of Christianity in America to be a very bad thing. Not everyone is going to agree with me on that, but hopefully this article will help spark a debate on the role of religion in America that everyone can learn something from.



Unfortunately, the reality is that most Americans spend very little time thinking about religion or spiritual matters these days.

Just consider the following quote from a recent **USA Today article**....

> *"The real dirty little secret of religiosity in America is that there are so many people for whom spiritual interest, thinking about ultimate questions, is minimal," says Mark Silk, professor of religion and public life at Trinity College"*

This is backed up by the numbers. For example, a survey taken last year by LifeWay Research found that **46 percent** of all Americans never think about whether they will go to heaven or not.

To most Americans, faith is simply not a big deal. This is particularly true of our young people. Those under the age of 30 are leaving U.S. churches in droves. The following comes from a**recent CNN article**....

> *David Kinnaman, the 38-year-old president of the Barna Group, an evangelical research firm, is the latest to sound the alarm. In his new book, "You Lost Me: Why Young Christians Are Leaving Church and Rethinking Faith," he says that 18- to 29-year-olds have fallen down a "black hole" of church attendance. There is a 43% drop in Christian church attendance between the teen and early adult years, he says.*

But it isn't just young people that are leaving American churches. The proportion of Americans that consider themselves to be Christians has been steadily declining for many years. Back in 1990, **86 percent** of all Americans considered themselves to be Christian. By 2008, that number had dropped to **76 percent**.

Meanwhile, the number of Americans that reject religion entirely has absolutely soared. According to data from the U.S. Census Bureau, the number of Americans with "no religion" **more than doubled** between 1990 and 2008.

So what is going to happen if these trends continue?

Dave Olson, the director of church planting for the Evangelical Covenant Church, has made some **really interesting projections** regarding what is going to happen to church attendance in America if current trends continue.

According to Olson, only 18.7 percent of all Americans regularly attend church right now. If this number continues to decline at the current pace, Olson says that the percentage of Americans attending church in 2050 will be **about half** of

what it is today.

Other research has produced similar results.

According to a study done by LifeWay Research, membership in Southern Baptist churches **will fall nearly 50 percent** by the year 2050 if current trends persist.

If you are a Christian, you should be quite alarmed by these numbers.

But what is happening to the faith of our young people should be even more alarming for Christians.

The American Religious Identification Survey by the Institute for the Study of Secularism in Society & Culture at Trinity College is one of the most comprehensive studies on religion in America that has ever been done.

According to that study, 15 percent of all Americans say that they have "no religion".

That is up from 8 percent in 1990.

That is quite a change.

But the move away from religion is particularly pronounced among our young people.

One recent survey found that **25 percent** of all Americans between the ages of 18 and 29 say that they have no religion.

Obviously the Christian faith is not winning the battle for the hearts and the minds of our young people. The cold, hard truth is that in America today, the younger you are, **the less likely you are** to consider yourself to be a Christian.

Large numbers of young Americans that went to church while they were growing up are now leaving U.S. churches entirely. A recent study by the Barna Group discovered that **nearly 60 percent** of all Christians between the ages of 15 and 29 are no long actively involved in any church.

But not only have they left the church, our young people have also abandoned just about all forms of Christian spirituality.

Just check out the results of one survey of young adults that was conducted **by LifeWay Christian Resources**....

•65% rarely or never pray with others, and 38% almost never pray by themselves either.

•65% rarely or never attend worship services of any kind.

•67% don't read the Bible or any other religious texts on a regular basis.

If this does not get turned around, churches all over America will be closing their doors. When the survey above first came out, the president of LifeWay Christian Resources stated that ***"the Millennial generation will see churches closing as quickly as GM dealerships."***

But it is not just church that our young people are rejecting.

The reality is that they are also rejecting the fundamental principles of the Christian faith.

One survey conducted by the Barna Group found that **less than 1 percent** of all Americans between the ages of 18 and 23 hold a Biblical worldview.

The Barna Group asked participants in the survey if they agreed with the following six statements....

1) Believing that absolute moral truth exists.
2) Believing that the Bible is completely accurate in all of the principles it teaches.
3) Believing that Satan is considered to be a real being or force, not merely symbolic.
4) Believing that a person cannot earn their way into Heaven by trying to be good or by doing good works.
5) Believing that Jesus Christ lived a sinless life on earth.
6) Believing that God is the all-knowing, all-powerful creator of the world who still rules the universe today.

Less than 1 percent of the participants agreed with all of those statements.

That is staggering.

But it is not just young adults that are rejecting the fundamentals of the Christian faith.

Even large numbers of "evangelical Christians" are rejecting the fundamental principles of the Christian faith.

For example, one survey found that **52 percent** of all Americans Christians believe that "at least some non-Christian faiths can lead to eternal life".

Another survey found that 29 percent of all American Christians claim to have been in contact with the dead, 23 percent believe in astrology and 22 percent believe in reincarnation.

Without a doubt, the religious landscape of America is changing.

Over the past several decades, church attendance has been steadily declining, the percentage of Americans that consider themselves to be Christians has been going down, and the number of people that hold traditional Christian beliefs has been dropping like a rock.

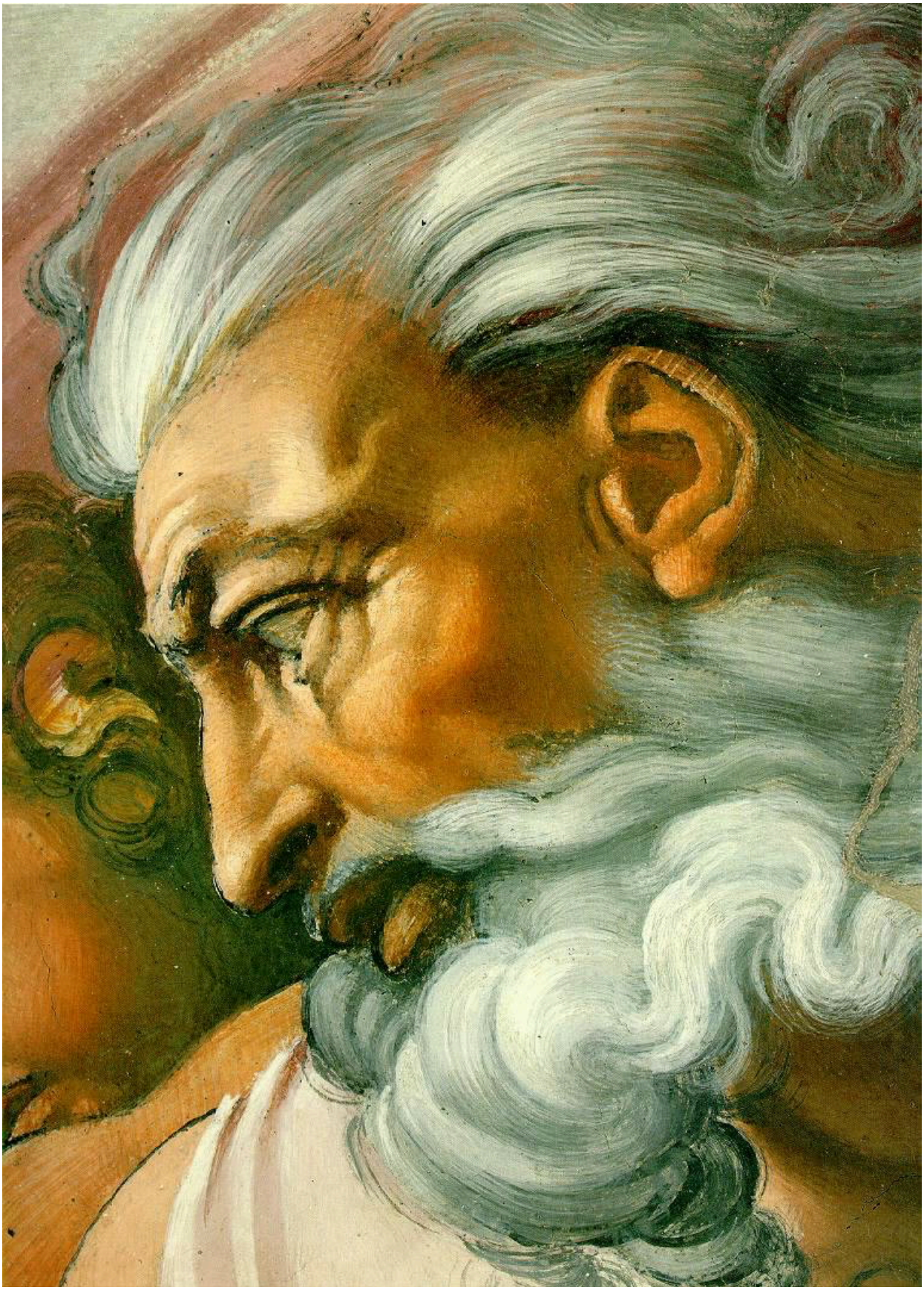
So what does all of this mean for the future of America?

Please feel free to leave a comment with your thoughts below....

SOURCE: **The American Dream**

Equal Rights and Sacred Liberty

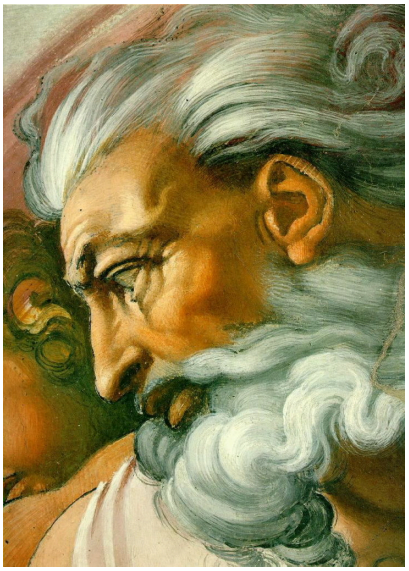
JANUARY 15, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: LIBERTY



Rightful human liberty is a function of man's equal human rights.

"Rightful liberty is unobstructed action according to our will within limits drawn around us by the equal rights of others." Thomas Jefferson

Human liberty, having been endowed to all of us equally by our **Creator**, is a part of our human nature; our sacred right to liberty is therefore unalienable and only limited by the equal rights of others. **Equal human rights** and equality before law was the argument of the **American Revolution** expressed by Thomas Jefferson in our **Declaration of Independence**.



Unequal human rights are a function of unequal human value, whereas equal human rights are a function of equal human value. Unequal human value is a function of measurable human value, whereas equal human value is a function of infinite human value. Measurable human value is a derivation of man evolved devoid of God's image, whereas infinite human value is a derivation of man created in the image of God. Thus, as Thomas Jefferson said, liberty is the gift of God – because rightful human liberty is a function of equal human rights derived from infinite God-given human value.·

"God who gave us life gave us liberty. Can the liberties of a nation be secure when we have removed a conviction that these liberties are the gift of God?" Thomas Jefferson·

If man is made in the image of God; then, since God lives and gave life to man, each individual naturally possesses a sacred unalienable right to life and self-defense. If man is made in the image of God; then, since God is free, each individual naturally possesses a sacred unalienable right to liberty – man is born free. If man is made in the image of God; then, since God is the Great Creator, each individual naturally possesses a sacred unalienable right to his/her own creativity – a natural right to property created through individual labor – the natural right of "each man to do as he pleases with himself, and the product of his labor" **–** a sacred unalienable right to the pursuit of happiness.·

Wrongful liberty is unobstructed action according to our will with no limits, or within limits drawn around us by the inferior rights of others. Tyranny (from the point of view of the tyrant) is unobstructed action according to the tyrant's will with no limits, or within limits drawn around the tyrant by the inferior rights of others; i.e.: tyrants possess wrongful liberty "to do as they please with other men, and the product of other men's labor."

Tyranny (from the point of view of a serf) is obstructed action according to someone else's will (the tyrant's will) within limits drawn around us by the superior rights of others (superior rights of the tyrant and his cronies). Envision 1,000 people moving three dimensionally in the Superdome – each a unique individual – yet each naturally surrounded by an equally protective bubble – equally protected in their life and labored-for property. Under equal rights each individual possesses maximum freedom of activity – maximum human liberty – maximum "unobstructed action according to our will within limits drawn around us by the equal rights of others." As soon as any individual or group of individuals unjustly possess superior rights they become surrounded by larger protective bubbles which, out of geometric necessity, unjustly reduces, in like measure, the freedom of activity – the liberty – of everyone else. Imagine a King or Prince, a Bishop or Imam, or the socialist Pigs of **Animal Farm** – "superior people" surrounded by bubbles tens or hundreds or thousands of times larger than that of the "little people" – inferior creatures with restricted liberty – their activity obstructed within limits drawn around them by the superior rights of others.·

Socialist government-given human privileges are frequently reversible and unequally parceled out to classes of people – who are then unnaturally pitted against each other in "**class struggle**." God-given human rights are inherently equal and unalienable for all people. The socialist argument is that a small group of special people – the socialist ruling class – possesses superior rights protected by superiority before law. The people comprising socialist government – and their cronies – they in effect are the ones made in the image of God – not each and every individual. The socialist ruling class attains this commanding position via excessive collectivization of the people's property – which enables them "to do as

they please with other men, and the product of other men's labor." The socialist **insanity** – and tyranny – of unequal rights and inequality before law is adverse to the spirit of our nation.

"To unequal privileges among members of the same society the spirit of our nation is, with one accord, adverse." Thomas Jefferson·

Since the American principle of rightful human liberty derived from equal human rights is self-evident moral truth, and the selective superior rights and associated infringement of human liberty in socialism is self-evidently wrong; the question arises: How are equal rights and rightful human liberty protected? Thomas Jefferson answers: Equality before law protects equal human rights and therefore secures rightful human liberty.·

"Bear in mind this sacred principle, that though the will of the majority is in all cases to prevail, that will, to be rightful, must be reasonable; that the minority possess their equal rights , which equal laws must protect, and to violate would be oppression." Thomas Jefferson·

"**We the People**" have endowed a **small group of other people** – the people comprising government – with temporary privileges required for their task – which is simply to secure our equal rights. The people of government must not possess superior rights – because superior rights for any group violates the right to liberty of everyone else – the rest of us obstructed in our action within limits drawn around us by the superior rights of others. Superior rights for any group of people is the definition of tyranny.·

"Law is often but the tyrant's will, and always so when it violates the rights of the individual." Thomas Jefferson·

If the people of government possess superior rights protected arbitrarily by superior law, then the American Revolution is reduced to an empire of men and not of laws – we would have the opposite of a Constitutional Republic which, as **John Adams** noted, is "an empire of laws, and not of men." As things now stand the United States no longer functions as an equal rights-securing Constitutional Republic – because the President and executive branch, Congress, and the Supreme Court function under separate arbitrary law which renders superior rights to them and their cronies. What we now have is a self-serving **ruling class**, the members of which, like the Pigs of George Orwell's Animal Farm, are "more equal than others" – superior before law – superior in rights – and in their own eyes – superior in value. As with the Kings and Princes of Medieval European **Feudalism**, a new ruling class is evolving in the United States, and because of their superior rights and superiority before law they are becoming agents of **socialist tyranny** – a special class in legal possession of wrongful liberty "to do as they please with other men, and the product of other men's labor."·

"With some the word liberty may mean for each man to do as he pleases with himself, and the product of his labor; while with others, the same word may mean for some men to do as they please with other men, and the product of other men's labor. Here are two, not only different, but incompatible things, called by the same name – liberty. And it follows that each of the things is, by the respective parties, called by two different and incompatible names – liberty and tyranny." Abraham Lincoln·

This new American tyranny must be opposed at all levels by every American who still believes in the sacredness of equal human rights and equality before law – and therefore the sacredness of rightful human liberty. We must oppose the new American ruling class through the electoral process, but it may be too late for elections to prevent a socialist utopia in America – in other words it may be too late to prevent a new **socialist hell on earth** in America. Too many Americans are dependent on federal government for their incomes – so they will cast their votes for an un-Declarational, un-Constitutional federal government – to rob the laboring middle class on their behalf – a corrupted electoral process referred to by Karl Marx as "**winning the battle of democracy**." We have been warned – additional tyranny is inevitable once a nation passes the electoral tipping point.

"When half of the people get the idea that they do not have to work because the other half is going to take care of them, and when the other half get the idea that it does no good to work because somebody else is going to get what they work for, that my dear friend, is about the end of any nation." Dr. Adrian Rogers·

We are now at this tipping point in America, where half of the people are in **economic class struggle** against the other half – where a socialist government is supported by half the people and so controls both halves – the stick of excessive taxation applied to the supporting half in possession of an inferior right to the fruit of their own labor – and a carrot of government benefits for the supported half in possession of a superior right to the fruit of someone else's labor.

"A government that had been supported by the people and so controlled by the people became one that supported the people and so controlled them." Garet Garrett·

We now have a socialist government which stands astride the American people, "**booted and spurred**," ready to ride us.·

"The general spread of the light of science has already laid open to every view the palpable truth, that the mass of mankind has not been born with saddles on their backs, nor a favored few booted and spurred, ready to ride them legitimately, by the grace of God." Thomas Jefferson·

In addition to electoral victories, defeat of America's new socialist ruling class will likely require the power of State governments, acting in concert – to **nullify** un-Declarational, un-Constitutional, equal rights-destroying, liberty-destroying federal laws and regulations – and ultimately to **amend** our Constitution with pro-Declarational, anti-socialist law. Defeating the American socialist counter-revolution will require, in essence, a recapitulation of the American Revolution which re-establishes our sacred equal rights and equality before law – and thereby re-establishes rightful – sacred – human liberty.·

Ronald R. Cherry, MD

The Truth Project – for a Searching World

JANUARY 15, 2012
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Dean Welty of the Family Valley Forum speaks with **Jasen Glasbrenner** and **Donna Moore** who also serves on the Virginia Christian Advisory Board.

What is Truth? Is an old question that's been asked many times, going back to the Garden of Eden when the serpent made Eve doubt what God had said about the forbidden tree. Pontius Pilate doubted Jesus claim that he was born to bear witness to the Truth. And we have our own doubts about truths regarding "morality" and "good and evil".

Are there absolute truths that are always the same, like gravity, or are do they change with situations and over time?· Also, is Truth something we decide for ourselves, or does Someone else make that decision for us?· What is The Truth Project – and why does it matter anyway?

Sorry

This video does not exist.

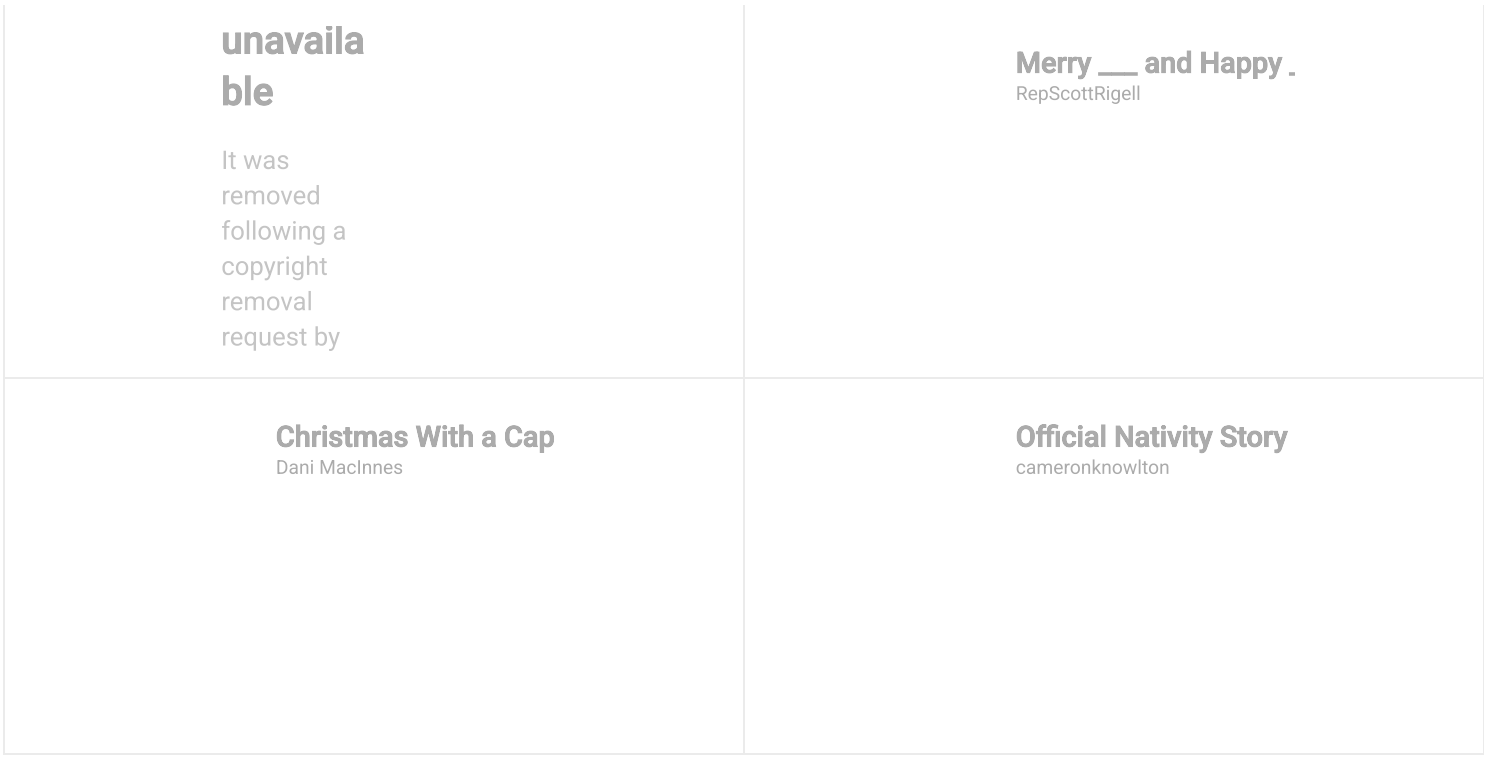
VFIA #231 The Truth Project – for a Searching World from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

The Truth about Christmas and Why it is Under Assault.

DECEMBER 29, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CHRISTIAN PERSECUTION

This time of year Christians celebrate the birth of our savior at Christ Mass. It's no secret that Christmas is under massive assault. This year the U.S. military apologized for promoting a Christian-based charity and relief program providing holiday gifts to poor children. As if that wasn't enough, military hospitals banned bibles, Christian symbols, and prayer. At the same time Muslims are encouraged to wear headdress and Muslim symbols on their uniform.

Across the country, Christmas lights, Christmas trees, and menorahs are banned in public areas, and even congressmen were told they are forbidden from saying "Merry Christmas" – although who has the authority to tell congress what they can and cannot say is beyond me.



Supposed atheists, such as the Freedom from Religion Foundation, take great pride in their success, forcing the removal of all things "Christ" – especially during the Christian holiday. In many places traditional Christmas icons have been replaced with signs declaring that Jesus was a myth, and that Christmas is actually a holiday created to worship the god Mithra, Sol Invictus, Isis, and other pagan deities. However, as I show in Volume 2 of Totalitarianism, (yet to be released) these are simply different names for the same god, and are actually a mirror image of Jesus Christ.

Empirical Science and Christianity

Engineers are scientists who apply scientific principles to practical application. As such we look for verifiable empirical evidence to support our positions. While Americans are told that science and Christianity are incompatible, the source of all empirical science comes from the Bible: "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good" (1 Thessalonians 5:21).

In the case of Jesus Christ, empiricists need to document that He actually existed, that He was the one and only messiah, that He was the one and only messiah, that He was crucified and died on the cross, and that He arose from the dead. Because of the length of this article, however, the crucifixion and resurrection will be addressed at Easter (and in Volume 2).

As it turns out, the evidence that supports these events is much better documented than what passes for history in academia. For example, the only evidence that Julius Caesar first crossed the English Channel in 55 BC, is in a document written by Caesar himself, and was designed to justify his military career; while the earliest known biographies of Alexander were written by the Roman historians Arrian (AD 86 – 146) and Plutarch (AD 46 – 120), more than four hundred years after Alexander's death; but this doesn't stop grade schools and universities from including Caesar's conquests, or asserting that Alexander existed – nor should it. The difference is, that the quality and quantity of evidence supporting the Christian narrative, is far superior.

According to the 8th-century BC prophet Isaiah, the test of prophecy is designed to cause the, "omens of boasters to fail, and to make fools out of the diviners, while, confirming the word of his servant, and performing the purpose of His messengers" (Isaiah 44:25-26). Isaiah offered evidence that Yahweh could meet His own challenge, by presenting notable prophecies that could be verified later in history. The ability to make predictions and then test if those predictions come true is also at the heart of empirical science. An example would be when Isaac Newton predicted a solar eclipse in London, which then happened precisely as Newton said it would. This was the first time in history that anyone had accurately made such a prediction about the movements of celestial bodies. Yes, there are recorded instances of eclipses before Newton, but there is no evidence that they were predicted before the event occurred. The difference between Isaiah and Newton was that Isaiah made his prediction without scientific tools, receiving them as messages. This means that if his predictions come true, he must have been in contact with knowledge that resides outside of this temporal universe, as it otherwise violates the principle of causality.

The Gospels of the Christian New Testament are the most heavily researched and supported documents in the history of the human race, with the possible exception of the Torah. They provide testimony, or gospels, from the perspective of the apostles: Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. The New Testament also provides a collection of formal letters, called the epistles, from the apostles: Paul, Peter, and John, as well as from, Jude and James. It is believed that the crucifixion occurred in AD 30, and that Saint Paul's conversion occurred in AD 32. Paul was later brought to Damascus where he met with a Christian named Ananias, and some of the apostles for the first time. Paul's first meeting with the apostles in Jerusalem was around AD 35, after which he began to organize the early Church.

The oldest remaining manuscript is the Gospel of John, dating to between AD 98 and 138. It was discovered along side the Nile in 1920, and translated in 1934, by C. H. Roberts of Saint John's college in Oxford. The oldest complete Greek copies of the New Testament are the Codex Vaticanus, named for its location in the Vatican, and the Codex Sinaiticus, both of which date to AD 350. Altogether there are 5,664 known copies in Greek, and about 24,000 manuscripts in total; and they are all in basic agreement, despite the lack of a printing press. Taken together, the documents in the New Testament bear witness to the birth, life, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ from the perspective of nine independent witnesses, making it better documented than any other ancient history book in existence.

December 25th

We don't actually know the exact date of Jesus' birth, but there are some amazing clues. Scripture talks about shepherds who tended their sheep grazing in the fields, and the shepherds themselves slept out in the open. To this day, shepherds

graze their sheep in green pastures from early spring through early fall; but by October the sheep are usually in pins and are fed from stores. So it is unlikely that the shepherds would have been in the fields in December.

Scriptures also say that Caesar Augustus had just issued a decree that the Roman Empire was to undergo a census, where the head of each house was required to return to their place of birth. Scholars often point out that such surveys usually consisted of counting Roman citizens where they lived, and did not require them to travel. It is also pointed out that such a decree would have been impossible to comply with in the dead of winter; making it unlikely such an undertaking was decreed in December.

Another clue is found in the book of Luke 1:5 which says, "In the time of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named Zechariah, who belonged to the priestly division of Abijah; his wife Elizabeth was also a descendant of Aaron." Zechariah was married to Mary's cousin Elizabeth, and was serving in the temple when an Angle visited him and told him that his wife was going to give birth to John the Baptist. The first chapter then goes on to say that when Zechariah returned home after his work at the Temple, his wife Elizabeth conceived but kept the pregnancy a secret for five months (Luke 1:24). In the sixth month of Elizabeth's pregnancy, an Angel visited Mary, telling her she was pregnant with the Christ Child (Luke 1:26). Upon hearing this news, Mary went to visit Elizabeth and entered Zechariah's home. This means that if we know when Zechariah finished his work at the Temple, and add six months, we should know when Mary conceived.

Priestly duties were divided into 24 courses, and in 1 Chronicles 24:10 we learn that Zechariah was serving at the Temple on the eighth course of Abijah, counting from the first week on the Jewish calendar. We also know that the Jewish New Year started fifteen days before Passover, and was practiced sometime in March or April. This means that Zechariah finished his service eight weeks later, meaning John was conceived sometime in June. This means that Mary would have conceived six months later in December, around the fest of Hanukkah. This would place the birth of Jesus in late September or early October. This would support the biblical accounts of shepherds in the field and the Roman census.

However, there is another interpretation. Priests served two courses a year, so what if Zechariah was serving his second course of the year? This would put his second course at week 32 of the New Year, meaning that Zechariah was serving in the Temple in October. This would mean that Jesus would have been conceived in March/April (around Passover) and delivered in Late December or early January (around Hanukkah). This interpretation supports a birth date, on or around, December 25th. It has also been pointed out that the Census may not have been ordered for the entire empire, but for Jews only. The weather would not have been an impediment, and the act of returning to one's birthplace would conform to Jewish tradition.

The earliest Western Christians celebrated the birth of Christ on December 25th birth date, while Eastern Christians have celebrated on January 7th. In AD 325, Emperor Constantine set the official date as December 25th, but there are two conflicting explanations. One is that the Christian leaders at that time demanded that he do so, and the other is that he set the date to coincide with the winter solstice and pagan festivals. However, the earliest known document making the pagan claim was written in the twelfth century, when the Syriac Orthodox Bishop, Dionysius Bar-Salabi, mentioned this possibility in his notes. Other Church leaders largely rejected his suggestion of a planned connection of the birth date with paganism. However, yet another piece of evidence is that Constantine minted coins with Christian Symbols on one side and pagan symbols on the other, possibly as a means of satisfying both religions.

It is asserted that the December 25th date is actually meant to celebrate pagan gods; but there are problems with this assertion as well. For one thing, the Roman calendar was often changed to meet the needs of each emperor and his cult. As a result, we don't actually know if the Romans celebrated Mythra's birth on the 25th of December, anymore than we know Jesus was born on that date. In another explanation, it was common in ancient times for Hebrews and Pagans to build on top of their opponent's temples and usurping their holidays as a way of destroying the competition.

While the actual date of Jesus' birth is hotly debated, it must be pointed out that the December 25th date is a consistently important date to Hebrews and Christians. In 165 BC, after the Mcabian Revolt, the Temple was liberated on what we would now call the 25th of December. In remembrance, the Hebrews started the Feast of Dedication, what we now call Hanukkah (John 10:22 – 33). Then came the Festival of Dedication at Jerusalem. It was winter, and Jesus was in the temple

courts walking in Solomon's Colonnade. The Jews who were there gathered around him, saying, "How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Messiah, tell us plainly."

Jesus answered, "I did tell you, but you do not believe. The works I do in my Father's name testify about me, but you do not believe because you are not my sheep. My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me. I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one will snatch them out of my hand. My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all; no one can snatch them out of my Father's hand. I and the Father are one."

Again his Jewish opponents picked up stones to stone him, but Jesus said to them, "I have shown you many good works from the Father. For which of these do you stone me?"

"We are not stoning you for any good work," they replied, "but for blasphemy, because you, a mere man, claim to be God."

This took place on what again on our calendar would be December 25th, so on December 25th, Jesus declared he was the True Light, God with us.

Extra Biblical Evidence

Outside of the New Testament, the historian Josephus independently confirms the existence of Jesus, when he describes the execution of James, by the Roman governor Festus. Josephus says, "He convened a meeting of the Sanhedrin and brought before them a man named James, the brother of Jesus, who was called the Christ, and certain others. He accused them of having transgressed the law and delivered them up to be stoned."

In a more controversial document called the Testimonium Flavianum, Josephus says, "About this time there lived Jesus, a wise man, if indeed one ought to call him a man. For he was one who wrought surprising feats and was a teacher of such people as accepted the truth gladly. He won over many Jews and many of the Greeks. He was the Christ. When Pilate, upon hearing him accused by men of the highest standing among us, had condemned him to be crucified, those who had in the first place come to love him did not give up their affection for him. On the third day he appeared to them restored to life, for the prophets of God had prophesied these and countless other marvelous things about him. And the tribe of Christians, so called after him, has still to this day not disappeared."

There are rabbinic passages in the Talmud that mention Jesus, calling him a false messiah who practiced magic, and who was justly condemned to death. They also introduce rumors that Jesus was actually the son of a Roman soldier, who got Mary pregnant in an adulterous relationship. The thing is, this took place in a Hellenistic world where adulterous relationships and magicians were common; so rabbinic writers spent a lot of energy vilifying someone whom they would have otherwise ignored, if indeed he had been of no importance.

Evidence from outside the bible tells us a lot about the biography of Christ. From these sources we know that Jesus was a Jewish Teacher, and there were many people who believed he had performed healings and other miracles. His followers believed he was the Messiah, while the temple leaders said He was not. Jesus was then condemned and crucified under Pontius Pilate, in the reign of emperor Tiberius. Despite the gruesome death of Jesus, his followers believed that he was still alive, and their belief spread beyond Palestine, so that there were many Christians in Rome by AD 64. Today, despite two thousand years of extreme persecution, there are billions of people worldwide, who worship Jesus as God.

The evidence that Jesus existed, and exercised a tremendous influence, is beyond question; but that doesn't stop people from questioning it. In 1970, John Marco Allegro (1933 – 1988) wrote a book charging that the Christian movement emerged from a fertility cult, where members consumed hallucinogenic mushrooms. Although he provides no empirical evidence to support such a position, the book was a best seller.

Was Jesus the one and only Messiah?

The next important question is: was Jesus the one and only Messiah, as foretold in scripture? The ancient Hebrew texts abound with prophecy making predictions hundreds, and even thousands of years before Jesus was born. Deuteronomy talked about a prophet greater than Mosses, who would come and whom we should listen to. The book of Psalms told of His betrayal, His accusation by false witness, and His manner of death, which included pierced hands and feet, although crucifixion had not been invented yet. Written around 725 BC, Isaiah 53 gave a fairly detailed description of Christ and his ordeal. In summary, Isaiah said that Christ would be despised and rejected by men, as well as being a man of sorrows who was familiar with suffering. He would take up our infirmities and carry our sorrows, yet He would be considered stricken by God. He would be pierced for our transgressions and crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace would be upon Him, and His wounds would heal us. Like sheep we would have all gone astray, each of us turning to his own way, and the Lord would lay upon Him the iniquity of us all. He would be oppressed and afflicted, yet not open His mouth as He was led like a lamb to the slaughter. He would be assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in His death, although He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth. He would bare the sins of many, and make intercession (a prayer offered for someone else) for their transgressors.

Peter Stoner (1888 – 1980) was the chairman of the Department of Mathematics and Astronomy at Pasadena City College. In a research project that included the help of some 600 or so university students, Professor Stoner identified 456 identifying characteristics, which prophets had used to predict the coming of the Messiah. The result of this study showed that the likelihood that any one person could meet only 48 of these characteristics was only 1 in 1 X 10157, a number that for all practical purposes is zero. Yet despite the odds, Jesus of Nazareth met all 456 characteristics, a statistical impossibility. So it is safe to say that Jesus was the one and the only Messiah.

Why is Christianity under Massive Assault?

Herbert Marcuse (1898 – 1979) was a prominent psychologist at the Institute for Social Research, an adjunct to the Marx-Engels Institute in Moscow. Often called the father of the new left, Marcuse and his fellow Marxists set about to destroy Western Civilization, and its Christian faith. To do this they instituted a method we now call Political Correctness and Multiculturalism – collectively called Critical Theory or Neo-Marxism.

At the University of Chicago, Marcuse wrote a book called Repressive Tolerance (1965) where he said, “The objective of tolerance would call for intolerance toward prevailing policies, attitudes, opinions, and the extension of tolerance to policies, attitudes, and opinions which are outlawed or suppressed.” This is not an original position, as Friedrich Nietzsche (1844 – 1900) said the same thing – calling it “Transvauluation.” Marcuse said that the right needed to be tolerant of the left, while expecting the left to represent the right as repressive, ignorant, or wrong. Marcuse said that revolution and violence against the right was justified, citing the Russian, Chinese, and Cuban revolutions. He provided explicit justification for denying conservatives the right to equal time, on the grounds that “a balanced intellectual platform furthered the conservative agenda all by itself.” In other words, he knew socialism would loose in a contest of free ideas.

Professor Niels Lemche (b. 1945) from the University of Copenhagen applied Critical Theory to the Hebrew/Christian faith. He claimed that not only was there no empirical evidence to support such a belief, the entire Hebrew/Christian history was a fraud. His argument is that anyone with a Christian or Hebrew background cannot be objective about history, because his or her belief in God renders rational thought impossible. He concluded, “… that historical-critical scholarship is based on a false methodology and leads to false conclusions. This simply means that we can disregard 200 years of biblical scholarship and commit it to the dustbin. It is hardly worth the paper on which it is printed.” This assertion that Hebrews and Christians are incapable of rational thought, and therefore incapable of conducting science, is part of the political narrative in use today.

In 1979, the Archaeologist Gabriel Barkley discovered tiny silver scrolls in a tomb in Jerusalem’s Hinnom Valley. These scrolls contain the oldest known texts of the Torah dating to the time of David, thus predating the first Hebrew exile, and

the destruction of the first temple. So, how do today's textbooks handle this artifact and the thousands of other archaeological discoveries? The answer is; they don't, the evidence is simply criticized, or ignored.

How do we as Conservative Christians respond?

Ideas are best fought with ideas; and when we see one side shrinking from meaningful debate by simply attacking the competition without evidence, we should immediately conclude they have no valid ideas to offer. It should also be remembered that "prevent defense" does not work, and Christian Conservatives need to respond with ideas and forceful arguments that win the argument. This requires a conservative reeducation initiative that corrects the historical fiction perpetrated by the left.

Copyright © 2011

Mr. Peach (**visit his website**) is a retired engineer who spent a great deal of his life traveling the world to solve problems for fortune 500 companies and the U.S. Government. After serving 8 years in U.S. Naval Air he went to work for Litton Guidance Systems as a field engineer, working in the Middle East and Asia. For the next 12 years he worked as a systems engineer for Hughes Aircraft where he was involved with the F-14D, F-15E, and the F/A-18 tactical aircraft.....**read more**

Congress Banned from Saying Merry Christmas

DECEMBER 24, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Rep. Walsh Takes a Stand for Holiday Greetings

12/21/11

WASHINGTON- Today, Congressman Joe Walsh (IL-8) sent a bipartisan letter with 61 of his colleagues to Speaker Boehner and Minority Leader Pelosi along with Chairman Lungren and Ranking Member Brady of the Committee on House Administration asking them to revise the House Franking Commission's rules that prohibit the use of holiday messages on official mail pieces and email newsletters. Congressman Walsh led this effort with Congressman Mike Ross (AR-4). The letter does not advocate for allowing Members to send holiday cards, it simply asks for the ability to end a letter with a holiday greeting.

Walsh stated: "I find it outrageous that Members of the United States Congress can't wish their constituents Merry Christmas or Happy Hanukkah. We just want the ability to wish our constituents a 'Merry Christmas' or 'Happy Hanukkah' or any other religious greeting when we write to them. If the Senate can allow these specific greetings, why can the House not do the same?

"This country was founded on religious freedom and free speech. The fact that Members of Congress are actually forbidden by House rules to say Merry Christmas to our constituents is un-American.If our Founding Fathers could see what this war on religion has turned their government in to, they would be rolling over in their graves.

"I am confident that the overwhelming support our letter has received will make the Franking Commission change their rules and anti-holiday policies. Let's stop worrying about political correctness, and start worrying about what we were sent here to do."

Click here to view letter sent to Speaker Boehner, Minority Leader Pelosi, Chairman Lungran, and Ranking Member Brady of the Committee on House Administration.

College Textbook Reveals Radical Feminist Agenda

DECEMBER 16, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Has radical feminism permeated institutions of higher education to the point of unconditional acceptance? In some college courses the controversial social and political agendas of feminism are being unashamedly pushed, while opposing viewpoints are censored.

The University of Missouri-St. Louis has just such a course called "Women and Gender Studies." The university website reveals that the instructor of this course, Kathleen Nigro, Ph.D., also teaches a course called "Feminism and Witchcraft." The textbook that Dr. Nigro chose for the women and gender studies course is called, *Women's Voices, Feminist Visions: Classic and Contemporary Readings*, 5th Edition, by Susan M. Shaw and Janet Lee (McGraw-Hill, 2011).

This textbook is not an impartial discussion of women's issues, but a survey of the accomplishments of feminism and its future goals. The essays and readings the authors chose to include in the text show the extent of their bias against conservative family values.

Feminism

In an attempt to explain why feminism plays such a large role in a course on women's studies, the authors assert that women have feminism to thank for their modern way of life. They simplistically and inaccurately credit feminism with giving women the right to vote, the ability to work outside the home, go to college, and play sports.

"A Day Without Feminism," an essay by Jennifer Baumgardner and Amy Richards, sets forth a typical woman's life in 1970, in which familial norms and societal protections of women are presented as unacceptable horrors of inequality. The view that feminism saved women from unspeakable oppression remains unchallenged throughout the book.

Another article, "Still Needing the F Word," by Anna Quindlen, explains the work feminism has left to do in liberating women. Apparently, even though feminism has done so much for them, women today may feel pressure to perform to men's standards in the workplace even more than they did as housewives.

The authors claim that being male is a privileged status, just as being white or heterosexual. Students are encouraged to recognize that these "privileges" exist, understand how privileged classes suppress non-privileged people, and accept responsibility for the problem.

Sexuality

The authors assert that gender is much more complicated than was traditionally taught. In their worldview, the roles of male or female are merely learned behaviors people act out to conform to social constraints. True gender has more to do with the way you feel about yourself than your assigned gender at birth. The authors encourage students to take action on the issue by cross-dressing for a day, or by looking for ways masculinity is valued over femininity on their campus.

In "The Five Sexes Revisited," by Anne Fausto-Sterling, students learn that the oversimplified classification of male or female is out of touch with reality and that some people, like transsexuals, "have an emotional gender at odds with their physical sex." According to her, "A chromosomal, hormonal and genital male (or female) may emerge with a female (or male) gender identity."

Fausto-Sterling even suggests that gender should be removed from official documents such as driver's licenses to protect transgender rights. There is no suggestion that ignoring objective gender may be detrimental to society or to gender-confused individuals.

Bi-sexuality and trans-sexuality are presented as normal and common through personal stories of adults who have changed their gender, and stories of parents whose child was born one gender but who wanted to be another. In the latter case, parents who sought help were advised by a therapist to allow the child to decide for him/herself.

Pure heterosexuality, the book explains, only exists because of socially imposed norms and homophobia. Neither nature nor morality come into play. Students are encouraged to organize a National Coming Out Day celebration on their campus to push back against social impositions.

A couple of articles discuss how common it is for women in particular to be bisexual. Limiting sexuality to simply gay or straight denies the true plasticity of human sexuality. "A World of Difference," by Leila Rupp, describes the way women overcome heterosexual "constraints" in diverse countries and have found may ways to express their nontraditional "love."

Abortion

A chapter on reproductive rights briefly states the pro-life argument but concentrates on women's right to choose. The chapter suggests a list of ten things students can do to protect choice, but no encouragement is given to a student who may want to protect life. A couple of articles describe the horror pregnant women experienced trying to get an abortion when it was illegal or socially unacceptable, promoting the idea that legalizing abortion was a great leap for women's health.

The authors expose the "deceptive tactics" of Crisis Pregnancy Centers who are accused of misleading women into thinking that abortion is unsafe. No credibility is given to the argument that a fetus may be a person with the right to life.

Family

Although the traditional model of the family is explained in the chapter on family systems, it is presented as only one of many forms a family can take. The authors state that "traditional myths about the normative family hide the reality of the wide diversity of family life." One reading argues that homosexual couples have just as much right as heterosexual couples to have and raise children and that no harm will come to the children as a result of being raised in a homosexual family.

Echoing the views of Betty Friedan in her book *The Feminine Mystique*, another reading claims that marriage is just an economic system in which women are made to be dependent on their husbands. One essay urges women to go to work every day even if they have young children because they will need to support themselves in the event of divorce.

The authors applaud no-fault divorce for freeing women from the constraints of traditional marriage. Feminists have also succeeded in forcing other taxpayers to solve the problems that divorce creates. Women can now relegate the care and

education of their children to the state so that they are free to work. Husbands are no longer necessary to provide the family with income.

Work

The chapter on women's work describes how unfair life has been for women in the past who have had to do all the housework and weren't allowed to work outside the home. That men and women traditionally hold different types of jobs is said to be a function of sexism.

The authors deny any difference in the priorities and interests of men and women. They also refuse to acknowledge the strengths and weaknesses of the sexes when it comes to jobs such as law enforcement. They want government to force feminist ideology by requiring affirmative action to protect women from the commonsense and "unfair" consequences of the free market system.

In "The Strange Relationship Between Feminism and Sex Work," sex worker activist Carol Leigh explains that some feminists view prostitution and sex work as violence against women while others advocate labor rights for sex workers. The latter believe that any problems associated with prostitution are really just problems of poverty and violence, not sex work itself.

Religion

It comes as no surprise that this textbook doesn't have anything positive to say about Christianity, which is in opposition to many feminist ideas promulgated in the text, including abortion. Judaism is also presented unfavorably as having silenced women for generations.

Ironically, an article on Islam is the only article that gives religion a favorable review in light of feminism. The article claims that Islam's effect on women has been very positive. The author asserts that Islam in itself is actually good for women, and that it is only through misinterpretation of the teachings of Muhammad that women have been badly treated.

Women's Voices, Feminist Visions is a textbook that has a clear political agenda. As seen through the text, the suggested activities for students, and the carefully selected readings, there is no room for any idea that strays from radical feminist ideology.

SOURCE: **Eagle Forum**

Eagle Forum • PO Box 618 • Alton, IL 62002 • phone: 618-462-5415 • fax: 618-462-8909 • eagle@eagleforum.org

Watchmen on the Wall — For God & Country

DECEMBER 4, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

After a series of programs about America's Godly Heritage, we are left with a difficult question: "If America was at one time and perhaps still is considered to be a Christian nation, why we are in the throes of a moral meltdown — and immorality has become the new norm?"

For example:

1) ***22%*** of all pregnancies end in abortion, and over 50 million ***unborn babies*** have been destroyed since the *Roe v. Wade* decision in 1973.
2) ***40%*** of all babies are now born to ***single mothers.*** (That was only 5% in 1960.)
3) ***33%*** of children are being raised in ***single-parent homes.*** (Only 9% in 1960.)
4) ***50%*** of marriages end in ***divorce.*** (Under 10% in 1960.)
5) ***Six states*** have legalized ***same-sex marriage***. (That was unimaginable in 1960!)

In addition, we permit rampant ***pornography*** to feed all of this, producing a trail of ruined men, exploited women, broken marriages, abused children, disease, crime, and often violent death.

If it's true, as George Washington said, that "Religion and morality are indispensable supports for political prosperity", we then need to ask ourselves: "Where is the church in all of this, where are the pastors, and what can 'We the People' do to help bring America back to its Christian roots?"

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #224 Watchman on the Wall — For God and Country from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

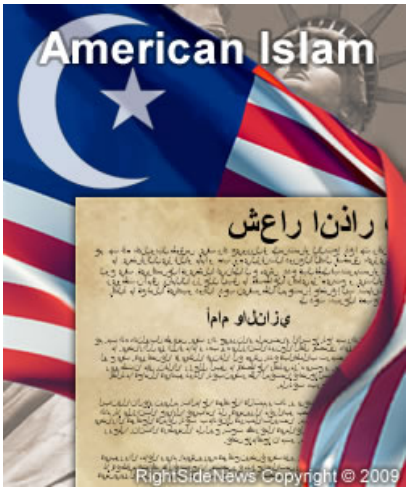
That is the question we'll be asking this weekend on *Valley Faith in Action* as we talk about ***"Watchmen on the Wall: For God & Country".*** Our guest is ***Stephen McDowell***, the President of the Providence Foundation in Charlottesville and also President of the Foundation's Biblical Worldview University. He has written numerous books and training courses on America's Christian history and on the need to live by Biblical principles in order to prosper as a nation.

* * * *

Valley Faith in Action airs on WAZT-TV at 8:00 p.m., Friday, 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and Wednesday midnight. It is available on Comcast Channel 13 in Harrisonburg and parts of Rockingham, but varies in other areas. However, if you miss the TV program, you can also watch it and earlier programs online anytime **HERE**.

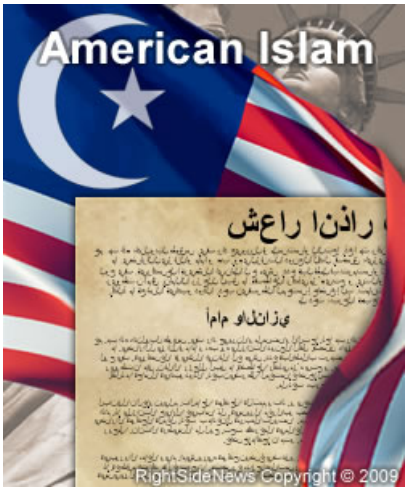
The Islamic Feminism of All-American Muslim

NOVEMBER 27, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Once upon a time there used to be billboards for Virginia Slims cigarettes with the slogans, "You've come a long way, baby." The billboards are gone now, but in their place are billboards for All-American Muslim which substitute the hijab for the cigarette. The same left which was outraged at a company marketing cigarettes as a form of female empowerment is completely supportive of marketing 7th century Islamic misogyny as female empowerment.

"The Fast and the Furious," the second episode of **TLC's All-American Muslim**, plays out like a hijab commercial, along with a pitch for the Ramadan fast. But what is missing is any acknowledgement of the violent means by which the hijab is imposed on Muslim and non-Muslim women around the world. For many women, even in North America, the consequences of not wearing the hijab can be fatal.



Sixteen-year-old Aqsa Parvaz was strangled to death by her father because she refused to wear a hijab... not somewhere in Pakistan, but in Ontario. In that same city, **Mohammad Shafia** killed his three daughters, ranging in age from 13 to 19, over their refusal to wear hijabs. There is no way to know if Virginia Slims or the hijab killed more women, but we do know that today it is unacceptable to show women smoking, but it is acceptable to promote treating them as chattel.

All-American Muslim had set out to show that Muslims weren't terrorists, that they are just the neighbors next door. What a pity then that the second episode features a terrorist supporting cleric providing hijab counseling to one of the show's stars.

Imam Abdul Latif Berry **spoke at a 2009 commemoration ceremony** for the Ayatollah Khomeini which took place at his own **Islamic Institute of Knowledge**. And he's also quite a feminist. His website features an opinion that a husband can deny his wife a divorce if she does not return the dowry and in another **appears to justify marital rape**.

> So, the wife must obey her husband by giving him his physical rights which he asks from her; she has to make herself available to him when he wants her; she has no right to abstain unless she has her period, a medical condition, or a difficulty that keeps her from responding favorably to him. If he demands his right and obliges her, this would not be rape in the Islamic Law, but something basic in the concept of marriage contract. Otherwise, what would marriage be without mating?

What about beating your wife? **Imam Abdul Latif Berry has the answer** for how to deal with a wife who won't perform her "marital duties."

> When all peaceful methods have been exhausted and attempts to fix the problem have failed, and if this is the only means for reform, practice disciplinary confrontation with the rebellious wife. Again, Islam poses extreme conditions on this last step. The confrontation must not lead to injury or leave bruises. It must not be done in revenge or be based on hatred which trespasses the set limits, but instead be prescribed like the bitter medicine with calculated dosages to speed reform while still protect from harming the self and others.

What about marrying thirteen year olds?

> The girl's menstrual period is a natural sign that her body qualifies her for fertility, pregnancy, or reproduction. Islam does not contradict the natural aspect of life. Therefore, it does not oppose marriage at a younger age when the girl is naturally ready. However, American civil laws prohibit such marriage but could allow it in some states with parental consent and with the approval of a civil judge after verifying that the girl is qualified to wed.

This is the Islamic feminism that lurks behind the scenes of the placid life of All-American Muslim's Dearborn, Michigan. When the cameras stop rolling, this is the religious authority that governs the lives of the "All-American Muslims" on the show. A man who praises the Butcher of Tehran and treats marital rape and wife beating as legitimate forms of behavior.

How does TLC feel about promoting a man who preaches such ugly doctrines? We'll never know until they are actually challenged on it and until the show's sponsors, which include Wal-Mart, Home Depot and Clinique are actually called upon to explain their relationship with the program.

The presence of Imam Abdul Latif Berry peels back the veil to reveal what is really underneath the smiling faces in their hijabs — a misogynistic religious authority that uses the Koran to demean and subjugate women. And Berry's presence is a shadow on more than just the episode; it is a shadow on the entire premise of All-American Muslim.

All-American Muslim pretends that we can best learn about Islam, not by looking at a Koran, but at the ordinary lives of Muslims. But devout Muslims are not in charge of their own lives. It is men like Imam Berry who control their lives by controlling their religion.

Americans have grown used to taking decentralized religious authority for granted, but in Islam that is not the case; religious authority is not decentralized. Everything from deciding whether to beat your wife or to divorce her depends on the will and whim of men like Imam Berry.

We cannot understand what Islam in America means without also understanding the role played by Islamic religious authorities who are transforming their mosques into the nucleus of a theocracy. And so by the words of the Koran women are beaten, young girls are married off to older men and Sharia courts reduce women to the status of second-class citizens. All of this happens under the red, white and blue, and all of it is ignored or brushed aside in the name of tolerance.

There are two Islams in America. The ideal Islam and the real Islam. The ideal Islam is the religion of peace that so many Americans wish it could be. But the real Islam is the one that defines rules for beating your wife. And to look away from that Islam is to look away from the honor-killings and the subjugation of women.

Article printed from FrontPage Magazine: **http://frontpagemag.com**

URL to article: **http://frontpagemag.com/2011/11/22/the-islamic-feminism-of-all-american-muslim/**

Freedom Center pamphlets now available on Kindle: Click here.

Nativity Scenes, but not Santa, Banned from Cancer Center

NOVEMBER 20, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

The American Association of Religious Bigots (AARB) has a new member: the Hollings Cancer Center of Charleston, South Carolina.

This hospital demonstrated its religious bigotry by dumping Jesus from any and all Christmas displays. **No nativity scenes will be permitted** in the hospital, even though Christmas is a national, congressionally-authorized holiday to celebrate, well, the Nativity.

Which raises the question: what about the word "CHRISTmas" does the Hollings Cancer Center not understand?

Bizarrely, **the Center fired but then rehired Santa Claus**, because he apparently satisfies the demands of Secular Sharia, which, just like Islamic Sharia, forbids any public display of Christian symbols.

But here the hospital shows not only its abysmal bigotry but its ignorance of history, for Santa Claus is based on the historic figure of Saint Nicolas, the 4th century bishop of Myra (in modern day Turkey), whose tradition of secret gift-giving inspired the guy in the red suit.

Saint Nicolas was known as "Nicolas the Wonderworker" because of the miracles the power of God in Christ did through him. So if the Hollings Cancer Center was trying to rid the facility of anything with a Christian connotation, this is big whoops. Hospital administrators are evidently too ignorant of history to realize it.

It's worth repeating that secular fundamentalists have their own version of Sharia law, which differs little from the Sharia law of Islamic fundamentalists. Just as Muslims are determined to eradicate the presence of Christian symbols from the public square, so are secular fundamentalists.

It's time to say a firm "No" to Sharia law, whether it's the ACLU's version or the Qur'an's version. Shame on the Hollings Cancer Center for its shameful bigotry and its weak-kneed collaboration with those who want to trash the First Amendment and its guarantees of the free exercise of religion.

And so we present to a watchful public the latest, official, Focal Point-certified member of the American Association of Religious Bigots: The Hollings Cancer Center of Charleston, South Carolina.

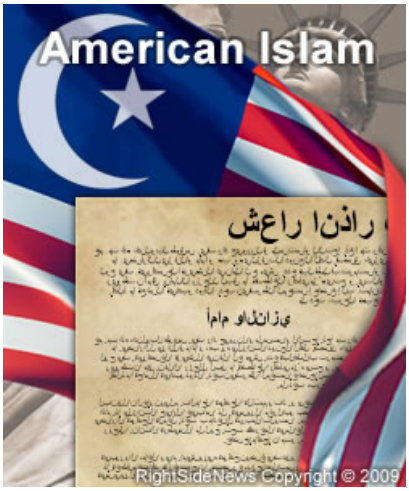
(*Unless otherwise noted, the opinions expressed are the author's and do not necessarily reflect the views of the American Family Association or American Family Radio.*)

Bryan Fischer
Director of Issue Analysis

Bryan Fischer is the Director of Issue Analysis for Government and Public Policy at the American Family Association, where he provides expertise on a range of public policy topics. He hosts the "Focal Point" radio program on AFR Talk,which airs live on weekdays from 1-3 p.m. Central on American Family Radio's nationwide talk network of 145 stations.

Shariah: The Islamic Threat to America – Part 2

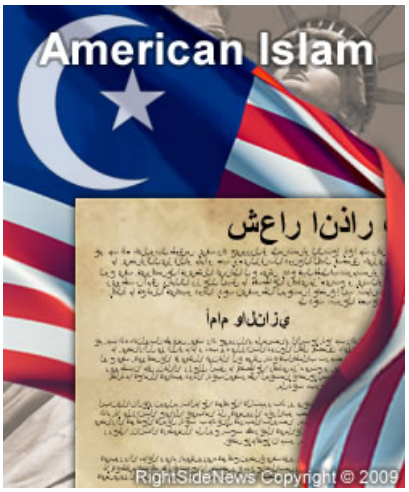
NOVEMBER 6, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Special Guest: Michael del Rosso

WAZT-TV

Last week we featured Michael del Rosso in Part I of Shariah: The Islamic Threat to America. In that program, del Rosso focused on three questions: 1) Who is our enemy, 2) What is their doctrine, and 3) What is their objective?



He reviewed the Islamic doctrine and Shariah law that drives Islamic adherents to kill innocent people and explained the deceptive portrayal of Islam as a "House of Peace" as achievable only by "submitting" to their authority. Del Rosso drew his conclusions directly from the Koran and other authoritative Islamic manuscripts, noting that the violent Medina passages of the Koran have "abrogated" the more peaceful passages from the earlier Mecca period.

He also exposed Islamic organizations like the Muslim Brotherhood that operate in the United States to subvert American values, undermine our Constitution, and promote global domination through both violent and non-violent jihad. (For more on the threat to the U.S. Constitution, visit our web site for a perceptive analysis by guest contributor Katreena Crookshank.)

In Part II this week, del Rosso blasts U.S. policy makers for refusing to acknowledge and confront the threat that a network of Islamic groups pose to American security. Instead, they change the terminology to avoid fingering Islam and Shariah as the threat. He also exposes the role that Islamic Centers and community mosques like the one in Charlottesville play in advancing the Muslim Brotherhood's plan for American and global domination.

Finally, del Rosso responds to questions about how to encourage "moderate" Muslims to resist jihadist pressures, how to relate to our Muslim neighbors, how to be on guard against their "dawah" recruitment and other deceptive programs, and how to help protect American interests.

Michael del Rosso is a Research Fellow at the Claremont Institute and a Senior Fellow at the Center for Security Policy in Washington, DC. He is also co-author of a recent book entitled Shariah: The Threat to America.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #220 — Shariah: The Islamic Threat to America – Part 2 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

The full report is avaiable for reading here: 177 page report was released by the Center for Security Policy titled Sharia: The Threat To America. The Center for Security Policy was founded by Frank Gaffney who is also its' director.

* * * *

Valley Faith in Action airs on WAZT-TV at 8:00 p.m., Friday, 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and Wednesday midnight. It is available on Comcast Channel 13 in Harrisonburg and parts of Rockingham, but varies in other areas. However, if you miss the TV program, you can also watch it and earlier programs, including Part I, online any time HERE.

We recorded this presentation at the Court Square Theater in Harrisonburg on September 11. To find out how to obtain a copy of the program and/or the book, go to www.valleyfamilyforum.org.

What is Behind Occcupy Wall Street: A Real Threat to Christianity

NOVEMBER 6, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Have you been following the Occupy Wall Street movement that is growing across our nation? This is now turning violent and our own President Obama has done nothing but appease them with encouraging and understanding words. This directly threatens our Judeo-Christian foundation to the vey core and all Christians need to know the diabolic attack on our faith.

Discover the Networks:

Occupy Wall Street (OWS) is a movement whose activism is planned and coordinated via a free, open-source social-networking **website** that is maintained by an independent group of organizers who **describe** themselves as "committed to doing technical support work for resistance movements." Strongly anti-capitalist, OWS **characterizes** America as a "ruthless," materialistic society where the chief objective is to "always minimize costs and maximize profits"; where "lives are commodities to be bought and sold on the open market"; and where "the economic transaction has become the dominant way of relating to the culture and artifacts of human civilization." The "deep spiritual sickness" that necessarily results from this repugnant philosophy of perpetual economic "growth for the sake of growth," **says OWS**, has caused "vast deprivation, oppression and despoliation ... to cover the world." OWS's prescribed **remedy** is to replace the foregoing arrangement "with a society of cooperation and community" – i.e., a socialist economy.

In October 2011, dozens of University of Pennsylvania professors signed a pro-OWS petition which gave further insight into Occupy Wall Street's worldviews and objectives. Most notably, the signatories **lauded the movement** for "express widespread anger with the economic and political disenfranchisement of the great majority of the American people"; derided "a system that provides increasingly few opportunities for the majority –– the 99% –– while generating vast profits for a tiny minority"; demanded "an end to the extreme inequalities that structure our society"; complained about inadequate government funding for "our social safety networks, ... infrastructures, social and education programs, and workers' wages, rights, and benefits." Ultimately, the professors "celebrate the creative and intellectual work of Occupy Wall Street as an essential partner to our own efforts to facilitate the emergence of a better social order."

OWS organizers **advocate** the imposition of a "Robin Hood Tax" (i.e., taking from the "rich" and giving to the "poor") on most goods and services worldwide, with the aim of using its generated revenues to fund social-welfare programs. Such a tax was originally **the brainchild** of non-governmental organizations based mostly in the United Kingdom. A prominent supporter of the Robin Hood Tax is the economist Jeffrey Sachs, a key member of the **George Soros**-funded **Institute for New Economic Thinking**.

CONTINUE TO FULL REPORT ON DTN

See a partial list of ogranizations behind it and those that have made supporting and encouraging statements:

SOURCE: PJM

The 99%: Official list of Occupy Wall Street's supporters, sponsors and sympathizers

Communist Party USA

Sources: *Communist Party USA, OWS speech, The Daily Caller*

	American Nazi Party Sources: *Media Matters, American Nazi Party, White Honor, Sunshine State News*
	Ayatollah Khamenei, Supreme Leader of Iran Sources: *The Guardian, Tehran Times, CBS News*
	Barack Obama Sources: *ABC News, CBS News, ForexTV, NBC New York*
	The government of North Korea Sources: *Korean Central News Agency (North Korean state-controlled news outlet), The Marxist-Leninist, Wall Street Journal, Times of India*
	Louis Farrakhan, Nation of Islam Sources: *video statement (starting at 8:28), Black in America, Weasel Zippers, Philadelphia Weekly*
	Revolutionary Communist Party Sources: *Revolutionary Communist Party, Revolution newspaper, in-person appearance*
	David Duke Sources: *Talking Points Memo, video statement, davidduke.com*
	Joe Biden Sources: *Talking Points Memo, video statement, Mother Jones*
	Hugo Chavez Sources: *Mother Jones, Reuters, Examiner.com*
	Revolutionary Guards of Iran Sources: *Associated Press, FARS News Agency, UPI*

	Black Panthers (original) Sources: *in-person appearance*, *Occupy Oakland*, *Oakland Tribune*
	Socialist Party USA Sources: *Socialist Party USA*, *IndyMedia*, *The Daily Caller*
	US Border Guard Sources: *White Reference*, *www.usborderguard.com*, *Gateway Pundit*, *Just Another Day blog*
	Industrial Workers of the World Sources: *IWW web site*, *iww.org*, *in-person appearances*
	CAIR Sources: *in-person appearance*, *Washington Post*, *CAIR*, *CAIR New York*
	Nancy Pelosi Sources: *Talking Points Memo*, *video statement*, *ABC News*, *The Weekly Standard*
	Communist Party of China Sources: *People's Daily (Communist Party organ)*, *Reuters*, *chinataiwan.org*, *The Telegraph*
	Hezbollah Sources: *almoqawama.org*, *almoqawama.org (2)*, *almoqawama.org (3)*, *wikipedia*
	9/11Truth.org Sources: *911truth.org (1)*, *911truth.org (2)*, *911truth.org (3)*
	International Bolshevik Tendency Sources: *bolshevik.org*, *Wire Magazine*

	Anonymous Sources: *Adbusters*, *The Guardian*, *video statement*
	White Revolution Source: *whiterevolution.com*
	International Socialist Organization Sources: *Socialist Worker*, *socialistworker.org*, *in-person appearance*
	PressTV (Iranian government outlet) Sources: *PressTV*, *wikipedia*
	Marxist Student Union Sources: *Marxist Student Union*, *Big Government*, *marxiststudentunion.blogspot.com*
	Freedom Road Socialist Organization Sources: *FightBack News*, *fightbacknews.org*
	ANSWER Sources: *ANSWER press release*, *ANSWER web site*, *Xinhua*
	Party for Socialism and Liberation Sources: *Liberation News (1)*, *pslweb.org*, *The Daily Free Press*, *Liberation News (2)*

Freedom, Schmeedom Religious Liberty on Trial

OCTOBER 23, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW, CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW, LIBERTY

Can the government really tell a church whom to hire as a minister? That frightening question is very relevant today.

"That is extraordinary," proclaimed Justice Scalia.

"I, too, find that amazing," Justice Kagan chimed in.

As reported by the *New York Times* and the *Wall Street Journal,* The conservative Scalia and the liberal Kagan seemed bewildered by the Obama Administration's unbelievable assertion that there should be no "ministerial exemption" for churches when it comes to hiring.

That's the issue at stake in the case *Hosanna-Tabor Church v. Equal Opportunity Employment Commission.* Who, in the end, decides who is a minister and who is not? A church, or the government?

In his excellent opinion piece in the *Wall Street Journal*, Stanford's Michael McConnell, a former federal judge, notes that for "40 years lower courts have applied a 'ministerial exception,' which bars the government from any role in deciding who should be a minister.

"But," McConnell continues, "the Obama Justice Department has now asked the court to disavow the ministerial exception altogether. This would mean that, in every future case, a court — and not the church — would decide whether the church's reasons for firing or not hiring a minister were good enough."

Folks this is frightening. And I can't but help wonder if there's not a deliberate pattern here by the Obama Administration to restrict religious freedom.

Now, I'm not given to conspiracy theories, but how else do we interpret the Administration's actions over the past couple of years?

Remember last year, I warned something was up when Hillary Clinton proclaimed that "freedom of worship" was a top U. S. priority. As I explained then, "freedom of worship" and "freedom of religion" are not interchangeable. One allows you to worship any way you want in private — even Chinese citizens enjoy such so-called "freedom of worship." Freedom of religion, however, means the right to live out your faith in private and in public.

Well, not long after Clinton's speech at Georgetown, the Administration said it would no longer defend or enforce the Defense of Marriage Act — that's a federal statute!

Earlier this month, the administration announced it would not renew a $19 million contract with Conference of Catholic Bishops to help sex trafficking victims. Why not? Well, we do know the ACLU sued the government to terminate the contract because the Bishops Conference wouldn't help sex-trade victims obtain abortions!

And recently, the Department of Health and Human Services issued regulations that would force all employers — religious or otherwise — to purchase insurance that covered contraception and other "preventative care." Could that be true? True enough that the President chirped "Darn Tootin'" at a political rally.

What is the Administration up to? The Catholic Bishops are alarmed enough that they are forming a committee to press the Administration on its overtly hostile approach to religious freedom.

This is why everybody listening to me today has got to read and sign and get friends to sign the Manhattan Declaration. If you have read it already, go and read it again. We'll have a link for you at BreakPoint.org.

I think there's good reason to fear that if we fail to raise our voices now, we will be forced into civil disobedience. It's time to rally our forces. Christians should not have to compromise their faith to remain free and equal citizens.

Again and again, we must make clear, as the Manhattan Declaration states, we will under no circumstances ever render to Caesar what belongs to God.

Souce: **BreakPoint**

Further Reading:

- **Washington Wants a Say Over Your Minister**
- Michael W. McConnell | Wall Street Journal | October 6, 2011
- **Religious Groups and Bias Get the Justices' Attention**
- Adam Liptak | New York Times | October 5, 2011
- **Catholic Bishops Target Obama on Religious Freedom in the US**
- Leigh Coleman | BreakPoint.org | October 9, 2011
- **Bishops Lose Obama Anti-Sex Trafficking Grant Over Abortion**
- Steven Ertelt | LifeNews.com | October 12, 2011
- **The Manhattan Declaration**
- ManhattanDeclaration.org

Chuck personally invites you to become a charter member of the Colson Center for Christian worldview. This is where we equip Christians to effectively engage and impact our culture. Go to **Join Colson.com** to learn more.

Colson founded Prison Fellowship®, which, together with churches of all confessions and denominations, has become the world's largest outreach to prisoners, ex-prisoners, and their families, with ministry taking place in 113 countries around the globe.

Church Interfaith Conference in Support of Occupy Wall St Islamic Org Takes the Pulpit!

OCTOBER 16, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: INTERFAITH

Interfaith movements are growing as the church of our Lord is being infiltrated by false religions and idols. Islam has entered in. We are to love all peoples but we are commanded to keep true to our faith. Right Side News had a camera there.

Friday the Logan's Warning team was going to attend two events in NYC. One being the **Islamic Friday Prayer Day at Occupy Wall St.**But that has been **postponed until next Friday.** The other event was an interfaith conference taking place at Judson Memorial Church. The pictures and videos below will fill you in on what took place inside the Church.

See the following videos and photos were supplied to Right Side News

An inside view of the Church.

An Inside View of Judson Memorial Ch
LogansWarning

Watch on

A quick scan of the audience.

A Scan of Those who Attended
LogansWarning

Watch on

Interesting to warn their congregation about “false idols” while inviting false religions to speak inside their sanctuary

The Church is led by **Reverend Michael Ellick** who was **going to march down to Zuccati Park in order to support the Islamic Prayer Day.**

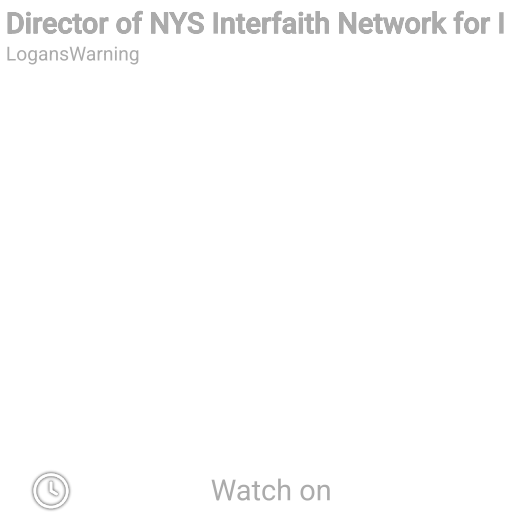
Reverend Opens the Conference
LogansWarning

Watch on

Apparently the Reverend is unaware that Muslims do not want democracy, **they want Sharia. The soul of this country will be destroyed if Islam is not stopped!**

Diane Steinman, the **Director of NYS Interfaith Network for Immigration Reform** decided to make an appearance.

Next up is exactly the reason I wanted to report on this conference. The upcoming speaker is Megan Putney, the **Program Director of the Muslim Consultative Network.** The mission of this organization is to strenghten the Islamic community.



> MISSION: **The Muslim Consultative Network (MCN) works to strengthen and unify the diverse New York City Muslim community through education, collaboration, capacity-building and social justice advocacy.**

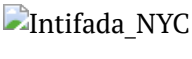
The organization thrives on the interfaith **IslamoCON,** and has been spreading a false message of Islam since 2003.

> **Interfaith Program Vision and Mission**
>
> The Muslim Consultative Network (MCN) is a nonprofit network of New York area based Muslim American organizations and individuals, **working to strengthen and unify our community for love of God and to serve the needs of Humanity.**
>
> Since its first meeting as a group of volunteers at the Interchurch Center in 2003, MCN has promoted Muslim engagement in American pluralism and in the dialogue of faiths. Every year, our members engage in scores of Interfaith debates and discussions, prayers and advocacy for policy change. MCN has been a leader in such initiatives and a consistent and loyal partner.

We will see how "loyal" they are if Sharia ever takes hold of America.

One of the most **alarming aspects** of this organization and the Church allowing them to come in and promote themselves and Islam, is that Debbie Almontaser is the chair of the executive committee. For those who do not know, she was the founding and former principal of Brooklyn's infamous **KhalilGibran International Academy.** She was forced to resign because of a scandal over the following shirts:

(The word infitada means "shaking off" in Arabic. But it known to be associated with the violent Palestinian uprising against Israel.)



The "Stop The Madrassa" campaign was the organization that applied the pressure to the state and Debbie. **Good for them!**

Now let us see what our interfaith "friend" Megan had to say.

"Islam is against any oppression"? **Is that so?** Since Megan decided to bring up the ahadith. Maybe she would like to explain the following verse?

> **Muslim Hadith Book 019, Number 4366:**
>
> It has been narrated by ʿUmar b. al-Khattib that he heard the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) say: **I will expel the Jews and Christians from the Arabian Peninsula and will not leave any but Muslim.**

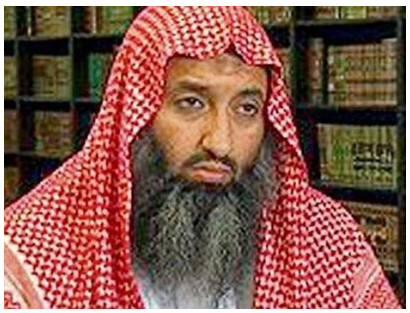
Megan, why do I have the feeling you were only telling us part of the story? As for the "protest Chaplins", and the applause they received. Wishful thinking and bowing down to Islam **is not going to change what Islam is. The Sharia campaign continues. So stop appeasing it, and start fighting it!** Your future generations are at stake here.

How Sharia Undermines Western Justice

SEPTEMBER 25, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Sharia Law is incompatible to the US Constitution and our Christian foundation. Both cannot co-exist.

Wife-battering imam of the Darul Quran Mosque in Munich, Sheikh Abu Adam, is the face of **Germany's Islamic "Justice**." Adam gave a lecture at the city's Catholic University entitled "An Islam which distances itself from violence," shortly before being arrested (12/10) for allegedly assaulting his spouse so violently that she suffered a broken nose and shoulder and numerous cuts and bruises. Media **reports** claimed the woman, who has borne one of his ten children, wanted to live a more "western" lifestyle, and was allegedly attacked by him after expressing this wish to her husband. The icon of Germany's Islamic parallel Islamic "justice" system, Sheikh Adam, purportedly shouted Koran **4:34** at his wife as he beat her.



Yale Assistant Professor of religious studies Eliyahu Stern's **9/2/11 NY Times op-ed** ("Don't Fear Islamic Law in America") vilifies those who seek fair, rational legislative remedies to the encroachment of Islamic law (Sharia) in America as, "stigmatizing Islamic life." Stern's vitriol is directed specifically at **SB 1028**, a bill which was recently passed by the Tennessee General Assembly, and includes this straightforward language regarding **Sharia**:

This bill defines "sharia" as the set of rules, precepts, instructions, or edicts which are said to emanate directly or indirectly from the god of Allah or the prophet Mohammed and which include directly or indirectly the encouragement of any person to support the abrogation, destruction, or violation of the United States or Tennessee Constitutions, or the destruction of the national existence of the United States or the sovereignty of this state, and which includes among other methods to achieve these ends, the likely use of imminent violence. Under this bill, any rule, precept, instruction, or edict arising directly from the extant rulings of any of the authoritative schools of Islamic jurisprudence of Hanafi, Maliki, Shafi'i, Hanbali, Ja'afariya, or Salafi, as those terms are used by sharia adherents, is prima facie sharia without any further evidentiary showing.

Michael Nazir Ali. was the first Bishop of Raiwand in Pakistan's West Punjab (1984-1986), who emigrated to became the initial non-white diocesan bishop in the Church of England. During September 2009, he gave up his English Bishopric to work full-time in defense of beleaguered Christian minorities, particularly within Islamdom. Nazir Ali has authored *Islam: A Christian Perspective* (1984), *Frontiers in Muslim-Christian Encopunters* (2006), and *From Everywhere To Everywhere* (2009).

Contra **Stern's** distressingly uninformed polemics, Nazir Ali offered these scholarly and experience-based **observations** from his adopted Britain (8/7/11), which support Tennessee's eminently reasonable legislative solution.

To understand the impact of Sharia law you have to look at other countries. At its heart it has basic inequalities between Muslims and non-Muslims, and between men and women. The problem with Sharia law being used in tribunals is that it compromises the tradition of equality for all under the law. It threatens the fundamental values that underpin our society.

Author and veteran television journalist Joachim Wagner has just published his analysis of the parallel Sharia-based Islamic "legal" system burgeoning in Germany, entitled ***Richter ohne Gesetz*** ("**Judges without Laws**"). Consistent with Nazir Ali's assessment of the deleterious impact of Britain's Muslim "tribunals," Wagner's alarming investigation –summarized in English during a **two**–**part** Der Spiegel series—elucidates how what he terms "Islamic shadow justice" undermines Germany's Western constitutional legal system, ultimately abrogating even German criminal law.

The parallel, indeed superseding application of Sharia within Germany's Muslim community is a widespread, dangerous phenomenon according to **Wagner's research**.

As far as I know, very prevalent. There are no reliable statistics, since these mediations take place almost exclusively in secret. But criminal investigators who specialize in organized crime and violence within Muslim immigrant families have confirmed for me that in nearly every conflict in this milieu, the first attempt is to find a solution outside the German justice system.

These arbitrators try to resolve conflicts according to Islamic law and to sideline German criminal law. We see witness testimony withdrawn (from German courts) and accusations trivialized to the point where an entire case runs aground. The justice system is "powerless," partly because it hasn't tackled the problem vigorously enough.

Sheikh Abu Adam, **wife-battering**, **polygamist** imam of the Darul Quran Mosque in Munich, illustrates the tragic, dangerous perversity of Germany's tacit acceptance of Sharia as a "communal" alternative legal system.

A Munich-based arbitrator, Sheik Adam maintains that it is a religious duty to mediate among the Muslim faithful. The imam, who lives with three women, and in accord with **classical Islamic understanding**, believes Islam is an all-encompassing theo-political ideology, described to **Der Spiegel** how he applies his Sharia-based legal method.

He invites both parties to visit him at the mosque, listens to both sides, and ultimately has them sign a peace treaty. The important thing, he says, ***is not who's right and wrong, and evidence is no particular help****—the important thing is to find a compromise. In nine out of 10 cases, the people respect his decision, he says.*

Adam **added unabashedly**, despite ignoring accusations of running a shadow justice system,

My judgment is fairer than the government's. I tell my people, don't go to the police. 'We'll take care of this conflict among ourselves.' I'm making less work for the police.

Sheikh Adam gave a lecture at Munich's Catholic University entitled "An Islam which distances itself from violence," shortly before being arrested (12/10) for allegedly assaulting his spouse so violently that she suffered a broken nose and shoulder and numerous cuts and bruises. Media **reports** claimed the woman, who has borne one of his ten children, wanted to live a more "western" lifestyle, and was allegedly attacked by him after expressing this wish to her husband. An icon of Germany's Islamic parallel Islamic "justice" system, Sheikh Adam, purportedly shouted Koran **4:34** at his wife as he beat her.

Sheik Adam's abusive (if Koran-sanctioned) misogyny (and polygamy; see **Koran 4:3**), notwithstanding, there is no debating that his defiant rejection of Western evidentiary methods for establishing legal truth (and right versus wrong) reflects mainstream, Sharia-based jurisprudence. Joseph Schacht (d. 1969), arguably the pre-eminent 20th century Western scholar of Islamic law, made these salient observations about evidence and legal proof according to the Sharia, in his classic "**An Introduction to Islamic Law**":

*The emphasis of the Islamic law of procedure lies not so much on arriving at the truth as on applying certain formal rules…If both parties produce evidence, the number of the witnesses produced by each, beyond their minimum number, is irrelevant. There is no examination of the witnesses, or the likelihood of their testimony being true**…n cases concerning hadd punishments** (i.e., defined by the Muslim prophet Muhammad either in the Koran, or the hadith **included**: (lethal) stoning for adultery; death for apostasy; death for highway robbery, when accompanied by murder of the robbery victim; for simple highway robbery, the loss of hands and feet; for simple theft, cutting off of the right hand; for "fornication," a hundred lashes; for drinking wine, eighty lashes) **the evidence of women is not admitted, and in the case of zina** ("fornication") **four male witnesses are required** (notably. if a woman claims to have been raped!)…**the dhimmi** (non-Muslims vanquished by jihad, and living under Sharia jurisdiction) **cannot be a witness, except in matters concerning other dhimmis**…*

Clearly, Sharia "standards" which do not even seek evidentiary legal truth, while sanctioning explicit, blatant legal discrimination against women and non-Muslims, are intellectually and morally inferior to the antithetical concepts which underpin Western law.

The late **Kirsten Heisig**, a juvenile court judge in Germany, underscored a year ago, the inevitable consequences of relegating legal decisions to Muslim arbitrators such as Sheikh Adam:

The law is slipping out of our hands. It's moving to the streets, or into a parallel system where an imam or another representative of the Koran determines what must be done.

Moreover, Joachim Wagner's "**Judges without Laws**" **documents** judges and prosecutors recollections of threats toward public officials and systematic interference with witnesses. For example, Stephan Kuperion, a juvenile court judge in Berlin, noted *"We know we're being given a performance, but the courts are powerless."* And Federal public prosecutor Jörn Hauschild provided this ominous warning: *"It would be a terrible development if serious criminal offenses in these circles could no longer be resolved. The legal system would be reduced to collecting victims."*

Wagner himself made this astute diagnosis of the current predicament to **Der Spiegel**, and proffered an uncompromising interim resolution:

*They're overwhelmed, because they don't know how to react. They're in the middle of a legal case, and suddenly there's no evidence. **Eighty-seven percent of the cases I researched either were dismissed or ended with an acquittal when Islamic arbitrators were involved**.*

Prosecutors need to investigate Islamic arbitrators more intensively. If they had done so sooner, the arbitrators would have been convicted of obstruction of justice long ago. And certain lawyers need to stop behaving as if they were mere servants to a parallel justice system. They allow themselves to be directed by their clients' desires, regardless of truth and justice. And finally, my plea would be for judges to hear witnesses earlier, which would reduce the arbitrators' influence.

But Wagner is keenly **aware** of the more profound, fundamental incompatibility of Western law, and Sharia, the latter being,

Very foreign, and for a German lawyer, completely incomprehensible at first. It follows its own rules. The Islamic arbitrators aren't interested in evidence when they deliver a judgment, and unlike in German criminal law, the question of who is at fault doesn't play much of a role.

Nearly six decades earlier, Robert H. Jackson, an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court (1941–1954), who also served as the chief United States prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trials, made these more expansive, complementary observations in his **foreword** to a treatise on Islamic law:

In any broad sense, Islamic Law offers the American lawyer a study in dramatic contrasts. Even casual acquaintance and superficial knowledge—all that most of us at bench or bar will be able to acquire—reveal that its striking features relative to our law are not likenesses but inconsistencies, not similarities but contrarieties. In its source, its scope and its sanctions, the law of the Middle East is the antithesis of Western Law…Islamic law, on the contrary, finds its chief source in the will of Allah as

revealed to the Prophet Muhammad. It contemplates one community of the faithful, though they may be of various tribes and in widely separated locations. Religion, not nationalism or geography, is the proper cohesive force. The state itself is subordinate to the Qur'an, which leaves little room for additional legislation, none for criticism or dissent. This world is viewed as but the vestibule to another and a better one for the faithful, and the Qur'an lays down rules of behavior towards others and toward society to assure a safe transition. It is not possible to separate political or juristic theories from the teachings of the Prophet, which establish rules of conduct concerning religious, domestic, social, and political life. This results in a law of duties, rather than rights…

Joachim Wagner's **modern study** has lead him to **conclude** that even the ostensibly limited application of Sharia arbitration within Germany's Muslim community nullifies the state's Western conception of legal justice.

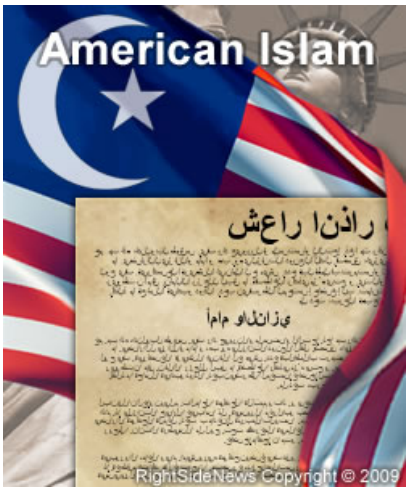
The problem starts when the arbitrators force the justice system out of the picture, especially in the case of criminal offenses. At that point they undermine the state… Islamic conflict resolution in particular, as I've experienced it, is often achieved through violence and threats. It's often a dictate of power on the part of the stronger family.

Past as prologue to the present, application of the Sharia has obviously negative societal repercussions, for both Muslims and non-Muslims. How this undeniable truth somehow escapes the mental and moral calculus of Western Sharia-apologists such as **Yale's Eliyahu Stern** is astonishing, and reveals the frightening, delusively self-righteous cultural relativist mindset of the American academy. If Stern was truly desirous of protecting the unique Western freedoms many Muslim immigrants to the US cherish in common with non-Muslim Americans, he would applaud the Tennessee state legislature's bill **SB 1028**, instead of condemning it.

All Articles Copyright © 2007-2011 Dr. Andrew Bostom | All Rights Reserved

Sharia Law in U.S. a Concern

SEPTEMBER 18, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: CRUSADES



Now is a time for remembrance, but it is much more than that. We need to know the roots of the tragic attacks on 9-11 that then led to the wars in Afghanistan and Iraq — and which continue today at great cost to life and to treasure. And we must learn how to prevent, if possible, and how to respond, if necessary, to any future attacks.

First and foremost, we must never forget the awful reality only 10 years ago of two planes crashing into the Twin Towers, and their fiery collapse as a horrified world watched. We wept, and prayed, and mourned, and raged at the willful murder of nearly 3,000 innocent lives – and more to follow in the fields of Pennsylvania and at the Pentagon. And we need to know, "Why?"

Is it possible that the roots go back nearly 1400 years to Mohammed's march on Mecca? Or to the bloody crusades that pitted Muslims against Christians for nearly six centuries? Or to 1948 with the creation of an independent Israel and U.S. support for it? Or to the Iranian revolution in 1979, spawning jihadists like Osama bin Laden and his al-Qaeda network?

Beyond that, are we somehow to blame for these attacks on ourselves, as some might claim? Alternatively, as others believe, is it something in Islam itself — promoted in its mosques and madrasses — that incites these deadly attacks as part of a "grand jihad" toward global domination?

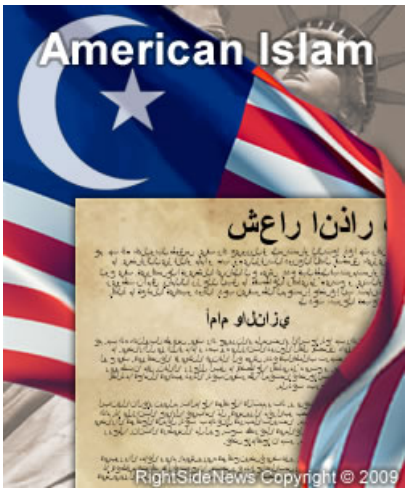
U.S. policy makers faced somewhat similar questions 35 years ago during the height of the Cold War. However, there was a sharp divide at that time between those who favored détente with the Soviet Union in hopes of finding a way to coexist in peace, and those who, on the other hand, believed it and its communist ideology must be confronted and defeated.

Again today, there is a divide between those who, on one side, believe we must apologize for American values, power, and prosperity; pull back from our historic support for Israel; regard the system of Islamic law and behavior known as Sharia to be merely a non-threatening spiritual path; and find a way to coexist even with militant jihadists who see the U.S. as their arch enemy.

On the other side are those who believe we must oppose Sharia as a totalitarian system that is antithetical to our constitutional form of government; confront groups like the Muslim Brotherhood that are trying to impose Sharia on us and on the entire world; hold fast to the Judeo-Christian principles on which America was founded; and help authentic Muslim moderates and reformers resist the jihadists who are trying to radicalize the American-Muslim community.

Those on this side who are concerned about the potential growth of Islam and Sharia law in America can point to studies like one recently conducted by the Center for Security Policy in Washington. (**TEAM B REPORT**) It discovered that fully 81

percent of 100 randomly selected mosques in the United States featured Islamic texts that advocate violence. Moreover, in nearly 85 percent of those mosques, the leadership (imams or prayer leaders) recommended this literature for study by the congregations. Perhaps the most jarring finding in the study was that mosques containing the most severely violent materials were also the ones that were most heavily attended.



In addition, another study released last month by the Pew Research Center found that seven of the 10 countries with the worst grades for government restrictions on religion are Islamic states, as are eight out of 10 countries ranked for social hostility involving religion.

This is not simply a question of theological doctrine. How we resolve this debate about Islam and Sharia will affect generations to come in our defense of freedom, just as it did in our prolonged battle with the Soviets and their communist ideology during the Cold War.

So, even at this time of remembrance for the victims of 9-11 and their families, and as we honor representatives of first responders, we must also focus on these difficult questions.

(Dean Welty is director of the Valley Family Forum)

Clergy NOT ALLOWED and No Room for First Responders at 9/11 Memorial Ceremony

SEPTEMBER 11, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Criticism of Bloomberg's 9/11 Clergy Ban Grows The issue of whether clergy should help mark the 10th anniversary of the Sept. 11, 2001 terror attacks has pitted New York City Mayor Michael Bloomberg against a number of faith groups. The mayor says the event will not include clergy. It will instead focus simply on the families of 9/11 victims.

Share your story. Visit he CBN Special 9/11 10th Anniversary Tribute.

Jay Sekulow, chief counsel of the American Center for Law and Justice spoke about the 9/11 10th anniversary service's lack of clergy on The 700 Club, Sept. 7.

However, critics say his clergy ban shows a prejudice against religion.

In a speech Tuesday on the 9/11 terror attacks, Bloomberg said the hijackers did more than target two buildings.

"They attacked the freedom that defines our city and country. The freedom to think and speak and worship and love as we wish," he explained.

Bloomberg's barring participation by faith leaders in the city's 10th anniversary service has sparked protests from a variety of Christian leaders.

"At times of grief people don't turn to politicians, they turn to God. So having clergy there who can both lead people before God and also grant them comfort in their time of grief, I think is extremely important," Ken Klukowski, director of the Center for Religious Liberty at the **Family Research Council**, told CBN News.

The Family Research Council and other groups have organized petition drives to protest the mayor's decision.

Other leaders — like Rev. Richard Land of the **Southern Baptist Convention** — have questioned Bloomberg, especially because so many faith groups were among the first responders 10 years ago.

Even a *Los Angeles Times* editorial noted, "If a minister can deliver an invocation at a presidential inauguration, it's hard to see a constitutional argument against a non-denominational, clergy-led prayer at a city's memorial event."

Religion has certainly been a part of other 9/11 memorials, most notably the service at the National Cathedral right after the attacks. President Obama is scheduled to speak at the cathedral this weekend at an anniversary service.

Critics of Bloomberg point out the nation has turned to God in times of need throughout its history.

“When America and the allies invaded Europe on D-Day in 1944, President Roosevelt led the nation in prayer on a national radio broadcast for 10 minutes asking for blessings for our troops. So this is not a partisan issue and it’s not just a current fad,” Klukowski said.

Chesterfield School "In School We Trust" Incident

SEPTEMBER 11, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Summary of Incident in Chesterfield County School

On the last day of summer school in Chesterfield County, a teacher allowed students to select a prize from a treasure chest. Present in the treasure chests were fake dollar bills, play money if you will. In place of the national motto, "In God We Trust" the play money was inscribed with "In School We Trust." Parents of one of the students who took the money home were incredulous. Was the school asserting that one's trust in God should be supplanted by trusting in school? Was the altering of the National Motto to be taken lightly?

Upon receiving this information from the parent, I suggested they call their school board member. I wrote a letter to Dr. Marcus Newsome, the Superintendent of Schools in Chesterfield explaining what had happened and asking him to look into it and to give us assurances that no more of this play money would be distributed.

A few days later, I received a phone call from a volunteer in Dr. Newsome's office telling me that he was relaying information to me from Tim Bullis who is in charge of Community Relations for Chesterfield Public Schools who had investigated the incident. They said that the money was actually the front and back of a notepad that the child selected from a treasure chest as a reward. They alleged that the items in the treasure chest were donated by the community and that there were no others. Case closed, no worries according to the volunteer. I was not comfortable with what I had been told or how it had been relayed. Having a volunteer call me did not speak to this issue being given much credence and I certainly did not feel reassured that there was not more of this money floating around and that it would not reappear in the schools again.

When I googled the name of the company that produced the "In School We Trust" money, I found that the money was sold in bundles of 1,200 and the website appeared to cater primarily to educators which made the notion of the money being donated by someone in the community fairly implausible. I sent Dr. Newsome another email explaining my dissatisfaction with the volunteer's explanation of the issue. I told him that the parent said there was no notepad, just play money and that these bills were sold in bundles of 1,200 begging the question, "Where are the other 1,198?" I asked if he would send a memo to teachers telling them that these bills were inappropriate and telling them to be on the lookout for them. Below is a copy of his response:

Good Afternoon Ms. Hanger,

Thank you again for bringing your concerns to me. Mr. Bullis and Mr. Witthoefft have finished collecting information on this matter. Below is a summary of their investigation.

- *Wells Elementary received a limited number of note pads to give away.*
- *We have not been able to determine who they came from; we are not aware of what other schools might have received them.*

- *The notepads are from a company that makes educational toys for children.*
- *The notepad's cover is the front of a dollar bill. The back cover is the back of a dollar bill – with the word "God" removed and the word "School" inserted.* ***I believe this is a marketing play on the part of a company that makes educational toys for children.***
- *The donation made it into a teacher's treasure box, from which students who are recognized for good behavior are allowed to choose a prize.*
- *The student in question selected this particular prize himself.*
- *The notepad was not and is not being circulated to all students in the school or in the school division.*
- *The notepad is not part of the regular instructional routine.*

Again, we do not know if any other schools have received this as a donation. Our schools are diligent in monitoring all information going out to children, and we will review our processes regarding the distribution of materials. A quick Google of play money yields many different forms and appearances. I apologize on behalf of the school division for this unfortunate incident. I wish that I could guarantee you that materials going out of thousands of classrooms in our school division would be appropriate 100% of the time; but I cannot. However, I can guarantee you that I will continue to set high expectations for all employees to respect the religious rights of all children and families.

I appreciate you kind support and continued commitment to pray of our children.

Peace and Blessing,

Marcus Newsome

There are obvious inconsistencies in his response. The parents involved became so disenchanted that they have removed their children form the public school and have placed them in a Christian school at great personal sacrifice.

I have spoken with Delegate Bob Marshall about this incident. A few years ago he authored a bill requiring that public schools in Virginia post the National Motto, *In God We Trust*. This incident highlighted the fact that although there was compliance initially, many schools have not continued to post the motto as required. Delegate Marshall said that he is going to compose a letter which he will send to each of school Superintendents in Virginia reminding them of the requirement.

Elaine Hanger

THE NATIONS BULLY, The American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) strikes again

SEPTEMBER 5, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

THE NATIONS BULLY, The American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) strikes again, this time against Pittsylvania County.

The ACLU has perfected the bully tactic to perfection by threatening municipalities and counties with law suits if they continue to open their meetings with prayer that mentions Jesus' name. With the aid of liberal judges they make their point by causing the people to incur cost not only for legal defense, but also the ACLU's legal prosecuting bill. Their intimidation, their bulling threats are sometimes enough to make the local officials capitulate because they hate to see money wasted in court actions.

Just what are the purposes and goals of the American Civil Liberties Union? A look at the pedigree of its founder, Roger Baldwin, is enough to give insight to its direction: He was an atheistic Unitarian, Bostonian and Harvard-educated socialist. He may have not been a card carrying member of the Communist Party but certainly a fellow traveler.

The ACLU's support and direction include: destruction of traditional marriage, support of abortion, infanticide of particularly handicap babies, euthanasia, adultery, fornication and homosexuality and all its perverted variations including protection of pedophiles and support of same sex marriages. What an organization!

Despite their support of every unseemly type of debauchery, their main targeted seems to be a hatred for Christianity. Their special target is the Lord Jesus because he represents the God of the Holy Bible. Their ridiculous and constant fight to have crosses removed because it is an "impermissible endorsement of Christianity" shows the warped mind set of these people.

Possibly the Nation has passed the point of returning to an acknowledgement of God of the Holy Bible and His Son. I hope not and I hope Pittsylvania will stand firm. Miracles can still happen

Greene Hollowell

Christophobic Bigot at Va Cemetery Violates Federal Law

AUGUST 27, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Bryan Fischer
Director of Issue Analysis

Title VII of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 (42 U.S.C. §§ 2000e and following) prohibits the federal government **from discriminating on the basis of** race, color, **religion**, sex, and national origin.

Well, somebody needs to get a copy of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 into the hands of Arleen Ocasio, the Torquemada who is currently serving as the Director of the Houston National Cemetery, because she appears to be entirely unfamiliar with its contents.

Ms. Ocasio is making a career out of trampling on the constitutional and civil rights of people of faith, and doing so with malice aforethought.

Here is just a partial list of Ms. Ocasio's hateful and discriminatory bigotry, directed at people on the basis of their religion, all of which puts her in direct violation of federal law.

1. In late May, Ms. Ocasio prohibited a pastor from offering a Memorial Day prayer in the name of Jesus, apparently oblivious to the fact that whatever else the First Amendment does, it certainly prohibits the federal government from dictating the contents of anyone's prayer. Ms. Ocasio was determined to "prohibit the free exercise" of Pastor Scott Rainey's religion. Thanks to the intervention of Liberty Institute (read the full legal complaint **here**), her bigotry was stopped in its tracks.

Ms. Ocasio insists that all prayers offered in the cemetery must be "inclusive." Since it is perfectly appropriate to pray for everyone in the world in the name of Jesus – no one left out, no one omitted, all inclusively brought to God's attention – a prayer offered in the name of Jesus is as inclusive as you can possibly get.

2. But Ms. Ocasio was not done with her oppressive and unconstitutional tyranny – she removed the Bible from the Houston National Cemetery chapel. (And here we thought we past that whole book-banning thing in America!) Someone needs to bring Ms. Ocasio out of the Medieval Period and into the bright light of the 21st century.

3. Not content with book banning, Ms. Ocasio then closed the chapel altogether, removed its cross and Star of David, and converted the chapel to a storage room. She silenced the carillon, which prior to her coup d'etat had tolled hymns throughout the day. Instead of being a place where hymns were sung, Scriptures were read, and prayers were offered, it became a parking garage for golf carts.

4. Not content with that display of governmental bullying, Ms. Ocasio began interfering with the private burial rituals performed by the VFW. The VFW has been performing these rituals without objection at veteran's funerals since 1914. Ms. Ocasio dictatorially told the VFW that they could not so much as provide texts of possible prayers to grieving families for

consideration, and that family members could only offer prayers of their own that had first been edited by federal bureaucrats, again in a blatant breach of the First Amendment.

5. Ms. Ocasio has forbidden Honor Guard members from saying, "We ask that God grant you and your family grace, mercy, and peace" as they give grieving family members the shell casings from the 21-gun salute. Ms. Ocasio was unable to produce any written policy that authorized this Stalin-esque heavy-handedness.

The VFW has been allowed to use the 23rd Psalm as part of the burial ritual, but only because, according to one of Ms. Ocasio's lackeys, it does not include the word "God." This is bizarre since the first word in the Psalm is "the LORD," a reference to God's personal name, Yahweh. This obviously indicates that cemetery bureaucrats not only have no constitutional authority to interfere but are theologically illiterate and thus should be kept as far away from the prayer-writing business as possible.

6. Ms. Ocasio's thugs even prohibited American Heritage Funeral Home employees from thanking everyone for attending the service, and further told them that they would not be allowed to show families any texts for possible prayers or show them the VFW ritual ahead of time, on the grounds that they would be trying to "influence" the families. As if keeping grieving families in total and complete darkness about their funeral options is not trying to influence anyone!

7. An organization called National Memorial Ladies (NML) attends about 60 funerals a week at the cemetery, to honor veterans and console their families. They give consolation cards to the families, and before Ms. Ocasio's thuggish reign, would write "God Bless You and Your Family" in the cards and would often say "God bless you" or "We're praying for you." Not any more. Do that now, and Ms. Ocasio will have you thrown out on your keister.

During a meeting with NML leaders, Ms. Ocasio flatly declared that that NML volunteers could no longer speak or write religious words or messages such as "God," "Jesus," or "God Bless You." Further, she made clear that her spies would attend every funeral and crack down on violators.

Worse, Ms. Ocasio sends her henchmen out to intercept families coming into the cemetery for a service to keep them from requesting the full VFW ritual, which includes prayer. They do it deceitfully, by saying things such as, "All you want is Taps and the 21 gun salute. That's all you're expecting, correct?" The confused – and grieving – family members think they are just being asked to confirm that the family wants the VFW ritual. But they have just been fooled into unwittingly excluding God from the ceremony altogether. This kind of manipulation and deceit is beneath contempt. When cemetery bureaucrats there have gotten busted in the middle of pulling off this kind of scam, they haven't been embarrassed in the least. In fact, they stalk off in an angry snit, their plans to stamp out religious freedom in America foiled again.

Thus this petty little tyrant, Arleen Ocasio, has banned God from Houston National Cemetery, and will not allow families even to invite him in if so inclined. Talk about a failure to have an "inclusive" policy! Disinviting the God who created her is about as exclusionary as Ms. Ocasio can get. Maybe somebody needs to introduce her to the Declaration of Independence and its shocking mention of the "Creator" with a capital "C."

If anybody needs to get thrown out of the Houston National Cemetery, it's the Christophobic bigot Arleen Ocasio. And the sooner the better.

Follow me on Twitter: **@BryanJFischer**, on Facebook at "Focal Point"

(*Unless otherwise noted, the opinions expressed are the author's and do not necessarily reflect the views of the American Family Association or American Family Radio.*)

Bryan Fischer
DIRECTOR OF
ISSUE ANALYSIS

Governor Perry Prays for Our Nation

AUGUST 8, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Governor of Texas and potential Republican presidential candidate Rick Perry led a crowd estimated at more than 30,000 in a day-long prayer event, in Houston's Reliant Stadium yesterday. The event — "The Response: A Call to Prayer for a Nation in Crisis" — was billed as a gathering of Christian prayer and fasting. To thunderous applause, Perry said, "Like all of you, I love this country. Indeed, the only thing you love more is the living Christ."

Video unavailable

This video is unavailable

Governor Perry **has been criticized** for his involvement in the event due to its overtly Christian message. Indeed, the event's spokesperson, Eric Bearse, a former aide to the governor, said in a radio interview that while all were welcome at the event "regardless of their faith tradition or background…there's hope if people will seek out the living Christ."

In his nearly 13-minute **speech**, Perry sought to emphasize the apolitical nature of "The Response." " agenda is not a political agenda," he said. "His is a salvation agenda. He is a wise, wise God, and he's wise enough to not be affiliated with any political party." At several points, he quoted passages from the Bible, and then he concluded by asking the audience "to bow your heads in prayer, go to that position of prayer and pray with us." He went on:

> "Lord you are the source of every good thing. You are our only hope. And we stand before you today in awe of your power and in gratitude for your blessings, in humility for our sins. Father, our heart breaks for America. We see discord at home. We see fear in the marketplace. We see anger in the halls of government. As a nation, we have forgotten who made us, who protects us, who blesses us, and for that we cry out for your forgiveness."
>
> Continue reading on Examiner.com 'The Response': 30,000 gather for Rick Perry prayer event – Portland Religion & Politics | **Examiner.com**

Governor McDonnell's Special Letter of Support for Virginia's Call to the "Response" National Prayer

JULY 27, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

A group of Richmond area Christian prayer leaders are leading Virginia's "Response" call for a day of prayer for our nation. The "Response" call for prayer was initiated by Texas Governor Rick Perry. **READ MORE**

A group of Richmond area Christian prayer leaders are leading Virginia's "Response" call for a day of prayer for our nation. The "Response" call for prayer was initiated by Texas Governor Rick Perry.

Governor Perry has asked all statehouse leaders to issue a call for "Response" in their respective states.

Many governors across our land are participating in the "Response" call. Each state will arrange its own "Response" call program for the day.

The Virginia "Response" Call to Prayer Leadership Team has planned Virginia's call as follows:

The "Response" will open at 10:00 AM on August 6 at the Meadowood Church of God with a presentation of Governor Bob McDonnell's Special Letter of Support. Following the reading of the Governor's special letter of support, there will be music, announcements, etc. Throughout the prayer service, members of the Prayer Team will lead those assembled in group and individual prayer for our nation. From time to time during the day, Christian leaders will come forward to offer prayer and words of hope and encouragement for our nation. For more information, see our flyer at this link **The Response for Virginia**

Many of the prayer warriors will spend the entire five hours lifting up our nation to the Lord. Others will be in attendance and pray for brief periods throughout the prayer event. People will be coming in and out of the service. In all, the prayer team is expecting 400 to 500 people will participate in praying for our nation at this designated location.

The prayer team is asking churches and prayer leaders across the Commonwealth to gather in groups for corporate prayer for some period of time during the hours of the National and State Response service.

The prayer team is planning to have a video link to the Houston "Response" as part of its Virginia prayer service.

The Commonwealth's "Response" prayer team will be reaching out to Christian leaders across the state to either come to the Richmond's "Response" call, or to participate in one in their own community. Hopefully, many churches will have a special "Response" call for prayer for our Nation on Sunday morning.

Please consider personally attending the Richmond "Response" and what role you can take leading our nation back to Our Lord Jesus Christ and the Biblical principles that the Lord has given us to live by.

Pray that the Lord will hear our prayers and heal our land. Also read more about "The Response" at the links below.

The Response Press Release

Texas Proclamation for a Day of Prayer

The Response Information Packet

Perry Defends Support of Prayer Day

Sincerely,

Donald N. Blake

Chairman/President

"America needs God more than God needs America. If we ever forget that we are One Nation Under God, then we will be a nation gone under."

July 26, 2011 Christian Leaders: "The Response"

Please consider how you can personally "respond" to The "Response" call for national prayer on August 6, 2011.

Virginia Governor Bob McDonnell and other state leaders are joining with Governors and church and state leaders in our nation and "responding" to the governor of Texas' call for national prayer. Several governors are joining Governor Rick Perry in Houston for the event, while other governors are supporting prayer "Responses" in their respective states. The Governors' "Response" has stirred national attention, not all of it is positive.

There is the usual protest about "church and state" from those believing Christians should "pray" behind closed doors and out of the public arena. You can read comments on the web.

If you visit the "Response" website, you can read what Governor Perry and others are saying at **www.theresponseusa.com.**

Quotes from the website:

On August 6, Perry will preside over "The Response," an all-day Christian prayer and fasting rally at Houston's Reliant Stadium. The event is to call on God to guide the United States out of its moral, finanacial and political morass.

"Right now, America is in crisis: we have been besieged by financial debt, terrorism, and a multitude of natural disasters," Perry says in his message on the event website. "As a nation, we must come together and call upon Jesus to guide us through unprecedented struggles." "There is hope," Perry says on the website. "It lies in heaven, and we will find it on our knees."

"We want the presence, power and person of Christ to fill our nation and turn the hearts of millions to righteousness, peace and joy in Him."

"As a nation, we must come together, call upon Jesus to guide us through unprecedented struggles, and thank Him for the blessings of freedom we so richly enjoy according to His grace, mercy and kindness towards us."

"We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory."

July 27, 2011 Christian Leaders: "The Response"

Please consider how you can personally "respond" to The "Response" call for national prayer on August 6, 2011.

Virginia Governor Bob McDonnell and other state leaders are joining with Governors and church and state leaders in our nation and "responding" to the governor of Texas' call for national prayer. Several governors are joininng Governor Rick Perry in Houston for the event, while other governors are supporting prayer "Responses" in their respective states. The Governors' "Response" has stirred national attention, not all of it is positive.

There is the usual protest about "church and state" from those believing Christians should "pray" behind closed doors and out of the public arena. You can read comments on the web at **www.theresponseusa.com**. In addition, articles are being written about the implications of this event.

From Townhall.com
"Rick Perry's Christianity is Good for America"
by Ben Shapiro **Read full article HERE.**

"For those who couldn't tell from my name, I'm a Jew. Not only am I Jew, I'm an Orthodox Jew. I pray three times a day to the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. I keep kosher. I wear phylacteries in the morning, and I say the Shema at night.

And I love Texas Gov. Rick Perry's "The Response."

"The Response" is a net positive for the country, without a doubt. Those who despise traditional religion in general – pro-abortionists, militant gay-marriage ativistis — oppose "The Response" for their own reasons. But everyone else, religious and secular, should recognize the overwhelming good that displays like "The Response" do for the nation. Americans still stand for God and country. Remove one half of that equation, and the rest of the structure falls."

July 28, 2011 Christian Leaders: "The Response"

Please consider how you can personally "respond" to The "Response" call for national prayer on August 6, 2011.

Virginia Governor Bob McDonnell and other state leaders are joining with Governors and church and state leaders in our nation and "responding" to the governor of Texas' call for national prayer. Several governors are joining Governor Rick Perry in Houston for the event, while other governors are supporting prayer "Responses" in their respective states. The Governors' "Response" has stirred national attention, not all of it is positive.

There is the usual protest about "church and state" from those believing Christians should "pray" behind closed doors and out of the public arena. You can read comments on the web at **www.theresponseusa.com**. In addition, articles are being written about the implications of this event.

From: RedState.com: Conservative Blog and News
"Gov. Rick Perry Calls for Prayer to Help our 'Nation in Crissis'"
"In the Holy Bible, calls for prayer and fasting are frequent responses to dire situations. Yesterday, Texas Governor Rick Perry emulated those Biblical prophets such as Joel in calling for prayer to help address our national crisis. Perry's call for prayer is being directed to a specific event, "The Response," which is to be held in Houston on August 6."

"*The website for The Response explains why this event is needed:*
America is in the midst of a historic crisis. We have been besieged by financial debt, terrorism, and a multitude of natural

disasters. The youth of America are in grave peril economically, socially, and, most of all, morally. There are threats emerging within our nation and beyond our borders beyond our power to solve."

" In Joel Chapter two, an ancient Hebrew prophet speaks to a nation in crisis and gives her God's solution: gather together, repent of their sins, and pray to God to intervene on their behalf. In that day the command was for everyone to stop what they were doing and gather for a sacred assembly to turn to God with all their hearts, "with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning" (Joel 2:12)."

"Governor Perry's "Response" to this nation's ills – particularly the moral breakdown that is well underway – is precisely what one would expect of a Christian who sees God as the ultimate authority over our world. The believer seeks God for guidance and goes to him in prayer, not just when he is in need, but at all times. But as the book of Joel illustrates, in especially dire times such as these, special appeals through prayer and fasting are appropriate. Governor Perry is promoting exactly what he should be during times of trouble: a plea to God to save this people and have mercy."

July 29, 2011 Christian Leaders: "The Response"

Please consider how you can personally "respond" to The "Response" call for national prayer on August 6, 2011.

Virginia Governor Bob McDonnell and other state leaders are joining with Governors and church and state leaders in our nation and "responding" to the governor of Texas' call for national prayer. Several governors are joining Governor Rick Perry in Houston for the event, while other governors are supporting prayer "Responses" in their respective states. The Governors' "Response" has stirred national attention, not all of it is positive.

There is the usual protest about "church and state" from those believing Christians should "pray" behind closed doors and out of the public arena. You can read comments on the web at **www.theresponseusa.com**. In addition, articles are being written about the implications of this event.

From: Chaplain Gordon Klingenschmitt
"Pray in the name of Jesus" Click to see the website for this organization.

" Perry is getting support from fellow politicians and pastors alike, Governor Paul LePage of Maine has issued a proclamation naming August 6 as a "Day of Prayer and Fasting for Our Nation." The Maine Legislative Prayer Caucus is urging Maine citizens to participate in The Response. And James O. Davis, cofounder of the Billion Soul Network, is convinced that Perry is following the Holy Spirit's leading."

"We need a sweeping, weeping, reaping revival in America," Davis says. "The sins that use to embarrass us now entertain us; the sins that use to amaze us now amuse us; the sins that use to a make us weep now make us laugh; the sins that use to slink down back alleys now parade down main street. We will either have revival or face ruin in this generation."

The event site says: "On Agusut 6, thousands will gather to Reliant Stadium in Houston, Texas, to pray for a historic breakthrough for our country and a renewed sense of moral purpose. We want the presence, power, and person of Christ to fill our nation and turn the hearts of millions to righteousness, peace, and joy in Him. . . We want the blessing and favor of a Holy God who loves righteousness and wants to see righteousness exalt a nation in our generation. We want to see real change across our nation that only our God can perform. Will you join us in Houston? Will you pray, fast, and believe with us for a mighty move of God in our nation again? There is hope for America. It lies in heaven, and we will find it on our knees."

"Our nation is at a crossroads. More and more Americans are perceiving the critical juncture we find ourselves in – the future of our nation is determined by the courage of its people: first, in recognizing the magnitude of our common trouble; then, by uniting to seize the unique opportunity this moment offers us. Our response can, in part, determine our future and define for our children – and their children – what kind of nation they will govern, serve, and lead."

July 30, 2011 Christian Leaders: "The Response"

Please consider how you can personally "respond" to The "Response" call for national prayer on August 6, 2011.

Virginia Governor Bob McDonnell and other state leaders are joining with Governors and church and state leaders in our nation and "responding" to the governor of Texas' call for national prayer. Several governors are joining Governor Rick Perry in Houston for the event, while other governors are supporting prayer "Responses" in their respective states. The Governors' "Response" has stirred national attention, not all of it is positive.

There is the usual protest about "church and state" from those believing Christians should "pray" behind closed doors and out of the public arena. You can read comments on the web at **www.theresponseusa.com**. In addition, articles are being written about the implications of this event.

Entering politics does not obligate the public servant to check his/her beliefs at the door. Calls for prayer and fasting have long been used by leaders, including George Washington, John Adams and Abraham Lincoln.

George Washington, in 1775:
This Congress, therefore, considering the present critical, alarming, and calamitious state of these Colonies, do earnestly recommend that, Thursday, the twentieth day of July next, be observed by the inhabitants of all the English Colonies on this Continent, as a day of publick humiliation, fasting and prayer; that we may, with united hearts and voices, allwise, omnipotent, and merciful isposer of all events; humbly beseeching him to forgive our iniquities, to remove our present calamities, to avert those desolating judgments with which we are threatened, and to bless our rightful Sovereign, King George the Third, and iuspire him with wisdom to discern and pursue the true interest of all his subjects, that a speedy end may be put to the civil discord between Great Britain and the American Colonies, without further effusion of blood; and that the British Nation may be influenced to regard the things that belong to her peace, before they are hid from her euyes; that these Colonies may be ever under the care and protection of a kind Providence, and be prospered in all their interests; that the divine blessing may descend and rest upon all our civil rulers, and upon the Representatives of the people in the several Assemblies and Conventions, that they may be directed to wise and effectual measurs for preserving the union, and securing the just rights and privileges of the Colonies; that virtue and thrue religion may revive and flourish throughout our land; and that America may soon behold a gracious interposition of Heaven, for the redress of her many grievancesk the restoration of her invaded rights, a reconciliation with the Parent state on terms consititutional and honourable to both; and that her civil and religious privileges may be secured to the latest posterity.

And it is recommended to Christians of all denominations, to assembly for publick worship, and to abstain from servile labour and recreation on said day.

August 6th Day of Prayer and Fasting for Our Nation's Challenges

JULY 24, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Fellow Americans,

See website for more information

Right now, America is in crisis: we have been besieged by financial debt, terrorism, and a multitude of natural disasters. As a nation, we must come together and call upon Jesus to guide us through unprecedented struggles, and thank Him for the blessings of freedom we so richly enjoy.

Some problems are beyond our power to solve, and according to the Book of Joel, Chapter 2, this historic hour demands a historic response. Therefore, on August 6, thousands will gather to pray for a historic breakthrough for our country and a renewed sense of moral purpose.

I sincerely hope you'll join me in Houston on August 6th and take your place in Reliant Stadium with praying people asking God's forgiveness, wisdom and provision for our state and nation. There is hope for America. It lies in heaven, and we will find it on our knees.

In 1775, the Continental Congress asked the colonies to join in prayer, seeking wisdom as they faced the responsibility and opportunity of building a new nation. As leaders of that young nation assembled in 1787 to craft a Constitution, Benjamin Franklin implored the framers to pray for guidance, famously declaring, "The longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of this truth: that God governs in the affairs of men." Decades later, during a time of national turmoil, President John Adams declared "a day of solemn humiliation, fasting and prayer," asking citizens of all faiths to pray for America's protection from danger. Later, as civil war tore our young country apart, President Abraham Lincoln proclaimed a day of national fasting and prayer, saying "It behooves us … to humble ourselves before the offended Power, to confess our national sins, and to pray to the God that made us." During World War II, with our troops locked in battle on the beaches of France, President Franklin D. Roosevelt led the nation in prayer, "As we rise to each new day, and again when each day is spent, let words of prayer be on our lips, invoking Thy help to our efforts."

Gov. Perry's Invitation to The Response from **The Response USA** on **Vimeo**.

Given the trials that have beset our country and world – from the global economic downturn to natural disasters, the lingering danger of terrorism and wars that endanger our troops in Iraq, Afghanistan and theaters of conflict around the globe, and the decline of our culture in the context of the demise of families – it seems imperative that the people of our nation should once again join together for a solemn day of prayer and fasting on behalf of our troubled nation.

In times of trouble, even those who have been granted power by the people must turn to God in humility for wisdom, mercy and direction. In the spirit of the Book of Joel, Chapter 2, Verses 15-16, I urge a solemn gathering of prayer and fasting. As those verses admonish: "15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, declare a holy fast, call a sacred assembly… 16 Gather the people, consecrate the assembly…" As Jesus prayed publicly for the benefit of others in John 11:41-42, so should we express our faith in this way.

THEREFORE, I invite my fellow Texans to join me on August 6 at Reliant Stadium in Houston, as we pray for unity and righteousness – for this great state, this great nation and all mankind. I urge Americans of faith to pray on that day for the healing of our country, the rebuilding of our communities and the restoration of enduring values as our guiding force.

THEREFORE, I, Rick Perry, Governor of Texas, do hereby proclaim August 6, 2011, to be

A Day of Prayer and Fasting for Our Nation

in Texas, and urge the appropriate recognition whereof.

In official recognition whereof, I hereby affix my signature this the 23rd day of May, 2011.

RICK PERRY
Governor of Texas

Va Attorney General: Pastors Need to Take a Stand, or We Lose!

JULY 2, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

June 16th, 2011

Pulpit politics

Cuccinelli encourages pastors to take a political stand on social issues | Alicia Constant : World Magazine

Virginia Attorney General Kenneth Cuccinelli urged pastors to speak out politically Thursday morning at a breakfast for Fredericksburg-area pastors.

Over 250 church leaders attended "Christian Citizenship and Godly Government" breakfast sponsored by the conservative Virginia Christian Alliance.

Cuccinelli told pastors that they shouldn't be afraid to talk about candidates and issues. While churches can't endorse candidates or advocate the defeat of others without losing their tax-exempt status, pastors can personally get involved in the political process and even preach on social issues. Churches can also encourage voting through non-partisan voter registration campaigns and non-partisan voter guides, although they are barred from telling members who to vote for.....

> Alliance president Donald Blake says church leaders are looking for assurances that they can address public policy issues from a biblical perspective without risking their tax-exempt status.
>
> He said that it's important for pastors to be involved in the political process today because they are continuing the legacy of the pastors involved in the nation's founding.
>
> "If you go all the way back to the founding of the country, to the Constitution, the Mayflower Compact, the Bill of Rights, the Declaration of Independence, pastors had influence on the men who wrote that," Blake said. "Pastors were there, church leaders, solid Christians were involved in the beginning days of our country. There's no reason they shouldn't be involved today... influencing people in lawmaking positions."

"Pro-choice groups and other activist people and organizations want to silence pastors and organizations with misinformation regarding church and state issues, tax status and other under-handed practices to keep the pulpits silent," read a statement on the Virginia Conservative Alliance's website.

ARTICLE CONTINUES HERE

==========

Christian Citizenship and Godly Government Breakfast with Attorney General Ken Cuccinelli

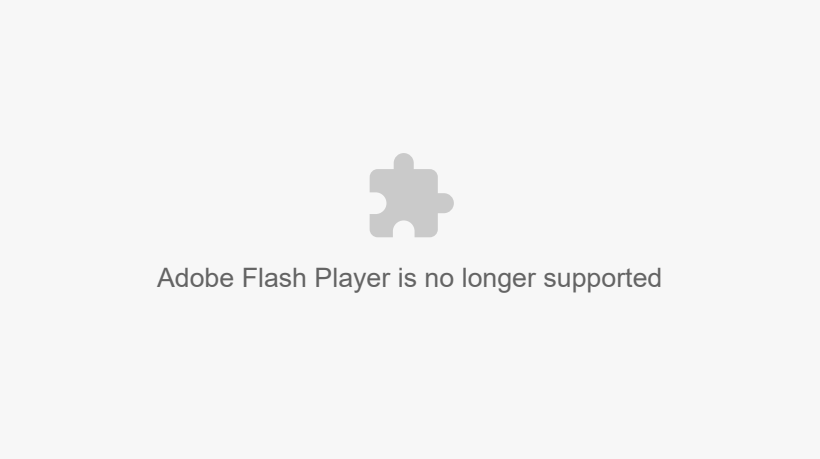
The Virginia Christian Alliance and the Bragg Hill Family Life Center presented "Christian Citizenship and Godly Government" Almost 300 clergy, Christian leaders and concerned Virginians attended to hear the keynote speakers. The news after the event spread across the state and beyond as a powerful message from the Virginia Attorney General called upon pastors to speak out on social issues. The VCA knows the culture wars are raging and the other side is winning and urges the leadership in the church house to take a stand. Speaker Terry Beatley's message of taking the Counter Initiative (Hosea 4:6) is a call to action to all Pastors, lay leaders and church members across the state.

The Associated Press : **Cuccinelli tells pastors to speak out against 'the other side'**

AP:Virginia's outspoken, conservative **attorney general** urged pastors and other church leaders to speak out politically Thursday, telling them that failure to do so concedes the battle over Christian values to "the other side."

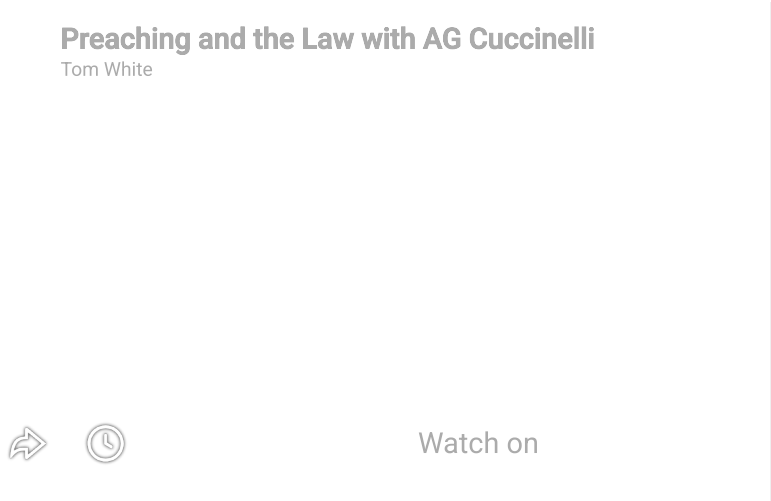
Should Pastors Preach Politics?

(clip begins 21 seconds from the beginning)



"You can speak to any issue in **America** from the pulpit, full-throated, ears pinned back," **Kenneth Cuccinelli** told about 250 Fredericksburg-area clergy at a "Christian Citizenship and Godly Government" breakfast.

Tom Wright, from VARIGHT wrote up the event, with video and photos.



Virginia's Attorney General Ken Cuccinelli was asked to addressed a breakfast meeting of the Virginia Christian Alliance (VCA) with the theme of "Christian Citizenship and Godly Government" on what pastors are allowed under the law to say from the pulpit. The group of nearly 300 was comprised of a number of Pastors from the African-American community who see the basic morality of the country in severe decline. As ministers, they have an obligation to lead their congregation, and that leadership includes pointing out the actions that are leading to the moral decay in America.

The conversation included the destruction of the family as a unit and the assault on marriage in this country. Abortion and "same sex" marriage were identified as as two of the leading causes in the degradation of the family.

The article continues HERE or after the photo gallery and document downloads from the breakfast program.

Important Documents for Pastors and Churces

The Virginia Christian Alliance thanks our sponsors Regent University, The Heritage Foundation, Liberty Law University and the Center for Security Policy. Other sponsors and information are available here .

- Political Activities of Pastors: What is Permissible, and What is Forbidden: Page 1 and Page 2
- **Political Guidelines for Pastors and Churces**: **Page 1** and **Page 2**
- Breakfast Program: **Page 1** and **Page 2**

Photo Gallery Christian Citizenship and Godly Government Breakfast June 16, 2011

Virginia's Attorney General Ken Cuccinelli addressing 300 clergy, Christian leaders and concerned citizens of Virginia speaking on the issues and the dismantling of freedom in our country, as government is taking over major industries, total control of our education and using populcation control policies.

Keynote Speaker Bishop Harry Jackson of Impact and VCA President Don Blake

Keynote Speaker Terry Beatley, speaking on Hosea 4:6 Counter Initiative.

Close to 300 clergy, Christian leaders and concerned Virginians gather to hear AG Ken

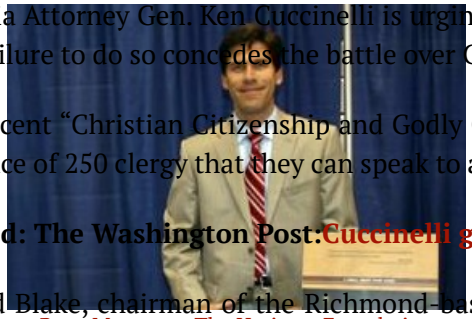
VCA President Don Blake

Virginia AG to Pastors: It's Time to Get Political

JUNE 22, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

CBN News reported the following, as the Christian community and the Virginia Attorney General urge Virginia pastors to get involved.....

Virginia Attorney Gen. Ken Cuccinelli is urging pastors to practice their right to speak freely from the pulpit, telling them that failure to do so concedes the battle over Christian values to "the other side."


Ryan Messmore The Heritage Foundation

Representative from Regent University

At a recent "Christian Citizenship and Godly Government" breakfast hosted by the Virginia Christian Alliance, he told an audience of 250 clergy that they can speak to any issue in America from the pulpit.

Related: The Washington Post: Cuccinelli guides ministers on politics and the pulpit

Donald Blake, chairman of the Richmond-based conservative organization, said Cuccinelli was invited to speak because church leaders are looking for assurance that they can talk about political issues without risking their tax-exempt status.

Pete Barker of Va. Coalition for Life AG Ken Cuccinelli

Don_Blake_VCA_Pete_Barker_Va._Coalition_for_Life_Rev._Joe_Ellison_Meadow_Church_of_God_2

VCA President Don Blake, Pete Barker of the Va. Coalition for Life Rev. Joe Ellison of Meadow Church

Cucinnelli said pastors can speak out on issues like gay marriage and abortion without risking their tax-exempt status.

And he noted that pastors can be politically active as long as they are careful not to endorse or advocate the defeat of a candidate on behalf of the church.

Cuccinelli said it's common for Christians to think "politics is dirty" and avoid getting involved.

But when that happens, he said "You just left the field to the other side."

SOURCE: **CBN Broadcasting**

Sponsors of the event include **Regent University, The Heritage Foundation, Liberty Law University** and the Center for Security Policy

The anti-family and anti-Christian group *Americans United for Separation of Church and State* sees a threat in groups like the VCA, not only for their strong Christian beliefs, but because the group brings together African-Americans and Whites in a way that highlights their similarities and shared Conservative values when it comes to subjects like abortion and homosexual marriage. The threat is that the African-American community will become aware that their basic beliefs and core values are far closer to those of Conservatives than to the Democratic Party. And when African-American Pastors are told that the government has no right to force them to hold their tongue on issues of morality, the left wing lies begin to unravel in the sunlight.

As an example of the lies and distortions from the anti-religious AU, consider this paragraph **from their post** on the subject:

> Regardless of the specifics of his remarks, however, I had to wonder what Cuccinelli was doing there in the first place. Turns out he wanted to help the VCA, a hardball Religious Right outfit, prod churches to get more involved in political issues such as abortion and same-sex marriage.

First off, Cuccinelli was there because he was asked to speak to the legal issues of what can and what cannot be said in church without running afoul of IRS or election laws. A valid question that the AU would prefer to keep the Pastors in the dark about. That way, their threats of litigation are more effective than when the pastor knows his rights. How can knowledge of the law be a bad thing? But the last sentence is where the AU pours on the propaganda. *Political issues such as abortion and same-sex marriage*? Political issues? Killing unborn children and subverting Holy Matrimony are moral issues, not political issues!

Cuccinelli referred to Dr. Martin Luther King and what King called our **National Creed**. That is the one line in the Declaration

Virginia Pastors are Losing the Culture Wars

JUNE 18, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Are Virginia pastors allowing fear or a fundamental misunderstanding of the Constitution and the law to silence their tongue from the pulpit when it comes to political, social and cultural issues of the times? Issues such as homosexuals in the military, homosexuals in the pulpit and gay marriage are not being addressed from Virginia pulpits. Pro-life, illegal aliens and other hot topics are void in the church house. Is the reason the fear of being political or fear of ruffling feathers and possible bad press or a lawsuit.

On June 16, 2011, **a breakfast sponsored by the Virginia Christian Alliance and Fredericksburg Christian Schools,** Virginia's Attorney General Ken Cuccinelli spoke and addressed these issues facing Virginia pastors.

A few quotes from the video:

"As attorney General, I have an obligation to get the law right, even if I don't like it. And I've issued opinions I don't like."

"Google up **Humanist Manifesto**."

Cuccinelli urges clergy to get politically involved, reports Chelyen Davis of the **Free Lance-Star**, because if they do not, they just leave those critical issues to the other side.

Photo by Don Blake

He said that many religious leaders avoid political issues altogether. But to do so, he said, means not discussing important social issues like abortion or marriage, and means abdicating a spiritual responsibility to talk about such real-world topics that he said fall at the intersection of faith and action.

If pastors avoid political topics altogether, Cuccinelli said, "you've just left the field to the other side."

He said that historically, religious leaders have been strong movers behind some social changes.

Cuccinelli told the pastors that the law—primarily written under IRS guidelines for tax-exempt charities—allows them to advocate personally for both causes and candidates.

"You can participate in these elections on a personal basis in the manner that anyone else can."

They can even fundraise or run for office themselves.

"You can run for office. Don't set aside that notion."

Read full article on the Free Lance and urge your pastor to get politically involved so we can "push back" and stand for what is right and true.

"You've gotta make sure you're not formally dragging your church in. And if you let me, as candidate A come and speak at your church, you need to be prepared to let my opponent show up."

"When you look at abortion, you're either a human being, or you're not. Either God has created you or he hasn't."

"If you don't speak to them (issues like abortion, marriage, divorce) I would respectfully suggest that the absence of your addressing it will not go unnoticed. And you will diminish the importance of those issues in the eyes of the people in your

Delegate Bob Marshal and Rita Dunaway on our Fight for Freedom

JUNE 4, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

church it does work both ways: you can speak to the issues, but you've heard the old saying 'not to decide is to decide' – if you don't address these areas you suggest by your inaction to the people in your church that it's not worth their pastor's time".

If you are not incorporating this very important part of the lives of the people in your churches into your message to them about how their faith applies in the real world, well you're missing a pretty big part. And there are ways to do that that don't subject you to the federal government's oversight. T

Cuccinelli emphasized that if Christians and pastor ed that they have just left the field to the other side. He cautioned the pastors to remain in the clear, bla he law and avoid even the gray areas.

Attorney General Cuccinelli closed by asking the f the leaders from the President on down in their prayers.

Conclusion:

It is sad that groups like Americans United for Separation of Church and State feel the need to attack Attorney General Cuccinelli for outlining the rights of religious leaders in America under the law and encouraging them to speak to the issues that they face while remaining silent on left wing pastors like Jeremiah Wright for speaking their mind on political issues. This is a mine field mined with disinformation from these anti-God groups and threats of legal action to silence the moral majority into compliance. And while Cuccinelli clearly has his views, this information is as applicable to Jesse Jackson, Al Sharpton and Reverend Wright as it is to the left wing clergy.

We are celebrating the 235th anniversary of the **Declaration of Independence** that was approved in 1776. It was a long and bloody battle, and our forefathers paid a heavy price for our independence and for the freedoms we enjoy — and often take for granted — today.

However, the fight for freedom is never-ending. It must be fought by every generation, and we are no exception. Indeed, we face today a grave and growing threat to these freedoms in many different areas: religion, politics, economies, speech — and deadly terrorism. Who is leading these attacks, who is fighting to protect us — and how can I help?

To help us understand that better, Valley Faith in Action host Dean Welty speaks with **Delegate Bob Marshall** and **Rita Dunaway**, consulting attorney with **the Rutherford Institute.**

Tom Wright is a US Navy Veteran, owns an Insurance Agency and is currently an IT Manager for a Virginia Distributor. He has been published in Ame ker, currently writes for the Richmond Examiner as well as ight! Blog. Tom lives in Hanover County, Va an d in politics at every level.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA 202 – The Fight for Freedom in America Today from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Ronald Reagan Dallas Ecumenical Prayer Breakfast

MAY 29, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

President Ronald Reagans remarks at an Ecumenical Prayer Breakfast in Dallas, Texas on August 23, 1984 is as relevant today as it was then.

Thank you, ladies and gentlemen, very much. And, Martha Weisend, thank you very much. And I could say that if the morning ended with the music we have just heard from that magnificent choir, it would indeed be a holy day for all of us.

It's wonderful to be here this morning. The past few days have been pretty busy for all of us, but I've wanted to be with you today to share some of my own thoughts.

Video unavailable

This video is unavailable

These past few weeks it seems that we've all been hearing a lot of talk about religion and its role in politics, religion and its place in the political life of the Nation. And I think it's appropriate today, at a prayer breakfast for 17,000 citizens in the State of Texas during a great political convention, that this issue be addressed.

Courtesy Ronald Reagan Library

I don't speak as a theologian or a scholar, only as one who's lived a little more than his threescore ten — which has been a source of annoyance to some — — and as one who has been active in the political life of the Nation for roughly four decades and now who's served the past 3\1/2\ years in our highest office. I speak, I think I can say, as one who has seen much, who has loved his country, and who's seen it change in many ways.

I believe that faith and religion play a critical role in the political life of our nation — and always has — and that the church — and by that I mean all churches, all denominations — has had a strong influence on the state. And this has worked to our benefit as a nation.

Those who created our country — the Founding Fathers and Mothers — understood that there is a divine order which transcends the human order. They saw the state, in fact, as a form of moral order and felt that the bedrock of moral order is religion.

The Mayflower Compact began with the words, "In the name of God, amen." The Declaration of Independence appeals to "Nature's God" and the "Creator" and "the Supreme Judge of the world." Congress was given a chaplain, and the oaths of office are oaths before God.

James Madison in the Federalist Papers admitted that in the creation of our Republic he perceived the hand of the Almighty. John Jay, the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, warned that we must never forget the God from whom our blessings flowed.

George Washington referred to religion's profound and unsurpassed place in the heart of our nation quite directly in his Farewell Address in 1796. Seven years earlier, France had erected a government that was intended to be purely secular. This new government would be grounded on reason rather than the law of God. By 1796 the French Revolution had known the Reign of Terror.

And Washington voiced reservations about the idea that there could be a wise policy without a firm moral and religious foundation. He said, "Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man (call himself a patriot) who (would) labour to subvert these . . . finest \1\ (FOOTNOTE) props of the duties of men and citizens. The mere Politician . . . (and) the pious man ought to respect and to cherish (religion and morality)." And he added, ". . . let us with caution indulge the supposition, that morality can be maintained without religion."

(FOOTNOTE) \1\White House correction.

I believe that George Washington knew the City of Man cannot survive without the City of God, that the Visible City will perish without the Invisible City.

Religion played not only a strong role in our national life; it played a positive role. The abolitionist movement was at heart a moral and religious movement; so was the modern civil rights struggle. And throughout this time, the state was tolerant of religious belief, expression, and practice. Society, too, was tolerant.

But in the 1960's this began to change. We began to make great steps toward secularizing our nation and removing religion from its honored place.

In 1962 the Supreme Court in the New York prayer case banned the compulsory saying of prayers. In 1963 the Court banned the reading of the Bible in our public schools. From that point on, the courts pushed the meaning of the ruling ever outward, so that now our children are not allowed voluntary prayer. We even had to pass a law — we passed a special law in the Congress just a few weeks ago to allow student prayer groups the same access to schoolrooms after classes that a young Marxist society, for example, would already enjoy with no opposition.

The 1962 decision opened the way to a flood of similar suits. Once religion had been made vulnerable, a series of assaults were made in one court after another, on one issue after another. Cases were started to argue against tax-exempt status for churches. Suits were brought to abolish the words "under God" from the Pledge of Allegiance and to remove "In God We Trust" from public documents and from our currency.

Today there are those who are fighting to make sure voluntary prayer is not returned to the classrooms. And the frustrating thing for the great majority of Americans who support and understand the special importance of religion in the national life — the frustrating thing is that those who are attacking religion claim they are doing it in the name of tolerance, freedom, and openmindedness. Question: Isn't the real truth that they are intolerant of religion? They refuse to tolerate its importance in our lives.

If all the children of our country studied together all of the many religions in our country, wouldn't they learn greater tolerance of each other's beliefs? If children prayed together, would they not understand what they have in common, and would this not, indeed, bring them closer, and is this not to be desired? So, I submit to you that those who claim to be fighting for tolerance on this issue may not be tolerant at all.

When John Kennedy was running for President in 1960, he said that his church would not dictate his Presidency any more than he would speak for his church. Just so, and proper. But John Kennedy was speaking in an America in which the role of religion — and by that I mean the role of all churches — was secure. Abortion was not a political issue. Prayer was not a political issue. The right of church schools to operate was not a political issue. And it was broadly acknowledged that religious leaders had a right and a duty to speak out on the issues of the day. They held a place of respect, and a politician who spoke to or of them with a lack of respect would not long survive in the political arena.

It was acknowledged then that religion held a special place, occupied a special territory in the hearts of the citizenry. The climate has changed greatly since then. And since it has, it logically follows that religion needs defenders against those who care only for the interests of the state.

There are, these days, many questions on which religious leaders are obliged to offer their moral and theological guidance, and such guidance is a good and necessary thing. To know how a church and its members feel on a public issue expands the parameters of debate. It does not narrow the debate; it expands it.

The truth is, politics and morality are inseparable. And as morality's foundation is religion, religion and politics are necessarily related. We need religion as a guide. We need it because we are imperfect, and our government needs the church, because only those humble enough to admit they're sinners can bring to democracy the tolerance it requires in order to survive.

A state is nothing more than a reflection of its citizens; the more decent the citizens, the more decent the state. If you practice a religion, whether you're Catholic, Protestant, Jewish, or guided by some other faith, then your private life will be influenced by a sense of moral obligation, and so, too, will your public life. One affects the other. The churches of America do not exist by the grace of the state; the churches of America are not mere citizens of the state. The churches of America exist apart; they have their own vantage point, their own authority. Religion is its own realm; it makes its own claims.

We establish no religion in this country, nor will we ever. We command no worship. We mandate no belief. But we poison our society when we remove its theological underpinnings. We court corruption when we leave it bereft of belief. All are free to believe or not believe; all are free to practice a faith or not. But those who believe must be free to speak of and act on their belief, to apply moral teaching to public questions.

I submit to you that the tolerant society is open to and encouraging of all religions. And this does not weaken us; it strengthens us, it makes us strong. You know, if we look back through history to all those great civilizations, those great nations that rose up to even world dominance and then deteriorated, declined, and fell, we find they all had one thing in common. One of the significant forerunners of their fall was their turning away from their God or gods.

Without God, there is no virtue, because there's no prompting of the conscience. Without God, we're mired in the material, that flat world that tells us only what the senses perceive. Without God, there is a coarsening of the society. And without God, democracy will not and cannot long endure. If we ever forget that we're one nation under God, then we will be a nation gone under.

Courtesy Ronald Reagan Library

If I could just make a personal statement of my own — in these 3\1/2\ years I have understood and known better than ever before the words of Lincoln, when he said that he would be the greatest fool on this footstool called Earth if he ever thought that for one moment he could perform the duties of that office without help from One who is stronger than all.

I thank you, thank you for inviting us here today. Thank you for your kindness and your patience. May God keep you, and may we, all of us, keep God.

Thank you.

Note: The President spoke at 9:26 a.m. at Reunion Arena. He was introduced by Martha Weisend, cochair of the Texas Reagan-Bush campaign.

America's Culture War and How to Fight It, Some Memorial Day Reflections

MAY 28, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Memorial Day 2011 should call to our attention the real state of America today — a nation engulfed in the flames of a Culture War. This is a battle war that many of America's Constitutionalists are fighting poorly. But we cannot learn to fight until we learn to think.

This Culture War is, so far, a war of words, but words inciting action – words expressing bitterly opposed philosophies, intellectual values, and policy goals. And as columnist Joseph Sobran observed in the first days of the Reagan Presidency, Americans are "philosophically incompetent and intellectually unsophisticated."

Whatever insult some Constitutionalists might see in this observation should be overridden by the challenge of Sobran's words. Memorial Day 2011 can be celebrated in no more fitting manner than by our THINKING ABOUT some of America's most precious foundational principles, how they have been charred almost beyond recognition in the flames of the Culture War, and what we Constitutionalists can do about it — how we can learn more in order to fight better.

We shall think about:

(1) the *principles* themselves,

(2) the *policy* areas in which these principles have been the most brutally attacked, and

(3) the*parties* in American society — societal institutions — directly victimized by these attacks.

We MUST think about and understand — far better than we do — these pivotal aspects of the Culture War.

1. Four *primary principles* expressed in four words in the Constitution have been the most badly battered in the Culture War. They are listed below by Constitutional term and philosophical foundation:
   - "**Person**"/The dignity of the individual;
   - "**Life**"/The sanctity of human life;
   - "**Liberty**"/The "blessings of liberty";
   - "**Law**"/The rule of law.

These ***principles*** have been victimized by Reconstructionist (activist/liberal) judges bent on morphing our Judeo-Christian Constitution and culture into a Humanist and Reconstructionist Constitution and culture. The principles are guaranteed primarily by Amendments **1, 5, and 14**.

Collectively, these provisions protect the right of every **"person" to "life, liberty,"** and **"due process law."** Key components of "liberty" include **freedom from establishment of religion and the right to free exercise of religion**. Also specifically expressed are freedoms of speech, press, peaceable assembly, and the right to petition the government for a redress of grievances. The courts have now created from this specific list a generalized "freedom of expression" not intended by the document but allowing current judges to protect all kinds of mischievous actions from flag-burning to nude dancing.

The Declaration of Independence amplifies the meanings of these principles in expressing a number of vital truths. Let's examine each of these primary principles.

- **"Person"/The "dignity of the individual"** is assumed in the Amendments' unequivocal assertion that governments cannot deprive "persons" — not any other creature or thing — of precious fundamental rights. Clearly, the individual **receives these rights** from his Creator God and **is equal in this way**before God to every other individual. Every individual as an individual is of great value — "dignity." His value does NOT proceed from his birth into a particular family or class, his membership in the "proletariat," or some other pagan source.
- **"Life"/The "sanctity of human life" principle** is closely related to yet separable from personhood. Human life is of the greatest value — "sanctity" — because each human life is **created by God** as a special — unique — creation. Man is also **created with certain precious, inalienable rights** which are granted to no one or anything else in the universe, thus elevating man to the highest position in God's created order.
- **"Liberty"/The "blessings of liberty"** phraseology appears in the Preamble to the Constitution. The term "liberty" (or "freedom") alone is used in both the Declaration and Amendments 1, 5, and 14. "Liberty" is obviously one of the "inalienable rights" with which men are endowed by God. The Preamble's addition of the phrase "blessings of liberty" clearly connotes that true liberty generates outcomes beyond itself — "blessings" "to ourselves and our posterity."

  These phrasings of "liberty" clearly connote the fact that liberty is not unbridled license — the right of an individual to do whatever he please whenever and wherever. Rather, liberty is to be exercised (1) within the order prescribed by the God who is the author of liberty and (2) is to be exercised consistently with other rights and the interests of others in mind.

- **"Law"/The "rule of law"** occurs numerous times in the Constitution (and the Declaration) and reveals complementary truths about the meaning and application of "law." One truth is that the Constitution is **"the Supreme Law of the land."**A second truth we learn in examining the Constitution is that the rule of law encompasses two types of law — "substantive" and "mechanical"; and **the rule of law requires that both types flow from the Constitution**.

At the core of "substantive law" is the requirement that all valid laws protect and promote the first three primary principles that we have examined: personhood, human life, and liberty. "Mechanical law" requires that the structures and processes through which government acts are enacted and enforced line up with numerous expressed Constitutional requirements (e.g., "due process" and the principles we examined in our last "Court Watch Briefing" as requiring of Americans the obligation of limiting our Reconstructionist/supremacist judges).

In later Court Watch Briefings, we shall continue thinking about the primary principles of America's Constitution and culture.

May we now, on Memorial Day 2011, remember with renewed understanding and gratitude the sacrifices made by past and present Americans to protect and promote the primary principles of our grand and glorious Constitution.

For more information and insight, order our

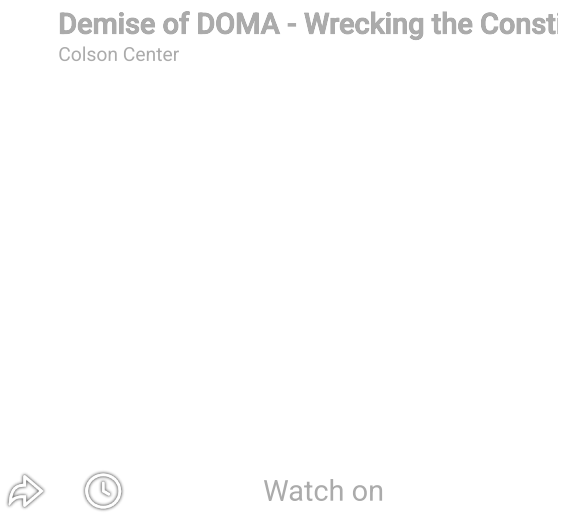
- **"Basic Blackstone" — our premier printed piece which analyzes and refutes courts' worst decisions concerning the principles discussed above;**
- **"Courting Justice Blitz" — our multi-media online study amplifying this information and offering a "Reviving the Constitution Plan."**

Demise of DOMA | Wrecking the Constitution

MAY 25, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Chuck Colson is “flabbergasted” at President Obama and his administration’s breath-taking usurpation of power. And he has a message for the church: Your silence is deafening.Our society continues drifting into the morass of secularization, in which nothing is sacred and everything is disposable. Such as the traditional view of marriage, or the life of an unborn, unwanted child.

The rapid pace of secularization should give Christians cause for alarm, and ought to renew in us a desire to proclaim the Kingdom of Heaven to our neighbors



Shenandoah Valley "Salute to the Family" and A Celebration of God and Country

MAY 25, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

I Pledge Allegiance to the Flag of the United States of America, and to the Republic for Which It Stands, One Nation Under God, Indivisible, with Liberty and Justice for All.

* * * *

Bishop E.W. Jackson repeatedly brought nearly 400 guests to standing ovations at the Forum's 10th annual Shenandoah Valley "Salute to the Family" dinner on Friday evening, May 13th, 2011 with a stirring call to a spiritual revival and to ***S.T.A.N.D.*** up for the Biblical values, enduring principles, and the Judeo-Christian foundation on which America was built and has prospered. ***Laus Deo!***

Celebration of God and Country

The Beginning Pledge: Dressed in formal attire and a black derby, Jim Henry introduced the ***"God and Country"*** program theme with a Red Skelton-style homily on the ***Pledge of Allegiance.*** He then led the audience in the Pledge itself with a deeper appreciation of its message, after which The Faithful Men sang ***The National Anthem***. It was a much-needed reminder that freedom is never free.

VFIA #196 I Pledge Allegiance-One Nation, Under God: Part V from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

The Program: The Jericho Plan served as the model for recognizing our elected representatives, military personnel, pastors, and "We the People", all marching together to confront evil and to rebuild the broken-down walls of America. In attendance were Congressman Bob Goodlatte, state Sen. Mark Obenshain, Delegates Dickie Bell, Ben Cline, Todd Gilbert, Steve Landes, and Tony Wilt, plus Commonwealth's Attorney Marsha Garst and Commissioner of the Revenue Lowell Barb.

Last year's winner Rita Dunaway presented our second annual ***Wilberforce Award*** to ***Sen. and Mrs. Mark Obenshain*** in recognition of their leadership in promoting Life, Faith, Family, and Freedom in our culture and in the public square. Applauding the selection, Family Foundation President ***Victoria Cobb*** highlighted the need for more such legislators in the VA General Assembly in order to pass badly needed pro-life and pro-family bills next year.

Keynote Address: Bishop E.W. Jackson, Founder and President of ***S.T.A.N.D.***, then brought guests to their feet repeatedly with an inspiring and challenging call to ***"Stay True to America's National Destiny"***. Pointing to the Biblical principles on

which America was founded and prospered, Jackson deplored the way in which these principles were under constant attack and how America was straying from the moral values and Constitutional safeguards established by our Founding Fathers.

He followed with a clarion call to ***Take a Stand*** for an America that would once again shine forth as a City on a Hill for the whole world. The program concluded with the entire audience singing ***"Stand Up, Stand Up for Jesus"*** and ***"God Bless America"*** – a moving close to a powerful evening.

Thank You! In the end, the Celebration was a praise to God and a tribute to everyone who is committed to returning America to the firm foundation of "religion and morality" on which it has prospered for over 400 years. We are deeply grateful for your prayers, your encouragement, and your generous support.

If you could not attend the Celebration but would still like to show your support for the Forum and The Family Foundation, you can do so by check to the Valley Family Forum, 3465 Izaak Walton Drive, Harrisonburg, VA 22801.

For the Record: You can watch this entire Celebration program on WAZT-TV in three different segments beginning this coming weekend, or you can go online **here** to watch the first segment with the other two segments to follow. We will also soon have the entire program available on one DVD. Stay tuned for details.

Warm Regards,
Dean

Christian Citizenship and Godly Government Breakfast, June 16, 2011

MAY 16, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Virginia Christian Alliance and Fredericksburg Christian Schools cordially invite Pastors and leaders in Fredericksburg and the surrounding area to attend a special breakfast on June 16, 2011.

Speakers:
Attorney General Ken Cuccinelli — Pastors, Pulpit and the Law
Bishop Harry Jackson — God, Country and Family
Moderator Terry Beatley — Hosea 4:6 Outreach

Thursday, June 16, 2011 from 8:00 to 9:30 AM at Bragg Hill Family Life Center 400 Bragg Hill Drive Fredericksburg, VA 22401

RSVP: **pastorconference@gmail.com** or call (804) 261-1570

Attorney General Ken Cuccinelli will speak about *Pastors, Pulpit and the Law* and what churches and pastors can do in regards to politics, political candidates and lobbying; what is legal and what the limitations are.

Pro-choice groups and other activist people and organizations want to silence pastors and organizations with misinformation regarding church and state issues, tax status and other under-handed practices to keep the pulpits silent.

Please come and listen to our attorney general, so we can be a voice to our people.

Bishop Harry Jackson will talking about "*Restoring Family and Christian Citizenship*".

What are our Christian duties as a citizen of the United States?

To what degree are we to influence government?

Should we influence government?

Terry Beatley will introduce *"Hosea 4:6 Initiative"*. What happens when Christians don't influence government? How do we see this reflected in voting records? What issues are we faced with today as a direct result of not being involved in the process? How can we affect change for the future?

Thursday, June 16, 2011 from 8:00 to 9:30 AM at Bragg Hill Family Life Center 400 Bragg Hill Drive Fredericksburg, VA 22401

RSVP: **pastorconference@gmail.com** or call (804) 261-1570

Download Flyer

God's Ten Commandments stand for freedom

MAY 15, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

For those Americans who live where there are four distinct seasons, during the winter months you're probably tuned into your local radio or television station so you'll know the weather forecast.

Our meteorological forecasters have ways to determine if our days will be sunny and bright, blustering cold, or uncomfortably hot. With that thought in mind, how do most people gauge what is right or wrong? It's apparent that we're living in an age when almost anything goes.

Things as they are

It's safe to say that barometers generally don't lie. They don't give opinions, but reveal only the facts. They clearly and accurately record the rise and fall of atmospheric pressure. They are not influenced by anyone's ideas or opinions. They simply tell it as it is. To reject the barometer's warning is to reject the state of things as they are.

In 1938, **one of the most powerful hurricanes** ever to hit the east coast of America slammed into Long Island and continued up the East Coast. The winds blew at **120 miles an hour**, gusting up to **200**. The salty spray was carried by the fierce winds from Long Island 250 miles north to Montpelier, Vermont. The property damage was more than $300 million. At today's prices, the cost would be over 15 billion dollars. And tragically, hundreds of lives were lost.

I'm sad to have to be the pundit who points out that our generation seems to care very little about right and wrong. Let me give you some straight talk. America's society is in danger for rejecting God's moral barometer. We're leading ourselves to self-destruct, even without the help of the present administration pushing us over the brink. It's time we begin to toss out every cherished sin that makes us guilty before a loving Father. And to do that, we need to know the game rules.

Man-made "truth"

In 2009, **an interesting survey came out** by George Barna and his Barna Research group of Americans known as Gen-Xers. What were its findings? Most Gen-Xers (Americans born between 1960 and 1980) have tossed out the idea of absolute truth. This staggering reality does not bode well for our nation's future. Seventy-five percent of adults and teens reject the concept of absolute moral truth. In other words, there is no right or wrong: right or wrong is what you think in your mind.

Joseph Fletcher wrote a book in 1966 titled *Situation Ethics,* which popularized this view among America's university students. His view was simply this — adultery, stealing, bearing false witness, or breaking any one of the Ten Commandments "is not necessarily and always wrong. If the situation is right, the act may be right."

Today, over half of all teenagers say that lying is sometimes necessary — not just convenient or common. To them, it's acceptable. This leads me to address some basic and fundamental questions. Are we facing a clash of cultures? Is the

moral barometer of the 21st century abandoned and broken? I believe it is. How do we fix the problem?

"Postmodernism"

What is essentially wrong with the idea that everyone must determine what is right for themselves? It's problematic because everything becomes a blur on the moral radar screen. Just what is the morality of the current "post-modern world"?

According to **BBC.co.uk**, "Postmodernism does away with many of the things that religious people regard as essential. For postmodernists, every society is in a state of constant change; there are no absolute values, only relative ones; nor are there any absolute truths.

"This promotes the value of individual religious impulses, but weakens the strength of religions which claim to deal with truths that are presented from outside, and given as objective realities."

In this opinion piece, I will attempt to tackle some of these tough questions. What is the fundamental fallacy in the idea that right and wrong are matters of opinion?"

"If any man think that he knoweth anything…" (1 Cor. 8:2)

What bothers me most about this concept of moral relativism, which is taught in our universities and school systems, is it's an absolute lie. The entire premise comes from a progressive mindset that demands we not be judgmental. If that is correct, then how do we know right from wrong?

When somebody tells me there is no such thing as absolutes of right and wrong, how can I even evaluate that statement? For me, the stark truth is in the Bible. There is a verse in God's Word that says, "There is a way that seems right to a man, but the end leads to destruction" (Prov. 16:25). It forewarns me that people may appear to understand things but reject true knowledge, which is needed to be able to determine what appropriate behavior is — that is, behavior that benefits not only themselves, but all of our society.

Take a long look at what is happening to our society as a result of the false belief that there are no moral absolutes. The human mind can't accurately evaluate what is right and what is wrong. The Bible says, "The heart is deceitful and above all things desperately wicked" (Jer. 17:9).

When we as a nation filter things to suit our own idea of right and wrong, then there's nothing but foolishness. Man has a fallen nature. I fully recognize that in our modern world, people reject the concept of a fallen nature. And since people do not want to admit that they possess such a nature, they would rather assume that they somehow have the ability to distinguish between good and evil in and of themselves. But if that were true, why were Americans so outraged when the World Trade Center was attacked? Islamic terrorists who flew those airplanes actually believed that they were morally right in killing innocent people. Both sides can't be right about that. And why are we outraged that Hitler killed six million Jews — if we believe there is no such thing as absolute right or wrong? When a country filled with churches of all denominations has intermingled God's holy laws with man-made traditions, we're left with no basis for feeling outraged at such evil.

When we inform God that His character and moral values are not important, then on any given Sunday morning, if my neighbor decides to go out and mow his front lawn and that bothers me, I could punch him in the nose because I value my peace and quiet. Who is to say that's wrong? At the same time, we live in a nation of laws. Our judicial laws punish those who would commit assault and battery on their neighbors. **These laws** stem from **our Constitution**, which is based on **Biblical premises and principles**.

If a man or a woman is not content or happy in their home, and there are no moral boundaries, what would be wrong with having an extramarital affair? Without God's Ten Commandments in the picture, morality becomes easy to rationalize.

Headed for the ash heap

The question then becomes, what is reality — and what are the results of ignoring what is right or wrong? How has an increasingly godless, rebellious mindset affected our society? And where is it leading our country?

Those who want to destroy America pander to man's human baseness. Progressives understood years ago what would happen if they succeeded in slowly but surely removing moral boundaries from every facet of our lives. And quite frankly, too many of us have become willing participants and given in to their enticements.

Conservatives of all stripes, including Independent voters, should not have a thing to do with the acceptance of *gay marriage, abortion on demand, legalization of recreational drugs, or prostitution.* Once a civilized nation dissolves its moral code, it ends up on the ash heap of history.

There is no guarantee that we will be able to restore our nation if we don't have a civil society based on God's unchanging law. As America's Judeo-Christian faith becomes ever-more diminished and compromised, our future looks extraordinarily dim. "He who trusts in his own heart is a fool" (Proverbs 28:26).

"Without me ye can do nothing" (John 15:5)

We need to look outside of human beings for sound rules. We need to look to something or someone that does have perfect understanding, perfect empirical knowledge. The Bible reveals God. He speaks of Himself in absolute terms. One of my favorite passages in Scripture is **Psalm 111**, in which the Psalmist summarizes the relevance of God's law. The Lord reveals absolute truth in His own character, in His own nature. God Himself is holy, and that truth is revealed in His Word. And God's truth reveals itself to every generation and every society, in undeniable ways. (**See Romans, chapter one.**)

The Almighty says, "The works of His hands are verity that is truth and justice. All His precepts are sure. They stand fast forever and ever" (Psalm 111:7). When speaking about God's law, the Psalmist points out that the law of God is an eternal revelation of the character of God and is increasingly relevant to every generation. For example, the law that says, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me," in an age of materialism where material values have become god, speaks positively of placing our priority on the things of eternity. The law that says, "Thou shalt not kill," goes far beyond the physical act of killing. It deals with respect for human life. His law provides some moral and objective standards.

It seems to me that God's law is like a mirror. In fact, the Bible reveals that. Take a look at the book of James. You'll look into its mirror and see that your face is dirty. The Word says: "By the law is the knowledge of sin" (Romans 3:20). It also says, sin is the transgression, the breaking of God's law. Sin is not something just in our minds; it's the breaking of an absolute moral standard that God has given to govern behavior.

Motives of the heart

But is it ever right to break that standard? Would you think that lying, for example, is acceptable?

Let's suppose that, during the days of the Holocaust, I tried to shelter a Jewish friend and a Nazi asked me if a Jew were there. Would lying in such a situation be right? Let's use God's law to find out what would be right or wrong in this case.

I know what the Commandment says. It says, "Thou shalt not bear false witness against your neighbor." If I were to reveal the existence of my Jewish friend, I would be acting unjustly against my neighbor, in a way that would likely harm him —

something the Commandment seems to forbid. This difficult test of my integrity would require me to rely on God, through His Spirit, to know what He would want me to do. I'm pretty certain He would want me to protect my innocent friend from possible death at the hands of a murderous regime.

I believe God weighs the human heart. *Not from an absence of moral absolutes,* but from an overriding desire that we put His will (and guidance) first in our lives — above our own.

We live in a sinful world where evil forces are working against us. We need to be able to balance everything that is going on and make the best decision in a bad scenario. There is an example of this in the Bible.

In Exodus, chapter one, the Pharaoh told the midwives to kill every male Hebrew child. He became outraged when he discovered that the midwives refused to follow his orders. They did not want to commit murder. The midwives had the moral fortitude to protect the women. God honored the midwives for their decision. I would suggest that as Christians, we need to look for the honest and true way every time. The true story of the midwives gives us a perfect example. When we make a decision in a bad scenario in a sinful world, God weighs the motives of the heart. What are we trying to do? Are we selfishly trying to cover our tracks and protect ourselves — or are we doing the best we know how to protect and guard somebody else, in harmony with His will? I believe God weighs our motives. Don't you?

"Legalism"

Some suggest that keeping the Ten Commandments is little more than "legalism" — needless restraint on freedom — and has little relevance for today. They also wrongly believe that if anybody tries to live by the Ten Commandments, they're trying to work their way into heaven. Nothing could be further from the truth. When I accepted Christ as Savior, I was saved by His shed blood on Calvary's cross and His abounding grace covers my every sin. I personally believe in God's laws. The scriptures will prove me correct.

Let's pretend that I'm the proud mother of two small children, a one-year-old and a four-year-old, and I lovingly restrict their freedom by putting a fence around the backyard. Am I a legalistic, controlling parent? No. If they were to wander from an unfenced yard onto a busy road, they might be run down and killed. God's Ten Commandments are not a straitjacket. They are an expression of His love.

In chapter five of Deuteronomy, God says of his children, "Oh that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all of My commandments always." Why? "That it might be well with them and their children forever."

The heart of love in God is saying: I want to do my best for you. I don't want you to live in fear, so thou shalt not murder. My rule says your neighbor is not going to break into your house in the night and murder you or your family. My rule says that you can sleep comfortably at night because your neighbor is not going to come and steal your possessions. God has a guardrail around life. He is not trying to put us in a straitjacket and ruin our fun anymore than me keeping my children from playing in a busy street.

The Ten Commandments are codified love. If you were to summarize the whole law, it is based on one word — love. The first four Commandments tell us how to love God. The remaining six tell us how to love our fellow man. If you want to know how to love God, you look at the first four Commandments. You want to know how to love your fellow man, you look at the last six. I can't truly love if I steal from my fellow man. If I am angry toward him and want to murder him, I cannot truly love at all. It kind of reminds me, we were talking about the legalism of the law. Is the law restricting your freedom?

In the book of James, the apostle refers to God's moral requirements as the law of liberty, because we are not truly free unless there are some boundaries. You know, those I've run across who say keeping God's laws is legalistic don't feel that way when it comes to others keeping them. They would like their neighbor not to kill, steal, or commit adultery. It's just that they believe they should be able to do whatever they like. But doing what you want is not liberty.

Others say that the high standards of God's law are impossible to keep. They forget that every human being has struggled with them, including the humble follower of God, the apostle Paul. In Romans, chapter seven, Paul says, "I would love to keep God's law, but there is this old nature, this sinful nature that I make mistakes and I stumble and I fall." It is easy to become discouraged, but we cannot excuse ourselves.

Real hope and change

Our nature as sinful human beings is that we don't do things perfectly. We have become self-centered and selfish, and God's law is selfless and loving. And so we struggle. However, there is good news. There is hope. We do not have to succumb to that sinful human nature if we allow God to hold our hands.

We need to understand what God says — and what He does for us if we turn our hearts to Him, if we give Him the reins to our life. Accept the promise He gives us in the tenth chapter of the book of Hebrews: "This is the covenant I will make with them after those days," says the Lord. "I will put my laws into their hearts and in their minds will I write them" (Hebrews 10:6).

The God of Creation says, I once etched my laws in stone. He says, but I will take my finger, that same finger that wrote in stone, and I will reach into your mind and I will write my laws there. Hold My hand. The more time you spend with Me, the more you will become like Me and learn to love the things I love.

The Word tells me that God will write His law in our minds and in our hearts. He writes it in our minds so we know it, and He writes it in our hearts so we love it. And so we begin obeying Him spontaneously, because Jesus has changed our life. I love what the Lord reveals in His righteous Word: "I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me" (Phil. 4:13).

Although the law presents a very high ideal, Jesus offers grace to transform our hearts and change our lives and enable us to live up to that ideal. Every time we fail, we stand at the foot of the cross and we seek Jesus and we begin to understand, it is because I broke God's law that He is hanging there, and then we stumble and fall, we look at that cross again and we feel small.

We often say, there is no hope for a sinner like me. But The Almighty says in Hebrews, chapter 10, right after He says He will write His laws in our heart and our minds: "And their sins and iniquities I will remember no more." He says, "I can forgive."

The blood of Christ covers you when you fall. And if any man falls, First John, chapter two, states that we have an advocate with God the Father, Jesus Christ, the righteous. We have somebody who is perfect, who steps in between and says: These children are mine. I am busy working with them. They have stumbled and fallen, but that's ok. My blood covers their mistake.

God has an ideal; His law has an absolute moral standard for society. But when we fail, His grace is there to forgive us, to pick us up and to lead us back to live that obedient life. What more could you ask for?

Our God-created nation

America was given birth by a God who loves us and sets His standard to protect us. When we stumble and fall, He does not push us away, but picks us up and helps us on our way.

May I remind you that our society is wracked with crime, ripped apart by violence, and riddled with immorality? Each year, 1.7 million Americans are victims of violent injuries and over 3 million more violent crimes are reported where one victim is accosted but not injured.

Unmarried couples are now living together in unprecedented numbers — **ten times** the rate of 1970. Abortion — largely the result of unmarried sex — continues unabated, killing **1.3 million unborn children each year**. 83 percent of all abortions are by unmarried women, most of whom are under the age of 25.

Our families are disintegrating. For every two marriages recorded in county records throughout America, there is one divorce. The growing epidemic of social problems shouts loudly that this generation is headed for moral collapse.

God has something much better for us. The Lord says — "I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly." Jesus came to give us life in super abundance. Christ longs for us to live a life filled with incredible joy. He longs for us to be happy and fulfilled, to live productive, satisfying lives.

A heart of faith

The Psalmist declares, "You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore." Then He adds, "I will run the course of Your Commandments, for You shall enlarge my heart" (**Psalms 119:32**).

Obedience to God is not a narrow-minded path. It does not restrict our freedom. It does not narrow our joy. A commitment to God enlarges our heart. It opens new vistas of incredible joy. It presents us with opportunities for amazing happiness.

Obeying God is a step of faith. It is saying, God, I trust you. You have written the moral code of the universe. You know more about making me happy than I know. I surrender to your will. I leave my happiness in your hands. I choose to obey you because I'm absolutely confident that you always have my best interests in view.

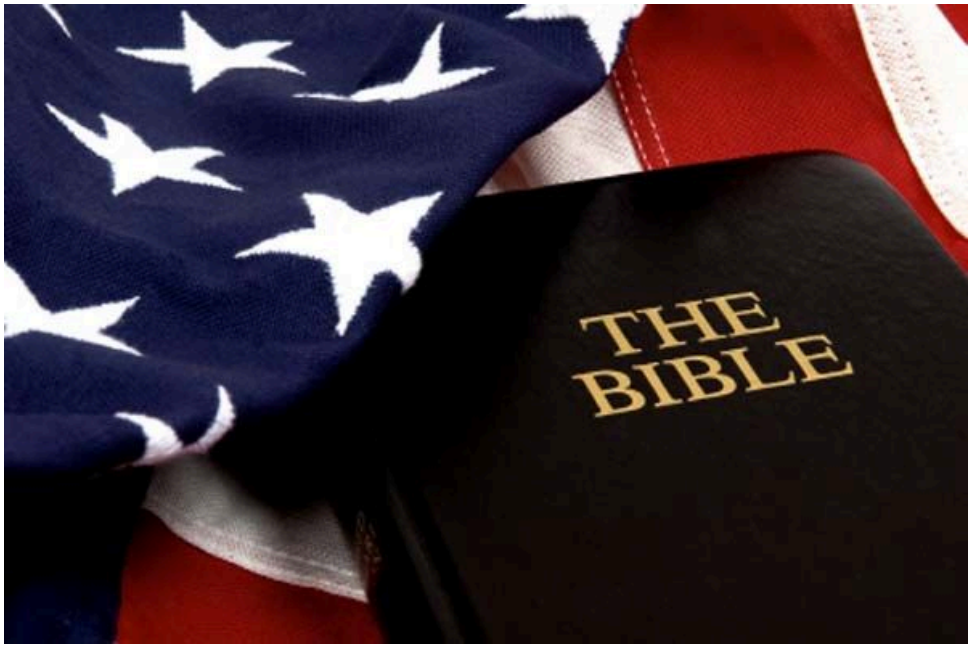
Americans, will you take stock of what I've put forth? Patriots, we have a country to save and a heaven to win. Let's take hold of every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. The Lord's Holy Ten Commandments bring us true freedom. Let's recognize them and try to live our lives upright by going back to God's basics.

See: **What can I do to help preserve America?**
© Marie Jon

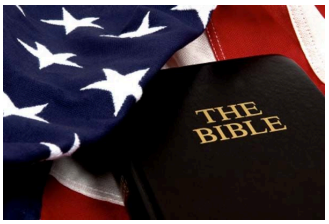
RenewAmerica analyst Marie Jon also writes a column for RenewAmerica.

May 5, 2011 and the National Day of Prayer

MAY 8, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Regardless whether you agree or disagree with our President, we are called to pray for him, our leaders and our country. This year, the White House released President Barack Obama's Presidential Proclamation marking the 60th annual observance of the National Day of Prayer, which took place on Thursday, May 5th.



In his proclamation, Barack Obama recognizes the important role that prayer has played in the United States, saying, "Throughout our history, Americans have turned to prayer for strength, inspiration, and solidarity. Prayer has played an important role in the American story and in shaping our Nation's leaders"... **Read More »»**

Also, the Virginia Christian Alliance urges our readers to visit **Wall Builders**, which hosts an extensive resource library of founding documents, letters, and much more.

Document Listing

The **National Day of Prayer Task Force** Video

2011 Theme Video - National Day of Pr

NationalDayofPrayer

WAZT-TV Interviews the Virginia Christian Alliance

APRIL 22, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

A Celebration of God and Country, with Dean Welty

Do you sometimes think – perhaps secretly – that the Valley is the Center of the Universe? That if only everyone else thought like we did, and had our values, the world would be a better place?

VFIA #191 Friends from Richmond – for God and Country: Part I from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

Dean Welty,

Well, the Valley is very special. There's the beauty of the mountains and productivity of the land; the faith and industry of the people; the salt-and-light influence of our churches, pastors, and teachers; and the commitment of our business and civic leaders. That is why we believe that when the Valley speaks, the Commonwealth should listen — and the nation should follow!

So how is it on the other side of the mountain? Do people in Richmond feel the same way about where they live? Do they have the same love of ***God & Country*** that we do? Are they also concerned about the direction of America, and willing to step up and do something about it? If so, who are they, and how can we work together to help advance Kingdom values in Virginia?

That's why we have invited ***Friends from Richmond*** to help us kick off this new series called ***"A Celebration of God and Country"***.

Don Blake graduated from Virginia Commonwealth University and then went into the real estate business after two years in the Army. He has served on numerous professional and non-profit boards, including with The Family Foundation, and is now Chairman and President of the recently established Virginia Christian Alliance.

Greene Hollowell graduated from NC State and then formed his own general contracting company which he led for nearly 40 years. He is active with the Pro-Life Ministry and recently founded the Virginia Christian Alliance. He is also the co-author of Common Sense, a booklet dedicated to President Obama. It is available at **www.vachristian.org**.

Program Notes

Valley Faith in Action airs on WAZT-TV at 8:00 p.m., Friday, 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and Wednesday midnight. It is available on Comcast Channel 13 in Harrisonburg and parts of Rockingham, but varies in other areas. You can also watch online anytime **here**.

One Nation, Under God, Indivisible

APRIL 17, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Read the first in a four-part series on the Civil War as a battle between two "Christian" nations.

One hundred fifty years ago on April 12 in 1861, Confederate artillery opened fire on Fort Sumter, a federal fort in Charleston Harbor. The American Civil War had begun.

The commemoration of this event marks the beginning of Civil War Sesquicentennial—four years of events to remember one of the most profound tragedies in the history of the American republic.

Many Christians, north and south, will participate in Sesquicentennial activities over the next several years. But as they trek across a battlefield or don their authentic military garb, they should remember that the Civil War was in many ways a battle over competing "Christian" visions of America. As Abraham Lincoln wrote in his second inaugural address, both sides "read the same Bible, and pray to the same God; and each invokes His aid against the other." The ways in which both the Union and the Confederacy used the name of God to justify armed conflict is, for Christians, perhaps the war's greatest tragedy.

Read the **rest of the article here**

1,000 White Crosses

APRIL 10, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

When searching the internet today for news on what Christians are doing to reaffirm our country as a nation under God, I came across the First Baptist Church in Cleveland, Ohio and what just a few people can do to honor God and push back on the atheist movement in our land. (also see related Our Nation Under God articles). Here is the story

From the **Cleveland Daily Banner**:

ACROSS AMERICA is a vision of white crosses placed in front yards of homes in neighborhoods, the city, county, state and nation. In the photo, Ella Keller, left, Darlene Davission, Judy Detwiler, Barbara Gilbert, Mary Manery and Roseann Whitson. One thousand crosses will be distributed this morning at 9:20 at First Baptist Church on Stuart Road.

Exceptional Ministries of First Baptist Church on Stewart Road will distribute 1,000 white crosses this morning beginning at 9:20 between traditional and contemporary worship services.
“ACross America” is a vision that small, white crosses will be planted in yards all across neighborhoods, the city, county, state and nation. The vision began after a seed was planted through an email Darlene Davisson sent to all her friends about a year ago.

Davisson said she had no idea the email would spawn a project.

“I just liked the email that described how an atheist in Frankenmuth, Mich., was successful in having two crosses removed from a bridge. From that point, the atheist campaigned to have other religious symbols bearing crosses removed from public view, including the cross from the city shield. At that point, hundreds of residents made simple crosses and placed them in their front yards.

According to a May 2008 story by the Michigan Messenger, the city council refused to move the cross and the atheist dropped the issue after he did not receive a single bit of encouragement from other residents, friends or family.

Davisson and her friends blogged and chatted about the Frankenmuth crosses being a good idea. The idea of planting crosses also sat with Barbara Gilbert as a good idea, but instead of turning to God to set things right, she turned her full attention toward politics.

“But, I realized that if I am a woman of faith, why don’t I turn to the only one who is going to resolve all of these manmade dilemmas,” Gilbert said recently at her home.

“This came back into my mind and it sat there for awhile. Then it moved to my heart until it was just a burning sensation inside me and I knew I had to act on this.”

So, she obtained 3,000 feet of 1/4-inch by 2-inch pine from Cleveland Plywood, 1,000 feet of lathe and six gallons of white paint, invited friends to her home and they went to work.

Wonderful things happened even when the wood laid in Gilbert’s garage, she said. A delivery man asked what she was doing with the wood.

“I told him and tears began running down his face and he had hope just knowing someone was sharing an inspiration that gave hope,” she said.

“We know the power in the cross and crosses are going to be planted all across America starting right here in Cleveland.”

Gilbert said the name of the initiative came to her after hearing about a prayer walk called, “Across Bradley” in preparation for Easter.

“We are beginning to realize we need to turn to prayer for our trying times,” she said.

“I only have to realize God has his eye on this community. This community has two sensational projects: Across Bradley and ACross America.

“We need to be one nation under God. It worked for years,” she said. “If it works, don’t change it. We need to repent because we have been an embarrassment to ourselves and then we need to ask for his forgiveness because he died on the cross. He has paid the price so all we need to do now is turn to him.”

Read more: **Cleveland Daily Banner – 1 000 white crosses go up today**

In God We Trust

MARCH 27, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Fifty-five years ago, the House Judiciary Committee considered a bill that would affirm one of the cornerstones upon which our nation was built. Although opposed by a small minority of the American public at the time, the bill received overwhelming support by Americans and members of Congress. The bill passed unanimously out of the Judiciary Committee, unanimously in the House of Representatives, and unanimously in the Senate before it went on to be signed into law by President Dwight D. Eisenhower.

The legislation was H.J.Res.396 and it declared the official motto of the United States to be "In God We Trust."

Though the motto was officially named that year in 1956, its origin and importance can be traced back long before that point. From the very inception of our nation, our Founding Fathers declared the United States to be a nation that trusted in God. In 1814 when Francis Scott Key was writing what would become our national anthem, he included the phrase "in God is our trust." In 1864, Congress passed legislation that directed the Mint to develop designs for one- and two-cent coins, and "In God We Trust" first appeared on the 1864 two-cent coin. In 1955, Congress mandated that "In God We Trust" be placed on all of our currency.

The belief was that "In God We Trust" has been a bedrock upon which our nation was built, and it is only appropriate that we would designate the phrase as our national motto and proudly display it on our currency and in our public buildings, schools, and other government institutions.

This week, the House Judiciary Committee once again considered a bill acknowledging "In God We Trust." The resolution that I introduced, H.Con.Res.13, reaffirms our national motto and supports and encourages the public display of the national motto in all public buildings, public schools, and other government institutions.

For many individuals, the reason for H.Con.Res.13 is clear. However, there are a few that may ask "why affirm our national motto if it is already the law of the land? Why affirm if it was already passed into law in 1956?"

Over the past several years, we have seen efforts to change our national motto in a de facto manner. Federal agencies and departments have been instructed that the phrase not be posted in those buildings. The effect on our public schools has been chilling, as teachers and administrators do not know whether they can post our national motto on their walls. Officials at Congress' very own Capitol Visitor Center put in stone that our national motto was e Pluribus unum, until I led the House of Representatives in 2008 to stand up and say we cannot let the inaccuracy stand. We watched as the President of the United States traveled to the University of Indonesia in Jakarta and inaccurately shared that our national motto is *e Pluribus unum*. These omissions and inaccuracies are a part of a larger pattern we are seeing that inaccurately reflect America and undercut important parts of our nation's history.

Still others may ask “why deal with ‘In God We Trust’ when we have so many other worries facing our nation?” However, proceedings from the 1956 Judiciary Committee debate pointed out that “In God We Trust” is an inspirational phrase. In fact, looking back at the very moments when Congress made major actions on the phrase, we realize that it was during some of our most tumultuous times we have faced as a nation – the War of 1812, the Civil War. In fact, the president who signed the motto into law was the very allied commander who led one of the greatest wars in which the United States has ever fought, World War II. They knew, as we know today, that Americans need inspiration in difficult times.

If ever there was a time that we should reaffirm our national motto it is now. I am happy to share that, yesterday, the House Judiciary Committee voted in favor of the “In God We Trust Resolution.” The bill will now be sent to the full House of Representatives for consideration.

There may come a day when a generation of Americans is willing to turn its back on that motto and say either that America does not have the right to trust in God or that it should not trust in God. Fortunately, today is not that day, and this is not that generation.

I encourage you to watch the debate that took place in the Judiciary Committee this week in the videos here: **http://forbes.house.gov/ConstituentServices/igwtresolution.htm**. If you would like to view my remarks, click here: **https://www.youtube.com/user/RepRandyForbes#p/u/10/wBJ6gg9ZODQ**.
Print version of this document

What is the Black Robed Regiment?

MARCH 20, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

A Brief History by David Barton

The **Black Robed Regiment** was the name that the British placed on the courageous and patriotic American clergy during the Founding Era (a backhanded reference to the black robes they wore). Significantly, the British blamed the Black Regiment for American Independence, and rightfully so, for modern historians have documented that:

> There is not a right asserted in the Declaration of Independence which had not been discussed by the New England clergy before 1763.

It is strange to today's generation to think that the rights listed in the Declaration of Independence were nothing more than a listing of sermon topics that had been preached from the pulpit in the two decades leading up to the American Revolution, but such was the case.

Video unavailable

This video is unavailable

Take the Pledge!

But it was not just the British who saw the American pulpit as largely responsible for American independence and government, our own leaders agreed. For example, John Adams rejoiced that "the pulpits have thundered" and specifically identified several ministers as being among the "characters the most conspicuous, the most ardent, and influential" in the "awakening and a revival of American principles and feelings" that led to American independence.

Across subsequent generations, the great and positive influence of the Revolutionary clergy was faithfully reported. For example:

> As a body of men, the clergy were pre-eminent in their attachment to liberty. The pulpits of the land rang with the notes of freedom. **The American Quarterly Register ,** 1833

> If Christian ministers had not preached and prayed, there might have been no revolution as yet – or had it broken out, it might have been crushed. **Bibliotheca Sacra** , 1856

> The ministers of the Revolution were, like their Puritan predecessors, bold and fearless in the cause of their country. No class of men contributed more to carry forward the Revolution and to achieve our independence than did the ministers. . . . y their prayers, patriotic sermons, and services rendered the highest assistance to the civil government, the army, and the country. **B. F. Morris**, HISTORIAN**,** 1864

> The Constitutional Convention and the written Constitution were the children of the pulpit. **Alice Baldwin,** HISTORIAN, 1918

> Had ministers been the only spokesman of the rebellion – had Jefferson, the Adamses, and Otis never appeared in print – the political thought of the Revolution would have followed almost exactly the same line. . . . In the sermons of the patriot ministers . . . we find expressed every possibly refinement of the reigning political faith. **Clinton Rossiter,** HISTORIAN, 1953

The American clergy were faithful exponents of the fullness of God's Word, applying its principles to every aspect of life, thus shaping America's institutes and culture. They were also at the forefront of proclaiming liberty, resisting tyranny, and opposing any encroachments on God-given rights and freedoms. In 1898, Methodist bishop and church historian Charles Galloway rightly observed of these ministers:

> Mighty men they were, of iron nerve and strong hand and unblanched cheek and heart of flame. God needed not reeds shaken by the wind, not men clothed in soft raiment , but heroes of hardihood and lofty courage. . . . And such were the sons of the mighty who responded to the Divine call.

But the ministers during the Revolutionary period were not necessarily unique; they were simply continuing what ministers had been doing to shape American government and culture in the century and a half preceding the Revolution.

For example, the early settlers who arrived in Virginia beginning in 1606 included ministers such as the Revs. Robert Hunt, Richard Burke, William Mease, Alexander Whitaker, William Wickham, and others. In 1619 they helped form America's first representative government: the Virginia House of Burgesses, with its members elected from among the people. That legislature met in the Jamestown church and was opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Bucke; the elected legislators then sat in the church choir loft to conduct legislative business. As Bishop Galloway later observed:

> he first movement toward democracy in America was inaugurated in the house of God and with the blessing of the minister of God.

In 1620, the Pilgrims landed in Massachusetts to establish their colony. Their pastor, John Robinson, charged them to elect civil leaders who would not only seek the "common good" but who would also eliminate special privileges and status between governors and the governed – a radical departure from the practice in the rest of the world at that time. The Pilgrims eagerly took that message to heart, organizing a representative government and holding annual elections. By 1636, they had also enacted a citizens' Bill of Rights – America's first.

In 1630, the Puritans arrived and founded the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and under the leadership of their ministers, they, too, established representative government with annual elections. By 1641, they also had established a Bill of Rights (the "Body of Liberties") – a document of individual rights drafted by the Rev. Nathaniel Ward.

In 1636, the Rev. Roger Williams established the Rhode Island Colony and its representative form of government, explaining that "he sovereign, original, and foundation of civil power lies in the people."

The same year, the Rev. Thomas Hooker (along with the Revs. Samuel Stone, John Davenport, and Theophilus Eaton) founded Connecticut. They not only established an elective form of government but in a 1638 sermon based on Deuteronomy 1:13 and Exodus 18:21, the Rev. Hooker explained the three Biblical principles that had guided the plan of government in Connecticut:

I. he choice of public magistrates belongs unto the people by God's own allowance.

II. The privilege of election . . . belongs to the people . . .

III. They who have power to appoint officers and magistrates , it is in their power also to set the bounds and limitations of the power and place.

From the Rev. Hooker's teachings and leadership sprang the "Fundamental Orders of Connecticut" – America's first written constitution (and the direct antecedent of the federal Constitution). But while Connecticut produced America's first written constitution, it definitely had not produced America's first written document of governance, for such written documents had been the norm for every colony founded by Bible-minded Christians. After all, this was the Scriptural model: God had given Moses a fixed written law to govern that nation – a pattern that recurred throughout the Scriptures (c.f., Deuteronomy 17:18-20, 31:24, II Chronicles 34:15-21, etc.). As renown Cornell University professor Clinton Rossiter affirmed:

> he Bible gave a healthy spur to the belief in a **written** constitution. The Mosaic Code, too, was a higher law that men could live by – and appeal to – against the decrees and whims of ordinary men. (emphasis added)

Written documents of governance placed direct limitations on government and gave citizens maximum protection against the whims of selfish leaders. This practice of providing written documents had been the practice of American ministers before the Rev. Hooker's constitution of 1638 and continued long after.

For example, in 1676, New Jersey was chartered and then divided into two religious sub-colonies: Puritan East Jersey and Quaker West Jersey; each had representative government with annual elections. The governing document for West Jersey was written by Christian minister William Penn. It declared:

> We lay a foundation for after ages to understand their liberty . . . that they may not be brought in bondage but by their own consent, for we put the power in the people.

Under Penn's document . . .

> Legislation was vested in a single assembly elected by all the inhabitants; the elections were to be by secret ballot; the principle of "No taxation without representation" was clearly asserted; freedom of conscience, trial by jury, and immunity from arrest without warrant were guaranteed.

In 1681, Penn wrote the Frame of Government for Pennsylvania. It, too, established annual elections and provided numerous guarantees for citizen rights.

There are many additional examples, but it is indisputable that ministers played a critical role in instituting and securing many of America's most significant civil rights and freedoms. As Founding Father Noah Webster affirmed:

> The learned clergy . . . had great influence in founding the first genuine republican governments ever formed and which, with all the faults and defects of the men and their laws, were the best republican governments on earth. At this moment, the people of this country are indebted chiefly to their institutions for the rights and privileges which are enjoyed.

Daniel Webster (the great "Defender of the Constitution") agreed:

> o the free and universal reading of the Bible in that age men were much indebted for right views of civil liberty.

Because Christian ministers established in America freedoms and opportunities not generally available even in the mother country of Great Britain, they were also at the forefront of resisting encroachments on the civil and religious liberties that they had helped secure.

For example, when crown-appointed Governor Edmund Andros tried to seize the charters of Rhode Island, Connecticut, and Massachusetts, revoke their representative governments, and force the establishment of the British Anglican Church upon them, opposition to Andros' plan was led by the Revs. Samuel Willard, Increase Mather, and especially the Rev. John Wise. The Rev. Wise was even imprisoned by Andros for his resistance but he remained an unflinching voice for freedom, penning in 1710 and 1717 two works forcefully asserting that democracy was God's ordained government in both Church and State, thus causing historians to title him "The Founder of American Democracy."

And when Governor Berkley refused to recognize Virginia's self-government, Quaker minister William Edmundson and the Rev. Thomas Harrison led the opposition. When Governor Thomas Hutchinson ignored the elected Massachusetts legislature, the Rev. Dr. Samuel Cooper led the opposition. And a similar pattern was followed when Governor William Burnet dissolved the New Hampshire legislature, Governor Botetourt disbanded the Virginia House of Burgesses, Governor James Wright disbanded the Georgia Assembly, etc.

And because American preachers consistently opposed encroachments on civil and religious liberties, when the British imposed on Americans the 1765 Stamp Act (an early harbinger of the rupture between the two nations soon to follow), at the vanguard of the opposition to that act were the Revs. Andrew Eliot, Charles Chauncey, Samuel Cooper, Jonathan Mayhew, and George Whitefield

(Whitefield even accompanied Benjamin Franklin to Parliament to protest the Act and assert colonial rights). In fact, one of the reasons that American resistance to the Stamp Act became so widespread was because the "clergy fanned the fire of resistance to the Stamp Act into a strong flame."

Five years later in 1770 when the British opened fire on their own citizens in the famous "Boston Massacre," ministers again stepped to the forefront, boldly denouncing that abuse of power. A number of sermons were preached on the subject, including by the Revs. John Lathrop, Charles Chauncey, and Samuel Cooke; the Massachusetts House of Representatives even ordered that Rev. Cooke's sermon be printed and distributed.

As tensions with the British continued to grow, ministers such as the Rev. George Whitefield and the Rev. Timothy Dwight became some of the earliest leaders to advocate America's separation from Great Britain.

There are many additional examples, but the historical records respecting the leadership of the clergy were so clear that in 1851, distinguished historian Benson Lossing concluded:

> he Puritan preachers also promulgated the doctrine of civil liberty – that the sovereign was amenable to the tribunal of public opinion and ought to conform in practice to the expressed will of the majority of the people. By degrees their pulpits became the tribunes of the common people; and . . . **on all occasions**, the Puritan ministers were the bold asserters of that freedom which the American Revolution established. (emphasis added)

However, Christian ministers did not just teach the principles that led to independence, they also participated on the battlefield to secure that independence. One of the numerous examples is the Rev. Jonas Clark.

When Paul Revere set off on his famous ride, it was to the home of the Rev. Clark in Lexington that he rode. Patriot leaders John Hancock and Samuel Adams were lodging (as they often did) with the Rev. Clark. After learning of the approaching British forces, Hancock and Adams turned to Pastor Clark and inquired of him whether the people were ready to fight. Clark unhesitatingly replied, "I have trained them for this very hour!" When the original alarm sounded in Lexington to warn of the oncoming British menace, citizens gathered at the town green, and according to early historian Joel Headley:

> There they found their pastor the who had arrived before them. The roll was called and a hundred and fifty answered to their names . . . . The church, the pastor, and his congregation thus standing together in the dim light , while the stars looked tranquilly down from the sky above them.

The British did not appear at that first alarm, and the people returned home. At the subsequent alarm, they reassembled, and once the sound of the battle subsided, some eighteen Americans lay on Lexington Green; seven were dead – all from the Rev. Clark's church. Headley therefore concluded, "The teachings of the pulpit of Lexington caused the first blow to be struck for American Independence," and historian James Adams added that "the patriotic preaching of the Reverend Jonas Clark primed those guns."

When the British troops left Lexington, they fought at Concord Bridge and then headed back to Boston, encountering increasing American resistance on their return. Significantly, many who awaited the British along the road were local pastors (such as the Rev. Phillips Payson and the Rev. Benjamin Balch) who had heard of the unprovoked British attack on

the Americans, taken up their own arms, and then rallied their congregations to meet the returning British. As word of the attack spread wider, pastors from other areas also responded.

For example, when word reached Vermont, the Rev. David Avery promptly gathered twenty men and marched toward Boston, recruiting additional troops along the way, and the Rev. Stephen Farrar of New Hampshire led 97 of his parishioners to Boston. The ranks of resistance to the British swelled through the efforts of Christian ministers who "were far more effective than army recruiters in rounding up citizen-soldiers."

Weeks later when the Americans fought the British at Bunker Hill, American ministers again delved headlong into the fray. For example, when the Rev. David Grosvenor heard that the battle had commenced, he left from his pulpit – rifle in hand – and promptly marched to the scene of action, as did the Rev. Jonathan French.

This pattern was common through the Revolution – as when the Rev. Thomas Reed marched to the defense of Philadelphia against British General Howe; the Rev. John Steele led American forces in attacking the British; the Rev. Isaac Lewis helped lead the resistance to the British landing at Norwalk, Connecticut; the Rev. Joseph Willard raised two full companies and then marched with them to battle; the Rev. James Latta, when many of his parishioners were drafted, joined with them as a common soldier; and the Rev. William Graham joined the military as a rifleman in order to encourage others in his parish to do the same . Furthermore:

> Of Rev. John Craighead it is said that "he fought and preached alternately." Rev. Dr. Cooper was captain of a military company. Rev. John Blair Smith, president of Hampden-Sidney College, was captain of a company that rallied to support the retreating Americans after the battle of Cowpens. Rev. James Hall commanded a company that armed against Cornwallis. Rev. William Graham rallied his own neighbors to dispute the passage of Rockfish Gap with Tarleton and his British dragoons.

There are many additional examples. No wonder the British dubbed the patriotic American clergy the "Black Regiment." But because of their strong leadership, ministers were often targeted by the British. As Headley confirms:

> here was a class of clergymen and chaplains in the Revolution whom the British, when they once laid hands on them, treated with the most barbarous severity. Dreading them for the influence they wielded and hating them for the obstinacy, courage, and enthusiasm they infused into the rebels, they violated all the usages of war among civilized nations in order to inflict punishment upon them.

Among these was the Rev. Naphtali Daggett, President of Yale. When the British approached New Haven to enter private homes and desecrate property and belongings, Daggett offered stiff and at times almost single-handed resistance to the British invasion, standing alone on a hillside, repeatedly firing his rifle down at the hundreds of British troops below. Eventually captured, over a period of several hours the British stabbed and pricked Daggett multiple times with their bayonets. Local townspeople lobbied the British and eventually secured the release of the preacher, but Daggett never recovered from those wounds, which eventually caused his death. When the Rev. James Caldwell offered similar resistance in New Jersey, the British burned his church and he and his family were murdered.

The British abused, killed, or imprisoned many other clergymen, who often suffered harsher treatment and more severe penalties than did ordinary imprisoned soldiers. But the British targeted not just ministers but also their churches. As a result, of the nineteen church buildings in New York City, ten were destroyed by the British, and most of the churches in Virginia suffered the same fate. This pattern was repeated throughout many other parts of the country.

Truly, Christian ministers provided courageous leadership throughout the Revolution, and as briefly noted earlier, they had also been largely responsible for laying its intellectual foundation. To understand more of their influence, consider the Rev. John Wise.

As early as 1687, the Rev. Wise was already teaching that "taxation without representation is tyranny," the "consent of the governed" was the foundation of government, and that "every man must be acknowledged equal to every man." In 1772 with the Revolution on the horizon, two of Wise's works were reprinted by leading patriots and the Sons of Liberty to refresh America's understanding of the core Biblical principles of government. (The first printing sold so fast that a quick second reprint was quickly issued.) Significantly, many of the specific points made by Wise in that work subsequently appeared four years later in the very language of the Declaration of Independence. As historian Benjamin Morris affirmed in 1864:

> ome of the most glittering sentences in the immortal Declaration of Independence are almost literal quotations from this essay of John Wise. . . . It was used as a political text-book in the great struggle for freedom.

And decades later when President Calvin Coolidge delivered a 1926 speech in Philadelphia on the 150th anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, he similarly acknowledged:

> The thoughts can very largely be traced back to what John Wise was writing in 1710.

It was Christian ministers such as John Wise (and scores like him) who, through their writings and countless sermons (such as their Election Sermons and other sermons on the Biblical principles of government) laid the intellectual basis for American Independence.

Christian clergy largely defined America's unique political theory and even defended it in military combat, but they were also leaders in the national legislative councils in order to help implement what they had conceived and birthed. For example, the Rev. Dr. John Witherspoon was a member of the Continental Congress who served during the Revolution on the Board of War as well as on over 100 congressional committees. Other ministers who served in the Continental Congress included the Revs. Joseph Montgomery, Hugh Williamson, John Zubly, and more.

Numerous ministers also served in state legislatures – such as the Rev. Jacob Green of New Jersey, who helped set aside the British government in that state and was made chairman of the committee that drafted the state's original constitution in 1776; the Rev. Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, who helped draft Pennsylvania's 1776 constitution; the Rev. Samuel Stillman, who helped draft Massachusetts' 1780 constitution; etc.

When hostilities ceased at the end of the Revolution, Christian ministers led in the movement for a federal constitution. For example, the Revs. Jeremy Belknap, Samuel Stanhope Smith, John Witherspoon, and James Manning began pointing out the defects of the Articles of Confederation, and when the Constitution was finally complete and submitted to the states for ratification, nearly four dozen clergymen were elected as ratifying delegates, many of whom played key roles in securing its adoption in their respective states.

Following the adoption of the new federal Constitution, ministers were highly active in celebrating its ratification. For example, of the parade in Philadelphia, signer of the Declaration Benjamin Rush happily reported:

> The clergy formed a very agreeable part of the procession. They manifested by their attendance their sense of the connection between religion and good government. They. . . . marched arm in arm with each other to exemplify the Union.

When the first federal Congress under the new Constitution convened, several ministers were Members, including the Revs. Frederick Augustus and John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg, Abiel Foster, Benjamin Contee, Abraham Baldwin, and Paine Wingate.

Ministers were intimately involved in every aspect of introducing, defining, and securing America's civil and religious liberties. A 1789 Washington, D. C., newspaper therefore proudly reported:

> ur truly patriotic clergy boldly and zealously stepped forth and bravely stood our distinguished sentinels to watch and warn us against approaching danger; they wisely saw that our religious and civil liberties were inseparably connected and therefore warmly excited and animated the people resolutely to oppose and repel every hostile invader. . . . ay the virtue, zeal and patriotism of our clergy be ever particularly remembered.

Incidentally, besides their contributions to government and civil and religious liberty, the Black Robed Regiment was also largely responsible for education in America. Ministers, understanding that only a literate people well versed in the teachings of the Bible could sustain free and enlightened government, therefore established an education system that would teach and preserve the religious principles so indispensable to the civil and religious liberties they forcefully advocated.

Consequently, in 1635 the Puritans established America's first public school, and in 1647 passed America' first public education law ("The Old Deluder Satan Act"). And Harvard University was founded through the direction of Puritan minister John Harvard; Yale was founded by ten congregational ministers; Princeton by Presbyterian ministers Jonathan Dickinson, John Pierson, and Ebenezer Pemberton; William and Mary by Episcopal minister James Blair; Dartmouth by Congregational minister Eleazar Wheelock; etc.

This trend of Gospel ministers founding and leading American educational institutions continued for the next two-and-a-half centuries, and by 1860, ninety-one percent of all college presidents were ministers of the Gospel – as were more than a third of all university faculty members. Of the 246 colleges founded by the close of that year, only seventeen were not affiliated with some denomination; and by 1884, eighty-three percent of America's 370 colleges still remained denominational colleges. As Founding Father Noah Webster (the "Schoolmaster to America") affirmed, "to them is popular education in this country more indebted than to any other class of men."

In short, history demonstrates that America's elective governments, her educational system, and many other positive aspects of American life and culture were the product of Biblical-thinking Christian clergy and leaders. Today, however, as the influence of the clergy has waned, many of these institutions have come under unprecedented attack and many of our traditional freedoms have been significantly eroded. It is time for America's clergy to understand and reclaim the important position of influence they have been given. As the Rev. Charles Finney – a leader of the Second Great Awakening – reminded ministers in his day:

> Brethren, our preaching will bear its legitimate fruits. If immorality prevails in the land, the fault is ours in a great degree. If there is a decay of conscience, the pulpit is responsible for it. If the public press lacks moral discrimination, the pulpit is responsible for it. If the church is degenerate and worldly, the pulpit is responsible for it. If the world loses its interest in religion, the pulpit is responsible for it. If Satan rules in our halls of legislation, the pulpit is responsible for it. If our politics become so corrupt that the very foundations of our government are ready to fall away, the pulpit is responsible for it. Let us not ignore this fact, my dear brethren; but let us lay it to heart, and be thoroughly awake to our responsibility in respect to the morals of this nation.

America once again needs the type of courageous ministers described by Bishop Galloway:

> Mighty men they were, of iron nerve and strong hand and unblanched cheek and heart of flame. God needed not reeds shaken by the wind, not men clothed in soft raiment , but heroes of hardihood and lofty courage. . . .And such were the sons of the mighty who responded to the Divine call.

It is time to reinvigorate the Black Robed Regiment!

Resources and references

The Cost of Discipleship

MARCH 12, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

CitizenLink | *Two members of Congress buck the political status quo to do what is right*....by Catherine O. Snow

"H*ave I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Do not be terrified; do not be discouraged, for the Lord your God will be with you wherever you go."* ~ Joshua 1:9. This powerful Old Testament verse relates to the Lord's command and promise to Joshua and the children of Israel; however, it also speaks to many Christian men and women working in the nation's capital.

Tea Party icon Sen. Jim DeMint, R-S.C., is just one example of a Christian opting to stand on principle — and his faith — and paying the price in doing so.

While his fiscal conservatism is widely reported, his strong social values and Christian beliefs have proffered him not only perspective, but also courage and perseverance — rare commodities inside the Beltway.

DeMint: The High Cost of His Convictions

Though named the "2010 Conservative of the Year" by *Human Events*, it's a bittersweet recognition for the junior senator from South Carolina.

After years of trying to initiate social and economic reforms within the so-called Republican Establishment in Washington, D.C., DeMint abandoned Party orthodoxy, and embraced the Tea Party movement early on.

DeMint admits that the cost of standing for conservative values and breaking from the Washington status quo were most high in terms of friendships. Not to mention retaliatory comments aimed at him — in the press and behind closed doors. It would be enough to shake anyone's faith.

"It has been a very painful process for me," he told *Citizen*. "Going outside friendships. Working on things that I thought were very important for our country. We are trying to repair some of those (friendships) right now. There are a lot of people who didn't want to change at all, and they blame me for some of the changes that have been made.

"Fortunately, once I get outside of Washington, people are pretty supportive."

DeMint says that he knows that it wasn't all about him, and that there was more — much more — at stake than his personal comfort or being liked by his colleagues and the hostile media.

"Few politicians will have the courage to lead the way. ... They will wait to see how the media and the public respond," DeMint wrote in *Saving Freedom*. "I will lead, as will a few others in Congress; but, we will need thousands of leaders outside of Washington to stand with us. We need Americans who understand freedom and are willing to speak out for the values, principles and policies that will allow freedom to work."

So, how did this "Conservative of the Year" get to this point? What drove him to take such a stand?

Rock-solid 'Force of Nature'

In his book, *Saving Freedom*, DeMint shared, "I wasn't interested in politics, but it was increasingly apparent that politics was interested in me. Government wanted more of my money and more control over my business, my family, my community — my life."

Elected at the age of 47 to the U.S. House of Representatives in 1998, DeMint quickly learned that there was a cost involved in trying to change Washington's status quo.

"It is easy to come in, get in the flow of things, and try to work within the establishment, and then hope you can change it. I just found that to be impossible," said the self-identified recovering "ear-marker."

"There are committees that I wanted to be on when I was in the House. I really wanted to be on Ways and Means and work on tax policy and Social Security. Those are the issues that I came here to work on, but they told me that I could never work on , unless I reneged on my term-limit pledge, which was six years. So, I gave up on being on Ways and Means. Here in the Senate, a lot of those same issues are true."

While in the House, DeMint teamed up with like-minded believers to push for reforms. In an interview with *Human Events*, one Christian congressman said, "Senator Jim DeMint is a force of nature in the conservative movement. His steadfast and consistent stand in defense of fiscal discipline, a strong national defense and traditional moral values is unparalleled in Washington, D.C., and should give hope to millions of conservatives across the country as they look for conservative leadership in our nation's capital."

Courage to Take a Stand

As President George W. Bush swept into office for a second term in 2004, DeMint won his bid for the U.S. Senate. However, the Republican celebration was all too brief. Despite achieving a Republican trifecta — capturing the presidency and majorities in the House and Senate — the Republican Establishment continued to push bigger government legislation.

"In 2006, we lost the majority in both houses," DeMint said. "At that point, I thought Republicans might huddle and decide, 'What did we do wrong? What can we do better?'

When that did not happen, DeMint became concerned and began to work differently. It was not until after the devastating 2008 election that he realized there was not much to lose. Concerned that the country faced bankruptcy and, quite possibly, economic and cultural chaos, he decided to do everything he could to get real conservatives elected — regardless of the cost.

DeMint's courageous step of faith paid off, and he raised millions of dollars for Tea Party candidates — primarily from grassroots donations.

"We found a lot of good candidates," he said. "Most of them won. A few of them did not. I picked underdogs in every race, so I did not expect them all to win. But, I did see, with the help of the American people, that we can change things. And, that a conservative *can* be elected anywhere."

Joining DeMint as Senate colleagues are several Tea Party candidates he endorsed and helped financially: Marco Rubio of Florida, Rand Paul of Kentucky, Pat Toomey of Pennsylvania, Mike Lee of Utah and Ron Johnson of Wisconsin.

Establishment Repercussions

The backlash was swift and fierce to DeMint's apparent forsaking of the establishment by joining forces with the Tea Party movement.

One Republican aide told a reporter, "If on Nov. 3 there are two or three seats in Democratic control that otherwise would have been Republican victories, then that anger will come back up to the surface and there will be consequences."

"We don't need a lot of Jim DeMint disciples," former Senate Majority Leader Trent Lott, R-Miss., turned D.C. lobbyist, said in an interview. "As soon as they get here, we need to co-opt them."

In response to the backlash, DeMint penned an open letter to incoming senators, which appeared in *The Wall Street Journal*. He outlined five ways to stay true to conservative values and cautioned his new Senate colleagues that "someone can't be bribed if they aren't for sale."

By publishing the open letter, he not only tried to caution freshman Republicans, but he also tried to educate the American public on the Senate's *quid pro quo* process.

'Tea Time' for Social Conservatives?

Political pundits and operatives have long attempted to convince the American public that social conservatism is passé, and that the Tea Party movement is made of Libertarians and fiscal conservatives.

Not so, said DeMint.

"I think, increasingly, while some are calling for a separation of the social and fiscal issues, more and more people realize that of our fiscal problems in this country are related to the breakdown of families, unwed births, as well as other problems, such as school dropout, drug use, juvenile delinquency," he said. "You cannot really ignore it if you are a fiscal conservative. We need to recognize that good social policy is really important to the fabric of our country."

While there are Libertarians in the movement who do not see social issues as important, DeMint remains convinced that a majority of Tea Party participants are social conservatives.

"I have been to a lot ," he said. "I have waded into the crowd. I know there is a strong faith component there because I always hear three things: 'Thanks for fighting, we are praying for you and what can I do?' I hear that everywhere.

"American believers know that their rights come from God, and they sense that our government is trying to displace God as the rights giver. People are not coming to ask the government to become more religious — or even to promote morality — but to stop promoting immorality and to stop purging faith from the private sector."

DeMint said the country is ready for someone to tell the truth and provide a balanced view of who we are as a nation — one with a Judeo-Christian underpinning.

"If we continue to erode that," DeMint said, "then the things like free enterprise and individual responsibility no longer work, if you do not have people with that internal gyroscope, where they are looking to God and biblical principles. Most of the values and principles that make this country work derive from biblical faith."

A Call to Civic Courage

DeMint said that as Americans — and as believers — it is our responsibility to shape our government and to force it to act within the terms of the agreement — the Constitution — between the people and the government.

"We cannot allow the government to shape our beliefs, our children, our economy, or our future. We must decide for ourselves whether to live as passive spectators or as active participants in the fight to save freedom," DeMint said. "Our government has never been further from the principles of freedom, but we can begin to change the direction of our country if a vocal minority of Americans speak out and fight for the cause of freedom.

"The Declaration of Independence proclaimed that all people are 'endowed by our Creator with certain unalienable rights.' This governmental philosophy is uniquely American and is based on the Judeo-Christian belief that people are creations of God and ultimately accountable only to Him."

DeMint said during an interview that his book, *Saving Freedom*, was a clarion call to the American public.

"It's my cry for help, in a way, because I can't change the Senate. I am outnumbered there unless Americans stand up and speak out all across the country," he said.

"…It's so important to our whole system that we have a people that have strong religious convictions that focus on the accountability of the individual to God. When that happens, you don't need the force of government to restrain you. That is why the Christian faith has proven to work so differently than any other religion around the world, particularly in secular societies, because it focuses on that individual's relationship with God and our accountability to Him. That's what compels us to live a life that's worthy of the kingdom of God, but also improves our countries and our communities. It has always made America different."

'Be Courageous'

DeMint said there's always a sacrifice involved when people begin to stand for their convictions, but he said one must have courage.

"I'm afraid Christians have been intimidated with this idea of separation of church and state — which is not in our Constitution at all — and that maybe their views aren't welcomed in the public square; that maybe expressing a value judgment about right or wrong is no longer welcomed," he said.

"We can't have that anymore. If a society can't speak out about what's right or wrong according to their religious convictions, the culture will continue to decline and those who want lower and lower standards will continue to prevail. Biblical standards have preserved our country to this point.

"People of faith are going to have to stand back up. They're afraid to go out in the community and say what's right and wrong and challenge the culture. When I speak to pastors today, I challenge them and say, 'Don't let this government make you hide within the walls of your church.' We need leaders. If we didn't have pastors to lead this country in the revolution, America would never be free."

Related posts:

1. **Republicans Claim Four Senate Seats**

2. **20K Petitions Presented to Republican Leadership, Don’t Forget Family Values**
3. **Popular Indiana Congressman Wins Values Voters Summit Straw Poll**
4. **The 2010 Values Voter Summit: ‘Rise to the Challenge, Rally to the Cause’**

Article printed from CitizenLink: **http://www.citizenlink.com**

URL to article: **http://www.citizenlink.com/2011/02/the-cost-of-discipleship/**

URLs in this post:

Republicans Claim Four Senate Seats: **http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/11/republicans-claim-four-senate-seats/**

20K Petitions Presented to Republican Leadership, Don’t Forget Family Values: **http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/09/20k-petitions-presented-to-republican-leadership-dont-forget-family-values/**

Popular Indiana Congressman Wins Values Voters Summit Straw Poll: **http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/09/22344/**

The 2010 Values Voter Summit: ‘Rise to the Challenge, Rally to the Cause’: **http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/09/values-voter-summit/**

“In God We Trust” License Plates Approved Unanimously by the General Assembly

MARCH 7, 2011
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD
TAGS: ONE NATION UNDER GOD

The **Sun Gazette**

Virginia residents soon will have several new options when it comes to slogans gracing their license plates.

Before skedaddling out of Richmond after a 46-day session, the General Assembly approved legislation providing for “Don’t Tread on Me” and “In God We Trust” license-plate options for Old Dominion drivers.

The votes were unanimous: 37-0 in the state Senate and 99-0 in the House of Delegates.

The entire Arlington delegation voted to support the annual license-plate bill, which also includes a new plate for supporters of the Friends of the Blue Ridge Parkway.

The “Don’t Tread on Me” slogan was part of the 18th-century Gadsden flag, notable for having a coiled rattlesnake on a bright-yellow background. Over the past two years, the flag has become a symbol of the Tea Party and some conservative activists.

“In God We Trust” was adopted as the official motto of the United States in 1956, although it began appearing on some U.S. coinage a century before. The motto continues to appear on coinage and bills, and has survived numerous court challenges by those who contend it violates the constitutional separation of church and state.

Virginia has long had among the widest array of license-plate choices for residents, many of whom pay a premium to vocalize their avocational interests, college affiliations, favorite sports teams or political viewpoints on their plates.

Using license plates to promote political points of view seems to be legally OK as long as one side is not favored over the other. One example: In 2009, the General Assembly passed a “Choose Life” plate, while a year later it approved one with the slogan “Trust Women/Respect Choice.”

There have been calls for the General Assembly to give up its authority over which license plates win approval, but legislators so far have been immune to the requests.

“In God We Trust” VA License Plate

NOVEMBER 13, 2010
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

In God We Trust

Virginia drivers could have a new specialty license plate on their cars next year if approved by the General Assembly in January. The plate features the words “In God We Trust” against a beautiful red, white, and blue background of the American flag. It is being sponsored in the Assembly by Valley legislators, Sen. Mark Obenshain and Del. Dickie Bell.

Pre-Filed Applications Needed

Because the General Assembly requires at least 350 pre-filed applications to be on hand for approval, we are urging Valley residents to file their applications as soon as possible. You can download the form at www.ingodwetrustvaplate.com, which also contains a color picture of the plate. Please attach a $10 check and then send both check and application to the address provided on the form.

Our National Motto and Anthem

“In God We Trust” first appeared on U.S. coins during the Civil War in 1864, where it continues to appear on both coins and paper currency. It became the official motto of the United States during the Cold War in 1956.

The words appeared much earlier, however, during the War of 1812 when Francis Scott Key included them in the fourth stanza of “The Star Spangled Banner”, which he penned in 1814. That then became our national anthem in 1931.

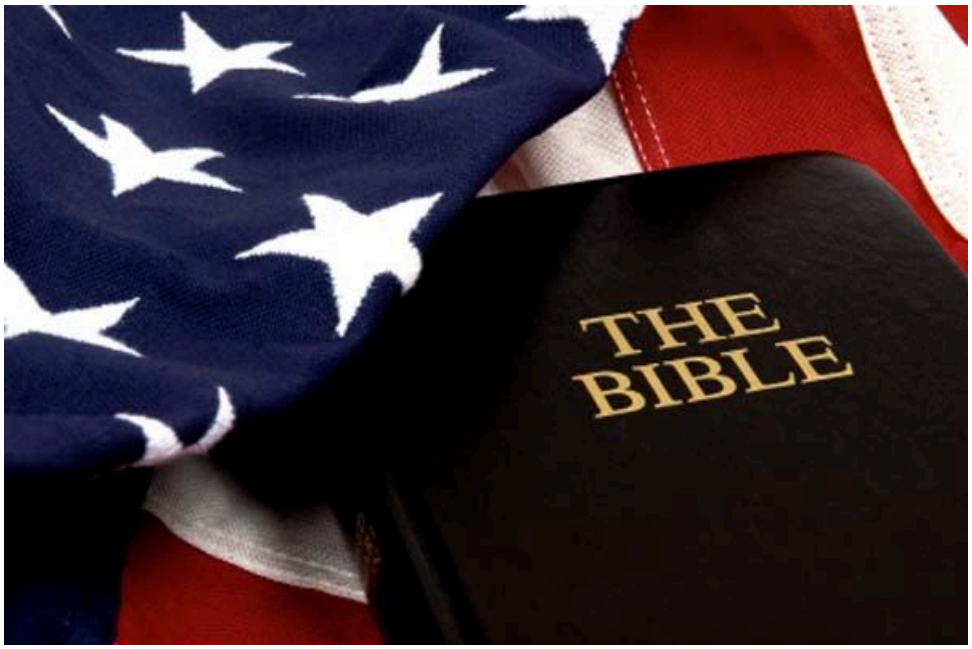
Similar Plates Approved by Other States

At least nine states have already approved similar “In God We Trust” license plates, including Arkansas, Florida, Indiana, Kansas, Louisiana, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, and Tennessee. Eight other states also have plates that include a reference to God, such as “God Bless America” and “One Nation under God.”

For further information, please contact the Forum at **family@valleyfamilyforum.org** or (540) 438-8966.

A Call to "Restoring Honor": 5 Steps and 5 Events toward Restoration

SEPTEMBER 9, 2010
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Values Voters, Pastors' Summit, Gala, and the Heritage Seminar & Tour

If you are concerned about the direction of America today, there is hope. If you want to help restore America to its Biblical foundations, there is a need. And if you participated in or saw reports about the "Restoring Honor" rally in Washington last Saturday — but are still uncertain about what you can actually do, there are five simple steps we can take together to help achieve a "National Restoration".

Those steps are listed below, followed by an invitation to participate in five events that can help carry us toward that goal. Contact the Forum as noted below for reservations, where required.

The Five-Step Strategic Plan:

Remembrance: We must know where we came from in order to know who we are and where we are going. We have a rich Judeo-Christian heritage in America, and we must keep that flame of faith and freedom alive.

Repentance: As Israel did so often (see Ps. 106), we too have disobeyed God in many ways. So, as II Chron. 7:14 says, only when we humble ourselves, and pray, and seek His face, and turn from our wicked ways, will God hear our prayers, forgive our sins, and heal our land.

Revival: Just as the two Great Awakenings in the 18th and 19th centuries were spiritual events that stirred Americans toward freedom from British tyranny and from the shackles of slavery, so we too must have a spiritual revival that returns us to our Godly heritage.

Renewal: With our hearts revived, a moral renewal will inevitably follow throughout our culture to protect the unborn from the moment of conception, to strengthen the institution of marriage, and to safeguard our freedoms. (Go to www.manhattandeclaration.org for details.)

Restoration: As George Washington emphasized in his Farewell Address, religion and morality are indispensable supports for our political prosperity. Therefore, by working with our pastors and legislators, we can help rebuild America on its Biblical foundations.

An Invitation to Five Events:

Fri. – Sun., Sept. 17-19

(Values Voter Summit): Register now for the annual Values Voter Summit hosted by the Family Research Council in Washingon. Join with hundreds of values voters from across America to hear outstanding speakers like Cong. Michelle Bachman, Jim DeMint, and Mike Pence; Sen. Rich Santorum; Gov. Bob McDonnnell and Mike Huckabee; Bill Bennett; Gary Bauer– and many others. For details and reservations, call I-877-372-2808 or go to www.valuesvotersummit.org.

Mon., Sept. 20

(For Valley Pastors and Ministry Leaders): Please encourage your pastor(s) and other church leaders to join with 500 other pastors from across Virginia for the Family Foundation's free Pastors' Summit in Richmond from 9:00 to 3:00. Speakers include historian David Barton, Congressman Randy Forbes, and Bishop E.W. Jackson. Register at www.familyfoundation.org or call (804) 343-0010. Contact the Forum for bus reservations.

Saturday, Oct. 9:

Reserve now for the Family Foundation's 25th anniversary Gala dinner in Richmond with keynote speaker Cong. Mike Pence. Go to www.familyfoundation.org or call (804) 343-0010 for information and reservations.

Tuesdays, Oct. 19 – Dec. 21:

Join our 5th annual "America's Godly Heritage" seminars at 7 p.m., every Tuesday, in Harrisonburg. A Thursday seminar is also available, or arrange to host one in your own home or church. Reservations are required.

Saturday, Nov. 13:

Join the 5th annual "America's Godly Heritage Tour" of Washington DC. The bus fills up fast, so reserve your seats now. Reservations are required.

* * * * *

Finally, please remember the "In God We Trust" License Plate: We must have at least 350 pre-filed applications on hand in order get the General Assembly's approval in January. Therefore, if you haven't yet done so, send in your application along with a $10 check to the address shown at the top of the form – and encourage your friends and family to do the same. (Go to www.ingodwetrustva.webs.com to see the plate and to download the form.)

For reservations and additional information, contact us at (540) 438-8966 or by return e-mail.

Warm Regards,
Dean

U.S. was born a Christian Nation

SEPTEMBER 6, 2010
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

*Editor's note: Coral Ridge Ministries Senior Writer Robert Knight makes the case for America's Christian heritage in this article posted on CNN.com. Mr. Knight is the author of "**Fighting for America's Soul: How Sweeping Change Threatens Our Nation and What We Must Do.**" (**Read Introduction**)*

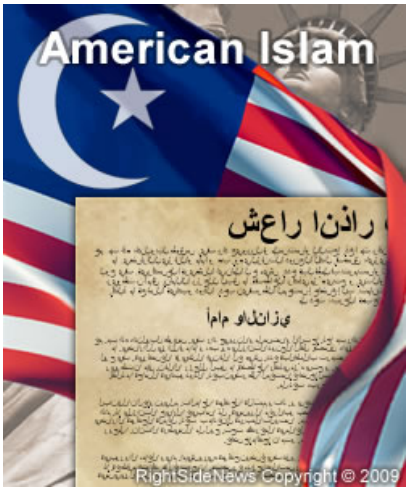
(CNN) – August 29, 2010 Will Bunch's CNN.com tirade earlier this week against television host Glenn Beck and David Barton — the founder and president of WallBuilders, a national pro-family organization that emphasizes history's "moral, religious, and constitutional heritage" — for allegedly creating "pseudo history" reveals more about Mr. Bunch than it does about what Mr. Beck and Mr. Barton are presenting.

Mr. Bunch seems, above all, to be annoyed that many people are no longer staying on the liberal plantation of secularized American history. He offers little in the way of examples of error, just differences of opinion, such as his own assertion about "the much-debunked idea that America's creation was rooted in Christianity."

Much debunked? That would have been news to many of the Founding Fathers, whose biblical understanding of man as created in the image of God informed their insistence in the Declaration of Independence that people have "unalienable rights" to "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." More…

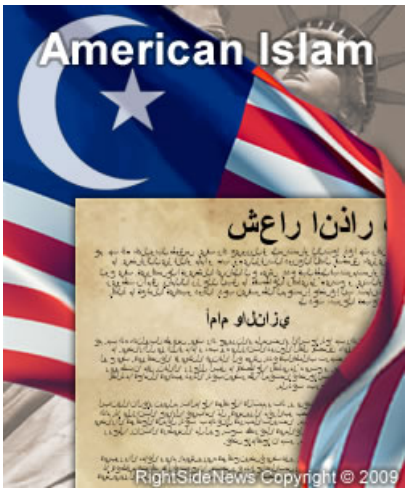
Sharia: The Islamic Threat to America Continues

JUNE 9, 2010
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD



Special Guest: Michael del Rosso

Three years ago we commemorated the 10th anniversary of the tragic attacks on the Twin Towers, the Pentagon, and the hijacking and then crash of Flt. 93 in Pennsylvania. We are re-airing the program we recorded at that time because we must never forget the 3,000 innocent victims of those attacks or the pain and suffering that their families still endure.



Beyond that, however, it is also critically important that we confront and defeat those who were behind those and many other attacks. To that end, our program this week focuses on three questions:

- **Who is our enemy?**
- **What is their doctrine?**
- **What is their objective?**

To help answer these questions, we have invited national security expert Michael del Rosso to join us for a special examination of the Islamic doctrine and Shariah law that have driven men to kill innocent people for over 1400 years — and who continue to do so today. We will also expose Islamic organizations like the Muslim Brotherhood who are operating inside the United States, whose goals contradict American values, whose actions undermine our Constitution, and who seek global domination through both violent and non-violent jihad.

Finally, we will ask what our government is doing, or not doing, to confront and defeat those who are behind these attacks both here at home and abroad.

Mr. del Rosso is a Research Fellow at the Claremont Institute and a Senior Fellow at the Center for Security Policy in Washington, DC. He is also co-author of a recent book entitled Shariah: The Threat to America.

Sorry

This video does not exist.

VFIA #219 — Shariah: The Islamic Threat to America — Part 1 from **Dean Welty** on **Vimeo**.

The full report is avaiable for reading here: 177 page report was released by the Center for Security Policy titled Sharia: The Threat To America. The Center for Security Policy was founded by Frank Gaffney who is also its' director.

* * * *

Program Note

Valley Faith in Action airs on WAZT-TV at 8:00 p.m., Friday, 8:30 p.m. Sunday, and Wednesday midnight. It is available on Comcast Channel 13 in Harrisonburg and parts of Rockingham, but varies in other areas. However, if you miss the TV program, you can also watch it and earlier programs online any time HERE.

We recorded this presentation at the Court Square Theater in Harrisonburg on September 11 and are pleased to offer it now as the first of a two-part series. Part II will air next week. For a copy of the program and/or the book, please visit our web site at **www.valleyfamilyforum.org**.

Dean Welty

Related:

- **Church Interfaith Conference in Support of Occupy Wall St Islamic Org Takes the Pulpit!**
- **How Sharia Undermines Western Justice**
- **Sharia Law in U.S. a Concern**

America's Religious Heritage

MAY 31, 2010
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

As Demonstrated in Presidential Inaugurations

Posted May 31, 2010

SOURCE: Wallbuiders

Religious activities at presidential inaugurations have become the target of criticism in recent years, [1] with legal challenges being filed to halt activities as simple as inaugural prayers and the use of "so help me God" in the presidential oath. [2] These critics – evidently based on a deficient education – wrongly believe that the official governmental arena is to be aggressively secular and religion-free. The history of inaugurations provides some of the most authoritative proof of the fallacy of these modern arguments.

————————

> To sign up on the WallBuilders email list and receive future information about historical issues and Biblical values in the culture, visit **http://www.wallbuilders.com/ABTsignup.asp**.

————————

In fact, since America's first inauguration in 1789 included seven distinct religious activities, that original inauguration is worthy of review. Every inauguration since 1789 has included numerous of those activities.

Constitutional experts abounded at America's first inauguration. Not only was the first inauguree (George Washington) a signer of the Constitution but numerous drafters of the Constitution were serving in the Congress that organized and directed that first inauguration. In fact, just under one fourth of the members of the first Congress had been delegates to the Convention that wrote the Constitution. [3] Furthermore, the identical Congress that directed and oversaw these inaugural activities also penned the First Amendment.

Having therefore produced both the Constitution and all of its clauses on religion, they clearly knew what types of religious activities were and were not constitutional. Clearly, then, the religious activities that occurred at the first inauguration may well be said to have the approval and imprimatur of the greatest collection of constitutional experts America has ever known. Therefore, a review of the religious activities acceptable in that first inauguration will provide guidance for citizens in general and critics in particular.

The First Inauguration

The first inauguration occurred in New York City. (New York City served as the nation's capital for the first year of the new federal government; for the next ten, Philadelphia was the capital city; in 1800, the federal government moved to Washington, D. C. for its permanent home). George Washington had been at home at Mt. Vernon when Charles Thomson, Secretary of the Continental Congress, notified him that he had been unanimously elected as the nation's first president.

On receiving this news, Washington departed from Mt. Vernon and began his trek toward New York City, stopping first at Fredericksburg, Virginia, to visit his mother, Mary¬ – the last time the two would see each other. Mary was eighty-two and suffering from incurable breast cancer. Mary parted with her son, giving him her blessings and offering him her prayers, telling him: "You will see me no more; my great age and the disease which is rapidly approaching my vitals, warn me that I shall not be long in this world. Go, George; fulfill the high destinies which Heaven appears to assign to you; go, my son, and may that Heaven's and your mother's blessing be with you always." [4] Washington did go, and he did indeed fulfill the high destinies assigned him by Heaven. A moving painting was made of her giving him her final charge; his mother passed away a few months after that final meeting.

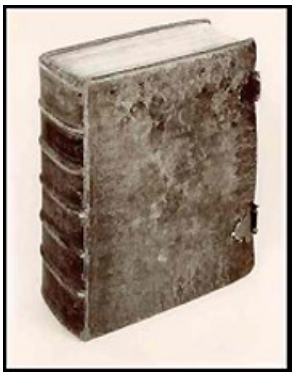
Leaving his mother, Washington continued northward toward New York City. In town after town along the way, special dinners and celebrations were held – including in Alexandria, Georgetown, Baltimore, Philadelphia, Trenton, and other locations. Finally reaching Elizabethtown, New Jersey, Washington boarded a barge that carried him the rest of the way, where another celebration awaited him upon entering New York Harbor.

On April 30th, 1789, George Washington was to be inaugurated on the balcony outside Federal Hall. (Federal Hall was originally named Old Hall, but New York City – in an effort to convince the new federal government that the City was serious about becoming the national capital – remodeled the structure, renaming it Federal Hall. The House and Senate met in two chambers inside that Hall, and the inauguration took place on the remodeled building's balcony.) Incidentally, religious activities had been planned to precede the inauguration, with the people of New York City being called to a time of prayer. The papers in the Capital City reported on that scheduled activity:

n the morning of the day on which our illustrious President will be invested with his office, the bells will ring at nine o'clock, when the people may go up to the house of God and in a solemn manner commit the new government, with its important train of consequences, to the holy protection and blessing of the Most high. An early hour is prudently fixed for this peculiar act of devotion and . . . is designed wholly for prayer. [5]

The preparations for the inauguration had been extensive; everything had been well planned; the event seemed to be proceeding smoothly. The parade carrying Washington by horse-drawn carriage to the swearing-in was nearing Federal Hall when it was realized that no Bible had been obtained for administering the oath. Parade Marshal Jacob Morton hurried to the nearby Masonic Lodge and grabbed its large 1767 King James Bible.

The Bible was laid upon a crimson velvet cushion (held by Samuel Otis, Secretary of the Senate) and, with a huge crowd gathered below watching the ceremony on the balcony, New York Chancellor Robert Livingston was to administer the oath of office. (Robert Livingston had been one of the five Founders who had drafted the Declaration of Independence; however, he was called back to New York to help his State through the Revolution before he could affix his signature to the



very document he had helped write. As Chancellor, Livingston was the highest ranking judicial official in New York.) Beside Livingston and Washington stood several distinguished officials, including Vice President John Adams, original Supreme Court Chief Justice John Jay, Generals Henry Knox and Philip Schuyler, and a number of others. The Bible was opened at random to the latter part of Genesis; Washington placed his left hand upon the open Bible, raised his right, and then took the oath of office prescribed by the Constitution. Washington then bent over and kissed the Bible, reverently closed his eyes, and said, "So help me God!" Chancellor Livingston then proclaimed, "It is done!" Turning to the crowd assembled below, he shouted, "Long live George Washington – the first President of the United States!" That shout was echoed and re-echoed by the crowd below.

Critics today claim that George Washington never added "So help me God!" to his oath [6] – that associating religious intent with the oath is of recent origins. After all, the presidential oath of office as prescribed in Article II of the Constitution simply states:

I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States, and will to the best of my ability, preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States.

But overlooked by many today is the fact that the Framers of our government considered an oath to be inherently religious – something George Washington affirmed when he appended the phrase "So help me God" to the end of the oath. In fact, it was universally acknowledged by every American legal scholar of that day that any legally-binding oath was overtly religious in nature. As signer of the Declaration John Witherspoon succinctly explained:

An oath is an appeal to God, the Searcher of Hearts, for the truth of what we say and always expresses or supposes an imprecation of His judgment upon us if we prevaricate . An oath, therefore, implies a belief in God and His Providence and indeed is an act of worship. . . . Persons entering on public offices are also often obliged to make oath that they will faithfully execute their trust. . . . In vows, there is no party but God and the person himself who makes the vow. [7]

Signer of the Constitution Rufus King similarly affirmed:

y the oath which they prescribe, we appeal to the Supreme Being so to deal with us hereafter as we observe the obligation of our oaths. The Pagan world were and are without the mighty influence of this principle which is proclaimed in the Christian system – their morals were destitute of its powerful sanction while their oaths neither awakened the hopes nor fears which a belief in Christianity inspires. [8]

James Iredell, a ratifier of the Constitution and a U. S. Supreme Court justice appointed by George Washington, also confirmed:

According to the modern definition of an oath, it is considered a "solemn appeal to the Supreme Being for the truth of what is said by a person who believes in the existence of a Supreme Being and in a future state of rewards and punishments according to that form which would bind his conscience most." [9]

The great Daniel Webster – considered the foremost lawyer of his time [10] – also declared:

"What is an oath?" . . . t is founded on a degree of consciousness that there is a Power above us that will reward our virtues or punish our vices. . . . ur system of oaths in all our courts, by which we hold liberty and property and all our rights, are founded on or rest on Christianity and a religious belief. [11]

Clearly, at the time the Constitution was written, an oath was a religious obligation. George Washington understood this, and at the beginning of his presidency had prayed "So help me God" with his oath; at the end of his presidency eight years later in 1796 in his "Farewell Address," he reaffirmed that an oath was religious when he pointedly queried:

here is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths . . . ? [12]

Numerous other authoritative sources affirm that oaths were inherently religious. [13]

The evidence is clear: from a constitutional viewpoint, the administering of a presidential oath was the administering of a religious obligation – something that was often acknowledged during presidential inaugurations following Washington's. For example, during his 1825 inauguration, John Quincy Adams declared:

I appear, my fellow-citizens, in your presence and in that of Heaven to bind myself by the solemnities of religious obligation to the faithful performance of the duties allotted to me in the station to which I have been called. [14]

Subsequent presidents made similar acknowledgments:

HERBERT HOOVER: This occasion is not alone the administration of the most sacred oath which can be assumed by an American citizen. It is a dedication and consecration under God to the highest office in service of our people. [15]

FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT: As I stand here today, having taken the solemn oath of office in the presence of my fellow countrymen – in the presence of our God . . . [16]
JOHN F. KENNEDY: For I have sworn before you and Almighty God the same solemn oath our forebears prescribed nearly a century and three quarters ago. [17]

RICHARD NIXON: I have taken an oath today in the presence of God and my countrymen to uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States. [18]

There were others as well. [19] The taking of the presidential oath is a religious action – or what Founding Father John Witherspoon had called "an act of worship." [20]

Returning to Washington's inauguration, following the taking of the oath on the Bible, Washington and the officials then departed the balcony and went inside Federal Hall to the Senate Chamber where Washington delivered his Inaugural Address. From the outset of that first-ever presidential address, Washington – as his first very official act – set a religious tone by expressing his own heartfelt prayer to God:

Such being the impressions under which I have – in obedience to the public summons – repaired to the present station, it would be peculiarly improper to omit in this first official act my fervent supplications to that Almighty Being Who rules over the universe, Who presides in the councils of nations, and Whose providential aids can supply every human defect – that His benediction may consecrate to the liberties and happiness of the people of the United States a government instituted by themselves for these essential purposes. [21]

The remainder of Washington's address was no less strongly religious; he even called on his listeners to remember and acknowledge God:

In tendering this homage to the Great Author of every public and private good, I assure myself that it expresses your sentiments not less than my own, nor those of my fellow-citizens at large less than either. No people can be bound to acknowledge and adore the Invisible Hand which conducts the affairs of men more than those of the United States. Every step by which they have advanced to the character of an independent nation seems to have been distinguished by some token of Providential Agency; and in the important revolution just accomplished in the system of their united government . . . cannot be compared with the means by which most governments have been established without some return of pious gratitude. . . .

> These reflections, arising out of the present crisis, have forced themselves too strongly on my mind to be suppressed. . . . he foundation of our national policy will be laid in the pure and immutable principles of private morality . . . since there is no truth more thoroughly established than that there exists in the economy and course of nature an indissoluble union between virtue and happiness – between duty and advantage – between the genuine maxims of an honest and magnanimous policy and the solid rewards of public prosperity and felicity; since we ought to be no less persuaded that the propitious smiles of Heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which Heaven itself has ordained. . . .
>
> Having thus imparted to you my sentiments as they have been awakened by the occasion which brings us together, I shall take my present leave; but not without resorting once more to the benign Parent of the Human Race in humble supplication that . . . His divine blessing may be equally conspicuous in the enlarged views, the temperate consultations, and the wise measures on which the success of this government must depend. [22]
>
> Washington and the Members of Congress then marched in a procession to St. Paul's Church for Divine Service. That Congress should have gone to church en masse as part of the inauguration was no surprise, for Congress had itself scheduled these inaugural services.

That is, while the new Constitution had established the presidency, it stipulated nothing specific about the inaugural activities. It was therefore within the authority of Congress to help direct those activities. The Senate therefore acted:

Resolved, That after the oath shall have been administered to the President, he – attended by the Vice-President and members of the Senate and House of Representatives – proceed to St. Paul's Chapel to hear Divine service. [23]

The House quickly approved the same resolution. [24] Once the presidential oath had been administered and the inaugural address delivered, according to official congressional records:

The President, the Vice-President, the Senate, and House of Representatives, &c., then proceeded to St. Paul's Chapel, where Divine Service was performed by the chaplain of Congress. [25]

The service at St. Paul's was conducted by The Right Reverend Samuel Provoost – the Episcopal Bishop of New York, who had been chosen chaplain of the Senate the week preceding the inauguration. The service was performed according to The Book of Common Prayer, and included a number of prayers taken from Psalms 144-150 as well as Scripture readings and lessons from the book of Acts, I Kings, and the Third Epistle of John. [26]

– – – ◇ ◇ ◇ – – –

The very first inauguration – conducted under the watchful eye of those who had framed our government and written its Constitution – incorporated numerous religious activities and expressions. That first inauguration set the constitutional precedent for all other inaugurations; and the activities from that original inauguration that have been repeated in whole or part in every subsequent inauguration include:

(1) the use of the Bible to administer the oath;

(2) the religious nature of the oath and including "So help me God"; (3) inaugural prayers by the president;

(4) religious content in the inaugural addresses;

(5) the president calling the people to pray or acknowledge God;

(6) inaugural worship services; and

(7) clergy-led inaugural prayers.

1. A number of legal authorities, university professors, and news writers have criticized inaugural religious activities. See, for example, Alan M. Dershowitz, "Bush Starts Off by Defying the Constitution," *Los Angeles Times*, Wednesday, January 24, 2001 Metro section, Part B, p. 9; Larry Judkins, Religion Page Editor, *Sacramento Valley Mirror*, "Dershowitz Piece Misleading: All Presidents Flaunt Constitution," in Positive Atheism Magazine, Thursday, January 25, 2001 (at: http://www.positiveatheism.org); "President Bush Announces Religious Agenda on Inauguration Day," *Americans United for Separation of Church and State*, January 20, 2001 (at: http://www.au.org/site/News2?abbr=pr&page=NewsArticle&id=6095); *et. Al*. (Return)

2. Noted atheist Michael Newdow filed suit in federal court to have prayers barred from the Presidential Inauguration of 2001, 2005, and in 2009 to have inaugural prayers halted and to prevent the Chief-Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court from saying "So help me God" when administering the oath of office to the president. (Return)

3. Significantly, many of the U. S. Senators at the first Inauguration had been delegates to the Constitutional Convention that framed the Constitution including William Samuel Johnson, Oliver Ellsworth, George Read, Richard Bassett, William Few, Caleb Strong, John Langdon, William Paterson, Robert Morris, and Pierce Butler; and many members of the House had been delegates to the Constitutional Convention, including Roger Sherman, Abraham Baldwin, Daniel Carroll, Elbridge Gerry, Nicholas Gilman, Hugh Williamson, George Clymer, Thomas Fitzsimmons, and James Madison. (Return)

4. Benson J. Lossing, *Our Country: A Household History for All Readers* (New York: Henry J. Johnson, 1877), Vol. IV, p. 1121. (Return)

5. *The Daily Advertiser*, New York, Thursday, April 23, 1789, p. 2. (Return)

6. See, for example, Newdow v. Roberts, complaint filed by Newdow on December 29, 2008, pp. 20-21, par. 103-104 of the complaint. *See also* Cathy Lynn Grossman, "No proof Washington said 'so help me God' – will Obama," *USA Today*, January 9, 2009 (at: http://www.usatoday.com/news/religion/2009-01-07-washington-oath_N.htm). (Return)

7. John Witherspoon, *The Works of John Witherspoon* (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. VII, pp. 139-140, 142, from his "Lectures on Moral Philosophy," Lecture 16 on Oaths and Vows. (Return)

8. *Reports of the Proceedings and Debates of the Convention of 1821, Assembled for the Purpose of Amending The Constitution of the State of New York* (Albany: E. and E. Hosford, 1821), p. 575, Rufus King, October 30, 1821. (Return)

9. Jonathan Elliot, *The Debates in the Several State Conventions, on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution* (Washington: 1836), Vol. IV, p. 196, James Iredell, July 30, 1788. (Return)

10. *Dictionary of American Biography*, s. v. "Webster, Daniel." (Return)

11. Daniel Webster, *Mr. Webster's Speech in Defense of the Christian Ministry and in Favor of the Religious Instruction of the Young, Delivered in the Supreme Court of the United States, February 10, 1844, in the Case of Stephen Girard's Will* (Washington: Gales and Seaton, 1844), pp. 43, 51. (Return)

12. George Washington, *Address of George Washington, President of the United States . . . Preparatory to His Declination* (Baltimore: George and Henry S. Keatinge, 1796), p. 23. (Return)

13. See, for example, James Coffield Mitchell, *The Tennessee Justice's Manual and Civil Officer's Guide* (Nashville: Mitchell and C. C. Norvell, 1834), pp. 457-458; see also *City Council of Charleston v. S.A. Benjamin*, 2 Strob. 508, 522-524 (Sup. Ct. S.C. 1846); and many other legal sources. (Return)

14. John Quincy Adams, *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, James D. Richardson, editor (Washington, D.C.: 1900), Vol. 2, p. 860, March 4th 1825. (Return)

15. *Public Papers of the Presidents*, Herbert Hoover, 1929, p.1, March 4th, 1929. *See also* Herbert Hoover, "Inaugural Address," *The American Presidency Project*, March 4, 1929 (at: http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/?pid=21804). (Return)

16. < i>Public Papers of the Presidents, F. D. Roosevelt, 1944, Item 7, January 20th, 1945. *See also* Franklin D. Roosevelt, "Inaugural Address," *The American Presidency Project*, January 20, 1945 (at: http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/?pid=1660). (Return)

17. *Public Papers of the Presidents*, J. F. Kennedy, 1961, p.1, January 20th, 1961. *See also* John F. Kennedy, "Inaugural Address," *The American Presidency Project*, January 20, 1961 (at: http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/?pid=8032). (Return)

18. *Public Papers of the Presidents,* Nixon, 1969, p.3-4, January 20th, 1969. *See also* Richard Nixon, "Inaugural Address," *The American Presidency Project*, January 20, 1969 (at: http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/?pid=1941). (Return)

19. See, for example, Warren G. Harding, Inaugural Address, March 4, 1921; and *Public Papers of the Presidents*, Jimmy Carter, 1977, p.1, January 20th, 1977. *See also* Warren G. Harding, "Inaugural Address," *The American Presidency Project*, March 4, 1921 (at: http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/?pid=25833); Jimmy Carter, "Inaugural Address," *The American Presidency Project*, January 20, 1977 (at: http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/?pid=6575). (Return)

20. John Witherspoon, *The Works of John Witherspoon* (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. VII, p. 139, from his "Lectures on Moral Philosophy," Lecture 16 on Oaths and Vows. (Return)

21. *The Debates and Proceedings in the Congress of the United States*, Joseph Gales, editor (Washington: Gales & Seaton, 1834), Vol. I, p. 27. *See also* George Washington, *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, James D. Richardson, editor (Washington, D.C.: 1899), Vol. 1, pp. 44-45, April 30, 1789. (Return)

22. *Debates and Proceedings* (1834) Vol. I, pp. 27-29, April 30, 1789. (Return)

23. *Debates and Proceedings* (1834), Vol. I, p. 25, April 27, 1789. (Return)

24. *Debates and Proceedings* (1834), Vol. I, p. 241, April 29, 1789. (Return)

25. *Debates and Proceedings* (1834) Vol. I, p. 29, April 30, 1789. (Return)

26. *Book of Common Prayer* (Oxford: W. Jackson & A. Hamilton, 1784), s.v., April 30th. (Return)

America's Judeo-Christian Heritage

MARCH 6, 2010
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

Forbes (R-VA)
May 6, 2009, 4:20 PM – 4:24 PM
U.S. House of Representatives

Thank you, Mr. Speaker.

Mr. Speaker, on April 6th of this year, the President of the United States traveled halfway around the globe, and in the nation of Turkey, essentially proclaimed that the United States was not a Judeo-Christian nation.

I don't challenge his right to do that or dispute the fact that it is what he believes, but I wish he had asked and answered two questions when he did that. The first question was whether or not we ever considered ourselves a Judeo-Christian nation, and the second one was, if we did, what was the moment in time where we ceased to be so? If asked the first question, Mr. Speaker, you would find that the very first act of the first congress in the United States was to bring in a minister and have congress led in prayer, and afterwards read four chapters out of the bible.

A few years later, when we unanimously declared our independence, we made certain that the rights in there were given to us by our creator. When the Treaty of Paris was signed in 1783, it ended the revolutionary war and birthed this nation. The signers of that document made clear that it began with this phrase, "in the name of the most holy and undivided trinity."

When our constitution was signed, the signers made sure that they punctuated the end of it by saying, "in the year of our lord, 1787", and 100 years later in the supreme court case of Holy Trinity Church vs. United States, the Supreme Court indicated, after recounting the long history of faith in this country, that we were a Christian nation. President George Washington, John Adams, Thomas
Jefferson, Andrew Jackson, Abraham Lincoln, Teddy Roosevelt, Woodrow Wilson, Herbert Hoover, Franklin Roosevelt, Harry Truman, John Kennedy, and Ronald Reagan, all disagreed with the President's comments, and indicated how the bible and Judeo-Christian principles were so important to this nation. Franklin Roosevelt even led this nation in a six-minute prayer before the invasion of perhaps the greatest battle in history, in the Invasion of Normandy, and asked for

God's
protection. After that war, congress came together and said, "Where are we going to put our trust?"

It wasn't in our weapons systems, or our economy, or our great decisions here. It was in God we trust, which is emboldened directly behind you. So, if in fact we were a nation that was birthed on those Judeo-Christian principles, what was that moment in time when we ceased to so be?

It wasn't when a small group of people succeeded in taking prayer out of our schools, or when they tried to cover up the word referencing God on the Washington Monument. Or, when they tried to stop our veterans from having flag-folding ceremonies at their funerals on a voluntary basis because they mentioned God, or even when they tried in the new visitor's center to change the national motto, and to refuse to put "in God we trust" in there. No, Mr. Speaker, it wasn't any of those times
because they can rip that word off of all of our buildings and still those Judeo-Christian principles are so interwoven in a tapestry of freedom and liberty, that to begin to unravel one is to unravel the other.

That's why we have filed the Spiritual Heritage Resolution, to help reaffirm that great history of faith that we have in this nation and to say to those individual's who have yielded to the temptation of concluding that we are no longer a Judeo-Christian nation, to come back. To come back and look at those great principles that birthed this nation, and sustain us today. We believe if they do, they will conclude as President Eisenhower did and later Gerald Ford repeated, that "without God, there
could be no American form of government. Nor, an American way of life." Recognition of the Supreme Being is the first, the most basic expression of Americanism. Thus the founding fathers of America sought and thus with God's help, it will continue to be.

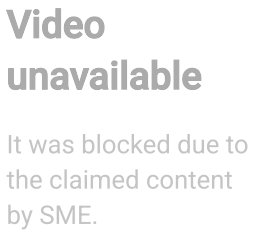
Mr. Speaker, I yield back.

In God We Still Trust

FEBRUARY 26, 2010
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

“In God We Still Trust”

When our founding fathers
Bravely formed this nation
They spoke of Him as our creator
When they wrote their declaration
He was there from the beginning
That’s how we’ve come this far
Our faith in Him throughout our history
Made us who we are



You place your hand on His Bible
When you swear to tell the truth
His name is on our greatest monuments
And all our money too
And when we pledge allegiance
There’s no doubt where we stand
There is no separation
We’re one nation under Him

In God We Still Trust
Here in America
He’s the one we turn to
Every time the goin’ gets rough
He is the source of all our strength
The One who watches over us
Here in America
In God We Still Trust

Now there are those among us
Who wanna push Him out
And erase His name from everything
This country's all about
From the school house
To the courthouse
They're silencing His Word
Now it's time for all believers
To make our voices heard

In God We Still Trust
Here in America
He's the one we turn to
Everytime the goin' gets rough
He is the source of all our strength
The One who watches over us
Here in America
In God We Still Trust
Here in America
Here in America
Here in America
In God We Still Trust

House Resolution 888, Affirming One Nation Under God

FEBRUARY 6, 2010
CATEGORIES: OUR NATION UNDER GOD

From **Wallbuilders**

Congr. Randy Forbes
HRES 888 IH 110th CONGRESS

Affirming the rich spiritual and religious history of our Nation's founding and subsequent history and expressing support for designation of the first week in May as 'American Religious History Week' for the appreciation of and education on America's history of religious faith.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

December 18, 2007

Mr. FORBES (for himself, Mr. MCINTYRE, Mr. AKIN, Mr. BARRETT of South Carolina, Mr. CULBERSON, Mr. DOOLITTLE, Mr. FEENEY, Mr. GINGREY, Mr. GOHMERT, Mr. HAYES, Mr. HENSARLING, Mr. HERGER, Mr. JONES of North Carolina, Mr. MCHENRY, Mrs. MUSGRAVE, Mr. PEARCE, Mr. PENCE, Mr. PITTS, Mr. RYAN of Wisconsin, Mrs. SCHMIDT, Mr. WALBERG, Mr. WILSON of South Carolina, Mr. WOLF, and Mr. YOUNG of Florida) submitted the following resolution; which was referred to the Committee on Oversight and Government Reform

RESOLUTION

Affirming the rich spiritual and religious history of our Nation's founding and subsequent history and expressing support for designation of the first week in May as 'American Religious History Week' for the appreciation of and education on America's history of religious faith.

Whereas religious faith was not only important in official American life during the periods of discovery, exploration, colonization, and growth but has also been acknowledged and incorporated into all 3 branches of American Federal government from their very beginning;

Whereas the Supreme Court of the United States affirmed this self-evident fact in a unanimous ruling declaring 'This is a religious people ... From the discovery of this continent to the present hour, there is a single voice making this affirmation';

Whereas political scientists have documented that the most frequently-cited source in the political period known as The Founding Era was the Bible;

Whereas the first act of America's first Congress in 1774 was to ask a minister to open with prayer and to lead Congress in the reading of 4 chapters of the Bible;

Whereas Congress regularly attended church and Divine service together en masse;

Whereas throughout the American Founding, Congress frequently appropriated money for missionaries and for religious instruction, a practice that Congress repeated for decades after the passage of the Constitution and the First Amendment;

Whereas in 1776, Congress approved the Declaration of Independence with its 4 direct religious acknowledgments referring to God as the Creator ('All people are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness'), the Lawgiver ('the laws of nature and nature's God'), the Judge ('appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world'), and the Protector ('with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence');

Whereas upon approving the Declaration of Independence, John Adams declared that the Fourth of July 'ought to be commemorated as the day of deliverance by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty';

Whereas 4 days after approving the Declaration, the Liberty Bell was rung;

Whereas the Liberty Bell was named for the Biblical inscription from Leviticus 25:10 emblazoned around it: 'Proclaim liberty throughout the land, to all the inhabitants thereof';

Whereas in 1777, Congress, facing a National shortage of 'Bibles for our schools, and families, and for the public worship of God in our churches,' announced that they 'desired to have a Bible printed under their care & by their encouragement' and therefore ordered 20,000 copies of the Bible to be imported 'into the different ports of the States of the Union';

Whereas in 1782, Congress pursued a plan to print a Bible that would be 'a neat edition of the Holy Scriptures for the use of schools' and therefore approved the production of the first English language Bible printed in America that contained the congressional endorsement that 'the United States in Congress assembled ... recommend this edition of the Bible to the inhabitants of the United States';

Whereas in 1782, Congress adopted (and has reaffirmed on numerous subsequent occasions) the National Seal with its Latin motto 'Annuit Coeptis,' meaning 'God has favored our undertakings,' along with the eye of Providence in a triangle over a pyramid, the eye and the motto 'allude to the many signal interpositions of Providence in favor of the American cause';

Whereas the 1783 Treaty of Paris that officially ended the Revolution and established America as an independent begins with the appellation 'In the name of the most holy and undivided Trinity';

Whereas in 1787 at the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia, Benjamin Franklin declared, 'God governs in the affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without His notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without His aid? ... Without His concurring aid, we shall succeed in this political building no better than the builders of Babel';

Whereas the delegates to the Constitutional Convention concluded their work by in effect placing a religious punctuation mark at the end of the Constitution in the Attestation Clause, noting not only that they had completed the work with 'the unanimous consent of the States present' but they had done so 'in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty seven';

Whereas James Madison declared that he saw the finished Constitution as a product of 'the finger of that Almighty Hand which has been so frequently and signally extended to our relief in the critical stages of the Revolution,' and George Washington viewed it as 'little short of a miracle,' and Benjamin Franklin believed that its writing had been 'influenced, guided, and governed by that omnipotent, omnipresent, and beneficent Ruler, in Whom all inferior spirits live, and move, and have their being';

Whereas from 1787 to 1788, State conventions to ratify the United States Constitution not only began with prayer but even met in church buildings;

Whereas in 1795 during construction of the Capitol, a practice was instituted whereby 'public worship is now regularly administered at the Capitol, every Sunday morning, at 11 o'clock';

Whereas in 1789, the first Federal Congress, the Congress that framed the Bill of Rights, including the First Amendment, appropriated Federal funds to pay chaplains to pray at the opening of all sessions, a practice that has continued to this day, with Congress not only funding its congressional chaplains but also the salaries and operations of more than 4,500 military chaplains;

Whereas in 1789, Congress, in the midst of framing the Bill of Rights and the First Amendment, passed the first Federal law touching education, declaring that 'Religion, morality, and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the

happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged';

Whereas in 1789, on the same day that Congress finished drafting the First Amendment, it requested President Washington to declare a National day of prayer and thanksgiving, resulting in the first Federal official Thanksgiving proclamation that declared 'it is the duty of all nations to acknowledge the providence of Almighty God, to obey His will, to be grateful for His benefits, and humbly to implore His protection and favor';

Whereas in 1800, Congress enacted naval regulations requiring that Divine service be performed twice every day aboard 'all ships and vessels in the navy,' with a sermon preached each Sunday;

Whereas in 1800, Congress approved the use of the just-completed Capitol structure as a church building, with Divine services to be held each Sunday in the Hall of the House, alternately administered by the House and Senate chaplains;

Whereas in 1853 Congress declared that congressional chaplains have a 'duty ... to conduct religious services weekly in the Hall of the House of Representatives';

Whereas by 1867, the church at the Capitol was the largest church in Washington, DC, with up to 2,000 people a week attending Sunday service in the Hall of the House;

Whereas by 1815, over 2,000 official governmental calls to prayer had been issued at both the State and the Federal levels, with thousands more issued since 1815;

Whereas in 1853 the United States Senate declared that the Founding Fathers 'had no fear or jealousy of religion itself, nor did they wish to see us an irreligious people ... they did not intend to spread over all the public authorities and the whole public action of the nation the dead and revolting spectacle of atheistical apathy';

Whereas in 1854 the United States House of Representatives declared 'It must be considered as the foundation on which the whole structure rests ... Christianity; in its general principles, is the great conservative element on which we must rely for the purity and permanence of free institutions';

Whereas, in 1864, by law Congress added 'In God We Trust' to American coinage;

Whereas in 1864, Congress passed an act authorizing each State to display statues of 2 of its heroes in the United States Capitol, resulting in numerous statues of noted Christian clergymen and leaders at the Capitol, including Gospel ministers such as the Revs. James A. Garfield, John Peter Muhlenberg, Jonathan Trumbull, Roger Williams, Jason Lee, Marcus Whitman, and Martin Luther King Jr.; Gospel theologians such as Roger Sherman; Catholic priests such as Father Damien, Jacques Marquette, Eusebio Kino, and Junipero Serra; Catholic nuns such as Mother Joseph; and numerous other religious leaders;

Whereas in 1870, the Federal government made Christmas (a recognition of the birth of Christ, an event described by the U.S. Supreme Court as 'acknowledged in the Western World for 20 centuries, and in this country by the people, the Executive Branch, Congress, and the courts for 2 centuries') and Thanksgiving as official holidays;

Whereas beginning in 1904 and continuing for the next half-century, the Federal government printed and distributed The Life and Morals of Jesus of Nazareth for the use of Members of Congress because of the important teachings it contained;

Whereas in 1931, Congress by law adopted the Star-Spangled Banner as the official National Anthem, with its phrases such as 'may the Heav'n-rescued land Praise the Power that hath made and preserved us a nation,' and 'this be our motto, 'In God is our trust!';

Whereas in 1954, Congress by law added the phrase 'one nation under God' to the Pledge of Allegiance;

Whereas in 1954 a special Congressional Prayer Room was added to the Capitol with a kneeling bench, an altar, an open Bible, an inspiring stained-glass window with George Washington kneeling in prayer, the declaration of Psalm 16:1: 'Preserve me, O God, for in Thee do I put my trust,' and the phrase 'This Nation Under God' displayed above the kneeling, prayerful Washington;

Whereas in 1956, Congress by law made 'In God We Trust' the National Motto, and added the phrase to American currency;

Whereas the constitutions of each of the 50 states, either in the preamble or body, explicitly recognize or express gratitude to God;

Whereas America's first Presidential Inauguration incorporated 7 specific religious activities, including–

(1) the use of the Bible to administer the oath;

(2) affirming the religious nature of the oath by the adding the prayer 'So help me God!' to the oath;

(3) inaugural prayers offered by the President;

(4) religious content in the inaugural address;

(5) civil leaders calling the people to prayer or acknowledgement of God;

(6) inaugural worship services attended en masse by Congress as an official part of congressional activities; and

(7) clergy-led inaugural prayers, activities which have been replicated in whole or part by every subsequent President;

Whereas President George Washington declared 'Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports';

Whereas President John Adams, one of only 2 signers of the Bill of Rights and First Amendment, declared 'As the safety and prosperity of nations ultimately and essentially depend on the protection and the blessing of Almighty God, and the national acknowledgment of this truth is not only an indispensable duty which the people owe to Him';

Whereas President Jefferson not only attended Divine services at the Capitol throughout his presidency and had the Marine Band play at the services, but during his administration church services were also begun in the War Department and the Treasury Department, thus allowing worshippers on any given Sunday the choice to attend church at either the United States Capitol, the War Department, or the Treasury Department if they so desired;

Whereas Thomas Jefferson urged local governments to make land available specifically for Christian purposes, provided Federal funding for missionary work among Indian tribes, and declared that religious schools would receive 'the patronage of the government';

Whereas President Andrew Jackson declared that the Bible 'is the rock on which our Republic rests';

Whereas President Abraham Lincoln declared that the Bible 'is the best gift God has given to men … But for it, we could not know right from wrong'

Whereas President William McKinley declared that 'Our faith teaches us that there is no safer reliance than upon the God of our fathers, Who has so singularly favored the American people in every national trial and Who will not forsake us so long as we obey His commandments and walk humbly in His footsteps';

Whereas President Teddy Roosevelt declared 'The Decalogue and the Golden Rule must stand as the foundation of every successful effort to better either our social or our political life';

Whereas President Woodrow Wilson declared that 'America was born to exemplify that devotion to the elements of righteousness which are derived from the revelations of Holy Scripture';

Whereas President Herbert Hoover declared that 'American life is builded, and can alone survive, upon ... fundamental philosophy announced by the Savior nineteen centuries ago';

Whereas President Franklin D. Roosevelt not only led the Nation in a 6 minute prayer during D-Day on June 6, 1944, but he also declared that 'If we will not prepare to give all that we have and all that we are to preserve Christian civilization in our land, we shall go to destruction';

Whereas President Harry S. Truman declared that 'The fundamental basis of this Nation's law was given to Moses on the Mount. The fundamental basis of our Bill of Rights comes from the teachings which we get from Exodus and St. Matthew, from Isaiah and St. Paul';

Whereas President Harry S. Truman told a group touring Washington, DC, that 'You will see, as you make your rounds, that this Nation was established by men who believed in God. ... You will see the evidence of this deep religious faith on every hand';

Whereas President Dwight D. Eisenhower declared that 'Without God there could be no American form of government, nor an American way of life. Recognition of the Supreme Being is the first, the most basic, expression of Americanism. Thus, the founding fathers of America saw it, and thus with God's help, it will continue to be' in a declaration later repeated with approval by President Gerald Ford;

Whereas President John F. Kennedy declared that 'The rights of man come not from the generosity of the state but from the hand of God';

Whereas President Ronald Reagan, after noting 'The Congress of the United States, in recognition of the unique contribution of the Bible in shaping the history and character of this Nation and so many of its citizens, has ... requested the President to designate the year 1983 as the 'Year of the Bible',' officially declared 1983 as 'The Year of the Bible';

Whereas every other President has similarly recognized the role of God and religious faith in the public life of America;

Whereas all sessions of the United States Supreme Court begin with the Court's Marshal announcing, 'God save the United States and this honorable court';

Whereas a regular and integral part of official activities in the Federal courts, including the United States Supreme Court, was the inclusion of prayer by a minister of the Gospel;

Whereas the United States Supreme Court has declared throughout the course of our Nation's history that the United States is 'a Christian country', 'a Christian nation', 'a Christian people', 'a religious people whose institutions presuppose a Supreme Being', and that 'we cannot read into the Bill of Rights a philosophy of hostility to religion';

Whereas Justice John Jay, an author of the Federalist Papers and original Justice of the United States Supreme Court, urged 'The most effectual means of securing the continuance of our civil and religious liberties is always to remember with reverence and gratitude the Source from which they flow';

Whereas Justice James Wilson, a signer of the Constitution, declared that 'Human law must rest its authority ultimately upon the authority of that law which is Divine ... Far from being rivals or enemies, religion and law are twin sisters, friends, and mutual assistants';

Whereas Justice William Paterson, a signer of the Constitution, declared that 'Religion and morality ... necessary to good government, good order, and good laws';

Whereas President George Washington, who passed into law the first legal acts organizing the Federal judiciary, asked, ‘where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths in the courts of justice?’;

Whereas some of the most important monuments, buildings, and landmarks in Washington, DC, include religious words, symbols, and imagery;

Whereas in the United States Capitol the declaration ‘In God We Trust’ is prominently displayed in both the United States House and Senate Chambers;

Whereas around the top of the walls in the House Chamber appear images of 23 great lawgivers from across the centuries, but Moses (the lawgiver, who–according to the Bible–originally received the law from God,) is the only lawgiver honored with a full face view, looking down on the proceedings of the House;

Whereas religious artwork is found throughout the United States Capitol, including in the Rotunda where the prayer service of Christopher Columbus, the Baptism of Pocahontas, and the prayer and Bible study of the Pilgrims are all prominently displayed; in the Cox Corridor of the Capitol where the words ‘America! God shed His grace on thee’ are inscribed; at the east Senate entrance with the words ‘Annuit Coeptis’ which is Latin for ‘God has favored our undertakings’; and in numerous other locations;

Whereas images of the Ten Commandments are found in many Federal buildings across Washington, DC, including in bronze in the floor of the National Archives; in a bronze statue of Moses in the Main Reading Room of the Library of Congress; in numerous locations at the U.S. Supreme Court, including in the frieze above the Justices, the oak door at the rear of the Chamber, the gable apex, and in dozens of locations on the bronze latticework surrounding the Supreme Court Bar seating;

Whereas in the Washington Monument not only are numerous Bible verses and religious acknowledgements carved on memorial blocks in the walls, including the phrases: ‘Holiness to the Lord’ (Exodus 28:26, 30:30, Isaiah 23:18, Zechariah 14:20), ‘Search the Scriptures’ (John 5:39), ‘The memory of the just is blessed’ (Proverbs 10:7), ‘May Heaven to this Union continue its beneficence’, and ‘In God We Trust’, but the Latin inscription Laus Deo meaning ‘Praise be to God’ is engraved on the monument’s capstone;

Whereas of the 5 areas inside the Jefferson Memorial into which Jefferson’s words have been carved, 4 are God-centered, including Jefferson’s declaration that ‘God who gave us life gave us liberty. Can the liberties of a nation be secure when we have removed a conviction that these liberties are the gift of God? Indeed I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just, that His justice cannot sleep forever’;

Whereas the Lincoln Memorial contains numerous acknowledgments of God and citations of Bible verses, including the declarations that ‘we here highly resolve that … this nation under God … shall not perish from the earth’; ‘The Almighty has His own purposes. ‘Woe unto the world because of offenses; for it must needs be that offenses come, but woe to that man by whom the offense cometh’ (Matthew 18:7); ‘as was said three thousand years ago, so still it must be said ‘the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether’ (Psalms 19:9); ‘one day every valley shall be exalted and every hill and mountain shall be made low, the rough places will be made plain, and the crooked places will be made straight and the glory of the Lord shall be revealed and all flesh see it togetherÌ (Dr. Martin Luther KingÌs speech, based on Isaiah 40:4-5);

Whereas in the Library of Congress, The Giant Bible of Mainz, and The Gutenberg Bible are on prominent permanent display and etched on the walls are Bible verses, including: ‘The light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehendeth it not’ (John 1:5); ‘Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore, get wisdom and with all thy getting, get understanding’ (Proverbs 4:7); ‘What doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God’ (Micah 6:8); and ‘The heavens declare the Glory of God, and the firmament showeth His handiwork’ (Psalm 19:1);

Whereas numerous other of the most important American government leaders, institutions, monuments, buildings, and landmarks both openly acknowledge and incorporate religious words, symbols, and imagery into official venues;

Whereas such acknowledgments are even more frequent at the State and local level than at the Federal level, where thousands of such acknowledgments exist; and

Whereas the first week in May each year would be an appropriate week to designate as 'American Religious History Week': Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the United States House of Representatives—-

(1) affirms the rich spiritual and diverse religious history of our Nation's founding and subsequent history, including up to the current day;

(2) recognizes that the religious foundations of faith on which America was built are critical underpinnings of our Nation's most valuable institutions and form the inseparable foundation for America's representative processes, legal systems, and societal structures;

(3) rejects, in the strongest possible terms, any effort to remove, obscure, or purposely omit such history from our Nation's public buildings and educational resources; and

(4) expresses support for designation of a 'American Religious History Week' every year for the appreciation of and education on America's history of religious faith.

*To view cosponsors and check on the status of this bill, visit Thomas and search for "H.Res. 888."